

**DICTIONARY OF
AUSTRALIAN BIOGRAPHY**

by

PERCIVAL SERLE

Angus and Robertson--1949



When Plutarch placed in noble array for the contemplation of ages to come his images of heroes and sages, or when Dr Johnson drew that gallery of poets, so many of whom only survive in his portraiture, the writers must have been conscious how little of the real men lay behind those strong or graceful representations, how much that was even faithfully recorded may convey a false impression, how much was inevitably omitted which might contradict every deduction and alter every estimate.

R. MONCTON MILNES, LORD HOUGHTON, *Monographs*, 1873.

PREFACE

The first attempt at a dictionary of Australian biography is contained in (Sir) J. Henniker Heaton's *Australian Dictionary of Dates and Men of the Time*. It was published in 1879 and within its limits was a conscientious piece of work. David Blair in his *Cyclopaedia of Australasia*, published in 1881, leaned heavily on Heaton and added little to his work, but Philip Mennell's *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography from the Inauguration of Responsible Government*, which appeared in 1892, had many good qualities and, though not free from errors, is usually reliable. It was a pity, however, that the author restricted himself to the period mentioned, and that one consequently finds no account in his book of Phillip, Macquarie, Macarthur, and many other remarkable men belonging to the early days of Australia. In 1906 Fred Johns of Adelaide began his series of volumes *Johns's Notable Australians*. Johns was careful and conscientious and seldom fell into error. Towards the end of his life he prepared his comprehensive *An Australian Biographical Dictionary*, which contains about 3000 biographies. He had not finished it when he died, and it was published posthumously in 1934 without the benefit of his final revision. It is and will remain a very useful publication, but as the average length of each biography is about ninety words, it is evident that in most cases it was not possible to give more than the bare facts. *The Australian Encyclopaedia*, published in 1925-6, has a large number of accounts of prominent Australians and is especially strong in connexion with men belonging to the early days. These biographies are of great interest.

The present volumes contain 1030 biographies of Australians, or men who were closely connected with Australia, who died before the end of 1942. This date practically closes the first one hundred and fifty years of Australia's history, for although the first fleet arrived in January 1788, the first emigrant ship, the *Bellona*, did not come until January 1793. Until then Australia had been merely a dumping ground for convicts, but the arrival of free emigrants foreshadowed the founding of a nation. The average length of the biographies is about 640 Words, and they may be roughly classified into the following twelve groups:

1. Army and Navy	10
2. Artists, including architects, actors, and musicians	130
3. Governors and administrators	50
4. Lawyers	69
5. Literary men and women	137
6. Notorieties	17
7. Pioneers, explorers, pastoralists, men of business	161
8. Politicians	174
9. Scholars, philosophers, clergymen	76
10. Scientists, including physicians, surgeons, and engineers	140
11. Social reformers, philanthropists, educationists	53
12. Sporting men (cricketers and athletes)	13

1030

The number of women included is 42.

An investigation into the average age at death of the men and women in each group resulted as follows:

	Av.	age
1. Scholars, philosophers, clergymen	76	74.5
2. Lawyers	69	71.5
3. Social reformers, philanthropists, educationists	53	70.4
4. Scientists, including physicians, surgeons, engineer	140	70.1
5. Politicians	174	68.8
6. Governors and administrators	50	68.5
7. Pioneers, explorers, pastoralists, men of business	161	68.2
8. Army and navy	10	68.2
9. Sporting men (cricketers and athletes)	13	67.5
10. Literary men and women	137	65.1
11. Artists, including architects, actors and musicians	130	63.9
12. Notorieties	17	55.2
TOTAL	1030	68.0

In three cases, Nos 8, 9, and 12 the figures are valueless because of the small number in each group, and in the last some were executed or met violent deaths. The average ages of the groups are usually what might have been expected. Literary men and artists have often passed through hard times in Australia, in conditions in no way conducive to longevity and it is natural to find them at the bottom of the list.

Of the total of 1030 it was possible to trace the father's occupation in only about 560 cases. It was found that 84 of these were the sons of clergymen, and even if we assume there were no clergymen's sons among the remainder, it means that more than one in every 13 of the 1030 were sons of the parsonage. An article in *Munsey's Magazine* for September 1907, showed that in the United States nearly one in 12 of Americans who had risen to distinction were clergymen's sons, practically the same as the Australian figures. An investigation made some time ago, the details of which I have been unable to trace, showed I believe, that the sons of clergy headed the list in the *English Dictionary of National Biography*. Contrary to a popular belief that "clergymen's sons are always the worst" it may be mentioned that three of our most distinguished judges, Sir Samuel Griffith, Mr Justice Higgins, and Sir Samuel Way, were all clergymen's sons. After the clergy came pastoralists and country gentlemen, 49; lawyers, 47; Army officers, 42; merchants (including probably shopkeepers), 38; medical men, farmers, and officials, about 30 each. Teachers had 20, after which the numbers for each occupation rapidly tapered off.

An investigation into the countries of origin showed that approximately:

47	per	cent	were	born	in	England.
27	"	"	"	"	"	Australia.
12	"	"	"	"	"	Scotland.
8	"	"	"	"	"	Ireland.
1	"	"	"	"	"	Wales.
5	"	"	"	"	"	the rest of the world.

Included in the last group were 12 from the United States, 9 from Germany, and 6 from New Zealand. These figures came as a shock, but consideration showed they should have been expected. In the early years all the population of mature years had of course come from Europe, and in the middle of the 19th century there was an immense influx of immigrants. Of distinguished Australians born after the middle of the century a large proportion was still alive on 31 December 1942.

The question of selection was full of difficulties and it was impossible to make set rules. In science, all Fellows of the Royal Society London were included, and preference was given to other men who had added something to the sum of human knowledge; in politics, most premiers of States, all prime ministers of the Commonwealth, and others who had brought forward legislation of importance; in law, most chief justices of States, and all judges of the High Court; in literature all of established reputation, or who had been highly popular, or represented in the best anthologies; in art, most artists whose work had been purchased for the leading Australian national galleries were considered to have claims. But in a large number of cases it was most difficult to decide what should be considered sufficient grounds for inclusion, and I was fortunate in being able to obtain advice from personal friends and others in all the States. It must, however, be understood that these gentlemen are in no way to be considered responsible for any sins of omission or commission. I have frequently had to make almost arbitrary decisions and cannot hope that the course taken was always the right one. It may possibly cause surprise that so many artists and literary men have been included. It will, however, be found that the position is similar in the *English Dictionary of National Biography*, and there is a good reason for it. Many politicians, men of business, and professional men, who seemed important in their day, are soon completely forgotten; but books persist in living on, if only in public libraries, pictures continue to be exhibited in national galleries, and there is always the possibility of some inquiry arising to which a book of this kind may give the answer. There is, too, another reason. It is notoriously difficult to judge the artistic and literary work of one's own generation, and if too much discrimination is exercised it may be found after a few years that some authors or artists rejected had come to be considered of much more importance than some included.

The term Australian has covered several men and women whose connexion with Australia was comparatively slight. If anyone of distinction was merely born in Australia that in itself was not considered sufficient ground for inclusion. As a general rule it has been thought necessary, as in the case of Samuel Alexander, that he should have stayed long enough in Australia for his life to have been influenced by his education and surroundings. Mrs Humphrey Ward, the novelist, was an exception. She left at five years of age, and the eventual cause of her inclusion was that she was really an Australian of the third generation. Her mother was an Australian, one grandfather spent all his adult life in Australia, and one of her great-grandfathers was William Sorell, one of the ablest governors that ever came to Australia. Her inclusion also gave an opportunity to say a few words about her father, Thomas Arnold, who influenced the early days of education in Tasmania. With regard to people not born in Australia, the endeavour was to omit mere birds of passage. The extreme limit of inclusion may be instanced by the famous actors Joseph Jefferson, G. V. Brooke, and Barry Sullivan. All three were in Australia for fairly long periods and there can be little doubt that the usually high standard of theatrical productions in Australia was based on the foundations laid by these men. Brooke indeed is so much a tradition that

he simply could not be omitted. Most of the early governors were included, but when responsible government had been granted the influence of the governors was much lessened, and it was decided to omit later State governors. Most of those who were men of real distinction will be found recorded in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

There has been a fairly general impression that the only important productions of Australia have been wool, wheat, and cricketers. I hope this book will help to remove that impression. Too low a place has been allowed in the past to Australian literature, largely because of the undue prominence given to some of the more popular writers. Australian painting has been more and more appreciated of late years, but there is still far too little encouragement given to sculpture, architecture, and music. Some excellent singers and executive musicians have made their mark in the world among whom may be mentioned Melba, Ada Crossley, and William Murdoch; but though some interesting music has been composed little is known of it and comparatively little has been published. A few outstanding scientists have been born here, such as Sir Grafton Elliot Smith, and a few others, such as Sir William Henry Bragg, have come from Europe to Australia and found the conditions favourable to the development of their great ability. There has also been an enormous amount of honest spade work in science done in Australia, much of which has been recorded here. W. J. Farrer did very valuable early work in wheat-breeding; Lawrence Hargrave had much more say in the development of flying than is generally allowed in America and Great Britain; Bertram Dillon Steele's micro-balance has been of great value to science and Grayson was a great pioneer in the ruling of diffraction gratings. James Harrison was a pioneer in refrigeration; J. H. Michell and William Sutherland in their modest unobtrusive way did some remarkable work in mathematics and physics; Charles Ledger, who practically saved quinine for the world, had more than one connexion with Australia and ended his days there; John Ridley and H. V. McKay were responsible for great improvements in harvesting. J. M. Templeton established the non-forfeiture principle in life assurance policies now universally adopted, and Sir Robert Torrens's simplification of the transfer of land has been of great benefit to the public.

I began collecting the materials for this book some twenty years ago. Realizing how quickly records disappear, I felt that a good service would be done if an attempt were made to gather together information likely to be useful to the compilers of the future *Australian Dictionary of National Biography*. The work was interrupted a great deal, but by 1936 some 17,000 items relating to about 7,000 men, largely clipped from various books of reference and newspapers, had been arranged and indexed. It was difficult, however, to provide for the safe keeping of these records in future years, for though they could be given or bequeathed to the Public Library of some State, a biographical dictionary might be compiled in another State without its editor being aware of the existence of these records. I mentioned this problem when writing to my friend, H. M. Green, librarian of the Fisher Library, Sydney, and he suggested that I should write the dictionary myself. Eventually I decided to do so. I realized that the ideal way of preparing a book of this kind would be to have a strong editor in charge of a staff of experts. But they would have to be paid, and there seemed to be no likelihood of the money being available. I hope Mr Green's confidence in me has not been unjustified. In many cases the biographies will fall short of what might have been desired. I tried to find the best authorities, but, excellent as the Melbourne Public

Library is, there were occasional instances when required books or newspapers were not available. In other cases information may have been missed for want of the knowledge of where to look for it. Often after careful search I found that my only authorities were old newspapers, and I owe much to them. Many of the obituary notices in them had evidently been prepared with much care and were excellently done. In recent years, however, there has been a falling off in these biographies, and during the war years it has no doubt been impossible to spare adequate space. It would be well to have biographies of eminent men written soon after their death. Sometimes a pamphlet of thirty or forty pages might give an adequate short account. Such organizations as the Fellowship of Australian Writers would be able to suggest biographers who would do a competent and accurate piece of work. If something of the kind is not done it will become extremely difficult to compile supplementary volumes of this and similar works. I would stress the necessity for accuracy.

In preparing this book, though every endeavour was made to be accurate, hundreds of statements had to be accepted which could not possibly be checked. It was found, too, that frequently an error had been made in an early authority which had been copied in later books, and it was decided that it would be best to work from the earliest authorities. When it was known that biographies of a particular person would be available in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, Johns's *An Australian Biographical Dictionary*, or the *Australian Encyclopaedia*, the biography for this book was written quite independently. Occasionally, when some essential fact could not be traced, recourse was had to these works, but in those cases a direct reference is made to the authority used. Though Heaton's and Mennell's books frequently appear among the authorities cited, they also were used sparingly. I have had to decide between many conflicting statements; on two occasions at least there was a choice of four different dates of birth. All that could be done was to adopt the date for which there appeared to be the best evidence. Though it was many years before Australia was generally accepted as a title, I have used this name from the beginning, and the same applies to Tasmania, though Van Diemen's Land was used until well into the middle of the nineteenth century. In New South Wales premiers were always prime ministers until 1901, but in this work to save confusion the leader of the government in that State has been called premier from the beginning. I have endeavoured to make the book worthy of its subject. It would have been better could I have spent another five years on it, but at seventy-five years of age one realizes there is a time to make an end.

PERCIVAL SERLE.

70 Church Street, Hawthorn E.2.,
Victoria.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

A work of this kind could not possibly have been completed without much help from librarians and others. I am much indebted to the staff of the Public Library, Melbourne, especially to Mr E. R. Pitt, formerly chief librarian, to the late W. C. Baud, formerly chief librarian, to the late A. B. Foxcroft, assistant-librarian, to Mr C. A. McCallum, the present chief librarian, and indeed to all the staff, including that of the newspaper room. Mr T. Fleming Cooke, formerly librarian of the lending library, and his staff were also often helpful to me. Other librarians were most kind in answering inquiries, in particular Miss Ida Leeson, formerly librarian of the Mitchell Library, Sydney, and Miss M. Flower, formerly of the same library; Mr H. M. Green, formerly librarian of the Fisher Library, University of Sydney; Mr Kenneth Binns, formerly librarian of the National Library at Canberra; Mr Leigh Scott, librarian of the University of Melbourne Library; the late H. Rutherford Purnell, librarian of the Public Library of South Australia; Mr G. H. Pitt, formerly archivist, now librarian of the same institution; Dr J. S. Battye, public librarian of Western Australia; Mr J. D. A. Collier, State librarian, Hobart; and Mr J. H. Hornibrook, honorary secretary of the John Oxley Memorial Library, Brisbane. The late D. J. Mahony, formerly director of the National Museum, Melbourne, his successor, Mr R. T. M. Pescott, other members of the museum staff, including Messrs A. R. Keble, J. Clark, G. Mack, and M. J. C. Malone, and Mr E. H. Penrose, director of the Museum of Applied Science, have obtained information for me relating to scientists. Mr J. S. MacDonald, formerly director of the National Gallery, and Mr Daryl Lindsay, the present director, have both added to my knowledge of Australian artists. In Melbourne many other men and women have helped me in various ways and I should like to record my obligations to Mr W. Baragwanath, the late L. V. Biggs, Mr W. Brennan, the late F. Chapman, Mr A. H. Chisholm, the late R. H. Croll, Mr J. F. Foster, Mr J. S. Grierson, Dr C. A. Kellaway, the late A. S. Kenyon, Dr Charles Mackay, Mr J. K. Moir, Mr P. F. Morris, Sir Keith Murdoch, Professor W. A. Osborne, Mr Vance Palmer, the late E. L. Piesse, the late Frank Wilmot, Constable Harrington of Avenel, Mrs J. S. Grierson, Mrs Nettie Palmer, Mrs Dora B. Serle, Mrs Marian Serle, and Lady Scott.

Among residents of Sydney to whom I owe thanks I should like to record Mr C. H. Bertic, Sir William Dixon, Professor A. P. Elkin, Mr W. E. FitzHenry, the late Sir Kelso King, Dr G. Mackaness, the late William Moore, Mr C. Pearl, Dr A. B. Walkorn, and Sir Robert Strachan Wallace. In Adelaide I received help from Mr Travers C. Borrow, Professor J. B. Cleland, Mr B. R. Elliott, Mr H. J. Keyes, and Mr J. A. Somerville; in Brisbane from Professor Alcock, Mr C. Christesen, Mr E. J. Hanson (formerly Speaker of the Legislative Assembly), Mr H. A. Longman, Mr Firmin McKinnon, Professor H. C. Richards, and Professor F. W. Robinson; in Perth from the Rev. Canon P. U. Henn, Sir John Kirwan, and Professor Walter Murdoch, and in Hobart from Professor E. Morris Miller.

I should also like to thank the University of Melbourne which made a grant from its research fund towards the cost of collecting and preserving materials, and the Commonwealth Literary Fund for a similar grant towards the cost of typing the manuscript.

P.S.



SERLE, Percival (1871-1951),

Editor and biographer,

He was born at Elsternwick, Victoria. He worked for twenty years in a life assurance office before becoming chief clerk and accountant at the University of Melbourne. In 1910 he married the artist Dora Beatrice Hake. Moderately successful with investments, he was able to retire in 1920 to pursue his cultural interests, although he ran a second-hand bookshop in the Eastern Market, Melbourne, in the Depression years 1931-36. He was guide-lecturer at the National Gallery of Victoria 1929-38, curator of the Art Museum of the Gallery 1934-36, and member of the council of the Victorian Artists' Society for about forty years. He was also president of the Australian Literature Society 1944-46. Serle's first publication was an edition, with notes, of *A Song to David and Other Poems* (1923) by Christopher Smart, the eighteenth-century English poet. Serle's meticulous scholarship is evident in *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse: Australia and New Zealand* (1925), a much-needed reference work of Australian literature at that time, to which later bibliographies were indebted. To complement his *Bibliography* he published, in collaboration with 'Furnley Maurice' and R.H. Croll, *An Australasian Anthology* (1927), a standard Australian literary work not supplanted until after the Second World War. His most significant work, laboured over for almost twenty years, was his *Dictionary of Australian Biography* (1949). It comprises more than 1000 biographical sketches of prominent Australians or people connected closely with Australia. In 1944 Serle edited the poems of 'Furnley Maurice' and in 1951 published *A Primer of Collecting*. Serle brought to all his literary work a rigorous sense of, and passion for, scholarship. A commemorative number of *Southerly* was published in 1953 and his son, Geoffrey Serle, has written the memoir *Percival Serle* (1988).

From *The Oxford Companion to Australian Literature* (Second Edition, 1994).

Index of names

A

à BECKETT, SIR THOMAS
à BECKETT, SIR WILLIAM
ADAMS, ARTHUR HENRY
ADAMS, FRANCIS WILLIAM LAUDERDALE
ADAMSON, LAWRENCE ARTHUR
AGNEW, SIR JAMES WILLSON
ALEXANDER, SAMUEL
ALLAN, JOHN
ALLEN, SIR GEORGE WIGRAM
ALLEN, SIR HARRY BROOKES
ALLEN, WILLIAM
ANDERSON, SIR FRANCIS
ANDREWS, RICHARD BULLOCK
ANGAS, GEORGE FIFE
ANGAS, GEORGE FRENCH
ANGAS, JOHN HOWARD
ARCHER, THOMAS
ARCHIBALD, JULES FRANCOIS
ARGYLE, SIR STANLEY SEYMOUR
ARMSTRONG, HELEN PORTER
ARTHUR, SIR GEORGE
ASCHE, JOHN STANGER HEISS OSCAR
ASHTON, JAMES
ASHTON, JULIAN ROSSI
ASPINALL, BUTLER COLE
ASTLEY, WILLIAM
ATKINSON, CAROLINE LOUISA
AULD, JAMES MUIR
AYERS, SIR HENRY

B

BACKHOUSE, JAMES
BADHAM, CHARLES
BAILEY, FREDERICK MANSON
BAILLIEU, WILLIAM LAWRENCE
BAIRD, SIR JOHN LAWRENCE
BAKER, SIR RICHARD CHAFFEY
BAKER, RICHARD THOMAS
BAKER, SHIRLEY WALDEMAR
BALL, PERCIVAL
BANCROFT, JOSEPH
BANFIELD, EDMUND JAMES

BANKS, SIR JOSEPH
BANNERMAN, CHARLES
BANNISTER, SAXE
BARKER, COLLET
BARKER, FREDERIC
BARNES, GUSTAVE
BARNES, JOHN
BARNEY, GEORGE
BARRALLIER, FRANCIS
BARRINGTON, GEORGE
BARROW, JOHN HENRY
BARRY, ALFRED
BARRY, JOHN ARTHUR
BARRY, SIR REDMOND
BARTON, SIR EDMUND
BARTON, GEORGE BURNETT
BASEDOW, HERBERT
BASS, GEORGE
BATMAN, JOHN
BAUER, FERDINAND
BAVIN, SIR THOMAS RAINSFORD
BAYLEBRIDGE, WILLIAM
BAYLEY, ARTHUR WELLESLEY
BAYNTON, BARBARA JANET AINSLEIGH
BECKE, GEORGE LEWIS
BEDFORD, RANDOLPH
BEEBY, SIR GEORGE STEPHENSON
BELL, SIR JOSHUA PETER
BELL, JOSHUA THOMAS
BENNETT, GEORGE
BENT, ANDREW
BENT, ELLIS
BENT, JEFFERY HART
BENT, SIR THOMAS
BERNAYS, LEWIS ADOLPHUS
BERRY, ALEXANDER
BERRY, SIR GRAHAM
BEVAN, LLEWELYN DAVID
BIDWILL, JOHN CARNE
BIGGE, JOHN THOMAS
BLACKET, EDMUND THOMAS
BLACKHAM, JOHN MCCARTHY
BLAIR, DAVID
BLAND, WILLIAM
BLASHKI, M.,
BLAXLAND, GREGORY
BLAXLAND, JOHN
BLIGH, WILLIAM
BLOCKSIDGE, CHARLES WILLIAM.

BLYTH, SIR ARTHUR
BOAKE, BARCROFT HENRY THOMAS
BOAS, ABRAHAM TOBIAS
BOCK, THOMAS
BOLDREWOOD, ROLF.
BONNEY, CHARLES
BONWICK, JAMES
BONYTHON, SIR JOHN LANGDON
BOOTHBY, GUY NEWELL
BOSCH, GEORGE HENRY
BOUCAUT, SIR JAMES PENN
BOUCICAULT, DION
BOURKE, JOHN PHILIP
BOURKE, SIR RICHARD
BOWEN, SIR GEORGE FERGUSON
BOWSER, SIR JOHN
BOYCE, FRANCIS BERTIE
BOYCE, WILLIAM BINNINGTON
BOYD, ARTHUR MERRIC
BOYD, BENJAMIN
BOYD, THEODORE PENLEIGH
BRACKEN, THOMAS
BRADDON, SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS COVENTRY
BRAGG, SIR WILLIAM HENRY
BRAY, SIR JOHN COX
BRENNAN, CHRISTOPHER JOHN
BRENNAN, LOUIS
BRERETON, JOHN LE GAY
BRIDGES, SIR WILLIAM THROSBY
BRIERLY, SIR OSWALD WALTERS
BRISBANE, SIR THOMAS MAKDOUGALL
BROMBY, CHARLES HENRY
BROMBY, JOHN EDWARD
BROOKE, GUSTAVUS VAUGHAN
BROUGHTON, WILLIAM GRANT
BROWN, GEORGE
BROWN, HENRY YORKE LYELL
BROWN, ROBERT
BROWN, WILLIAM JETHRO
BROWNE, JOHN HARRIS
BROWNE, THOMAS ALEXANDER, "Rolf Boldrewood"
BRUNNICH, JOHANNES CHRISTIAN
BRYANT, CHARLES DAVID JONES
BUCHANAN, NATHANIEL
BUCKLEY, WILLIAM
BUNDEY, SIR WILLIAM HENRY
BURKE, ROBERT O'HARA
BURN, DAVID
BURNS, SIR JAMES
BURT, SIR ARCHIBALD PAULL

BURTON, SIR WILLIAM WESTBROOKE
BUSBY, JAMES
BUSBY, JOHN
BUTLER, SIR RICHARD
BUVELOT, ABRAM LOUIS
BUZACOTT, CHARLES HARDIE
BYRNES, THOMAS JOSEPH

C

CADELL, FRANCIS
CAFFYN, KATHLEEN MANNINGTON
CALEY, GEORGE
CALVERT, CAROLINE LOUISA WARING
CAMBAGE, RICHARD HIND
CAMBRIDGE, ADA
CAMPBELL, ROBERT
CAMPBELL, SIR THOMAS COCKBURN
CAPE, WILLIAM TIMOTHY
CARANDINI, MARIE
CARMICHAEL, GRACE ELIZABETH JENNINGS
CARR, THOMAS JOSEPH
CARRUTHERS, SIR JOSEPH HECTOR McNEIL
CARSTENSZ or CARSTENSZOOM, JAN
CARTER, HERBERT JAMES
CASH, MARTIN
CATCHPOLE, MARGARET
CHAFFEY, GEORGE
CHAFFEY, WILLIAM BENJAMIN
CHALLIS, JOHN HENRY
CHALMERS, JAMES
CHAMBERS, CHARLES HADDON
CHAMP, WILLIAM THOMAS NAPIER
CHAMPION, HENRY HYDE
CHAPMAN, HENRY SAMUEL
CHAPMAN, THOMAS DANIEL
CHEVALIER, NICHOLAS
CHEWINGS, CHARLES
CHILDERS, HUGH CULLING EARDLEY
CHISHOLM, CAROLINE
CHRISTISON, ROBERT
CHURCH, HUBERT NEWMAN WIGMORE
CLARK, ANDREW INGLIS
CLARKE, SIR ANDREW
CLARKE, GEORGE
CLARKE, HENRY LOWTHER
CLARKE, MARCUS ANDREW HISLOP
CLARKE, WILLIAM BRANWHITE

CLARKE, SIR WILLIAM JOHN
CLAXTON, MARSHALL
CLOWES, EVELYN MARY
COATES, GEORGE JAMES
COCKBURN, SIR JOHN ALEXANDER
COCKBURN-CAMPBELL, SIR THOMAS
COCKLE, SIR JAMES
COGHLAN, SIR TIMOTHY AUGUSTINE
COLE, EDWARD WILLIAM
COLES, SIR JENKIN
COLLINS, DAVID
COLLINS, TOM
COLTON, SIR JOHN
CONDER, CHARLES
COOK, EBENEZER WAKE
COOK, JAMES
COOMBES, RICHARD
COOPER, SIR CHARLES
COOPER, SIR DANIEL
COOPER, SIR POPE ALEXANDER
COPPIN, GEORGE SELTH
COUVREUR, JESSIE CATHERINE
COWAN, EDITH DIRCKSEY
COWPER, SIR CHARLES
COWPER, WILLIAM
COWPER, WILLIAM MACQUARIE
COX, WILLIAM
CRAWFORD, ROBERT
CRESWELL, SIR WILLIAM ROOKE
CROSS, ADA
CROSSLEY, ADA
CROWTHER, WILLIAM LODEWYK
CULLEN, SIR WILLIAM PORTUS
CUNNINGHAM, ALLAN
CURR, EDWARD MICKLETHWAITE
CUSSEN, SIR LEO FINN BERNARD
CUTHBERTSON, JAMES LISTER

D

DAGLISH, HENRY
DAINTREE, RICHARD
DALEY, VICTOR JAMES WILLIAM PATRICK
DALLEY, JOHN BEDE
DALLEY, WILLIAM BEDE
DAMPIER, ALFRED
DAMPIER, WILLIAM
DAPLYN, ALFRED JAMES

D'ARCY, WILLIAM KNOX
DARLEY, SIR FREDERICK MATTHEW
DARLING, SIR RALPH
DAVENPORT, SIR SAMUEL
DAVEY, THOMAS
DAVID, SIR TANNATT WILLIAM EDGEWORTH
DAVIES, DAVID
DAVIS, ARTHUR HOEY, "Steele Rudd"
DAVY, EDWARD
DAWE, WILLIAM CARLTON LANYON
DAWES, WILLIAM
DAWSON, ANDREW
DEAKIN, ALFRED
DEANE, HENRY
DEAS-THOMSON, SIR EDWARD
de BURGH, ERNEST MACARTNEY
DEEMING, FREDERICK BAILEY
DELPAT, GUILLAUME DANIEL
DENIEHY, DANIEL HENRY
DENISON, SIR WILLIAM THOMAS
DENNIS, CLARENCE MICHAEL JAMES
DERHAM, ENID
DEXTER, WILLIAM
DIBBS, SIR GEORGE RICHARD
DIBBS, SIR THOMAS ALLWRIGHT
DICKSON, SIR JAMES ROBERT
DIETRICH, AMALIE
DIXSON, SIR HUGH
DOBSON, HENRY
DOBSON, SIR WILLIAM LAMBERT
DODDS, SIR JOHN STOKELL
DONALDSON, ST CLAIR GEORGE ALFRED
DONALDSON, SIR STUART ALEXANDER
DOUGLAS, SIR ADYE
DOUGLAS, JOHN
DOWIE, JOHN ALEXANDER
DOWLING, SIR JAMES
DOWLING, ROBERT
DOWNER, SIR JOHN WILLIAM
DRUMMOND, JAMES
DRY, SIR RICHARD
DUDLEY, EARL OF
DUFFY, SIR CHARLES GAVAN
DUFFY, SIR FRANK GAVAN
DUN, WILLIAM SUTHERLAND
DUNLOP, JAMES
DUNN, EDWARD JOHN
DUNNE, ROBERT
DUTERREAU, BENJAMIN
DUTTON, FRANCIS STACKER

DYSON, EDWARD GEORGE
DYSON, WILLIAM HENRY

E

EARDLEY-WILMOT, SIR JOHN EARDLEY
EARLE, AUGUSTUS
EARLE, JOHN
EDGAR, ALEXANDER ROBERT
EDMENTS, ALFRED
EDMOND, JAMES
ELDER, SIR THOMAS
ELLERY, ROBERT LEWIS JOHN
ELLIOTT, HAROLD EDWARD
ELLIS, HENRY AUGUSTUS
ELLIS, HENRY HAVELOCK
EMBLEY, EDWARD HENRY
ETHERIDGE, ROBERT, JUN.
EVANS, GEORGE ESSEX
EVANS, GEORGE WILLIAM
EVANS, MRS MATILDA JANE
EVERGOOD, MILES
EWART, ALFRED JAMES
EYRE, EDWARD JOHN

F

FAIRBAIRN, STEPHEN
FAIRBRIDGE, KINGSLEY OGILVIE
FAIRFAX, JOHN
FARJEON, BENJAMIN LEOPOLD
FARNELL, JAMES SQUIRE
FARRELL, JOHN
FARRER, WILLIAM JAMES
FAVENC, ERNEST
FAWKNER, JOHN PASCOE
FELTON, ALFRED
FIELD, BARRON
FINCH-HATTON, HAROLD HENEAGE
FINK, THEODORE
FINN, EDMUND
FINNISS, BOYLE TRAVERS
FISHER, ANDREW
FISHER, SIR JAMES HURTLE
FISON, REV. LORIMER
FITCHETT, WILLIAM HENRY
FITZGERALD, ROBERT DAVID

FITZGERALD, SIR THOMAS NAGHTEN
FITZGIBBON, EDMOND GERALD
FITZROY, SIR CHARLES AUGUSTUS
FLEMING, SIR VALENTINE
FLETCHER, JOSEPH JAMES
FLINDERS, MATTHEW
FOLINGSBY, GEORGE FREDERICK
FOOTT, MARY HANNAY
FORBES, SIR FRANCIS
FORBES, JAMES
FORREST, ALEXANDER
FORREST, HELENA MABEL CHECKLEY
FORREST, SIR JOHN
FORSTER, SIR HENRY WILLIAM
FORSTER, WILLIAM
FORSTER, WILLIAM MARK
FOVEAUX, JOSEPH,
FOX, EMANUEL PHILLIPS
FOXTON, JUSTIN FOX GREENLAW
FRANC, MAUD JEAN née CONGREVE
FRANCIS, JAMES GOODALL
FRANKLIN, JANE, LADY
FRANKLIN, SIR JOHN
FRENCH, CHARLES
FRIEDENSEN, THOMAS
FROGGATT, WALTER WILSON
FRY, DOUGLAS
FULLWOOD, ALBERT HENRY
FULTON, HENRY
FURPHY, JOSEPH "Tom Collins"
FYSH, SIR PHILIP OAKLEY

G

GARDINER, FRANK
GARRAN, ANDREW
GAUNT, MARY ELIZA BAKEWELL
GAWLER, GEORGE
GAY, WILLIAM
GELLIBRAND, JOSEPH TICE
GERRALD, JOSEPH
GIBLIN, WILLIAM ROBERT
GIBSON, GEORGE HERBERT
GIBSON, SIR ROBERT
GIFFEN, GEORGE
GILBERT, CHARLES WEB
GILBERT, JOHN
GILES, ERNEST

GILL, HARRY PELLING
GILL, SAMUEL THOMAS
GILLEN, FRANCIS JAMES
GILLIES, DUNCAN
GILLIES, WILLIAM NEAL
GIPPS, SIR GEORGE
GLEDDEN, ROBERT
GLOVER, JOHN
GLYNN, PATRICK McMAHON
GOE, FIELD FLOWERS
GOLDSBROUGH, RICHARD
GOOLD, JAMES ALIPIUS
GORDON, ADAM LINDSAY
GORDON, SIR JOHN HANNAH
GOUGER, ROBERT
GOULD, JOHN
GOULD, NATHANIEL
GRAHAM, SIR JAMES
GRANT, JAMES
GRANT, JAMES MACPHERSON
GRAVES, JOHN WOODCOCK
GRAYSON, HENRY JOSEPH
GREENWAY, FRANCIS HOWARD
GREGORY, SIR AUGUSTUS CHARLES
GREGORY, FRANCIS THOMAS
GREGORY, JOHN WALTER
GREGSON, THOMAS GEORGE
GREY, SIR GEORGE
GRICE, SIR JOHN
GRIFFIN, WALTER BURLEY
GRIFFITH, SIR SAMUEL WALKER
GRIMES, CHARLES
GRITTEN, HENRY
GROOM, SIR LITTLETON ERNEST
GROOM, WILLIAM HENRY
GROSE, FRANCIS
GRUNER, ELIOTH
GUERARD, JEAN EUGENE VON
GUILFOYLE, WILLIAM ROBERT
GUNN, RONALD CAMPBELL
GUTHRIE, FREDERICK BICKELL
GWYNNE, EDWARD CASTRES

H

HACKETT, SIR JOHN WINTHROP
HADDON, FREDERICK WILLIAM
HAINES, WILLIAM CLARK
HALE, MATTHEW BLAGDEN

HALES, ALFRED ARTHUR GREENWOOD
HALFORD, GEORGE BRITTON
HALL, BENJAMIN
HALL, EDWARD SMITH
HALL, GEORGE WILLIAM LOUIS MARSHALL
HALL, LINDSAY BERNARD
HALL, THOMAS SERGEANT
HALL, WALTER AND ELIZA
HALLORAN, LAURENCE HYNES
HANNAN, PATRICK
HANSON, ALBERT J.
HANSON, SIR RICHARD DAVIES
HARFORD, LESBIA VENNER
HARGRAVE, LAWRENCE
HARGRAVES, EDWARD HAMMOND
HARPER, ANDREW
HARPUR, CHARLES
HARRIS, RICHARD DEODATUS POULETT
HARRIS, SAMUEL HARRY
HARRISON, HENRY COLDEN ANTILL
HARRISON, JAMES
HART, JOHN
HARTLEY, JOHN ANDERSON
HASWELL, WILLIAM AITCHESON
HAWDON, JOSEPH
HAWKER, GEORGE CHARLES
HAWKER, HARRY GEORGE
HAY, SIR JOHN
HAYES, SIR HENRY BROWNE
HAYTER, HENRY HEYLYN
HEAD, FREDERICK WALDEGRAVE
HEALES, RICHARD
HEARN, WILLIAM EDWARD
HEATON, SIR JOHN HENNIKER
HEBBLETHWAITE, JAMES
HEDLEY, CHARLES
HENY, THOMAS WILLIAM
HENTY, EDWARD
HENTY, JAMES
HERBERT, SIR ROBERT GEORGE WYNDHAM
HIGGINS, HENRY BOURNES
HIGGINS, SIR JOHN MICHAEL
HIGINBOTHAM, GEORGE
HILDER, JESSE JEWHRST
HINDMARSH, SIR JOHN
HINKLER, HERBERT JOHN LOUIS
HIRSCH, MAX
HOBBS, SIR JOSEPH JOHN TALBOT
HOBSON, WILLIAM

HODDLE, ROBERT
HODGSON, SIR ARTHUR
HOFF, GEORGE RAYNER
HOLDER, SIR FREDERICK WILLIAM
HOLMAN, WILLIAM ARTHUR
HOLROYD, SIR EDWARD DUNDAS
HOLT, JOSEPH
HOLT, JOSEPH BLAND
HOPE, JOHN ADRIAN LOUIS
HOPETOUN, LORD
HOPKINS, LIVINGSTON
HORNE, RICHARD HENRY
HORNUNG, ERNEST WILLIAM
HOTHAM, SIR CHARLES
HOVELL, WILLIAM HILTON
HOWARD, CHARLES BEAUMONT
HOWARD, HENRY
HOWCHIN, WALTER
HOWE, GEORGE
HOWE, MICHAEL
HOWITT, ALFRED WILLIAM
HOWSE, SIR NEVILLE REGINALD
HUDDART, JAMES
HUGHES, SIR WALTER WATSON
HUME, FERGUS
HUME, HAMILTON
HUNTER, JOHN
HUNTER, JOHN IRVINE

I

ILLINGWORTH, NELSON
INNES, FREDERICK MAITLAND
IRONSIDE, ADELAIDE ELIZA
IRVING, MARTIN HOWY

J

JACK, ROBERT LOGAN
JACKSON, SIR CYRIL
JACOBS, JOSEPH
JAMES, WINIFRED LEWELLIN
JAMISON, SIR JOHN
JANSZ or JANSSEN, WILLEM
JEFFERSON, JOSEPH
JENKINS, JOHN GREELEY

JENNINGS, SIR PATRICK ALFRED
JOHNS, FRED
JOHNSON, RICHARD
JOHNSON, SIR WILLIAM ELLIOT
JOHNSTON, GEORGE
JOHNSTON, ROBERT MACKENZIE
JONES, SIR HENRY
JONES, SIR PHILIP SYDNEY
JORGENSEN, JORGEN
JOSE, ARTHUR WILBERFORCE

K

KAVEL, AUGUSTUS
KELLY, EDWARD
KELLY, FREDERICK SEPTIMUS
KELLY, MICHAEL
KENDALL, HENRY
KENNEDY, EDMUND BESLEY COURT
KENNERLEY, ALFRED
KENNION, GEORGE WYNDHAM
KERFORD, GEORGE BRISCOE
KERNOT, WILLIAM CHARLES
KIDMAN, SIR SIDNEY
KIDSTON, WILLIAM
KING, JAMES
KING, PHILIP GIDLEY
KING, PHILLIP PARKER
KINGSLEY, HENRY
KINGSTON, CHARLES CAMERON
KNIBBS, SIR GEORGE HANDLEY
KNIGHT, JOHN GEORGE
KNIGHT, JOHN JAMES
KNOPWOOD, ROBERT
KNOX, SIR ADRIAN
KREFFT, JOHANN LUDWIG GERARD

L

LALOR, PETER
LAMB, SIR HORACE
LAMBERT, GEORGE WASHINGTON T
LANDSBOROUGH, WILLIAM
LANE, WILLIAM
LANG, JOHN
LANG, JOHN DUNMORE
LAPÉROUSE, JEAN FRANCOIS GALAUP

LA TROBE, CHARLES JOSEPH
LAWES, WILLIAM GEORGE
LAWSON, ABERCROMBIE A
LAWSON, HENRY
LAWSON, WILLIAM
LEA, ARTHUR MILLS
LEACH, JOHN ALBERT
LEAKE, GEORGE
LEDGER, CHARLES
LEEPER, ALEXANDER
LEES, HARRINGTON CLARE
LEE-STEERE, SIR JAMES GEORGE
LEFROY, SIR HENRY BRUCE
LEGGE, WILLIAM VINCENT
LEICHHARDT, FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG
LENNOX, DAVID
LEWIN, JOHN WILLIAM
LEWIS, DAVID EDWARD
LEWIS, SIR NEIL ELLIOTT
LIGHT, WILLIAM
LILLEY, SIR CHARLES
LINDSAY, DAVID
LINDSAY, RUBY
LINLITHGOW, LOR
LITTLEJOHN, WILLIAM STILL
LIVERSIDGE, ARCHIBALD
LOCKYER, EDMUND
LONG, GEORGE MERRICK
LONGSTAFF, SIR JOHN
LONSDALE, WILLIAM
LORD, SIMEON
LOWE, ROBERT, VISCOUNT SHERBROOKE
LOWRIE, WILLIAM
LUCAS, ARTHUR HENRY SHAKESPEARE
LYCETT, JOSEPH
LYNCH, ARTHUR ALFRED
LYNE, SIR WILLIAM JOHN
LYONS, JOSEPH ALOYSIUS
LYSTER, WILLIAM SAURIN

M

MACALISTER, ARTHUR
MACARTHUR, SIR EDWARD
MACARTHUR, JOHN
MacCALLUM, SIR MUNGO WILLIAM
McCAUGHEY, SIR SAMUEL
McCawLEY, THOMAS WILLIAM
McCAY, SIR JAMES WHITESIDE

McCOLL, HUGH
McCOLL, JAMES HIERS
McCOY, SIR FREDERICK
McCRAE, GEORGE GORDON
McCRAE, GEORGIANA HUNTLY
McCUBBIN, FREDERICK
McCULLOCH, ALLAN RIVERSTONE
McCULLOCH, SIR JAMES
McDONALD, CHARLES
MACDONALD, DONALD
MacDONNELL, SIR RICHARD GRAVES
MacFARLAND, SIR JOHN HENRY
McGOWEN, JAMES SINCLAIR TAYLOR
MACGREGOR, SIR WILLIAM
McILWRAITH, SIR THOMAS
McINNES, WILLIAM BECKWITH
McKAY, HUGH VICTOR
MACKELLAR, SIR CHARLES KINNAIRD
MACKENNAL, SIR EDGAR BERTRAM
MACKENZIE, SIR ROBERT RAMSEY BART.
MACKENZIE, SIR WILLIAM COLIN
McKINLAY, JOHN
McLAREN, DAVID
McLAREN, SAMUEL BRUCE
MacLAURIN, SIR HENRY NORMAND
McLEAN, ALLAN
MACLEAY, ALEXANDER
MACLEAY, SIR GEORGE
MACLEAY, SIR WILLIAM JOHN
MACLEAY, WILLIAM SHARP
MACLEOD, WILLIAM
McMAHON, GREGAN
McMILLAN, ANGUS
McMILLAN, SIR ROBERT FURSE
McNESS, SIR CHARLES
MACONOCHIE, ALEXANDER
MACPHERSON, JOHN ALEXANDER
McPHERSON, SIR WILLIAM MURRAY
MACQUARIE, LACHLAN
MACROSSAN, JOHN MURTAGH
MADDEN, SIR JOHN
MAHONY, FRANCIS PROUT
MAIDEN, JOSEPH HENRY
MAIS, HENRY COATHUPE
MAITLAND, SIR HERBERT LETHINGTON
MANNING, FREDERIC
MANNING, SIR WILLIAM MONTAGU,
MARCHANT, GEORGE
MARSDEN, SAMUEL

MARTENS, CONRAD
MARTIN, ARTHUR PATCHETT
MARTIN, MRS CATHERINE EDITH MACAULEY
MARTIN, SIR JAMES
MASSON, SIR DAVID ORME
MATHER, JOHN
MATHEW, REV. JOHN
MATRA, JAMES MARIO
MAUGER, SAMUEL
MAURICE, FURNLE
MAY, PHILIP WILLIAM,
MEEHAN, JAMES
MELBA, DAME NELLI
MENPES, MORTIMER
MEREDITH, CHARLES
MEREDITH, LOUISA ANNE
MICHAEL, JAMES LIONEL
MICHELL, JOHN HENRY
MICHIE, SIR ARCHIBALD
MILLER, SIR DENISON SAMUEL KING
MILLER, WILLIAM
MILNE, SIR WILLIAM
MINNS, BENJAMIN EDWIN
MITCHEL, JOHN
MITCHELL, DAVID SCOTT
MITCHELL, SIR THOMAS LIVINGSTONE
MITCHELL, SIR WILLIAM HENRY FANCOURT
MOFFITT, ERNEST
MOLESWORTH, SIR ROBERT
MONASH, GENERAL SIR JOHN
MONCRIEFF, ALEXANDER BAIN
MONTAGU, JOHN
MONTFORD, PAUL RAPHAEL
MONTGOMERY, HENRY HUTCHINSON
MOORE, MAGGIE
MOORE, SIR NEWTON JAMES
MOORE, WILLIAM
MOORE, SIR WILLIAM HARRISON
MOORHOUSE, JAMES
MOORHOUSE, MATTHEW
MORAN, PATRICK FRANCIS
MORDAUNT, ELINOR
MOREHEAD, BOYD DUNLOP
MORGAN, SIR ARTHUR
MORGAN, SIR WILLIAM
MORPHETT, SIR JOHN
MORRIS, EDWARD ELLIS
MORRISON, ALEXANDER
MORRISON, GEORGE ERNEST
MORT, THOMAS SUTCLIFFE

MORTON, FRANK
MUELLER, BARON SIR FERDINAND JAKOB HEINRICH VON
MUIR, THOMAS
MULLEN, SAMUEL
MUNRO, JAMES
MUNRO-FERGUSON, SIR RONALD CRAUFURD, VISCOUNT NOVAR
MURDOCH, WILLIAM DAVID
MURDOCH, WILLIAM LLOYD
MURPHY, EDWIN GREENSLADE
MURPHY, FRANCIS
MURRAY, SIR GEORGE JOHN ROBERT
MURRAY, JOHN
MURRAY, JOHN
MURRAY, SIR JOHN HUBERT PLUNKETT
MURRAY, REGINALD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK
MUSGROVE, GEORGE
MYER, SIDNEY BAERSKI

N

NATHAN, ISAAC
NEILSON, JOHN SHAW
NELSON, SIR HUGH MUIR
NERLI, MARCHESE GEROLAMO BALLATTI
NEUMAYER, GEORGE BALTHASAR VON
NEWBURY, ALBERT ERNEST
NEWLAND, SIMPSON
NICHOLSON, SIR CHARLES
NICHOLSON, JOHN HENRY
NICHOLSON, WILLIAM
NISBET, HUME
NIXON, FRANCIS RUSSELL
NOBLE, MONTAGUE ALFRED
NORTHCOTE, HENRY STAFFORD
NORTON, ALBERT
NOVAR, VISCOUNT
NUTTALL, CHARLES

O

O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES the elder
O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES the younger
O'CONNOR, CHARLES YELVERTON
O'CONNOR, RICHARD EDWARD
O'DOHERTY, KEVIN IZOD
OFFICER, EDWARD CAIRNS
OGILVIE, ALBERT GEORGE

O'HARA, JOHN BERNARD
OLIPHANT, ERNEST HENRY CLARK
O'LOGHLEN, SIR BRYAN
O'REILLY, DOWELL PHILIP
O'REILLY, JOHN BOYLE
ORMOND, FRANCIS
ORTON, ARTHUR
O'SHANASSY, SIR JOHN
O'SULLIVAN, EDWARD WILLIAM
OXLEY, JOHN JOSEPH WILLIAM MOLESWORTH

P

PADBURY, WALTER
PALMER, SIR ARTHUR HUNTER
PALMER, SIR JAMES FREDERICK
PALMER, ROSINA MARTHA HOZANAH
PALMER, THOMAS FYSHE
PANTON, JOSEPH ANDERSON
PARKER, SIR HENRY WATSON
PARKER, SIR STEPHEN HENRY
PARKES, SIR HENRY
PATERSON, ANDREW BARTON
PATERSON, JOHN FORD
PATERSON, WILLIAM
PATON, JOHN GIBSON
PATTERSON, SIR JAMES BROWN
PEACOCK, SIR ALEXANDER JAMES
PEAKE, ARCHIBALD HENRY
PEARSON, CHARLES HENRY
PEDDER, SIR JOHN LEWES
PEEL, THOMAS
PERRY, CHARLES
PETHERICK, EDWARD AUGUSTUS
PETRIE, THOMAS
PHILLIP, ARTHUR
PHILP, SIR ROBERT
PIGOT, EDWARD FRANCIS
PIGUENIT, WILLIAM CHARLES
PIPER, JOHN
PLAYFORD, THOMAS
PLUNKETT, JOHN HUBERT
POLDING, JOHN BEDE
POLLOCK, JAMES ARTHUR
POWERS, SIR CHARLES
PRAED, ROSA CAROLINE
PRENDERGAST, GEORGE MICHAEL
PRICE, THOMAS

PRICE, THOMAS CARADOC ROSE
PROPSTING, WILLIAM BISPHAM
PROUT, JOHN SKINNER
PURVES, JAMES LIDDELL

Q

QUICK, SIR JOHN

R

RAALTE, HENRI BENEDICTUS VAN
RAE, JOHN
RAMSAY, EDWARD PIERSON
RAMSAY, HUGH
RANDELL, WILLIAM RICHARD
RASON, SIR CORNTHWAITE HECTOR
REDFERN, WILLIAM
REIBEY, THOMAS
REID, SIR GEORGE HOUSTON
RENNIE, EDWARD HENRY
RENTOUL, JOHN LAURENCE
RENWICK, SIR ARTHUR
REYNOLDS, THOMAS
RICHARDSON, CHARLES DOUGLAS
RICKARDS, HARRY
RIDLEY, JOHN
RIDLEY, WILLIAM
RIGNOLD, GEORGE
RILEY, CHARLES OWEN LEAVER
RIVERS, RICHARD GODFREY
ROBE, FREDERICK HOLT
ROBERTS, MORLEY
ROBERTS, THOMAS WILLIAM
ROBERTSON, GEORGE
ROBERTSON, GEORGE
ROBERTSON, SIR JOHN
ROBERTSON, THORBURN BRAILSFORD
ROBINSON, GEORGE AUGUSTUS
ROBINSON, MICHAEL MASSEY
RODWAY, LEONARD
ROE, JOHN SEPTIMUS
ROE, REGINALD HEBER
ROGERS, GEORGE HERBERT
ROSE, HERBERT
ROSENHAIN, WALTER

ROSS, SIR ROBERT DALRYMPLE
ROTH, HENRY LING
ROTH, WALTER EDMUND
ROWAN, MARION ELLIS
ROWE, RICHARD
ROWLANDSON, ALFRED CECIL
RUDD, STEELE
RÜMKER, KARL LUDWIG CHRISTIAN
RUSDEN, GEORGE WILLIAM
RUSE, JAMES
RUSSELL, HENRY CHAMBERLAIN
RUSSELL, JOHN
RUSSELL, SIR PETER NICOL
RUSSELL, ROBERT
RUSSELL, ROBERT HAMILTON
RUTHERFORD, JAMES
RYAN, THOMAS JOSEPH
RYRIE, SIR GRANVILLE DE LAUNE

S

SALOMONS, SIR JULIAN EMANUEL
SALTING, GEORGE
SALVADO, RUDESINDUS
SANDES, JOHN
SARGOOD, SIR FREDERICK THOMAS
SCADDON, JOHN
SCHULER, GOTTLIEB FREDERICK HENRY
SCOTT, SIR ERNEST
SCOTT, ROSE
SCOTT, THOMAS HOBBS
SCOTT, WALTER
SCRATCHLEY, SIR PETER HENRY
SEE, SIR JOHN
SELWYN, ALFRED RICHARD CECIL
SERVICE, JAMES
SHARP, CECIL JAMES
SHARP, GERALD
SHENTON, SIR GEORGE
SHERBROOKE, VISCOUNT
SHERWIN, AMY
SHIELS, WILLIAM
SHIRLOW, JOHN ALEXANDER THOMAS
SHORT, AUGUSTUS
SIMPSON, HELEN DE GUERRY
SLADEN, SIR CHARLES
SMITH, SIR CHARLES EDWARD KINGSFORD
SMITH, SIR EDWIN THOMAS
SMITH, SIR FRANCIS VILLENEUVE

SMITH, SIR GRAFTON ELLIOT
SMITH, HENRY GEORGE
SMITH, JAMES
SMITH, JAMES
SMITH, JOHN McGARVIE
SMITH, JOHN THOMAS
SMITH, ROBERT BARR
SMITH, SIR ROSS MACPHERSON
SMITH, WILLIAM RAMSAY
SMITH, WILLIAM SAUMAREZ
SMYTH, ROBERT BROUGH
SOLANDER, DANIEL CHARLES
SOLOMON, ALBERT EDGAR
SORELL, WILLIAM
SOUTER, DAVID HENRY
SOUTHERN, CLARA
SPENCE, CATHERINE HELEN
SPENCE, PERCY FREDERICK SEATON
SPENCE, WILLIAM GUTHRIE
SPENCER, THOMAS EDWARD
SPENCER, SIR WALTER BALDWIN
SPOFFORTH, FREDERICK ROBERT
STANFORD, WILLIAM
STAWELL, FLORENCE MELIAN
STAWELL, SIR RICHARD RAWDON
STAWELL, SIR WILLIAM FOSTER
STEELE, BERTRAM DILLON
STEERE, SIR JAMES GEORGE LEE
STEPHEN, SIR ALFRED
STEPHEN, GEORGE MILNER
STEPHENS, ALFRED GEORGE
STEPHENS, JAMES BRUNTON
STEVENS, BERTRAM
STEVENSON, GEORGE
STEWART, NELLIE
STICHT, ROBERT CARL
STIRLING, SIR EDWARD CHARLES
STIRLING, SIR JAMES
STIRLING, SIR JOHN LANCELOT
STOKES, JOHN LORT
STONE, SIR EDWARD ALBERT
STONE, LOUIS
STONEHAVEN, LORD
STOREY, JOHN
STOW, RANDOLPH ISHAM
STOW, THOMAS QUINTON
STRANGWAYS, HENRY BULL TEMPLER
STREET, SIR PHILIP WHISTLER
STRONG, SIR ARCHIBALD THOMAS

STRONG, CHARLES
STRONG, HERBERT AUGUSTUS
STRUTT, WILLIAM
STRZELECKI, SIR PAUL EDMUND EVE
STUART, SIR ALEXANDER
STUART, JOHN McDOWALL
STUART, SIR THOMAS PETER ANDERSON
STURGESS, REGINALD WARD
STURT, CHARLES
SUGDEN, EDWARD HOLDSWORTH
SULLIVAN, BARRY
SULMAN, SIR JOHN
SUMMERS, CHARLES
SUTHERLAND, ALEXANDER
SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM
SUTTOR, SIR FRANCIS BATHURST
SUTTOR, GEORGE
SWINBURNE, GEORGE
SYME, DAVID
SYME, EBENEZER
SYME, SIR GEORGE ADLINGTON
SYMON, SIR JOSIAH HENRY

T

TASMAN, ABEL JANSZ
TATE, FRANK
TATE, HENRY
TATE, RALPH
TAYLOR, GEORGE AUGUSTINE
TEBBITT, HENRI
TEBBUTT, JOHN
TEMPLETON, JOHN MONTGOMERY
TENCH, WATKIN
TENNYSON, HALLAM, 2nd Baron Tennyson
TERRY, JOHN JOSEPH
TERRY, SIR ROGER
THOMAS, MARGARET
THOMAS, MORGAN
THOMPSON, JOHN ASHBURTON
THOMSON, ALEXANDER
THOMSON, SIR EDWARD DEAS
THORN, GEORGE
THRELFALL, SIR RICHARD
THRELKELD, LANCELOT EDWARD,
THROSBY, CHARLES
THROSSELL, GEORGE
THYNNE, ANDREW JOSEPH

TILLYARD, ROBERT JOHN
TITHERADGE, GEORGE SUTTON
TODD, SIR CHARLES
TOMPSON, CHARLES
TORRENS, SIR ROBERT RICHARD
TOWNS, ROBERT
TOZER, SIR HORACE,
TRAILL, WILLIAM HENRY
TRENWITH, WILLIAM ARTHUR
TROT, GEORGE HENRY STEVENS
TRUMBLE, HUGH
TRUMPER, VICTOR THOMAS
TUCKER, TUDOR ST GEORGE
TURNER, SIR GEORGE
TURNER, HENRY GYLES
TWELVETREES, WILLIAM HARPER
TYRRELL, WILLIAM
TYSON, JAMES

U

ULLATHORNE, WILLIAM BERNARD

V

VAN RAALTE, HENRI BENEDICTUS
VAUGHAN, ROGER WILLIAM BEDE
VERBRUGGHEN, HENRI
VERCO, SIR JOSEPH COOKE
VERDON, SIR GEORGE FREDERIC
VERNON, HOWARD
VERRAN, JOHN
VIDAL, MARY THERESA

W

WADDELL, THOMAS
WADDY, PERCIVAL STACY
WADE, SIR CHARLES GREGORY
WAINEWRIGHT, THOMAS GRIFFITHS
WAITE, EDGAR RAVENSWOOD
WAITE, PETER
WAKEFIELD, EDWARD GIBBON
WALKER, DAME EADITH CAMPBELL

WALKER, GEORGE WASHINGTON
WALKER, THOMAS
WALLACE, WILLIAM VINCENT
WANT, JOHN HENRY
WARBURTON, PETER EGERTON
WARD, FREDERICK WILLIAM
WARD, MARY AUGUSTA
WARD, WILLIAM HUMBLE
WARDELL, ROBERT
WARDELL, WILLIAM WILKINSON
WARREN, WILLIAM HENRY
WARUNG, PRICE
WATERHOUSE, GEORGE MARSDEN
WATSON, ARCHIBALD
WATSON, JOHN CHRISTIAN
WATT, WALTER OSWALD
WAY, ARTHUR SANDERS
WAY, SIR SAMUEL JAMES
WEBBER, JOHN
WEBBER, WILLIAM THOMAS THORNHILL
WEDGE, JOHN HELDER
WEIGALL, ALBERT BYTHESEA
WELD, FREDERICK ALOYSIUS
WENTWORTH, WILLIAM CHARLES
WEST, REV. JOHN
WESTALL, WILLIAM
WESTGARTH, WILLIAM
WESTON, WILLIAM PRITCHARD
WHITE, SIR CYRIL BRUDENELL BINGHAM
WHITE, JAMES
WHITE, JOHN
WHITEHEAD, CHARLES
WHYTE, JAMES
WILKIE, LESLIE ANDREW
WILKINSON, CHARLES SMITH
WILLIAMSON, FRANK SAMUEL
WILLIAMSON, JAMES CASSIUS
WILLIS, JOHN WALPOLE
WILLOUGHBY, HOWARD
WILLS, WILLIAM JOHN
WILLSON, ROBERT WILLIAM
WILMOT, FRANK LESLIE THOMSON
WILMOT, SIR JOHN EARDLEY EARDLEY-
WILSON, ANNE, LADY
WILSON, EDWARD
WILSON, FRANK
WILSON, SIR JAMES MILNE
WILSON, SIR SAMUEL
WINDEYER, RICHARD
WINDEYER, SIR WILLIAM CHARLES

WINDSOR, ARTHUR LLOYD
WISE, BERNHARD RINGROSE

WITHERS, WALTER HERBERT
WOOD, GEORGE ARNOLD
WOODHOUSE, WILLIAM JOHN
WOODS, JULIAN EDMUND TENISON
WOOLCOCK, JOHN LASKEY
WOOLLEY, JOHN
WOOLLS, WILLIAM
WRENFORDSLEY, SIR HENRY THOMAS
WRIGHT, DAVID McKEE
WRIGHT, JOHN CHARLES
WRIXON, SIR HENRY JOHN
WYATT, WILLIAM

X

Y

YOUNG, SIR HENRY EDWARD FOX
YOUNG, SIR WALTER JAMES
YOUNG, WILLIAM BLAMIRE

Z

ZEAL, SIR WILLIAM AUSTIN
ZELMAN, ALBERTO

à BECKETT, SIR THOMAS (1836-1919),

Judge,

He was born in London on 31 August 1836. His father, Thomas Turner à Beckett (1808-92), brother of [Sir William à Beckett](#) (q.v.), was educated at Westminster School. He came to Australia on a visit to his brother, arrived at Melbourne in January 1851, and, deciding to stay, practised as a solicitor. He was nominated to the legislative council in 1852, and after responsible government came in was elected for the Central Province in 1858. He held this seat for 20 years, was a minister without portfolio in the [Heales](#) (q.v.) ministry from November 1860 to November 1861, and commissioner of trades and customs from April 1870 to June 1871 in the third [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry. He was the author of several pamphlets on legal and other subjects, and was registrar of the diocese of Melbourne from 1854 to 1887, a member of the council of the university, and a trustee of the public library.

His eldest son, Thomas, came to Australia with his father in 1851, returned to London in 1856, and entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn. He won a studentship and was called to the bar in November 1859. Returning to Victoria in 1860 he quickly established a practice, specializing in equity. He was lecturer in the law of procedure for several years at the University of Melbourne from 1874 onwards, and had been leader of the equity bar for some time when he was appointed a Supreme Court judge in September 1886. He was just 50 years of age and did not retire until 31 July 1917, nearly 31 years later. In 1916 the bar of Victoria presented his portrait by Max Meldrum to the Supreme Court library, and the opportunity was taken to express the affection in which à Beckett was held. He died at Melbourne on 21 June 1919. He married in 1875 Isabella, daughter of [Sir Archibald Michie](#) (q.v.), who survived him with two sons and three daughters. He was knighted in 1909. A younger brother, Edward à Beckett (1844-1932), was a portrait painter. Examples of his work are at the Supreme Court, Melbourne.

à Beckett was an active man and continued to play tennis until an advanced age. Like other members of his family he had a keen sense of humour, and many stories are told of him and his sayings, both on and off the bench. He was very popular with the bar, though counsel did not always appreciate his direct methods, which were aimed at preventing the unnecessary prolongation of cases. Occasionally he would deliver what he called an "interim judgment" when he considered one party had a hopeless case. Though good-tempered, obliging and courteous, he could be called a strong judge, and he was never afraid to dissent from his colleagues in the full court. It was found that no judge of the period had his decisions less often upset by the high court or the privy council, and he ranks as one of the finest equity judges Australia has known.

The Age, Melbourne, 23 June 1919; The Argus, Melbourne, 23 June 1919; P. Mennell, The Dictionary of Australasian Biography; Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891.

à BECKETT, SIR WILLIAM (1806-1869),

First chief justice of Victoria,

He was the son of William à Beckett and brother of Gilbert A. à Beckett of *Punch*, was born in London on 28 July 1806, and educated at Westminster School. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1829 and for some years was much engaged in literary work. He was responsible for *A Universal Biography*, a substantial work in three large volumes, published about 1835, which, however, seems to be largely based on previous compilations. He also wrote many of the biographies in *The Georgian Era*, published in four volumes in 18324. He went to New South Wales in 1837, in March 1841 was appointed acting solicitor-general, and in March 1843 solicitor-general. He became an acting judge in July 1844, in 1846 was appointed a judge of the supreme court at Port Phillip, and in January 1851 chief justice of the newly formed colony of Victoria. His health had not been good for many years, and he retired on this account early in 1857. He returned to England in 1863 and died at London on 27 June 1869. He was knighted in 1851. He was married twice and was survived by four sons by the first marriage. His eldest son, W. A. C. à Beckett, was a member of the legislative council of Victoria from 1868 to 1876. In addition to the works already mentioned à Beckett published a youthful volume of verse, *The Siege of Dumbarton Castle*, in 1824, *The Magistrates' Manual for the Colony of Victoria* (1852), *Out of Harness, an account of a tour on the Continent* (1854), *The Earl's Choice and other Poems* (1863).

à Beckett was a man of culture and refinement and an excellent judge, who, in spite of his delicate health, carried out his duties with ability.

The Times, 1 July 1869; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XXI to XXV; British Museum Catalogue; Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891.



ADAMS, ARTHUR HENRY (1872-1936),

Poet, novelist and journalist,

He was the son of C. W. Adams, chief surveyor and commissioner of crown lands, Otago, New Zealand, was born at Lawrence, New Zealand, on 6 June 1872. He was educated at the Otago high school and Otago University, where he graduated B.A. and began to study law. He, however, abandoned this, took up journalism at Wellington, and began contributing verse to the Sydney *Bulletin*. In 1898 he came to Australia as literary secretary to [J. C. Williamson](#) (q.v.), and wrote a pantomime, *The Forty Thieves*, which was produced in Melbourne at the end of that year. In 1899 his *Maoriland and Other Verses* was published at Sydney. In the following year he went to China as representative of a group of New Zealand papers during the Boxer

uprising. Invalided home to New Zealand he shortly afterwards went to London and published in 1902 *The Nazarene, A Study of a Man*, written mostly in blank verse, which was followed in 1904 by *Tussock Land*, issued in Unwin's first novel library and reprinted in the same year. *London Streets*, published in 1906, though only a slender volume, contains some of his best verse.

Adams returned to Australia and then went to New Zealand where he was on the *New Zealand Times* for a short period. He came to Australia again and from 1906 to 1909 was editor of the "Red Page" of the *Bulletin*, and was subsequently editor of the *Lone Hand*, and of the *Sydney Sun*. In 1909 he published *The New Churn and other stories*, in 1910 *Galahad Jones* (title page dated 1909), and in 1911 *A Touch of Fantasy* (dated 1912). In 1913 a selection of Adams's shorter poems was published under the title *The Collected Verses of Arthur H. Adams*. This was the last volume of his poems except for a war poem, *My Friend, Remember*, brought out in 1914. Various volumes of fiction appeared at intervals; *The Knight of the Motor Launch* (1913), *Grocer Greatheart* (1915), *The Australians* (1920), and *A Man's Life* (1929). Adams also wrote many plays, but *Three Plays for the Australian Stage* (1914) were the only ones published. The third play in this volume, *Mrs Pretty and the Premier*, was produced in Melbourne in 1914 and by Arthur Bouchier at His Majesty's Theatre, London, on 31 January 1916. The London production ran for about a month. Adams visited England again in 1928 and after his return confined his work to journalism. He died at Sydney on 4 March 1936. He married in 1908 Lilian Paton, who survived him with one son and two daughters. In addition to the volumes already mentioned Adams published some light fiction under the names "Henry James James" and "James James". These included *Double Bed Dialogues* (1915), English edition *Honeymoon Dialogues* (1916), *Lola of the Chocolates* (1920), and *The Brute* (1922). He also published under the name of "James James" *A Guide Book to Women* (1921), reprinted 1927.

Adams scarcely fulfilled his early promise. He wrote some excellent poetry and is represented in several anthologies; his plays are distinctly above the average, and his novels are quite capable. The constant demands of journalistic work were against his doing himself complete justice, and probably prevented him from reaching his full powers in any one of these departments.

The Evening Post, Wellington, 5 March 1936; *Otago Daily Times*, 7 March 1936; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 5 March 1936; *The Telegraph*, Sydney, 5 March 1936; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; personal knowledge.

ADAMS, FRANCIS WILLIAM LAUDERDALE (1862-1893),

Miscellaneous writer,

He was born at Malta on 27 September 1862. His father, Andrew Leith Adams, then an army surgeon, became afterwards well known as a scientist, a fellow of the Royal Society, and an author of travel books. His mother wrote novels, and his father's father, Francis Adams, was a distinguished classical scholar. Adams was educated at

Shrewsbury school and in 1884 published a volume of poems, *Henry and Other Tales*. In the same year he married and went to Australia.

In 1885 *Leicester, An Autobiography* was published in London, and in 1886 *Australian Essays* appeared in Melbourne, where Adams lived for a short period. In these essays we find one on "Melbourne and her Civilization" and another on "Sydney and her Civilization". The first was dated 1884 the second October 1885, and presumably Adams had gone to Sydney in the interim. There he began writing for the *Bulletin* and other Australian publications. He then went to Brisbane, where his wife died, and remained there until the early part of 1887. In this year he published a novel, *Madeline Brown's Murderer*, at Melbourne, and his *Poetical Works* at Brisbane, a quarto volume of over 150 pages printed in double columns. This was followed in 1888 by *Songs of the Army of the Night*, his best known book. After a short stay at Sydney Adams married again, returned to Brisbane, and remained there until about the end of 1889 writing leaders for the *Brisbane Courier*. He then returned to England and published two novels, *John Webb's End*, *a Story of Bush Life* (1891), and *The Melbournians* (1892). A volume of short stories, *Australian Life*, came out a year later. His health was failing rapidly and he was obliged to spend his last two winters in the south of France and in Egypt. After his return to England, realizing he had no hope of recovery, he shot himself on 4 September 1893. He left a widow but had no children. He had nearly completed another volume, *The New Egypt*, which was published at the end of 1893. His early novel, *Leicester*, had been largely rewritten towards the close of his life, and it was republished in 1894 as *A Child of the Age*. The original book was called "an autobiography" but in a prefatory note to the new edition Adams said:--"Beware of taking my characters for myself . . . even when I wrote *Leicester* I wrote of one entirely unlike myself." *Tiberius: a Drama*, which has been highly praised, was also published in this year. A collection of his literary criticism, *Essays in Modernity*, did not appear until 1899.

Adams crammed an immense amount of work into a short life. He often wrote quickly and he revised little. Though most of his prose work is interesting, not much of it is of outstanding merit. Some of his short poems of about 12 lines have a certain Heine-like simplicity which is pleasing, and the blank verse of some of his longer poems is graceful if a little too facile. His *Songs of the Army of the Night* has often been reprinted, but the reputation of these poems arises from their sentiments rather than their value as pure poetry. Adams felt passionately about all downtrodden races and men. At a time when London Dock labourers worked for fourpence an hour he could not help but raise his voice, and the rhetoric of his "At the West India Docks" echoed throughout the world of labour. Some of his verses caused resentment in Conservative circles, but Adams realized, as few did in those times, how deep was the poverty and misery of a large part of the British nation. It was a time when even such ameliorations as unemployment insurance and old-age pensions were scarcely thought of, and the change that has come about is largely due to men like Adams who were not afraid to express what they so passionately felt.

H. S. Salt, Introduction, *Songs of the Army of the Night*, 1894 ed.; H. A. Kellow, *Queensland Poets*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; information from John Oxley Library, Brisbane.

ADAMSON, LAWRENCE ARTHUR (1860-1932),

Schoolmaster,

He was born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 20 April 1860, the son of Lawrence William Adamson, LL.D., grand seneschal of the island and his wife Annie Jane, a daughter of Captain J. T. E. Flint. In 1866 the family went to Newcastle-on-Tyne where the father became High Sheriff of Northumberland. At 14 years of age L. A. Adamson was sent to Rugby, was well, trained in the classics, and played in the school football team. At Oxford he studied classics and law, took his M.A. degree, and was called to the bar in December 1885. After a bad attack of pleurisy he was advised to live in a warmer climate and on 20 December 1885 left for Australia, intending to practise at the bar in Sydney. But the moist heat of midsummer did not suit his health and he went to Melbourne. While waiting for admission to the bar he occupied himself with coaching and in January 1887 was appointed senior resident master at Wesley College under [A. S. Way](#) (q.v.). There he added to his duties the functions of sports master and chairman of the games committee, and, with [J. L. Cuthbertson](#) (q.v.) of Geelong Grammar School, helped to frame a code of rules for inter-school athletics. In 1892 he became second master and was also resident tutor and lecturer at Trinity College, Melbourne University. In 1898 he joined O. Krome as joint-headmaster of the University High School. Four years later he was appointed headmaster of Wesley College.

For many years Melbourne had been slowly recovering from the effects of a land boom and all the public schools had suffered. But Wesley's troubles had been greater than any of the others, and when Adamson took charge he found that only 100 boys of the previous year had returned to school. By the end of the year 243 were on the roll and the attendance gradually rose until it reached 600 in 1930. Adamson wanted no more as he did not believe in large public schools, and always held that it was impossible for the head to know the boys in a school whose numbers were much over 500. While in no way neglecting scholarship, Adamson encouraged athletics at Wesley and quickly set up an ideal of sportsmanship of which the keynote was that boys should learn to win decently and lose decently. He advocated good manners with pithy illustrations on the effect of them, he inculcated a sense of honour, he believed in hero-worship, but all the while he was mindful of practical things. His school was the first to have medical examinations for all the boys, and the knowledge of a boy's physical condition was applied to his work in class. Justice was the basis of all his work, and he became not only efficient as a headmaster but thoroughly popular with the boys. There was no want of respect in his nickname "Dicky" and there was a really genuine affection.

Adamson made his influence felt outside his school. He was active during the early years of the Victorian Amateur Athletic Association and was its president from 1901 to 1905. For no fewer than 37 years he was president of the Victorian Amateur Football Association and he did good work for the Victorian Cricket Association during difficult times as delegate, honorary treasurer and president. In education he was not merely the headmaster of a public school. As early as 1892 he was one of the founders of the Victorian Institute of Schoolmasters, and his continual interest in the

whole question of education enabled him to do valuable work, before and after the passing of the registration of schools act in 1905, as a member of the registration board, the council of public education, the faculty of arts at the university, and the university council. This by no means exhausts the list of committees on which he served but none of these interfered with his work as headmaster, which went steadily on until a long illness led to his retirement in October 1932. He died a few weeks later on 14 December.

Adamson was 42 years of age when he became headmaster of Wesley, a quiet, somewhat portly man of medium height. He made no special claim to scholarship, he was far too busy to be able to give much time to studies, but he liked to take a class and he got to know the many generations of boys who passed through his hands. He was fond of poetry, he wrote the words and music of some of the school songs, and he collected and appreciated old silver, china and furniture. Possibly part of his success as a schoolmaster came from the fact that he was able to retain much of his boyish outlook. He could still delight in stories like *Treasure Island* and *A Gentleman of France*, and he could read Kipling's *Stalky and Co.* with an appreciation granted to few schoolmasters. He was a lay canon of St Paul's cathedral and a practical Christian of the kind that boys could understand. To read so moving an address as that given to the boys after the close of the war enables one to realize his power over them. He never married, the school took the place of wife and children for him, and his name will continue to be an inspiration and a tradition for generations of Wesley boys to come. His portrait by W. B. McInnes is at Wesley College.

Ed. by Felix Meyer, *Adamson of Wesley; Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903; personal knowledge.



AGNEW, SIR JAMES WILLSON (1815-1901),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born at Ballyclare, county Antrim, Ireland, on 2 October 1815. His father, James William Agnew, was an M.D. of Glasgow university, his mother was originally Ellen Stewart. Agnew was educated at London, Paris and Glasgow, and qualified for the medical profession, M.R.C.S. in 1838, and M.D. Glasgow, 1839. He almost at once went to Australia and arrived at Sydney before the close of 1839. He decided to settle in what is now the Western district of Victoria, but not liking the life, went to Melbourne, where he was offered the position of private secretary to Sir John Franklin then governor of Tasmania. He sailed for Hobart and found that the position had been filled. He was, however, appointed medical officer at the Cascades Peninsula, whence he transferred to the General Hospital at Hobart. This was followed by private practice in Hobart for many years. He had joined the Tasmanian Society, afterwards the Royal Society of Tasmania, in 1841, and in that year contributed an article to its journal on the "Poison of the Tasmanian Snakes". In

March 1851 he was elected a member of the council and remained on the council until his death some 50 years later. He was honorary secretary from 1861 to 1893, and for several years a vice-president. He retired from his profession and was elected to the legislative council in 1877. He was a member of the [Fysh](#) (q.v.) ministry in that year, without portfolio, and was also in the [Giblin](#) (q.v.) ministry which succeeded it, and in the second Giblin ministry from October 1879 to February 1881. He was then absent from the colony on a long visit to Europe. After his return he was elected to the legislative council in 1884, and in 1886 formed a ministry in which he was premier and chief secretary. This lasted a little more than 12 months and he resigned on 20 March 1887. His last years were spent at Hobart where he died on 8 November 1901. He was created K.C.M.G. in January 1895. He married (1) in 1846 Louisa Mary Fraser who died in 1868, and (2) in 1878, Blanche Legge. There were several children by the first marriage, of whom only a daughter survived him.

Agnew was much respected in Hobart all his life. He was a useful politician, and his general interests, especially in the cultural life of the community, made him one of the best-known men in Tasmania. He fostered the Royal Society and gave many volumes to its library, he was much interested in the museum and botanical gardens and the public library, of which he was chairman. He was also president of the Tasmanian Racing Club and of the Tasmanian Club.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1895, vol. II, p. 591; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 9 November 1901; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 9 November 1901; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

ALEXANDER, SAMUEL (1859-1938),

Philosopher,

He was born at 436 George-street, Sydney, on 6 January 1859, of Jewish parents. His father, Samuel Alexander, was a prosperous saddler, his mother was originally Eliza Sloman. His father died just before the boy was born, and the mother moved to Victoria four or five years later. They went to live at St Kilda, and Alexander was placed at a private school kept by a Mr Atkinson. In 1871 he was sent to Wesley College, then under the headmastership of [Professor Irving](#) (q.v.). Long afterwards Alexander said he had always been grateful for the efficiency and many-sidedness of his schooling. He matriculated at the University of Melbourne on 22 March 1875, and entered on the arts course. He was, placed in the first class in both his first and second years, was awarded the classical and mathematical exhibitions in his first year, and in his second year won the exhibitions in Greek, Latin and English, mathematics and natural philosophy; and natural science. On 12 May 1877 he left for England where he arrived at the end of August. He was in some doubt whether to go to Oxford or Cambridge, but chose the former. He sat for a scholarship at Balliol and among the competitors were George Curzon and J. W. Mackail. His tutor thought little of his chances, but he was placed second to Mackail and was awarded a scholarship. At Oxford he obtained a first class in classical and mathematical moderations, a rare achievement, and a first class in greats, his final examination for the degree of B.A., in 1881. Two of his tutors were Green and Nettleship, who exercised a great influence

on his early work. After taking his degree he was made a fellow of Lincoln, where he remained as philosophy tutor from 1882 to 1893. It was during this period that he developed his interest in psychology, then a neglected subject, comparatively speaking. In 1887 he won the Green moral philosophy prize with an essay on the subject "In what direction does Moral Philosophy seem to you to admit or require advance?" This was the basis of his volume on *Moral Order and Progress*, which was published in 1889 and went into its third edition in 1899. By 1912, however, Alexander had altered his views to some extent and considered that the book had served its purpose, had become "dated", and should be allowed to die. During the period of his fellowship at Lincoln he had also contributed articles on philosophical subjects to *Mind*, the *Proceedings of the Aristotelian Society*, and the *International Journal of Ethics*. He did some travelling on the continent, and in the winter of 1890-1 was in Germany working at the psychological laboratory of Professor Münsterberg at Freiburg. Among his colleagues at Lincoln was [Walter Baldwin Spencer](#) (q.v.).

For some time Alexander had wished to obtain a professorship. He made three unsuccessful attempts before, in 1893, he was appointed at Manchester. There he quickly became a leading figure in the university. Unconventional in his attire and his manner of conducting his classes, there was something in him that drew students and colleagues alike to him. He wrote little, and his growing deafness made it difficult for him to get much out of philosophical discussions, though he could manage conversation. An important change in his home life occurred in 1902 when the whole of his family, his mother, an aunt, two elder brothers and his sister came from Australia to live with him. This in some families would have been a dangerous experiment, but it worked well in Alexander's case. His sister became a most efficient hostess and on Wednesday evenings fellow members of the staff, former pupils, a few advanced students and others, would drop in and spend a memorable evening. He was given the Hon. LL.D. of St Andrews in 1905, and in later years he received Hon. Litt. D. degrees from Durham, Liverpool, Oxford and Cambridge. In 1908 appeared *Locke*, a short but excellent study, which was included in the Philosophies Ancient and Modern Series. He was president of the Aristotelian Society from 1908 to 1911 and in 1913 was made a fellow of the British Academy. He was appointed Gifford lecturer at Glasgow in 1915, and delivered his lectures in the winters of 1917 and 1918. These developed into his great work *Space Time and Deity*, published in two volumes in 1920, which his biographer has called the "boldest adventure in detailed speculative metaphysics attempted in so grand a manner by any English writer between 1655 and 1920". That its conclusions should be universally accepted was scarcely to be expected, but it was widely and well reviewed, and made a great impression on philosophic thinkers at the time and for many years after. His Arthur Davis Memorial Lecture on *Spinoza and Time* was published in 1921, and in 1924 Alexander retired from his chair.

Before he retired Alexander had longed for some leisure, but it is impossible for men of his temperament to be idle. He continued to do a certain amount of lecturing, giving short courses and single lectures in connexion with the extra-mural department, he examined for higher degrees and also did some reviewing, and he retained until 1930 the office the presenter for honorary degrees. His little orations when presenting were models of grace and skill. He remained on many committees, always ready to give them the benefit of his help and wisdom. He kept up his interest in the British Academy and the British Institute of Philosophy, as well as in Jewish

communities in England and Palestine. In 1925 he was honoured by the presentation of his bust by Epstein to the University of Manchester, where it was placed in the centre of the hall of the arts building. He was Herbert Spencer lecturer at Oxford in 1927, and in 1930, amid congratulations from all over the country, the Order of Merit was conferred on him. It was unfortunate that as he grew older his deafness increased, but he still liked to see his friends, there were still good books to be read, and he never lost his love for beautiful things. In 1933 he published *Beauty and other Forms of Value*, mainly an essay in aesthetics, which incorporated passages from papers which had appeared in the previous 10 years. Some of the earlier parts of the book were deliberately meant to be provocative, and Alexander had hoped that artists of distinction in various mediums might be tempted to say how they worked. He had, however, not reckoned with the difficulty most artists find in explaining their methods of work and the response was comparatively meagre. He was greatly troubled by the sufferings of the Jews in Europe and gave much of his time and money in helping to alleviate them. Early in 1938 he realized that his end was approaching and he died on 13 September of that year. He was unmarried. His will was proved at about £16,000 of which £1,000 went to the University of Jerusalem and the bulk of the remainder to the university of Manchester. In 1939 his *Philosophical and Literary Pieces* was published with a memoir by his literary executor, Professor John Laird. This volume included charming papers on literary subjects, as well as philosophical lectures, several of which had been published separately. A list of his other writings is given at the end of this volume.

Alexander was above medium height, somewhat heavily built, and wore a long beard. The charm of his personality attracted men and women of all kinds to him and he never lost their affection. He had a quiet sense of humour, was completely unselfish, transparently honest, a guide, philosopher and friend to all. He suffered at times from low spirits, but in company cheerfulness persisted in breaking in. He had great sympathy with children, young people, and women; he loved his kind and it was only natural that he should become the "best-loved man in Manchester". He confessed to be avaricious because "if he were not he could not give to things". The truth was that, though frugal about his personal expenses, he was always a liberal giver. He was fond of bridge but could never become an expert player. As a lecturer in his early years he often hesitated for the right word, and had some difficulty in controlling his voice, but these difficulties disappeared in time, and in later years he had a beautiful voice. He could be both profound and simple without talking down to his audience. When lecturing he could be quite informal, at times dropping into a kind of conversation with his class, and not disdaining a side track if it looked promising. He did not always give the impression that he was much interested in teaching, yet he was a great teacher whose influence was widespread. He was one of the greatest speculative thinkers of his time, a great philosopher, a great man.

John Laird, *Memoir, Philosophical and Literary Pieces*; *The Manchester Guardian*, 14 September 1938; *The Times*, 14 and 15 September 1938; *The Times Literary Supplement*, 23 March 1940.



ALLAN, JOHN (1866-1936),

Premier of Victoria,

He was the son of Andrew Allan, a farmer, was born at Deep Creek near Romsey, Victoria, on 27 March 1866. He became a farmer and established one of the finest wheat and dairy farms in the Goulburn valley. He early took an interest in municipal questions, was a member of the Deakin shire council for many years, and his special interest in irrigation led to his becoming a member of the Rodney Water Trust. He took a leading part in the formation of the Victorian Farmers' Union which was merged, in the Victorian Country party during the war years. In 1917 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Rodney and retained that seat for the remainder of his life. He was soon elected leader of the Country party and proved himself to be a vigorous and logical debater. He joined the H. S. W. Lawson ministry in September 1923, as president of the board of land and works and minister of immigration, but only held office until March 1924, when the ministry was re-constructed. In November 1924 he moved a vote of want of confidence in the [G. M. Prendergast](#) (q.v.) ministry and became premier and minister of water-supply. He also became minister of railways in August 1926. Among the legislation, passed by this ministry was a superannuation act for the government service on a contributory basis, and an act making voting at elections compulsory. Legislation was also brought in to assist the financing of wheat growers, and for suspending payments by farmers affected by drought conditions. The ministry was defeated in May 1927. When the [Argyle](#) (q.v.) ministry came into power in May 1932 Allan became minister of agriculture and vice-president of the board of lands and works. He resigned his leadership of the Country party in June 1933, and died on 22 February 1936. He married in 1889 Annie Stewart who survived him with four sons and two daughters.

“Honest John” as Allan was called was a picturesque figure in Victorian politics. He had an imperturbable and genial disposition, a sense of humour a clear-thinking brain and a resonant voice. He knew the difficulties of the man on the land from personal contact with him, and as leader of the Country party fought a hard but fair battle for him.

The Argus, Melbourne, 23 February 1936; *The Age*, Melbourne, 24 February 1936; *Year-Book of the Commonwealth of Australia*, 1925-35.



ALLEN, SIR GEORGE WIGRAM (1824-1885),

Politician,

He was born at Sydney on 16 May 1824. His father George Allen (1800-77) came to Sydney in 1816 and was the first attorney and solicitor admitted by the supreme court of New South Wales. He was an alderman of the first Sydney city council and was mayor in 1845. He was nominated to the old legislative council in this year, in 1856 was made a member of the new legislative council, and was elected chairman of committees. He was much interested in education and was a member of the senate of the university to which he bequeathed £1000 for a scholarship in mathematics. He died on 3 November 1877. His son was educated under [W. T. Cape](#) (q.v.) at Sydney College, where he showed ability in classics and mathematics, and in 1841 was articled to his father and became a solicitor. He was appointed a commissioner of national education in 1853 and held the position until 1867. He was nominated to the legislative council in 1860, in 1869 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Glebe, and from December 1873 to February 1875 was minister for justice and public instruction in the first [Parkes](#) (q.v.) ministry. In the following March he was elected speaker and remained in that position until January 1883. He retired from politics in the following August, and died after a short illness on 23 July 1885. He married Marian, eldest daughter of the [Rev. W. B. Boyce](#) (q.v.), who survived him with four daughters and six sons. He was knighted in 1877 and created K.C.M.G. in 1883.

Allen was a man of the highest character, everywhere held in the highest repute, whether as president of the Bible Society or of the law institute, as a director of well-known companies, as a steadfast friend of education, or in connexion with his many charities. As speaker he showed dignity, courtesy and ability, his only fault being that occasionally he was not sufficiently firm with some of the wilder spirits in the house.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 24 July 1885; The Daily Telegraph, Sydney, 24 July 1885; P. Mennell, Dictionary of Australasian Biography.



ALLEN, SIR HARRY BROOKES (1854-1926),

Pathologist,

He was the son of Thomas Watts Allen, was born at Geelong, Victoria, on 13 June 1854. He was educated at Flinders School, Geelong, and Melbourne Church of

England Grammar School. At the matriculation examination in 1870 he won the exhibitions in classics, mathematics, and English and French. At the University of Melbourne he secured first-class honours in every year of his course, and graduated M.B. in 1876, M.D. in 1878, and B.S. in 1879. In 1876 he was appointed demonstrator in anatomy, in 1882 he became lecturer in anatomy and pathology, and from the beginning of 1883 was professor in these subjects. He was also pathologist at the Melbourne Hospital. He had been editor of the *Australian Medical Journal* from 1879, but pressure of work now obliged him to give up this office. As a result of strong representations the government of Victoria had provided the funds for a building for the medical school, and Allen was asked to collaborate with the government architects in preparing the plans. He also succeeded in having the collection of pathological specimens at the Melbourne Hospital transferred to the university, and thus began the pathological museum to which he was henceforth to give much time. It eventually became a great collection that was invaluable in connexion with the teaching of the subject. In the same year he was appointed to the central board of health, for which he drew up a set of by-laws for the use of local health authorities, and he did valuable work in connexion with an inquiry into tuberculosis in cattle, and also in connexion with freezing chambers for the frozen meat trade, then in its infancy. In 1886 Allen became dean of the faculty of medicine and succeeded in bringing in an amended curriculum for the medical course. In 1888 he was made president of the royal commission appointed to inquire into the sanitary state of Melbourne; typhoid fever was then common and the commission's report included the recommendation that a water-borne sewerage system should be adopted. This however was not commenced for some years. Allen was appointed president of the intercolonial rabbit commission in 1889; he was only 35, but his reputation was already spreading beyond Victoria. In the same year he was general secretary of the intercolonial medical congress, held at Melbourne. His next important work was the obtaining of recognition of Melbourne medical degrees in Great Britain. The university petitioned the privy council and Allen was sent to England in 1890 to support the petition. He succeeded in satisfying the general medical council that the Melbourne curriculum was among the best in existence and the recognition was granted.

Allen was elected to the university council in 1898, the first professor to be a member of that body. He was a most valuable member, constant in attendance and interested in the welfare of every department. Dr C. J. Martin who was subsequently to have a distinguished career in Europe had been appointed lecturer in physiology in 1894 and Allen encouraged him in every way, eventually recommending that he should be given the title of acting-professor. Martin resigned in 1903 to become director of the Lister Institute of Preventive Medicine, London. Dr W. A. Osborne was appointed to take his place in 1904 as professor of physiology and in 1906 Dr R. J. A. Berry was appointed to the chair of anatomy, Allen taking the title of professor of pathology. A well-equipped laboratory of bacteriology had been established, and Allen could now feel that he had a medical school in which he could take some pride. But though apparently wrapped up in his department, he was able to spare time to do valuable work outside it. There were two medical societies in Melbourne, the Medical Society of Victoria, and the Victorian branch of the British Medical Association, and in 1906 Allen succeeded in healing the breach between them. In the same year there was a strong difference of opinion as to whether the proposed Institute of Tropical Medicine should be established at Sydney or Townsville. A committee was formed with Allen

as chairman. [Anderson Stuart](#) (q.v.), a man of much personality, was in favour of Sydney, but Allen succeeded in persuading him to withdraw his opposition. Allen was elected president of the Australasian medical congress held in Melbourne in 1908, an honour he valued very much. In 1912 he visited Europe and represented his university at the congress of universities of the empire and at the bicentenary of the medical school of Trinity College, Dublin. He was everywhere recognized as a pathologist of the highest standing. In 1914 came the jubilee of the medical school at Melbourne and the opportunity was taken of presenting an excellent portrait of Allen by [E. Phillips Fox](#) (q.v.) to the university, the cost of which was subscribed by its medical graduates. A report of the various proceedings was published in 1914, *University of Melbourne Medical School Jubilee*. To this Allen contributed the opening chapter "A History of the Medical School". With the coming of the war he quickly realized that his students would do more valuable work by remaining and completing their courses than by enlisting as combatants. He himself worked at great pressure and possibly laid the seeds of his later break-down. In 1919 he published *Pathology. Notes of Lectures and Demonstrations*, a volume of nearly 500 pages. He drafted a new medical curriculum in 1921, which was adopted, but fell ill in 1923, and though he temporarily recovered, a serious cerebral haemorrhage so incapacitated him that he was obliged to give up his chair. He died at Melbourne on 28 March 1926. He married in 1891 Ada, daughter of Henry Mason, who survived him with three daughters, one of whom, Mary Allen, became well-known in the United States as a painter and lecturer on art. Allen was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by the University of Edinburgh in 1912, and was knighted in 1914. An elder brother, George Thomas Allen, C.M.G., held a distinguished position in the Commonwealth public service.

Allen lived for his work but was also interested in literature and in art. He was not without vanity, lacked humour, and made comparatively few close friends; but there was an immense earnestness in his character, and a constant striving after the best, which commanded respect. He had untiring energy, great powers of organization, and a remarkable memory. His post-mortem demonstrations were models of their kind; he was ambidextrous and showed absolute control of the materials, complete knowledge, and had a burning desire that the students should understand everything that could be learned from the particular subject. His lectures were concise and orderly, consistently keeping a very high level of instruction, and his department was run with tact and efficiency. When he first became a lecturer he shouldered everything that came his way and gradually became the guiding force in the department. [Halford](#) (q.v.) had laid the foundations, and considering his manifold duties had done remarkable work, but it fell to Allen to develop a really great medical school at Melbourne. Another of his monuments is the Walter and Eliza Hall Institute which, the memorial plate to Allen at the Royal Melbourne Hospital states, owed its origin to his inspiration.

The Medical Journal of Australia, 10 April 1926; The Lancet, 17 April 1926; The British Medical Journal, 10 April 1926, 2 March 1935, p. 432; The Argus, Melbourne, 29 March 1926; H. B. Allen, A History of the Medical School; Liber Melburniensis, 1937; Debrett's Peerage etc., 1926; personal knowledge.

ALLEN, WILLIAM (C. 1790-1856),

Joint founder of St Peter's College, Adelaide

He was born probably before 1790. Entering the navy of the East India Company he afterwards transferred to the merchant service, and for about 25 years traded from India. About 1833 or 1834, when Allen was captain of a ship, the crew rose in mutiny and killed one of the mates. Allen knocked the leader down with an oar and practically quelled the mutiny single-handed. He came to Adelaide in the *Buckinghamshire* in March 1839 and bought land in the neighbourhood of Port Gawler. In 1845 he was a part proprietor of the Burra copper mine and, joining in the foundation of the South Australian Mining Association, subsequently became its chairman. He took an interest in the Church of England and in the words of [Bishop Short](#) (q.v.) became "the greatest temporal benefactor—next after the Baroness Burdett-Coutts—whom the diocese has yet been permitted to know". On 24 May 1849, when the foundation-stone of St Peter's College was laid, William Allen and the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge were referred to as "being the Principal Founders". Allen's gifts to this school, one of the earliest public schools established in Australia, eventually reached £7000. His benefactions were not confined to institutions connected with his own denomination, and he was well known for his private charity. He died suddenly at Adelaide on 17 October 1856. Under his will £5000 was left to the diocese of Adelaide to be used in increasing the incomes of the clergy.

The South Australian Register, 18 October 1856; Ceremony of Laying the First Stone of the Collegiate School of St Peter's, Adelaide; F. T. Whittington, Augustus Short, First Bishop of Adelaide, p. 156.



ANDERSON, SIR FRANCIS (1858-1941),

Philosopher and educationist,

He was the son of Francis Anderson, was born at Glasgow on 3 September 1858. He was a pupil-teacher at the age of 14, and proceeding to Glasgow University had a brilliant course and graduated M.A. He was awarded Sir Richard Jebb's prize for Greek literature, took first place in the philosophical classes of Professors Veitch and Caird, and won two scholarships. He was for two years assistant to the professor of moral philosophy and came to Melbourne in 1886 as assistant to the [Rev. Dr Strong](#) (q.v.) at the Australian Church. This was a valuable experience to Anderson as his work brought him in contact with both the best and the worst types of human nature. In 1888 he was appointed lecturer in philosophy at the University of Sydney, and was the first Challis professor of logic and mental philosophy from the beginning of 1890. He held this position until the end of 1921, when he retired and became emeritus professor.

Anderson was president of the mental science and education section at the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Brisbane in January 1895 and gave an address on "Politics and Education", and on 26 June 1901, at a conference of teachers, in an address on "The Public School System of New South Wales", spoke frankly on "the defects, limitations and needs of the existing system of education". Mr J. Perry, the minister of public instruction, immediately called a conference of inspectors and principal officers of his department, and in 1902 J. W. Turner and [\(Sir\) G. H. Knibbs](#) (q.v.) were appointed as commissioners to inquire into educational systems in Europe and America. Their report confirmed Anderson's strictures, the pupil-teacher system was abolished, and the training of teachers at the Teachers' College was reconstructed. Thirteen years later Anderson was able to report an immense improvement in the state of education in New South Wales (see his chapter on "Educational Policy and Development" in the Federal Handbook prepared for the meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science held in Australia in 1914). Anderson was president of the social and statistical science section at the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Adelaide in 1907, and gave an address on "Liberalism and Socialism". This was followed by a paper on "Sociology in Australia. A Plea for its Teaching" given at the Sydney meeting held in 1911. Following on the discussion a resolution was unanimously passed recommending the institution of a chair of sociology in Australia.

At the time of Anderson's resignation at the end of 1921 it was proposed to have his portrait painted, but he suggested that instead of this a frieze emblematic of the history of philosophy should be placed in the philosophy lecture room of the university. Eventually two panels were painted for it by Norman Carter, one representing Socrates, Plato, and Aristotle, the other Descartes, Bacon, and Spinoza.

Anderson became the first editor of the *Australasian Journal of Psychology and Philosophy* from 1923 to 1926, and he also took a great deal of interest in the tutorial classes and Workers' Education Association movements. Another interest was the League of Nations. He died at Sydney on 24 June 1941. He was twice married (1) to Maybanke Selfe Wolstenholme, and (2) to Josephine Wight who survived him. He was knighted in 1936. Some of his papers and addresses were published separately as pamphlets. His monograph on *Liberty, Equality and Fraternity* was issued by the Association of Psychology and Philosophy.

As a teacher Anderson was always interesting and free from pedantry. He had a gift of exposition and was passionately in earnest especially when some great truth was in question. His greatest interests lay in moral philosophy and sociology; logic and psychology had less attraction for him, though in his early days at Sydney he had had to cover every branch of his subjects including even politics and economics. He was a good friend, a great worker for education, and a distinguished figure in the cultural life of his state.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 25 June 1941; H. T. L., The Australasian Journal of Psychology and Philosophy, August 1941; Calendar of the University of Sydney, 1923, p. 782; Burke's Peerage etc., 1937; S. H. Smith and G. T. Spaul, History of Education in New South Wales.



ANDREWS, RICHARD BULLOCK (1823-1884),

Politician and judge,

He was born in 1823, practised as a solicitor in England, and came to South Australia about 1853, in which year he was appointed a notary public. He practised at Mount Barker but after being admitted to the South Australian bar in 1855 came to Adelaide. In June 1857 he was elected to the house of assembly for Yatala and was attorney-general in the [Torrens](#) (q.v.) ministry from 1 to 30 September. He was again attorney-general in the [Dutton](#) (q.v.) and [Ayers](#) (q.v.) ministries in 1863, 1865, 1867 and 1868. He had been made a Q.C. in 1865 and in January 1870 resigned from parliament to become crown solicitor and public prosecutor. In March 1881 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court. He fell into ill-health, was obliged to take six months leave of absence at the end of 1883 and died at Hobart on 26 June 1884 leaving a widow and a daughter. A man of commanding presence, amiable and just, with a gift for concision, Andrews was an excellent public prosecutor and had the qualifications of a good judge. His health however gave him few opportunities of showing this during the short time he was on the bench. In private life he was interested in viticulture, and made some good wines during the eighteen-sixties.

The South Australian Register, 27 and 28 June 1884; The South Australian Advertiser, 27 June 1884.



ANGAS, GEORGE FIFE (1789-1879),

A founder of South Australia, philanthropist,

He was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, on 1 May 1789. He was the seventh son of Caleb Angas, a prosperous coach manufacturer and shipowner, and was educated at a boarding school under the Rev. J. Bradley. At 15 he was apprenticed to his father as a coachbuilder. After serving four years he went to London for further experience and in 1809 returned to Newcastle to become an overseer in his father's business. On 8 April 1812 he was married to Rosetta French. During the next 20 years Angas steadily developed his business, spending some time in Honduras. On his return to Newcastle he took much interest in Sunday schools (he had been brought up in a religious household), and became one of the two secretaries of the Newcastle Sunday School Union. He continued his support of this kind of work for the rest of his long

life. In December 1822 he became president of the Newcastle Seamen's Society and on his removal to London in 1824 was an active member of the British and Foreign Seamen's Friend Society and took a personal interest in the seamen employed on his own ships. During the first years in London Angas went through a period of financial depression and had many business anxieties; but in the main his affairs prospered. He was twice asked to stand for parliament but declined partly for reasons of health. He was largely instrumental in founding the National Provincial Bank of England, afterwards one of the most important banks in England, and sat as a director on its first board. He had become a comparatively wealthy man, anxious about the wise use of his money. A new interest came to him in the foundation of the South Australian Land Company, and he soon began to set out his views on the proposed settlement. His principal points were the exclusion of convicts, the concentration of the settlers, the taking out of persons with capital and intelligence, and especially men of piety, the emigration of young couples of good character, free trade, free government, and freedom in matters of religion. He was disheartened by the failure of the company to get the support of the government, but nevertheless associated himself with the South Australian Association formed in 1834 with [Robert Gouger](#) (q.v.) as secretary. In the long negotiations about the price to be paid for the land, Angas was in opposition to [Wakefield](#) (q.v.) and fought for the price to be reduced to 12 shillings an acre. There were difficulties too in raising money for preliminary expenses and Angas eventually formed the South Australian Company of which he was appointed chairman of directors. Land was purchased from the South Australian Association and on 22 February 1836 the *John Pirie* set sail, loaded with emigrants, provisions and live stock, and two days later it was followed by the *Duke of York* and the *Lady Mary Pelham*. The heads of departments of the company were all furnished with letters giving minute instructions regarding almost every problem that might arise. All three vessels arrived by the middle of August. That so much had been achieved was principally due to Angas but his difficulties were by no means over. Three powerful bodies were concerned in the success or failure of the settlement, the colonial office, the board of commissioners, and the South Australian Company, and it was still unsettled which would be the controlling body. Early in 1837 there was friction between the commissioners and the company but gradually these troubles were overcome. The establishment of the South Australian Banking Company in 1837, as suggested by Angas, was an important factor in the early growth of the colony. Angas was working hard for it in England, lecturing, writing pamphlets, and supplying information to the newspapers. He helped also to establish the South Australian School Society and sent out German colonists, and missionaries for the aborigines. Despite his work in these directions Angas found time to establish in England the Union Bank of Australia, and to do work for the colonization of New Zealand. It may in fact be said that only the energetic actions of Angas and Wakefield prevented New Zealand from becoming a French colony. The government recognized the work of Angas by offering him first a knighthood and then a baronetcy, but both were declined.

In 1839 Angas through no fault of his own was in danger of financial ruin. He had advanced much money to settle German emigrants in South Australia and had sent out his chief clerk, a Mr Flaxman, who spoke German, to look after them. Flaxman, thinking he saw an opportunity to make money for both his employer and himself, invested largely in land. Angas had great difficulty in finding the necessary money. He was compelled to borrow considerable amounts and to sell his interests in the

Union Bank and other companies. While still under these anxieties he heard that the British government had dishonoured the drafts drawn by the governor, [Colonel Gawler](#) (q.v.), and that the colony was thus in danger of ruin. Angas appealed to the government, and as a result of his efforts it was decided to guarantee a loan and the dishonoured drafts were paid. During 1842 Angas was doing much lecturing on South Australia throughout England, and he also wrote a pamphlet, *Facts Illustrative of South Australia*, which was widely distributed. Gawler had returned to England and suggested to Angas that he should settle in South Australia. At the beginning of 1843 his affairs were in a bad state (in his diary he speaks of being "at my wits' end"), and in April 1843 he sent his son [John Howard Angas](#) (q.v.) to the new colony, to look after his land and to try and retrieve his fortunes. The boy was less than 20 years old but he was helped by the gradual recovery of the colony from its troubles, and the land eventually became valuable. His father's difficulties in England still continued and in 1847 everything was at its worst. It was not until 1850 that Angas was able to sell his properties in the north of England. Fortunately, too, the German settlers were now repaying some of the money Angas had advanced to them. His health had been feeling the constant strain for some years, prospects were now better in Australia, and it was felt that a change would be all for his good. On 3 October 1850 with his wife and youngest son he sailed for Adelaide, and arrived in the middle of January 1851.

Angas was now nearly 62 years old, a late age to settle in a new country, but he was met by his two sons and his eldest daughter and he could not but feel that he was surrounded by friends, for his efforts for the good of the colony were everywhere well known. A few days after he landed a public dinner was given in his honour, and he renewed his acquaintance with the officers of the South Australian Company. He was soon elected a member of the legislative council for the Barossa district. He interested himself especially in education and other public business, and found that every hour had its occupation. His health improved and his affairs so prospered in Australia that he soon discharged all his English liabilities. He began to buy high-class merino sheep and cattle and in 1855, finding many emigrants were out of work, thought it his duty to make work for them. One piece of work was the building of a bridge with stone piers over the Gawler near his house at Angaston. In 1857 he paid a visit to England in order to complete matters in connexion with his father's estate and did not return until September 1859. He continued his parliamentary work and fought hard but unsuccessfully against the colony being saddled with the responsibility of the Northern Territory. In 1866 he resigned his seat in the legislative council feeling he was no longer able to discharge his duties properly. He had long been contributing liberally to schools, churches and benevolent institutions, and continued to do so for the rest of his life. He was now very wealthy and his benefactions amounted to thousands of pounds every year. In 1869 he published a *History of the New castle-on-Tyne Sunday School Union* which was compiled with the help of his secretary W. R. Lawson. In 1867 his wife died. She had been his friend and companion for 55 years. Though retired from parliament he still lived a busy life managing his estate, and when past 82 years of age he was able to say that time passed more agreeably with him then than ever before in his past life. In his eighty-seventh year he had a serious illness but recovered. He completed his ninetieth year on 1 May and died on 15 May 1879. He was survived by three sons, two of whom ([John Howard Angas](#) and [George French Angas](#)) are noticed separately, and three daughters.

George Fife Angas was a sincerely religious man and the Bible was the great influence of his life. That he also became very wealthy arose from the fact that he was naturally a first-rate business man of excellent judgment. But he did not seek wealth, and when it came he was chiefly exercised in considering the wisest way of spending it. There was no limit to his hours of work and this at times affected his health and temper, but essentially he was a thoroughly good and great man. He was somewhat puritanical in his outlook and disapproved of dancing and theatres. That was part of his early training and, having a passion for hard work himself, it was difficult for him to realize the need for relaxation felt by other people. He ranks high among the early philanthropists of South Australia, but his greatest importance lies in the invaluable part he played in saving the South Australian colonization scheme when it was in grave danger of being completely wrecked, and his consistent fostering of the colony in its early years.

Edwin Hodder George Fife Angas, Father and Founder of South Australia; A. Grenfell Price, Founders and Pioneers of South Australia; The South Australian Register, 17 May 1879.

ANGAS, GEORGE FRENCH (1822-1886),

Artist and naturalist,

He was the eldest son of [George Fife Angus](#) (q.v.) and his wife Rosetta French, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 25 April 1822. As a youth he studied drawing and lithography and in 1842 published *A Ramble in Malta and Sicily* illustrated with his own sketches. In September 1843 he sailed for South Australia and arrived at Adelaide on 1 January 1844. Soon afterwards he went into the lake country near the mouth of the Murray with W. Giles, manager of the South Australian Company, hoping to find suitable country for sheep and cattle runs. In April he accompanied the governor, [Captain Grey](#) (q.v.), and his party on an exploring journey along the south-east coast of South Australia. Subsequently he visited New Zealand, came back to Australia, and spent some time at and near Sydney. He returned to England in March 1846. An interesting account of these travels with illustrations by the author was published in two volumes in 1847 under the title of *Savage Life and Scenes in Australia and New Zealand*. In the same year appeared two volumes of his drawings, *The New Zealanders Illustrated*, and *South Australia Illustrated*. Each book has many large coloured lithographs after paintings by Angas which show him to have been a very capable artist. The volume on South Australia is especially valuable for his reproductions of specimens of aboriginal art. He next travelled to South Africa and published *The Kaffirs Illustrated* in 1849. Returning to Australia he became secretary of the Australian Museum at Sydney, and held this position from 1853 to 1860. He was at Adelaide in October 1861 but returned to London shortly afterwards. He published *Australia a Popular Account* in 1865, and *Polynesia a Popular Description* in 1866. His book of verses, *The Wreck of the Admella*, which appeared in 1874, has little value as poetry. Angas was a fellow of the Linnean Society and of the Zoological Society. Several of his papers on land and sea shells and Australian mammals were published in the *Proceedings of the Zoological Society*, and he also did a large amount of miscellaneous writing for various periodicals. He died at

London on 8 October 1886. He married in 1849, Alicia Mary Moran. There were four daughters of the marriage.

Angas was a competent writer and, allowing for the conventions of the time, an excellent artist. The national gallery at Adelaide has a large collection of his paintings, and he is also represented at the Mitchell library at Sydney and the Commonwealth national library at Canberra.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London, July 1887; E. Hodder, *George Fife Angas*; George French Angas, *Savage Life and Scenes in Australia and New Zealand*, and other works by him; Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Introduction, *Guide to the Australian Museum*, 1890.



ANGAS, JOHN HOWARD (1823-1904),

Pioneer and philanthropist,

He was the second son of [George Fife Angas](#) (q.v.) and his wife Rosetta French. He was born on 5 October 1823 at Newcastle-on-Tyne and when only 18 years of age was told by his father that he must prepare himself to go to South Australia to take charge of his father's land. As part of his preparation he learned German, so that he might be able to converse with the German settlers. He left England on 15 April 1843 and was still only in his twentieth year when he arrived. The colony was in financial difficulties, and he needed all his courage, caution, and good judgment. With better times the estate began to pay, good shorthorn cattle and merino sheep were purchased, and when his father arrived in 1851 it was realized that the property was now a valuable one. In 1854 the younger Angas went to Europe on a holiday and on 10 May 1855 was married to Susanne Collins. He returned in 1855 and settled at Collingrove near his father's estate. He became a breeder of stud cattle, horses, and sheep, and is known to have given as much as £1000 for a single ram. The prizes won by him at shows for live-stock and wheat were numberless. In 1871 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Barossa but resigned in 1875 on account of his health. In 1887 he re-entered politics as a member of the legislative council and remained a member for seven years. He made numerous gifts to all kinds of charitable movements, religious institutions, and hospitals, and gave £10,000 to the University of Adelaide to found scholarships. He died on 17 May 1904 and was survived by his wife, a son and a daughter.

Angas was a worthy son of his father. When he was developing the land at Barossa he had to make important decisions while little more than a boy and was a fine type of early pioneer. Like his brother, [George French Angas](#) (q.v.), he had some talent as an artist, but the responsibilities thrown on him in early life prevented him from developing it to the same extent.

The Adelaide Register, 18 May 1904; E. Hodder, George Fife Angas; P. Mennell, The Dictionary of Australasian Biography; Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891.

ARCHER, THOMAS (1823-1905),

Queensland pioneer,

He was the son of William Archer and his wife Julia, daughter of David Walker, was born at Glasgow on 27 February 1823. When he was three years old he was taken to Narvik in Norway, where his parents lived for the rest of their lives, and at the age of 14 he went with an elder brother to Australia, arriving at Sydney on 31 December 1837. Other brothers followed and land was taken up in New South Wales. In 1841 the brothers moved over what is now the border between New South Wales and Queensland, taking about 5000 sheep with them. Travelling approximately on the line of the present towns of Warwick and Toowoomba, they crossed the main range at Hodgson's Gap, and established themselves for four or five years in the country to the north. They also did a good deal of exploratory work as far north as the Burnett River. In 1849 Thomas Archer went to California, had a little but not great success at the diggings, and then went to Europe. In 1853 he married Grace Lindsay, daughter of James Morison, and then returned to Queensland. The rough life, however, did not suit the young wife's health and a return was made to Scotland in 1855. Part of the next five years was spent in Norway, and most of the time between 1860 and 1872 in Scotland. Archer had retained an interest in the Queensland station, and the eldest son having been established at Edinburgh University, the family set sail for Australia in March 1872 and spent about eight years at the station at Gracemere, some seven miles from Rockhampton in central Queensland.

Archer was back in London with his family in 1880 and from November 1881 to May 1884 was agent-general for Queensland. He was reappointed to the position in 1888 and resigned in December 1890. While agent-general he published two pamphlets, *The History Resources and Future Prospects of Queensland*, and *Alleged Slavery in Queensland*. He lived in retirement near London until his death on 9 December 1905. His wife survived him with children. He was created C.M.G. in 1884.

Archer was one of those pioneering pastoralists who did much valuable exploratory work in the early days, but who do not get into the history of exploration because they did not fit up expeditions with definite objects in view. His brothers Charles and William did exploratory work in the country near Rockhampton, and Charles with Mr Wiseman, a police magistrate, fixed the site of that town. Another brother, Colin, sailed with a cargo up the Fitzroy River when it was almost if not quite unknown. Colin went to Norway and became well known as a naval architect, builder of the *Fram* and designer of the unsinkable sailing "Rescue Boats". Thomas Archer's eldest son, William Archer (1856-1924), became famous as a dramatic critic, playwright, and miscellaneous writer. He was not born in Australia, and visited it only once, in 1876-7, when he came out to see his parents and stayed six months with them at Gracemere. His *A Ramble Round* gives pictures of Melbourne and Sydney at that period. The connexion of William Archer's family with Norway led to his study of

the Norwegian dramatist Ibsen and, ultimately, to a great change for the better in the English school of play-writing.

C. Archer, William Archer: Life, Work and Friendships; P. Mennell, The Dictionary of Australasian Biography; The Times, 11 December 1905; The Age, Melbourne, 13 December 1905; British Museum Catalogue. See also, William Clark, Journal of the Historical Society of Queensland, April 1919, pp. 327-37.



ARCHIBALD, JULES FRANCOIS, originally John Feltham (1856-1919),

Journalist,

He was born at Kildare, near Geelong, Victoria, on 14 January 1856. Early in life he substituted Jules Francois for his baptismal names John Feltham; possibly he felt that his personality had some affinity with the French spirit, and it has been suggested that he believed he was partly of French descent. His father, however, was a sergeant of police of Irish stock, much interested in literature, his mother, originally Charlotte Jane Madden, came from an English family. She died when the boy was five years old. He was educated at a Catholic school at Warrnambool, and at 14 was apprenticed to Fairfax and Laurie, lessees of the Warrnambool *Examiner*. His employers afterwards founded the *Standard*, on which the editor Henry Laurie, afterwards professor of philosophy at Melbourne University, used a ruthless blue pencil; a fact not lost on Archibald who had already begun to write. At the end of his indentures he went to Melbourne, obtained with difficulty some casual work on the *Herald*, and then was given a junior reportership on the *Daily Telegraph* at thirty shillings a week. Finding he had no prospects, he got a clerical position in the education department but left it in 1878 to go to Maryborough, Queensland. He was for a few months in the far north but in 1879 decided to try his fortune in Sydney. He found it snobbish and conservative—in his own words, it was a cant-ridden community. He himself was only 23 years of age, but the urge for journalism was in him and he had a hatred of all shams. On 31 January 1880, with his friend John Haynes, he published the first number of the *Bulletin*, a poor thing in its early number, as he himself admitted, but destined to become a national organ of great influence.

The *Bulletin* was a weekly paper and was illustrated from the beginning. It had the usual early struggles, but was strengthened by the advent of [W. H. Traill](#) (q.v.) as editor and manager when in 1882 both Archibald and Haynes, who were unable to pay the costs of the Clontarf libel action, were sent to jail. They were released when the amount of the costs was raised by public subscription. Traill sold Archibald a quarter interest in the journal, and he acted as editor when Traill was away. In 1886 Traill sold the remainder of his interest and Archibald again became editor. He held the position for 16 years and was a great editor, with an instinct for good writing, and a talent for finding able assistants.

In 1902 his health began to fail, he had to hand over the editorship to [Edmond](#) (q.v.), and except for the part taken in the founding of the *Lone Hand* magazine, he was inactive for some years. In November 1908 he had a mental break-down but recovered, though he was never quite his old self again. In 1914 he sold his interest in the *Bulletin*. He became literary editor of the newly-established *Smith's Weekly* in March 1919, and was working until a fortnight before his death, on 10 September 1919, following an operation. His wife predeceased him and he had no children. Under his will a sum of money was left to provide a prize each year for the best portrait painted by an Australian artist, preferably of some man or woman distinguished in art, letters, science or politics. The value of the prize is usually about £500. Another sum was left to provide a fountain in Sydney to commemorate the association of France and Australia in the First World War. The sculpture on this fountain is the work of Francois Siçard. Other sums were left to charities.

Archibald was a man of medium height, bearded, slightly sardonic in expression, frail, nervy and mercurial, a wit and an excellent raconteur. A brilliant journalist and editor, with a gift of irony and satire, he was also a discoverer and encourager of new writers, appreciative of their good work and giving full credit to them, although it was said of him as a sub-editor that he sharpened the point of every paragraph. He was not a great student of politics, he had little knowledge of finance or business; but his personal charm and loyalty drew brilliant associates to him, and through the *Bulletin* he was for many years a great influence in Australia in politics, finance, art and literature.

The Lone Hand, 1907-8; The Daily Telegraph, Sydney, 12 September 1919; Mrs MacLeod, MacLeod of the Bulletin; The Bulletin, 18 September 1919; W. Moore, The Story of Australian Art; The Catholic Press, 18 September 1919; Vance Palmer, National Portraits; copies of birth and death certificates.

ARGYLE, SIR STANLEY SEYMOUR (1867-1940),

Premier of Victoria,

He was the son of Edward Argyle, was born at Kyneton, Victoria, on 4 December 1867. He was educated at Hawthorn and Brighton Grammar Schools and the University of Melbourne, where he graduated M.B., B.S. in 1891. He also studied in Great Britain and obtained the diplomas L.R.C.P. and M.R.C.S. He was in general practice at Kew, near Melbourne, for about 15 years from 1894, was elected to the Kew council, and was mayor in 1902. He then specialized in radiology and was the first radiologist to be appointed to the Alfred Hospital, Melbourne. During the 1914-18 war he served in the Army Medical Corps of the A.I.F. in Egypt, Lemnos and France, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1920 he was elected to represent Toorak in the Victorian legislative assembly, and held the seat until his death.

Argyle quickly came into notice in parliament, in September 1923 was given the positions of chief secretary and minister for health in the second Lawson ministry, and held the same positions in the third Lawson and the [Peacock](#) (q.v.) ministry

which succeeded it. When [Allan](#) (q.v.) became premier in November 1924, Argyle was again chief secretary and minister for health until May 1927. Early in 1927, with Professor R. J. A. Berry, he visited the United States to study hospital methods and to bring before the Rockefeller Foundation the project of establishing a hospital in conjunction with the medical school of the University of Melbourne. The ministry was defeated in May 1927, but when [Macpherson](#) (q.v.) formed his government in November 1928 Argyle resumed his old positions. As a result of his American investigations, the site on which the new Royal Melbourne Hospital was afterwards built, was reserved for this purpose. The government was defeated in December 1929, in 1930 Argyle succeeded Macpherson as leader of the Nationalist party, and on 19 May 1932 became premier, treasurer and minister of public health in a government which lasted nearly three years, a period of depression and difficulty. Argyle brought in the practice of work in lieu of sustenance, extended the Yarra Boulevard, and endeavoured to co-ordinate the traffic systems of his state. In April 1935 the Country party withdrew its support from the government, and Argyle became leader of the opposition until his death on 23 November 1940. He married in January 1895 Violet, daughter of Thomas Lewis, who survived him with two sons and two daughters. He was created K.B.E. in 1930.

Argyle was a man of public spirit who abandoned an excellent specialist's practice to take up politics. He was an honest and industrious administrator, and though a vigorous fighter, was always a perfectly fair opponent.

The Argus, 1 January 1930, 25 November 1940; *The Age*, 25 November 1940; *The Herald*, 23 November 1940; *Year Book of Australia* 1924-1936.



**ARMSTRONG, HELEN PORTER (Dame Nellie MELBA),
(1861-1931),**

Soprano singer,

She was born at Burnley-street, Richmond, a suburb of Melbourne, on 19 May 1861. She was the third child of David Mitchell, a well-known and successful Melbourne contractor, and his wife Isabella Ann Dow. Both parents were musical, her father having a good bass voice; her mother played the piano, harp and organ skilfully. Two of her mother's sisters had voices of unusual beauty. The child lived in a musical atmosphere, and at six years of age sang at a school concert. Her first singing lessons came from an aunt, but afterwards she was sent to the Presbyterian Ladies' College, Melbourne, where she received some lessons from Madame Christian, a good teacher of the period; but more of her time was given to the piano and organ. She was full of health and spirits, which not infrequently led her into trouble with her teachers; there is a tradition that there was some feeling of relief when she left the school. In 1881 her mother died and in the following year she paid a visit to Queensland, where she met Charles Nisbett Frederick Armstrong, youngest son of Sir Archibald Armstrong, Bart. They were married at Brisbane on 22 December 1882. In the following year a

son was born to her, and when the child was two months old she went back to her father's house and never returned to her husband. She had received some training in singing from Signor Pietro Cecchi, a retired Italian singer, but her special talent was considered to be her piano playing. However, having sung and played one evening at government house, the Marchioness of Normanby, wife of the governor of the period, told her that although she played brilliantly, she sang better and that if she gave up the piano for singing she would become famous. Mrs Armstrong resumed her lessons from Cecchi, and on 17 May 1884, singing as an amateur at a concert given at Melbourne for the benefit of Herr Elsasser, a local musician, she was received with great enthusiasm.

During the next two years she made many appearances at concerts, and towards the end of 1885 was engaged as principal soprano at St Francis's church, Melbourne, but a provincial concert tour undertaken at this period had so little success that in some cases the receipts did not cover the expenses. Early in 1886 her father was appointed Victorian commissioner to the Indian and Colonial exhibition to be held in London, and on 11 March she sailed with her father and her little son to Europe, with the intention of studying for a career in grand opera.

Mrs Armstrong had brought letters of introduction with her, but Sir Hubert Parry would not break his rule against hearing students in private, and although Sir Arthur Sullivan gave her a hearing, the whole measure of his encouragement was that if she would work hard for a year he might be able to give her a small part in one of his operas. Wilhelm Ganz was favourably impressed, but she sang twice at concerts in London without arousing much interest. Other disappointments were met with and it was decided that she should go to Paris and present a letter from one of Marchesi's former pupils, Madame Elise Wiedermann, wife of the Austro-Hungarian consul at Melbourne. When she arrived an appointment was made and after hearing her sing Marchesi rushed out of the room to tell her husband that she had at last found a star. Coming back she told Mrs Armstrong that if she would study seriously for one year she would make something extraordinary of her. Lessons began at once, but although Mrs Armstrong had an allowance from her father and lived economically, she was often short of money. In December 1886 at a concert given at her teacher's home she sang for the first time under the name of Madame Melba, and always afterwards was known by that name. A few months later Maurice Strakosch, a well-known impresario of the period, heard her singing at Marchesi's house, and obtained Melba's signature to a contract which would have tied her to him for 10 years at a quite inadequate salary. When the directors of the Théâtre de la Monnaie at Brussels offered to engage Melba to sing in *Rigoletto* Marchesi promised to make the necessary arrangements with Strakosch. However, he would not agree, and a week before the performance Strakosch was invoking the law to prevent her appearance. He, however, died suddenly on 9 October 1887 and on the evening of the thirteenth Melba made her first appearance in grand opera. Her success was immediate, and she was acclaimed as a great singer. She was treated with generosity by the directors of the theatre, and in her first season also took the leading part in *Traviata*, *Lucia di Lammermoor*, Delibes's *Lakmé*, and Ambrose Thomas's *Hamlet*. On 24 May 1888 she appeared at Covent Garden in *Lucia di Lammermoor*. The critics were comparatively lukewarm, and although the public showed some appreciation of her work Melba was glad to be back in Brussels in October repeating the triumphs that had begun 12 months before. In February 1889 she sang Juliet in Gounod's *Romeo*

and *Juliet* and in May made her first appearance at the Opera House, Paris, as Ophelia in *Hamlet*. After the fourth act she was recalled three times and there was a scene of almost unparalleled enthusiasm. In June she reappeared at Covent Garden in *Rigoletto* and *Romeo and Juliet* and found her position much advanced. Moreover Jean de Reszke had been the Romeo and Edouard de Reszke the friar, great singers with whom she was always in perfect sympathy. A season in Paris followed where Melba was fortunate in receiving coaching from Gounod for the part of Juliet, and kindly suggestions from Sara Bernhardt in the acting of Marguerite in *Faust*. Her fame was now established; for many years she sang in every season at Covent Garden, and she was equally welcome in the continental cities from St Petersburg to Palermo. In 1893 she went to the United States and, though her first performances did not make much stir, by the end of the season it was realized that she had acquired a popularity little short of that of Patti in her best period. In the following year she sang at the Handel Festival at the Crystal Palace, but although her voice carried well in the huge building, she decided she would never sing there again. In the succeeding years Melba had fresh triumphs in the United States and Europe, and in September 1902 she returned to Australia and gave a series of concerts, which were everywhere received with the greatest enthusiasm. In 1907 she paid a holiday visit to Australia, and gave a short series of concerts at Melbourne and Sydney about the end of that year. Henceforth her time was divided between Australia and Europe. In 1911 she brought an excellent opera company to Australia, and in 1913 she gave a series of lessons at the university conservatorium of music at Melbourne. The Melba Hall at this conservatorium was the result of a performance given by the singer. In 1914 she was associated with the Albert Street Conservatorium at Melbourne, and during the war years she raised some £60,000 for the Red Cross by her efforts. In March 1924 she began a final Australian opera season at Melbourne and Sydney. She spent most of 1925 in Europe and in that year published a volume of reminiscences, *Melodies and Memories*. In June 1926 she made her final appearance at Covent Garden at a concert to a large audience, which included King George V and Queen Mary. In May 1927 she sang the national anthem at the opening of federal parliament house at Canberra by the Duke and Duchess of York. Her final appearance in Australia was at a concert at Geelong, Victoria, in November 1928. Returning to London soon afterwards she lived there until November 1930, and falling into bad health, again made her way to Australia. No improvement took place and she died at Sydney on 23 February 1931. She left a son and a granddaughter. She was created D.B.E. in 1918 and G.B.E. in 1927. Her will was proved at approximately £200,000. Many annuities and legacies were left to relations, friends and employees. £8000 was placed on trust to provide a scholarship at the Albert Street Conservatorium, Melbourne, and the residue of the estate went to her son, his wife and their daughter. She was buried at Lilydale some 20 miles from Melbourne. Her portrait by Longstaff and a marble bust by Mackennal are at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Melba was of moderate height with a good figure which she held so well that she suggested tallness. Her features were regular and she had no difficulty in looking the parts of Juliet, Marguerite and Ophelia. She became masterful with success and on occasions she could be temperamental; like most artists she had her share of vanity, and was not free from jealousy. But she was generous to young artists, sang much for charity, and more than once helped struggling institutions such as the British National Opera Company. Her voice had a remarkable evenness through a compass of two and a half octaves, her production was natural and perfect, and she sang florid passages

with a suggestion of complete ease and restraint. She had been taught by Marchesi the value of never forcing the voice, and this enabled her to preserve its remarkable freshness and purity for far longer than the usual period. She had a repertoire of 25 operas, and in a good proportion of these she had no rival. Her voice must be ranked among the great voices of all time.

The Argus, Melbourne, 25 May 1861, 24 February 1931 and following days; *The Times*, 24 February 1931; Agnes G. Murphy, *Melba: a Biography*; Nellie Melba, *Melodies and Memories*; P. Colson, *Melba. An Unconventional Biography*, interesting for its account of her art, but Melba's age is overstated by two years throughout the book; *Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Burke's Peerage, etc.*, 1931; Beverley Nichols, *Evensong*. The author of this novel was secretary to Melba for a period, and the character of "Irela" was probably based on her, but it would be unwise to regard it as more than a caricature.



ARTHUR, SIR GEORGE (1784-1854),

Fourth governor of Tasmania,

He was born on 21 June 1784, the youngest son of John Arthur and his wife, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Cornish. He joined the army as an ensign in August 1804 and was promoted lieutenant in June 1805. He was on active service in 1806 and 1809 and showed himself a gallant officer. He reached the rank of major on 5 November 1812 and in July 1814 was appointed superintendent of Honduras, which he administered for eight years. He had little power and there were problems in connexion with land tenure and slavery which required careful handling. He ruled with firmness, but signs were not wanting that he could be autocratic, and he developed a habit of writing long dispatches not always notable for understatement. He came into conflict with other officers in the army and one of them, Major Bradley, on being given command of the 2nd West India regiment, considering that he automatically superseded Arthur as commandant, refused to obey his orders, was placed under arrest, and confined from May 1820 to March 1821. He later on brought an action against Arthur which was tried on 30 July 1824 and resulted in his being awarded £100 damages. In the meantime Arthur had left Honduras and had been appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania on 2 August 1823.

Arthur arrived at Hobart on 12 May 1824. His predecessor [Sorell](#) (q.v.) was able to report to the colonial office "that the Colony of V.D.L. has passed into the charge of my successor in perfect order and tranquility; loyal and grateful to His Majesty's Government; free from faction, and unanimously well affected to the Local Government". Sorell also left a long "Memorandum on the condition of Van

Diemen's Land" which must have been of great use to Arthur, and for which he was sincerely grateful. It was realized that the colony was ripe for further development, and a chief justice [John Lewes Pedder](#) (q.v.) had been appointed, and had actually arrived at Hobart a few weeks before Arthur. The separation of Tasmania from New South Wales was also contemplated, though it was not formally brought about until the end of 1825. Arthur was anxious to do his best for the colony, but it was unfortunate that he was a man of little vision. To him the island was a huge jail which must be kept in proper order. He does not appear to have been interested in the political rights of the free settlers, nor to have realized how important would be the expansion of colonization in the next few years. Much power was vested in him. He could issue land grants, had full power over the finances of the colony, and could communicate direct with the colonial office. He gave serious study to the problems of his government and on 27 October 1824 in a dispatch to Earl Bathurst stated that he proposed appointing Jocelyn Thomas to be colonial treasurer. Serious deficiencies were found at the treasury and Arthur must be given full credit for his reform of the finances. He, however, early came into conflict with some of the merchants in connexion with this and was indefensibly autocratic in dealing with [Andrew Bent](#) (q.v.), the proprietor of the *Hobart Town Gazette*, which had adversely criticized his administration. This struggle with the press was carried on at intervals during the whole of Arthur's administration. Another stout fighter for the freedom of the press was W. L. Murray who on one occasion at least gave Arthur advice which might well have been taken when he urged the governor to mix more with the people, to know for himself, and to understand their wants and their interests. On 24 November 1825 [Lieutenant-general Darling](#) (q.v.) arrived at Hobart on his way to assume the governorship of New South Wales. He brought with him the order in council creating Tasmania a separate colony which he proclaimed on 3 December, legislative and executive councils being also appointed. These acts marked a distinct step in the development of Tasmania, but there had been a recurrence of bushranging which Arthur suggested was largely due to the evil effects of a "licentious press". The colony was divided into military districts, the settlers co-operated with the military, and the worst offenders were captured and executed. In 1827 five stipendiary magistrates were appointed, with a large number of unpaid, and gradually a civil service was built up to carry out the business of the country. "Coercive measures," wrote Arthur, "must be bounded by humanity; if they are not, the criminals are driven into a state of mind bordering upon desperation." He issued other instructions with regard to convicts that were equally admirable, but unfortunately were largely disregarded and many convicts were treated with great brutality. Tickets of leave and pardons were the rewards of consistent good behaviour, and ticket-of-leave men were permitted to acquire property; but the tickets could be withdrawn on the committal of further misconduct. Gradually crime decreased, and Arthur shares the credit for bringing this about. He was, however, out of sympathy with the anti-transportation movement, and helped to preserve the system for some time. He believed that transportation "was more desirable than any other mode of punishment—it will at once relieve England of the depraved individual, and, in a great majority of cases, effect a reformation of his character".

Another problem of the period was the conflict between the aborigines and the settlers. Arthur's method of dealing with it, known as the Black War, was costly and ineffective, but even the milder methods of later days could not preserve the native race. Towards the end of the governor's period a movement of great importance took

place when bodies of settlers headed by [Fawkner](#) (q.v.) and [Batman](#) (q.v.) migrated to the mainland and founded Melbourne. This movement was, however, in no way encouraged by Arthur, whose governorship terminated on 30 October 1836, after a period of rule longer than that of any other Australian governor.

In December 1837 Arthur was appointed lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada where he dealt sternly with the rebellion that had broken out. He opposed administrative reforms and became as unpopular as he had been in Tasmania. He administered the government with ability until his return to England in 1841 where he was created a baronet on 5 June. On 8 June 1842 he assumed office as governor of Bombay and found himself in a difficult position. The greater part of the army in Afghanistan had been lost but Arthur handled the campaign with firmness, Kabul was reoccupied, Jalalabad relieved, and Afghanistan was evacuated without complete loss of prestige. He again showed administrative ability in dealing with agricultural problems, and was nominated to succeed Lord Hardinge as governor-general of India. He, however, resigned in 1846 on account of ill health and returned to England where he was made a member of the privy council. He was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1854, and died at London on 19 September of that year. He married in May 1814 Eliza Orde Usher, daughter of Sir John Frederick Sigismund Smith, who survived him. There were seven sons and five daughters of the marriage. Arthur published two volumes, *Observations upon Secondary Punishments* (1833), and *Defence of Transportation* (1835).

Arthur was a man of medium height, autocratic, humourless and narrow-minded. He was, however, a hard worker with a talent for administration, and though his system of dealing with the convicts in Tasmania was not a success, he did maintain order and discipline. No doubt he intended that the prisoners should be treated with both firmness and kindness, but in a brutal age it was difficult to find subordinates with both these qualities. He was unpopular with the settlers because he was little interested in their point of view, and was too much inclined to think that anyone who disagreed with him was a subversive person dangerous to the state. He made a large fortune by transactions in real estate in the colony, but his character has never been attacked on that account. His personal life was above reproach and it has been said that wherever he went ribaldry and drunkenness vanished. His dispatches did not always do justice to people with whom he had come in conflict, but that was because he saw so clearly the merits of his own case, that he could not understand how there could be any in that of his opponents. A hard well-intentioned man in a hard time he did his duty as he saw it, and in spite of complaints never lost the confidence of the British government, which steadily advanced him from one important post to another throughout his life.

The Gentleman's Magazine, vol. 125; J. Fenton, A History of Tasmania; R. W. Giblin, The Early History of Tasmania, vol. 11; The Historical Records of Australia, ser. III, vol. IV; W. D. Forsyth, Governor Arthur's Convict System. See also Historical Records of Australia, ser. I and III for the period 1824-36, and J. W. Beattie, Glimpses of the Lives and Times of the Early Tasmanian Governors.



ASCHE, JOHN STANGER HEISS OSCAR (1871-1936), always known as Oscar Asche,

Actor,

He was born at Geelong, Victoria, on 26 January 1871. His father, a Norwegian, a graduate of Christiania University, was a barrister, but never practised in Australia. After being a digger, a mounted policeman and a storekeeper, he became a prosperous hotel-keeper in Melbourne and Sydney. His son was educated at the Melbourne Grammar School which he left at the age of 16. He then went on a holiday voyage to China and after his return was articled to an architect who died soon afterwards. Asche found the little he had learned useful when he became a producer. He wanted to go on the land but his parents objected. A few months later he ran away and lived in the bush for some weeks and then obtained a position as a jackeroo. He returned to his parents and obtained a position in an office, but he had now decided to become an actor, and made a beginning by getting up private theatricals at his home. He paid a visit to Fiji and on his return his father agreed to send him to Norway to study acting. At Bergen, where he was instructed in deportment and voice-production and had the run of the theatre, he found Norwegian acting to be excellent, easy and natural, with perfect technique. Two months later he went to Christiania, now Oslo. There he met Ibsen, who wisely advised him to go to his own country and work in his own language. Asche then went to London and was so impressed by Irving and Ellen Terry in *Henry VIII*, that he saw the performance six times in succession. More study followed in London where he had his "Australian accent" corrected. He was fortunate in having an allowance of £10 a week from his father, but could not get work. In December 1892 he went to Norway again to give a Shakespeare recital, which was successful and brought him a little money. On 25 March 1893 he made his first appearance on the stage, at the Opera Comique Theatre, London, as Roberts in *Man and Woman*, with Arthur Dacre and Amy Roselle. He then joined the F. R. Benson Company and for eight years had invaluable experience. He began with small parts, and was certainly well cast as Charles the Wrestler in *As You Like It*, for he had then a magnificent physique. He had a salary of £2 10s. a week, but his father had been involved in the 1893 financial crisis and was unable to send him any allowance. At vacation times when he had no salary Asche sometimes slept on the embankment, and was glad to earn trifling tips for calling cabs. However, his salary was raised to £4 a week, and he was never in such straits again. He played over 100 characters with this company including Brutus, King Claudius and other important Shakespearian parts. He married Lily Brayton, another member of the company, and the two were associated in most productions for many years. In February 1900 Asche appeared with the Benson Company at the Lyceum Theatre, London, and gave a good performance as Pistol in *Henry V*, and he was also praised for his Claudius in *Hamlet*. He had a great success at the Garrick Theatre in 1901 when he played Maldonado in Pinero's *Iris*, his first important part in modern comedy. Joining the Beerbohm Tree Company in 1902, in 1903 he played Benedick in *Much Ado About Nothing* to the Beatrice of Ellen Terry. Other parts were Bolingbroke in *Richard II*, Christopher Sly and Petruchio in *The Taming of the Shrew*, Bottom in *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, and Angelo in *Measure for Measure*.

In 1907 Asche began his management of His Majesty's Theatre and played among other parts Jacques in *As You Like It* and Othello. He made his first tour in Australia in 1909-10 and was enthusiastically received in Petruchio, Othello and other characters. Asche was much touched by his reception at Melbourne. In his autobiography which appeared in 1929 he said, "What a home-coming it was! Nothing, nothing can ever deprive me of that. I had made good and had come home to show them. Whatever the future years held, or shall hold for me nothing can eliminate that." On his return to London he accepted a play *Kismet* by Edward Knoblock with the understanding that he could revise it. He shortened and partly re-wrote it and produced it with much originality and artistry. A tour in Australia followed in 1911-12 when *Kismet*, *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, and *Antony and Cleopatra* were added to his former successes. Back in London *Kismet* was revived successfully and in October 1914 his own play *Mameena* based on Rider Haggard's *The Child of Storm*, though at first well received, proved a financial failure, largely on account of war conditions. In 1916 he produced his play *Chu-Chin-Chow* which ran from 31 August 1916 to 22 July 1921, a world's record never likely to be beaten. Asche played the part of Abu Hasan and confessed that "it got terribly boring going down those stairs night after night to go through the same old lines". But the performance was never allowed to get slack. He established a great reputation as a producer and during the run of *Chu-Chin-Chow* produced *The Maid of the Mountains* for the George Edwardes Estate, which also had a record run for a play of its kind. In 1922 Asche visited Australia again and made successful appearances as Hornblower in Galsworthy's *The Shin Game*, Maldonado in Pinero's *Iris*, in *Julius Caesar*, and in other Shakespearian plays.

Though Asche had been making a large income for many years he also spent largely. He was much interested in coursing, kept many greyhounds, and lost many thousands of pounds by them. He bought a farm in Gloucestershire which far from bringing him any income, was a constant expense. After his return from his third visit to Australia some of his theatrical ventures were unsuccessful and he became insolvent. His principal creditor was the Inland Revenue, though Asche stated that he had paid many thousands a year for years whenever a demand was made. He had in fact no knowledge of business methods, and as he frequently did not fill in the butts of his cheques, did not even know what he had spent. In his last years he appeared in several British film productions. He died in England on 23 March 1936. His wife the well known actress Lily Brayton survived him. His interesting autobiography, *Oscar Asche his Life*, must be read with caution whenever figures are mentioned. He also wrote two novels the *Saga of Hans Hansen* which appeared in 1930, an improbable but exciting story, and *The Joss Sticks of Chung* (1931). His play *Chu-Chin-Chow* was published in 1931, but the other plays of which he was author or part author have not been printed. Among these were *Cairo*, *Mameeno*, *The Good Old Days*, and *The Spanish Main* (under the name of Varco Marenes). He collaborated with F. Norreys Connell in writing *Count Hannibal*, and with Dornford Yates wrote *Eastward Ho*.

Asche was a good athlete and a fair cricketer and played for the M.C.C. against minor counties. He was a constant attendant at important matches at Lords. Life to him was a great game to be played with boisterous heartiness, but he took his art seriously, and as a producer was a great influence in his time. He had much feeling for colour and timing, and was sensitive about the dividing line between opulence and vulgarity. As an actor in his early days he would sometimes make a small part like the Prince of

Morocco in *The Merchant of Venice* or the Duke of Norfolk in *Richard II* become comparatively important. His Petruchio was excellent and *The Taming of the Shrew* in his hands went with immense go from start to finish. He was an interpretative artist who knew the value of tradition, but did not fear to depart from it if there seemed to be good reason for doing so. His Jaques was played by no means on traditional lines. His Othello was taken quietly at the beginning, the speech to the senate erred rather on the side of want of eloquence, but he rose to great heights in later scenes. The writer was present one evening when a member of the audience was so carried away when Othello was smothering Desdemona, that his vigorous protest held up the action for several moments. His presentation of Hornblower was carefully thought out and consistent, and whatever was attempted was carried out with competence. It would perhaps be going too far to call Asche a great actor, but it may at least be said that he was a thoroughly good actor who had his great moments.

Oscar Asche, *Oscar Asche his Life by Himself*; *The Times*, 24 March 1936; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 25 March 1936; J. Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre*; personal knowledge.



ASHTON, JAMES (1859-1935),

Artist,

He was born in the Isle of Man on 4 April 1859 and educated at the Blue Coat School, London. He studied art in England and at Paris, and in 1884 emigrated to Adelaide and established an art school. He visited England in 1894 and was elected a member of the Royal Society of Arts. On his return to Adelaide in 1895 he founded the Academy of Arts and for over 30 years was the best known teacher of painting in South Australia. Among his pupils were Hans Heysen, Hayley Lever, Frank White, [Gustave Barnes](#) (q.v.), his son Will Ashton, and others who have since done distinguished work. He was president of the South Australian Society of Arts for four years and is represented by three pictures in the Adelaide art gallery, of which "The Moon Enchanted Sea" is the best known. Paintings by him are also in the Broken Hill, Bendigo, and other galleries. He died at Adelaide on 2 August 1935. He married in 1880 M.E., daughter of John Rawling, who survived him with a son and a daughter.

The son, J. W. (Will) Ashton, who became a well-known artist, was appointed director of the national gallery at Sydney in 1936.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 3 August, 1935; W Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933.



ASHTON, JULIAN ROSSI (1851-1942),

Artist,

He was born at Addlestone, Surrey, England, on 27 January 1851. His father, Thomas Briggs Ashton, came of a well-to-do American family, and when studying art at Florence married Henrietta Rossi, daughter of Count Rossi. Proceeding to England the family moved to Penzance in Cornwall soon after Julian Ashton was born, and lived there until the father died some 12 years later. Ashton was brought to London and when 15 years of age was placed in the civil engineering branch of the Great Western Railway. The work was not congenial and Ashton began studying at the West London school of art. About 1870 he went to Paris to continue his studies; he had already contributed drawings to *Cassell's Magazine*, the *Sunday at Home* and other journals. He did not stay long in Paris but returned to London, did drawings for the illustrated journals, and in 1873 had a picture shown at the Royal Academy. He also exhibited there in 1876, 1877 and 1878. Hearing that a draughtsman was wanted for the *Illustrated Australian News*, Melbourne, he sent some drawings to [David Syme](#) (q.v.) who was then in London, and was engaged at a salary of £300 a year and his fare to Melbourne. He arrived there in June 1878, worked with the paper for three years, and was then for two years on the *Australasian*. While in Melbourne he did a little landscape painting and also a few portraits, including a head of [Louis Buvelot](#) (q.v.) and a half-length of [Bishop Moorhouse](#) (q.v.). In 1883 he decided to return to England, but after visiting Sydney and Brisbane he was offered a position as an illustrator to the *Picturesque Atlas of Australasia*. He was to receive a salary of £800 a year with the right to paint a few pictures for himself. He had never cared for Melbourne, but developed a great affection for Sydney, and after travelling all over Australia in connexion with the *Atlas* he settled there as an artist.

The progress of painting in New South Wales was slow. The Academy of Art had been founded in 1871, but for many years it was practically an amateur body. In 1880 the Art Society of New South Wales was founded and Ashton began to exhibit with it. He was elected its president in 1886, held the position for six years, and in 1892 became the salaried instructor of its art classes for four years. He then opened a teaching studio of his own, afterwards known as the Sydney Art School, which became a great influence. Much dissatisfaction with the powers of laymen in the Art Society led to the establishment of the Society of Artists in 1895, to which Ashton transferred. He was elected its chairman for the year 1897. In 1902 the society was amalgamated with the Art Society, which then became the Royal Art Society, but several leading men broke away and the Society of Artists was re-established in 1907 with Ashton as its president until 1921. As a teacher he had many distinguished students including [Mahony](#) (q.v.), Long, [Gruner](#) (q.v.), [Hilder](#) (q.v.) and [Lambert](#) (q.v.). About 1915 he began to have trouble with his eyesight and after 1920 practically gave up painting. The *Julian Ashton Book* was published in his honour in 1920, and in 1924 he was given the Society of Artists' medal for his services to art. He was created C.B.E. in 1930. Except for his eyesight he retained his faculties and

vigour until extreme old age. His volume of reminiscences *Now Came Still Evening On* was published in 1941 when he was 90. It is an interesting volume though his memory was not always perfect about details. He died at Sydney on 27 April 1942. He married (1) Mary Ann Pugh, (2) Irene Morley. He was survived by three children of whom the eldest Julian Howard Ashton, born in 1877, is a capable artist and journalist. A brother, George Rossi Ashton, a very capable draughtsman, lived in Australia for about 15 years between 1878 and 1893 and then returned to England. He contributed largely to the leading illustrated journals of his period.

Ashton painted well in both oil and water-colour. Some of his early work is rather tight, but his Sir Henry Parkes (1889), and the Hon. Henry Gullett (1900), both in the national gallery at Sydney, are admirable pieces of portraiture, and his landscapes are often very good too. In his later work he developed a charming feeling for colour. He was a man of great honesty with much personal charm and force of character. As a trustee of the national gallery at Sydney from 1889 to 1899 he fought hard and successfully for the encouragement of Australian painting, and the fine collection now in that institution owes much to him. As a teacher he influenced and guided most of the Sydney exhibiting artists of his period. He lived long enough to see a great change in the attitude towards art of the people of Australia, and no other man did so much towards making the place of art in the community better understood and appreciated. There are several examples of his work in the Sydney gallery, and he is also represented at Melbourne, Adelaide, Brisbane, Bendigo, Geelong, the national portrait gallery, London, and the Turnbull library, Wellington.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Julian Ashton, *Now Came Still Evening On*; *The Julian Ashton Book*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 29 April 1942; *Debrett's Peerage* etc., 1940.



ASPINALL, BUTLER COLE (1830-1875),

Advocate,

He was the son of the Rev. James Aspinall, was born in England in 1830, educated for the law, and was called to the bar in 1853. He engaged in newspaper work and in 1854 came to Melbourne as a law reporter for the *Argus*. He soon began to practise as a barrister and gained a great reputation as an advocate, and as a wit and humorist. In February 1855 he was one of the counsel for the leaders of the Eureka rebellion, and in 1856 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Talbot. At the end of July 1861 he became attorney-general in the [Heales](#) (q.v.) ministry, but the cabinet resigned a few weeks later. In 1868 Aspinall defended O'Farrell at Sydney for the attempted assassination of the Duke of Edinburgh, and from January to April 1870 he was solicitor-general in the [J. A. Macpherson](#) (q.v.) ministry. Towards the end of this year he resigned his seat in parliament, and in 1871 had a mental breakdown and was confined for some time. On recovering he returned to England and died there on 4

April 1875. He was married and his wife, who had been left at Melbourne, died six days later. A son, Butler Cole Aspinall, K.C. (1861-1935), who was educated in England, became a distinguished London barrister and a great authority on shipping law. He died unmarried at London on 15 November 1935.

Aspinall was a first-rate advocate and a good parliamentary debater, but he broke down when 40 years old, an age when most men are scarcely past the beginning of their career. He had much charm of manner, and stories of his wit and humour were still being told in legal circles 70 years after his death. Many of them would not be suitable for this book, but one example of his inspired impudence, which arose out of a brush with a Victorian judge, may be given.

“Mr Aspinall,” said his Honour severely, “are you trying to show your contempt for this Court?”

“No, your Honour,” said Aspinall with an air of great humility. “I was merely trying to conceal it.”

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; J. L. Forde, *The Story of the Bar of Victoria*; *The Times*, 16 November 1935; *The Bulletin*, 15 January 1936.

ASTLEY, WILLIAM (1854-1911), “Price Warung”,

Short story writer,

He was the second son of Captain Thomas Astley and his wife Mary Price, was born at Liverpool, England, in 1854, and was brought to Australia when he was four years old. The family settled at Richmond, a suburb of Melbourne, and William was educated at St Stephen’s church school and the Melbourne model school. He obtained employment in booksellers’ shops, but taking up journalism was editor of the *Richmond Guardian* for a short period when only 21 years of age. He was subsequently connected with the *Echuca Riverine Herald* and other Victorian journals, the *Launceston Daily Telegraph*, the *Workman*, Sydney the *Worker*, the *Tumut Independent* and the *Bathurst Free Press*. While at Bathurst he was secretary of the Bathurst Federal League, which did useful work for federation. During the eighteen-eighties and nineties Astley did some excellent free-lance work for the *Sydney Bulletin* in which many of his stories of the convict days were published. The first collection of these, *Tales of the Convict System*, appeared in 1892, and this volume was followed by *Tales of the Early Days* (1894), *Tales of the Old Regime* (1897), *Tales of the Isle of Death* (1898), and *Half-Crown Bob and Tales of the Riverine* (1898). Astley had had a nervous breakdown in 1878, and in his last years there were recurrences of mental trouble. He died at Sydney on 5 October 1911. He married in 1884 Louisa Frances Cope of Launceston.

Astley was a brilliant journalist and short story writer. He had made a study of early Australian history and worked over his stories with great care. There is a certain

starkness about his work, but his tales are full of human nature and human pity. He must be ranked among the best writers of Australian short stories.

Copy of his certificate of his marriage in September 1884, in which it is stated that he was then 30 years of age; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 7 October 1911; *The Bulletin*, 12 October 1911; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; information collected by Frederick T. Macartney for a proposed selection from Astley's work.

ATKINSON, CAROLINE LOUISA.

See [CALVERT, CAROLINE LOUISA WARING.](#)

AULD, JAMES MUIR (1879-1942),

Artist,

He was the son of the Rev. John Auld, a well-known Presbyterian minister, was born at Sydney in 1879. He studied under J. S. Watkins and [Julian Ashton](#) (q.v.), and began to exhibit at the Royal Art Society. He contributed black and white drawings to the *Bulletin* and the *Sydney Mail*, and going to London had work accepted for *London Opinion* and other journals. Returning to Australia he worked at Sydney on landscapes and figure subjects, and also did some portraits. His "The Broken Vase" was bought for the national gallery, Sydney, in 1917. He joined the Society of Artists about 1920 and frequently exhibited with it.

Towards the end of his life he spent 11 years at Thirlmere, living practically alone. The surrounding landscape did not appear to be of an inspiring kind, but Auld's work at this period ranked with his best. He died on 8 June 1942 and was survived by a daughter. He was a sound painter in the old traditions, who would not allow himself to be disturbed by the various movements which arose between the two wars. He had good colour, and was especially interested in effects of atmosphere and sunlight, which he expressed with much vitality. He is represented in the Sydney, Adelaide, Brisbane and Manly galleries.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Society of Artists Book, 1942; death notice, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 9 June 1942.



AYERS, SIR HENRY (1821-1897),

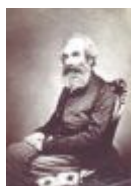
Premier of South Australia,

He was born at Portsea, England, on 1 May 1821. On leaving school he entered a law office, but came to South Australia in 1840, and for some time worked as a law clerk. In 1845 he was appointed secretary of the Burra Burra mines, and within a year had command of over 1000 men. For nearly 50 years he was in control of this mine, first as secretary and afterwards as managing director. On 25 March 1857 he was returned to the first legislative council under responsible government, and was continuously a member for over 36 years. For many years the whole colony formed one electorate for the council, and on two occasions, in 1865 and 1873, Ayers headed the poll. In March 1863 he was selected as one of the three South Australian representatives at the inter-colonial conference, and on 4 July 1863 he became minister without portfolio in the first [Dutton](#) (q.v.) cabinet. This ministry resigned 11 days later, and Ayers formed his first ministry as premier and chief secretary on 15 July 1863. The house was much divided and it was almost impossible to get business done. Ayers reconstructed his ministry on 22 July 1864 but was defeated, and resigned on 4 August. The [Blyth](#) (q.v.) ministry which was then formed included Ayers as chief secretary, but did not survive a general election and resigned on 22 March 1865. When Dutton formed his second ministry Ayers had his old position as chief secretary, and still retaining that office, formed his third administration on 20 September 1865 which lasted little more than a month. In spite of dissolutions it was found very difficult to get a workable house. There were 18 ministries between July 1863 and July 1873. Ayers became premier again from May 1867 to September 1868, October to November 1868, January to March 1872, and with an entirely new team of ministers, from March 1872 to July 1873. He was chief secretary in the [Colton](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1876 to October 1877, his last term of office. In 1881 he was elected president of the legislative council, and until December 1893 carried out his duties with ability, impartiality and courtesy. He died at Adelaide on 11 June 1897. His wife died in 1881 and he was survived by three sons and a daughter. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1872, and G.C.M.G. in 1894.

Ayers established a great position as a trusted man of business. Apart from his mining interests he held important directorates, and was for many years a member and chairman of the board of trustees of the Savings Bank of South Australia; he was re-appointed chairman only a few days before his death. He was a governor of the botanic gardens from 1862, president of the South Australian Old Colonists' Association, and was for many years on the council of the University of Adelaide. His political career was unique. He was in parliament for an unbroken term of 37 years and in no other Australian colony or state has a politician exercised so much influence or been in so many ministries while a member of the upper house. It is probable, however, that if Ayers had been in the house of assembly he would have had more control of business, and his seven premierships would have been longer in duration and more fruitful in results. He was a good speaker and an excellent administrator. An

address he gave on *Pioneer Difficulties on Founding South Australia* was published as a pamphlet in 1891.

The South Australian Register, 12 June 1897; The Advertiser,
Adelaide, 12 June 1897; E. Hodder, The History of South Australia.



BACKHOUSE, JAMES (1794-1869),

Missionary,

He was the fourth child of James and Mary Backhouse of Darlington, Yorkshire, England, was born on 8 July 1794. His father died when he was a child and his mother brought him up in a religious atmosphere. He began work in a grocery, drug and chemical business, but his health was not good and he decided to adopt an outdoor life. An uncle helped him in the study of botany, and in 1815, with his brother Thomas; he purchased the nursery business of J. and G. Telford at York. In 1822 he married Deborah Lowe, and in 1824 he was admitted as a minister in the Society of Friends. In December 1827 his wife died leaving him with a son and a daughter. In September 1831, with [G. W. Walker](#) (q.v.), he sailed for Australia on a mission to the convicts and settlers. They arrived at Hobart in February 1832, and the next six years were spent in missionary journeys all over the then settled districts of Tasmania, New South Wales, and as far north as the site of Brisbane. Port Phillip was visited in 1837, and South and Western Australia just before they left.

A Narrative of a Visit to the Australian Colonies by James Backhouse, published in 1843, tells the story of their travels and has much of interest relating to the aborigines, the convicts, the social conditions of the time, and the botany of Australia. The two missionaries then went to Mauritius and South Africa and continued their work, preaching whenever a few could be gathered together to hear them. Backhouse even succeeded in learning enough Dutch to be able to preach in that language. He returned to England and arrived at London on 15 February 1841. An account of his African experiences will be found in *A Narrative of a Visit to the Mauritius and South Africa*, published in 1844. He took up the nursery again, and when his brother died in 1845, brought his own son James into the business. He kept up his religious work for the whole of his life, travelling and preaching much in England, Scotland and Ireland. He died at York on 20 January 1869. In addition to the works already mentioned Backhouse wrote or edited *A Memoir of Deborah Backhouse* (1828), *Memoirs of Francis Howgill* (1828), *Extracts from the Letters of James Backhouse* (1838-41), *The Life and Correspondence of William and Alice Ellis* (1849), *A Short Record of the Life and Experiences of Thomas Bulman* (1851), and numerous sermons, addresses and tracts. With Charles Tylor he wrote *The Life and Labours of George Washington Walker* (1862). His son, James Backhouse, was the author of *A Handbook of European Birds* (1890) and other publications.

The views of Backhouse on religion and the conduct of life seem narrow after the lapse of 100 years. But he was absolutely sincere and disinterested, and this was fully recognized by the convicts, the settlers and the ruling officials. He was untiring in his advocacy of temperance, and his opinions on the treatment of convicts were sound and wise. The report on the state of prisoners in Tasmania made by Backhouse and Walker to [Governor Arthur](#) (q.v.) is printed as an appendix to *A Narrative of a Visit to the Australian Colonies*. The botanical work of Backhouse was also excellent. Sir J. D. Hooker in his "Introductory Essay" to his *Flora Tasmaniae* says of Backhouse: "The results of his journey have proved extremely valuable in a scientific point of view and added much to our familiarity with Australian vegetation".

S. Backhouse, *Memoir of James Backhouse; The Journal of Botany*, vol. VII;
Backhouse's own publications.

BADHAM, CHARLES (1813-1884),

Classical scholar,

He was the son of Charles Badham, M.D., F.R.S., professor of physic at the University of Glasgow, and of Margaret Campbell, cousin of Thomas Campbell, the poet. He was born at Ludlow, Shropshire, on 18 July 1813, and at the age of seven was sent to Switzerland to be educated under Pestalozzi. He went to Eton about 1826, matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, in 1831, and graduated B.A. in 1837 and M.A. in 1839. Dr Hawtrey, who was headmaster of Eton in Badham's time, said that in all his Eton experience he had never known a more remarkable scholar. But the long period at Oxford before he graduated suggests that his energies were not entirely given to his work and he obtained only third-class honours. He then spent seven years in Europe, and gave much study to Greek manuscripts. In the Vatican library he met the great Dutch classical scholar C. G. Cobet with whom he formed a life-long friendship. He also perfected his knowledge of French, German and Italian, and obtained an intimate knowledge of Dutch. On his return to England he was engaged in private tuition, in 1847 was ordained deacon in the Anglican Church, and in 1848 priest. He was appointed headmaster of King Edward's School, Louth, in 1851, obtained the D.D. degree of Cambridge in 1852, and in the same year published his *Five Sermons*. Two years later he was made headmaster of the Edgbaston proprietary school near Birmingham and, though he attached the greatest value to the teaching of Latin and Greek, made a feature of modern languages in the school and frequently took French and German classes himself. He had begun publishing critical editions of portions of the works of Euripides and Plato in 1851 which gave him a European reputation; but apparently no fit position could be found for the greatest classical scholar of his time. He was given the degree of doctor of letters by the University of Leyden in 1860, and in 1863 was made one of the examiners in classics at London University. In 1866 he was also appointed classical examiner for the Indian civil service. In the following year he became professor of classics at the University of Sydney.

Badham was nearly 54 years of age when he came to Australia in April 1867. The university had been established some 15 years but had fewer than 40 students, and the professor's official duties were not heavy. But Badham was not content to laze in a backwater and he even went so far as to write to the leading newspapers in New South Wales offering to correct the exercises of students who might be studying Latin, Greek, French or German, in the country. Some years later he travelled over the country holding meetings and endeavouring to get the people to become interested in the university and to found bursaries for poor students. When the government of New South Wales decided to found a great public library at Sydney, Badham was nominated as a trustee and was elected as the first chairman of trustees. He took the greatest interest in the library, and his wide knowledge was invaluable in its early years. He became the representative man of the university, and his speeches at the annual commencements were eagerly awaited. He always insisted that there must be

the same standard of examination for degrees at Sydney as in the leading British universities, and he spared no pains in helping his students to reach that standard.

In August 1883 Badham was given a banquet at the town hall, Sydney, to celebrate the completion of his seventieth year, and though his health was then beginning to fail, one of the youngest of those present afterwards recorded that "Badham's speech was unforgettable". On 1 September, in a letter to the *Sydney Morning Herald*, Badham suggested for the first time that evening lectures should be established at the university. He had been ailing all the year and in December became very ill. He died on 27 February 1884, almost his last act being the writing of a farewell letter in Latin to his old friend Cobet. He was married twice and left a widow, four sons and four daughters. A selection from his *Speeches and Lectures* was published at Sydney in 1890, and there is a bursary in his memory at the university. At his funeral the coffin was carried to the grave by former students who had received the bursaries for which he had worked so hard, and it was they who subscribed for the monument over his grave, severely simple as he would have desired.

Badham was a man of great charm who had many friends, including, in Europe, such distinguished men as Cobet, Dr Thompson, F. D. Maurice, Newman, Thackeray and Theodore Martin; and in Australia, [Sir James Martin](#) (q.v.), [William Forster](#) (q.v.) and [Sir William Macleay](#) (q.v.). He had a high sense of duty and a scorn of meanness or any form of dishonesty, which he did not hesitate to express. A. B. Piddington said of him: "I never knew a public man so open in censure or so little concerned to dissemble anger." His co-examiner in London, William Smith, speaking of Badham in 1816, said he had "never seen him angry or even excited", but Badham evidently grew tired of suffering fools gladly in his later years, as there is general agreement that in Sydney he was quick-tempered. As a teacher his complete absence of pedantry, his vast knowledge, his felicity of illustration and his enthusiasm held his students completely. The classics were living things to him, like most good speakers he was a natural actor, and no one who had ever heard him read great passages from the Greek ever forgot them; while many a relatively dull passage was enlivened by his native wit and humour. It was a remarkable piece of good fortune for the young university of Sydney to have had so great a man and so great a scholar in its early days.

T. Butler, Memoir prefixed to Badham's *Speeches and Lectures*; *The Library Record of Australia*, October 1901; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*, p. 79, A. B. Piddington, *Worshipful Masters: The Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 February 1884; *The Times*, 10 April 1884. For a list of Badham's works see *British Museum Catalogue*, 1934.

BAILEY, FREDERICK MANSON (1827-1915),

Botanist,

Fredrick was the son of John Bailey, nurseryman and seedsman, was born in London on 8 March 1827. His father went with his family to Australia in 1838 and arrived at Adelaide on 22 March 1839. He was appointed colonial botanist soon afterwards, and was asked to form a botanic garden. Later he resigned, began farming, and

subsequently started a plant nursery at Adelaide. In these ventures he was assisted by his son, F. M. Bailey, who in 1858 went to New Zealand and took up land in the Hutt Valley. In 1861 he went to Sydney and in the same year started a seedsman's business in Brisbane. For some years he was collecting in various parts of Queensland, and he also contributed articles to the newspapers on plant life. In 1874 he published a *Handbook to the Ferns of Queensland*, and in the following year was made botanist to the board appointed to inquire into the diseases of live stock and plants. In connexion with this, Bailey in 1879 brought out *An Illustrated Monograph of the Grasses of Queensland*. He was afterwards put in charge of the botanical section of the Queensland museum, in 1881 was made colonial botanist of Queensland, and held this position until his death. He published in 1881 *The Fern World of Australia*, and in 1883 appeared *A Synopsis of the Queensland Flora*, a work of nearly 900 pages to which supplementary volumes were added in later years. This work was superseded by *The Queensland Flora*, published in six volumes between 1899 and 1902 with an index published three years later. In the meantime there had been published in 1897 *A Companion for the Queensland Student of Plant Life and Botany Abridged*, a revised reissue of two earlier pamphlets. Among other works of Bailey was *A Catalogue of the Indigenous and Naturalised Plants of Queensland* published in 1890. This was expanded into a *Comprehensive Catalogue of Queensland Plants, Both Indigenous and Naturalised*, which appeared with many illustrations in 1912. Bailey died on 25 June 1915, working practically to the end in spite of his 88 years. He married in 1856 Anna Maria, daughter of the Rev. T. Waite. A son, J. F. Bailey, who survived him was successively director of the Brisbane and Adelaide botanic gardens. Bailey was awarded the Clarke medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1902, and was created C.M.G. in 1911. His name has been attached to about 50 species of plants by fellow botanists, of which perhaps the best known is *Acacia baileyana*. A list of his writings will be found in the *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Queensland* for 1916, p. 7.

Bailey was a kindly man of great industry who did very valuable work on the Queensland flora. He was devoted to his work; on one occasion when his office was dispensed with during a financial depression, he continued to cheerfully carry on, as he felt the work must go on whether a salary were provided or not. There was a public protest and he was soon reinstated. He was very interested in the economic side of botany, and his advice was much sought by fruit-growers and others. He takes high rank among Australian botanists.

Proceedings of the Royal Society of Queensland, 1916, p. 3; *The Brisbane Courier*, 26 June 1915; *Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1921, p. 152.

BAILLIEU, WILLIAM LAWRENCE (1859-1936),

Financier and politician,

He was second son of James George and Emma Baillieu, was born at Queenscliff, Victoria, on 22 April 1859. He was educated at the state school, Queenscliff, and in 1874 joined the staff of the Bank of Victoria. He was 11 years with the bank and there laid the foundation of his knowledge of finance. In 1885 he went into partnership with D. Munro as auctioneers, land and estate agents, a business carried on with success.

Baillieu withdrew from this partnership in 1892 and started for himself as an auctioneer and financial agent. A few years later a brother was taken into partnership. In 1901 he was elected to the Victorian legislative council as member for the Northern Province and retained his seat until his retirement from politics in 1922. He became minister of public works and health in the [Murray](#) (q.v.) ministry in January 1909 and, with the exception of a break of 13 days, was leader of the legislative council until 1917. From 27 February 1912 he was honorary minister in the Murray, Watt, and [Peacock](#) (q.v.) ministries until 29 November 1917. His work as a politician was conscientious, and he might have had other portfolios had he wished, but his outside personal interests made many demands on his time. He had become a director of the *Herald* newspaper about the close of the century, and he steadily acquired large interests in the Broken Hill and other mines and industries. The 1914-18 war drew attention to the need of the British Empire to be self-contained with regard to lead and zinc, and Baillieu, working with W. S. Robinson and Sir Colin Fraser, reorganized the Broken Hill Associated Smelters at Port Pirie and brought about the formation and development of the Electrolytic Zinc Company at Risdon, Tasmania, both works of the greatest importance. The gold medal of the Institution of Mining and Metallurgy was awarded to Baillieu and Robinson jointly for this work.

Baillieu made frequent visits to London and was recognized as a financial expert in all matters relating to Australia. In addition to his connexion with many financial institutions in Melbourne he also acquired pastoral interests in Queensland. At the time of his retirement in 1930 he was chairman of directors of the Broken Hill Associated Smelters, the North Broken Hill Company and the Electrolytic Zinc Company and a member of the board of directors of several other companies. He died at London on 6 February 1936. He married in 1887, Bertha, daughter of Edward Latham, who predeceased him. He was survived by three sons and four daughters. His three sons all fought with distinction in the 1914-18 war. The eldest, Lieutenant-colonel Sir Clive Latham Baillieu, born in 1889, became a well-known company director and financial expert at London.

Baillieu was a big man physically and as a financier had much courage and ability. He was popularly supposed to be a millionaire, but his Victorian estate was sworn at only about £60,000. His interests, however, were very wide. He never sought honours and was an unobtrusive and frequent contributor to charities. With his brothers, also well-known in the financial world, he founded the Anzac Hostel at Brighton near Melbourne for permanently injured soldiers. In politics he was by no means a moneyed-interest representative, as he had a somewhat advanced outlook, and though his financial ventures were entered on as business propositions, in the upshot his foresight, shrewdness and determination in handling complicated interests eventually resulted in great benefits to his country.

The Times, 7 February, 1936; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 7 and 8 February 1936, 30 September 1936; *The Age*, Melbourne, 7 February 1936; *Cyclopedia of Victoria*, 1903; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1938.



**BAIRD, SIR JOHN LAWRENCE, VISCOUNT STONEHAVEN
(1874-1941),**

Governor-general of Australia,

He was the son of Sir Alexander Baird, was born on 27 April 1874. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and spent a year in Australia in 1894 as aide-de-camp to Sir Robert Duff, governor of New South Wales. He joined the diplomatic service in 1896 and during the next 12 years was stationed at Vienna, Cairo, in Abyssinia, and at Paris and Buenos Aires. He was elected to the House of Commons as Unionist candidate for Rugby in 1910, and held this seat for 12 years. After the outbreak of the 1914-18 war he joined the Intelligence Corps in France and was awarded the D.S.O. in 1915. He was recalled to London in 1916 to become a parliamentary member of the air board until the close of the war. He then became parliamentary secretary to the home office and, having been elected for Ayr Burghs in 1922, became minister of transport and commissioner of works until 1924. He showed himself to be an excellent minister. In 1925 he was appointed governor-general of Australia and was thoroughly efficient and conscientious in his office, his travels extending to the mandated territory in New Guinea. In the closing years of his term, Australia was involved in a serious depression, and after his departure in September 1930, Lord Stonehaven took every opportunity to express confidence in the financial credit of Australia. The Conservative party had been defeated in 1929 and he became its chairman after his return. When the Nazi party arose in Germany he strongly opposed the policy of appeasement. "You will never buy Hitler off," he said in one of his speeches. When war broke out he supervised the arrangements for tracing missing men and the wounded in base hospitals in France. He died in Scotland after a short illness on 20 August 1941. He married in 1905, Lady Ethel Keith-Falconer, daughter of the Earl of Kintore, who survived him with two sons and three daughters. He had succeeded his father as second baronet in 1920, was created Baron Stonehaven in 1925, and Viscount Stonehaven in 1938.

The Times, 21 August 1941; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 21 August 1941; *Debrett's Peerage* etc. 1942.



BAKER, SIR RICHARD CHAFFEY (1842-1911),

Federalist, first president of the senate,

He was born at North Adelaide on 22 June 1842. His father, John Baker, was born in Somerset; England, in 1813 immigrated to Tasmania, and married Miss Isabella Allan. In 1838 he visited the new settlement at Adelaide and in the following year took up land in South Australia and became a successful pastoralist. He was a member of the legislative council from 1851 to 1856 and after responsible government was established in 1857 he was a member of the new legislative council until his death on 18 May 1872. He was premier and chief secretary in the second

South Australian ministry which, however, lasted only from 21 August to 1 September 1857. His son, Richard Chaffey Baker, was educated at Eton and Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1864 and M.A. in 1870. He was called to the bar in June 1864 and returned to Adelaide in the same year. There he practised successfully as a barrister and in 1868, at the age of 26, was returned to the assembly at the head of the poll for Barossa. On 30 May 1870 he entered the third [Hart](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney general, but resigned in July 1871 so that he could take over the management of the affairs of his father who had become ill. Two years later he visited England and on his return, early in 1875, [Sir Arthur Blyth](#) (q.v.) offered him a position in his cabinet which was declined. He stood for Barossa in that year and was defeated, but in 1877 he was elected to the legislative council and held his seat until federation. In June 1884 he joined the [Colton](#) (q.v.) ministry and was minister of education for 12 months. He was elected president of the legislative council in 1893 and for the following seven years worthily carried out his duties.

Baker had given much study to the federation question and prepared *A Manual of Reference to Authorities for the Use of the Members of the Sydney Constitutional Convention*, which was published early in 1891 and must have been extremely useful to the delegates to the 1891 convention. It influenced to some extent the first draft of the constitution which was then drawn up. He was elected a representative of South Australia at the 1897 convention and was a member of the constitutional committee and chairman of committees. He was elected a senator for South Australia at the 1901 election and, when parliament met, was elected first president of the senate. He was re-elected in 1904 and retired from politics in 1906. He died on 18 March 1911. He married Miss K. E. Colley who predeceased him and was survived by two sons and a daughter. He was created C.M.G. in 1886 and K.C.M.G. in 1895.

Baker was an oarsman in his youth and was always much interested in cricket and racing; he was for many years chairman of the Jockey Club at Morphettville. He had large pastoral interests and helped to develop copper mining. In politics, as president of the legislative council of South Australia and president of the federal senate, he refused to be a party man and carried out his duties with ability, justice and decision.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography; The Register*, Adelaide, 20 May 1872, 20 March 1911.

BAKER, RICHARD THOMAS (1854-1941),

Economic botanist,

He was the son of Richard Thomas Baker, was born at Woolwich, England, on 1 December 1854. He arrived in Australia in September 1879 and in June 1880 joined the staff of Newington College, Sydney, as science and art master. In June 1888 he obtained an appointment at the Sydney technological museum, and in 1901 succeeded [J. H. Maiden](#) (q.v.) as curator and economic botanist. In the following year he published an important work, *A Research on the Eucalypts especially in regard to their essential Oils*, prepared in collaboration with [H. G. Smith](#) (q.v.), second and enlarged edition, 1920. In 1908 Baker published a small work *Building and*

Ornamental Stones of New South Wales, and in 1910, again in collaboration with H. G. Smith, another valuable piece of research, *The Pines of Australia*, was completed and published. In 1913 *Cabinet Timbers of Australia* appeared, and in 1915 two more books *Building and Ornamental Stones of Australia*, and *Australian Flora in Applied Art*. An important work, *The Hardwoods of Australia and their Economics*, was published with many illustrations in 1919. Baker retired from the technological museum on 30 June 1921 and in 1924 with H. G. Smith brought out *Woodfibres of Some Australian Timbers*.

Baker was lecturer on forestry at the University of Sydney between 1913 and 1925, was a member of the Royal and Linnean Societies of New South Wales, and published over 100 papers in their journals. He was a member of the council of the Linnean Society from 1897 to 1922. He was awarded the von Mueller medal by the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science in 1921, and the Clarke medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1922. He died on 14 July 1941. His work on the native timbers was of remarkable value.

Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales 1942, p. 6; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 20 August 1941; *Annual Reports Technological Museum Sydney*.

BAKER, SHIRLEY WALDEMAR (1835-1903),

Missionary and premier of Tonga,

She was born in England in 1835 of a good Devonshire family. He studied medicine, went to Australia as a young man, decided to become a missionary, and in 1860 or somewhat later was sent to Tonga by the Australian Wesleyan conference. He became head of the mission, and much in the councils of King George of Tonga, who made him his prime minister. A disagreement arose with the Wesleyan authorities at Sydney in 1879, and Baker founded an independent body under the title of the "Free Church of Tonga". Some of the natives, however, were loyal to their original church and much strong feeling was aroused, which culminated in 1887 with an attempt to shoot Baker. He escaped unhurt but his son and daughter were both wounded. Four people were executed for this crime, and many were deported to other islands. In 1888 the [Rev. George Brown](#) (q.v.) visited Tonga to inquire into the position and to endeavour to heal the breach between the two churches. He did not succeed and his reports show that Baker was using his power to the disadvantage of those who were not adherents of the Free Church. In 1890 Sir John Thurston visited Tonga and deported Baker at short notice to Auckland, where he lived for some years. He paid a short visit to Tonga in 1897, settled there again in 1900, and died there in November 1903.

Baker was a man of personality and ability who for a period did good work in Tonga, but it is not easy to ascertain the truth about the happenings after the troubles began. Baker's side of the case may be found in Mennell's *Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, published in 1892. An opposing view is in Basil Thomson's *The Diversions of a Prime Minister*, pp. 3 to 25. It would probably not be wise to accept either exactly at its face value. R. L. Stevenson who called Baker "the defamed and much accused man of Tonga" found him "highly interesting to speak to" (*Vailima*

Letters, p. 41). Probably the most trustworthy account of the position before Baker's deportation will be found in the *Reports* of the Rev. George Brown. These are the work of an honest and just man and it would appear from them that there was a good case for Baker's deportation.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Times*, 30 December 1903 and 2 January 1904; G. Brown, *Reports*, 1890; B. Thomson, *The Diversions of a Prime Minister*; *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, February 1904. The information in the earlier *Times* article, in Thomson's book, and in *Blackwood*, appear to have a common source, and some of the statements should be accepted with caution.

BALL, PERCIVAL (1844-1900),

Sculptor,

He was born in 1844. He studied at the Royal Academy schools and between 1865 and 1882 exhibited 24 works at Royal Academy exhibitions. He came to Australia in 1886 and completed the statue of [Sir Redmond Barry](#) (q.v.) which now stands in front of the public library at Melbourne. The original sculptor, James Gilbert, had died after modelling the statue in clay. Ball was given other commissions, including the statue of Sir William Wallace at Ballarat, [Francis Ormond](#) (q.v.) at Melbourne, and some portrait busts, now in the national gallery at Melbourne. In 1898 he was commissioned by the trustees of the national gallery at Sydney to design a panel for the facade of the building. He completed his design "Phryne before Praxiteles" and then left for England to superintend the casting. He died there in 1900.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, vol. 11, p. 83; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors; Catalogue, National Art Gallery of New South Wales*, 1928; E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library, Museums, and National Gallery of Victoria*, 1856-ig06.

BANCROFT, JOSEPH (1836-1894),

Scientist,

He was born at Manchester in 1836. He studied medicine and took his medical degree at St Andrews University in 1859 and later became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. He practised at Nottingham until 1864, but finding the English climate too severe, emigrated to Queensland and arrived in Brisbane in that year. After a short holiday he began to practise in a residential quarter of Brisbane, and soon became esteemed as a physician and surgeon. In 1867 he was appointed resident surgeon at the Brisbane General Hospital and held this position for three years. He resumed practice in 1870, found himself in much demand, but contrived to do a good deal of research. He was the discoverer of the medical properties of *Duboisia myoporoides*, which was afterwards largely used in ophthalmic surgery. In 1872 he investigated the properties of *pituri*, another of the Duboisias, and discovered its nicotine contents. In 1877 he visited the East, Europe and Africa, ostensibly on holiday, but he could not refrain from studying diseases peculiar to each country. After his return Bancroft carried on a large practice and, in addition to his scientific research on medical

problems, developed his interest in economic botany. He made many experiments in his endeavours to obtain a rust-proof wheat, showed great interest in viticulture and oyster culture, studied the diseases of the banana and sugar cane, and invented a preparation of pemmican or desiccated beef. The medical properties of numerous native plants were investigated; he prepared a pamphlet, *Contribution to Pharmacy from Queensland*, for the colonial and Indian exhibition held in London in 1886, and just before his death he was one of a sub-committee appointed by the Medical Society of Queensland to assist in the revision of the British Pharmacopoeia. He made important researches in leprosy and became well known through his studies in filaria disease; he was the first to discover the mature parasite *Filaria bancrofti*. Of a kindly and genial disposition Bancroft was a leading scientist of his period in Queensland. He was at various times vice-president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, president of the Queensland Medical Board, of the Royal Society of Queensland, and the Medical Society of Queensland. He died suddenly at Brisbane on 16 June 1894 and was survived by his wife, a daughter, and a son, Dr Thomas L. Bancroft (1860-1933), who also did valuable scientific work.

The Brisbane Courier, 18 June 1894; *The British Medical Journal*, August 1894; F. M. Burnet, *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 22 August 1942; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. LXVIII, p. V.



BANFIELD, EDMUND JAMES (1852-1923),

Naturalist and journalist,

He was born at Liverpool, England, on 4 September 1852. He was brought to Australia by his father, who became proprietor of a newspaper at Ararat, Victoria. On this paper Banfield received his first training in journalism. He had experience with newspapers in Melbourne and Sydney, and in 1882 went to Townsville, Queensland, where he became sub-editor of the *Townsville Bulletin*. In 1884 he visited England, the voyage providing the material for a pamphlet, *The Torres Strait Route from Queensland to England*. In England he met his future wife and they were married at Townsville in 1886. Banfield remained on the staff of the *Townsville Bulletin* until 1897. He was a man full of nervous energy, and 15 years of hard work led to a breakdown in health. He obtained a lease of a large portion of Dunk Island off the coast of North Queensland and settled down with his wife to more than 25 years of a comparatively solitary life. A house was constructed, fruit-trees and vegetables were planted, he had goats and cattle which provided milk, butter and occasionally meat, and there were limitless fish in the surrounding seas. Most important of all were the immense possibilities of the nature study which made up so much of the charm of his books. In 1901 Banfield took the place, for nine months, of a former colleague at Townsville who was travelling abroad. Except for occasional short holidays in Australia, he spent the rest of his days on the island. In 1907 he wrote a tourists' guide for the Queensland government, *Within the Barrier*, and in 1908 appeared his *Confessions of a Beachcomber* which immediately gave him a place of his own among Australian writers. This was followed by *My Tropic Isle* in 1911, and *Tropic*

Days in 1918. His *Last Leaves from Dunk Island* was published posthumously in 1925.

The title of Banfield's first serious book was misleading; he was no mere picker-up of unconsidered trifles. Its suggestion came from the fact that the breaking up of a wreck on the coast many miles away resulted in much debris from the vessel drifting in to the island. He worked hard on his plantation, and in its early days he found that work on a tropic island had its own difficulties. Once these were overcome he could get enough leisure to study the vegetable, bird and sea life of the island, and, before they were taken away and placed on a reservation, the aborigines. Visitors came too and were made welcome by Banfield and his wife. Banfield found health again for many years on his "Isle of Dreams--this unkempt, unrestrained garden where the centuries gaze upon perpetual summer". He became ill towards the end of May 1923 and died on 2 June. His wife survived him, but there were no children.

Banfield had the essential sanity that made such a life possible. He was kindly, humorous, industrious, mercurial in temperament, rapid in speech. Though not a scientist he was an excellent observer. He loved nature and had a hatred of the taking of wild life, and it is these qualities that give his books their more than transient value.

A. H. Chisholm, Introduction, *Last Leaves from Dunk Island*; May Guthrie in *The Argus*, Melbourne (early in 1935); *The Queenslander*, 16 June 1923.



BANKS, SIR JOSEPH (1744-1820),

President of the Royal Society, "the father of Australia",

He was born in Argyle-street, London, on 4 January 1743-4. (Parish register quoted in *Sir Joseph Banks and the Royal Society*, p. 61, 13 February is usually given as the date of his birth.) He was the son of William Banks, a prosperous country squire and member of the House of Commons, and his wife Sarah, daughter of William Bate. Banks was sent first to Harrow and then to Eton, but was not distinguished as a scholar, though he early developed a taste for botany and natural history. Proceeding to Oxford he again showed little disposition to study except in his favourite subjects. He left Oxford in December 1763, and inherited a large estate from his father who had died in 1761. He kept up his interest in science and began to make friends among the scientific men of his day. In 1766 he was elected to the Royal Society, and in the same year made a trip to Newfoundland and Labrador with a view of studying their natural history. In August 1768 he sailed with [James Cook](#) (q.v.) on the *Endeavour* and was away nearly three years. The first object of the expedition was to observe the transit of Venus, but the *Endeavour* also sailed round the world touching at many places, including New Zealand 8 October 1769, and Australia 28 April 1770. This was the beginning of Banks's interest in Australia; he was to do much for it in later years. He arrived back in England on 12 July 1771 and immediately became famous.

He intended to go with Cook on his second voyage which began on 13 May 1772, but difficulties arose about the accommodation for Banks and his assistants, and he decided not to go. In July of the same year he visited Iceland and returned with many botanical specimens. He kept in touch with most of the scientists of his time, and added a fresh interest when elected to the Dilettante Society in 1774. He was afterwards secretary of this society from 1778 to 1797. On 30 November 1778 he was elected president of the Royal Society, a position he was to hold with great distinction for over 41 years. He married in March 1779, Dorothea. Daughter of W. W. Hugesson, and settled in a large house in Soho-square, which continued to be his London residence for the remainder of his life. There he welcomed the scientists, students and authors of his period, and many distinguished foreign visitors. He had as librarian and curator of his collections, [Dr Solander](#) (q.v.), Dr Jonas Dryander, and [Robert Brown](#) (q.v.) in succession. In 1781 Banks was made a baronet. Towards the end of 1783 he came into conflict with the secretaries of the Royal Society and a section of the members, who considered that the president was taking too much power to himself. The position really was that Banks was not content to be a mere figure-head, and among other things had come to the conclusion that some members were being admitted to the society without proper qualifications. There were several stormy meetings but on each occasion a large majority of the members supported the president. A new chief secretary, Dr Blagden, who had Banks's support, was elected in May 1784, and after that there was no further trouble.

Banks's right to the title "the father of Australia" has been questioned with some ability by Captain .I. H. Watson who holds that [James Mario Matra](#) (q.v.) really deserved it (see *Jnl. and Proc. R.A.H.S.*, vol. 10, p. 152). Matra's proposal was made in 1783, but four years earlier Banks, giving evidence before a committee of the House of Commons, had stated that in his opinion the place most eligible for the reception of convicts "was Botany Bay, on the coast of New Holland". His interest did not stop there, for when the settlement was made, and for 20 years afterwards, his fostering care and influence was always being exercised. He was in fact the general adviser to the government on all Australian matters. He arranged that a large number of useful trees and plants should be sent out in the supply ship *Guardian* which, however, was unfortunately wrecked, and every vessel that came from New South Wales brought plants or animals or geological and other specimens to Banks. He was continually called on for help in developing the agriculture and trade of the colony, and his influence was used in connexion with the sending out of early free settlers one of whom, a young gardener [George Suttor](#) (q.v.), afterwards wrote a memoir of Banks. The three early governors, [Phillip](#) (q.v.), [Hunter](#) (q.v.), and [King](#) (q.v.), were continually in correspondence with him, and his influence was frequently used to clear up difficulties or to bring some good to the colony. He was interested in the explorations of [Flinders](#) (q.v.), [Bass](#) (q.v.), and [Lieutenant Grant](#) (q.v.), and among his paid helpers were [George Caley](#) (q.v.), [Robert Brown](#) (q.v.), and [Allan Cunningham](#) (q.v.). Something may be suggested of the important position of Banks in the community by the fact that it was he who wrote to [Bligh](#) (q.v.) offering him the position of governor of New South Wales. He had been the patron who had obtained for Bligh the command of the *Bounty*, and the unfortunate termination of its voyage had not injured Banks's belief in his protégé. He believed in discipline, and the letters he had received from Hunter and King had convinced him that a strong man would be required to deal with the evils of the spirit traffic in the young colony. Banks supported Bligh in his differences with Captain Short on the voyage out, and was in

constant correspondence with him. After his deposition he did all he could to allay the anxieties of Mrs Bligh who had immediately turned to him for help. During the court-martial of Johnston (q v.) he was in constant touch with Bligh, and was a true friend to him during that trying time.

Banks's health began to fail early in the nineteenth century and he suffered much from gout every winter. After 1805 he practically lost the use of his legs, and had to be wheeled to his meetings in a chair. His mind remained as vigorous as ever. He had been a member of the Society of Antiquaries nearly all his life, and he developed very much his interest in archaeology in his later years. Kew Gardens had always been a special interest, and his collectors had contributed much to its development. Generally he had done most valuable work for both horticulture and agriculture. In May 1820 he forwarded his resignation as president of the Royal Society but withdrew it at the request of the council. On 19 June he died. Lady Banks survived him but there were no children.

Banks was a tall, well proportioned man, courtly in manner, yet unaffected and kindly in his relations with everyone. He had a large income and was able to employ able helpers to collect for him and look after his collections. He published little himself. A pamphlet on *The Propriety of allowing a Qualified Exportation of Wool* appeared in 1782 and another, *A Short Account of the cause of the Disease in Corn, called by farmers the blight, the mildew and the rust*, in 1805. A shortened version of the journal kept by Banks during Cook's first voyage was edited by Sir Joseph D. Hooker and published in 1896. The original journal, with a large mass of Banks's papers and correspondence, are now in the Mitchell library, Sydney. His portrait was painted several times by the leading artists of his period, including West, Reynolds, Dance, Lawrence and Phillips.

Banks's influence in the early days of Australia has already been suggested, and his advice was always wise and disinterested. He has been criticized on the ground that he used his influence against [John Macarthur](#) (q.v.) when he was doing so much to develop the wool industry in Australia. It should, however, be remembered that Banks knew the whole story of Macarthur's relations with the various governors, and he may well be forgiven if he showed some mistrust of him. Apart from Australia, Banks had a great position in scientific circles, and the extent and value of his labours can hardly be overstated.

Edward Smith, *The Life of Sir Joseph Banks*; G. Mackaness, *Sir Joseph. Banks, His Relations with Australia*; J. H. Maiden, *Sir Joseph Banks the "Father of Australia"*; *Sir Joseph Banks and the Royal Society*, London, 1844; Sir J. D. Hooper, *Journal of the Right Hon. Sir Joseph Banks; Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols I to VI; G. B. Barton, *History of New South Wales from the Records*; Introductory Sketch, vol. I. *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols II to IV.



BANNERMAN, CHARLES (1851-1930),

Cricketer,

He was born at Woolwich, Kent, England, on 3 July 1851. He was taken to Australia in his early youth, became well-known as a cricketer at Sydney, and in March 1877 made history by scoring the first hundred ever made by an Australian against an English eleven. His score was 165 when he retired hurt, the remainder of the team making only 80 runs between them. Australia eventually won the match by 45 runs. He went with the first Australian team to England and was top of the averages in a low-scoring year with 24.2. After his return to Australia he played with moderate success for a few years, one of his last scores of note being 60 not out against an English team captained by Lord Harris. Falling into ill-health he gave up playing first-class cricket, but acted at times as a coach at Sydney, Melbourne, and Christchurch, New Zealand, and was well-known as an efficient umpire. He kept up a keen interest in the game, had a regular seat in the pavilion at Sydney at all first-class matches, and there met all the great cricketers of his time. Everyone who saw Bannerman play agreed that he was a great batsman, a master of strokes, skilful and polished, and though his career was so short he was for many years a legend in Australian cricket. He died suddenly at Sydney on 20 August 1930 leaving a widow, two sons and three daughters. His brother, Alexander Chalmers Bannerman (1857-1924), always known as Alec, was also a good cricketer of quite a different type. He had a long career in first-class cricket as an opening batsman, and was a valuable foil to great hitters like Bonner, McDonnell and Lyons. His patience was inexhaustible, but his slowness did not help the game as a spectacle. It is recorded that in an innings of 91 spread over three days, he scored from only five balls Out Of 204 bowled to him by one of the bowlers. He was a magnificent field, and in later days a good coach.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 21 August 1930, 20 September 1924; *Wisden*, 1879, 1882, 1925, 1931.

BANNISTER, SAXE (1790-1877),

First attorney-general of New South Wales and miscellaneous writer

He was the son of John Bannister of Steyning, Sussex, was born in 1790, matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, in December 1808 and graduated B.A. 1813, M.A. 1815 (*Alumni Oxonienses* 1715-886). Becoming a barrister he was appointed the first attorney-general of New South Wales in March 1823, and he arrived in Sydney in the early part of 1824. He had been given a salary of £600 a year with the right to practise as an advocate, but he became discontented with his position, and in October 1825 was in conflict with [Governor Brisbane](#) (q.v.) on the question whether he was bound to draft a bill which seemed to him to be repugnant to the laws of England. He appears to have taken his office and his responsibilities far too seriously, and though [Darling](#) (q.v.) spoke of Bannister as "often misled by an injudicious zeal, but indefatigable, conscientious and honourable in the highest degree", he found it extremely difficult to work with him. In September 1826, in a dispatch to Under-secretary Hay, Darling described one of Bannister's letters to the governor as "very offensive and insolent".

In April 1826 Bannister wrote to Darling to say that he could no longer hold his office at its present remuneration, and in October 1826 he was informed that his resignation had been accepted. This furnished Bannister with a grievance for the rest of his long life. He left for England on 22 October 1826 and afterwards did a large amount of writing; the British Museum Catalogue lists about 30 of his publications. Many are pamphlets but among the longer works are: *Statements and Documents relating to Proceedings in New South Wales in 1824, 1825 and 1826* (1827), *Humane Policy; or Justice to the Aborigines* (1830), (the references to Australian aborigines are few and not important), *British Colonization and Coloured Tribes* (1838), and *William Paterson, the Merchant Statesman* (1858). Bannister died at Thornton Heath, England, on 16 September, 1877.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XI to XVI; *British Museum Catalogue*; *The Times*, 18 September 1877.

BARKER, COLLET (1784-1831),

Explorer,

He was born in 1784 (*Dict.Nat.Biog.*). Little is known of his early life, but he entered the army as an ensign in the 39th regiment of foot on 23 January 1806, became a lieutenant in May 1809, and captain in June 1825. He was at Sydney in 1828 and was sent to Raffles Bay in northern Australia, where he arrived on 13 September and took command. He established friendly relations with the aborigines, and showed great courage in trusting himself with them alone. In September 1829 the settlement was abandoned and Barker sailed for the Swan River where he arrived about a month later. After a stay of some days he went on to King George's Sound and took charge of the settlement there from 3 December 1829. When [Sturt](#) (q.v.) returned after his exploration of the Murray in 1830 he recommended that the coast at the head of St Vincent's Gulf should be examined to ascertain whether another channel from the Murray entered the sea there. He suggested that Barker would be a suitable man for this work, [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) agreed, and on 13 April 1831 Barker with a small party arrived at Cape Jervis on the ship *Isabella*. He examined the coast on the eastern side of the gulf for over 60 miles and found that there was no channel. With four companions he made his way to the ranges, ascended Mount Lofty, and definitely fixed its geographical position. He rejoined the remainder of his companions on 21 April, and six days later with a small party left the ship at a point about 12 miles north of Cape Jervis, and went overland to trace the connexion between Lake Alexandrina and Encounter Bay. On 30 April an outlet to the sea was reached, which was comparatively narrow, and Barker swam across, went over a sandhill, and was never seen again. His companions watched from their side of the water until next day and then went back to their ship. A few days later it was learned through friendly aborigines that Barker had been speared and his body thrown into the sea, Sturt considered that he had suffered for the sins of white sealers against the blacks.

Barker was held in the highest regard by Sturt and his fellow officers. He had courage and great understanding of aboriginal races. Had he lived he would probably have done valuable work as a pioneer and explorer. There is a monument in his honour at

Mount Barker, South Australia, and a tablet to his memory is in St James's church, Sydney.

T. B. Wilson, *Narrative of a Voyage Round the World*; C. Sturt, *Two Expeditions into the Interior of Southern Australia*, Vol. II, pp. 231-44; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. XVI, ser. III, vol. VI; F. Johns, *A Journalist's Jottings*.



BARKER, FREDERIC (1808-1882),

Second Anglican bishop of Sydney,

He was the son of the Rev. John Barker, was born at Baslow, Derbyshire, England, on 17 March 1808. He was educated at Grantham School and Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. He was ordained in 1832, and placed in charge of the perpetual curacy of Upton, Cheshire. Subsequently he was at St Mary's, Edgehill, an important church at Liverpool, for 19 years. In April 1854 he became vicar of Baslow, but soon afterwards was appointed bishop of Sydney and was consecrated on 30 November 1854. He arrived at Sydney on 25 May 1855, and was installed on 31 May at the temporary cathedral. Two of his early tasks were the completion of the arrangements for the building of Moore College for theological students, and the quickening of interest in the completion of the cathedral. He next began a series of visitations in his diocese, then covering an immense area. He quickly realized it must be subdivided, and two new dioceses were established--Goulburn in 1863, and Bathurst in 1869. As metropolitan of Australia he was also concerned in the establishment of dioceses at Perth (1856), Brisbane (1859), Grafton and Armidale (1866), Ballarat (1875), and North Queensland (1878).

He visited England in 1863, succeeded in raising a considerable sum for the prosecution of the work of his church, and gave many addresses on Australia in different parts of England. The first synod of the diocese of Sydney met in December 1866, and dealt with many problems such as the relations of the Church in Australia with the Church in England, and the framing of a constitution for the cathedral. In 1868 the re-opening of The King's School, Parramatta, was successfully arranged with the Rev. G. F. Macarthur as headmaster. In October 1872 the formation of the general synod of the dioceses of Australia including Tasmania was accomplished. Barker visited England again in 1871 and 1877 and was able to bring the needs of the new dioceses before the Society for Propagating the Gospel and other societies. In 1878 steps were taken to provide more adequate religious instruction to children attending state primary schools, and early in 1880 a "church buildings loan fund" for the diocese of Sydney was established. In December of that year Barker had a stroke of paralysis, and in March 1881 he went on a voyage to Europe hoping that the rest would benefit his health. There was an improvement for some months, but in March 1882 he had a second attack and died at San Remo on 6 April 1882. He married (1) in 1840, Jane Sophia, daughter of John Harden and (2) in 1878, Mary Jane, daughter of Edward Woods. He had no children.

Barker was six feet five in height, dignified and scholarly in appearance. He was strongly evangelical and his teaching was based simply on the Bible. He had much quiet tenacity of purpose, and during his episcopacy of 27 years the number of churches and the number of clergy more than doubled. He published in 1851 *Thirty-six Psalms with Commentary and Prayer*, and in 1859 *A Charge Delivered to the Clergy of the Diocese of Sydney*. He was also one of the contributors to *The Supposed Sacrament of Penance. A Course of Sermons* (1838); and *On the Rise of the Errors of the Church of Rome, A Course of Sermons* (1840).

W. A. Cowper, *Episcopate of the Right Reverend Frederic Barker, D.D.; Two Sermons Preached at Baslow*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *British Museum Catalogue*.

BARNES, GUSTAVE (1878-1921),

Artist,

He was born in England in 1878 and was brought to Adelaide while a child by his father, who established a modelling business. On leaving school Barnes had some training in modelling, but he was also a musician, and at 21 years of age went to Europe to continue his study of the violin. He obtained employment at the Doulton pottery works as a designer, painter and modeller, and during his evenings studied at South Kensington. After being away 10 years his father died and Barnes returned to Adelaide to carry on the business. He did a good deal of landscape painting, and was much interested in black and white work. In 1915 he was employed to classify and catalogue prints and drawings at the art gallery of South Australia and shortly afterwards was made curator of the gallery. He proved himself to be conscientious and able, and his early death on 14 March 1921 was much regretted. He married while in England and his wife survived him with two children. A modest, versatile man, he was a good musician, and as an artist worked in modelling, etching, and painting in both water-colour and oil. He is represented by three pictures in the Adelaide gallery. He took up painting at a comparatively late age, and some of his work suggests that had he lived longer he might have reached a higher position in Australian art than is usually given him.

The Register, Adelaide, 15 March 1921; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 15 March 1921; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *Art of the British Empire Overseas*, (The Studio), p. 40.

BARNES, JOHN (1868-1938),

Politician,

He was born at Hamilton, South Australia, in 1868. He was educated at a primary school, and subsequently worked as a farm labourer, shearer, miner and general bush worker. In his swag he carried copies of works by Henry George, Robert Blatchford and other writers on economic and social questions and he thus became largely self-

educated. He was an early member of the Shearers' Union, afterwards the Australian Workers' Union, became general secretary in 1908 and afterwards president. He was secretary of the Victoria-Riverina branch for a period, and held that position when he was elected a federal senator for Victoria in 1913. He was defeated at the general election held in 1919 but was again elected in 1922 and in 1928. He was assistant minister for works and railways from 22 October 1929 to 3 March 1931 and then vice-president of the executive council and leader of the government in the senate until 6 January, 1932. He was then leader of the opposition in the senate until 30 June 1935. Though he held his seat until this date he had been defeated at the general election held in 1934. He was re-elected to the senate in 1937 but died at Melbourne on 31 January 1938. He married and left a widow, one son and five daughters.

Barnes was a man of strong personality who never entirely lost his boyishness; he was the most notorious practical joker in federal politics. But his strong sense of humour, which helped to prevent him being an extremist, went hand in hand with complete earnestness and belief in the cause of Labour. He could fight hard and speak bluntly, but there was no malice in his bluntness, and he was probably the most loved man in the house. He was a leading spirit in union circles for many years before he entered politics, and his political sagacity, complete honesty, and unswerving loyalty made him a power in the Labour party for the last 25 years of his life.

The Age, Melbourne, 1 February, 1938; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1 February 1938; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1938.



BARNEY, GEORGE (1792-1862),

Engineer, lieutenant-governor of Gladstone colony,

He was born in London on 19 May 1792 and entered the army at 16. He served in the Peninsular war and for many years in the West Indies. He was a captain in the royal engineers when [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.), in July 1834, asked that a civil engineer should be sent to Sydney to take charge of the construction of a large circular wharf and other public works. Captain Barney was selected in response to this request, and came to Sydney about the beginning of 1836 in command of a branch of the ordinance, with instructions that he was also to take charge of and superintend the buildings belonging to the military, and convict departments. Bourke stated in February 1836 that Barney was engaged in removing obstructions to the navigation of the Parramatta River, and asked that leave might be granted him to undertake the duty of colonial engineer at a salary of £500 a year and travelling charges. This was granted in September 1837, and in 1838 Barney brought forward a scheme for the sale of the barracks in Sydney, as the land was now valuable, the proceeds to be used for new buildings at Sydney and Newcastle. In 1839 he prepared a report on the

defence of the harbours in the colony and made various recommendations. The English authorities, however, declined to consider the question until they had received plans and estimates of the proposed work. [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.) supported Barney and with the aid of convict labour the preparing of the ground for the guns was begun in 1840. In January 1843 Gipps spoke very highly of Barney, but stated he had so many other duties it was scarcely possible for him to give the required attention to his colonial appointment. Barney returned to England in 1844 and in May 1846, now a lieutenant-colonel, was appointed "lieutenant-governor of North Australia". In 1822 [J T Bigge](#) (q.v.) had recommended the establishment of a convict settlement at Port Curtis on the east coast of Queensland. The project had been more than once revived, and as some difficulty was being experienced in finding work for time-expired convicts in Tasmania, it was now decided to try the experiment of sending them to a new area and giving them land and a certain amount of government help. Lord Stanley and W. E. Gladstone, successive secretaries of state for the colonies, had fathered the project, and Gladstone had selected Barney as a man used to authority and with previous Australian experience. He arrived in Sydney on 15 September 1846, quickly surveyed the coast in a small steamer, and decided that Port Curtis was the most suitable place for a settlement. Returning to Sydney a barque, the *Lord Auckland*, was chartered, and on 8 January 1847 sailed with Barney and his family, various officials, and a small military force. The party arrived at an unfavourable period and there was much discomfort from the extreme heat. In the meantime there had been a change of ministries in England, Earl Grey had succeeded Gladstone, and had promptly vetoed the whole project. News of this reached Barney on 15 April 1847 and the party returned to Sydney. Barney was criticized in some quarters, but the Gladstone colony was never given a chance to succeed. In later years the thriving town of Gladstone was established on the site, and the harbour is one of the finest in Australia. Barney was afterwards appointed successively chief commissioner of crown lands, and surveyor-general of New South Wales. He died at Sydney on 16 April 1862.

J. F. Hogan, *The Gladstone Colony; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XVII to XXII, XXV, XXVI; F. W. 8. Cumbræ-Stewart, *Journal, The Historical Society of Queensland*, vol. I, pp. 365-77, vol. II, p. 175; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 April 1862.

BARRALLIER, FRANCIS (1773-1853), he is sometimes given the second name of Louis or Luis,

Explorer,

He was born in the year 1773. His father, who was a French emigré, was a surveyor in the British navy. Barrallier came to Australia in April 1800 was appointed an ensign in the New South Wales Corps in July 1800, and was made engineer and artillery officer in August 1801. In the previous March he had sailed with [Lieutenant James Grant](#) (q.v.) in the *Lady Nelson* to further explore Bass Strait, and had been responsible for the charting of Western Port and other parts of the coast, before a return was made to Sydney, which was reached on 14 May 1801. In June a voyage with Grant was made to the Hunter River, where a survey was made by Barrallier of Coal Harbour and part of the river. In November 1802 he was directed by [Governor](#)

[King](#) (q.v.) to endeavour to find a way over the mountains to the west of Sydney. He did not succeed in crossing the range, but travelled a distance of 147 miles into the mountains beyond the Nepean. His finishing point was "towards the head of Christy's Creek, about 15 or 16 miles in a direct line southerly from Jenolan Caves". (See Barrallier's Journal, Appendix A, *H.R. of N.S.W.*, vol. V, and a careful analysis of it by R. H. Cabbage, p. 11, vol. III, *Jnl. and Proc.*, R.A.H.S.). Barrallier arrived in Sydney again on 24 December 1802. In the following May he resigned from the New South Wales Corps and left for England. In 1805 he was appointed a lieutenant in the 90th regiment, in 1806 was at St Vincent, and in 1809 was present at the capture of the Island of Martinique. He was made a captain in 1812, spent some years making a military survey of the Island of Barbadoes, was present at the capture of Guadaloupe in 1814, and was appointed surveyor-general of the island. He returned to England in 1818, in 1819 was a captain in the 33rd regiment, and in 1832 in the 73rd regiment. He became brevet-major in 1840, brevet lieutenant-colonel in 1846, and died in London on 11 June 1853. He was a man of pleasant personality, an able engineer, and a brave and competent explorer. During his journey in the mountains he managed his small party well, was on good terms with the aborigines, and had he kept to the ridges might have succeeded in his mission.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols II to V; *Historical Records of N.S.W.*, vol. V.; F. M. Bladen, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. II, pp. 165-6; R. H. Cabbage, *ibid*, vol. III, pp. 11-25; R. Else Mitchell, *ibid*, vol. XXIV, pp. 291-313; this writer disagrees with Cabbage in some respects; *Colburn's United Service Magazine*, August 1853, p. 632; 30 October 1940; J. Grant, *The Narrative of a Voyage of Discovery Performed in the Lady Nelson*.



**BARRINGTON, GEORGE (1755-1804), whose real name was
Waldron,**

Pickpocket,

He was born near Dublin in October 1755. His father, Henry Waldron, was a silversmith, his mother's name was Naish or Naith. The various early memoirs of Barrington were all catchpenny books in which accuracy was not a consideration, and none of Barrington's statements about himself may be accepted without suspicion. All that can be said with certainty of his early life is that he obtained a certain amount of education, and while still a youth began a career of pocket-picking. He dressed well and got into good society, and when brought before the court had so plausible and ready a tongue that he usually succeeded in evading punishment. In January 1777 he was sentenced to three years' hard labour at the Woolwich hulks, but was released in 1778 after serving about a year of his sentence. This experience did not act as a deterrent, as he was in trouble several times during the next 10 years, yet on nearly every occasion he was either discharged or escaped comparatively lightly. In September 1790 he was accused of robbing a man of his watch, found guilty, and sentenced to be transported for seven years.

Barrington arrived in Sydney in August 1791. There is no evidence for the story of his having prevented a mutiny during the voyage, but he seems to have found favour with the authorities very soon after his arrival. An extract from the journal of George

Thompson in May 1792, mentions that "Barrington holds the post of head-constable at Parramatta and is a very diligent officer" (H.R. of N.S.W., vol. II, p. 796). [Governor Phillip](#) (q.v.) granted Barrington conditional emancipation in November 1792, and in the *Dublin Chronicle* of 4 June 1793 it was stated that "Governor Phillip tells many curious stories of His Majesty's subjects in Botany Bay. Barrington is high constable of the settlement and administers justice with an impartial hand". (ibid, p. 809). This, however, suggests that Barrington's position was more important than it really was. [Governor Hunter](#) (q.v.) in a letter dated 20 August 1796 said: "He (Barrington) has constantly done the duty of chief constable at Parramatta, and in that office has been indefatigable in keeping the public peace and in guarding private property. It is much to be regretted that a man of this description, because once having offended the laws of his country, should be ever afterwards considered as unworthy of favour." In the following September he was appointed superintendent of convicts. In March 1801 a statement appeared in the government and general orders that Barrington had, from infirmity, resigned his position as head constable and that the governor had directed that half his salary was to be continued to him. Despite this, his name still appeared as chief constable in the list of civil and military officers holding land in November 1802. About this time he became a lunatic and he died on 27 December 1804.

Barrington is the reputed author of *A Voyage to New South Wales* (1795), *The History of New South Wales* (1802), and other works. There is no evidence to show that they were written by Barrington and he never claimed them. The books relating to Australia were compiled from the works of Phillip, Hunter, Collins and others, and it has been suggested that their author may have been F. G. Waldron, a writer of the period, who was possibly related to Barrington (E. A. Petherick, the *Athenaeum*, 19 February 1898, and *Notes and Queries*, 19 November 1898). The famous prologue supposed to have been recited at the opening of a playhouse at Sydney on 16 January 1796 containing the lines:

"True patriots all, for be it understood,
We left our country for our country's good."

was also not written by Barrington. In *The History of New South Wales*, 1802, it is not even attributed to him, it is simply stated that the lines were spoken. (On the question of the real authorship see the *Native Companion*, March 1907). It would have been quite in keeping if Barrington had claimed the authorship, for the central idea was probably "conveyed" from another source. In Farquhar's comedy *The Beaux' Stratagem* Aimwell says: "You have served abroad sir?"

Gibbet: "Yes, sir, in the plantations; 'twas my lot to be sent into the worst service. I would have quitted it indeed, but a man of honour, you know----Besides, 'twas for the good of my country that I should be abroad." Act III, scene II.

R. S. Lambert, *The Prince of Pickpockets; Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols II and V; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols I to V; E. A. Petherick, *Athenaeum*, 19 February 1898; *Notes and Queries*, 19 November 1898. A. W. Jose, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIII, pp. 292-4; *Times Literary Supplement*, 27 November 1930. A remarkable amount of information relating to Barrington is recorded in J. A. Ferguson's *Bibliography of Australia*, especially on pp. 13 to 17, vol. I.



BARROW, JOHN HENRY (1817-1874),

Journalist and politician,

He was born in England in 1817. He studied for the Congregational ministry at Hackney College and had his first charge at Market Drayton in Shropshire. He was then transferred to Bradford in Yorkshire where he began writing for the *Bradford Observer*. He went to Adelaide in 1851 and obtained a position in the office of the *South Australian Register*. He also did work on the literary side and, when [Andrew Garran](#) (q.v.) went to Sydney, succeeded him as principal leader writer. He began preaching at Kensington and the Clayton Chapel was built for him, but though an excellent preacher, Barrow was doubtful whether his real work lay in church life, and he resigned his pastorate in 1858 to enter the house of assembly for East Torrens. In the same year he left the Register to become editor and manager of the newly established *South Australian Advertiser* whose first issue appeared on 12 July. The first number of the *Chronicle* came out a few days later, and in 1863 the *Express* was started as an evening paper. Though these papers were conducted with ability, the controlling company did not prosper, and it was wound up in 1864. The papers passed into the hands of a proprietary of eight persons of whom Barrow was one, and in 1871 Barrow and Thomas King became the sole proprietors. Barrow was editor of the *Advertiser* until he fell into ill-health a few months before his death.

To most people the editing of a newspaper is a sufficiently exacting piece of work, but Barrow was a man of tireless energy and contrived also to carry out the duties of a member of parliament (during nearly the whole of this period. He did not seek re-election for the assembly in 1860 but in 1861 became a member of the legislative council. In 1870 he was one of the South Australian delegates to the intercolonial conference held at Melbourne, in 1871 he resigned from the council, and in 1872 became member for Sturt in the house of assembly. He joined the seventh [Ayers](#) (q.v.) ministry as treasurer in March of that year and held the position until Ayers resigned in July 1873. About this time Barrow's health completely broke down, and though he went to the intercolonial conference at Sydney as one of the South Australian delegates in the hope that change of scene might lead to its improvement, it continued to deteriorate, and he died at Adelaide on 22 August 1874. He was married twice and left a widow, three sons and three daughters.

Barrow had a great reputation in his time as a speaker and journalist. It was said of him that he had exuberant fancy, genial humour, a great gift for getting the essentials of any problem, a faculty for understanding and interpreting public feeling, and a wonderful command of plain and effective language. He was not a party man and was only once in office, but though he originated little in parliament, as editor and politician he exercised a personal influence and had much political power.

The South Australian Advertiser, 24 August 1874; *The South Australian Register*, 24 August 1874; *John H. Barrow, M.P., Notices of his Life, Labours and Death*.

BARRY, ALFRED (1826-1910),

Anglican bishop of Sydney,

He was the second son of Sir Charles Barry, architect of the houses of parliament, London, was born at London on 15 January 1826. Educated at King's College, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge, he had a distinguished academic career, being fourth wrangler and seventh classic. He was ordained deacon in 1850 and priest in 1853, and was successively headmaster of Leeds Grammar School, principal of Cheltenham College, and principal of King's College, London. He was a canon of Worcester from 1871 and of Westminster Abbey from 1881. In 1883 he was appointed third bishop of Sydney and was consecrated on 1 January 1884. He was bishop of Sydney for just over five years but much of his time was spent in England. Resigning early in 1889 he returned to England and was assistant bishop at Rochester for two years, was made a canon of Windsor in 1891, was Bampton lecturer in 1892, and Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge in 1895. He was rector of St James, Westminster, from 1895 to 1900, and assistant bishop at London from 1896 to 1900. He died at Windsor on 1 April 1910. He married in 1851, Louisa, daughter of Canon T. S. Hughes, who survived him with two sons.

Barry was a man of fine intellect, shrewd, sagacious, a hard worker, and an excellent preacher. Yet his episcopate at Sydney was not a success, partly because in spite of his many gifts, he suffered from a reserved manner and a want of personal magnetism. He was a voluminous writer, the British Museum Catalogue lists about 60 books and pamphlets. These are largely lectures and sermons, and include *First Words in Australia*, a collection of sermons preached in April and May 1884 and published at Sydney in the same year. His most popular book was *The Teacher's Prayer-Book; being the Book of Common Prayer with Introduction and Notes*. This ran into many editions. His *Life and Works of Sir Charles Barry* was published in 1867.

The Times, 2 April 1910; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1910; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

BARRY, JOHN ARTHUR (1850-1911),

Journalist and storywriter,

He was born at Torquay, Devonshire, England, in 1850. His parents died when he was a child, and going to sea at 13 he was in the merchant service for 12 years. Leaving with a first mate's certificate he came to Australia in the 1870s, and after working on Queensland, spent some years as a drover, boundary rider and station manager. He began writing for the press and contributed stories to the *Australasian*,

Sydney Mail, *Queenslander*, the *Town and Country Journal*, the *Pall Mall Gazette*, and others. In 1893 he spent a holiday in England and published a collection of his stories, *Steve Brown's Bunyip and other Stories*. He had become acquainted with Rudyard Kipling who wrote an introductory poem for the volume. Barry returned to Australia and about 1896 joined the staff of the *Sydney Evening News*, and in the same year another collection of his stories was published, *In the Great Deep: Tales of the Sea*. This was followed by two novels, *The Luck of the Native Born* (1898), and *A Son of the Sea* (1899). Three collections of short stories followed, *Against the Tides of Fate* (1899), *Red Lion and Blue Star* (1902), and *Sea Yarns* (1910). *South Sea Shipmates*, a sea story, was published posthumously in 1914. Barry died at Sydney on 23 September 1911. He was a man of lovable character who had had an adventurous life, and much of his work is based on his own experiences. His novels are readable, if somewhat conventional, and his short stories, some of which appeared in leading popular magazines in England, are usually thoroughly competent pieces of direct writing.

The Daily Telegraph, Sydney, 25 September 1911; Biographical Preface to *South Sea Shipmates*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



BARRY, SIR REDMOND (1813-1880),

Judge, first chancellor of the university of Melbourne, first president of the trustees of the public library of Victoria,

He was the third son of Major-general Henry Green Barry and his wife Phoebe, daughter of John Armstrong Drought. He was born at Ballyclough near Glenworth, County Cork, Ireland, in June 1813. At first intended for the army he went to school in England but returned to Ireland to take up the study of law. He graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1837 and was called to the Irish bar in 1838. He decided to go to Sydney but stayed only a few weeks and in November 1839 went to Melbourne, then only a very small settlement. He soon had a good practice and, a few months after the establishment of a court of requests in 1842, was made commissioner, at a salary of £100 a year. He showed his interest in the cultural life of the community by allowing people interested in literature to use the library at his house in Bourke-street, and he was also one of the founders and the first president of the Mechanics' Institute, afterwards the Athenaeum Library. He was one of the early founders of the Melbourne Hospital and joined in the agitation for the separation of the Port Phillip district from New South Wales. He was appointed solicitor-general in 1851, and in January 1852 became a judge of the Supreme Court. He had thus reached a distinguished position at the early age of 38, but his most valuable work was yet to come.

It is always difficult to ascertain who began any particular movement and Barry did so much for both the University of Melbourne and the public library of Victoria, that there has been a tendency to think of him as the founder of both of these institutions.

In the case of the university the position is quite clear. [H. C. E. Childers](#) (q.v.) was undoubtedly the founder, but directly the university bill became law, Lieutenant-governor [La Trobe](#) (q.v.) invited Barry to become the first chancellor *pro tem*, and on 17 May 1853 he was elected to this position by the council of the university and held it until his death. He took the greatest interest in it. The council meetings were generally held at the Judges Chambers where he presided over the deliberations with suave masterfulness. He realized from the beginning that the whole plan of the institution, and especially the buildings and curriculum, must be adequate for present conditions and yet capable of future expansion. The university owed much to his fostering care and when he died there was great difficulty in finding a worthy successor. His work for the public library was if possible even more important and more personal. When the date of opening the library had been fixed the first consignment of books from England had not arrived, and when they did come there was barely three days in which to unpack and arrange them. Barry took off his coat and helped in the good work and kept his assistants toiling until midnight. He visited the library almost daily, drafted the correspondence, and took part in making up the lists of books to be bought. The library became his special hobby; other trustees might neglect their duties and be absent from meetings but he was never absent, and he carried out the necessary business whether a quorum were present or not. His interest was extended to the national gallery and museums which gradually developed from the original institution, and during his visits to Europe and America he lost no opportunity of furthering their welfare. All this was done while he was conscientiously carrying out his duties as a judge of the Supreme Court. On occasions he was acting chief justice, and in the winter of 1876 he administered the government of Victoria during the absence of the governor and the chief justice. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1877. He died at Melbourne after a short illness on 23 November 1880. He had never married. His statue stands in front of the public library at Melbourne.

Barry was a man of imposing presence. Though not a great lawyer, he was a sound, patient and courteous judge. He was kindly and charitable, very much the gentleman of the old school, and though no doubt vain and a little pompous, no other Melbourne man of his time did so much for education, literature and art.

E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library*; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 November 1880; *The Age*, Melbourne, 24 November 1880; *Alumni Dublinienses*, 1924.



BARTON, SIR EDMUND (1849-1920),

Federalist and first prime minister of Australia,

He was the son of William Barton, a share broker and estate agent, was born at Sydney on 18 January 1849. He was educated at Sydney Grammar School and at the University of Sydney, where he graduated B.A. with honours in classics in 1868, and M.A. in 1870. He was Lithgow scholar in 1866, Cooper scholar in 1867, and medallist for classics in 1868. On leaving the university he was articled to Burton

Bradley, a solicitor, and he also read with G. E. Davis, a well-known barrister of the period. He was called to the bar in 1871, was successful as a barrister, and might indeed have become the leading advocate of his time. He, however, became attracted by politics and in 1877 was a candidate for the university seat in the legislative assembly. He lost the election by a few votes, but two years later was successful, and held the seat until the university was disfranchised in 1880. He was elected unopposed for Wellington in that year and became a representative of East Sydney from 1882 to 1887. He was elected speaker in January 1883 and held this position until early in 1887, showing great ability in carrying out his duties. He lost his seat in 1887 and was nominated to the legislative council. In January 1889 he joined the [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) cabinet as attorney-general but the ministry lasted for only about seven weeks. Barton was taking much interest in federation and in 1890 was on the editorial committee of the *Australian Federalist*, a periodical for the discussion of federal problems. It did not appear until January 1891 and then ran for only two numbers. Barton was one of the representatives of New South Wales at the convention which met at Sydney in March 1891 and was a member of the constitutional committee. This committee framed the first draft of a bill to constitute the Commonwealth of Australia. The final stages of this drafting were completed by a sub-committee consisting of [Griffith](#) (q.v.), [Kingston](#) (q.v.), [Inglis Clark](#) (q.v.) and Barton. With a few verbal and minor alterations the bill was accepted by the convention and became the ground work of the constitution eventually adopted. Two great difficulties were in the path to federation, the reconciling of the rights of the large and the small states, and the conflict between protection and freetrade.

Barton entered the legislative assembly again in 1891 as a member for East Sydney, and when in October Parkes was defeated the old leader recognized that his health would not allow him to stand the strain of political leadership. He sent for Barton who then agreed to undertake the leadership of the federal movement. Dibbs, who succeeded Parkes, asked Barton to join his cabinet as attorney-general, but his request was refused several times, as Dibbs and most of the other members of the proposed ministry were opposed to federation. Eventually Barton realized that as a private member he could do little for federation, and agreed to join the ministry on the distinct understanding that he was to have a free hand on that question, that the ministers as a body should support a resolution expressing a general approval of the convention bill, that ministers would not give support to destructive amendments, and that the government would bring the question forward early in the next session.

Barton stated his own position very clearly in a speech in the assembly. "There is one great thing," he said, "which above all others actuates me in my political life, and will actuate me until it is accomplished, and that is the question of the union of the Australian colonies." In November 1892 he succeeded in carrying a resolution in the assembly approving of the convention bill, but it was impossible to do more at this time. In December he visited Corowa and Albury and as a result branches of the Australian federation league were established in these and other towns. In July 1893 after a public meeting held at the Town Hall, Sydney, an Australasian federation league was constituted. It was received with apathy by some, with suspicion by others, but nevertheless it formed a rallying ground for the really earnest federalists of Sydney and did much useful organizing and educational work during the federal campaign. Barton had endeavoured to persuade the freetraders to join him in forming this league and would not enter into a discussion of the fiscal question. But party

feeling was too strong and their leader [Reid](#) (q.v.) held aloof. Branches of the league were, however, formed in the other colonies, conferences were held, and plans of action were prepared which had much influence in eventually bringing about federation.

On 7 December 1893, the Dibbs government was defeated upon a motion of censure on Barton, attorney-general, and [O'Connor](#) (q.v.), minister for justice, who had accepted briefs in an action against the state railway commissioner. Both resigned and Barton lost his seat in July 1894 and dropped out of local politics for a period. He was doing a large amount of educational work in connexion with federation, and during the four years from January 1893 to February 1897, addressed nearly 300 meetings in New South Wales. At the election of representatives of New South Wales, to be sent to the federal convention held on 4 March 1897, Barton headed the poll with over 100,000 votes out of 139,850 voters. He was chairman of the constitutional committee and of its drafting committee and brought the bill before the convention. Its framework followed closely the 1891 bill, but various amendments and safeguards were introduced and the financial clauses were considerably altered. Barton handled the convention with great ability, and with some amendment the bill was passed. When it came before parliament in New South Wales he had charge of it in the legislative council, where it met with much opposition. Several amendments were proposed, one of them being that Sydney should be the federal capital. These, with many other suggested amendments from the legislatures of the other colonies, were considered at the Sydney meeting of the convention held in September 1897, and the Melbourne session held in March 1898. On 24 March Barton, at a meeting at the Sydney town hall, made a great speech in explaining the bill and disposing of the criticisms of its opponents. Between then and the referendum held on 3 June 1898, he spoke admirably and forcibly at the principal towns in New South Wales in favour of the "Yes" vote. His efforts were not successful, for though there was a small majority, only 71,965 out of the required 80,000 votes had been obtained. At the New South Wales election held in July, Barton decided to oppose Reid at East Sydney, but could not match Reid in dealing with a popular audience, and was defeated. The federalists had, however, reduced Reid's party majority from 37 to 2. [Deakin](#) (q.v.) was able to write to Barton pointing out that in spite of his apparent overthrow he had "achieved a real and permanent success". Reid having succeeded in getting a few modifications in the bill at a premiers' meeting, fought for it at the second referendum, and with Barton and Reid speaking on the one side, a large majority was obtained. In 1900 Barton went to London with Deakin, [Kingston](#) (q.v.), [Dickson](#) (q.v.) and [Sir Philip Fysh](#) (q.v.), as leader of a delegation to watch the passage of the bill through the Imperial parliament. The main difficulty arose over the clauses relating to appeals to the Privy Council. Barton, Deakin and Kingston stood firmly for the bill as presented. Joseph Chamberlain objected to the limitation of the right of appeal, and the contest was a dour one. Eventually the bill was passed after a compromise had been agreed to which the Australian representatives felt did not affect the principle involved.

When the Commonwealth was inaugurated, there was a general feeling that Barton should be commissioned to form the first ministry. [Lord Hopetoun](#) (q.v.), however, invited Sir William Lyric to become the first prime minister of Australia. His reason for doing so was that Lyric was premier of the mother colony. He could scarcely be expected to be aware that Lyric had reached that position by a fortuitous combination of circumstances and had been one of the strongest opponents of federation. Lyric

strove vigorously to form a cabinet, but Deakin for one was prepared to serve only under Barton. Lyric had to advise the governor-general to send for Barton, and on 31 December 1900 his ministry was formed. It was apparently a very strong ministry, but it held some intractable spirits. The problems before parliament were difficult, particularly the question of free trade and protection, in connexion with which there was much strength of feeling. The Labour party which held the balance of power was divided on this issue, but thoroughly united over all other questions of policy. It was a loquacious house with three parties in it, and its leader had no easy task; but during Barton's term as prime minister, in addition to the many necessary "machinery measures" for which Deakin as attorney-general was responsible, some important legislation was passed, including a customs tariff act, defence and naval agreement acts, the sugar bounty act, the immigration restriction act, and the judiciary act, which brought about the establishment of the high court. Much time was spent on the conciliation and arbitration and other bills which did not become law. Barton had fought a long and strenuous campaign for federation, but that cause was won, and he had no liking for the atmosphere of intrigue that was now developing in the federal house. In 1902 he went to England to attend the Imperial conference, and in September 1903 he was content to leave the political sphere and become senior puisne judge of the newly constituted high court of Australia. Some of his friends urged him to become chief justice, but Barton realized fully the claims of Sir Samuel Griffith who was given that position.

On the high court bench, Barton at first showed a tendency to concur with the chief justice. It would be easy to take the view that he was a tired man scarcely in the condition to show his full powers in conflict with so masterful a personality as Griffith. But this is not borne out by A. N. Smith, a well-known journalist of the period, who, in his *Thirty Years: The Commonwealth of Australia, 1901-31*, says: "In the courts, however, it was known that many of the judgments read by the chief justice had been written by Mr Justice Barton". If, however, Barton did show any indolence at this period, it was only a passing phase for, after an attack of typhoid fever, both mind and body appeared to develop new vigour, and he began a series of judgments marked by great intellectual power and clearness of expression. In his last few years his health gradually weakened and he died suddenly from heart failure on 7 January 1920. He became a member of the privy council in 1901 and was created G.C.M.G. in 1902. He was an honorary bencher of Gray's Inn, London, and was given the honorary degrees of D.C.L. by Oxford, and LL.D. by Cambridge and Edinburgh universities. He also received the freedom of the city of Edinburgh in 1902. He married in 1877, Jean Mason Ross. Lady Barton survived him with four sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Edmund Alfred Barton born on 29 May 1879, was appointed a judge of the New South Wales district court in 1933.

Barton had a fine presence and retained his good looks throughout his life. His eyes had remarkable beauty and expression. His old opponent Reid said of him in his autobiography, that for personal charm, combined with intellectual weight, he would place Barton even higher than Deakin. His wide culture and great learning was almost a disadvantage when he was dealing with men of ordinary calibre. He was not naturally a great orator, and as a young man was diffident about his ability as a speaker. With experience he became a good debater, logical and impressive, though sometimes too involved in style; and when he dealt with a subject so near to his heart as federation, he spoke with great effect. He has frequently been accused of

indolence; the truth was that he liked taking things quietly, but when circumstances called for it, worked strenuously and at high pressure for long periods. It has been stated that he nearly wore out his associates when the Commonwealth bill was being drafted and one of his secretaries has spoken of him as "a terrific worker into the small hours". He despised the tricks of the parliamentary game, and could never put party before state. His record is one of sustained public service. It was only a man of great public spirit who could have kept the cause of federation alive in New South Wales in the last 10 years of the nineteenth century. Parkes, old and waning in health, had lost his influence, Reid was doubtful and apparently an opportunist, Lyne, Dibbs and other well-known politicians were hostile. Barton never lost faith, he imposed his faith on others, and by sheer force of character prevailed.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 January 1920; *The Times*, 8 January 1920; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 8 January 1920; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin*; G. H. Reid, *My Reminiscences*; H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*; Arthur N. Smith, *Thirty Years*; Chief Justice Knox, *Commonwealth Law Reports*, 1919-1920; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; private information.

BARTON, GEORGE BURNETT (1836-1901),

Miscellaneous writer,

He was born in 1836, was the second son of William Barton of Sydney and elder brother of [Sir Edmund Barton](#) (q.v.). He was called to the bar in 1860, but became a journalist and was the first editor of *Sydney Punch*. From 1865 to 1868 he was reader in English literature at the University of Sydney; his introductory lecture, *The Study of English Literature*, was published in 1866. In the same year appeared his *Literature in New South Wales* and *Poets and Prose Writers of New South Wales*, the first volumes of a bibliographical and critical character to be published in Australia. Both books were very able pieces of work and are still consulted. Barton went to New Zealand a few years later, and for about two years was editor of the *Otago Daily Times*. He practised for some time as a barrister and solicitor at Dunedin, and in 1875 published *A Digest of the Law and Practice of Resident Magistrates and District Courts*. He returned to Australia and in the eighties did much writing for the *Evening News* and the *Sydney Morning Herald*. He was then commissioned by the government to write the *History of New South Wales From the Records*, of which he completed only the first volume, published in 1889. His *The True Story of Margaret Catchpole* was published posthumously in 1924. He died in September 1901.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; Robert Richardson, *The Bulletin*, 21 September 1901.



BASEDOW, HERBERT (1881-1933),

Anthropologist,

He was born at Kent Town, South Australia, on 27 October 1881. He was the youngest son of M. P. F. Basedow, who was minister of education in the [W. Morgan](#) (q.v.) ministry. Educated at Prince Alfred College, the School of Mines, Adelaide, and Adelaide University, Basedow subsequently studied at the universities of Heidelberg, Göttingen, Breslau and Zürich, and graduated M.A., Ph.D., and B.Sc. He entered the geological department of South Australia and became assistant government geologist. He accompanied or led several exploratory expeditions, developed an interest in the aborigines, and lived a considerable time among them. After leaving the geological department, Basedow was appointed in 1909 to take charge of the aborigines' department for the Commonwealth government in the Northern Territory. In 1925 he published *The Australian Aboriginal*, a volume of over 400 pages with many illustrations. This was reprinted in 1929. In 1927 he stood for Barossa in the South Australian house of assembly as an independent candidate, was elected head of the poll, and held the seat until 1930. He was again elected for the same constituency in April 1933. He died on 4 June 1933. He married Olive Nell, daughter of A. C. Noyes, who survived him. His *Knights of the Boomerang, Episodes from a Life Spent Among the Native Tribes of Australia*, was published posthumously in 1935, and Basedow was also the author of various pamphlets on anthropology and geology. He was an able man whose energies were dissipated in too many directions for pre-eminence to be reached in any one of them. His most important work, *The Australian Aboriginal*, is the work of a scientific observer writing largely from his own experience.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 5 June 1933; *Who's Who*, 1933; Introductions to Basedow's books.



BASS, GEORGE (1763-1803?),

Explorer,

He was born at Aswarby, near Sleaford, Lincolnshire, probably in 1763. His father, a farmer, died while he was a child, his mother gave him a good education and apprenticed him to a surgeon at Boston. He entered the navy as a surgeon and was on the *Reliance* in that capacity when she sailed for Australia in February 1795. [Matthew Flinders](#) (q.v.) was also on board and the two became fast friends. It was early determined that if opportunity offered they would endeavour to complete the

examination of the east coast of New South Wales. Bass had brought out from England a small boat named the *Tom Thumb*, of about 8 feet keel and 5 feet beam, a remarkably small vessel in which to sail along an ocean coast. After their arrival at Sydney in September, they went southward in this boat, entered Botany Bay, and explored the George's River for a considerable distance. The report given [Governor John Hunter](#) (q.v.) on their return led to the settlement of Bankstown, one of the earliest towns established in Australia. Towards the end of March 1796 the two friends sailed again in their small boat and thoroughly explored Port Hacking after encountering a storm on the way that nearly swamped them. The *Reliance* was then being repaired and Bass was able to get leave to endeavour to find a way over the mountains to the west of Sydney. He gathered a small party together but after spending 15 days on the work, could not find a pass and returned to Sydney. In June 1797 Bass found further employment in investigating a report that coal had been seen on the coast by a shipwrecked sailor south of Port Hacking. A seam of coal six feet deep was found in the face of a cliff. Towards the end of the year Bass obtained the use of a whaleboat, 28 feet 7 inches long, which was manned with six volunteers from the king's ships. His instructions were to examine the coast south of Sydney, as far as he could go with safety. On 3 December the boat started on its long journey, on 10 December Jervis Bay was reached, and nine days later Twofold Bay was discovered. There was a fair passage to Cape Howe, but gales were then experienced for several days, and it was not until 2 January 1798 that Wilson's Promontory was reached. Meanwhile the whaleboat had begun to leak badly. Next day smoke was discovered on an island near the promontory, which on investigation was found to be occupied by a party of seven escaped convicts. They were nearly starving and Bass, after doing what he could for them, told them he would call at the island on his return. He then went on to Western Port which was reached on 5 January. Twelve days were spent in examining this harbour, but provisions were running short and Bass thought it wise to return. On 18 January 1798 the return journey was begun and, after landing on Wilson's Promontory, Bass visited the island on which he had found the convicts; but it was impossible for him to find room for them in his boat. Two that were very feeble, he took on board, the other five he placed on the mainland, provided them with a musket, fishing lines and a compass, and advised them to endeavour to get back to Sydney along the coast. They were never heard of again. On 2 February Bass continued his voyage and arrived at Sydney on 25 February. He had travelled about 1200 miles in an open boat, often in bad weather, along an unknown coast and had added greatly to the knowledge of the country. He also became satisfied in his own mind that there was a strait between Tasmania and the mainland. Early in September 1798 Governor Hunter wrote to Secretary Nepean to say that he was fitting out a decked boat, and that he proposed sending Flinders and Bass to settle that question and to sail round Tasmania. Their voyage began in the *Norfolk*, a sloop of 25 tons, on 7 October 1798, and the task was accomplished when the *Norfolk* entered Port Jackson again on 12 January 1799. The existence of the strait had been settled, Port Dalrymple had been discovered, and a large amount of information had been collected. At the instance of Flinders the strait was named after his companion, Bass Strait.

It is possible that Bass, who was of farming stock, may have considered settling near Sydney, as at about this time 100 acres of land were granted to him at Bankstown. He returned to England in 1799 and in October 1800 was married to Elizabeth Waterhouse, a sister of the captain of the *Reliance*. Early in 1801 he sailed for

Australia again in the *Venus*, which had been purchased by a company consisting of Bass's mother, wife, and some of his friends. The cargo was to be sold at Sydney. She arrived at Port Jackson on 28 August 1801, and in November Bass contracted with the acting-governor, [Philip Gidley King](#) (q.v.), to obtain pork from the Society Islands for the use of the colony. He made several voyages and on 5 February 1803 sailed away for the last time. In May 1803 King, in a dispatch to Lord Hobart, mentioned that Bass had sailed for the coast of Peru to endeavour to get a breed of guanaco (a kind of wild llama), and that he had given him a certificate to the Spanish government to that effect. Presumably this was to be considered a passport. Bass is occasionally referred to in King's dispatches of this period, and writing in December 1804 he says that he had "been in constant expectation of hearing from thence (Otaheite) by Mr Bass to whom, there is no doubt, some accident has occurred". A Captain Campbell of the *Harrington* is stated to have brought intelligence on his return from a voyage in January 1804 that Bass had been captured by the Spaniards, that his vessel and crew had been seized, and the captives sent to the mines in South America. (Note on p. 518 *H.R. of N.S.W.*, vol. V.). King does not refer to this story, and there appears to be no evidence as to who received this report. [Robert Brown](#) (q.v.) writing to Banks on 21 February 1805 said of Bass--"it is feared he has either fallen a sacrifice to the treachery of the South Sea islanders, or what is fully as probable has exposed himself to be captured on the coast of Peru." A note on pp. 669-71, Vol. iv, ser. i, *Historical Records of Australia*, discusses some of the various statements and rumours regarding the fate of Bass. He may have gone down with his vessel, and it is also possible that he may have been captured by the Spaniards and sent to the mines. If so he probably died not later than in 1808. A Lieutenant Fitzmaurice, who was in Chile and Peru between September 1808 and April 1809, stated that the whole of the British prisoners in those countries had been repatriated by 1808.

Bass was a tall, handsome man of great courage and resourcefulness, eminently qualified to undertake the remarkable work he carried out, a man "whose ardour for discovery was not to be repressed by any obstacle or deterred by danger". (Flinders, *A Voyage to Terra Australis*, vol. I, p. XCVII).

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols II to V; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vol. V; Flinders, *A Voyage to Terra Australis*, vol. I; Sir Ernest Scott, *The Life of Matthew Flinders*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; David Collins, *An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales*, chapters XX and XXI.



BATMAN, JOHN (1801-1839),

A founder of Melbourne,

He was born at Parramatta, New South Wales, on 21 January 1801. (A. S. Kenyon papers at the public library Melbourne.) His father, William Batman, came to Sydney in 1797. In 1821 John Batman, with his brother Henry, went to Tasmania and took up

land in the north-east near Ben Lomond. In this wild country Batman became an experienced bushman, and took a prominent part with other settlers in hunting down the bushrangers who were terrorizing that part of the country. For his services in connexion with the capture of Brady, a notorious bushranger of the period, he was given an additional grant of land by the government. About this time Batman became interested in the aborigines who, in their conflicts with the settlers, seemed likely to be exterminated. With the approval of the government, Batman tried methods of conciliation, and induced many to come in and surrender themselves. It was felt at that time by the more humane members of the white community that the only hope for the blacks lay in their being segregated in some special area. Flinders island was selected for this purpose, and though the experiment was not a success, it seemed to be a great improvement on the "shoot at sight" principle that was being adopted by many colonists. Batman's efforts were commended by the governor, [Colonel Arthur](#) (q.v.), and a further grant of 2000 acres of land was made to him. A great deal of Batman's land, however, was of a wild character. He had heard from various sources of the possibilities of developing what is now southern Victoria, and as early as 1825 he had discussed with [John Helder Wedge](#) (q.v.) a project to send an exploring expedition across the Strait. In January 1827 this idea was revived, and Batman, in conjunction with [J. T. Gellibrand](#) (q.v.), sent a letter to [Sir Ralph Darling](#) (q.v.) applying for a grant of land on the mainland, and suggesting that it should be proportionate to the amount of stock proposed to be sent over under the management of Batman, who would permanently settle there. The governor replied that he had no power to grant their request. Batman at this time was in prosperous circumstances and was employing a large number of station hands. Some five years passed and it was then decided to form a syndicate, afterwards named the Port Phillip Association, to carry the question further. Fifteen men including Batman, Wedge and Gellibrand were associated in this movement, and on 10 May 1835 Batman, accompanied by three white assistants and six blacks, sailed from Launceston for Port Phillip, where they arrived on 29 May. Batman's journal of this expedition, now preserved at the Melbourne public library, may be found printed, with trifling amendments in the spelling and composition, in chapter IX of Bonwick's *Port Phillip Settlement*.

After a preliminary examination of the country to the west of Port Phillip Batman sailed up to near the present site of Williamstown, landed at the mouth of the Yarra, and followed it up to where it is joined by the Saltwater, now Maribyrnong, river. He followed the course of this river for some distance in a northerly direction, and then proceeded east to the Merri Creek. There Batman met a party of aborigines and purchased about 600,000 acres of their land. Batman tells us he explained fully to them what his object was, but it is problematical what the aborigines thought they were doing when they affixed their marks to Batman's documents. No doubt the blankets, knives, tomahawks, etc., that he gave them were very welcome. Batman then made his way back to the Saltwater River and came to the Yarra on 7 June. He had intended sailing next day for Tasmania, but the wind being adverse it was decided to explore the Yarra in a boat, and fresh water was found near the present site of Melbourne. It was on this day that Batman made the famous entry in his diary:--"This will be the place for a village." He left some of his party at Indented Head and returned to Tasmania, having given his representatives instructions to put off any person who might trespass on the land he had purchased. The Port Phillip Association then wrote to the secretary of state for the war and colonial departments requesting him to ratify the title to the land obtained from the natives. This was refused, and it

was not until April 1839 that the representatives of the association were informed that they would be allowed compensation to the extent of £7000.

Meanwhile the party at Indented Head had been reinforced on 7 August 1835 by the arrival of J. H. Wedge and Henry Batman and his family. On 29 August a party organized by [John Pascoe Fawkner](#) (q.v.) sailed up the Yarra and started to make a settlement on the site of Melbourne. Four days later Wedge arrived and informed the members of Fawkner's party that they were trespassing. But Wedge had no means of enforcing his claim, and indeed in the eyes of the law all were trespassers. Fawkner himself arrived on 11 October and Batman on 9 November, but it was not until 20 April 1836 that Batman's family reached Melbourne. They lived for a time on Batman's Hill near the site of the present Spencer-street railway station, and Batman conducted a store, and farmed land. He was apparently in fairly good circumstances for, at the second sale of Melbourne town allotments, he gave the highest price, £100, for the allotment on the north-west corner of Flinders- and Swanston-streets, but when he died on 6 May 1839 after a long illness, his affairs were found to be very involved. Five years later a petition addressed to the queen by his widow and children for a grant of land was refused, on the ground that there was no power to accede to it. His only son was drowned in the Yarra before he was 10 years old. The family survives through his daughter Maria who married for the second time Robert Fennell, and his fourth daughter Elizabeth Mary who married William Weire of Geelong.

Batman was a courageous and adventurous man, with all the resources of a bushman used to working in virgin country. Good-looking in his youth, he was well-mannered and kindly, and his humanity to the blacks was far in advance of his age. There is no possibility of obtaining general agreement on his claim to be the founder of Melbourne. Batman certainly wrote in his diary "This will be the place for a village", but it is not unlikely that he was more concerned with obtaining grazing country than founding a town. The party organized by Fawkner erected the first buildings in Melbourne, and Fawkner actually settled in Melbourne before Batman did. Both played an important part in the founding of the colony of Victoria and its capital. It would be futile to try to apportion the credit due to each.

No contemporary portrait of Batman has survived. The drawing in the historical section of the public library at Melbourne was done by [Charles Nuttall](#) (q.v.) from a picture by Frederick Woodhouse called "The Settlers' first meeting with Buckley" in which Batman appears as the central figure. This was painted in 1861 and it is possible that the artist had something to work from, as Batman's daughter Mrs Weire considered it to be "a remarkable likeness" of her father. Her testimony, however, has little value as she was less than 10 years old when her father died.

R. D. Boys, *First Years at Port Phillip*; J. Bonwick, *John Batman the Founder of Victoria, and Port Phillip Settlement*; H. Gyles Turner, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. VII; W. Moore, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. I.



BAUER, FERDINAND (1760-1826),

Botanical artist,

He was born at Feldsberg, Austria, on 20 January 1760. His father was court painter to the reigning Prince of Lichtenstein. In 1784 Dr John Sibthorp, who was visiting Vienna, engaged Bauer to accompany him on a voyage to Greece and the Greek islands as natural history painter. Bauer returned with Sibthorp to England to finish the drawings for his *Flora Graeca*. There he met [Sir Joseph Banks](#) (q.v.), and in 1801 was appointed botanical draughtsman to the expedition to Terra Australis under [Captain Matthew Flinders](#) (q.v.). He sailed on the *Investigator* with Flinders and proved to be a most capable and industrious draughtsman. He had made 700 drawings of plants and animals by July 1802, and about 12 months later he speaks of having completed nearly 600 more. He returned to England in 1805.

In 1813 Bauer began his *Illustrationes Florae Novae Hollandiae* which was not a financial success, partly because the artist was so conscientious that he endeavoured to do all the work himself including the colouring of the plates. He returned to Austria in August 1814 but continued to do much work for English publications including Lambert's *Pinus* and Lindley's *Digitalis*, etc. He died on 17 March 1826. A brother, Francis Bauer, F.R.S., F.L.S. (1758-1840), was botanical painter to George III and did work of great merit. The name of Bauer has been perpetuated in several Australian plants, and Cape Bauer on the Australian coast was named after Ferdinand by Flinders.

John Lhotsky, *The London Journal of Botany*, vol. II, 1843. p. 106; J. H. Maiden, *Sir Joseph Banks*, p. 69; Thieme-Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*, vol. III.



BAVIN, SIR THOMAS RAINSFORD (1874-1941),

Premier of New South Wales and judge,

He was the son of a Methodist clergyman the Rev. Rainsford Bavin. He was born at Kaiopoi, New Zealand, on 5 May 1874 and was educated at Auckland Grammar School, Newington College, Sydney, and the University of Sydney. He graduated B.A. in 1894 and LL.B. in 1897 winning the Wigram Allen scholarship in 1895. He was called to the New South Wales bar and took part in the fight for federation. In 1900 he was acting-professor of law at the University of Tasmania, and when [Barton](#)

(q.v.) became prime minister of Australia in 1901, acted as his private secretary. He later held the same position with Deakin (q.v.). He then practised at the bar in Sydney, sometimes as counsel for trade unions, and was chairman of various wages boards. In 1911 he was appointed chairman of a royal commission to inquire into the cost of living. When the 1914-18 war broke out Bavin became a naval intelligence officer. He declined the offer of a judgeship in 1917, and in the same year was elected to the legislative assembly as a nationalist. He had, however, had too many opportunities of seeing both sides of social questions to be quite happy on the conservative side of the house, and with others formed the Progressive party, which afterwards became the Country party. Bavin resigned from the Nationalist party in 1920, but accepted office in the coalition ministry formed by Sir George Fuller in December 1921 which resigned directly the house met. Fuller, however, formed another ministry in April 1922 in which Bavin was attorney-general until the ministry resigned in June 1925. Fuller resigned his leadership soon after, and Bavin was leader of the opposition until October 1927, when he became premier and colonial treasurer. At the premiers' conference held in August 1930 Bavin was a leading figure, but his policy of economy was unpopular in New South Wales and his party was defeated at the election held in October 1930. Bavin fought this election in a state of failing health, in 1932 was obliged to resign his leadership of the party, and in the following year retired from politics. He was made a judge of the Supreme Court in 1935, but his health failed to improve and he died at Sydney on 31 August 1941. He married Edyth, daughter of F. E. Winchcombe, M.L.C., who survived him with a son and three daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1933. A selection from his speeches was published in 1933 under the title *Thomas Rainsford Bavin Extracts from his Speeches 1923-1932*, and his Macrossan (q.v.) lecture, *Sir Henry Parkes His Life and Work*, was published early in 1941.

Bavin was a highly cultured man of wide sympathies, much strength of character, and great courage. His political life covered a bitter period, and in the heat of conflict during the 1930 election bitter things were said against him. In reality he was much liked on both sides of the house. He tried to apply to public affairs "the same standard of right and wrong, of honesty and dishonesty, of justice and injustice that we demand in private life". He had an important share in the political life of his time, which would have been greater if he had been granted normal health.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 1 September 1941; *The Australian Quarterly*, September 1941; *Burke's Peerage* etc., 1939; Foreword to the selection from his speeches; *Calendar*, university of Sydney, 1897; *The Bulletin*, 16 October 1935.

BAYLEBRIDGE, WILLIAM (1883-1942), originally Charles William Blocksidge,

Poet,

He was the son of G. H. Blocksidge, auctioneer and estate agent, was born at East Brisbane on 12 December 1883. He was educated at Brisbane Grammar School and by a private tutor David Owen, M.A., a good classical scholar. He went to London in 1908 and published a volume of poems, *Songs of the South*, which was followed a year later by *Australia to England and other Verses*. Both these books were

suppressed shortly after publication. In 1910 no fewer than four volumes were privately printed, *Moreton Miles*, *Southern Songs*, *A Northern Trail*, and *The New Life*, of which copies were sent to the principal public libraries, but few, if any, were sold to the public. There was no publisher's name on any of the volumes, and there was nothing to suggest where they had been printed. One of these books, however, *The New Life*, was reviewed in the *Bulletin* on 14 March 1912, and the anonymous reviewer, probably [A. H. Adams](#) (q.v.), pronounced it "an astonishing thing to have come from Australia--astonishing in its crudeness and occasional strength, equally astonishing in its gassy rhetoric and its foolishness". In another place he suggested that here was "a new prophet, a new poet--or a new lunatic". But evidently the effects of the volume's strength were greater than those of its weakness, for the book was referred to several times in later issues. *Life's Testament*, c. 1914, *A Wreath*, c. 1916, and *Seven Tales*, 1916, were also privately printed, and attracted no notice, but in 1919 a volume of *Selected Poems* was issued by Gordon and Gotch at Brisbane which slowly made its way, helped by a literary group at Melbourne of whom Vance and Nettie Palmer and [Frank Wilmot](#) (q.v.) were the leaders. Baylebridge had returned to Queensland in 1919. He had travelled extensively in Europe, Egypt and the East, and is stated to have done "special literary work" during the 1914-18 war. His familiarity with the subjects of the stories in his *An Anzac Muster*, privately printed in 1921, suggests that he had personal experience at the front, but there appears to be no evidence to show that he belonged to any of the fighting forces.

Baylebridge lived the last 20 years of his life at Sydney. He was continually revising his poems and his philosophical writings in prose. His *National Notes*, first published in 1913, had a third edition in 1936. He received his first authoritative recognition as a poet in Nettie Palmer's *Modern Australian Literature*, published in 1924, and the inclusion of seven of his poems in *An Australasian Anthology*, published in 1927, was a confirmation of the standing Baylebridge had gained in Australian poetry. He had completed a volume containing a sequence of 123 sonnets in 1927 but it was not published until 1934. H. A. Kellow, in his *Queensland Poets*, states definitely on page 217 that this volume was published in 1927, but this is a mistake. Kellow discusses the sonnets and probably Baylebridge had lent him the typescript and told him that he intended to publish in that year. When the book did appear in 1934 it was widely and well reviewed. Kellow had hailed him in 1930, as bidding fair to be "the greatest literary figure that Queensland has yet produced", but with the publication of *Love Redeemed* Baylebridge took an acknowledged place as one of the leading Australian poets. In 1939 he published a collected edition of his earlier poems under the title of *This Vital Flesh*, which was awarded the gold medal of the Australian Literature Society as the most important volume of Australian poetry of its year. A small volume of *Sextains* appeared in the same year, also *Life's Testament*, a reprint of the first section of *This Vital Flesh*. Baylebridge contemplated issuing a volume or volumes of his later poems, also a popular edition of his prose tales *An Anzac Muster*, but they did not reach publication. He died at Sydney on 7 May 1942. He never married.

Baylebridge was tall, fair and good-looking, a good athlete in his youth, a good musician, and a sound man of business; he was interested in the Stock Exchange and was in a good financial position. He was pleasant in manner, an interesting conversationalist, perfectly normal and without suggestion of eccentricity, yet inclined to retire into himself and live a separate life with his poetry and philosophy.

In reality he was anxious for recognition, but whether consciously or not adopted methods of publication which made this difficult to be given. He was interested in the format of books and his were always beautifully printed. His philosophy as expressed in *National Notes* was much less original than he thought and will not be an important part of his fame. His prose in *An Anzac Muster* in spite of its mannerisms is excellent; at times it ranks with the best that has been written in Australia. This book was issued in an edition of 100 copies and is exceedingly rare. His place in Australian poetry has been sufficiently indicated. Unfortunately the bibliography of his works is confused, as some of the poems appear over and over again in differing versions. It is to be wished that both a complete edition and a careful selection will some day be issued. On the question of the poet's name there is some doubt. His name was originally Charles William Blocksidge. Up to 1923 at least he was signing his letters "W. Blocksidge" but not long afterwards he adopted the name of William Baylebridge, both in private life and for his books. He does not seem to have gone through any process of law, but there appears to be no reason why his wishes should not be respected. His death notice in the *Sydney Morning Herald* of 8 May 1942 gave his name as "William Baylebridge".

Private information and personal knowledge; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; H. A. Kellow, *Queensland Poets*; Firmin McKinnon, *Meanjin Papers*, June 1942; T. Inglis Moore, *Six Australian Poets*; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*.

BAYLEY, ARTHUR WELLESLEY (1865 1896),

Prospector, discoverer of the Coolgardie goldfield

He was born at Newbridge, Victoria, on 27 March 1865. When only 16 years of age he went to North Queensland and did prospecting and mining work at Charters Towers, Hughenden, Normanton, Croydon and Palmer. He then went to Western Australia and landed at Fremantle with about thirty shillings in his pocket. He walked to Southern Cross, and while working there a few months later heard that gold had been discovered about 130 miles to the east. Bayley kept this in mind and determined some day to prospect this country himself. In January 1889 he went to the Nullagine diggings and Roebourne in the north-west. He had some success, and after returning to Perth worked again at Southern Cross. Hearing that gold had been found on the Ashburton he again returned to Perth, made to the north and found good gold at Ford's Creek. While prospecting the Murchison he found Bayley's Island in Lake Austin which also yielded good returns. He became associated with W. Ford whom he had known in Queensland, who had heard of gold having been found to the east of Southern Cross, and in June 1892 the two men with five horses set out to find it. Soon after reaching the site of Coolgardie they found a nugget, and within a few days had picked up about 80 ounces of gold. More rich alluvial gold was found and the two men were then compelled to return to Southern Cross for supplies. On returning to the field a quartz outcrop with gold in it was found, which became the famous Bayley's Reward mine. The two men returned to Southern Cross with 554 ounces of gold, which they showed to the warden on 17 September 1892. A reward lease was granted to them, and on 20 September the Coolgardie field was declared open. There was a tremendous rush to the field from Southern Cross, much gold was found, and in a few

years Coolgardie was a thriving town. Bayley and Ford sold their claim to a company for £6000 and a sixth interest and Bayley, having returned to Victoria, took up land near Avenel, and lived in prosperous circumstances. Though a strong athletic man he fell into ill health, possibly on account of privations he had suffered while a prospector, and died at Avenel of congestion of the lungs on 29 October 1896. He left a widow but no children.

Bayley was an energetic personality with great courage and resource and was much liked. No matter what his circumstances might be he was always willing to help anyone in a less fortunate position. His success as a prospector was the result of great experience and perseverance. His associate Ford, a man of reserved and cautious temperament, though 13 years older had a love and respect for Bayley "that amounted almost to reverence". Ford went to the east and lived at Sydney, where he died on 16 October 1932.

The accounts of the finding of Bayley's Reward do not always agree. The varying versions are recorded in the paper by Sir John Kirwan mentioned below.

Sir John Kirwan, "Early Days", *Journal and Proceedings Western Australian Historical Society*, December 1941; *Seymour Express*, 6 November 1896; *The Age*, Melbourne, 31 October 1896; J. Raeside, *Golden Days*, p. 131 *et seq.*

BAYNTON, BARBARA JANET AINSLEIGH (1862-1929),

Author,

She was the daughter of Robert Laurence Kilpatrick, was born at Scone, Hunter River district, New South Wales, in 1862. In 1880 she married Hay Frater and in 1890 Dr Thomas Baynton. A few years later she began contributing short stories to the *Bulletin* and six of these were published in 1902 under the title of *Bush Studies*. In 1907 appeared *Human Toll*, a novel, and in 1917 *Cobbers*, a reprint of *Bush Studies*, with two additional stories. During the 1914-18 war Mrs Baynton was living in England and in 1921 she married her third husband Baron Headley. She died at Melbourne on 28 May 1929. She was survived by Lord Headley, and two sons and a daughter by the first marriage.

Barbara Baynton's reputation rests on half a dozen short stories, written with much ability and power, and uncompromising in their stark realism. The building up of detail, however, is at times overdone, and lacking humorous relief, the stories tend to give a distorted view of life in the back-blocks.

The Argus, Melbourne, 29 May 1929; *The Age*, Melbourne, 29 May 1929; *Burke's Peerage* etc., 1929; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



BECKE, GEORGE LEWIS (1855-1913), known as Louis Becke,

Short-story writer and novelist,

He was born at Port Macquarie, New South Wales, where his father was clerk of petty sessions, on 18 June 1855 (*Aust. Ency.*). He was the youngest of six children and soon showed a disposition to wander. He has stated that before he was 10 he had twice run away from home. The family removed to Sydney and Becke was educated at the Fort-street school. He began his voyages in the south seas at a very early age and there are two accounts of these beginnings: one by the Earl of Pembroke, who presumably obtained his information from Becke, which is prefixed to *By Reef and Palm*, and the other written by Becke and printed in the Red Page of the *Bulletin* on 27 February 1913. It is difficult to reconcile them, and all that is certain is that Becke spent many years on vessels trading in the Pacific islands. In 1874 he was in Australia on the Palmer River goldfields, and later on unsuccessfully tried to settle down as a bank clerk. He returned to the South Seas as a supercargo and trader, and during the middle seventies voyaged with the notorious "Bully" Hayes. The accounts of Becke's connexion with Hayes given in *Neath Austral Skies*, *The Strange Adventures of James Shervinton* and other volumes, must, however, be read with caution as the boundary between fact and fiction-writing is not clear (see *Free and Easy Land* by Frank Clune, page 346). This life continued for many years and provided most of the material for Becke's stories. During a visit to Australia in 1886 he married Bessie M., daughter of Colonel Mansell of Port Macquarie. In 1892 he returned to Sydney and encouraged by [Ernest Favenc](#) (q.v.) and [J. F. Archibald](#) (q.v.) began to contribute stories to the *Bulletin*. A collection of these, *By Reef and Palm*, was published in England in 1894, followed by *The Ebbing of the Tide* in 1896. Becke went to London about the beginning of this year, helped by Archibald and [MacLeod](#) (q.v.) of the *Bulletin* who advanced him £200, and he remained in Europe for about 15 years, during which time a large number of collections of short stories and a few novels and stories for boys were published. He was fairly paid by the magazines for his stories, but he always sold his books outright and never on a royalty basis. He went to Auckland, New Zealand, in 1910 and lived there for about a year. He was in Sydney again in the middle of 1911 and died suddenly there on 18 February 1913, working up to the last. About 30 of Becke's books are listed in Miller's *Australian Literature* with six other volumes written in collaboration with W. J. Jeffery. He was survived by his wife and a daughter.

Becke said himself that any literary success he had achieved was due entirely to the training received from the editor of the *Bulletin* (J. F. Archibald) "who taught me the secrets of condensation and simplicity of language". Once having learned this Becke had a wealth of experience to draw upon and, though there was inevitably some monotony of theme, he wrote a very large number of stories of incident that can still be read with interest, and show him to have been a writer of considerable ability.

The Bulletin, 27 February 1913; Introduction to *By Reef and Palm*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Frank Clune, *Free and Easy Land*, Chapter 29; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 19 February 1913.



BEDFORD, RANDOLPH (1868-1941),

Author and politician,

He was the son of Alfred Bedford, was born at Sydney on 28 July 1868. He was educated at the Newtown state school and at the age of 16 was working in the western district of New South Wales. He had a short story accepted by the *Bulletin* in 1886, the first of a long series of contributions. In 1888 he obtained a position on the *Argus*, Broken Hill, and in the following year went to Melbourne and was about two years on the *Age*. Much freelancing followed, verse, short stories and sketches, written while travelling in Australia searching for payable mining fields. Between 1901 and 1904 Bedford was in Europe and wrote a series of travel sketches, which in 1916 were collected and published under the title of *Explorations in Civilization*. His first novel, *True Eyes and the Whirlwind*, appeared in London in 1903, and his *Snare of Strength* was published two years later. Three short novels appeared afterwards in the Bookstall series, *Billy Pagan*, *Mining Engineer* (1911), *The Silver Star* (1917), *Aladdin and the Boss Cockie* (1919). He had also made a collection of his *Bulletin* verse in 1904 but the unbound sheets were all burned during a fire at the printers, except about six copies which were bound without title-page and apparently given to friends. A few years before his death Bedford stated that he did not regret the fire as some of the verses included "could only be excused on account of his extreme youth at the time of writing". He was then preparing a selection of his verse for the press which, however, was not published.

In 1917 Bedford entered the Queensland legislative council, pledged to work for the abolishment of that chamber which took place in 1922. In the following year he was elected to the legislative assembly for Warrego as a Labour member. He held this seat until his resignation in 1937 to contest the Maranoa seat for the federal House of Representatives. He was defeated, but was again elected to his old seat in the legislative assembly. He died on 7 July 1941, and was survived by his wife and a grown-up family. As a politician Bedford showed himself to be a great fighter, but he was too exuberant, too impatient, and too impetuous for the council table, and was never included in any ministry. He was an eloquent speaker who neither gave nor asked for quarter, and he was always loyal to his party, generous and kind to his friends. A big man physically and mentally, who always looked slightly over life size, he was one of the most colourful personalities to enter politics in Australia. As a literary man he did a large amount of work. Most of his poetry is not important, though the best of it may be called good vigorous rhetorical verse. His *Explorations in Civilization* has been praised, but it is only fairly good journalism scarcely worth collecting. The first two novels, *True Eyes and the Whirlwind* and *The Snare of*

Strength, are both vigorously and freshly written, but such excellent short stories as "Fourteen Fathoms by Quetta Rock", included in *Australian Short Stories*, and "The Language of Animals" in *An Australian Story Book*, suggest that his best work was done in that medium.

The Courier-Mail, Brisbane, 8 July 1941; *The Bulletin*, 16 July 1941; *The Worker*, Brisbane, 8 July 1941; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Nettie Palmer, *Modern Australian Literature*; See also, Randolph Bedford, *Naught to Thirty-three*.



BEEBY, SIR GEORGE STEPHENSON (1869-1942),

Politician, judge and author,

He was born at Sydney on 23 May 1869. He entered the education department of New South Wales when 14 years of age and became a pupil teacher. Subsequently he was an accountant, and in 1900 qualified as a solicitor. He had become interested in the land taxation proposals of Henry George in 1890 and was prominent in the beginnings of the New South Wales Labour party. Beeby worked as a journalist for some time and then began practising as a solicitor. The arbitration act passed in 1901 brought him much business, and it was stated in 1906 that his firm had been concerned in two hundred disputes. In January 1907 Beeby stood as a Labour candidate for Blayney at a by-election caused by the resignation of W. P. Crick, but was defeated by 23 votes. He, however, won the seat in the following September, and with [Holman](#) (q.v.) was successful in considerably modifying the amending industrial disputes bill brought in by [Wade](#) (q.v.). When [McGowen](#) (q.v.) formed the first New South Wales Labour ministry in October 1910, Beeby was his minister of public instruction and of labour and industry until September 1911, and minister for public works, from September 1911 to December 1912. He had, however, come to the conclusion that the time had arrived for the formation of a party which would include the moderates of all parties. He resigned from the cabinet in December 1912 and was re-elected for Blayney on his new policy on 23 January 1913. He failed to get support in the house, and resigned from parliament. He had been called to the bar in 1911 and now worked up a successful practice as a barrister. When Holman formed his national ministry in November 1916 Beeby became minister for labour and industry with a seat in the legislative council. In 1918 Beeby, who had in the meanwhile been elected to the assembly for Wagga, succeeded in passing an industrial arbitration amendment act though it was strongly opposed by the Labour party. Towards the end of that year he visited Europe and the United States and, shortly after his return in June 1919, resigned from the government as a protest against administrative acts in connexion with the sale of wheat and the allotting of coal contracts. In 1920 he was appointed a judge of the New South Wales arbitration court, and in 1928 he became a member of the federal conciliation and arbitration court bench. He was appointed chief judge in

March 1939 and in the same year was created K.B.E. He retired in 1941 and died on 18 July 1942. He married in 1892 and was survived by children.

Beeby was the author of *Three Years of Industrial Arbitration in New South Wales* (1906), a pamphlet; *Concerning Ordinary People* (1923), a volume of readable plays; *In Quest of Pan* (1924), a satire in verse on some of the Australian poets of the period; and *A Loaded Legacy*, a light novel which appeared in 1930.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 24 January 1913, 20 July 1942; H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*; *Burke's War Gazette*, 1940.



BELL, SIR JOSHUA PETER (1827-1881),

Politician,

He was born in Ireland, on 19 January 1827 and came to New South Wales with his parents in 1831 (*Aust. Ency.*). He was educated at Sydney College, and The King's School, Parramatta. With his father and brothers he acquired an interest in Jimbour station near Dalby, Queensland, in 1863 became a member of the legislative assembly for Dalby, and held the seat until he transferred to the legislative council in 1879. He was colonial treasurer in the first Queensland ministry under [R. G. Herbert](#) (q.v.) from December 1864 to February 1866 when [A. Macalister](#) (q.v.) became premier, and Bell was given the same position. Shortly afterwards there was a financial crisis owing to the failure of two banks, and Bell as treasurer stated that he intended to issue "inconvertible government notes". The governor, [Sir George Bowen](#) (q.v.), considered this would be an infringement of the prerogatives of the crown and Macalister thereupon resigned on 20 July 1866. He formed another ministry in August with Bell as minister for lands who resigned with his colleagues a year later. In March 1871 he became treasurer again in the [A. H. Palmer](#) (q.v.) ministry and held this office until January 1874. In March 1879 he entered the legislative council, was elected president, and administered the government of Queensland during the absence of the governor from March to November 1880. He died suddenly on 20 December 1881. He was created K.C.M.G. shortly before his death. He was a man of education, with a fine appearance, a typical squatter, and a strong conservative, eminently suited for his position as president of the council. He married Margaret Miller, daughter of Dr D'Orsey, who survived him with children. A son [Joshua Thomas Bell](#) is noticed separately.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

BELL, JOSHUA THOMAS (1863-1911),

Politician,

He was the son of [Sir Joshua Peter Bell](#) (q.v.), was born at Ipswich, Queensland, in 1863. He was educated at Brisbane Grammar school and Cambridge University, where he became president of the union. He was admitted to the English bar, returned to Australia in 1889, and a year later became private secretary to [Sir Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.). In 1893 he was elected to the legislative assembly for Dalby and held this seat for the rest of his life. He was elected chairman of committees in 1902 and in September 1903 joined the [A. Morgan](#) (q.v.) ministry as minister for lands. [W. Kidston](#) (q.v.) succeeded Morgan in January 1906 but Bell held his old position in the new cabinet until November 1907, and was also minister for railways from February to July of that year. He was minister for lands in the second Kidston ministry from February to October 1908, and then home secretary until 29 June 1909, when he was elected speaker. He died on 10 March 1911 after a long illness. He married in 1903 a daughter of the Hon. John Ferguson, who survived him with a son and a daughter. He was an admirable speaker and administrator whose early death was much regretted.

The Brisbane Courier, 11 March 1911; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.



BENNETT, GEORGE (1804-1893),

Naturalist,

He was born at Plymouth, England, on 31 January 1804. On leaving school he visited Ceylon in 1819, and on his return studied for the medical profession. He obtained the degree of M.R.C.S. in 1828, and later F.R.C.S. After qualifying as a medical man he obtained employment as a ship's surgeon, and visited Sydney in 1829. In 1832 his friend (Sir) Richard Owen was engaged in examining the structure and relations of the mammary glands of the *Ornithorhynchus*, and Bennett became so interested that on leaving England shortly afterwards for Australia he determined while in that country to find a solution of the question. (*Transactions of the Zoological Society*, vol. I, 1835, p. 222). In May 1832 he left Plymouth on a voyage which terminated almost exactly two years later. An account of this appeared in 1834 in two volumes under the title *Wanderings in New South Wales, Batavia, Pedir Coast, Singapore. and China*. In 1835 Bennett published in the *Transactions of the Zoological Society of London*, vol. I, pp. 229-58, "Notes on the Natural History and Habits of the *Ornithorhynchus paradoxus*, Blum", one of the earliest papers of importance written on the platypus. Bennett again went to Australia in 1836 and established a successful practice as a physician at Sydney. He, however, kept up his general interest in science, and acted as honorary secretary of the Australian Museum which had just been established. He compiled *A Catalogue of the Specimens of Natural History and Miscellaneous*

Curiosities deposited in the Australian Museum which was published in 1837. In 1860 he brought out his *Gatherings of a Naturalist in Australasia*. He kept up a correspondence with his early friend Sir Richard Owen, to whom he had sent the first specimens of the Nautilus to arrive in England, and with Darwin and other scientists of the time. He was much interested in the Sydney botanic gardens and the Acclimatization Society, and was a vice-president of the Zoological Society, and a member of the board of the Australian Museum. He died at Sydney in his ninetieth year on 29 September 1893. He was married three times and left a widow and three sons. In addition to the works mentioned Bennett contributed papers to the *Lancet*, the *Medical Gazette*, the *Journal of Botany*, *Loudon's Magazine of Natural History*, and other journals. The variety of his interests may be suggested by the fact that he published in 1871 papers on "A Trip to Queensland in Search of Fossils" and on "The Introduction, Cultivation and Economic Uses of the Orange and Others of the Citron Tribe". When 84 years of age he contributed the chapter on "Mammals" to the *Handbook of Sydney*, prepared for the Sydney meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held in 1888. In 1890 the Royal Society of New South Wales awarded Bennett the Clarke memorial medal for his valuable contributions to the natural history of Australia.

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, vol. VIII, 1893, p. 542; *The Journal of Botany*, vol. XXXII, 1894, p. 191; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 30 September 1893; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*, p. 233.

BENT, ANDREW (1791-1851),

Early printer,

He was born in 1791 or towards the end of 1790. He began working at Hobart as a printer in 1812 and started the *Hobart Town Gazette* in June 1816. In 1820, when he was examined by [Bigge](#) (q.v.), he stated that he had a salary Of £30 a year, and had rations for his wife, himself and a "Government man", who was allowed him as an assistant. He must have become fairly prosperous as in 1823 he was one of the original proprietors of the Bank of Van Diemen's Land, and he mentioned on one occasion that he had spent £1000 in improvements in the country. His press was in Elizabeth-street, Hobart, close to Bathurst-street. Probably the earliest of his publications that has survived is *Copy of an Address to His Honour Lieutenant Governor Davey*, which is dated 1815. In 1818 he brought out *Michael Howe, the last and worst of the Bush Rangers of Van Diemen's Land*, which has been described as the first work of general literature printed in Australasia (J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*, No. 716). In spite of difficulties in collecting subscriptions Bent had been able to enlarge and carry on his paper for many years, but the coming of [Governor Arthur](#) (q.v.) in May 1824 caused him many difficulties. From the beginning Arthur had determined that the press must be controlled with a firm hand. He first claimed the government ownership of the *Hobart Town Gazette*, but Bent sent evidence against this to [Governor Brisbane](#) (q.v.) at Sydney, who decided in his favour. The editor of the paper, E. H. Thomas, was, however, extremely tactless in his comments on what had occurred, and Arthur could be a formidable antagonist. In March 1825 he encouraged the bringing of suits for libel against Bent, arising out of

comments on the actions of government officers. In March 1826 Bent was sentenced to three months' imprisonment and a fine Of £200, and in May he was sentenced to an additional three months and a further fine of £100, in connexion with another case. From prison Bent wrote with spirit to say that he had neither written nor suggested the objectionable articles, and that his paper had never been the "tool of a faction", as chief justice [Pedder](#) (q.v.) had stated. A public subscription to pay the amount of the fines seems to have been successful. In June 1825 Arthur had appointed James Ross and G. T. Howe government printers, and had given them instructions to bring out a newspaper. It appeared in June 1825 with the title of Bent's paper, and with even the serial number of issue, and for some weeks two papers appeared, each claiming to be a continuation of the original *Gazette*. From 19 August Bent brought out his paper with a new name, the *Colonial Times and Tasmanian Advertiser*, but it was eventually made impossible for him to carry it on. In 1827 when an act of the council was passed requiring all papers to be licensed, Bent was refused a licence, and he was obliged to sell his paper. He carried on his printing business, among his publications being the *Van Diemen's Land Pocket Almanack*, published in 1824 and continued from 1825 onwards as the *Tasmanian Almanack*. He printed and brought out other publications; his *Bent's News and Tasmanian Three-penny Register* ran from January 1836 to December 1838. In February 1839 he went to Sydney and from 13 April 1839 continued this paper under the title *Bent's News and New South Wales Advertiser*. Little is known of his last years except that towards the end of his life he was living at Sydney in difficult circumstances. The exact date of his death is not recorded, but he was buried on 27 August, 1851. He married in 1816 and had a large family.

Bent came originally to Tasmania as a convict. He must have committed his offence as a very young man, and it was probably trivial. He deservedly had a good character in Hobart. His fight for the liberty of the press was supported by [C. Meredith](#) (q.v.) and other well-known citizens, and he was undoubtedly unjustly treated by Arthur. The editor of the *Historical Records of Australia* states bluntly that Arthur's instigation of the appropriation of the title of Bent's paper was "an act of literary piracy and breach of copyright" (ser. III, vol. IV, p. 15). For this Bent never received any compensation.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. III, vols III to VI; R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; J. West, *The History of Tasmania*; Copy of Marriage Register, Hobart, at Mitchell Library; Registrar General, Sydney, for date of death.



BENT, ELLIS (c.1783-1815),

Judge-advocate of New South Wales,

He was probably born in 1783. His date of birth is sometimes given as 1779, but he was the second son of Robert Bent, and his elder brother, [Jeffery Hart Bent](#) (q.v.), who was born in 1780, stated in February 1816, that when Ellis Bent died he was

"little more than thirty-two years old" (*H.R. of A.*, ser. IV, vol. I, p. 181). Educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1804, and M.A. in 1807, was called to the bar in November 1805, and in May 1809 was appointed judge-advocate of New South Wales. He arrived at Sydney on 1 January 1810 on the same Vessel as [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) and found that his incompetent predecessor, R. Atkins, had left his office in much confusion. Bent set himself to clear this up, and in the following year addressed a letter to the Earl of Liverpool describing the administration of justice in the colony, and making many suggestions for its betterment. The most important of these were that a supreme court should be established with a judge and two magistrates sitting with him, and that there should be trial by jury. Macquarie, who had found Bent most helpful to him, recommended that if the plan were adopted, Bent should be made the first judge. At a later date he suggested that [Jeffery Hart Bent](#) (q.v.), a brother of the judge-advocate, should be appointed an assistant-judge. Ellis Bent was, however, passed over, and the position of judge was given to his brother. Ellis Bent had been treated with great consideration by Macquarie in connexion with the erection of a house for his use, but became at odds with the governor on account of the delay in building a suitable court house. Macquarie also considered that Bent did not treat him with proper respect, and he could not persuade him to frame port regulations in accordance with his wishes. Like his brother, Bent disagreed with Macquarie on the question of the treatment of emancipists, and in February 1815 the governor, after setting out the position in a dispatch to Earl Bathurst, asked that Bent should be instructed to treat him with "more respect and deference, and that Your Lordship will define in express terms how far Mr Bent is subject to my orders and control and how far he is bound to assist me with his legal advice when called upon for that purpose". As a result Bent was recalled, but before the news of this could reach Sydney he died there on 10 November 1815. He left a widow and four children, and a fifth was born subsequently. A pension Of £200 a year was granted to Mrs Bent in 1817 and she returned to England.

Ellis Bent was an amiable, hardworking and competent official. He was no doubt encouraged by his brother in his opposition to the governor, and the fact that he was in bad health from the time of his arrival, and often overworked, did not help matters. Macquarie appears to have acted with both moderation and consideration.

Admissions to Peterhouse, p. 373; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols VII, VIII, IX; ser. IV, vol. I; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. 87, p. 636; Marion Phillips, *A Colonial Autocracy*.

BENT, JEFFERY HART (1780-1852),

First judge in Australia,

He was the son of Robert Bent and elder brother of [Ellis Bent](#) (q.v.), born in 1780, was educated at Mr Barnes's school, Manchester, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1804, and M.A. in 1807. In volume III of *Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge*, his first name is given as Geoffrey. He was called to the bar in 1806, was appointed judge of the supreme court of New South Wales in 1814, and arrived at Sydney on 28 July of that year. He had been only a few weeks in the

colony before he was appealing to Earl Bathurst against a decision of [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) to fit up one of the wings of the hospital as a temporary court house. There was much delay in holding the first sitting of the court, which was eventually fixed for 1 May 1815, and even then there were repeated adjournments because Bent had laid down the principle that anyone who had been transported could not be allowed to practise as an attorney. Macquarie was anxious that all convicts who had expiated their crime should be given every opportunity to rehabilitate themselves and lead normal lives as members of the community. Some of the men objected to by Bent had hitherto been permitted to plead before his brother, Ellis Bent, the judge-advocate, and Macquarie was satisfied that no evil consequences had resulted. He pointed out, too, that under the new regulations there would be only one attorney in the colony who would be able to plead, and that therefore one party only in each suit could have legal assistance in bringing his case forward. The tone of Bent's communications to the governor showed a great want of respect, and on 1 July 1815 Macquarie wrote to Earl Bathurst about the Bent brothers, stating that it had now become "absolutely necessary for the good of the colony . . . that they or I should be removed from it". Both of the brothers were recalled and Jeffery Bent left for England in 1817. He was subsequently chief justice of Grenada from 1820 to 1833, of St Lucia, 1833 to 1836, and from 1836 to 1852 of British Guiana. He died at Georgetown, Demerara, on 29 June 1852.

Bent was difficult and autocratic. His feelings on the employment of ex-convicts in courts are to some extent understandable, but he made no allowance for the differing views of Macquarie and the difficulties with which the governor had to contend.

Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge, vol. III; F. Boase, *Modern English Biography*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols VII to IX, ser. IV, vol. I; *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. 122, p. 322; Marion Phillips, *A Colonial Autocracy*.



BENT, SIR THOMAS (1838-1909),

Politician,

He was born at Penrith, New South Wales, on 7 December 1838. His father, a contractor, came to Melbourne in 1849, where he afterwards became a market-gardener. Bent's first position was in a shop, but soon afterwards he became an assistant in his father's garden. He had received little education and, in his own words, had no childhood. Before he was 21 he was working a garden of his own near McKinnon on the outskirts of Melbourne. In 1861 he was appointed rate-collector for Brighton, and a year later was elected a councillor of the shire of Moorabbin, of which he became president a few years later. In 1871 he opposed [George Higinbotham](#) (q.v.) for the Brighton seat in the legislative assembly and, to the

amazement of everyone, was returned. But Bent was personally popular and had thoroughly canvassed the electorate. In 1874 he was elected a councillor for Brighton and resigned his position of rate-collector. He was afterwards mayor of Brighton no fewer than nine times. It has been stated that he never missed a council or committee meeting. In 1880 he became minister of public works in the [Service](#) (q.v.) ministry, and in July 1881 he was minister of railways and vice-president of the board of land and works in the [O'Loughlen](#) (q.v.) ministry which came in with the slogan "Peace, Progress and Prosperity", and, though looked upon by many as a stop-gap ministry, lasted until March 1883. Bent proposed an extensive programme involving the construction of 800 miles of railway. Possibly all the lines could not have been defended, but, though Bent has been accused of courting popularity by pro- trusing every district a railway, the outlay in most cases was warranted. The time had come to open up the country. In October 1887 Bent was a candidate for the speakership, but was defeated by Sir Matthew Davies. In October 1890 he was appointed chairman of the first railway standing committee and did good work, scrutinizing closely the question of cost in relation to public utility. In 1892 he was elected speaker, defeating two good candidates in [Sir Henry Wrixon](#) (q.v.) and John Gavan Duffy. Bent was scarcely suitable for speaker by temperament, and the extent of his knowledge of parliamentary law was at least doubtful. He was, however, a better tactician than either of his adversaries, and his personal popularity was always a valuable asset.

Bent was one of the early land-boomers and at one time thought himself to be a rich man. During the financial crisis of 1893 he became bankrupt of everything except courage and cheerfulness. At the election held in 1894 he lost his seat in parliament and retired to the country, where he made a living by dairy-farming. This placed him on his feet again, and in after years he often said that he never saw a cow without wanting to take off his hat to her. In 1897 he was a candidate for the Port Fairy seat in the legislative assembly, but polled so few votes that he lost his deposit. It was considered that his political life was over, and when he became a candidate for his old seat at Brighton in 1900, nobody thought that he had the slightest chance. However, he won the seat by a substantial majority. In June 1902 he became a member of the Irvine ministry as minister of public works and health and vice-president of the board of lands and works. From February to July 1903, he was minister of railways. It was during this period that the great engine-drivers' strike occurred, which was only broken by the firmness of Bent and the premier, Irvine. In February 1904 he succeeded Irvine as premier and remained in office for nearly five years. In addition to being premier, Bent had the portfolios of public works and railways. Much legislation was passed relating to improvements in public health, education, old age pensions, and water conservation. In March 1907 he took a trip to England for reasons of health, and returned in August. In June 1908 he was made a K.C.M.G., but on 4 December his government was defeated and went out of office. He was bitterly attacked in connexion with some land transactions on the route of a suburban railway, but an inquiry into his government's land dealings freed Bent from the suspicion that these had been carried out for his personal profit. He died after a short illness on 17 September 1909. He was married twice: (1) to Miss Hall and (2) to Miss Huntley, and was survived by a daughter of the second marriage.

Bent was a remarkable man, who made his way by a combination of astuteness and personal popularity. The slim youth with a joke for everyone, who was elected a shire councillor at 24 years of age, became a corpulent man in later life, with a determined

heavy walk and a rolling body. He knew the weak side of human nature and could play on it, and he had a good command of English, which he used freely. He could play the buffoon on the public platform with snatches of song, reminiscences, and execrable jokes, apparently impromptu, but often carefully prepared. His appeal was to the average man and he knew what he was doing. In parliament he was an excellent whip and, in the cabinet, a man of force who believed in his country. He had been given little education, but accumulated a fund of knowledge. Some of the most important steps in the extension of secondary education were made while he was premier, and he came to the rescue of Melbourne university when better educated men seemed indifferent to its troubles. A man of action rather than a thinker, he succeeded in getting important things done when finer spirits might have failed.

The Age, 18 September 1909; *The Argus*, 18 September 1909; *The Year Book of Australia*, 1898 and 1902; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

BERNAYS, LEWIS ADOLPHUS (1831-1908),

Public servant,

He was the son of Dr A. Bernays, professor of German language and literature at King's College, London, was born on 3 May 1831. He was educated at King's College, and at the age of nineteen, emigrated to New Zealand, where he engaged in sheep farming. About two years later he went to Sydney, and in 1852 obtained a position on the staff of the parliament of New South Wales. At the end of 1859 he was appointed clerk to the legislative assembly of Queensland, came to Brisbane in 1860, and was present at the opening of the first parliament. He organized the inner working of parliament, became an authority on procedure, and was the guide and friend of successive generations of members of parliament, until his death at Brisbane on 22 August 1908.

Bernays had other activities and was for a time secretary to the Brisbane board of waterworks and afterwards a member of the board. He was one of the founders of the Queensland Acclimatisation Society, and for a period its president. He was interested in economic botany, published in 1872 *The Olive and its Products*, and in 1883 *Cultural Industries for Queensland; Papers on the Cultivation of Useful Plants Suited to the Climate of Queensland*. He married Mary, daughter of William Borton, and was survived by four sons and four daughters. He was created C.M.G. in 1892.

Bernays was a highly competent public servant, who exercised no little influence in the Queensland parliament. He knew thoroughly its law and practice, and in times of difficulties party leaders naturally turned to him. He was a good friend, a man of culture; and he remained a student all his life. One of his sons, Charles Arrowsmith Bernays, born in 1862, was the author of *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*, and of *Queensland--Our Seventh Political Decade*.

The Brisbane Courier, 24 August 1908; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *Who's Who*, 1908; *Burke's Peerage* etc., 1908.

BERRY, ALEXANDER (1781-1873),

Pioneer,

He was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, on 30 November 1781. He was educated at the Grammar School at Cupar, and afterwards studied medicine at St Andrews and at Edinburgh University. He was then appointed as surgeon's mate on an Indiaman bound to China, but having to attend the flogging of seamen led to his ceasing to follow his profession, and in 1807 he became part owner and super-cargo of a ship, the *City of Edinburgh*. He reached Sydney on 13 January 1808, subsequently voyaged to islands in the Pacific and New Zealand, and in December 1809, by the use of much tact and firmness, succeeded in rescuing a woman, two girl children and the ship's boy of the *Boyd*, all the rest of the ship's crew having been massacred by the Maoris. Berry made various trading voyages, but in 1812 the *City of Edinburgh* became waterlogged near the Azores and sank, though Berry succeeded in reaching the island of Graciosa in one of the boats. He found his way to Cadiz, where he met Edward Wollstonecraft, who became his agent and afterwards his partner. In 1819 they settled in Sydney and Berry at once established a high reputation. In February 1820, [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) described him in a dispatch which Berry took to England as "an eminent merchant of this place". Both the partners obtained grants of land, and in 1822 another large grant near the Shoalhaven River was obtained, which was of a swampy nature and considered to be unfit for sheep. A large number of assigned men was obtained, and the land was drained by digging a canal between the Shoalhaven and Crookhaven rivers. The partnership continued until 1831, when Wollstonecraft died. Berry managed the convicts chiefly by moral influence, found that many of them had been transported for comparatively trivial offences, and that if well treated they were willing to work well. In after years Berry proved to be a most considerate landlord when there was much settlement on his estate. He was made a magistrate, in April 1828 was nominated a member of the legislative council, and he was also a member of the new legislative council formed in 1856, from which he resigned in 1861. He was a poor speaker and had little influence on the legislation of his time. He lived to be nearly 92 and died at Sydney in full possession of his faculties on 17 September 1873. He married Elizabeth Wollstonecraft, his partner's sister, who died in 1845. He had no children.

Berry contributed a paper "On the Geology of Part of the Coast of New South Wales" to the *Geographical Memoirs*, published by [Barron Field](#) (q.v.) in 1825, and he left in manuscript his *Reminiscences* which were not published until 1912. The account of his adventurous early days is interesting, but only a few pages were given to his life in Australia. He was well-read, had much knowledge, and had a good memory, but he seems to have been a man of modest nature who did not realize how interesting much of the life of the period would have been had he chosen to record it. His draining of the land at Shoalhaven was an admirable piece of work which led to the development of the district.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 19 September 1873; *Reminiscences of Alexander Berry*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols VI, VII, X to XVII, XXIII; J. Jervis, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVII, pp. 18-87; J. H. Watson, *ibid*, vol. III, pp. 234-5.



BERRY, SIR GRAHAM (1822-1904),

Premier of Victoria,

He was born at Twickenham, near London, on 28 August 1822. His father, Benjamin Berry, was a fairly prosperous tradesman, who had married a Miss Clara Graham. Their son had few educational advantages, and on leaving school at an early age was apprenticed to a draper. Subsequently he was in business for himself at Chelsea. In 1852 he emigrated to Melbourne and opened a business as a general storekeeper and wine and spirit merchant at Prahran, but receiving a legacy, returned to England on business in 1856. He came back to Australia in 1857 and in 1860 bought the *Collingwood Observer*. In the same year he was elected to the legislative assembly for East Melbourne, almost by chance. A dissolution of parliament had been granted, it was known that there would shortly be another election, and the other candidates withdrew to save the expense of a double election. In 1861 Berry changed his constituency to the neighbouring one of Collingwood and was elected at the head of the poll. As a private member he spoke frequently, and about 1865 became a member of a group in the opposition corner which advocated a policy of protection. He lost his seat at the 1866 election and then went to Geelong and bought an interest in the *Geelong Register*. He was elected for Geelong West in 1868 and became treasurer in the [J. Macpherson](#) (q.v.) ministry in January 1870. Macpherson resigned in the following April. In June 1871 Berry became treasurer and commissioner of trade and customs in the [C. G. Duffy](#) (q.v.) ministry and succeeded in increasing the small protective duties of the time. He, however, resigned in May 1872 on account of objection having been taken to the appointment of his father-in-law as a pier-master.

In August 1875 Berry formed his first ministry and attempted to bring in a land tax with exemptions for small estates. The ministry was defeated and the [James McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry was formed in October. Berry had been refused a dissolution and under a sense of grievance organized a policy of stonewalling, and also, as president of a reform league, addressed many meetings throughout the country. After the 1877 election Berry's followers constituted about three-quarters of the house. He immediately carried a land tax bill through the assembly, and after some delay it was also carried in the legislative council. But ill-feeling between the two houses grew. When Berry included payment of members in the appropriation bill instead of bringing in a separate bill, the council refused to pass the appropriation bill. Early in January 1878, a *Government Gazette Extraordinary* was issued, announcing that the governor in council had dismissed all the judges of county courts, courts of mines and insolvency; all police magistrates, coroners and wardens of goldfields; the engineer in chief of railways; a large number of heads of departments; and about a hundred other highly paid officials. Opponents of Berry maintained that this was simply a vindictive reprisal on the council, whose members had many friends among those dismissed. The government claimed that as the appropriation bill had not been

passed, it lacked the money to pay salaries. The bitterest feelings were aroused and there was panic in financial circles. As the result of negotiations between the houses, an act authorizing payment of members was passed, and the appropriation bill was again submitted and agreed to. Reform of the council then became a popular cry and an attempt was made to pass a constitution amendment bill. It was thrown out by the council, and Berry and [C. H. Pearson](#) (q.v.) went as an embassy to England to put the assembly's case before the colonial office. Berry declared that the embassy was a complete success, and when he returned he was met by enthusiastic and cheering crowds throughout the length of Collins-street, Melbourne. In reality, he had failed, for practically he had been told that the colony needed no further powers to enable it to manage its own affairs. Early in 1880 Berry's vast majority had disappeared and [James Service](#) (q.v.) came into power for a few months. There was a second election in 1880, at which Berry again obtained a majority and was premier from August 1880 to July 1881. A legislative council reform act was passed, which increased the number of members and reduced the qualification for franchise to all freeholders of £10 annual value. Berry was defeated in July 1881, and was never again premier. In 1883 the opposing forces were so nearly equal that a coalition was effected with James Service as premier and Berry as chief secretary. This ministry lasted nearly three years and useful work was done. In 1883, with Service, he represented Victoria at the federal convention, and was again a representative at the federal council of Australia in January 1886. He was then appointed agent-general for the colony of Victoria in London, and was created a K.C.M.G. soon after his arrival in England. He returned to Melbourne at the end of 1891 and was elected as member for East Bourke Boroughs in 1892. He was treasurer in the Shiels ministry from April 1892 to January 1893, and was then elected speaker in succession to [Thomas Bent](#) (q.v.). He carried out his duties with success, but lost his seat at the election of 1897. Parliament then made a grant of £3100 to purchase an annuity Of £500 a year for him, and he lived in retirement until his death on 25 January 1904. He was twice married and was survived by eight children of his first marriage and seven of his second.

Berry had few advantages in his youth but educated himself by hard reading and contact with his fellow-men. His fine oratory was marred to some extent in his early days by careless grammar and uncertainty in his aspirates. With the years his speaking gained in polish and dignity without losing its force. An excellent parliamentary tactician and a clever handler of men, he had a great effect on his time, not so much by the actual measures he passed as in his rousing of the power of democracy. He was hated and feared by the moneyed classes, and at one period seemed to them to be merely a dangerous demagogue. In spite of his vanity and egotism he was really interested in the advancement of the people as a whole, and did valuable work against opponents growing too set in their conservatism, and too afraid of innovations. He did his share in the campaign for the unlocking of the lands, and for good or ill was largely instrumental in making protection the settled policy of Victoria.

The Age, Melbourne, 26 January 1904; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 26 January 1904; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin: A Sketch*.

BEVAN, LLEWELYN DAVID (1842-1918),

Congregational divine,

He was born at Llanelly, Wales, on 11 September 1842. He was the son of Hopkin Bevan, an actuary, his mother was the daughter of a congregational minister, and ancestors on both sides of the family had been well-known preachers. Bevan was educated at University College School, London, and London University, which he entered in 1858. He graduated B.A. and LL.B. with first-class honours, and entering the congregational ministry in 1865, became assistant minister to Dr Thomas Binney at the King's Weigh-House chapel, and in 1869 pastor of the Tottenham Court Road chapel. Under his ministry the congregation steadily increased and the building, one of the largest churches in London, was often crowded. In 1870 Bevan married Louisa Jane, daughter of Dr Willett, and somewhat later became lecturer in English language and literature at New College while still retaining his pastorate. He also stood for the London school board and won a seat in spite of much opposition. In 1874 he visited America and for two months ministered at the Central church, Brooklyn.

Bevan, though still a young man, had allowed himself to undertake so many responsibilities that he began to feel the strain of them, and his time was so taken up he had little opportunity for even keeping up his reading. He was offered the Collins-street Independent church at Melbourne, and the Old Park Street church at Boston, but declined both. In 1876 he went to the Brick Presbyterian church, New York, one of the most important churches in the city. But though successful in his work, in 1882 he returned to London, having accepted a newly-established church at Highbury Quadrant. There he had one of the largest congregations in London, with a men's meeting numbering four hundred. He kept up his interest in social questions, and four times was offered a seat in the House of Commons. One of these included his native town, and had he accepted, he would have been returned unopposed. He felt honoured by these requests, but it would have been impossible to be a member of parliament and also keep up his ministry, in which he was doing excellent work. In 1886 he was for the third time offered the pastorate at Melbourne and decided to accept it, largely because he felt the change would be good for his growing family whose health often suffered during the winter months.

At Melbourne Bevan found a large church with an attendance of well over one thousand, two mission churches and a large number of societies. To these he added a literary society and introduced the holding of a mid-day service every Thursday. At the centennial exhibition held in 1888 he was chairman of the jury of education, which entailed much work, and he also kept up his interest in social questions. When the London dock strike occurred in 1889 he preached the sermon when the Congregational Union and the Trades Hall council united in a religious service at the town hall, Melbourne, at which the collection on behalf of the dock labourers came to £80 0s. 1½d. He was much pleased when the council of the Trades Hall presented him with a box containing the odd three halfpence. But again he found there was no end to his employments, and in 1891 was glad to have the opportunity of revisiting

England to attend the international Congregational council, of which he had been elected one of the four vice-presidents. Returning to Australia Bevan shortly afterwards found Melbourne plunged in the financial troubles that followed the breaking of the land boom. With his usual energy he joined in the movement to help the unemployed, and he also endeavoured to popularize his church by inviting discussion after the services. During the federation campaign he spoke in favour of it at many centres. At the time of the first federal election in 1901 he was asked to contest Corangamite but declined to do so. As the years went by his church began like other city churches to suffer from the exodus to outer suburbs, and he felt that possibly a younger man was needed to cope with the changed position. In 1909 he accepted the post of principal of Parkin Congregational College, Adelaide. He was now 67 years of age and believed he could do better work in a less strenuous field of action. The college was for young men preparing for the Congregational ministry, and Bevan's wisdom, knowledge and wide experience of life, fitted him admirably for his new work. He died at Adelaide on 19 July 1918. His wife survived him with three sons and four daughters. There is a stained glass window to his memory at the Collins-street Independent church, Melbourne. He was given the honorary degree of D.D. by the university of Princeton. His eldest son, Rev. H. L. W. Bevan, was a missionary in China, his second son, David J. D. Bevan, was for some time judge in the Northern Territory, Australia, and his third, Louis R. O. Bevan, was a professor at the university of Pekin.

Bevan was a striking figure with a ruddy countenance and leonine mane of hair, which in later years was snow white. He had amazing energy, charity and optimism, a catholic outlook on life, and great powers as an orator and preacher.

Louisa J. Bevan, *The Life and Reminiscences of Llewelyn David Bevan*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 22 July 1918; *The Register*, Adelaide, 20 July, 1918; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 20 July, 1918.

BIDWILL, JOHN CARNE (1815-1853),

Botanist,

He was the eldest son of James G. Bidwill, a merchant of Exeter, England, was born at Exeter in 1815. He was educated for a commercial life but developed an interest in science, and in particular, botany. He arrived at Sydney in September 1838, intending to take up land, though he had also some connexion with a firm of Sydney merchants. Finding there would be delay in obtaining land, he went in a schooner to New Zealand, arrived at the Bay of Islands on 5 February 1839, and during the next two months made a long journey into the interior of the north island collecting botanical and other scientific specimens. An account of this journey, *Rambles in New Zealand*, was published in London in 1841. He tells us that "these rambles were abruptly put an end to by the increasing business of the mercantile firm at Sydney with which I am connected" (*Rambles*, p. 88), but he returned to New Zealand in 1840 and spent some time at Port Nicholson and its neighbourhood. About the year 1842 he met Joseph Dalton Hooker who, in his Introductory *Essay to the Flora of Tasmania*, mentions that Bidwill accompanied him "in my excursions round Port Jackson and impressed

me deeply with the extent of his knowledge and fertile talents". On 1 September 1847 he became temporary government botanist and director of the botanic gardens, Sydney, until the newly-appointed director, Charles Moore, arrived in Australia and took up his duties in January 1848. Bidwill was then appointed commissioner of crown lands and chairman of the bench of magistrates for the district of Wide Bay in what is now Queensland. In 1851, while marking out a new road to the Moreton Bay district, he became separated from his companions and was lost without food for eight days. He eventually succeeded in cutting a way through the scrub with a pocket hook, but never properly recovered from his privations, and died on 16 March 1853 at Tinana, Wide Bay, at the early age of 38. He discovered the Bunya Bunya tree (*Araucaria Bidwilli*), of which he took a young living plant to England in 1843, the Dammara or Queensland kauri pine (*Dammara robusta*), and the *Nymphae gigantea*.

J. H. Maiden, *The Sydney Botanic Gardens Biographical Notes*, No. VIII; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, 1853, II, p. 209.

BIGGE, JOHN THOMAS (1780-1843),

Judge and king's commissioner

He was the second son of Thomas Charles Bigge. He was born in Northumberland, England, in 1780 and educated at Newcastle Grammar School, Westminster School, London, and Christ Church Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1801: M.A. in 1804, and was called to the bar in 1806. After practising as a barrister for some years he was made chief justice of Trinidad in the West Indies, and after his return to England in 1818 was appointed a commissioner to inquire into the state of New South Wales. He left England on 30 April 1819 and arrived at Sydney on 26 September.

The powers given to Bigge were very wide, and it was inevitable that he should come into conflict with [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.). Macquarie had received instructions that he must adopt any alterations or improvements Bigge might suggest, the only alternative being that should he take upon himself the "heavy responsibility of declining to accept his suggestions, you will communicate to me without delay the reasons for your refusal for the special consideration and decision of His Royal Highness". An early clash took place when Macquarie insisted on appointing Dr Redfern as a magistrate in spite of Bigge's strongly expressed disapproval. In due course a dispatch from Lord Bathurst, while giving full credit to Macquarie's motives, directed that Redfern should be removed from the magistracy. A second source of trouble arose when Macquarie sent a questionnaire to the magistrates and chaplains in New South Wales desiring them to express their opinions on the improvements that had taken place during the governor's administration. Bigge naturally felt that this was an interference with his duties as a commissioner. In February 1820 Bigge went to Hobart and soon established harmonious relations with Lieutenant-governor [Sorell](#) (q.v.). He spent six weeks in the south of the island and then, accompanied by Sorell, went north to Port Dalrymple, going most thoroughly into the problems he had to deal with. He returned from Tasmania, arrived at Sydney on 4 June, and resumed his inquiries in New South Wales. He left Sydney for England on 14 February 1821 and the first part of his "Report of the Commissioner of Inquiry into the State of the

Colony of New South Wales", dated 6 May 1822, was ordered by the House of Commons to be printed on 19 June. The second report "On the judicial Establishments of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land", and the third "On the State of Agriculture and Trade in the Colony of New South Wales" were both ordered to be printed on 4 July 1823. Macquarie's term as governor came to an end in November 1821 and the carrying out of the recommendations was left to his successor [Sir Thomas Brisbane](#) (q.v.).

In July 1822 Bigge was appointed a joint commissioner with Major W. M. G. Colebrooke to inquire into the state of the colonies of the Cape of Good Hope, Mauritius and Ceylon. The reports of these gentlemen were of an exhaustive and conscientious nature and were not completed until 1831. Bigge was afterwards in ill-health from the effects of a fall from his horse, and he died in the year 1843.

Bigge's reports were extremely valuable. He came into conflict with Macquarie largely because the views of the English authorities and those of Macquarie were completely opposed. In England the theory that crime could be cured by severity of punishment still held sway, but Macquarie had come into close contact with convicts and found that kindness and the giving of better opportunities were often more effective. Macquarie too had vision and could foresee that Australia might emerge into something much more important than a mere convict settlement. But he had the defects of his qualities, and it is interesting to find in Bigge's first report that he found much less to criticize in Sorell's work than in Macquarie's. However blighting the effects of Bigge's report may have appeared it must be remembered that he was bound by the terms of his commission, and he should be given full credit for the admirable work he did within its limitations.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols X, XI; R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; G. M. Theal, *History of South Africa*, vol. I, 4th ed., p. 397; Marion Phillips, *A Colonial Autocracy*; J. Dennis, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXIII, pp. 411-72; M. H. Ellis, *ibid*, vol. XXVII, pp. 93-126. The last two writers both speak strongly in defence of Macquarie.



BLACKET, EDMUND THOMAS (1817-1883),

Architect,

He was the son of a London merchant, was born at Smithfield, London, on 25 August 1817. He was educated at the Milhil School, a Congregational college, near Barnet. On leaving school he went into his father's office and three years later, at the age of 20, took a position in a linen mill in Yorkshire. He was much interested in architecture and spent his holidays sketching and measuring old buildings, but his father opposed his taking up this profession, and in June 1842 Blacket left England intending to settle in New Zealand. He had letters of introduction to residents of

Sydney, and obtaining a position as an inspector of buildings and teacher in the Church of England schools, decided to stay there. In 1845 he began to practise as an architect, and in 1850 was appointed colonial architect at Sydney. His salary was only £300 a year and the discovery of gold having caused much increase in the price of living, Blacket in 1854 resigned from the public service and began private practice. He had been promised the main building for the university, which was begun at the end of that year and finished about 1860. The main front measures 410 feet in length, and has a tower in the centre 90 feet high. The great hall, a beautifully proportioned piece of work at the right hand end, is 135 feet by 45 feet, with an open-timbered roof 70 feet from the floor. Blacket was also responsible for the St Paul's College building.

Blacket became established as a leading architect in Sydney and was especially known for his churches. Among these may be mentioned St Andrew's cathedral, Sydney, for which he was not entirely responsible; Goulburn cathedral; St Phillip's, Sydney; St Thomas's, North Sydney; St Mark's, Darling Point; St John's, Glebe; St Stephen's, Newtown and St Paul's, Burwood. It is possibly regrettable that he was not asked to work out a plan for later university buildings, but it is likely that the immense development of the university would have caused such a plan to have had little value. Blacket died suddenly at Sydney on 9 February 1883. His wife died many years before and there was a large family. One of his sons, Cyril Blacket, born in 1857, was in partnership with his father, afterwards designed the chapter-house for St Andrew's cathedral, and was elected president of the Institute of Architects, New South Wales, in 1903.

Blacket was a remarkable example of a self-taught architect. He began his work at a bad period, and there was little beyond his natural good taste and his drawings of old Gothic buildings to guide him. The facade of the university building remains one of the finest pieces of Gothic in Australia, and though objection has been taken to a want of proportion between his towers and spires and the churches to which they are attached, his works have still a high place among the buildings of the period. Personally he was a man of the strictest probity with a great love for his profession.

Art and Architecture, 1905, p. 1; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 12 February 1883; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*.



BLACKHAM, JOHN McCARTHY (1853-1932),

Cricketer,

He was the son of F. Blackham, a newsagent, was born at Fitzroy, Melbourne, on 11 May 1853 (*Wisden*, 1933). Like his contemporary, [Spofforth](#) (q.v.), he became a bank clerk, and held a position in the Colonial Bank of Australasia for many years. He was included in the first eleven of the Carlton Club when only sixteen, in 1874 became wicket-keeper in the Victorian team and held that position for over 20 years. He was a member of the first eight Australian teams to visit England. In what might be called

the first test match, which was played in Australia in March 1877, Blackham was chosen as wicket-keeper. Spofforth, who was used to [Murdoch](#) (q.v.) taking his bowling, refused to play, as he thought Blackham not good enough. However, Blackham caught three and stumped one, and in the next match, a fortnight later, though Murdoch was chosen in the team Blackham retained his position as wicket-keeper. Moreover, he stumped Shaw off Spofforth who was then a really fast bowler. He played in 35 out of the first 39 test matches and was generally considered the finest keeper of his time. In these matches he caught 36 and stumped 24. He was also an excellent bat and had an average of 15.68 for 62 innings in test matches. Scoring was of course generally much lower in those days. Playing for Victoria in intercolonial matches he had an average of over 22. His value as a bat, however, cannot be judged by averages, as he was often at his best when the game was at a critical stage. He was not a success as a captain as he worried too much when off the field. After his retirement in 1895 a match for his benefit was arranged and an annuity was bought with the proceeds. He died at Melbourne on 28 December 1932.

Blackham was of a rather retiring disposition but in his later years, as a regular attendant at all matches, he liked to have his old friends about him and was full of anecdotes, reminiscences, and comparisons between players of various periods. As a cricketer he was the essence of fairness, and his enthusiasm for the game never slackened. It is usually claimed that he was the first wicket-keeper to dispense with a longstop to a fast bowler, but that is not strictly correct as it had sometimes been done in England. Blackham, however, was so expert that he demonstrated that it would pay to do so. He stood remarkably close to the wickets and when stumping gathered the ball and took off the bails in practically one action. He also took the ball beautifully from the field and never lost his alertness. In the opinion of many good judges he was the greatest wicket-keeper of all time. Other men both in England and Australia have done remarkably fine work, but in Blackham's day less attention was paid to preparing the wicket and there was no certainty as to how the ball would behave.

The Age, Melbourne, 29 December, 1932; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 29 December 1932; *Wisden*, 1933; E. E. Bean, *Test Cricket in England and Australia*; personal knowledge.

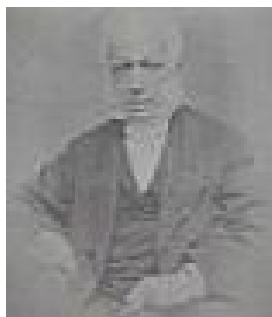
BLAIR, DAVID (1820-1899),

Journalist,

He came from a north of Ireland family and was born in 1820. He studied for the ministry and came to Australia in 1850 at the suggestion of [Dr Lang](#) (q.v.), the intention being that he should go into the back country as a missionary. Blair, however, took up journalism in Sydney, where he was associated with [Parkes](#) (q.v.) on the *Empire* newspaper. Blair went to Victoria in 1852 and had a long and varied career as a journalist. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly of Victoria in 1856 and again in 1868, but did not make any special mark in politics. In 1876 he edited the *Speeches of Henry Parkes*, and in 1879 he published *The History of Australasia--to the Establishment of Self-Government*, based largely on the works of his predecessors. In 1881 appeared his *Cyclopaedia of Australasia*, a useful

compilation. Blair, who was a man of scholarly taste with a fine memory, died at Melbourne on 19 February 1899. He married and was survived by children. In addition to the works mentioned he was the author of several pamphlets.

The Age, Melbourne, 20 February 1899; Blair, *Cyclopaedia of Australasia*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



BLAND, WILLIAM (1789-1868),

Public man and politician,

He was the son of Robert Bland, a well-known physician, was born in London on 5 November 1789. He was well educated, studied medicine, and in 1809 was appointed a surgeon in the royal navy. In 1813 he had a quarrel with Robert Case, the purser on H.M.S. *Hesper*, as a result of which Case challenged Bland. Case was shot by Bland, who was tried with his second, Lieutenant Randall, for murder and found guilty with a recommendation to mercy. Bland was sentenced to transportation for seven years and Randall for eight years. The story of a second duel mentioned in most of the authorities appears to be without foundation. Bland arrived in Sydney in 1814, was shortly afterwards emancipated, and began to practise as a physician. He married in 1817, but a few months later brought an action for divorce and recovered £2000 from the co-respondent. In September 1818 he was charged and convicted of libelling [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.), and sentenced to 12 months' imprisonment and a fine of £50. The libels were contained in a manuscript book which Bland had dropped in the Parramatta-road.

After his release Bland took up his practice again and became a successful physician. He took much interest in the benevolent asylum, and in March 1828 [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) spoke in the highest terms of the work he was doing there as medical attendant. He was also interested in the agitation for political freedom, trial by jury, and other problems of the period. He published in 1838 *New South Wales. Examination of Mr James Macarthur's* (q.v. [under entry for [John Macarthur](#)]) *Work, "New South Wales, its Present State and Future Prospects"* in which he vigorously combated Macarthur's views, and in 1840 he printed his *Letter from the Australian Patriotic Association to C. Buller Esq., M.P.*, the first of a series reprinted in a volume in 1849, *Letters to Charles Buller*. He also published in 1842 *Objections to the Project of His Excellency Sir George Gipps for raising a Loan*. In July 1843 Bland was returned with [Wentworth](#) (q.v.) to represent the city of Sydney at the first election for the legislative council, and the two were henceforth closely associated in the struggle for responsible government. Bland and his associates, however, were anxious to continue the transportation system, while Buller held that representative government and transportation were incompatible. Wentworth valued Bland highly and at the 1848 election said "Whatever your verdict may be with regard to myself--I

charge you never to forget your tried, devoted, indefatigable friend William Bland". Despite this Bland was defeated although Wentworth headed the poll. Bland was subsequently appointed a member of the legislative council under the new constitution, but resigned his seat some time before his death at Sydney on 21 July 1868.

Bland was energetic, kindly and unselfish, but his temperament was inclined to be fiery. In spite of his experience as a young man he was so incensed in 1849 when [Lowe](#) (q.v.) objected to ex-convicts being made members of the proposed senate of the university, that he actually challenged him. He was a very able physician and surgeon, much given to philanthropy, and much interested in education. He was one of the founders of Sydney College and its honorary treasurer for a long period. He had an inventive mind, and among other things devised "an atmotic ship" which appears to have been a precursor of the Zeppelin. He was one of the leading men of his time, and his work during the constitutional struggle was of great value.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 22 July 1868; *The Empire*, Sydney, 22 July 1868; N. J. Dunlop, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XI, pp. 321-51; *Account of the Duel Between William Bland and Robert Case*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XI, XIV, XXVI; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; A. Patchett Martin, *Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke*, vol. I.

BLASHKI, M.,

See [EVERGOOD, MILES](#).



BLAXLAND, GREGORY (1771-1852),

Pioneer and explorer,

He was born in Kent, England, in 1771 (*Burke's Colonial Gentry* 1891). In 1805, with his brother [John Blaxland](#) (q.v.), he arranged with the government to go to Australia as a free settler. He came of farming stock, had some capital, and as the English authorities thought it advisable to encourage settlers of a good class, he was given a free passage for himself and family, a grant of land, and other privileges. He arrived at Sydney in April 1806 and in 1808 was associated with the [Macarthur](#) (q.v.) faction in the deposing of [Governor Bligh](#) (q.v.). He made his peace with Governor Macquarie but fell out of favour later on. In 1813 Blaxland, who was living at South Creek within a few miles of the mountains and had done a little exploration, arranged an expedition with [William Lawson](#) (q.v.) and [W. C. Wentworth](#) (q.v.) to cross the mountains. Starting on 11 May the three explorers, with four convicts, decided to keep to the ridges instead of endeavouring to find a way through the gullies, and on

29 May found themselves on the other side with good grass land before them. On 1 June they turned back and arrived at their homes on 6 June. An important and remarkable piece of work had been done, but at first its importance was not realized. In February 1814, after [G. W. Evans](#) (q.v.) had made his expedition, a grant of 1000 acres of the newly discovered country was made to each of the three explorers.

Blaxland did no further exploring. About 1819 he bought land near his brother at Newington on the Parramatta. He did experimental work with fodder plants and imported vine-stocks from the Cape of Good Hope. He visited England and in February 1823 was in London, as is shown by the preface to his *A Journal of a Tour of Discovery across the Blue Mountains* published in that year. In the same year he was awarded the silver medal of the Royal Society of Arts for some wine he had exported to London, and five years later he received its gold medal. In January 1827 Blaxland was elected by a public meeting with two others to present a petition to [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) asking that "Trial by jury" and "Taxation by Representation" should be extended to the colony.

Blaxland was engaged during the next few years in wine-making. and other activities, but took no prominent part in the life of the colony. For the last six months of his life he was suffering a great deal with pains in his head which affected his mind, and he died by his own hand on 31 December 1852. He married in 1798 Eliza, daughter of John Spurden, and was survived by sons and daughters.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; A. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols V, VII, VIII and other volumes; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 4 January 1853; J. K. S. Houison, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXII, pp. 1-41; W. L. Havard, *ibid*, vol. XXIII, pp. 28-42.



BLAXLAND, JOHN (1769-1845),

Pioneer,

He was born in Kent, on 4 January 1769. Educated at King's School, Canterbury, he entered the army and became a captain. He resigned his commission in 1792, settled down on an estate at Newington, and in 1805 decided to emigrate to Australia with his brother [Gregory Blaxland](#) (q.v.). He made a good bargain with the English government which agreed that if he brought £6000 to the colony he would be granted 8000 acres of land, the labour of 80 convicts who would be fed for 18 months by the government and a free passage for himself, his wife, children and servants. He decided, however, to charter a ship and arrived at Port Jackson on 4 April 1807, with instructions to [Governor Bligh](#) (q.v.) to give him various concessions in place of the free passage. Bligh was no more helpful than he thought necessary, but Blaxland obtained cattle from the government herd, started a dairy in Sydney, and also sold meat and vegetables. He did a very useful piece of work in reducing the prices of these necessities, but Bligh was insistent that he should go in for agriculture as well

as grazing. He antagonized Blaxland, who joined in the deposition of Bligh in January 1808, but Blaxland could not get the concessions he wanted from [Colonel Johnston](#) (q.v.) and decided to go to England. Bligh, however, succeeded in getting him arrested at Cape Town and taken to London. After three years in London he obtained a letter to Macquarie directing that the original agreement should be carried out. But Macquarie was obsessed with the idea that the land grants were for the purpose of growing grain and put various obstacles in his way. However, in the eighteenth-twenties, under [Governor Brisbane](#) (q.v.), Blaxland obtained good land in the Hunter valley and was successful as a stock owner. He was a member of the legislative council from 1829 to 1844 and died at Newington on 5 August 1845. Blaxland was married twice and was survived by sons and a daughter.

Blaxland was a keen man of business, anxious to drive a good bargain, and as a free settler was in a stronger position than the emancipists. But he antagonized both Bligh and Macquarie and met with much opposition. In spite of this Blaxland as a pioneer grazier became an important figure in the early development of Australia.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; A. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols V to XXIV; J. K. S. Houison, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXII, pp. 1-41; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1891; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 6 August 1845.



BLIGH, WILLIAM (1754-1817),

Admiral, and governor of New South Wales,

He was the son of Francis and Jane Bligh, was born at Plymouth on 9 September 1754. In 1770 he joined H.M.S. *Hunter* as an able seaman, the term being used only because there was no vacancy for a midshipman. He became a midshipman early in the following year. In September 1771 he was transferred to the *Crescent* and remained on her three years. On 17 March 1776 he was appointed master of the *Resolution*, under the command of [Captain James Cook](#) (q.v.), which sailed from Plymouth in July 1776. It was a remarkable compliment that Bligh should have been selected for this position while still only 21 years of age, but it is evident from Cook's journals that he did his work most efficiently. He reached England again at the end of 1780 and contributed to the account of Cook's third voyage. On 4 February 1781 he was married to Elizabeth Betham, and a few days later was appointed master of the *Belle Poule*. In August he fought under Admiral Parker at the Dogger Bank and was a lieutenant on other vessels during the next 18 months. Between 1783 and 1787 he was a captain in the merchant service. In 1787 he was offered the command of the *Bounty*, on an expedition to procure bread-fruit trees for transmission to the West Indies. The expedition was planned on too small a scale, Bligh had no lieutenant as second-in-command, and no marines for protection in case of mutiny. He carefully looked after

the health of his men and did not treat them with undue severity. In April he sailed from Tahiti and on the 28th of that month Fletcher Christian, who was acting lieutenant, with some companions, seized Bligh while asleep in his cabin and placed him in a boat 23 feet long with 18 other members of the crew. With only four cutlasses for arms, and food and water sufficient for a few days, the boat was cast off loaded to within a few inches of the gunwale. The voyage of about six weeks to Timor was in the circumstances one of the most remarkable ever known. It was possible only because Bligh was a fine seaman and a brave, resourceful and determined man, who by his own force of character was able to bring his crew to safety except for one man killed by natives. Some of the men died shortly afterwards, but Bligh had done all that was possible.

Bligh arrived in London in March 1790. In October he was honourably acquitted at the court-martial to inquire into the loss of the *Bounty*, and shortly afterwards published *A Narrative of the Mutiny on board His Majesty's Ship Bounty*. It was decided that Bligh should be sent out a second time to carry out his earlier instructions and also to explore Torres Strait. This time there were two vessels, the *Providence* and the *Assistant*, which had the equipment lacking on the first voyage. They sailed in August 1791 and returned almost exactly two years later. Bligh had successfully carried out his mission and brought his crews back in good health. He was heartily cheered on quitting his ship. Bligh was on half pay until April 1795 when he was placed in command of the *Calcutta*. He fought in several actions during the next 10 years and showed himself to be a capable officer. On 21 May 1801 Bligh was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in March 1805 [Sir Joseph Banks](#) (q.v.), much in the confidence of the government, offered Bligh the position of governor of New South Wales at a salary of £2000 a year, which was double the amount [King](#) (q.v.) was receiving. Bligh hesitated to accept the offer, for one thing his wife had such a horror of the sea she would not go with him. He decided to accept, making one condition that his son-in-law Lieutenant Putland should be attached to him. He left England in February 1806. One of his instructions was that no spirits were to be landed in the colony without his consent, and it was his endeavour to carry out this that led to his conflict with the military and to his deposition. He arrived in Sydney in August 1806 and was soon at work. He received addresses from the Sydney and Hawkesbury free settlers, who most reasonably asked that all debts should be made payable in currency and that they should have the right to buy and sell in open market. Bligh himself soon realized that there was much to be done in the way of building, education and the control of the liquor traffic. In a dispatch to Windham, a little more than a year after his arrival, he was able to report many improvements, e.g. "the barter of spirituous liquors is prohibited--and the floating paper money of an undefined value--is now obliged to be drawn payable in sterling". The whole dispatch suggests that the various difficulties were being vigorously grappled with, and writing to Banks at about the same period he mentions that "this sink of iniquity Sydney is improving in its manners and in its concerns". On 1 January 1808, 833 settlers signed an address thanking Bligh for having so greatly improved their lot, and assuring him that they would always regard themselves as bound "at the risque of our lives and properties" to support his government. (*H.R. of N.S. W.*, vol. VI, p. 411). But the officers and other monopolists were by no means satisfied. A series of actions was brought, the effect of which was to discredit Bligh and led to the trial of Macarthur for sedition. Unfortunately the judge-advocate, Atkins, was both weak and incompetent as Bligh well knew, and it hampered the governor very much. While

Macarthur was in custody Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston ordered his release, and on 26 January 1808 the New South Wales Corps marched to government house and placed Bligh under arrest. This continued for over a year. He at last agreed to proceed to England in the *Porpoise*, and undertook not to return to any part of the territory or interfere with the government. It is clear that Bligh never intended to keep this promise. He said afterwards that he signed the paper because he thought it was his duty to regain his ship. He was dealing with mutineers and he considered that he should outwit them if possible. Once on board he assumed command and instead of sailing to England he proceeded to Hobart, where he was received with respect by the Lieutenant-Governor Colonel [David Collins](#) (q.v.). But Collins became luke-warm and Bligh stationed the *Porpoise* at the entrance of Storm Bay Passage. In this position he remained until January 1810. In the meantime it had been decided to recall Bligh and appoint [Lachlan Macquarie](#) (q.v.) as governor. Macquarie was instructed to reinstate Bligh for one day, but this could not be done because Bligh was in Tasmania. All the officials whom Johnston had deposed were reinstated. Bligh returned to Sydney on 17 January 1810 and collected evidence in connexion with the forthcoming trial of Johnston. He sailed for England on 12 May and arrived on 25 October. At the court-martial of Johnston the charges against Bligh were disproved after full investigation, and Johnston was cashiered. On 31 July 1811 Bligh was gazetted rear-admiral of the Blue and in 1812 rear-admiral of the White. In the same year his wife died, and in 1813 he was granted a pension and retired to the Manor House, Farmingham, Kent. In June 1814 he was made vice-admiral of the Blue. He died while on a visit to London on 7 December 1817, and was survived by six daughters.

Bligh was below average height, somewhat heavily built, with black hair, blue eyes, and a pale complexion. He was a thoroughly efficient officer, a great navigator and cartographer, honoured and esteemed by his friends, Nelson, Sir Joseph Banks, Sir Frederick Pollock and other well-known men. By present standards his land transactions with his predecessor King may be questioned, but in those days men felt that if they faced the perils of distant lands they were entitled to some reward. The grants made by King and Bligh were comparatively small when compared with those of [William Paterson](#) (q.v.). The worst that can be said of Bligh is that he had a choleric temper accompanied on occasions by a flow of violent language. He was unfortunate in being the victim of two mutinies, but in each case the circumstances were against him. On the *Bounty* he had no marines to enable him to enforce his authority, and he came into conflict with the forceful but unbalanced personality of Fletcher Christian. In New South Wales, the military officers, the very men who should have supported him, were the chief cause of the evils he was trying to combat. No doubt he might have shown more tact on occasions, but he was not a tyrant and his recent biographers agree in painting him as a brave, just, and great man.

G. Mackaness, *The Life of Vice-Admiral William Bligh*; H. V. Evatt, *Rum Rebellion*; H. S. Montgomerie, *William Bligh of the Bounty*; Owen Rutter, *Turbulent Journey*; Geoffrey Rawson, *Bligh of the "Bounty"*; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols VI and VII; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols V to VII; G. Suttor, *Australian Stories Retold*, p. 6; R. G. Hay, *Journal and Proceedings Parramatta and District Historical Society*, vol. IV; F. M. Bladen, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. I, pp. 192-200.

BLOCKSIDGE, CHARLES WILLIAM.

See [BAYLEBRIDGE, WILLIAM](#)



BLYTH, SIR ARTHUR (1823-1891),

Premier of South Australia,

He was the son of William Blyth and his wife Sarah Wilkins, was born at Birmingham on 21 March 1823. He was educated at King Edward VI Grammar School, and arrived with his parents in South Australia in 1839. His father, who afterwards became a city councillor, established an ironmongery business at Adelaide, which Blyth entered with his brother Neville. He interested himself in municipal work and was a member of the central road board. In 1855 he was elected for Yatala in the old legislative council and assisted in framing the new constitution. Early in 1857 he was elected as one of the representatives of Gumeracha in the first house of assembly, and in August became commissioner of public works in the John Baker ministry which, however, was defeated on 1 September. On 12 June 1858 he was given the same position in the [Hanson](#) (q.v.) ministry, which remained in power until May 1860. In October 1861 he held the treasurer's portfolio in the [Waterhouse](#) (q.v.) ministry which, however, was reconstructed nine days later, when Blyth dropped out. He came back to the ministry, however, as treasurer in February 1862, and was selected as one of the three representatives of South Australia at the intercolonial conference held shortly afterwards. On 4 August 1864 Blyth, taking the positions of premier and commissioner of crown lands and immigration, formed his first ministry, but it was difficult to do useful work, much time being wasted in no-confidence motions. Blyth resigned on 22 March 1865, was treasurer in the third ministry formed by [Ayers](#) (q.v.), but was out of office again in little more than a month. In March 1866 he became chief secretary in [Boucaut's](#) (q.v.) first ministry from March 1866 to May 1867. He was treasurer again in the first [Hart](#) (q.v.) ministry in September 1868, but this ministry was defeated three weeks later. He took the position of commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the second Hart ministry, which lasted from 30 May 1870 to 10 November 1871, when Blyth formed his second ministry, but resigned only ten weeks later. On 22 July 1873 he again became premier and this time took the portfolio of chief secretary. This ministry was a comparatively stable one and lasted until June 1875. It succeeded in doing something for immigration, and after a stern fight passed a free, secular, and compulsory education bill through the assembly. This was defeated in the council. It succeeded, however, in passing an act incorporating the University of Adelaide. On 25 March 1876 Blyth became treasurer in the third Boucaut ministry which resigned less than three months later. In February 1877 he was appointed agent-general for

South Australia in London and held the position capably for many years. He was one of the representatives of South Australia at the 1887 colonial conference. He died in England on 7 December 1891. In 1850 he married Jessie Ann, daughter of Edward Forrest, who survived him with one son and two daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1877 and C.B. in 1886. A good business man of great common sense Blyth was in eleven cabinets and was three times premier. It was, however, a difficult time for legislation and beyond the [Torrens](#) (q.v.) real estate act which Blyth supported, comparatively little important legislation was passed in his period. His brother Neville Blyth (1828-90) was a member of the South Australian house of assembly for several years between 1860 and 1878. He was treasurer from 24 September to 13 October 1868 and minister of education from 26 October 1877 to 27 September 1878. He then went to England where he died on 15 February 1890.

The South Australian Register, 9 December 1891; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide. 9 December 1891; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1891.

BOAKE, BARCROFT HENRY THOMAS (1866-1892),

Poet,

He was born at Sydney on 26 March 1866. His father, Barcroft Capel Boake, was a photographer, his mother, originally Florence Eva Clarke, was the daughter of Henry Clarke an accountant. The son was educated at a school kept by Edward Blackmore. and for a few months at Sydney Grammar School. He showed no particular ability at school and at 17 years of age was placed in the office of a Sydney land-surveyor. In July 1886 he joined E. Commins, a surveyor, and had experience as a field-assistant, working for some time in the Monaro district. One night in July 1888, as a foolish joke, he and another young man pretended to hang themselves, but Boake had put a slip knot in his rope and nearly lost his life. This incident probably affected the remainder of his short life. After spending two years in the surveying camp Boake was disinclined to return to the city, took service as a boundary rider, and worked in New South Wales and Queensland. In May 1890 he joined W. A. Lipscomb, a surveyor, and remained with him until the end of 1891. About this time he began to send verses to the *Bulletin* and was much pleased when they were accepted. In December 1891 he returned to his home to find it a house of gloom. His father's once prosperous business had now failed, and his father was depressed with money difficulties. His mother had died some years before, and his grandmother, for whom he had much affection, was now an invalid. He remained at home for some weeks unable to get work and earning nothing except a few guineas from the *Bulletin*. In April 1892 he one day said to a sister "I have had rather a knock today. I hear that my best girl is going to be married". On 2 May he left the house and did not return. About a week later his body was discovered, suspended by the lash of his stockwhip from the limb of a tree, near the shore of Long Bay, Middle Harbour. He was of an habitually melancholy temperament, had a weak heart which had been further depressed by over-smoking, and a combination of unhappy circumstances led him to take his own life.

Boake was normally a courageous, generous and unselfish man who in happier circumstances might have had a reasonable chance of finding life worth living. His

biographer thought that had fortune favoured him Boake might possibly have become the foremost poet in Australia. His work was collected in 1897 and published with a memoir by [A. G. Stephens](#) (q.v.) under the title of *Where the Dead Men Lie and other Poems*. The title poem has deservedly found its way into several Australian anthologies, but most of Boake's work is not much better than good popular verse, and there is little evidence to support Stephens's estimate of his possibilities as a poet.

A. G. Stephens, *Memoir in Boake's Where the Dead Men Lie and other Poems*.

BOAS, ABRAHAM TOBIAS (1844-1923),

Rabbi Hebrew congregation, Adelaide,

He was born at Amsterdam, Holland, where his father was also a rabbi, on 25 November 1844. He was educated at the local Jewish school and studied theology under a well-known Hebraist, Delaville. In 1865 he went to England, and in 1867 became minister to the Jewish congregation at Southampton. In 1869 he was selected as rabbi for the congregation at Adelaide, and he arrived there on 13 February 1870. He held the position for 48 years, and became a well-known figure in all movements intended to forward the cultural and material good of the community. Well read, a great student of Shakespeare, urbane and kind-hearted, broad-minded and anxious to be of use to other denominations than his own, he was a welcome visitor to the Y.M.C.A., and often lectured on aspects of Jewish life and Old Testament history. He not only earned the affection of his own congregation, he was generally recognized as a valuable and public-spirited citizen. He resigned his charge in 1918 in consequence of an illness from which he never fully recovered. He died on 20 February 1923. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Solomon, who died in 1916, and was survived by four sons and five daughters.

The Register, Adelaide, 21 February 1923; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 21 February 1923.

BOCK, THOMAS (1790-1857),

Artist,

He was born at Sutton Coldfield, England, in 1790. He was apprenticed to an engraver at Birmingham, and in 1817 was awarded a silver medal by the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures and Commerce, for the engraving of a portrait. He afterwards practised in London as an engraver and miniature painter. He came to Hobart about the year 1824 and worked as an engraver, portrait and miniature painter. He was one of the exhibitors at the first exhibition of pictures held in Australia, in January 1845 at Hobart. An artist of ability, he is represented in the Hobart gallery, the Beattie collection at the Launceston museum, and at the Mitchell library. He died at Hobart in 1857. His son, Alfred Bock (1835-1920), who was the

first to introduce photography into Tasmania, was one of the earliest native born artists and painted both portraits and landscapes.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art; Transactions of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures and Commerce*, vol. XXXV.

BOLDREWOOD, ROLF.

See [BROWNE, THOMAS ALEXANDER.](#)



BONNEY, CHARLES (1813-1897),

Pioneer,

He was the youngest son of the Rev. George Bonney, fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, was born at Sandon, Staffordshire, England, on 31 October 1813. He was educated at Rugeley Grammar School, arrived at Sydney in December 1834, and became clerk to [Mr Justice Burton](#) (q.v.). Some 18 months later he went with C. H. Ebdon to the Murray on about the present site of Albury. In December 1836, he crossed the Murray and took cattle to Port Phillip, having been preceded by only Gardiner and [Hawdon](#) (q.v.). In March 1837 he was the first to overland sheep, bringing some 10,000 belonging to Ebdon to a station on the Goulburn. In January 1838, acting as a kind of first assistant to Joseph Hawdon, he went with him and a party with about 300 cattle, from the Murray, near Albury, to Adelaide. It was the hottest season of the year, and groups of aborigines were continually being encountered, but the party succeeded in keeping on good terms with them. It was not until 1 March that they came to the junction of the Darling with the Murray, and the whole journey took about three months. A beautiful lake was found on 4 March and named after the young Queen Victoria, and on 12 March another lake was found and named by Hawdon after Bonney. The Murray was left on 23 March, and after travelling many miles, Mount Barker was reached. About 1 April they reached the seashore near where the township of Noarlunga now stands. Meeting some settlers, they made for Adelaide, where they arrived on 3 April and found a ready market for their cattle. Returning to Port Phillip by sea Bonney brought another herd of cattle overland to Adelaide in February 1839, the route taken being through south-west Victoria. Near the border the country became so dry, that disaster was narrowly escaped. Fortunately water was found, and when the Murray was crossed only one bullock and one horse were lost. In spite of their difficulties, only 23 cattle were lost on the whole journey. Bonney stayed at Adelaide for a time and then joined Ebdon again at the Murray. In 1841 a period of depression led to cattle becoming almost unsaleable, and in 1842 Bonney became a magistrate and commissioner of crown lands in South Australia. He held this position for about 15 years.

When responsible government came in, Bonney was elected a member of the house of assembly for East Torrens, and became commissioner of crown lands in the first ministry under [Finniss](#) (q.v.). This ministry went out of office in August 1857 and Bonney resigned his seat in the following January. He was in England from 1858 to 1862, and returning to South Australia, was a member of the legislative council in 1865 and 1866. From 1869 to 1871 he was manager of the South Australian railways. In 1871 he was appointed inspector of lands purchased on credit, and in 1880 retired on a pension. In 1885 he went to Sydney and died there on 15 March 1897. He left a widow, two sons and three daughters.

Bonney belonged to the best type of pioneer. He quickly adapted himself to the conditions of his new country, was an excellent explorer, and understood how to keep the aborigines in good humour. In later years he was a successful public official, held in great respect by the people of Adelaide.

The South Australian Register, 16 March 1897; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 16 March 1897; A. S. Kenyon, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, June and December 1925; J. Blackett, *The Early History of South Australia*, pp. 94-105; T. H. James, *Six Months in South Australia*, p. 168.

BONWICK, JAMES (1817-1906),

Historical and educational writer

He was born at London on 8 July 1817, the eldest son of James and Mary Ann Bonwick. James Bonwick, the elder, was a man of some mechanical ability, but he suffered from ill health, and his children were brought up in poor circumstances. His eldest son was educated at the Borough Road School, Southwark, and at 17 years of age teaching at a school at Hemel Hempstead and similar positions followed at Bexley and Liverpool. In April 1840 he married Esther Ann Beddow, the daughter of a Baptist clergyman, and in the following year obtained a position at the Normal School, Hobart, Tasmania. Bonwick and his wife arrived at Hobart in October 1841. He was a successful teacher in Hobart for eight years and published his *Geography for the Use of Australian Youth* in 1845, the first of his many school books. He went to Adelaide in 1849, but in 1852 made his way to the Victorian gold diggings. He did not find much gold, but his health benefited, and going to Melbourne he established a monthly magazine, *The Australian Gold-Diggers' Monthly Magazine*, which ceased publication with the eighth issue. He then established a successful boarding school at Kew, near Melbourne. He had already published several school books and pamphlets, when in 1856 he brought out his *Discovery and Settlement of Port Phillip*, the first of his historical works. About this time he joined the Victorian government service as an inspector of denominational schools, and in 1857 made a tour of inspection through the western district of Victoria. He then made Ballarat his centre and worked there for about four years. During his journeys he suffered from sunstroke and a coaching accident, and became so ill that he had to retire from the service. He was given 18 months' leave of absence, but was unable to continue this work. His head had been injured in the accident. He was never able to ride a horse again, and he was always liable to have an attack of giddiness. He visited England in 1860 and then returned to Melbourne and opened a school in the suburb of St Kilda, which became very

prosperous. He paid another visit to England with his wife, leaving the school in the hands of a son and a friend of his. They, however, mismanaged the school, and Bonwick was compelled to return and put things in order again. He was doing much writing, and in the ensuing years travelled in various parts of Australia, New Zealand and Europe. Among his more important volumes were *The Last of the Tasmanians*, *Daily Life and Origin of the Tasmanians*, and *Curious Facts of Old Colonial Days*, all three published in 1870; *Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought* (1878), *First Twenty Years of Australia* (1882), *Port Phillip Settlement* (1883), and *Romance of the Wool Trade* (1887). He had now finally settled down in England and in this year was appointed archivist for the New South Wales government. He traced and copied the information that became the basis of the *History of New South Wales*, vol. I by G. B. Barton, and vol. II by A. Britton. His materials were afterwards printed as *The Historical Records of New South Wales*. Though he published other volumes, these records were his principal work until in 1902, at the age of 85, he resigned his position. In 1900 he had celebrated with his wife the sixtieth anniversary of their wedding. She died in 1901 and he felt her loss keenly. He completed and published in 1902 his final volume, *An Octogenarian's Reminiscences*, and died on 6 October 1906. He was survived by five children.

Bonwick was an amiable, religious man, full of nervous energy and with a passion for work. All things came to his net; history, religion, astronomy, geography, anthropology and trade were among the subjects of his books. Some of the more important have been mentioned, some fifty others are listed in "A Bibliography of James Bonwick" by Dr G. Mackaness (*Jnl. and Proc. R. A. H.S.*, 1937). An even longer list of his writings is appended to *James Bonwick* by E. E. Pescott. His school books were of great value at a time when it was difficult to obtain suitable books in Australia, and his historical work was always conscientious, though the discovery of materials not then available may have lessened its value in some cases.

James Bonwick, *An Octogenarian's Reminiscences*; E. E. Pescott, *James Bonwick*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



BONYTHON, SIR JOHN LANGDON (1848-1939),

editor and public benefactor,

He was the second son of George Langdon Bonython and his wife Annie, daughter of James Fairbairn MacBain of Aberdeen. The Bonythons are an ancient Cornish family, well-known in Tudor and Stuart times. Bonython was born in London on 15 October 1848, and was brought to South Australia by his parents at an early age. He received a sound education at Brougham School; Adelaide, in his sixteenth year obtained a position on the staff of the *Advertiser*, Adelaide, and, as a colleague put it, began to "work as though the paper belonged to him". This capacity for hard work remained

with him all his life and stood him in good stead in the newspaper office, where his position steadily improved. He became a part proprietor of the *Advertiser* in 1879, and subsequently for a period of 35 years was editor and sole proprietor. Other papers were added, the *Chronicle*, a weekly, and the evening *Express*. In 1929 these papers were taken over by a public company. During his editorship of the *Advertiser*, Bonython was closely in touch with the public men of South Australia and exercised a large influence on the community. He never had the power that [Syme](#) (q.v.), for a period, had in Victoria, but was nevertheless one of the most influential journalists in Australia. He was too busy a man to enter local politics and probably realized that he could be more powerful outside the house. In 1901, however, he was nominated for the federal house of representatives and in a state-wide vote obtained second place on the poll. At the 1903 election he was unopposed for the electorate of Barker. He was a member of the select committee, 1904, and royal commission, 1905-6, on old-age pensions. He gave up politics in 1906, was appointed one of the 14 trustees under the Australian soldiers' repatriation act of 1916, and one of the seven commissioners under the soldiers' repatriation act of 1917. He retired from his newspapers in 1929, after 65 years' service.

In spite of his close attention to business, Bonython found time for many other interests, the chief of which was education. In 1883 he was elected chairman of the old Adelaide school board of advice, and for 18 years rarely missed a meeting. In 1889 he became president of the council of the school of mines and industries, and held the position for 50 years. He fought with ministers for it, and when financial difficulties arose, assisted with his own purse. He provided the funds for the chemical and metallurgical laboratories, possibly the most up-to-date in the Commonwealth, and kept his interest in the school to the end of his life. He was chairman of the council of the agricultural college at Roseworthy from 1895 to 1902, joined the council of the University of Adelaide in 1916, and gave £52,329 to build a great hall and £20,000 to endow a chair of law. He was deputy chairman of the South Australian advisory council of education from 1916 to 1926, chairman of the Commonwealth literary fund for 20 years, president for many years of the South Australian Cornish Association, and in 1931 was elected president of the Royal Institution of Cornwall, as successor to Viscount Falmouth. Towards the end of his life he gave £100,000 toward the completion of parliament house, Adelaide, and was present at the opening of the new legislative council chamber in June 1939. Except for some deafness, Bonython retained all his faculties until a few hours before his death on 22 October 1939, a week after his ninety-first birthday. He married in 1870 Marie Louise Friedrike, daughter of D. F. Balthasar, who died in 1924. He was survived by a son and three daughters. He was knighted in 1898, created C.M.G. in 1908, and K.C.M.G. in 1919. Though Bonython gave away much, both privately and publicly, his estate of £4,000,000 was probably the largest ever left by an Australian. Most of it went to his family, though there were several bequests to religious institutions. His success was largely due to his great vitality, prudence and capacity for work. He had a remarkable memory, was a good raconteur, and could make an excellent speech.

His son, Sir John Lavington Bonython, born in 1875 and educated at Prince Alfred College, was mayor of Adelaide 1912-13 and lord mayor 1927-30. He was knighted in 1935.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 23 and 24 October 1939; *Ninety-eighth Annual Report of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society*, 1931; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1936.

BOOTHBY, GUY NEWELL (1867-1905), known as Guy Boothby,

Novelist,

He was born at Adelaide on 12 October 1867. His grandfather, Benjamin Boothby (1803-1868), who was a judge of the supreme court of South Australia from 1853 to 1867, took strong exception to the validity of colonial enactments and various attempts were made to remove him from the bench. He succeeded in justifying his position to the extent that it was necessary to have an Imperial validating act passed. His obstructive methods became so pronounced, that he was removed from office by the executive council in July 1867. He died on 21 June 1868. His son, Thomas Wilde Boothby, who for a time was a member of the house of assembly at Adelaide, was the father of Guy Boothby. The boy was educated at Salisbury, near Adelaide, and Christ's Hospital, London. In 1890 he wrote the libretto for a comic opera, *Sylvia*, which was published and produced at Adelaide in December 1890, and in 1891 appeared *The Jonquil: an Opera*. The music in each case was written by [Cecil James Sharp](#) (q.v.), afterwards to become well-known for his studies in folk song. About this time Boothby was private secretary to the mayor of Adelaide. In 1894 he published *On the Wallaby or Through the East and Across Australia*, an account of the travels of himself and his brother, including a description of their journey across Australia from Cooktown to Adelaide. In the same year his first novel, *In Strange Company*, was published in London and was quickly successful. Boothby went to London and for the next 10 years poured out a constant stream of novels. About 50 are listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. He died at Bournemouth on 26 February 1905. He married Rose Allen Bristowe, who survived him with three children.

Boothby used his Australian experiences to some extent in his books, but he roamed the world in search of adventure and sensation. In his third novel, appeared Dr Nikola, a sinister figure, who is prominent in several of the later books and helped to give Boothby wide popularity as a writer of exciting fiction. Probability is stretched to the utmost in his books and the suggestion of the writer of *The Times* obituary notice that they hold a similar position in the world of fiction to the old Adelphi melodramas on the stage, is possibly a sufficiently adequate summing up of their value as literature.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Register*, Adelaide, 1 March 1905; *The Times*, 28 February 1905; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

BOSCH, GEORGE HENRY (1861-1934),

Merchant and philanthropist,

He was born at Solomon's Flat, near Beechworth, Victoria, on 18 February 1861. His father belonged to a Dutch family which migrated to Hamburg and became prosperous merchants. His mother was Bavarian. George Bosch was educated at a private school at Richmond, a suburb of Melbourne, and was then apprenticed to a watchmaker. He went to Sydney in 1881 and with his father's help, established a small watchmaker's business. He began importing watchmakers' and jewellers' supplies, and about 1884 joined forces with E. Barthel, who had a similar business, under the name of Bosch, Barthel and Company. The importing of dental and opticians' supplies was added in 1885, and the business became the largest of its kind in Australia. In 1894 Bosch bought Barthel's interest in the business, which continued to progress and expand with branches in Melbourne and Brisbane. Working very hard and living simply, Bosch became very wealthy, and he quietly gave away considerable sums of money. His first public gift was a large donation to the dreadnought fund in 1909. He had a breakdown in 1915 due to overwork, and henceforth had to go more quietly. In 1924 he gave a sum of £1000 to the University of Sydney for research on paralysis. This was followed in 1925 by £2000 for cancer research, and in 1928 £27,000 was given to establish a chair in histology and embryology, and £1500 for the purchase of apparatus for the anatomy department. In October 1929, £220,000 in city properties and securities was transferred to the university to establish full time chairs in medicine surgery and bacteriology, and for the building and equipping of laboratories or the promotion of medical and surgical knowledge. Another large donation was £10,000 to Trinity Grammar School, Sydney, and he contributed largely to the upkeep of the Millewa boys' home and the Windsor boys' farm. Though he practically retired in 1924, he had another breakdown in 1928, but after a long holiday in the east, he came back in much improved health. In July 1932 the university received a further sum of £6000. He died at Sydney on 30 August 1934. He married in 1929, Gwendoline Jupp, who had nursed him through an illness. She survived him with two sons. After providing for legacies and a life interest for his widow, further substantial benefits will eventually accrue to the University of Sydney. A portrait of Bosch by [Lambert](#) (q.v.) is in the great hall at the university, and there is a memorial window at St John's church, Gordon, Sydney.

Bosch was a keen business man, whose only recreation was walking until he took up golf in middle life. He looked upon his wealth as a responsibility and gave much thought to his benefactions, his chief desire being that he might alleviate human suffering.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 1 and 4 September 1934; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1940; private information; personal knowledge.



BOUCAUT, SIR JAMES PENN (1831-1916),

Premier of South Australia and judge,

He was born near Falmouth, Cornwall, on 29 October 1831. He was the son of a navy officer, Captain Ray Boucaut, and his wife, Winifred, daughter of James Penn, superintendent of the royal dockyard at Falmouth. Educated at the Rev. Mr Hayley's school at Saltash, Boucaut left with his father for South Australia in 1846, and after some colonial experience in the interior, returned to Adelaide. He was then articled to C. Fenn, and was admitted to the bar in November 1855. He had a great capacity for taking pains, an excellent memory for cases, and his 23 years at the bar were marked by steadily increasing success. In December 1861 he was returned to the house of assembly as a representative of Adelaide, but was defeated at the general election in 1862. In March 1865 he was elected for West Adelaide at the head of the poll. In October he became attorney-general in the first [Hart](#) (q.v.) ministry, and when the premier retired to go to England in February 1866, Boucaut took his place in a reconstructed ministry which was in power until May 1867. He was defeated at the 1870 election, but came into the house again as member for West Torrens in 1871. In January 1872 he became attorney-general in [Ayers'](#) (q.v.) sixth ministry, but retired when the cabinet was reconstructed early in March. On 3 June 1875 Boucaut formed his second ministry, in which he was commissioner of crown lands and immigration and, for a few weeks, commissioner of public works. An education bill was successfully taken through the assembly, and in September Boucaut brought in a bill authorizing the raising of a loan of £3,000,000 for the construction or extension of 13 lines of railway and various other public works. But opposition in the council, and the fear of increased taxation, temporarily held up railway extensions. The cabinet was reconstructed in March 1876, but resigned early in the following June. The ministry of [J. Colton](#) (q.v.), which followed, adopted part of Boucaut's railway extension policy and succeeded in carrying it through. Boucaut formed his third ministry in October 1877 with the portfolio of treasurer. During the following nine months some useful legislation was passed, including a crown lands consolidation bill, and provision for several railway lines and for the improvement of Victor Harbour. An income tax bill was defeated, but a property tax of threepence in the pound was agreed to. In September 1878, on the death of [Mr Justice Stow](#) (q.v.), Boucaut was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court.

Boucaut was a judge for 27 years. It was at first thought that he could not be content to be out of politics, but he had a real interest in legal work and proved to be an excellent judge. He was acting chief justice during the absence of [Way](#) (q.v.) in England in 1891-2, and on several occasions acted as deputy governor between 1885 and 1897. He resigned in February 1905 on a pension of £1300 a year, on account of failing health. He had an estate at the foot of Mount Barker, where he bred pure Arab horses. His health improved with leisure and he lived until 1 February 1916, being then in his eighty-fifth year. He married in 1864, Janet, daughter of Alexander McCulloch, who predeceased him. He was survived by five sons and a daughter. He became a Q.C. in 1875 and was created K.C.M.G. in 1898. He published in London in 1905, his vigorously written *The Arab, the Horse of the Future*, and in the following year, *Letters to My Boys, An Australian Judge and Ex-Premier on his Travels in Europe*. Though this is merely a reprint of letters written to his children when travelling in Europe in 1892, it makes an excellent book, far superior in interest to most work of this kind. Boucaut's *Speeches on Railways and Public Works* was published as a pamphlet in 1875.

In private life Boucaut was amiable and kindly, interested in old violins, in his horses, and his yacht, which he could handle like a master mariner. As a barrister he had a sound knowledge of the common law, and though perhaps not a great advocate, was thorough and persistent. In parliament he soon developed knowledge of parliamentary procedure and his worth was quickly recognized. He was premier on three occasions, but for many years before there had been much intriguing for power, and the average life of a ministry was only about eight months. Boucaut was a stronger man than any of his predecessors, showed more statesmanlike qualities, and in spite of handicaps, succeeded in bringing in a forward policy. When he became a judge no man was left in the South Australian parliament of equal qualifications as a politician. As a judge he was fearless and conscientious, full of common sense and worldly wisdom. He was learned in common and statute law, and as a constitutional lawyer was unsurpassed in his time.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 2 February 1916; *The Register*, Adelaide, 2 February 1916; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1915.



BOUCICAULT, DION (1859-1929),

Actor and stage director,

He was born at New York on 23 May 1859, the son of Dion Boucicault the elder, the well-known actor and dramatist, and of his wife, Agnes Boucicault, who was also well known on the stage. Boucicault was educated at Esher, Cuddington and Paris, and made his first appearance as an actor in New York on 11 October 1879. His first appearance in London was in November 1880, when he played Andy in *Andy Blake*. Thereafter he was constantly on the stage either playing himself or directing the production. In 1885 he went to Australia with his father and decided to remain there. He entered into partnership with Robert Brough in 1886, and at the Bijou Theatre in Melbourne and the Criterion in Sydney a long series of plays by Robertson, Pinero, Jones and other dramatists of the period was produced with great care and artistry. A remarkably fine company was got together which included Boucicault's sister Nina, afterwards to make a reputation in London, [G. S. Titheradge](#) (q.v.), and G. W. Anson. Though modern comedy was usually played there was one excursion into Shakespeare, a notable performance of *Much Ado About Nothing* with Titheradge as Benedick, and Mrs Brough as Beatrice. Boucicault had invaluable experience both as a producer and as an actor, and when he returned to London in 1896 he was capable of taking any part that his small stature did not disqualify him for. On 20 January 1898 he played one of his most successful parts, Sir William Gower, in *Trelawney of the Wells*, and a long succession of important parts followed. He directed the first production of *Peter Pan* and other well-known plays by Barrie, Milne and various leading dramatists of the time. He visited Australia in 1923 with his wife Irene Vanbrugh, with a repertoire which included *Mr Pim Passes By*, *Belinda*, *The Second Mrs Tanqueray*, *Trelawney of the Wells*, *His House in Order* and *Aren't We All*. Two

other visits followed in 1926 and 1927-28 when plays by Barrie, Milne and others were staged. Boucicault's health began to decline in Australia, and returning to London, he died there on 25 June 1929. His wife survived him. A portrait by Byam Shaw is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Boucicault was a great producer of comedy. No detail was too small and everything fell into its place in exact relation to the whole production. In Australia he set a standard that has seldom if ever been surpassed. He was a most finished actor in a wide range of parts and in his later years became the legitimate successor of Sir John Hare in playing old men's parts. It might be urged that his carefully thought out and elaborate business in such a part as Mr Pim drew too much attention to himself and prevented him from keeping within the frame of the picture. But to his many admirers the perfection of his detail was a constant delight, which more than compensated for any risks of that kind he may have run.

The Times, 26 June 1929; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 27 June 1929; *Who's Who's in the Theatre*, 1925; D. Mackail, *The Story of J. M. B.*; personal knowledge.

BOURKE, JOHN PHILIP (1860-1914),

Poet,

He was born on the Peel River diggings, New South Wales, on 5 August 1860. Mining was in his blood and at the age of 17 he sold a claim for £600. He then became a school teacher for 17 years and during this period occasionally contributed verse to the *Bulletin*. In 1894 he went to the recently discovered goldfields in Western Australia, prospected in various parts of the west, and at times made and lost a considerable amount of money. About the turn of the century Bourke took up journalism and was a regular contributor to the *Kalgoorlie Sun*. He was a writer of vigorous prose and verse which gave him a local reputation, but he was comparatively little known away from the gold-mining towns. He died at Boulder, Western Australia, on 13 January 1914. A selection from his verse, *Off the Bluebush*, edited by [A. G. Stephens](#) (q.v.), was published in Sydney in 1915.

Bourke was a typical man of the goldfields era. Straightforward, kindly, spending his money freely when he had it, cheerfully looking forward to a new "rise" when he had none. Like [E. G. Murphy](#) (q.v.) he was a popular poet. In his own phrase they were "singers standing on the outer rim, who touch the fringe of poetry at times". Murphy wrote more and had the larger audience, but Bourke was the more musical and more often did succeed in touching the fringe of poetry. It would be unwise to rank their verse too high, but both have value as folk poets who became popular, largely because they sincerely expressed the spirit of their time.

A . G . Stephens, Preface to *Off the Bluebush; The Kalgoorlie Miner*, 14 January 1914.



BOURKE, SIR RICHARD (1777-1855),

Governor of New South Wales,

He was born at Dublin, Ireland, on 4 May 1777. It has been stated that the date on his tombstone is 1778, but as he matriculated in 1793 and qualified as a barrister in 1798, that date seems unlikely to be correct. He was the only son of John Bourke of County Limerick by his marriage with Anne, daughter of Edward Ryan of Dublin. The family was related to the famous Edmund Burke. Richard Bourke was educated at Westminster School and Oxford University, where he graduated B.A. in 1798. He had succeeded to his father's estates in 1795. He qualified as a barrister, but never practised, and joined the army as an ensign in 1798. He was severely wounded on active service in Holland, and was promoted lieutenant in 1799. Returning to England he was placed on the staff, became a captain in 1805, fought at Buenos Ayres in South America in 1806, was promoted major in 1808, and was on service in the Peninsula war from 1809 to 1814. He attained the rank of colonel in 1814 and was made a C.B. in the following year. He was for some years on half-pay and became a major-general in 1821. From 1826 to 1828 he did useful work as lieutenant-governor in the eastern district of the Cape of Good Hope. On 25 June 1831 he was appointed governor of New South Wales and arrived at Sydney on 2 December 1831.

Bourke was fortunate in the time of his appointment. He came after an unpopular governor, [Sir Ralph Darling](#) (q.v.), and various changes were coming that tended to reduce the difficulties and anxieties of the governor. One frequent cause of dissatisfaction, the power of making grants of land, was taken from the governor early in 1835. The status of the emancipists was still a difficult problem, but in 1834 judicial rulings had restored practically the whole class to full civil rights. There was a large increase in free settlers from Great Britain, and during Bourke's administration a practical system for general immigration was established. The income from the sale of crown lands became an important source of revenue, and the combination of these things had great effect on the expansion of the colony during the period of nearly seven years that Bourke was governor.

Though Bourke no longer had the autocratic powers enjoyed by [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) he exercised an important influence on the evolution of the constitution of Australia. In a statesmanlike dispatch dated 25 December 1833 he pointed out some of the disadvantages of the existing nominated council of 15 members, and suggested that the council membership should be enlarged to 24, two-thirds of whom should be elected by the colonists. Two years later he came to the conclusion that a larger council would be better and suggested one of 36 members of whom 12 were to be nominated by the crown. [\(Sir\) F. Forbes](#) (q.v.), the chief justice, at his request drafted a bill embodying these suggestions. Several years were to pass before representative government was established, but Bourke's action at this time had an important influence in bringing about the reform. Bourke was also responsible for the

introduction of state aid to the religious bodies. New South Wales was no longer the sink of iniquity that Macquarie found, but there was need to help the various churches, all striving for righteousness in their different ways. Bourke's influence was also wisely used in favour of the introduction of civil juries in criminal trials.

The opening up of the Port Phillip district, which began in 1835, was an important development in Bourke's period. In October of that year he pointed out in a dispatch to Lord Glenelg that though the treaty of [Batman](#) (q.v.) with the natives could not be recognized, it would be advisable to survey a township and to appoint a police magistrate and an officer of customs. His views were accepted. Bourke visited Port Phillip in March 1837, and having approved of the situation chosen for the township arranged for the first land sale. In June he forwarded a dispatch to the colonial office making suggestions for the administration of the new settlement. These formed the basis for the government eventually established.

In December 1835 Bourke had come into conflict with C. D. Riddell, the colonial treasurer, and had suspended him from the executive council. The matter was referred to the colonial office and Glenelg, while generally supporting the governor, directed that Riddell should be re-instated. He considered that so long as Riddell held the office of treasurer, he should be a member of the council, and that to depose him from his treasurership would be "to inflict a penalty far more than commensurate to the offence" (*H.R. of A.* ser I, vol. XVIII, p. 482). Bourke was not satisfied and resigned his office on 30 January 1837, but the acceptance of his resignation was not received until near the end of the year. He left Australia on 5 December 1837 and lived the life of a country gentleman in Ireland. In his youth he had been a frequent visitor at the house of his kinsman Edmund Burke, and with Charles William Earl Fitzwilliam he now busied himself in preparing an edition of Burke's *Correspondence*. This was published in four volumes in 1844. Bourke was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1837 and to that of general in 1851. He died suddenly on 12 August 1855. He was survived by two sons and three daughters. He had married in 1800 Elizabeth Jane, daughter of John Bourke of London. She died at Parramatta in 1832. Bourke was created K.C.B. in 1835. His statue, erected by public subscription, is at Sydney.

Bourke was the most popular of all the early governors. But he was more than that, his ability and wisdom entitled him to be described as a great governor. Between 1830 and 1837 the population of New South Wales nearly doubled itself, the revenue was more than trebled, imports rose from £420,480 to £1,297,491 and exports from £141,461 to £760,054. All the credit of this cannot be given to Bourke, but his wise and impartial rule was an important factor in bringing about improved relations among the people and a great increase in general prosperity.

Gentleman's Magazine, 1855, vol. II; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XVI to XIX; J. W. Metcalfe, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXX. Reprinted as a pamphlet, *Governor Bourke--Or, The Lion and the Wolves*.



BOWEN, SIR GEORGE FERGUSON (1821-1899),

Governor of Queensland and Victoria,

He was the eldest son of the Rev. Edward Bowen, was born in Ireland on 2 November 1821 (*Dict.Nat.Biog.*). He was educated at the Charterhouse and Trinity College, Oxford, was twice president of the union, and in 1844 graduated with first-class honours in classics. In 1817 he accepted the position of president of the Ionian university at Corfu, travelled much in Greece, and in 1850 published *Ithaca in 1850* (3rd edition 1854). In 1852 he brought out *Mt Athos, Thessaly and Epirus* and in 1854 appeared *Handbook for Travellers in Greece*, in Murray's well-known series. In the same year he was appointed chief secretary of government in the Ionian Islands, then under a British protectorate. In 1858 the Ionian parliament asked that the islands should be incorporated in the kingdom of Greece, and Bowen recommended that all the principal islands except Corfu should be transferred, but eventually Corfu was included in the transfer. In 1859 he was appointed the first governor of Queensland and arrived at Brisbane on 10 December 1859. Pending the election Bowen formed a tentative government which included [\(Sir\) R. G. W. Herbert](#) (q.v.), and [R. R. Mackenzie](#) (q.v.). When parliament met Herbert became the first premier and held office for several years. Bowen showed much tact in his management of the politicians of the period during the difficult early years of parliament, and he quickly made himself familiar with the colony's settled districts. He had nothing like the power of some of the early governors in other colonies before responsible government came in, but he was able to exercise a considerable amount of influence and used it with wisdom. He was governor for an unusually long period, eight and a half years, his term having been extended at the end of six years. In 1866 he had a difference with his ministry which at first threatened his popularity. An attempt was made to issue inconvertible government notes and to make them legal tender in the colony. Bowen felt that this was one of the few occasions when a governor might legitimately interfere, and pointed out that the right course would be to obtain the sanction of the legislature to the issue of treasury bills. As a consequence of the governor's action the ministry resigned, and a petition was signed asking for the governor's recall. Bowen, however, was supported by the colonial office and the agitation died down. In 1868 he was made governor of New Zealand where he held office for about five years, until March 1873. He came before the end of the Maori war and showed much ability during a difficult period in the history of New Zealand.

Early in 1873 Bowen became governor of Victoria and in 1875 had a year's leave of absence in Europe. The colony was exceedingly prosperous and for some time he had no constitutional problems, but in 1877 he became involved in the struggle between the legislative assembly and the legislative council on the question of payment to members. In January 1878 he acted with doubtful judgment in consenting to the "Black Wednesday" wholesale dismissal of officials by the [Berry](#) (q.v.) government, and in February he incurred the disapproval of the members of the council by acquiescing in Berry's financial expedients during the parliamentary deadlock; but

experienced British parliamentarians like Gladstone, [Childers](#) (q.v.), W. E. Forster and Lord Dufferin all approved of his conduct. In 1879 Bowen became governor of Mauritius and in 1882 he was appointed governor at Hong Kong. He left Hong Kong on a visit to England in December 1885, and in 1886 resigned his governorship and retired from the service of the crown. He, however, was appointed in December 1887, to be chief of a royal commission sent to Malta to report on the arrangements connected with its new constitution. After his return he continued his interest in colonial questions but took no part in politics. He died at Brighton on 21 February 1899. He married (1) Roma, daughter of Count Candiano di Roma, and (2) Florence, daughter of Dr T. Luby, and was survived by four daughters and a son by the first marriage. He was created C.M.G. in 1855, K.C.M.G. in 1856, G.C.M.G. in 1860, and was made a privy councillor in 1886. He was given the honorary degree of D.C.L. by Oxford University and LL.D. by Cambridge.

Bowen was a fine classical scholar who also knew well Italian and Modern Greek. He was always interested in the life of the people, and tactful in his speech. He could be strong when it was necessary, and though criticized on occasions he never lacked able supporters. Generally he proved himself to be an able and excellent governor.

S. Lane-Poole, *Thirty Years of Colonial Government*, a selection from Bowen's dispatches and letters; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland--Our Seventh Political Decade*; *The Times*, 22 February 1899; *Victoria the First Century*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1899.

BOWSER, SIR JOHN (1856-1936),

Premier of Victoria

He was the son of John Henry Bowser, was born at London on 26 August 1856. He was brought to Victoria when three years old by his parents who settled at Bacchus Marsh. Educated at the local state school, Bowser joined the *Bacchus Marsh Express* and then went to Scotland, where he studied at Edinburgh University and worked for a time on the *Dumfries and Galloway Standard*. He returned to Australia about the year 1880, settled at Wangaratta, and became at first editor and afterwards proprietor of the *Wangaratta Standard*. At the time of the Kyabram movement he was elected to the Victorian legislative assembly as a reform candidate for Wangaratta and Rutherglen and held the seat for 35 years. He became known as one of the leaders among the country members, and in October 1908 succeeded A. O. Sachse as minister of education in the [Bent](#) (q.v.) ministry, which was, however, defeated a few weeks later. In November 1917 he became premier, chief secretary and minister of labour in a ministry which lasted less than four months. In the Lawson ministry which followed he was chief secretary and minister of health from March 1918 to June 1919. In November 1924 he was elected speaker and held the position until May 1927. He retired from politics in 1929 and spent the rest of his life at Wangaratta where he died on 21 June 1936. He married in 1914 Frances Rogers who predeceased him. He was knighted in 1927.

Bowser was a quiet, unassuming, courteous and scholarly man, whose integrity was unquestioned. He was much liked on all sides of the house, but he had not the force of

will to be a good leader. He had the necessary tact for the speaker's position, and as an administrator and private member did much public service of great value to the state.

The Argus, Melbourne, 11 June 1936; *The Age*, Melbourne, 11 June 1936; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1935.

BOYCE, FRANCIS BERTIE (1844-1931),

Clergyman and social reformer,

He was the son of Francis Boyce, an accountant, was born at Tiverton, Devonshire, England, on 6 April 1844. He was brought by his parents to Australia and, after being shipwrecked off Barwon Heads, Victoria, arrived at Sydney in August 1853. Boyce was educated at St James Grammar School and at a private school kept by James Keane, and, his father having died in January 1858, entered the service of the Union Bank of Australia in the following December. He was eight years with this bank, but deciding to enter the Church of England, went to Moore College at the beginning of 1867, was ordained deacon in December 1868 and priest in 1869. His first parish was George's Plains near Bathurst, followed by Molong in 1873 and Orange in 1875. Boyce was a hard-working and enthusiastic country clergyman, travelling many miles on horseback to reach his people, and raising money to build churches where no church had been before. The church built at Orange cost £7000, had accommodation for 600 people, and few seats were vacant when Boyce was holding the service. In April 1882 he went to Pyrmont, an industrial area, and in 1884 to St Paul's, Redfern. He remained there for 46 years, was elected a canon of St Andrew's cathedral in December 1899, and in 1910 was appointed archdeacon of West Sydney.

St Paul's, Redfern, when Boyce went to it was socially a mixed parish. In George- and Pitt-streets there were many wealthy people, while on the western side of the railway line there was a dense population and part of it was a slum area. Boyce had for some time shown much interest in the temperance question and was active in fights for local option and the earlier closing of hotels. When the New South Wales Alliance was founded in 1882 he was the first secretary and afterwards was its president for over 20 years. He published in 1893 a volume on *The Drink Problem in Australia*, and later brought out other publications on religious and temperance questions. He was much distressed by the poverty of some parts of his parish and especially the position of men and women too old to work. He believed in old-age pensions, and on 9 September 1895 wrote to the *Sydney Daily Telegraph* advocating the appointment of a committee to inquire into and report on this question. Early in 1896 he called a meeting to form a pensions league. J. C. Neild had also been advocating the granting of pensions in parliament, and eventually a committee was appointed which recommended that pensions should be paid out of the public revenue. Boyce worked hard to keep the question before the public, but it was not until the end of the century that pensions became law. The first pensions were paid on 1 July 1901.

Boyce was a fervent patriot, and when the question of having an Empire Day was raised in 1902 he supported the suggestion with enthusiasm. He was spokesman of a

deputation which waited on [Sir Edmund Barton](#) (q.v.), the prime minister, and he continued his efforts for it until it was founded on 24 May 1905. At meetings of the synod of the diocese of Sydney Boyce took an important part, and he continued active work in his parish until extreme old age. He resigned his arch-deaconry in 1930 and died at Blackheath on 27 May 1931. He was married twice (1) to Caroline, daughter of William Stewart, who died in 1918, and (2) to Mrs Ethel Burton, who survived him, with two sons by the first marriage. The elder son, Francis Stewart Boyce (1872-1940), became a K.C. in 1924 and a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales in 1932.

F. B. Boyce, *Four Score Years and Seven*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 May 1931; *Year Book of the Diocese of Sydney*, 1932, p. 163; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1931; *Who's Who In Australia*, 1938, 1941.

BOYCE, WILLIAM BINNINGTON (1804-1889),

Scholar and clergyman

He was born at Beverley, Yorkshire, England, on 9 November 1804. He entered the Wesleyan ministry and in 1830 was sent to South Africa with instructions to compile a grammar of the Kaffir language. He did this while working as a missionary and published it in 1834 under the title of *A Grammar of the Kafir [Thus spelt in first edition.] Language*. A second edition, *A Grammar of the Kaffir Language* augmented and improved with *Vocabulary and Exercises* by William J. Davis, was published in 1844, and a third in 1863. Boyce returned to England in 1843, had a church at Bolton for two years, and was then sent to Australia as general superintendent of the Wesleyan missions. He arrived at Sydney in January 1846, carried on his work vigorously, and was elected president of the first Wesleyan conference held in Australia. He published in 1849 *A Brief Grammar of Modern Geography, For the Use of Schools*. In 1850 he was appointed one of the first members of the senate of the University of Sydney and took a special interest in the formation of the university library. He resigned when he went to England in 1859 to become one of the general secretaries of foreign missions. He edited in 1874 a *Memoir of the Rev. William Shaw*, and in the same year appeared *Statistics of Protestant Missionary Societies, 1872-3*.

Boyce returned to Sydney in 1876 and took up church work again. He was a busy man, often doing much lecturing during the week and preaching three times on a Sunday. Yet he found time to do much literary work and brought out two important books, *The Higher Criticism and the Bible*, dated 1881, and an *Introduction to the Study of History*, which appeared in 1884. Early in 1885, at a dinner party in Sydney, he met J. A. Froude, who was much attracted to him (*Oceania*, p. 195). Working until the end, with his mind in full vigour, Boyce died suddenly at Sydney on 8 March 1889. He was married twice (1) to a daughter of James Bowden and (2) to a daughter of the Hon. George Allen and was survived by four daughters by the first marriage.

Boyce was a man of wide reading and encyclopaedic knowledge. His *Grammar of the Kaffir Language* had special value as it formed the basis on which much of the study of other South African languages was built. His volume on *The Higher Criticism and*

the Bible, and his *Introduction to the Study of History*, were both excellent books of their period, and his organizing power was shown in his bringing the Wesleyan Church in Australia to the state when it could free itself from requiring help from the missionary society in England. Personally he was a man of much sagacity and kindness, with a vivacious interest in both the past and the present, and great powers of work.

A grandson, William Ralph Boyce Gibson (1869-1935), was professor of mental and moral philosophy at the university of Melbourne from 1911 to 1934 and was the author of several philosophical works. He was succeeded by his son, Alexander Boyce Gibson, born in 1900.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 9 March 1889; *The British Museum Catalogue*; *The Melbourne University Calendar*, 1936.

BOYD, ARTHUR MERRIC (1862-1940),

Artist,

He was born at Dunedin, New Zealand, on 19 March 1862. He went to Australia and in January 1886 married Emma Minna à'Beckett, also an artist, daughter of the Hon. W. A. C. à'Beckett of Melbourne. Proceeding to England they lived for a time at Westbury, Wiltshire, and in 1891 husband and wife each had a picture in the Royal Academy exhibition. Boyd travelled and painted a good deal on the continent, returned to Australia about the end of 1893, and lived mostly at Sandringham and other suburbs of Melbourne for the rest of his life. He occasionally sent good work to the exhibitions of the Victorian Artists' Society, but never mixed much in the artistic life of his time. Mrs Boyd died at Melbourne on 13 September 1936 and her husband in July 1940. Each is represented by a picture in the national gallery at Melbourne. Of their sons, the eldest, [Theodore Penleigh Boyd](#), is noticed separately. Another son, Martin à'Beckett Boyd, born in 1893, became well-known as a writer of fiction under the name of Martin Mills, and a third son, Merric Boyd, did some interesting work in pottery.

Martin Boyd, *A Single Flame*; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, under à'Beckett; private information and personal knowledge.



BOYD, BENJAMIN (C. 1796-1851),

Pioneer,

He was born about the year 1796 at Merton Hall, Wigtonshire, Scotland. He was the second son of Edward Boyd by his wife Jane, daughter of Benjamin Yule. In 1824 he was a stockbroker in London and on 8 October 1840 he addressed a letter to Lord John Russell, stating that he had recently dispatched a vessel entirely his own at a cost Of £30,000 for the purpose of trading in Australian waters. He also stated that he intended to send other vessels, and asked for certain privileges in connexion with the purchase of land at various ports he intended to establish. He received a guarded reply promising assistance, but pointing out that land could not be sold to an individual to the "exclusion or disadvantage of the public". About this period Boyd had floated the Royal Bank of Australia, and debentures of this bank to the amount Of £200,000 were sold. This sum was eventually taken by Boyd to Australia as the bank's representative. He arrived in Hobson's Bay on his yacht, the *Wanderer*, on 15 June 1842, and reached Port Jackson on 18 July.

Boyd seems to have lost no time in investing his own and his bank's money. In a dispatch of [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.) dated 17 May 1844 he mentioned that Boyd was one of the largest squatters in the country, with 14 stations in the "Maneroo" district and four at Port Phillip, amounting together to 381,000 acres of land. At about the same period the firm of Boyd and Company had three steamers and three sailing ships in commission. Large sums of money were also being spent on founding the port of Boyd Town on the south coast, which involved the building of a jetty 300 feet long, and a lighthouse 75 feet high. Four years later a visitor, speaking of the town, mentioned its Gothic church with a spire, commodious stores, well-built brick houses, and "a splendid hotel in the Elizabethan style". At this time Boyd had nine whalers working from this port. In 1847 he began shipping natives from the Pacific islands, hoping thus to get an unlimited supply of cheap labour. This scheme turned out to be a complete failure. The beginning of Boyd's troubles was the loss of two law-suits for the insurance money on one of his vessels which was wrecked, but generally one gets the impression, that though he was always keen to obtain his labour as cheaply as possible, his schemes were too grandiose for the then state of Australia. The shareholders in the Royal Bank became dissatisfied, and eventually not only was the whole of the capital lost but there was a deficiency of £80,000. Boyd was apparently allowed to keep his yacht the *Wanderer*, for he sailed on her to California on 26 October 1849. In America he went to the gold-diggings but had no success, and in June 1851 he sailed in the *Wanderer* for a voyage among the Pacific islands. On 15 October 1851, while at the Solomon Islands, Boyd went ashore with one native to shoot game and was never seen again. A party was landed and search was made for him, but no trace of him could be found except a belt which had belonged to him. It appears to be certain that he was killed soon after he landed. There were afterwards rumours that he had escaped, and at the end of 1854 an expedition was sent to the islands to make further inquiries. The search was quite fruitless.

Boyd was a man of "an imposing personal appearance, fluent oratory, aristocratic connexions, and a fair share of commercial acuteness" (Sidney, *The Three Colonies of Australia*). [Mrs Georgiana McCrae](#) (q.v.), with whom he had dinner when he first came to Port Phillip, looked at him with an artist's eye and said: "He is Rubens over again. Tells me he went to a *bal masque* as Rubens with his broad-leafed hat." He belonged to the eternal type of the adventurer, always sanguine, and seldom stopping to count the cost. All that remains to remind us of him are the decaying buildings of Boyd Town near Eden on Twofold Bay.

J. H. Watson, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. II, pp. 129-49; *Historical Records of Australia*, vols XXI, XXIII, XXIV, XVI; J. Webster, *The Last Cruise of "The Wanderer"*; Hugh McCrae, *Georgiana's Journal*.

BOYD, THEODORE PENLEIGH (1890-1923), always known as Penleigh Boyd,

Artist,

He was born in Wiltshire, England, on 15 August 1890, the eldest son of an artist, [Arthur Merric Boyd](#) (q.v.). His mother, also a painter of ability, was a daughter of the Hon. W. A. C. à'Beckett, M.L.C. Penleigh Boyd was educated at Haileybury College, Melbourne, and the Hutchins School, Hobart, and in 1905 entered the Melbourne national gallery schools, where he studied for four years under [Frederick McCubbin](#) (q.v.) and [L. Bernard Hall](#) (q.v.). When only 19 years of age he held an exhibition of his work at the Guildhall, Melbourne, which was successful, and he sailed for England before reaching his twenty-first birthday. A large landscape "Springtime" was hung at the exhibition of the Royal Academy of 1911. Boyd then went to Paris and studied at the Académie Colarossi, received good advice from [E. P. Fox](#) (q.v.), and was much interested in the French painting of the period, though it had little effect on his work. In 1912 he married Edith Gerard Anderson and after a tour in Europe returned to Australia in 1913. He held another successful show of his work, and soon afterwards won the second prize at the competition for a picture of the site of Canberra, organized by the federal government. He also won the Wynne prize at Sydney in the following year. He enlisted for active service in 1915, was severely gassed in September 1917, and invalided to Australia in 1918. He established himself at Warrandyte near Melbourne and continued a successful career as a painter. In July 1923 he brought out from Europe a large collection of paintings by well-known artists which was shown at Melbourne and Sydney. He died after a motor accident on 28 November 1923. His wife survived him with two sons.

Boyd painted successfully both in water-colours and in oils, but will be remembered chiefly for his work in the latter medium. He worked with great facility, from the beginning painting seemed to have no difficulties for him. His drawing was good, he had a natural sense of arrangement, and a first rate feeling for colour. His slightly theatrical "Breath of Spring" in the Melbourne gallery scarcely does him justice; he is better represented at Sydney, and examples of his work will also be found in the galleries at Adelaide, Geelong and Castlemaine.

J. S. MacDonald, The Landscapes of Penleigh Boyd; W. Moore, The Story of Australian Art.

BRACKEN, THOMAS (1843-1898),

Poet and journalist,

He was born at Clones, near Dublin, in 1843. His mother died soon afterwards, his father when he was 10 years old. About two years later he was sent to Victoria where an uncle was a farmer near Geelong. He worked on his uncle's farm, then in a chemist's shop at Bendigo, and then on a station. In 1867 he published a small volume of verse, *The Haunted Vale a Legend of the Murray and other Poems*. Two years later he went to New Zealand and for many years was a journalist. His second volume, *Behind the Tomb; and other Poems*, was published at Melbourne in 1871 and in 1877 *Flowers of the Free Lands* was published at Dunedin. In 1881 Bracken was elected to the House of Representatives for Dunedin Central, but at the 1884 election lost his seat by three votes. He was elected again in 1886 but was not a candidate in 1887 or at any subsequent election. In the meantime he had published in 1884 *Lays of the Land of the Maori and Moa*, which contains some of his best Work. A collection of his poems with illustrations, *Musings in Maoriland*, was published in 1890. Bracken went to Australia to push its sales, and a large number of copies was disposed of. He also did some lecturing which was not a success. In 1893 a selection from his poems, *Lays and Lyrics; God's Own Country and other Poems*, was Published. and in 1894 Bracken was given the bill readership in the house of representatives at Wellington. His health, however, was declining and he returned to Dunedin within a year. He died there in straightened circumstances on 16 February 1898. He had come from Protestant Irish stock but became a Roman Catholic during the last two years of his life. He left a widow and one son.

Bracken was a man of generous temperament and a good journalist, but his reputation as a poet has steadily declined. Some of his work is good popular verse, but the bulk of it is quite undistinguished. He is remembered as the author of the phrase "God's Own Country" as applied to New Zealand, and for a set of verses "Not Understood", the somewhat over-facile sentiment of which has had much appeal to more than one generation of reciters. A selection from Bracken's poems, *Not Understood and other Poems*, first published in 1905, has since been reprinted in many editions. A list of his works will be found in Serle's *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*.

Otago Daily Times, 17 February 1898; G. W Otterson, *Memoirs of Thomas Bracken*.



BRADDON, SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS COVENTRY (1829-1904),

Premier of Tasmania,

He came of an old Cornish family and was born on 11 June 1829. He was the son of Henry Braddon, a solicitor and his wife, formerly Fanny White. Miss Braddon the novelist was a younger sister. Educated privately and at University College, London, he went to India in 1847 to join his cousin's mercantile firm. He afterwards joined the

Indian civil service and became an assistant-commissioner, fought with distinction as a volunteer during the Indian mutiny, and afterwards filled various important official posts. He was inspector-general of registration and commissioner of excise and stamps when he retired with a pension in 1878. He went to Tasmania, in the following year was elected a member of the house of assembly for West Devon, and represented that constituency until November 1888. He became leader of the opposition in 1886 and on the defeat of the [Agnew](#) (q.v.) ministry in March 1887 was asked to form a cabinet. He, however, resigned the premiership to [\(Sir\) Philip Fysh](#) (q.v.) and became minister for lands and works. On 1 November 1888 he was appointed agent-general for Tasmania in London, and held this position with distinction until September 1893. On returning to Tasmania he was again elected member for West Devon and leader of the opposition. In April 1894 he became premier and held office until 12 October 1899, the longest period any ministry had been in power in Tasmania up to that date.

Braddon also took an important part in the federal movement in Tasmania, and in 1888 represented Tasmania on the federal council. He was in England when the 1891 convention was held, but, after his return, did much speaking for the movement. He was elected as one of the Tasmanian representatives to the 1897 convention and was responsible for the famous "Braddon Clause" known by its opponents as the "Braddon Blot". The individual colonies, by surrendering their powers to levy customs duties, were deprived of their principal source of revenue, and their problem was how to make this good. Braddon moved a motion the effect of which was that the Commonwealth must return to the states three-fourths of the amount collected in each state from customs and excise duties. It was passed, but there was much discussion about it, and at one stage [Reid](#) (q.v.) was insisting that New South Wales would stand out unless the clause was omitted. Eventually a compromise was arrived at by which it was agreed that the clause would be operative for a period of 10 years only. It was a subject of many conferences during the first 10 years of federation, and was eventually superseded by the Surplus Revenue Act, No. 8, of 1910. Braddon was elected as a Tasmanian member to the first federal House of Representatives, as an ardent freetrader became a member of the Reid party, and during Reid's absence occasionally acted as leader of the opposition. He was reelected for Wilmot in December 1903, but died suddenly at his home in Tasmania on 2 February 1904 before parliament met. He was a scholarly and picturesque figure in Tasmanian politics who did excellent administrative work. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1891 and was made a member of the Privy Council in 1897. He wrote a good deal for newspapers and magazines and was the author of two volumes, *Life in India* (1872), and *Thirty Years of Shikar* (1895). He married (1) in 1857, Amy G. Palmer and (2), in 1876, Alice H. Smith who survived him. Of the family by the first marriage of two sons and four daughters, the second son, Sir Henry Yule Braddon, born 27 April 1863, had a distinguished career. Educated at Dulwich College, London, on the continent, and at the Church of England Grammar School, Launceston, he was for some years in banking, transferred to Dalgety and Company Limited, in 1884, and rose to be superintendent for Australia (1914-28). He was president of the Sydney chamber of commerce and was a commissioner for Australia in the United States, 1918-19. He was the author of several volumes, *Business Principles and Practice* (1907), *American Impressions* (1920), *Essays and Addresses* (1930), and *The Making of a Constitution* (1930). He was created K.B.E. in 1920.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 3 February 1904; *The Times*, 3 February 1904; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; *British Museum Catalogue*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1941.



BRAGG, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1862-1942),

Physicist,

He was the son of Robert John Bragg, a sea captain who had become a farmer, and his wife Mary Wood, daughter of a clergyman, was born at Stoneraise Place, Wigton, Cumberland, on 2 July 1862. He was educated at King William's College, Isle of Man and, winning a scholarship, Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated in 1884 as third wrangler in the mathematical tripos. In 1885 he was appointed Elder professor of mathematics and physics at the university of Adelaide and began his duties there early in 1886. He then had little knowledge of physics, but there were only about a hundred students doing full courses at Adelaide of whom scarcely more than a handful belonged to the science school. Bragg was thus enabled to develop his knowledge of the subject in his early years, but it was not until he was past 40 that he began to do research work of importance. At the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, held at Dunedin in 1904, Bragg, as president of his section, delivered an address on "Some Recent Advances in the Theory of the Ionization of Gases". This paper was the origin of his first book *Studies in Radioactivity*, published in 1912. Shortly after the delivery of his 1904 address some radium bromide was placed at the disposal of Bragg with which he was able to experiment. In December 1904 a paper by him "On the Absorption of a Rays and on the Classification of the a Rays from Radium" appeared in the *Philosophical Magazine*, and in the same number a paper "On the Ionization Curves of Radium", written in collaboration with R. Kleeman, also appeared. At the end of 1908 Bragg resigned his professorship at Adelaide to become Cavendish professor at Leeds University. During his 23 years in Australia he had seen the number of students at Adelaide university nearly quadrupled, and had had a full share in the development of its excellent science school.

At Leeds Bragg continued his work on X-rays with much success. He invented the X-ray spectrometer and with his son, W. L. Bragg, founded the new science of X-ray analysis of crystal structure. In 1915 father and son were jointly awarded the Nobel Prize. Their volume, *X-Rays and Crystal Structure*, published in this year, had reached a fifth edition 10 years later. Bragg was appointed Quain professor of physics at University College, London, in 1915 but did not take up his duties there until after the war. He did much work for the government at this time, largely connected with submarine detection, at Aberdour on Forth and at Harwich, and returned to London in 1918 as consultant to the admiralty. While Quain professor at London he continued his work on crystal analysis and in 1923 was appointed director of the Royal institution, Fullerian professor of chemistry, Royal Institution, and director of the Davy-Faraday laboratory. This institution was practically rebuilt in 1929-30 and under Bragg's directorship many valuable papers were issued from the laboratory. He

had been elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1907, was elected a vice-president in 1920, and from 1935 to 1940 was president. He died at London on 12 March 1942. He married in 1889 Gwendoline, daughter of [Sir Charles Todd](#) (q.v.), who died in 1929. He was survived by a daughter and a son, Sir William Lawrence Bragg, who was born at Adelaide in 1890, educated at St Peter's College, Adelaide, and Adelaide and Cambridge universities, and became one of the most distinguished scientists of his time. In 1938 he was appointed Cavendish professor of experimental physics at Cambridge.

Bragg was essentially modest and was long in realizing his powers. In later years his value was fully recognized and honours crowded upon him. He was given honorary degrees by many great universities and was awarded the Rumford medal of the Royal Society in 1916 and the Copley medal in 1930. He was created C.B.E. in 1917, K.B.E. in 1920, and in 1931 was given the Order of Merit. In addition to the books already mentioned Bragg wrote *The World of Sound* (1920), *Concerning the Nature of Things* (1925), *Old Trades and New Knowledge* (1926), *An Introduction to Crystal Analysis* (1928) and *The Universe of Light* (1933). The first three are reprints of lectures delivered before a "juvenile auditory" at the Royal institution, admirable examples of how a great man can simplify his matter so that it may be intelligible to a young audience. The last book is an extension of a similar course of lectures. Papers by Bragg will also be found in the *Philosophical Magazine*, in the *Transactions of the Royal Society*, and elsewhere. Some of his addresses were published separately as pamphlets. He also wrote with his son *The Crystalline State*, 1933. He was a strong exponent of the value of scientific research, was a member of the advisory council for scientific and industrial research from 1937, and here, as in the realm of pure science, his work was of the greatest value.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 14 March 1942. *The Times*, 13 March 1942; *Year Book of the Royal Society of London*, 1939; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, ser. A, vol. 181, p. 212; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1940.



BRAY, SIR JOHN COX (1842-1894),

Premier of South Australia,

He was the son of Thomas Cox Bray, a pioneer colonist, was born at Adelaide on 31 May 1842 (*Aust. Ency.*). He was educated at St Peter's College, Adelaide, and in England, and on returning to South Australia studied law. He was admitted to the South Australian bar in November 1870, but practised mostly as a solicitor. In December 1871 he was elected to the South Australian house of assembly for East Adelaide and continued to represent it for 20 years. In March 1875 he became minister of justice and education in the third [Blyth](#) (q.v.) ministry, which went out of office three months later. He was attorney-general in the first [Colton](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1876, to October 1877. On 24 June 1881 Bray formed a ministry as premier and chief secretary, and remained in office until 16 June 1884, a record term

for a South Australian ministry up to that date. Bray then paid a visit to England and the United States, and on his return joined the first [Downer](#) (q.v.) ministry as chief secretary in October 1885. He exchanged that position for the treasurership in June 1886. The ministry was defeated in June 1887 and in the following May Bray was elected speaker. He held this position with ability for about two years but declined renomination in 1890. On 19 August he joined the second Playford ministry as chief secretary, but resigned on 6 January 1892 to become agent-general for South Australia in London. Not long after his taking up his new duties he began to show signs of failing memory, his health slowly deteriorated, and in April 1894 he found it necessary to resign. He decided to return to Australia, but died at sea between Suez and Colombo on 13 June 1894. He married Alice Hornabrook, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. He was created K.C.M.G. in January 1890. Bray had a charming personality, always to be relied upon for a kind word or a helping hand. He was an excellent leader of the opposition, ready and good-tempered. He had only one term as premier though he was acting-premier during Downer's absence in 1887, and he cannot be credited with any outstanding legislation. He was, however, an excellent debater and an able and industrious administrator, and during the federation campaign was an active worker for it in South Australia.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 18 June 1894; *The South Australian Register*, 18 June 1894; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1894.



BRENNAN, CHRISTOPHER JOHN (1870-1932),

Poet and scholar,

He was the eldest son of Christopher Brennan, brewer, who had married Mary Ann Carroll. Both parents were Irish and both were in their twenties when C. J. Brennan was born at Sydney on 1 November 1870. He was educated at Riverview College and Sydney University, where he obtained honours in classics throughout his course and graduated with first-class honours in philosophy and the university gold medal. In 1891 he spent a year in teaching at Goulburn and in 1892, having taken his degree of M.A. with honours in philosophy, was awarded a travelling scholarship of £150 a year for two years and proceeded to the University of Berlin. There he did an enormous amount of reading in the classics, English, French, German and Italian, and in 1893 his article "On the Manuscripts of Aeschylus" appeared in the *Journal of Philology*. He had long been working on this subject but other interests intervened and he returned from Berlin in July 1894 without having taken any additional degree. In 1895 he joined the staff of the public library at Sydney where he became assistant librarian. In 1897 *XXI Poems 1893-1897 Towards the Source* was published, and at intervals Brennan did a large amount of university work as substitute for the professors and lecturers in Latin, French and German, while they were away on leave. In 1908 he was appointed a lecturer in French and German and in the following year resigned from the public library. His work at the university was increasing with the

growth in the number of students, and this partly accounted for the delay in the publication of his next and most important volume, *Poems*, which did not appear until December 1914, although the date on the title page is 1913 and nearly all the poems had been written 10 years earlier. Readers of discernment realized that a new poet of importance had appeared in Australia, but the book was published in a comparatively expensive form, there were no capitals at the beginnings of the lines, and the poems had no titles. When it is added that few of them could be fully appreciated on a first reading, it will easily be understood that the volume was not a popular success, and the first edition was still available more than 25 years after publication. In 1918 another volume, *A Chant of Doom and other Verses*, was published, a collection of verses written during the war. There is little poetry of real value in this volume. Brennan felt strongly about the war, his own brother was at the front, and only his age and physical condition prevented him from enlisting. He felt he should dedicate his pen to the Allies' cause, but it is probable that the poems would have been better if he had been able to wait until he could recollect his emotion in tranquillity.

In 1920 Brennan was appointed associate-professor of German and comparative literature at Sydney university. He had all the equipment for his work, but there were disturbing elements in his life. He had married in 1897 Anna Elizabeth Werth, and the marriage was unhappy. Brennan had never been able to lead a conventional life and he was now drinking to excess, which led to the neglect of his university work. When his wife brought a suit for judicial separation, the facts of the case came before the public, and the position of the university authorities was difficult. In 1925 Brennan had to resign. The university has been blamed, but A. R. Chisholm in his foreword to Hughes's book on Brennan, has pointed out that there were two sides of the case, and suggests that the real misfortune was that Brennan belonged to a country where the community makes no provision for a man of genius. Brennan for a time was in poverty but gradually the position improved. He succeeded to some extent in pulling himself together and was able to do coaching. A small Commonwealth literary pension was granted to him and he also obtained some teaching at schools. His last six years were not without happiness. He died on 7 October 1932, leaving a widow and two sons. Two daughters predeceased him. In 1938 *Twenty-Three Poems*, by Chris Brennan, was published by the Australian Limited Editions Society. This volume includes two poems from a manuscript source. Other poems remain in manuscript.

Brennan "stood six feet tall (with a scholar's stoop); fair and ruddy; with black-rusty hair, blue-grey eyes and a beak like Brennus the Raven" (A. G. Stephens). "He was essentially sociable, and though he loved a good dinner, with a bottle of wine . . . he loved them less in themselves than as essential accompaniments and stimulants of conversation. . . . My predominant image of Brennan is of a huge heavy amicable figure leaning back in an easy chair behind a haze of smoke" (H. M. Green). Randolph Hughes says of his mind, what impressed one most was "its capaciousness, its amplitude, the diversity of its dominion; then, its weightiness, its titanic laboriousness, without, however, anything that was awkwardly or ungracefully cumbersome--on the contrary, it was always well girt, alert, poised in delicate equilibrium, instantly efficient in all demands; but it was a mind clad in heavy panoply . . . carrying the maximum of equipment; it was not a darting skirmisher, and it moved powerfully, rather than nimbly; but move it did, and it moved very far, and it always had further horizons in sight". Those are the impressions of three men who

knew Brennan personally, and one is left with the feeling why did he produce so little. In poetry, one volume only of importance, and for his scholarship, one article in the *Journal of Philology* and some in the *Modern Language Review of Australia* and the *Bookfellow*. His text-book *From Blake to Arnold* is a well-done piece of hack-work, and nothing else remains but a pleasant *Mask* published in 1913. which he wrote with [J. le Gay Brereton](#) (q.v.). It is possible that, as Hughes suggests, he fell between the stools of poetry, philosophy and exact scholarship, and what Brennan said of himself to Stephens towards the end of his life "I have been wild and weak and wilful and wayward" no doubt had more than a little to do with it. But when all is said, he was a great scholar. He ranks very high among the Australian poets; some of his admirers do not hesitate to give him first place. He has been called obscure, but that is seldom true, and his best poems have few difficulties for the intelligent reader. Both Hughes and Green, in their volumes on Brennan, devote space to the consideration of his use of metre and his symbolism. His metre is used with freedom, as most poets have used it from Shakespeare onwards, and though an occasional elision is necessary when reading it aloud, the rhythm is always sufficiently apparent. Of his symbolism, probably too much has been made; he was a symbolist as many poets are, but the influence of Mallarmé and his school has been exaggerated.

A. G. Stephens, *Chris Brennan*; H. M. Green, *Christopher Brennan*; Randolph Hughes, *C. J. Brennan, An Essay in Values*; private information.

BRENNAN, LOUIS (1852-1932),

Inventor,

He was the son of Thomas Brennan, was born at Castlebar, Ireland, on 28 January 1852. He was taken to Melbourne by his parents in 1861, and a few years later was articled to Alexander Kennedy Smith, a well-known civil and mechanical engineer of the period. He conceived the idea of a dirigible torpedo in 1874, from observing that if a thread is pulled on a reel, the reel will move away. Brennan spent some years working out his invention, and received a grant Of £700 from the Victorian government towards his expenses. In 1880 he went to England and brought his invention before the war office. [Sir Andrew Clarke](#) (q.v.) pointed out to the authorities the possibilities of the torpedo if used in the defence of harbours and narrow channels, and the patent was eventually bought for a sum believed to be over £100,000. In 1887 Brennan was appointed superintendent of the Brennan torpedo factory, and from 1896 to 1907, he was consulting engineer. He did much work on a mono-rail locomotive which was kept erect by the action of a gyrostat. From 1916 to 1919 Brennan served in the munitions inventions department. During the next seven years he was engaged by the air ministry in aircraft research work, and gave much time to the invention of a helicopter. The government spent a large sum on it, but in 1926 the air ministry gave up working on it, much to Brennan's disappointment.

In January 1932 he was knocked down by a motor car at Montreux, Switzerland, and died on the seventeenth of that month. He married in 1892, Anna Quinn, who died in 1931. He was survived by a son and a daughter. He was created C.B. in 1892.

The Times, 21 January 1932; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 21 January 1932; *Who's Who*, 1932; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1931; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



BRERETON, JOHN LE GAY (1871-1933),

Scholar and poet,

He was born at Sydney on 2 September 1871. His father, John Le Gay Brereton (1827-1886), was a well-known Sydney physician who published five volumes of verse between 1857 and 1887. The younger Brereton was educated at Sydney Grammar School and at the University of Sydney, where he graduated B.A. in 1894. He was in the office of the government statistician for some years, but in 1902 was appointed assistant librarian at the University of Sydney, and librarian a few years later. He published in 1896 *Perdita*, *A Sonnet Record*, and *The Song of Brotherhood and Other Verses*. These were followed in 1897 by *Sweetheart Mine: Lyrics of Love and Friendship* and by *Landlopers* in 1899, mostly prose, based on a walking tour with [Dowell O'Reilly](#) (q.v.). The verse in Brereton's earlier volumes though pleasant enough was not very distinguished, but *Sea and Sky*, which appeared in 1908, contained stronger work. In 1909 his volume *Elizabethan Drama Notes and Studies* proclaimed him a scholar of unusual ability and knowledge, and his studies in this period stimulated him to write his one-act play in blank verse *Tomorrow A Dramatic Sketch of the Character and Environment of Robert Greene*. This is possibly the best Australian poetical play of its period, and has the merit belonging to comparatively few Australian plays that it isactable. The war of 1914-18 led to a slender volume of verse published in 1919. *The Burning Marl*, dedicated to "All who have fought nobly". In 1921 he was appointed professor of English literature at the University of Sydney. A volume of poems, *Swags Up*, appeared in 1928, and in 1930 a collection of his prose articles and stories was published under the title of *Knocking Round*. The sketches of [Henry Lawson](#) (q.v.) and Dowell O'Reilly are of particular interest. His edition of *Lust's Dominion or the Lascivious Queen* was published at Louvain in 1931. It was in the press in 1914 and it was long supposed that the book had perished during the destruction of Louvain. *So Long, Mick!* a short one-act play in prose, was also published in 1931. Brereton died suddenly on 2 February 1933. He married in 1900 Winifred Odd, who survived him with a daughter and four sons.

Brereton was tall and angular, with the complexion of a man who always went hatless and lived much in the open air. He was inclined to be a mystic and had a beautiful simplicity of character. As an Elizabethan scholar his only rival in Australia was [E. H. C. Oliphant](#) (q.v.). His prose work was interesting and sensitive, and the best of his verse gives him an assured place among Australian poets. He was entirely unselfish and did much for Lawson when he was most in need of friends. His kindness, indeed, was extended to all with whom he came in contact. The number of budding authors who sent him manuscripts must have run into hundreds, and if there were but a gleam of talent, the writer could be sure of appreciation and helpful criticism.

Sydney Morning Herald, 3 February 1933; *The Bulletin*, 8 February 1933; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*; *Who's Who*, 1933.

BRIDGES, SIR WILLIAM THROSBY (1861-1915),

Major-general,

He was born at Greenock, Scotland, on 18 February 1861. His father, who was a captain in the royal navy, came of an Essex family; his mother was an Australian, the daughter of Charles Throsby of Moss Vale, New South Wales. The boy was educated in the Isle of Wight and afterwards at the royal naval school at Greenwich, and at the Canadian military college at Kingston, where he graduated. His father having left Canada to go to Australia, Bridges followed him and obtained a position in the New South Wales roads and bridges department. In 1885 he was given a commission in the permanent artillery, and was placed in charge of the Middle Head fort at Sydney where he continued to study his profession. He served as a major of artillery in the South African war, and was in several actions before being invalided to Australia, following typhoid. He became chief of intelligence in 1905, was promoted colonel in 1906, and visited Canada and Europe on military duty. He was appointed chief of the general staff at headquarters and Commonwealth representative on the Imperial general staff in London in 1909. In the following year Kitchener reported on a system of defence for Australia, and recommended that a military college should be established. A site for it was found at Duntroon, Federal Territory, Bridges was placed in charge with the rank of brigadier-general, and after he had visited the leading military colleges in Europe, the college was opened in 1911. In less than four years he made it one of the finest military colleges in the world (*The Times*, 24 May 1915). He was devoted to it, watching every detail and yet keeping the general lines of the organization firm and true.

When the 1914-18 war broke out Bridges, who was then inspector-general of the Commonwealth military forces, was given the command of the 1st Australian division with the rank of major-general. He got together a magnificent staff; no fewer than 11 of its members were generals before the end of the war. The transports left Australia on 1 November 1914 and arrived at Port Said almost exactly a month later. The formation of the Australian and New Zealand forces into an army corps under Major-general Birdwood began at once, with Bridges as commander of the Australian Imperial Forces, and training was carried on steadily in the desert near Cairo. In April 1915 the troops sailed for Gallipoli and at the landing on 25 April, Bridges himself went ashore early in the day and made his headquarters in a gully. There was much confusion, plans had been altered, it was difficult to get in touch with commanders, and when this was achieved there was a constant demand for reinforcements. Bridges remained cool, apportioned his reserves where they seemed most needed, and resisted the views that began to be advanced that the wisest course would be to evacuate the troops. But the weight of opinion grew so great that he asked General Birdwood to come ashore for a conference. Birdwood was as little inclined to take this course as Bridges, but the matter was referred to Sir Ian Hamilton, who decided that the troops must dig in and hold on. This was done, and in the following days Bridges paid particular attention to the question of bringing Australian artillery fire on the Turkish

position. It was, however, found almost impossible to do this effectively. On 15 May, while visiting a section where much sniping was prevalent, Bridges was severely wounded in the thigh by a bullet. He was taken to a hospital ship, and died on 18 May 1915 (*Off. Hist. of Aust. in the War*, vol. I, P. 22). He married Edith Lilian, daughter of D. Francis, who survived him. He had no children. He was created C.M.G. in 1909 and was gazetted K.C.B. the day before his death.

Bridges was a tall, loosely-built man, a great student, with an inexorable sense of discipline and much driving force. He was fearless and expected others to be fearless too, he did not like opposition, he could not easily unbend, and he never sought publicity. A few men found that he could be a good companion and friend, but in general he was more admired than loved by both officers and men. He was a great soldier, and had he survived might possibly have proved himself the greatest Australian soldier of his time.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 21 May 1915; *The times*, 24 May 1915; C. E. W. Bean, *The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-18*, vols I and II; *Journal of the Royal Military College of Australia*, August 1915; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1915.



BRIERLY, SIR OSWALD WALTERS (1817-1894),

Painter in water-colours,

He was the son of Thomas Brierly, was born at Chester, England, on 19 May 1817. He studied painting at an art school in London, and in 1841 started on a voyage to Australia with [Benjamin Boyd](#) (q.v.) in his yacht *Wanderer*, which reached Sydney on 18 July 1842. He was employed by Boyd as a manager at Twofold Bay for some years, then went to Sydney and in 1848 joined H.M.S. *Rattlesnake* on its surveying voyage to north-east Australia. In 1850 he went on a voyage to the Pacific in H.M.S. *Macander* and subsequently to England, which was reached in July 1851. In that year he married Sarah, daughter of Edmund Fry, and in 1854 he joined the British fleet during the war with Russia. He sent several sketches of allied operations to the *Illustrated London News*, and was thus one of the earliest war artists. At the conclusion of the war he was invited by Queen Victoria to make sketches of the great naval review from the deck of the royal yacht. In 1867 he joined H.M.S. *Galatea* as part of the suite with the Duke of Edinburgh, and again visited Australia. His name appears as part author of *The Cruise of H.M.S. Galatea* which was published in 1869, illustrated by him. After Brierley's return to England in 1868 an exhibition of sketches made during the voyage was held at South Kensington. He occasionally exhibited at the Royal Academy, and he also exhibited with the old water-colour society of which he became an associate in 1872, and a member in 1880. His first wife died in 1870, and in 1872 he married Louise Marie, daughter of Louis Huard. In 1874 he was appointed marine painter to the Queen, and in 1881 he became curator of the Painted Hall, Greenwich. He was knighted in 1885 and died at London on 14 December 1894. Brierly was a good looking man whose personality made him welcome wherever he went. He was an able without being a distinguished painter in water-colour, and is

represented in the national galleries at Sydney and Melbourne, and in various Australian private collections.

The Times, 17 December 1894; *The Art Journal*, 1887, p. 129; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1894; *Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers*.



BRISBANE, SIR THOMAS MAKDOUGALL (1773-1860),

Governor of New South Wales, and astronomer,

He was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, on 23 July 1773. His father, Sir Thomas Brisbane, Bart., fought at Culloden, his mother was Eleonora, daughter of Sir William Bruce, Bart. He was educated by tutors and at the University of Edinburgh. In his seventeenth year he joined the army as an ensign, in 1793 was on active service in Belgium, and in 1796 in the West Indies. Returning to England in 1799 he held various positions and was appointed adjutant-general of the staff at Canterbury in 1810. He was a brigadier-general in the Duke of Wellington's peninsular army in 1812, was promoted to the rank of major-general in 1813, and went in command of a brigade to the United States in 1814. Recalled to England he was too late to fight at Waterloo, but was with the army of occupation until 1818. In November 1819 he married Anna Maria Makdougall. On 3 November 1820 he was advised that he had been appointed governor of New South Wales, and he arrived at Sydney on 7 November 1821.

Brisbane had always been interested in astronomy and in 1808 had erected an observatory near his house in Ayrshire. He brought with him to Australia two astronomical assistants, [Charles Rümker](#) (q.v.) and [James Dunlop](#) (q.v.), and while waiting for Macquarie to complete his final arrangements, interested himself in making astronomical observations. A few months later he built at Parramatta the first properly equipped Australian observatory. He took over the government on 1 December 1821, and at once proceeded to carry out some of the reforms recommended in the report of [J. T. Bigge](#) (q.v.). It was unfortunate that Brisbane did not always receive loyal support from his administrative officers, and in particular from Frederick Goulburn, the colonial secretary. A reference to Brisbane's dispatch to Earl Bathurst dated 14 May 1825 will, however, show that Bigge's recommendations had been carefully considered, and that many improvements had been made (*H.R. of A.*, vol. XI, pp. 571-88). Brisbane did not confine his attention to Bigge's report. Early in April 1822 he discovered with some surprise the ease with which grants of land had hitherto been obtained. He immediately introduced a new system under which every grant had the stipulation that for every hundred acres granted the grantee would maintain free of expense to the crown one convict labourer. He also encouraged agriculture on government land, with the result that not only were the convicts healthily employed, but they helped to pay for their own keep. More system was brought into the granting of tickets of leave and pardons. Generally Brisbane's

administration had a good effect on the morality of the colony, as the number of persons convicted at the criminal court fell from 208 in 1822 to 100 in 1824. Another improvement made by Brisbane was the introduction in 1823 of a system of calling for supplies by tender. When [Dr Wardell](#) (q.v.) and [Wentworth](#) (q.v.) brought out their paper the *Australian* in 1824 Brisbane decided to try the experiment of allowing full latitude of the freedom of the press.

In 1824 an important step took place in the development of government in Australia by the appointment of a nominee council to assist the governor. Brisbane had no desire to be an autocrat and encouraged the development of the council by continually bringing matters before it for consideration. Improvements were also made in the constitution of the judicial courts, and a restricted form of trial by jury was introduced. One official piece of exploration carried out by [John Oxley](#) (q.v.) during Brisbane's administration eventually led to the colonization of Queensland, and the private expedition of [Hamilton Hume](#) (q.v.) and [W. H. Hovell](#) (q.v.) first drew attention to the possibilities of the colonization of what is now Victoria. Another important development was the encouragement of free immigration.

It is clear that Brisbane was doing useful work, but he could no more escape the effects of the faction fights that were constantly going on than could his predecessors. Henry G. Douglass, the assistant-surgeon, was the centre of one of the conflicts that was fought with great bitterness. Arising out of this, charges of various kinds against Brisbane were sent to England. The worst of these, that he had connived at sending female convicts to Emu Plains for immoral purposes, was investigated by William Stewart, the lieutenant-governor, John Stephen, assistant judge, and the [Rev. William Cowper](#) (q.v.), senior assistant-chaplain, and found to be without the slightest foundation. Brisbane discovered that Goulburn, the colonial secretary, had been withholding documents from him and acting far too much on his own responsibility, and in 1824 reported his conduct to Earl Bathurst. In reply Bathurst recalled both the governor and the colonial secretary in dispatches dated 29 December 1824. Brisbane left Sydney in December 1825 and returned to Scotland. In 1826 he added the name of Makdougall before Brisbane and settled down to the life of a country gentleman interested in science, his estate, and his regiment. In 1832 he was elected president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in succession to Sir Walter Scott, and in 1836 he was created a baronet. In the same year he was offered the command of the troops stationed in Canada and two years later the chief command in India, but declined both. He continued his astronomical researches, did valuable work, and died much respected and honoured on 27 January 1860. His four children predeceased him.

Brisbane was tall, handsome and benevolent-looking. He was sincerely religious, perfectly impartial, rational and far-seeing, an intellectual and scientific man and a patron of science. The only charge made against him that appears to have any foundation is that he left details to his subordinates. Some people would consider that to be the essence of government. There is no evidence for the suggestion that Brisbane's interest in his observatory caused him to neglect his official duties. When he found that Goulburn was not supporting him he brought the matter before the colonial office, which quite characteristically solved the question by recalling both officers without giving any reason for doing so. Brisbane did good work as a governor, and was the ideal man to be in that position when the first step from autocracy to responsible government was made by establishing the nominee council.

He was the first patron of science in Australia, and as such was eulogized by Sir John Herschel when he presented Brisbane with the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1828. Oxford and Cambridge gave him the honorary degree of D.C.L., and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Societies of both London and Edinburgh. He was created K.C.B. in 1814 and G.C.B. in 1837.

Reminiscences of General Sir Thomas Makdougall Brisbane, Edinburgh, 1860; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols X and XI; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, 1860, vol. I, p. 298; H. C. Russell, *Report of First Meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science*, pp. 5-7; *The Times*, 1 February 1860.



BROMBY, CHARLES HENRY (1814-1907),

Anglican bishop of Tasmania,

He was the son of the Rev. J. H. Bromby and brother of [Dr J. E. Bromby](#) (q.v.), was born at Hull, England, on 11 July 1814. He was educated at Uppingham School and St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1837 with third-class honours in classics, M.A. in 1840 and D.D. in 1864. He was a curate at Chesterfield from 1838-9, and then headmaster of Stepney Grammar School. In 1843 he was appointed vicar of St Paul's, Cheltenham, and was joint-founder and principal of the Cheltenham training college for teachers from 1843 to 1864. He published in 1846 *The Sorrows of Bethany and other Sermons*, which was followed by *The Pupil Teacher's English Grammar* (1848), and a volume on *Liturgy and Church History* (1852). The third edition of this appeared in 1862 under the title of *Church Students' Manual*. In 1864 he was appointed bishop of Tasmania, the last Australian bishop nominated by the crown, and was consecrated in Canterbury cathedral. In 1868, when the question of the abolishing of state aid to religion was dealt with, Bromby was largely responsible for the passing of the commutation act which resulted in the Church of England in Tasmania receiving about £60,000 as a perpetual endowment instead of the former yearly payments. Early in 1869 a contract was made for the building of the nave of St David's cathedral, and the cathedral was consecrated in 1874. In 1880 Bromby visited England, and in 1882 resigned his see. His episcopate was marked by the building of several new churches and a great increase in the number of clergy.

On Bromby's return to England he became rector of Shrawardine-cum-Montford (1882-1887), and assistant-bishop of Lichfield (1882-1891). He was also warden of St John's Hospital, Lichfield (1887-1891). He then became assistant bishop to the bishop of Bath and Wells until he resigned in 1900 at the age of 86. Henceforth he lived in retirement with his son, Canon Bromby, at Clifton, and died there on 14 April 1907. In addition to the works mentioned Bromby published several sermons and addresses in pamphlet form. He married in 1839 Mary Anne, daughter of Dr Bodley of Brighton, and there were several children. The eldest son, Henry Bodley Bromby

(1840-1911), was educated at Cheltenham College and Jesus College, Cambridge, where he was a good all round athlete representing his college at cricket, football and rowing. He was Ordained deacon in 1864 and went with his father to Tasmania. He became dean of Hobart in 1876 and exercised influence for good on the church life of Tasmania. He was, however, a churchman and came into conflict with the extreme section of those opposed to his view. He resigned in 1884, returned to England, worked at St Bartholmew's Smithfield, and in 1885 was offered the parish of Bethnal Green. He was there until 1892 when he became incumbent of All Saints, Clifton, where he had full scope for his unusually sympathetic and understanding powers. "It was the ceaseless sympathy--for all the woes and sins of his flock that led multitudes to his feet as a father confessor" (memoir by J. H. B. Mace). The consequent overwork eventually led to a breakdown of health and he died on 21 December 1911. His brother, Charles Hamilton Bromby (1843-1904), was educated at Cheltenham College, and St Edmund Hall, Oxford. He was called to the bar in 1867, went to Tasmania, and was elected a member of the house of assembly. He was attorney-general in the [Reibey](#) (q.v.) ministry from July 1876 to August 1877. He returned to England in 1879 and practised as a barrister until his death on 24 July 1904. He was a well-known Chaucer and Dante scholar and published a translation of Dante's *Quaestia de Aqua et Terra* in 1897. He edited the third edition of E. Spike's *Law of Master and Servant* in 1872, and his *Alkibiades, A Tale of the great Athenian War* was posthumously published in 1905.

The Times, 16 April 1907, 27 July 1904; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 18 April 1907; J. H. B. Mace, *Henry Bodley Bromby, A Memoir*; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1907.



BROMBY, JOHN EDWARD (1809-1889),

Schoolmaster and divine,

He was the son of the Rev. J. H. Bromby and brother of [C. H. Bromby](#) (q.v.), was born at Hull, England, on 23 May 1809. He was educated at Hull Grammar School, Uppingham, and St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated ninth wrangler and third in the second class of the classical tripos in 1832. He was elected a fellow of St John's College, and was ordained deacon in 1834 and priest in 1836. He was appointed second master at Bristol College and then for some years conducted a private school at Clifton. From 1847 to 1854 he was principal of Elizabeth College, Guernsey, was university preacher at Cambridge in 1850, when he obtained the degree of D.D., and after 1854 was curate for two or three years to his father at Hull. He was then appointed headmaster of the newly founded Church of England Grammar School at Melbourne, where he arrived in February 1858. The school opened on 7 April 1858 with 86 students and the number of boys soon began to grow rapidly. There were nearly 200 at the school in 1861 and it prospered for many years. About 1871 the numbers began to fall off, partly on account of the foundation of other secondary schools, and in 1874, feeling that it might be for the benefit of the school to have a younger headmaster, Bromby resigned and was succeeded by [E. E. Morris](#) (q.v.). He was appointed incumbent of St Paul's, Melbourne, in 1877 and held

this position until his death. On the completion of his seventy-fifth year in 1884 he was presented with an address and £1000. He died at Melbourne on 4 March 1889. He was married twice and was survived by his second wife and two sons and three daughters of the first marriage. He was the author of a volume of *Sermons on the Earlier Chapters of Genesis*, and several of his lectures and sermons were published as pamphlets.

Bromby was a just and good headmaster, who encouraged games and relied more on a good moral tone than strict discipline. But though his personal influence was great, he was not a good man of business, and he could scarcely be called a great headmaster. He was for many years a member of the council of the University of Melbourne, and was its first warden of the senate. As a clergyman, though he claimed to belong to no school, he was in sympathy with the broad church section of the Church of England, and was one of the best preachers of his period, scholarly and fearless in his independence of thought, with a pleasant voice and delivery. Though apparently somewhat reserved and austere, he was really thoroughly kindly in his disposition, and was a good conversationalist, with much appreciation of wit and humour.

The Argus, 5 March 1889; *The Church of England Messenger*, 5 April 1889; *Liber Melburniensis*, 1937; H. Willoughby, *The Critic in Church*.



BROOKE, GUSTAVUS VAUGHAN (1818-1866),

Actor,

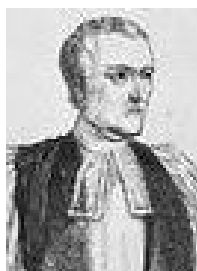
He was born at Dublin on 25 April 1818. His father, Gustavus Brooke, was a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, his mother was Frances, daughter of Matthew Bathurst. He was educated at a school at Edgeworthstown under Lovell Edgeworth, a brother of the novelist Maria Edgeworth, and afterwards at Dublin at a school kept by the Rev. William Jones. There he showed talent in a school play, and when he was allowed to see Macready perform in Dublin in March 1832 he resolved that he must go on the stage. He interviewed Calcraft, the manager of the Dublin Theatre, and early in 1833 on account of the failure of Edmund Kean to fulfil his engagement at Dublin, Brooke was given an opportunity to appear in the part of William Tell. He was billed as "a young gentleman under 14 years of age" (he was really almost 15) and played with some success. Other appearances followed as Virginus and Young Norval. In October 1834 he appeared at the Royal Victoria Theatre, London, as Virginus with little success. He was in the provinces for three years, and then played a season at Dublin in October 1837. He had a qualified success, which was followed by a more successful season at Belfast in January 1838. He continued to play in the provinces and in Ireland, and in 1841 accepted an engagement with Macready's company in London, but finding himself cast for a small part declined to play. He returned to the provinces and refused several offers of parts in London before his appearance as

Othello at the Olyrnpic Theatre in 1848. During the intervening six years he had successful seasons at Manchester, Liverpool and other large towns, among his characters being Richard III, Romeo, Macbeth, Virginius, Hamlet, Othello, Iago and Brutus. He played Othello to Macready's Iago at Manchester. Later on he was with Edwin Forrest, and in October 1846 took the part of Romeo at Dublin to the Juliet of Helen Faucit. Other parts played with her included Claude Melnotte, Orlando, Hamlet, Macbeth, Richard III, Sir Giles Overreach, Leontes and Faulconbridge. On 3 January 1848 Brooke had a triumphant success as Othello at the Olympic Theatre, London. In the same season his rendering of Sir Giles Overreach was pronounced by one critic as not falling far short of Edmund Kean's, and more than one writer called him the greatest tragedian of the day. Brooke, however, did not have the temperament to make the best use of his success. He was not a man of business and was drinking more than was good for him. After playing for some time in the country his magnificent voice began to fail, and in 1850 he was obtaining advice from a London specialist who would not allow him to appear more than once or twice a week. However, in November of that year he was playing with Helen Faucit again and drawing crowded houses. In October 1851 he was married to Marianne Bray. In December 1851 he went to America, and during the next 18 months had much success. On his return to England he played several of his old parts at Drury Lane, and for the first time, Macbeth, with such success that he not only re-established his own reputation but saved the fortunes of the theatre. In 1854 he met [George Coppin](#) (q.v.) and agreed to go to Australia. He left at the end of November and arrived at Melbourne on 22 February 1855. He stayed in Australia for more than six years. When he arrived he had a repertoire of some 40 characters. And before he left he had almost doubled the number. His voice had regained its beauty, his art had matured. Probably he did his best work while in Australia. The critics were unanimous in placing him as one of the great actors of all time, although occasional failures were admitted, Romeo being one of his less successful characters. He excelled particularly in tragedy, but also played comedy and Irish parts with success. In early life he was careless about money matters, but in Australia for a time lived comparatively carefully, and while in partnership with Coppin at one time thought himself to be a rich man. But his ventures were not always successful. He eventually lost everything, and unfortunately began drinking again. On his return to England about the middle of 1861 he played a season at Drury Lane, beginning in October with so little success that at its conclusion he found himself in financial difficulties. In February he married Avonia Jones, a young actress of considerable ability whom he had met in Australia. Unfortunately his dissipated habits continued and he was often in great difficulties. His wife, who had been away playing an engagement in America, got in touch with George Coppin, then on a visit to England, who offered him an engagement for two years in Australia. Brooke pulled himself together to play a farewell season at Belfast, and his last performance as Richard III on 23 December 1865 was enthusiastically received. He left Plymouth for Australia on 1 January 1866 in the S.S. *London* which went down in a storm ten days later. Brooke toiled bravely at the pumps of the sinking vessel, and when all hope was gone was seen standing composedly by the companion way. As the only surviving boat pulled away he called "Give my last farewell to the people of Melbourne". His wife, who felt his loss keenly died of consumption in the following October.

Brooke was five feet ten in height, of good figure, and handsome in feature. He had a beautiful voice and much fire and passion, but depending too much upon the emotion

of the moment his performances tended to vary from night to night, and he did not always do himself justice. At his best he played upon his audience with a master hand, and no other actor ever had such a reputation in Australia. An excellent suggestion of his powers both as a tragedian and a comedian will be found in an article by [James Smith](#) (q.v.) in *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, vol. III, p. 26.

W. J. Lawrence, *The Life of Gustavus Vaughan Brooke*; J. W. Marston, *Our Recent Actors*; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, vol. III; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



BROUGHTON, WILLIAM GRANT (1788-1853),

First Anglican bishop in Australia,

He was the son of Grant Broughton and his wife Phoebe Ann, daughter of John Rumball, was born at Bridge-street, Westminster, on 22 May 1788. He was educated at the Barnet Grammar School and King's School, Canterbury, where he was a King's scholar. He gained an exhibition at Cambridge University and wished to qualify for the church. His father, however, had died, and it was necessary that he should earn his own living, and through the influence of the Marquis of Salisbury he obtained a clerkship in the East India House in 1807. In October 1814, having in the meanwhile received a bequest of £1000 from a relative, he decided to go to Cambridge, and entered at Pembroke College. He graduated B.A. in 1818 (6th wrangler), and M.A. in 1823. He was ordained deacon and priest in 1818, and was given the curacy of Hartley Wespall, Hampshire. During the next few years Broughton did some scholarly work, and in 1823 published his *An Examination of the Hypothesis--that the Text of the Elzevir Greek Testament is not a Translation from the Latin*. This was followed in 1826 by *A Letter to a Friend touching the Question "Who was the Author of Eikon Basilike?"*, and in 1829 by *Additional Reasons in Confirmation of the Opinion that Dr Gauden and not King Charles the First was the Author of Eikon Basilike*. He was transferred to the parish of Farnham in Surrey in 1827. While in Hampshire he had come under the notice of the Duke of Wellington who obtained his appointment to the chaplaincy of the Tower of London in 1828. He could hardly have taken up this position before, in October of that year, again through the Duke of Wellington, he was offered the archdeaconry of New South Wales at a salary of £2000 a year. After a week's consideration he accepted the position, sailed for Sydney on 26 May 1829, and arrived there on 13 September.

Immediately Broughton arrived in Australia he was appointed a member of the legislative council and of the executive council. The population of New South Wales was then about 36,000 of whom nearly half were convicts. There were eight churches and 12 clergymen, and Broughton lost little time before making a visitation of the country centres. On 3 December he delivered his first charge to his clergy, and in February 1830 went to Tasmania and visited the parishes there. Before starting on this

journey he had drawn up a "Plan for the Formation and Regulation of the King's Schools Preparatory to the institution of a College in New South Wales". This provided for a school for day boys in Sydney and another for day boys and boarders at Parramatta. The plan was submitted to [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) and the eventual result was the founding of the well-known King's School at Parramatta which was opened on 13 February 1832. The history of this school, published in 1932, speaks of Broughton as "the virtual founder of the King's School". The questions of a vigorous educational policy and the need of more clergy were continually in his mind, and in November 1832 Broughton applied for leave of absence to enable him to visit England and bring his views before the colonial authorities. Leave was granted and he left for England about the end of March 1834. He was not successful in obtaining any help from the imperial revenue, but the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel undertook to contribute the sum of £4000, which encouraged Broughton very much. While in England the question of appointing a bishop for Australia had again been raised. [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) had suggested it in a dispatch dated 11 March 1834, and in a dispatch dated 30 November 1835 Bourke was informed that the suggestion was being carried into effect and that Broughton had been nominated to the new see. He arrived at Sydney on 2 June 1836, and was installed at St James church three days later under the title of bishop of Australia. In 1838 he visited Port Phillip and Tasmania, and at the end of that year took ship to New Zealand to visit the missions there. In January 1839 he went to Norfolk Island and soon after returned to Sydney. He found that the education question had again been raised and that it was proposed to grant £3000 a year for schools available for Protestants, and that £1000 should be granted to Roman Catholic schools. Broughton made a speech that took two hours to deliver and at its conclusion the proposals were withdrawn. His opposition was not only on account of the proposed grant to the Roman Catholics. He felt strongly that the attempt to provide religious instruction for children of the Church of England with those of the various sects of English nonconformity was fallacious in principle and impossible in practice. There is but one step he said "from the persuasion that all forms of religion are alike, to the more fatal persuasion that all religions are unimportant".

During the years between 1840 and 1850 Broughton's efforts were largely directed to encouraging the building of churches and parsonages throughout New South Wales. A small divinity school for the training of clergy was also at Sydney, and a suggestion Broughton had made during his visit to England came to fruition. In 1848 St Augustine's College, Canterbury, was opened, and began a great career as a training school for the ministry in missionary dioceses. In Australia the building of St Andrew's cathedral, Sydney, was begun, and by 1850 the nave and aisles were nearly completed. The discovery of gold in 1851 so disorganized the colony that much of the work on the cathedral had to be postponed, and the building was not ready for use for many years.

Broughton had long felt the need for the subdivision of his enormous diocese and frequently raised the question in letters to England. Tasmania was made a separate diocese in 1842, and Broughton offered to give up half his income towards the provision of bishops for Melbourne and Newcastle. He was allowed to contribute £500 a year and in 1847 bishops were appointed for Melbourne, Adelaide and Newcastle. Broughton became bishop of Sydney. In 1850 a conference of the six bishops of Australia and New Zealand was held at Sydney, a second conference

followed in 1852, and at each the question of a constitution for the Church of England in Australia was fully considered. On 16 August 1852 Broughton left for England in connexion with some of the constitutional issues that had been raised. He went by steamer to Panama, and crossing the isthmus joined the West Indian mailboat which had a most unfortunate voyage, the captain and several members of the crew dying of yellow fever. Broughton was himself very ill and never completely recovered. In January 1853 he was working hard interviewing the Archbishop of Canterbury and many others in connexion with his mission. He was invited to preach at St Paul's cathedral but his medical advisers ruled against it. In February he became seriously ill and he died at London On 20 February 1853. He was buried in Canterbury cathedral and a Broughton scholarship at St Augustine's College, Canterbury, and two Broughton prizes at The King's School, Parramatta, were founded in his memory. In addition to the books already mentioned his *Sermons on the Church of England* was published in 1857, and many of his sermons and charges were published separately. He married in 1818 Sarah Francis, who died in 1848. He was survived by two daughters who both married in Australia.

Broughton was short and slender and as a result of an accident in his undergraduate days walked with a limp. He was extremely conscientious and hardworking, a good business man, somewhat autocratic in the management of his diocese, yet humble about his own ability. As a preacher he was logical rather than eloquent. He appears to have been a moderately high churchman; he was accused by two of his clergy of desiring to romanize his church, but he was a vigorous fighter against the claims of the Roman Catholic Church, and he would have nothing to do with Pusey's defence of the attempt to reconcile the articles of the Church of England with the teachings of the Roman Church. He fought hard but without success for the retention of the "established" status of his Church in Australia, but outside his Church he was in no sense a party man, and was always interested in any movement that seemed likely to lead to the social advantage of the colonists.

F. T. Whittington, *William Grant Broughton Bishop of Australia*; S. M. Johnstone, *The History of the King's School, Parramatta*; J. R. Tanner, *The Historical Register of the University of Cambridge*, p. 479; H. R. Luard, *Graduati Cantabrigiensis; Historical Records of Australia*, vols XV to XXI, XXIII to XXVI; P. A. Micklem, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXII, pp. 190-202.

BROWN, GEORGE (1835-1917),

Missionary,

He was the son of George Brown, barrister, was born at Barnard Castle, Durham, England, on 7 December 1835. He was educated at a private school and on leaving, became an assistant in a doctors surgery, was afterwards with a chemist, and then in a draper's shop. He was, however, anxious to go to sea, and when 16 years old sailed in a large East Indiaman chartered by the government as a troop-ship. After going to the Mediterranean it went to Quebec. There Brown had an accident and broke his leg, providentially in his case, as the vessel was lost with all hands on her next voyage. After a short stay in Canada Brown returned to England but could not settle down. In March 1855 he sailed for New Zealand, among the other passengers being Bishop Selwyn and the Rev. J. C. Patteson, afterwards bishop of Melanesia. He joined

Patteson's bible class, but "could not remember receiving any great spiritual benefit at that time". Landing at Auckland he went to Onehunga where he was kindly received by an uncle and aunt, the Rev. T. and Mrs Buddle. Under their influence he experienced a conversion and became a local preacher. In 1859 he decided to offer himself as a missionary to Fiji, and at the Sydney Methodist conference of 1860 was appointed. On 2 August he was married to Miss S. L. Wallis, daughter of the Rev. James Wallis. They left next month for Sydney where Brown was ordained, and going on to Samoa, arrived on 30 October.

When Brown began his work most of the natives were already professing Christians, and he immediately set to work building churches and mission houses and attending to the education of the children. He quickly learned the language, and every condition seemed favourable, but there was one disturbing feature. Germany was extending her influence in the islands, and some of her traders far from trying to keep the peace were selling arms and ammunition to the natives. One day war broke out between the natives of an adjoining district and those of his own centre, and Brown immediately hastened to place himself between the contending parties, and sat for the remainder of the day in the sun trying to make a truce between them. In this he was not successful and there was much fighting for some time. Brown, however, became a great figure among the Samoans. His varied experiences as a youth in the doctor's surgery and chemist's shop helped him in the simple doctoring of native ills, and his career as a sailor had taught him many things which were useful to him. His mastery of the language was a great asset, and his human charity helped much in all his relations with both the natives and the white beachcombers living on the islands. He left Samoa in 1874 with the intention of being transferred to New Britain and New Ireland, and travelled through Australia appealing for funds. In August 1875 Brown went to the New Britain group of islands and began his work there. In the early days he was constantly in danger of losing his life, as he worked among cannibalistic natives who were constantly fighting among themselves. Gradually he succeeded in winning his way among them, and after about a year had passed, the situation was so much better that his wife could join him. He was there a little more than five years and returned to Sydney in the beginning of 1881. During the next six years he was engaged in deputation and circuit work. He also wrote a series of anonymous articles in the *Sydney Morning Herald* dealing with the necessity of British control of the island of the Pacific. He was thoroughly familiar with German methods, and was convinced that they constituted a menace both to the natives and the world in general. In 1887 he was appointed secretary of the board of missions of the Methodist Church and held this position for many years. In the following year he was appointed a special commissioner to report on the position in Tonga, where there had been serious trouble for some years during the premiership of [S. W. Baker](#) (q.v.). He was able to speak the language of the natives and gather evidence for himself. He compiled a comprehensive and valuable series of *Reports by the Rev. George Brown, Special Commissioner of the Australasian Wesleyan Methodist General Conference to Tonga*, printed at Sydney in 1890. He continued for many years to keep in touch with missionary work in Papua, the Bismarck Archipelago, the Solomons, Samoa, Fiji and Tonga. In the islands in the German sphere of influence he had to walk warily, but his knowledge and experience were of the greatest value not only to his own church but to the British government. He resigned his position of general secretary of missions in 1907, and in the following year brought out his autobiography *George Brown, D.D., Pioneer-missionary and Explorer*. In 1910 he published *Melanesians and*

Polynesians Their Life-histories Described and Compared, a valuable record of the manners, customs and folklore of the islanders written by a man who had spent much of his time among them over a period of 48 years, and who was familiar with the Samoan, Tongan, Fijian and New Britain languages. He died at Sydney on 7 April 1917. His wife survived him with two sons and three daughters. In addition to the books already mentioned Brown was the author of various pamphlets and articles, and was associated with the Rev. B. Danks in the preparation of a *Dictionary of the Duke of York Language New Britain Group*.

Brown as a young man belonged to the type that is always seeking adventure. Yet when he offered himself as a missionary it was feared he was too meek and mild, too wanting in spirit to be a suitable candidate. Yet this was the man who in 1875 went to the New Hebrides with his life in his hands, and in 1878 led a punitive expedition against a cannibal chief responsible for the massacre of Christian native teachers. He was essentially brave, honest, broad minded and sympathetic, much loved by his brother missionaries, everywhere respected and trusted by traders, officials and governors. He was a fine linguist and excellent ethnologist, who had a great influence for good throughout the Pacific islands.

George Brown, D.D., Pioneer-missionary and Explorer, an Autobiography; C. Brunson Fletcher, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society* vol. VII, pp. 1-54; C. Brunson Fletcher, *The New Pacific*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 9 April 1917.



BROWN, HENRY YORKE LYELL (1844-1928),

Geologist,

He was the son of R. Brown, F.G.S., London, was born at Sydney, Nova Scotia, on 23 August 1844. Educated at King's College, Nova Scotia, and the Royal School of Mines, London, he came to Australia in 1865 to work on the geological survey of Victoria under [A. R. C. Selwyn](#) (q.v.) In 1869 he went to New Zealand as a goldfields surveyor, but in 1870 received a two years' engagement as government geologist of Western Australia. During this period Brown prepared a geological map of the colony, did exploratory work which included the discovery of the Weld Range, and drilled the first artesian bore hole near Perth. For many years after, artesian bores were an important part of the Perth water-supply. After private practice in Victoria and New Zealand he was on the geological survey of Canada for two years, and then returned to Australia. In 1881 he was appointed assistant-geological surveyor of New South Wales, but in December 1882 became government geologist of South Australia, and held the position for 29 years.

Brown did an immense amount of exploring of remote country, often with only an Afghan or aboriginal assistant. He knew the country between the Queensland border and Western Australia probably better than any other man of his time, and his geological map of South Australia, which appeared in 1899 was a notable achievement. His reports on mineral claims, were always cautious and sober, he

would do nothing that would encourage wild-cat schemes. He was equally esteemed by his ministerial heads and the prospectors whom he was always willing to advise. Among his most notable achievements was the fixing of the limits of the artesian basin in the centre of Australia, and the discovering of sites for bores. He married in 1911 Hannah M., daughter of John Thompson, and retired in the same year. He died at Adelaide on 22 January 1928 leaving a widow and a daughter.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 24 January 1928; *The Register*, Adelaide, 24 January 1928; *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia*, vol. 52; E. W. Skeats, *Some Founders of Australian Geology*.



BROWN, ROBERT (1773-1858),

Botanist,

He was born at Montrose, Scotland, on 21 December 1773, the second son of the Rev. James Brown, Episcopalian minister at Montrose, and Helen, daughter of the Rev. Robert Taylor. He was educated at the Grammar School at Montrose, and in 1787 was entered at Marischal College, Aberdeen. He obtained a Ramsay bursary but two years later transferred to Edinburgh university intending to do a medical course. Having developed an interest in botany he wrote a paper for the Natural History Society before he was 18. In 1795 he obtained a commission in a Fifeshire regiment as ensign and assistant-surgeon, and remained in the army until December 1800, when he received a letter from [Sir Joseph Banks](#) (q.v.) offering him the position of botanist to the expedition for surveying the coast of New Holland under [Captain Matthew Flinders](#) (q.v.). He resigned his commission and on 18 July 1801 sailed with Flinders in the *Investigator*, and accompanied him on all his voyages until Flinders left for England on the *Porpoise* in August 1803. Brown remained at Sydney to continue his researches, and paid visits to Kent's Group in Bass Strait, Port Dalrymple (Launceston), Port Phillip and Hobart, where he arrived with [Colonel Collins](#) (q.v.) in February 1804. He left for England in June 1805 and arrived at Liverpool on 13 October. Unfortunately a large number of his best botanical specimens was lost in the wreck of the *Porpoise*, but in spite of this he was able to bring to Europe about 3000 species (*H.R. of N.S. W.*, vol. VI, p. 11). Soon after his arrival he became librarian to the Linnean Society, and in 1810 published the first volume of his *Prodromus Florae Novae Hollandiae et Insulae Van Diemen*, which was followed by various other publications including his *General Remarks Geographical and Systematical on the Botany of Terra Australis*, printed as appendix No. III to Flinders's *Voyage to Terra Australis*. Towards the end of 1810 he had been appointed librarian to Sir Joseph Banks and in 1811 he was made a fellow of the Royal Society. Sir Joseph Banks died in 1820 and left Brown the use of his house, library and collections for the rest of his life. In 1827 the collections were transferred to the British Museum, Brown was appointed keeper of the botanical collections there, and held this office for the

remainder of his days. In 1839 he received the Copley medal from the Royal Society, and in 1849 he was elected president of the Linnean Society. His name was renowned not only in the scientific societies of Great Britain but also on the continent as one of the greatest of botanists. The author of the obituary notice in the *Proceedings of the Royal Society* said of his writings: "The pervading and distinguishing character is to be found in the combination of the minutest accuracy of detail with the most comprehensive generalization." He died on 10 June 1858.

Personally Brown was a man of the finest character. He was very modest, and his apparent reserve only hid his real kindliness. His simplemindedness, devotion to truth, excellent judgment and sense of humour, made him a wise councillor and endeared him to his many friends. Towards the end of his life he was given a civil list pension Of £200 a year. His *Miscellaneous Botanical Works* were collected and published by the Ray Society in three volumes, 1866-8.

Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, vol. IX, p. 527; J. H. Maiden, *Sir Joseph Banks*; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols V and VI; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols IV and V.



BROWN, WILLIAM JETHRO (1868-1930),

Jurist,

He was the son of James Brown, was born at Mintaro, South Australia, on 29 March 1868. He was educated at Stanley Grammar School, Watervale, South Australia, and after teaching for a while in state schools, proceeded to St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1890 with a double first class in the law tripos. He was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in 1891 and elected Macmahon student at St John's College in 1892. In 1893 he was appointed professor of law and modern history at the University of Tasmania and held this position until 1900, except that in 1898 he acted as professor of law in the University of Sydney. In that year he published as a pamphlet *Why Federate*, which had been read before the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. It was a critical year for the cause of federation, and Brown did good service in pointing out that the difficulties were mostly of a mechanical character. In 1899 appeared his thoughtful study *The New Democracy*, and in 1900 he left Australia to become professor of constitutional law and history at University College, London. In the following year he was appointed professor of comparative law at the University College of Wales. He was examiner for the Cambridge law tripos from 1902 to 1905, and for the University of London from 1905 to 1906. In 1906 he became professor of law at the University of Adelaide and held the position for 10 years. His *The Austinian Theory of Law*, an edition with critical notes and excursus of lectures I, V and VI of Austin's *Jurisprudence* and of his *Essay on the Uses of the Study of Jurisprudence*, was published in 1906 and has since been several times reprinted. In 1912 appeared *The Underlying Principles of Modern Legislation*, which was welcomed as a real contribution to political thought. The fifth edition appeared in April 1917. In this volume Brown points out that the likelihood of greatly increased state activity in the future throws a great responsibility

on the teacher and the brains and character of the community; and that problems will arise that will demand enlightened statesmanship no less than reforming zeal. Brown did not attempt to set out his own view's on the settlements of particular problems. The book was planned as a university textbook, and he held that the writer in a book of that kind "ought to be careful in expressing personal opinions about problems of which the precise solution is very debatable". In his next volume *The Prevention and Control of Monopolies*, he is more constructive, but always endeavours to hold the scales evenly. In 1916 he was appointed president of the industrial court of South Australia and showed great industry, courtesy and ability in carrying out his duties. His experiences as chairman of the sugar commission in 1912-14 and on other occasions as chairman of the price regulations commission, the foodstuffs commission, and the gas commission, enabled him to gain much knowledge of the conditions in industry. His health, however, began to fail and in July 1927 he resigned his position. He died at Adelaide of pneumonia on 27 May 1930. Brown held the LL.D. degree of Cambridge, and received the degree of Litt. D. from the University of Dublin for his *The New Democracy*. He married in 1900 Aimée Loth who survived him with a son. In addition to the works mentioned, Brown contributed a long essay "The judicial Regulation of Industrial Conditions" to *Australia, Economic and Political Studies*, edited by Meredith Atkinson. He also wrote largely for the reviews, including the *Law Quarterly Review*, the *Hibbert Journal*, the *International Journal of Ethics*, the *Westminster Review*, the *Independent Review*, the *Juridical Review*, the *Columbia Law Review*, and the *Yale Law Journal*.

The Advertiser. Adelaide, 27 July 1927, 28 May 1930; *The Register News Pictorial*, Adelaide, 28 May 1930; *Who's Who*, 1930.



BROWNE, JOHN HARRIS (1817-1904),

Explorer and pioneer pastoralist,

He was born in England on 22 April 1817. He was well educated and qualified for the medical profession at Edinburgh University. He went to South Australia in 1840, took up land, and in 1844 was asked by [Charles Sturt](#) (q.v.) to join his expedition to central Australia as surgeon. During this journey he was of the greatest assistance to Sturt, and when his leader fell ill with scurvy, took command of the party on the return journey and brought it to safety. He afterwards became a highly successful squatter and held an enormous amount of land in South Australia. In his later years he lived for long periods in England, and died there in January 1904. He married and was survived by a son and daughter. He was a kindly, modest and courageous man who never sought publicity; but both in the official biography and in Sturt's own account of the journey to central Australia we have many references to Browne's ability as an explorer and his loyalty to Sturt, who probably owed his life to him.

Browne's elder brother, William James Browne (1815-1894), who also qualified as a physician, arrived in South Australia in 1839 and became a very successful pastoralist. He was a member of the house of assembly from 1860 to 1862. He left

South Australia for England with his family in 1878 and in 1880 was an unsuccessful candidate at an election for the house of commons. He died at Eastbourne, England, on 4 December 1894. As a pastoralist he did valuable work in experimenting with grasses and fodder plants, and with fine wools from crossbred Lincoln and Merino sheep.

Pastoral Pioneers of South Australia, vol. I; Mrs Napier George Sturt, *Life of Charles Sturt*; Charles Sturt, *Narrative of an Expedition into Central Australia*; John Blasket, *History of South Australia*, p. 322.



BROWNE, THOMAS ALEXANDER, "Rolf Boldrewood" (1826-1915),

Novelist,

He was born in England on 6 August 1826. His father, Captain Sylvester John Browne, formerly of the East India Company's service, emigrated to Australia in 1830. His mother, Eliza Angell Alexander, was his "earliest admirer and most indulgent critic . . . to whom is chiefly due whatever meed of praise my readers may hereafter vouchsafe" (Dedication *Old Melbourne Memories*). The boy was sent to [W. T. Cape's](#) (q.v.) school at Sydney, and afterwards to Sydney College, when Cape became its headmaster. When his father moved to Melbourne in 1840, he remained for some time at the school as a boarder. In 1843, though only 17 years old, Browne took up land near Port Fairy and was there until 1856. He visited England in 1860 and in 1864 had station property in the Riverina; but bad seasons in 1866 and 1868 compelled Browne to give up squatting, and in 1871 he became a police magistrate and goldfields commissioner. He held these positions for about 25 years. In 1865 he had two articles on pastoral life in Australia in the *Cornhill Magazine*, and he also began to contribute articles and serial stories to the Australian weeklies. One of these, *Ups and Downs: a Story of Australian Life*, was published in book form in London in 1878. It was well reviewed but attracted little notice. It was re-issued as *The Squatter's Dream* in 1890. In 1884 *Old Melbourne Memories*, a book of reminiscences of the eighteen-forties was published at Melbourne, "by Rolf Boldrewood, author of *My Run Home*, *The Squatter's Dream* and *Robbery Under Arms*". These had appeared in the *Sydney Town and Country Journal* and the *Sydney Mail*, but only *The Squatter's Dream* had been published in book form and then under the title of *Ups and Downs*. In 1888 *Robbery Under Arms* appeared in three volumes and its merits were immediately recognized. Several editions were printed before the close of the century. Other novels appeared in quick succession, including *The Miner's Right*, and *A Colonial Reformer* in 1890, *A Sydney Side Saxon* (1891), *Nevermore* (1892), *A Modern Buccaneer* (1894), *The Sphinx of Eaglehawk* (1895), *The Crooked Stick* (1895), *The Sealskin Coat* (1896), *My Run Home* (1897), *Plain Living* (1898), *A Romance of Canvas Town* (1898), *War to the Knife* (1899), *Babes in the Bush* (1900), *In Bad Company and Other Stories* (1901), *The Ghost Camp* (1902), *The Last Chance* (1905). Few of these can be compared in merit with *Robbery Under Arms*. *The Miner's Right* has possibly ranked next in popularity and *The Squatter's*

Dream and A Colonial Reformer give interesting and faithful pictures of squatting life in the early days. Browne lived near Melbourne from the time of his retirement in 1895 until his death on 11 March 1915. He married in 1860, Margaret Maria, daughter of W. E. Riley, who survived him with two sons and five daughters, one of whom, "Rose Boldrewood", published a novel *The Complications at Collaroi* in 1911. Mrs Browne was the author of *The Flower Garden in Australia*, published in 1893.

Browne was tall and big framed, fond of hunting and shooting. He began to write as the result of an accident. He had been kicked on the ankle by a horse and wrote his articles for the *Cornhill* while confined to his house. Most of his work after he became a magistrate was written before breakfast and in the evening. There was no waiting for inspiration; once having got his characters together and made a start he could always see the way to the finish. *Robbery Under Arms* became a classic in the author's lifetime, and will continue to rank as one of the best Australian novels. He knew his subject perfectly, every detail of the life was familiar to him, and all is set down with a simplicity and sincerity that will prevent the story from becoming old-fashioned. Some of his novels are the merely pedestrian work of a ready writer, but his *Old Melbourne Memories* is a valuable record of the conditions soon after the founding of that city, and interesting sketches of Browne's boyhood at Sydney will be found in the volume *In Bad Company and Other Stories*.

The Argus, 12 March 1915; *The Lone Hand*, August 1913; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Rolf Boldrewood, *In Bad Company and other Stories*, H. G. Turner, *The Development of Australian Literature*; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.

BRUNNICH, JOHANNES CHRISTIAN (1861-1933),

Agricultural chemist,

He was the son of a Lutheran pastor, was born at Gorizia, then a part of Austria, on 11 September 1861. He was educated in Switzerland and obtained his knowledge of chemistry at the federal polytechnic school at Zurich. He travelled in Russia and for a period was chemist in a sugar-mill in Bohemia. Meeting Dr Mueller of Gayndah, Queensland, he decided to immigrate to Australia and arrived in Brisbane early in 1885. In the year 1887 he became chief chemist and mill manager for the Colonial Sugar Refining Company at Homebush, Mackay, and early in 1897 was appointed chemist in the Queensland department of agriculture. For about 35 years he advised the department on a multiplicity of problems relating to agriculture in Queensland, and drafted many bills for the government relating among other things to fertilizers, stock foods, pure seeds and the destruction of pests. He also made scientific investigations into the prickly pear problem, the use of dipping fluids, and the provision of phosphatic licks for stock. He did valuable pioneer work in his studies of pasture composition and set a high standard in the work of his department. Generally he was a strong influence in the development of applied chemistry during his time. He retired from the agriculture department in September 1931 and died on 3 July 1933. He married in 1886 Kate Terry, who survived him with two sons and three daughters. He was elected a fellow of the Institute of Chemistry in 1905.

The Brisbane Courier, 4 July 1933; *The Daily Mail*, Brisbane, 4 July 1933; *The Journal of the Chemical Society*, 1934. p. 559.

BRYANT, CHARLES DAVID JONES (1883-1937),

Artist, always known as Charles Bryant,

He was born at Sydney on 11 May 1883. He was educated at Sydney Grammar School and then obtained a position in the Bank of New South Wales. He studied painting at Sydney under W. Lister Lister, and was an exhibitor at the Royal Art Society of New South Wales for some years. He went to London in 1908 and studied with John Hassall at London and Julius Olsson, A.R.A., at St Ives. He exhibited at the Royal Academy, the Paris Salon, where he received an honourable mention for "Morning Mists" in 1913, and with many well-known societies. He was appointed an official artist on the western front in 1917 and did many paintings for the Australian government. After the war he came to Australia in 1922, and in 1923 was sent to the mandated territories in New Guinea to paint scenes of the occupation by the Australians. In 1925 he painted a picture of the American fleet which was presented by Sydney citizens to the U.S.A. government. This picture is now at the Capitol, Washington. Returning to England, some 10 years passed before Bryant was in Australia again. He had a very successful one man show at Sydney towards the end of 1936, which was followed by another at Melbourne. He died at Sydney on 22 January 1937. He was unmarried.

Bryant was an able painter in oils mostly of marine subjects. He held various official positions in connexion with art societies, having been a member of the council of the Royal Institute of Painters in Oil, a vice-president of the Royal Art Society, Sydney, and president of the London Sketch Club. He is represented in the Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide, Castlemaine and Manly galleries, the Australian war museum at Canberra, and the Imperial war museum, London.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *Who's Who in Art*, 1929; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 23 January 1937; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933; *Art in Australia*, February 1922.

BUCHANAN, NATHANIEL (1826-1901),

Pioneer pastoralist and explorer

He was the son of Lieutenant C. H. Buchanan, was born near Dublin in 1826. He arrived in New South Wales with his father in 1832, and as a young man was part owner with two brothers of Bald Blair station. In 1850 the brothers went to the Californian gold rush, but returned to Australia after a short stay to find that their station had been mismanaged and lost in their absence. During the next few years Buchanan had much experience of overlanding. In 1859, with [William Landsborough](#) (q.v.), he explored new country, principally on the tributaries of the Fitzroy, Queensland, when both suffered many privations and were found just in time by a rescue party. Buchanan then joined Landsborough and others as owners of Bowen Downs station near Longreach, which for a time prospered. However, a time came

when cattle were almost unsaleable, and the price of wool dropped so low that the station had to be given up and Buchanan was practically penniless. After much experience in droving and mining Buchanan, in October 1877, with a companion, S. Croker, began to investigate the country from the known regions round the Rankine to the overland telegraph line, some 500 miles away. They discovered much good new land, which forms part of the Barkly Tableland, and has since carried some of the largest herds in Australia. Throughout the seventies and eighties Buchanan did a large amount of pioneering, working principally in northern, Queensland and the Northern Territory. He had another property, Wave Hill, for a period, but he lost this in 1894 on account of a great fall in cattle prices and the difficulty in getting markets. His son, Gordon Buchanan, had taken up land at Flora valley in 1887 and Buchanan now made this his headquarters. About two years later, with another man and a black boy, he started with camels and equipment provided by the South Australian government to find a stock route from northern Queensland. He went from Oodnadatta up the line to Tennant's Creek, and then westward to Sturt's Creek. About 40 miles mi from Hooker's Creek he sighted the hills now named Buchanan Hills, and next day came to a branch of Hooker's Creek. From there he went to Hale's Creek and the Sturt, and then to Flora valley. Attempts were made to find a practicable stock route to the west without success. Returning to Flora Creek he prepared a report for the South Australian government which added much to the knowledge of the country, though Buchanan had failed in his main object. In 1899 Buchanan, now 73 years of age, bought a farm on Dungowan Creek, 22 miles from Tamworth, and he died there in 1901 still working. He married in 1863 Catherine Gordon who survived him with a son.

Buchanan was a great bushman, and though he never led an important expedition, a fine explorer. Probably no other man knew the country from northern Queensland round an arc to Western Australia so well as he did. He seldom made much money for himself though he was a pioneer on Bowen Downs, on the Barkly Tableland, on the Roper River, and on the Victoria River, and pioneered the trail from the Kimberley's towards Perth. But he made possibilities for other men who in many cases reaped where he had sown.

Gordon Buchanan, *Packhorse and Waterhole*; E. Favenc, *The History of Australian Exploration*, p. 432.



BUCKLEY, WILLIAM (C. (1780-1856),

The wild white man,

He was born at Macclesfield, Cheshire, England, about the year 1780. He received some elementary education though in his later years he was unable to read or write. He was apprenticed to a bricklayer, but when about 20 years of age enlisted in the army and fought on the continent. On returning to England he fell into bad company,

was convicted of receiving stolen property and sent to jail. It was later decided that he should be transported, and in 1803 he arrived at Port Phillip as part of the expedition under [Collins](#) (q.v.) that was intended to form a settlement. While at Port Phillip Buckley escaped with three companions. One of the party was shot, but the others got away and eventually found their way to the other side of the bay. Finding it almost impossible to obtain food Buckley's two companions decided to try to return to the settlement. Buckley subsisted for some days on shellfish and water, very nearly starved to death, but eventually fell in with some aborigines who befriended him. He lived with the aborigines for about 32 years, and in July 1835 was found by [Batman's](#) (q.v.) party under [J. H. Wedge](#) (q.v.). He made himself useful to the party in their dealings with the natives and a free pardon was obtained for him. The suggestion was made that he should be appointed a protector of aborigines, but he was a man of small mentality, and though he could do useful work in connexion with the natives in the districts he had lived in, he had no knowledge that could be made use of when other tribes were concerned. In 1837 he was sent to Tasmania and given a position as a porter, and in 1841 was gate-keeper at the female factory at Hobart. About this time he married a widow with two children. He was later on given a pension of £12 a year to which an additional £40 was added by the Victorian government in 1852. He died at Hobart on 30 January 1856 and was buried in the grave-yard of St George's church.

Buckley was a huge man, about six feet six inches in height. Any little ability he may have had appears to have atrophied during his residence with the blacks. He was unable to tell much about the habits and customs of the aborigines, his most sensible saying being a suggestion that there should be no interference with their customs. He was gentle and harmless in his later days, apparently content to have found a home and sustenance. His biographer, John Morgan, endeavoured to obtain particulars of his life from Buckley, but the style of his narrative suggests that he was compelled to supply a good many gaps in it.

John Morgan, *The Life and Adventures of William Buckley*; James Bonwick, *The Wild White Man*; W. T. Pyke, *Thirty Years Among the Blacks of Australia*; Marcus Clarke, *Stories of Australia in the Early Days*; *Hobart Mercury*, 23 May 1907.



BUNDEY, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1838-1909),

Politician and judge,

He was the son of James Bunde and his wife Harriett Lockyer, was born in Hampshire, England, on 30 January 1838, and came with his parents to South Australia in 1848. His father died about a fortnight after his arrival, and the boy, though under 11 years of age, had to go to work in a solicitor's office. In 1856 he was appointed clerk of the Onkaparinga local court, but gave this position up about six years later to become articled to a solicitor. Bunde was practically self-educated but he was a good law student, and he was admitted to the bar in 1865. He became a most effective advocate, especially in criminal cases, one reason being that he declined to defend prisoners unless he believed in their innocence. In 1872 he was returned to the South Australian house of assembly for Onkaparinga, and from July 1874 to March

1875 was minister for justice and education in the third [Blyth](#) (q.v.) ministry. One of the measures he put through was the bill to establish the University of Adelaide. He did not seek re-election in 1875, but entered parliament again in 1878 and was attorney-general in the [Morgan](#) (q.v.) ministry from September 1878 to March 1881. His health had failed more than once, but a trip through Europe and the east improved it very much. Bunday returned to Adelaide at the end of April 1882. In 1884 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court and held the position for 19 years. He was appointed president of the board of conciliation in 1894 but resigned some 15 months later. He retired on a pension in 1903, was knighted in 1904, and died on 6 December 1909. He married in 1865 Ellen Wardlaw, daughter of [Sir William Milne](#) (q.v.), who survived him with a daughter, Ellen Milne Bunday. Miss Bunday, who wrote under the name of "Lyell Dunne", published several volumes of verse.

Bunday was a handsome man of fine presence who had many interests. As a young man he was a captain of volunteers and later became an expert yachtsman. He published his *Reminiscences of 25 Years' Yachting in Australia* in 1888. As a politician he was much interested in education and the simplification of the law, and was responsible for the Supreme Court act, the district courts act, and insolvency and public trustee acts. As a judge he was courteous and painstaking, particularly anxious to preserve the rights of the subject, and watchful that prisoners who were not defended should receive justice. He published several pamphlets including *Land Reform, Education, Trades Unions* (1889), *Some Thoughts on the Administration of the Criminal Law* (1891), *Conviction of Innocent Men* (1900).

Burke's Colonial Gentry, vol. I, 1891; *The Register*, Adelaide, 7 December 1909; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 7 December 1909.



BURKE, ROBERT O'HARA (1821-1861),

Explorer,

He was the third son of James Hardiman Burke, an officer in the British army. He was born at St Clerans, County Galway, Ireland, in 1821 and was educated partly at home and partly in Belgium. He entered the Austrian army as a cadet and reached the rank of captain, but in 1848 returned to Ireland and obtained a position in the police force. He immigrated to Australia in 1853 and became a district inspector of police. He obtained leave of absence to go to Europe to fight in the Crimean war, but arrived too late and returned to Australia in December 1856. In 1858, when he was at Castlemaine, the movement to send an exploring expedition across Australia was begun, and there was much discussion before a leader was appointed. It was not until 1860 that Burke was selected. G. J. Landells was given the second position and [W. J. Wills](#) (q.v.) the third. On 20 August 1860 the expedition left Melbourne. It included 15 other men of whom three were Asiatics in charge of the 26 camels and 28 horses. At Swan Hill Charles Gray was added to the party. At Balranald Burke discharged his

foreman, Ferguson, and Gray was given his position. Menindie was reached on 23 September where, in consequence of a quarrel with his chief, Landells resigned and returned to Melbourne. Dr Beckler the medical officer also resigned. Wills was appointed to the second position and Wright to the third. The latter was an ignorant man who had been recently added to the party and proved a bad choice. Cooper's Creek, about 400 miles from Menindie, was reached on 11 November and early in December Burke resolved to make a dash for the Gulf of Carpentaria taking only Wills, King and Gray with him. William Brahe was left at Cooper's Creek in charge of a small party, with instructions not to leave unless from absolute necessity. Wright had previously gone back to Menindie with instructions to bring up further stores. He however, did not return until it was too late.

Burke and Wills left Cooper's Creek on 16 December with six camels and one horse, and on 9 February 1861 found themselves almost on the shore of the Gulf of Carpentaria. The ground was too swampy to enable them to actually reach the shore, but they were close enough to be able to claim that the continent had been crossed. On 13 February they began the return journey, but wet weather made progress very slow at first and the animals gradually became weaker and weaker. Gray fell ill and died about four days before the party reached Cooper's Creek on 21 April, to find that Brahe and his men had left on the morning of that very day. Burke felt that it was hopeless for him to try to catch up with Brahe's party and decided to make south-west to Mount Hopeless, an outlying police station less than half the distance to Menindie, but the provisions gradually gave out, the remaining camel died, and they had to return to Cooper's Creek which was again reached on 30 May. They lived for some time on nardoo seed, gradually getting weaker. Both Burke and Wills died about the end of June 1861. King was befriended by aborigines and was rescued by the relief party, which had been sent out under [A. W. Howitt](#) (q.v.), on 15 September. A royal commission inquired into the circumstances, and, while not completely exonerating Brahe, found that Wright's delay was the main cause of the whole of the disasters of the expedition with the exception of the death of Gray. It found too that Burke was partly responsible, as he had given Wright an important command in the expedition without previous personal knowledge of him. It is clear that Burke had not the particular qualifications needed by a great explorer. He was a brave man but he did not show high qualities as a leader, and he was not a bushman. His tragic fate, however, has made him better known than several others of the early explorers who have better right to fame. A statue to the memory of the two explorers is at Melbourne.

Andrew Jackson, *Robert O'Hara Burke*; W. Wills, *A Successful Exploration Through the Interior of Australia*; *The Exploring Expedition, Diary of Burke and Wills*, *Howitt's Journal and Dispatches*, Melbourne, *The Age office*; F. Clune, *Dig*.

BURN, DAVID (C. 1800-1875),

Tasmanian pioneer and dramatist

He was born about the end of the eighteenth century and after being in the navy immigrated to Tasmania in 1825. He returned to England in 1828, and in September 1829 his play, *The Bushrangers*, was acted with success at the Caledonian Theatre, Edinburgh. Early in January 1830 his farce, *Manias and Maniacs*, afterwards re-

named *Our First Lieutenant*, was played at the same theatre for several successive nights. Burn went to Tasmania again in that year but revisited England in 1838. He remained until 1840; the dedication of his pamphlet *Vindication of Van Diemen's Land* is dated 18 February 1840, and in 1841 he brought out another pamphlet, *The Chivalry of the Mercantile Marine*, published at Plymouth. He returned to Tasmania and published his *Plays and Fugitive Pieces in Verse* in 1842; the dedication to [Lady Franklin](#) (q.v.) is dated November 1842. This book, in two well-printed volumes, always found bound in one, was the first volume of plays published in Australia. About this time he probably wrote his *An Excursion to Port Arthur in 1842*, of which an edition was published at the *Examiner* office, Launceston, some 60 years later. He was editing the *South Britain or Tasmanian Literary Journal* in 1843, and afterwards went to Sydney and Auckland, where he lived for many years. He was connected with the New Zealand press, at first on the *New Zealander* and subsequently as a partner in the *New Zealand Herald*. He died in prosperous circumstances at Auckland on 14 June 1875. He was married twice and had two children. He was a voluminous writer and many of his manuscripts are preserved at the Mitchell library, Sydney, including his reminiscences and diaries. His plays have a special interest on account of their early date, and though they have been decried as literature, they are not badly constructed and have the merit of being readable. The title-page of his volume states that he was also author of *Van Diemen's Land, Moral, Physical and Political, and Strictures on the Navy*.

The New Zealand Herald, 15 June 1875; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Notes to the plays in *Plays and Fugitive Pieces in Verse*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 12 January 1926.

BURNS, SIR JAMES (1846-1923),

Founder of Burns Philp and Co. Ltd and philanthropist

He was the son of David Burns, an Edinburgh merchant, was born near that city on 10 February 1846. He was educated at Newington academy and Edinburgh high school, and at 16 years of age went with an elder brother to Queensland, arriving at Brisbane, then a very small town, in 1862. He immediately went to the back country to get colonial experience, and afterwards joined his brother in a business at Brisbane. Hearing of the gold discovery at Gympie Burns rode 120 miles and was the first to arrive on the field. Before he was 21 he owned stores at Gympie, One Mile Creek, and Kilkivan. In 1870 his father having died he sold his interests and returned to Scotland. Two years later he was established at Townsville as a storekeeper, where he was joined by [Robert Philp](#) (q.v.). In 1877 Philp was left in charge of the Townsville business while Burns made a new headquarters at Sydney. From there a line of sailing ships and steamers was established trading between Sydney and Queensland ports. This became the Queensland Steam Shipping Company Limited. Much competition followed with the Australian Steam Navigation Company, and after a few years Burns negotiated terms under which the Q.S.S. Co. took over the A.S.N. fleet. In 1883 Burns Philp and Company Limited was formed by amalgamating the various businesses in Sydney and Queensland carried on in the names of James Burns and of Robert Philp and Company. With Burns as chairman of directors the company expanded rapidly and lines of steamers were run to the Pacific islands and the East

Indies. Its activities were not confined to shipping, and the trading business became one of the most varied in Australia. Burns also took up pastoral interests and was a director of many important companies. In his private life he took much interest in the old volunteer movement in which he was a captain in 1891. In 1897 he was in command of the New South Wales lancer regiment with the rank of colonel, and he was afterwards in command of the 1st brigade of the Australian light horse until his retirement in 1908. In that year he was nominated to the legislative council, and during the war of 1914-18 he brought forward a scheme for the insurance of men with dependants to which he contributed £2000 a year during the duration of the war. Another activity was his interest in the Caledonian Society, of which he was president for nearly 20 years. During the last years of his life the Burnside Homes for Scottish orphans near Parramatta, for which he gave the land, and very largely founded, were a great interest to him. He died at Parramatta on 22 August 1923. His wife had died some years before and two sons were killed in the war. His third son, James Burns, who also went to the war and was mentioned in dispatches, succeeded his father as chairman of directors of Burns Philp and Company. He was also survived by three daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1917.

Burns was a man of great activity and vision; a true empire-builder. He did much in the development of Queensland, and his courage, shrewdness and hard work earned the admiration and respect of all his associates. Somewhat thin and austere in appearance, he had great sympathy for those in need. As a young man he had helped in the relief of Paris after the Commune in 1871. In his later days he contributed something like £100,000 to the Burnside Homes, an avenue of cottages housing about 200 orphans.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 23 August 1923; *The Brisbane Courier*, 23 August 1923; *The Bulletin*, Sydney, 30 August 1923; A. B. Paterson, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 4 March 1939.

BURT, SIR ARCHIBALD PAULL (1810-1879),

First chief justice of Western Australia,

He was the son of George Henry Burt, was born in 1810 and educated at a private school at Richmond, England. He was called to the bar in 1845 and went to the island of St Christopher in the West Indies, where he was attorney-general from 1849 to 1860. He was then appointed commissioner of the civil court and court of quarter sessions at Perth. Shortly after his arrival in 1861 he discovered that under the constitution he was unable to issue writs of *habeas corpus* or *certiorari*. An ordinance was then passed creating a supreme court with Burr as chief justice. He was the only judge in the colony for many years, and in 1870 much feeling was caused by his arbitrary conduct in fining (Sir) S. H. Parker, who was appearing for a prisoner, for "malpractice and misconduct" and afterwards fining and imprisoning two editors of newspapers for, in the one case printing a letter from Parker, and in the other for commenting on the case. The bitterness arising from these cases did not die down for some years. Burt no doubt took this stand because he thought the dignity of his position was involved. Apart from this incident he established a high reputation as a courteous and capable chief justice. He died on 21 November 1879 while still in office. He was knighted in 1873. He married in 1836 Louisa Emily Bryan and there

was a large family. His seventh son, the Hon. Septimus Burt, K.C., born on 25 October 1847, was the first attorney-general of Western Australia under responsible government from 1890 to 1897. Another son, Octavius Burt, I.S.O., born in 1849, filled many offices before becoming comptroller-general of prisons and chief electoral officer; and a third son, Alfred Earle Burt, I.S.O., became registrar of titles and deeds of Western Australia.

The West Australian, 25 and 28 November 1879; J. 8. Battye, *Western Australia, A History*; J. G. Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary*, p. 145; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary, of Australasian Biography*.



BURTON, SIR WILLIAM WESTBROOKE (1794-1888),

Judge and president of the legislative council, New South Wales,

He was the son of Edmund Burton and Eliza, daughter of the Rev. John Mather, was born at Daventry, Northamptonshire, England, on 31 January 1794. He was educated at Daventry Grammar School and entered the royal navy as a midshipman in 1807 on the *Conqueror*. He saw service off Toulon in 1811 and at New Orleans in 1814. Leaving the navy to study law he entered at the Inner Temple in November 1819, and was called to the bar in November 1824. He was recorder of Daventry in 1826-7, and a judge of the Supreme Court at the Cape of Good Hope from 1828 to 1832, when he was transferred to the supreme court at Sydney. In July 1834 he went to Norfolk Island to try some convicts who had mutinied. Many were sentenced to death, but as no clergy were on the island, Burton reprieved them until their cases could go before the executive council and clergy could be sent to the island. He endeavoured also with some success to improve the miserable conditions of the convicts, and himself a religious man, arranged that two of the prisoners should act as catechists to the others until clergy could be procured. Eventually both Protestant and Roman Catholic chaplains were appointed. Burton gave an account of the position at Norfolk Island in his book *The State of Religion and Education in New South Wales*, which was published in 1840. Two years later he brought out a volume *The Insolvent Law of New South Wales, with Practical Directions and Forms*. In 1844 Burton was appointed a judge at Madras, and left New South Wales on 6 July of that year. Had this appointment been delayed for a few months he would have become chief justice as [Sir James Dowling](#) (q.v.) died in September. He carried out his duties at Madras in a capable way and on his retirement came to Sydney again in 1857. He was nominated to the legislative council, and in March 1858 was elected its president. In May 1861, on account of the council having insisted on amendments to two measures brought forward by the government, the crown lands alienation bill and the crown lands occupation bill, an attempt was made to swamp the chamber by appointing 21 new members. When the council met and the new members were waiting to be sworn in, Burton stated that he felt he had been treated with discourtesy in the matter,

resigned his office of president and his membership, and left the chamber followed by several others. The house was adjourned, and as the session had nearly closed it was impossible to do anything until the next session. When the council was reconstituted later a compromise was come to, under which practically the whole of the 21 proposed new members were not again nominated; but Burton also was not nominated. He shortly afterwards went to England and lived in retirement. He was blind in his later years and when about 90 dictated a letter congratulating G. W. Rusden on his *History of Australia* which had been read to him. He died in his ninety-fifth year on 6 August 1888.

Burton was an upright and thoroughly capable judge, and his retirement from the council with others, which left it without a quorum, was the means of effectually preventing an action which the Duke of Newcastle in a dispatch to Governor Young afterwards described as both "violent" and "unconstitutional" (Rusden's *History of Australia*, vol. III, p. 172). Burton married (1) Margaret, daughter of Levy Smith, and (2) Maria Alphonsine, daughter of John Beatty West. He was knighted in 1844.

The Times, 13 August 1888; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia; An Epitome of the Official History of New South Wales; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XVII to XIX, XXIII: *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1888.

BUSBY, JAMES (1801-1871),

Viticulturist and administrator,

He was the son of [John Busby](#) (q.v.), was born in Edinburgh on 7 February 1801. He was well educated, and had made a study of viticulture in France. He came to Australia with his father on 24 February 1824, obtained a grant of land, and before May 1825 was given a position at the male orphan school at Bull's Hill near Liverpool, his duties including the teaching of viticulture and the supervision of the institution's farm. His salary was £100 a year, with "one third of the gross increase of the stock and of the net profits of the soil". In 1825 his *A Treatise on the Cultivation of the Vine* was published at Sydney, one of the earliest volumes printed in Australia. It was based principally on the work of the Count de Chaptal, published at Paris in 1819, but Busby also used his own notes. When the orphan school was placed in charge of the trustees of the clergy and school lands in 1826 they terminated Busby's appointment, but he made various claims which were submitted to arbitration, and in March 1828 [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) stated that after the payment of certain sums to him, there was a balance of over £1000 still due. He was made a member of the land board, and he also sat on other boards and showed himself to be a capable public servant. He had also been appointed collector of internal revenue, with the understanding that it was not to be considered a permanent position. Busby, however, was dissatisfied when he was superseded by William Macpherson, and on 10 January 1831 drew up a statement of his claims and went to London to bring his case before the colonial office. He had in the previous year published another volume at Sydney, *A Manual of Plain Directions for Planting and Cultivating Vineyards*.

In London Busby's intelligence and knowledge of colonial conditions evidently impressed the English officials, as in a dispatch dated 18 March 1832 [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) was advised that Busby had been appointed resident of New Zealand at a salary of £500 a year. While in Europe he had visited continental vineyards, and in 1834 another little volume was published at Sydney, *Journal of a Recent Visit to the Principal Vineyards of Spain and France*. He had collected a large number of vine cuttings which were sent to Sydney for propagation at the botanical gardens. This collection unfortunately was neglected and many of the vines were eventually destroyed. In New Zealand Busby found himself in the position of an official with no power of enforcing his decisions. He established good relations in most cases with both the missionaries and the Maoris, though his house was attacked on one occasion and he was slightly wounded. Busby's position was abolished in May 1839, but he remained on the spot, and when [Captain Hobson](#) (q.v.) became Lieutenant-governor of New Zealand in January 1840, Busby worked with him and actually drafted the famous Treaty of Waitangi with the Maoris. On 1 September 1840 Hobson wrote a letter of thanks to Busby saying "through your disinterested and unbiased advice, and to your personal exertions, I may chiefly ascribe the ready adherence of the chiefs to the treaty". Busby could have had a good position under Hobson, but having purchased land from the Maoris he preferred to become a grazier. The New Zealand government, however, would not allow his title to it, and much of the rest of his life was taken up in a struggle to obtain the land or to obtain compensation. Busby's speech to the house of representatives of New Zealand on 1 August 1856 was printed in that year as a pamphlet under the title *The First Settlers in New Zealand and their Treatment by the Government*. In April 1870 Busby was awarded £36,800, considered to be the value of scrip for 73,000 acres of land. But the cash value of this was estimated at only £23,000 and that sum was finally accepted by Busby. He had spent many thousands of pounds in prosecuting his claims, and when his debts were paid only about £3000 remained for himself. He travelled to England calling at Sydney on the way, and died near London on 15 July 1871. He married Agnes Dow, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. In addition to the works already mentioned Busby was the author of *Authentic Information Relating to N.S.W. and N.Z* (1832), *The Australian Farmer and Land Owner's Guide* (1839), *The Constitutional Relations of British Colonies to the Mother Country* (1865), *The Rebellions of the Maories traced to their True Origin* (1865), *Our Colonial Empire and the Case of New Zealand* (1866), and other pamphlets.

E. Ramsden, *Busby of Waitangi and Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVI, pp. 361-86 and vol. XXVII, pp. 154-65; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIV., XV, XVI; G. W. Rusden, *History of New Zealand*.

BUSBY, JOHN (1765-1857),

Engineer,

He came of an old Northumberland family and was born at Alnwick in that county in 1765. He became a mineral surveyor and civil engineer in Scotland, and was engaged on various public works, including the providing of a water-supply for Leith fort. In December 1821 he applied for employment in New South Wales and Earl Bathurst, in a dispatch dated 31 July 1823, stated that he hoped "the arrangement with Mr Busby of which you will be informed will enable you to adopt measures for securing a better

supply of water for the town of Sydney". Another dispatch dated 19 August enclosed a copy of the terms of engagement of Busby, who was to be mineral surveyor and civil engineer to the colony at a salary Of £200 a year for 200 days in each year. Apparently he also had the right of private practice. He arrived at Sydney on 24 February 1824 and in June 1825 made an interesting report on the then state of the water-supply of Sydney, and suggested that a supply could be drawn from "the large lagoon in the vicinity of the paper mill" to a reservoir in Hyde Park from which it would be distributed throughout the city by pipes (*H.R. of A.*, ser. I, vol. XI, p. 682). The mill referred to was in the neighbourhood of the present corner of Bourke- and Elizabeth-streets, Waterloo. In January 1826 he made a second report, in which he suggested expense could be saved by driving a tunnel into Sydney. This was begun, and in February 1829 [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) stated in a dispatch that it was "quite impossible to dispense with Busby so long as the work in which he is employed introducing water into Sydney is in operation". Busby's salary had in the meantime been increased to £500 a year, and the colonial office had questioned the necessity of retaining his services any longer. The water-supply scheme was not completed until September 1837. It had involved the excavation of a tunnel about 12,000 feet long, but the proposed reservoir at Hyde Park with pipes throughout the city was not gone on with. Busby's appointment terminated on the completion of the waterworks, and in August 1838 the payment to him of a sum of £1000 was sanctioned by way of gratuity. He retired to the country on land on the Hunter which had been granted to him and died there on 10 May 1857. He married Sarah Kennedy and was survived by children. One of his sons, [James Busby](#), is noticed separately.

E. Ramsden, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVI, p. 362; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XI to XVII, XIX, XXVI;
E. Ramsden, *Busby of Waitangi*.



BUTLER, SIR RICHARD (1850-1925),

Premier of South Australia,

He was the son of Richard Butler, pastoralist, was born at Stadhampton, near Oxford, England, on 3 December 1850. He was brought to South Australia by his parents and arrived at Adelaide on 8 March 1854. He was educated at St Peter's College, Adelaide, and afterwards spent many years as a farmer and grazier. He attempted to enter parliament early in 1890 when he stood for Yatala and was defeated. A few months later he won the seat at a by-election. On 13 April 1898 he succeeded [Cockburn](#) (q.v.) as minister of agriculture in the [Kingston](#) (q.v.) ministry which resigned in December 1899. He was treasurer in the [Jenkins](#) (q.v.) ministry from 15 May 1901 to 1 March 1905, and was also commissioner of crown lands and immigration from 1 April 1902 to 1 March 1905. Jenkins then went to London as agent-general and Butler succeeded him as premier, still keeping his previous portfolios. His ministry was defeated on 26 July and he was in opposition for about four years. On 22 December 1909 he joined the first [Peake](#) (q.v.) ministry as treasurer

and minister for the Northern Territory, but the ministry was defeated on 3 June 1910. He was commissioner of public works in the second Peake ministry from 17 February 1912 to 10 November 1914 and minister of mines and of marine from 17 February 1912 to 3 April 1915. He was treasurer again in Peake's third ministry from 14 July 1917 to 7 May 1919, minister of railways for the same period and minister of agriculture from 19 December 1918 to 7 May 1919. He left the ministry in unfortunate circumstances. The report of the royal commission on the wheat scheme appeared to reflect on the actions of Butler while he was the minister in charge of it, and Peake asked Butler to resign. He refused to do so because he considered that would admit the justice of the charges. The executive council, on the advice of the government, thereupon dismissed Butler from his offices. He felt this keenly. The report of another royal commission presented some 14 months later was, however, accepted as exculpating him, and the fact that he was elected speaker in 1921 suggests that he had suffered some injustice. He was defeated at the general election of 1924 after having represented the same district for 34 years. At the beginning of 1925 he went on a trip to England and died there on 28 April. Butler was knighted in 1913. He married (1) in 1878 Helena Kate Layton and (2) in 1894 Ethel Pauline Finer, who survived him with eight children by the first marriage and three by the second. One of his sons, Sir Richard Layton Butler, born in 1885, was twice premier of South Australia between 1927 and 1938.

Butler was a good debater and an excellent administrator, though inclined to overwork himself by giving too much attention to detail. He had remarkable financial ability and great grasp of the intricacies of accounts. It was his fate to be treasurer more than once in a period of drought or depression, and the measures he adopted did not always improve his popularity. But he was quite fearless, and his courage and determination more than once saved the position, and gave him a place among the abler Australian treasurers.

The Times, 29 April 1925; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 29 April 1925; *The Register*, Adelaide, 29 April 1925.

BUVELOT, ABRAM LOUIS (1814-1888),

Painter,

He was born on 3 March 1814 at Morges, Switzerland. His father, François Simeon Buvelot, was a postal official who had married Jeanne Louise Heizer, a school teacher. Louis Buvelot, he disliked his first name and never used it, worked under Arland at Lausanne, and continued his studies at Paris with Camille Flers, a well-known landscape painter of the day. After a few months in Paris he migrated to Bahia in Brazil where he worked on his uncle's plantation. Four years later he removed to Rio de Janeiro and attracted the notice of the emperor Don Pedro II, who bought some of his pictures and decorated him with the order of the rose. Buvelot returned to Switzerland in 1852 and in 1856 was awarded a silver medal for a picture exhibited at Berne, but having lived in a warm country, he found the cold of Switzerland trying to his health and sailed for Melbourne in 1865. For a few months he was in business as a photographer in Bourke-street but soon resumed his painting. He lived for some years

in Latrobe-street East, and then removed to George-street, Fitzroy. His wife helped by teaching French, and presently he began to find buyers for his pictures, of whom [James Smith](#) (q.v.) was one of the earliest. In 1869 the trustees of the national gallery of Victoria bought two of his pictures, and in 1870 paid £131 for the "Waterpool at Coleraine". In 1873, 1880 and 1884 he was awarded gold medals at exhibitions held in Melbourne, and he also received a silver medal at the Philadelphia exhibition of 1876. His reputation became established, his only interest was his work, and he went on steadily painting until his death on 30 May 1888. He was married twice, (1) to Marie Félicité Lalloutte, (2) to Julie Beguin. His widow, also an artist, survived him for many years. There were no children. In July 1888 a memorial exhibition of his work was held at the national gallery, Melbourne, and one of the galleries in that building was subsequently named after him.

Buvelot was a simple, kindly, sincere man who walked about "in the clothes of a peasant with the air of a king". In his old age he sometimes reminded people of the well-known portrait of Leonardo da Vinci. He would go into the country and steep himself in the landscape he intended painting, making pencil and water-colour sketches until he had complete possession of it. His drawing and composition were both good, and he was easily the best painter of his time in Victoria. He is represented in the galleries at Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide, Perth and Castlemaine, and his bust by [Bertram Mackennal](#) (q.v.) and a portrait in oils by J. C. Waite are also in the Melbourne gallery.

F. A. Forel, *Louis Buvelot, Peintre Vaudois*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Catalogue of his pictures sold by Beauchamp Brothers.

BUZACOTT, CHARLES HARDIE (1835-1918),

Journalist and politician,

He was born at Torrington, Devonshire, England, on 1 August 1835. He came to Sydney with his parents in 1852 and joining the *Empire* newspaper learned to be a compositor. In 1860 he went to Maryborough, Queensland, and founded the *Maryborough Chronicle*, but four years later sold it, went to Clermont, and started the *Peak Downs Telegram*, which he edited until 1870. In that year he bought the *Rockhampton Bulletin* and in 1873 he became member of the Queensland legislative assembly for Rockhampton. In 1874 and again in 1876 he brought in bills to establish an eight-hour day in Queensland, but he was in advance of his times and did not succeed in getting them past the committee stage. He resigned from the assembly in 1877, in 1878 removed to Brisbane, and became a leader writer on the *Courier*. Having been returned to the assembly again, in January 1879 he became postmaster-general in [McIlwraith's](#) (q.v.) first ministry, and was responsible for the drafting of the divisional boards measure which was the foundation of later Queensland local government acts. He was an active minister, and during his two years of office he united the hitherto separate post and telegraph departments, and succeeded in having tenders called for a Torres Straits service between Brisbane and London. The telephone was also introduced during his period. Pressure of other business compelled him to give up politics at the end of 1880. He subsequently bought a large interest in

the Brisbane Newspaper Company and became its managing director until 1894. After a period as an occasional contributor to the *Courier*, he bought the *Rockhampton Argus* and converted it into an evening paper the *Daily Record*. He was a member of the legislative council from 1894 to 1901 but did not hold office again. He founded the *Daily Mail*, Brisbane, in 1904, and in spite of his advancing years carried it through its early difficulties as editor and managing director. He retired to Stanthorpe in 1906 but continued to make occasional contributions to the press until not long before his death on 19 July 1918. He married in 1857 Louisa Whiteford who survived him with three sons and two daughters.

The Brisbane Courier, 20 July 1918; *The Daily Mail*, Brisbane, 20 July 1918; P. Mennell, *Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Bulletin*, 25 July 1918; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

BYRNES, THOMAS JOSEPH (1860-1898),

Premier of Queensland,

He was born of Irish parents at Spring Hill, Queensland, on 11 November 1860. When six years old his parents removed to Bowen where he attended the local state school. In 1873 he competed for a scholarship of the annual value Of £50, and was top of the list for all Queensland. Going on to Brisbane Grammar School for some years, he sat for the matriculation examination in Melbourne in 1878, and won the scholarship for history, geography, English and French. He began the course for the degree of LL.B. and at the end of his first year was awarded the exhibition for Greek, Latin and logic. He graduated LL.B. in 1884, returned to Brisbane, and after reading for a year with P. Real (afterwards a judge of the supreme court of Queensland) began to practise as a barrister. He was quickly successful and within a few years was making a large income. In August 1890 [Sir Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.) offered him the portfolio of solicitor-general in his ministry with a seat in the upper house. Byrnes accepted but in 1893 stood for the legislative assembly and was elected for Cairns. He was attorney-general in the next ministry under [Sir Thomas McIlwraith](#) (q.v.), and held the same position in the succeeding Nelson ministry. When Nelson became president of the legislative council early in 1898, though Byrnes was easily the youngest man in the ministry, there was a general feeling that he should be the next premier. He took office in April 1898 and almost at once made a tour of the colony, so that he might become familiar with the general conditions. Shortly after the opening of parliament, though apparently in robust health, he took ill and died of pneumonia at Brisbane on 27 September 1898.

Byrnes was in office for the whole of his political life of over eight years; a record that is probably unique. He was a man of fine character, urbane, broad-minded and tactful, one of the most able men who ever entered the Queensland parliament. He was thought by some people to be too conservative, others considered him a radical. The truth possibly was that he was content to move one step at a time and was constitutionally unable to promise the people more than could be performed. He was in favour of federation, and had he lived there was scarcely a position in federal politics to which he might not have aspired.

The Queenslander, 1 October 1898; *The Review of Reviews*, Australasian edition, October 1898; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*. There is an interesting estimate of Byrnes, discriminating and objective, by A. G. Stephens in *The Bulletin*, 8 October 1898.



CADELL, FRANCIS (1822-1879),

Early navigator of the Murray,

He was the son of H. F. Cadell, and was born in Scotland in 1822. He was educated at Edinburgh and in Germany, and became a midshipman on an East Indiaman. He fought in the Chinese war of 1840 and afterwards was given a ship by his father. He went to South America, had experience of river navigation on the Amazon, and visited Australia in 1849. He returned to Australia in 1852 and became interested in the navigation of the Murray. In 1850 the South Australian government had offered a bonus of £4000 to the owners of the first two steamers that should successfully navigate the Murray to the junction of the Darling. Cadell gave orders for the construction of a steamer in Sydney and, while it was being built, explored the Murray in a canvas boat, in which, with four men, he travelled 1300 miles. In June 1853 his steamer the *Lady Augusta* successfully passed through the breakers at the mouth of the Murray, and on 28 August left Goolwa on a voyage up the Murray with Cadell in command. Among the passengers were the governor, [Sir Henry Young](#) (q.v.) and Lady Young. They returned on 14 October having reached a point 1500 miles up the river. A few months later it was ascertained that the Murray was navigable as far as Albury, and the Murrumbidgee to Gundagai. Cadell had carried a considerable quantity of wool and much trade was expected with the Riverina squatters. A gold and silver candelabrum was presented by the settlers to Cadell, with an inscription that it had been presented to him "in commemoration of his first having opened the steam navigation and commerce of the River Murray 1853". This was not quite accurate as J. G. and [W. R. Randell](#) (q.v.) had constructed an earlier steamer which had traded on the Murray as early as March 1853. It was, however, a much smaller vessel and not eligible for the bonus offered by the government. Cadell was also presented with a gold medal struck by the legislative council, and he joined with others in forming the River Murray Navigating Company. The establishment of inland customs houses and the refusal of the three colonies to join in the snagging of the river, created difficulties for the company, and the failure of Port Elliot as a harbour led to more than one steamer being lost. The company which had at first made good profits failed and Cadell lost everything he had. He went to Victoria, did exploring work in eastern Gippsland, and in 1865 was in New Zealand in the employ of the New Zealand government. In February 1867 the South Australian government sent Cadell to the Northern Territory "to fix upon a proper site for the survey of 300,000 acres". His selection of a site on the Liverpool River was much criticized at the time, and was eventually rejected. He had been able to give the authorities much valuable information about the country, but the climate of the territory and its great distance from other centres of population made its development a problem which had not been solved more than half a century after his visit. Cadell then took up trading in the East Indies, and when sailing to the Kei Islands near New Guinea he was murdered by a member of his crew, about March 1879.

Cadell was an adventurous man of great courage whose work for a variety of reasons was not sufficiently followed up by the authorities of his time. From the very

beginning of the founding of South Australia the desire for a harbour at the mouth of the Murray was almost an obsession, and the failure of the efforts made to found one caused much discouragement. But Cadell had shown the value of inland trading in the rivers quite apart from the question of taking cargoes to sea.

A. Grenfell Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; *The Times*, 7 and 12 November 1879.

CAFFYN, KATHLEEN MANNINGTON (c. 1855-1926),

Novelist,

She was born in Tipperary, Ireland, about the year 1855. Her father, William de Vere Hunt, was a kinsman of Aubrey de Vere, the poet. Miss Hunt was educated by English and German governesses and came to London when about 21 years of age. After a short career as a nurse, she married in 1879 Stephen Mannington Caffyn, a medical practitioner, and went with him to Sydney in 1880. In 1883 they went to Melbourne where Dr Caffyn had suburban practices until 1892. Mrs Caffyn contributed a story of some sixty pages to *Cooee: Tales of Australian Life by Australian Ladies*, which was published in 1891, and wrote a novel *A Yellow Aster*, which was published in London in 1894 under the pseudonym of "Iota". Mrs Caffyn and her husband had returned to London a year or two before, but the novel was written in Australia. It had an immediate success and was quickly followed by *Children of Circumstance* in the same year, and by some 15 other volumes in the 20 years that followed. These included *A Quaker Grandmother* (1896), *Anne Manleverer* (1899), *He for God Only* (1903), and *Patricia: a Mother* (1903), which rank among her better novels and were very popular in their time. Mrs Caffyn had the Irishwoman's love of horses and kept up her interest in hunting and polo until her death in Italy on 6 February 1926. She was survived by a son.

Her husband, Stephen Mannington Caffyn, (1851-c. 1896), was born at Salehurst, Sussex, in 1851. In Australia he was one of the contributors to the *Bulletin* in its early days, and in 1889 published *Miss Milne and I*, a novel which ran into two or three editions. This was followed in 1890 by *Poppy's Tears*. He also wrote a few medical pamphlets.

The Times 10 February 1926; *Who's Who*, 1926; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Hugh McCrae, *My Father and My Father's Friends*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

CALEY, GEORGE (1770-1829),

Botanist,

He was the son of a horse-dealer, was born in the north of England on 10 June 1770 (*Jnl. and Proc. R.A.H.S.*, vol. XXV, p. 438). He was educated at the Free Grammar School at Manchester and was then taken into his father's stables. Coming across a

volume on farriery he became interested in the herbs mentioned in prescriptions, and this led to his teaching himself botany. In March 1795 he wrote to [Sir Joseph Banks](#) (q.v.) who, after warning him about the small monetary rewards to be expected by a botanist for his labour, suggested that he might be able to obtain work for him as a gardener's labourer, which would give opportunities of increasing his knowledge. A position at Kew Gardens was obtained, and he afterwards was given a free passage to Sydney, where he arrived on 15 April 1800. Banks gave him a salary as a botanical collector and he was allowed rations by the government. He was also given a cottage at Parramatta, and [Governor King](#) (q.v.), writing to Banks in September 1800 mentioned that it was intended to establish a botanical garden near it. Caley sent many botanical and other specimens to Banks, and his letters also kept Banks informed of the general conditions of the colony apart from scientific matters. In 1801 he went with [Lieutenant Grant](#) (q.v.) to Western Port, and in 1804 he gave King a long report on "A journey to ascertain the Limits or Boundaries of Vaccary Forest" (the Cowpastures). He was able to report on the wild cattle which he found considerably increased in numbers. On a later journey Caley ascended Mount Banks but did not attempt to explore the Blue Mountains proper. In October 1805 he visited Norfolk Island and went to Hobart at the end of November of the same year. In August 1808 Banks wrote to Caley offering him an annuity of £50 a year, and to release him from all services beyond what he voluntarily wished to perform. Caley returned to England in 1810 and some six years later was appointed curator of the botanic gardens, St Vincent, West Indies. He resigned this position in December 1822 and was back in England in the following May. He died on 23 May 1829. He had married in 1816 but his wife predeceased him without issue.

Both Banks and King found Caley difficult and at times tactless and unreasonable. He was, however, a good worker, a skilful and accurate botanist, and he was thoroughly honest and zealous. He published nothing, but his collections did much to spread a knowledge of Australian plants in the early years of the nineteenth century.

The Magazine of Natural History, 1829 and 1830; J. H. Maiden, *Sir Joseph Banks, The "Father of Australia"*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols II, III and V; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols IV, V and VI; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 July 1914; R. Else Mitchell, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXV, pp. 437-542; an admirable paper which also describes Caley's work as an ornithologist and as an explorer.

CALVERT, CAROLINE LOUISA WARING (1834-1872),

Author and scientist,

He was born at Oldbury, about three miles from Berrima, New South Wales, on 25 February 1834. Her father, James Atkinson, was the author of an early Australian book, *An Account of the State of Agriculture and Grazing in New South Wales*, published in 1826. He died in 1834 and Miss Atkinson was educated by her mother. She early developed an interest in science and made collections of botanical specimens for [Dr Woolls](#) (q.v.), and [Baron von Mueller](#) (q.v.). She also published two novels, *Gertrude the Emigrant* (1857), and *Cowanda, The Veteran's Grant* (1859); various other tales by her appeared as serials in the *Sydney Mail*. Her series of natural

history sketches "A Voice from the Country" appeared in the *Sydney Mail* and *Sydney Morning Herald* in 1860. Other scientific articles were published in the *Sydney Horticultural Magazine* of 18645. In 1870 she married Mr James Snowden Calvert (1825-84), a survivor of [Leichhardt's](#) (q.v.) expedition of 1844-5. Mrs Calvert died on 28 April 1872 leaving a daughter.

Mrs Calvert was one of the earliest Australian writers of fiction, but her work in that direction is commonplace and now forgotten. Her botanical work was more important. The genus *Atkinsonia* was named after her, as was also the species *Epacris calvertiana*.

Miss M. Swann, *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV, p. 1; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; George Bentham and F. von Mueller, *Flora Australiensis*, Preface p. 14; G. B. Barton, *Literature in New South Wales*, p. 111; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

CAMBAGE, RICHARD HIND (1859-1928),

Botanist and surveyor,

He was the son of John Fisher Cambage, was born at Milton New South Wales, on 7 November 1859. He was educated at state and private schools, and for a short time was a teacher at the Milton state school. In 1878 he became an assistant to M. J. Callaghan, surveyor, and took part in the survey of National Park in 1879 and 1880. He qualified as a licensed surveyor in June 1882, was engaged in the lands department for three years as a draftsman and then entered the department of mines as a mining surveyor. He had great experience in this capacity and in 1902 was appointed chief mining surveyor. He held this position until 1 January 1916, when he was made under-secretary of the mines department. He retired from the public service on 7 November 1924. Though a busy public servant he contrived to carry on a large amount of other work and cultivated many interests. From 1909 to 1915 he lectured on surveying at Sydney technical college, was on three occasions elected president of the Institution of Surveyors, and was for 15 years a member of its board of examiners. He had early become much interested in geology and botany, and between 1901 and 1903 contributed to the Linnean Society a series of "Notes on the Botany of the Interior of New South Wales" of which as "Notes on the Native Flora of New South Wales", a further long series was published over a period of more than 20 years. He was secretary of the Royal Society of New South Wales from 1914 to 1922 and from 1925 to 1928 and was president in 1912 and 1923. He was a member of the council of the Linnean Society of New South Wales from 1906 and was its president in 1924. He was honorary secretary of the Australian National Research Council from its inception in 1919 until 1926, and organized the second pan-Pacific science congress held in Melbourne and Sydney in 1923. He was its president from 1926 to 1928 and he was elected president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science in 1928. He was also president of the New South Wales forest league and did much work for the Australian wattle league. His amiability and tact made him an invaluable secretary and president, but in spite of the time spent on administrative work Cambage was able to make valuable contributions to science. For many years he systematically planted seeds of acacia, and at the time of his death had contributed

13 papers to the *Journal of the Royal Society* with descriptions of 130 species, and he also did some papers on the eucalypts. As a member of the Royal Australian Historical Society his knowledge of surveying and bushcraft enabled him to throw light on the journeys of some of the early explorers. A paper on *Exploration Beyond the Upper Nepean in 1798*, was published separately as a pamphlet in 1920. He died suddenly on 28 November 1928. He married in 1881 Fanny, daughter of Henry Skillman, who predeceased him, and was survived by two sons and two daughters. He was created C.B.E. in 1925. A list of his papers will be found in the Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales for 1934, pp. 445-7.

Cambage was an amiable man of many enthusiasms, interested in cricket, which he had played well in his youth, in music, and in every aspect of nature. He was an excellent public official. and as a scientist he was recognized as an authority in more than one branch of botany; few people had such a wide knowledge of the flora of Australia. His administrative work in connexion with scientific societies was a remarkable record of public service.

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, 1934, pp. 435-47, with portrait, 1929, p. v; *Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1929, p. xi; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 29 November 1928; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1927.



CAMBRIDGE, ADA (1844-1926),

Novelist, and poet,

She was the daughter of Henry Cambridge and his wife, Thomasine, was born at St Germans, Norfolk, on 21 November 1844. She was educated by governesses, her views on whom may be given in her own words:--"I can truthfully affirm that I never learned anything which would now be considered worth learning until I had done with them all and started foraging for myself. I did have a few months of boarding-school at the end, and a very good school for its day it was, but it left no lasting impression on my mind." (*The Retrospect*, chap. IV). On 25 April 1870 she was married to the Rev. George Frederick Cross and a few weeks later sailed for Australia. She arrived in Melbourne in August and was surprised to find it a well established city. Her husband was sent to Wangaratta, her *Thirty Years in Australia* describes their experiences there, and the successive moves to Yackandandah, 1871, Ballan, 1874, Coleraine, 1877, Bendigo, 1884 and Beechworth, 1885, where they remained until 1893. Mrs Cross at first was the typical hard-working wife of a country clergyman, taking part in all the activities of the parish and incidentally making her own children's clothes. Her health, however, broke down and her activities had to be reduced, but she somehow managed to do a large amount of writing. In 1875 her first novel *Up the Murray* appeared in the *Australasian* but was not published separately. Her published novels include *My Guardian* (1877), *In Two Years' Time* (1879), *A Mere Chance* (1882), *A Marked Man* (1890), *The Three Miss*

Kings (1891), *Not All in Vain* (1892), *A Little Minx* (1893), *A Marriage Ceremony* (1894), *Fidelis* (1895), *A Humble Enterprise* (1896), *At Midnight* (1897), *Materfamilias* (1898), *Path and Goal* (1900), *The Devastators* (1901), *Sisters* (1904), *A Platonic Friendship* (1905), *A Happy Marriage* (1906), *The Eternal Feminine* (1907) and *The Making of Rachel Rowe* (1914). Other novels appeared as serials in the *Australasian* between 1879 and 1885. These books were competently written, *A Marked Man* and *The Three Miss Kings* are among the best of them, and though they may have become submerged in the flood of fiction that has been pouring out ever since, they date less than most of the novels of their period, and can still be read with interest. In 1893 Mrs Cross and her husband moved to their last parish, Williamstown, near Melbourne, and remained there until 1909. Her husband went on the retired clergy list in 1910 and died in 1912. Mrs Cross, after living for a few years in England, returned to Australia, and died at Melbourne on 19 July 1926. She was survived by a daughter and a son, Dr K. Stuart Cross.

It has been said of Mrs Cross that she "hid a brilliant brain under a demure exterior". She had a great capacity for friendship and her kindness made her ready to help less experienced writers. She had an observant eye, a sense of humour, and a charitable outlook on the failings of other people. *Her Thirty Years in Australia* (1903) will always, have value for its sidelights on the life of her time, and her other autobiographical book, *The Retrospect* (1912) gives a pleasant account of her visit to England in 1908 after having been away for nearly 40 years. Her poetry has not been sufficiently appreciated, some of her obituary notices did not even refer to it, yet it is probably her real title to remembrance. Her first two volumes *Hymns on the Litany* (1865), and *Hymns on the Holy Communion* (1866), consist of purely religious verse, sincerely written but not rising to any height, and though *The Manor House and other Poems* (1875) shows considerable development, it is not an important volume of verse. Her fourth volume, *Unspoken Thoughts*, issued anonymously in 1887, was suppressed almost at once, and is now very rare. No reason for its suppression has been given, but probably the author, felt, as a clergyman's wife in Victorian times that her independence of outlook on social and religious questions might be embarrassing to her husband and church friends. However, some of the poems in this volume were reprinted in *The Hand in the Dark and other Poems* (1913), which remains one of the better volumes of Australian poetry. The author had travelled far from the poems of her girlhood, and it was fortunate that in her last book she was able to speak out and express her strong and original mind.

The Argus, 21 and 23 July 1926; *Melbourne Diocesan Year-Book*, 1911; P. Mennell, *Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Thirty Years in Australia*; *The Retrospect*; *The Peaceful Army*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

CAMPBELL, ROBERT (1769-1846),

First Sydney merchant

He was the son of John Campbell, writer to the signet, was born at Greenock, Scotland, on 28 April 1769. He went to India when a young man and with an elder brother was a partner in Campbell, Clark and Company, merchants of Calcutta.

Campbell came to Sydney in June 1798 and opened a branch of his firm. He subsequently built Campbell's wharf and developed a large business as a general merchant. After the arrival of [Governor Bligh](#) (q.v.) in August 1806, Campbell's high character led to his being appointed treasurer to the public funds, naval officer, and collector of taxes, and, there being no bank at Sydney in 1807, the gaol and orphan funds were deposited with Campbell on its undertaking to pay interest at five per cent. However, in April 1808, after the deposition of Bligh, Campbell was dismissed from his offices by [Lieut.-Colonel Johnston](#) (q.v.). When [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) arrived on 28 December 1809 Campbell was temporarily reinstated, but the governor, on 8 March 1810, feeling that it was not right that a private merchant should be the collector of customs, asked the colonial office that a fresh appointment should be made of someone not "concerned in trade". Campbell's business prospered and he also received large grants of land and was a pioneer of the district in which Canberra was afterwards built. In later years Campbell provided half the cost of the church of St John the Baptist in its original form. In December 1825 Campbell was appointed a member of the first New South Wales legislative council. In January 1830 he was a member of the committee which recommended that King's schools should be founded at Sydney and Parramatta, and as evidence of his continued high standing in the community, when the Savings Bank of New South Wales was founded in 1832 it was found that Campbell had had deposited with him £8000 belonging to convicts, and £2000 belonging to free people. He was allowing seven and a half per cent interest on these deposits. Campbell retired from the legislative council and from public life in 1843, and in 1844 his name was included in a list of those considered eligible for a proposed local order of merit. He died at Duntroon on 15 April 1846, probably the most trusted member of the community, and a benefactor of many of the colony's institutions. He married and was survived by four sons of whom the second, Robert Campbell, was a well-known public man and politician. He was colonial treasurer in the first [Cowper](#) (q.v.) ministry in 1856, and in the second Cowper ministry from 4 January 1858 until his death On 30 March 1859.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols II to XXIV; S. Houston, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXIII, pp. 1-28; F. Watson, *A Brief History of Canberra*; W. Davis Wright, *Canberra*; F. W. Robinson, *Canberra's First Hundred Years*; J. Gale, *Canberra, History of and Legends Relating to the Federal Capital Territory*.

CAMPBELL, SIR THOMAS COCKBURN (1845-1892),

Politician,

He was the second son of Sir Alexander Thomas Cockburn-Campbell, second baronet, and his wife, Grace, daughter of Joseph Spence, was born at Exeter, England, in 1845. He was educated at Heidelberg and left England for Australia in 1864. His father was resident magistrate at Albany, Western Australia. In 1873 Campbell was nominated a member of the old Western Australian legislative council and became chairman of committees. He was for some time editor of the *West Australian* but retired in 1887 and was succeeded by [\(Sir\) J. W. Hackett](#) (q.v.). In 1890 he was appointed one of the delegates sent to London to give information and assistance in connexion with the passing of the *Western Australian* constitution bill. He also gave

evidence before the colonization committee of the House of Commons. In December 1890 Campbell became a member of the new legislative council and was elected its president. He died at Perth on 28 September 1892. He married in 1870 Lucy Anne, daughter of Arthur Trimmer, who survived him with two sons and four daughters. He had become fourth baronet in September 1871 on the death of his brother.

Burke's Peerage. etc., 1872, 1892; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1884; *The Times*, 29 September 1892; J. G. Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary*, p. 112.



CAPE, WILLIAM TIMOTHY (1806-1863),

Schoolmaster,

He was born at Walworth, Surrey, England, on 25 October 1806. His father, William Cape, was a London bank manager who immigrated to Australia with his family in 1821, and at the end of 1822 became master of a private school, the Sydney Academy. On 1 April 1824 he was appointed master of the Sydney public school in Castlereagh-street, but about two years later he resigned because [Archdeacon Scott](#) (q.v.), who had become king's visitor to the schools, had "reduced the school to a mere Parochial School of St James". (See Cape's account of his experiences in Australia in *H.R. of A.*, vol. XXII, p. 487). He went on the land that had been granted him but, considering that he was entitled to further grants, for the last 16 years of his life he was continually making applications to the government about his grievance. He died in 1847 still unsatisfied. His son, William Timothy Cape, was educated at the Merchant Tailors' school, London, and on his arrival in Australia became an assistant master at his father's school. Though barely 20 years of age he was made headmaster of the Sydney public school when his father resigned. He had already made a reputation as a teacher and shortly afterwards, when a number of public school teachers from the country were brought into Sydney for training, Cape was given charge of them as he was considered the only qualified person available. In 1829 he opened a private school in King-street, Sydney, and when the Sydney College was founded in 1835 he transferred his own pupils to it on being appointed headmaster. For seven years he was a most successful headmaster; his distinguished pupils included [Sir John Robertson](#) (q.v.), [William Forster](#) (q.v.), [William Bede Dalley](#) (q.v.), [Sir James Martin](#) (q.v.), and [T. A. Browne](#) (q.v.), and the number of boys was approaching 300 when Cape came into conflict with the trustees and resigned at the end of 1841. This was disastrous for the school, for though the number of pupils kept up for some time, between 1843 and 1847 there was a falling off from 283 to 62. The colony was passing through bad times, but it is clear that the trustees had not been able to find a successor who could approach Cape in personality and knowledge. He had in the meantime opened a private school at Paddington which was carried on until 1856 when he retired. In 1859 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Wollombi, and interested himself in the educational life of the colony as a commissioner of national education, a fellow of St Paul's College of the university of

Sydney, and in connexion with the Sydney School of Arts. He visited England in 1855 and was again in England from 1860 to 1863. He died at London on 14 June 1863. He married and left descendants; a grandson, Captain C. S. Cape, was awarded the D.S.O. at the Boer war and in 1933 was a well-known pastoralist and solicitor at Sydney.

Cape was a man of liberal views, a strict disciplinarian, a consistent encourager of the good student, and an invariably just ruler. He gave his boys the sound classical education of his time, but he gave them more than that and more than they knew, and won the admiration and respect of everyone who came in contact with him. A tablet to his memory was placed in St Andrew's cathedral by his former pupils.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; S. H. Smith and G. T. Spaul, *History of Education in New South Wales*; S. H. Smith, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. V, pp. 201-23; Rolf Boldrewood, *In Bad Company*, pp. 325-30; *Annual Reports of Sydney College*, 1838, 1843, 1847.



CARANDINI, MARIE (1826-1894),

Singer,

She was the daughter of W. H. Burgess, was born at Brixton, London, in 1826 and was brought by her parents to Tasmania in 1833. At the age of 17 she married Jerome Carandini, an Italian of noble birth, who was a political refugee. She came to Sydney in 1846 and studied under [Isaac Nathan](#) (q.v.) and other teachers. She soon established a reputation as a concert singer and as an operatic prima donna, both at Sydney and Melbourne, and was a popular favourite throughout Australia. Her husband having received a pardon from the Italian government went to Italy in 1870, but died at Modena soon after his arrival. Madame Carandini continued to sing in concerts for some years throughout Australia and New Zealand, with visits to America and India. She had eight children of whom five daughters were musical and took part in her tours. She died at London in 1894. Her eldest daughter, [Mrs Palmer](#), is noticed separately.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*: Kenyon Papers, P. L. Melb.; G. R. Davies, *Music Makers of the Sunny South*.

CARMICHAEL, GRACE ELIZABETH JENNINGS, Mrs Francis Mullis (1868-1904), known as Jennings Carmichael,

Poet,

She was the daughter of Archibald Carmichael, was born at East Ballarat in 1868. She was educated at Melbourne, while still a child went to live on a station at Orbost, and grew up close to the bush she came to love so much. In 1888 she went to Melbourne to be trained as a nurse at the Children's Hospital, and in 1891 published a small volume of prose sketches, *Hospital Children*. Having qualified she obtained a position on a station near Geelong, and subsequently married Francis Mullis. She contributed verse to the *Australasian*, and in 1895 *Poems* by Jennings Carmichael was published. She lived for a time in South Australia and then went to London, where she died in poor circumstances in 1904. In 1910 a small selection of her poems was published, in 1937 a plaque to her memory was unveiled at Orbost, and a year later a replica was placed in the public library at Ballarat. Two of Jennings Carmichael's sons were present at the ceremony.

Jennings Carmichael wrote much good and pleasant verse with occasional touches of poetry. [Brunton Stephens](#) (q.v.) called Miss Carmichael the Jean Ingelow of Australia. Comparisons of this kind have little value, but it may be said that Miss Carmichael's position in relation to the leading Australian poets, is not dissimilar to that of Miss Ingelow in comparison with Browning and Tennyson.

H. Tate, *The Argus*, 11 March 1922; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



CARR, THOMAS JOSEPH (1839-1917),

Roman Catholic archbishop of Melbourne,

He was born near Moylough, Galway, Ireland, on 28 May 1839. He was educated at St Jarlath's College, Tuam, and at Maynooth, where he did a brilliant course. He was ordained on 19 May 1866, was a curate for six years, and was then appointed dean of the Dumboyne establishment of Maynooth. In 1874 he was elected to the vacant chair of theology and in 1880 he became vice-president of Maynooth and editor of the *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, which he conducted with success. In 1883 he was made bishop of Galway, was consecrated on 26 August of that year, and three years later, almost to the day, was appointed archbishop of Melbourne. He arrived in Melbourne on 11 June 1887.

One of the first problems brought before Carr was the question of education. The education act of the period had been framed for the purpose of training children in State schools without regard to sectarian differences. The new archbishop lost no time in urging that there could be no true education without a religious basis, and that it

was not just that his co-religionists should be taxed to support a system of education that their conscience would not permit them to use. During his episcopacy of almost 30 years there was no wavering from this position, but no government could be prevailed on to take up this cause. In the circumstances it was felt that every effort would have to be made to extend the Catholic schools, and in the first 20 years considerable progress was made. Between 1887 and 1907 the number of primary schools increased from 75 to 108, and the pupils from 12,000 to 24,000. Even greater progress followed, as by 1916 the number of students was nearing 30,000 and in addition there were 37 colleges and high schools with 4751 pupils. The founding of an affiliated college at the university was another project very near to Carr's heart. He saw the foundation stone of Newman College laid, but did not live to see its Completion.

Another important work was the completion of St Patrick's cathedral. When Carr came work had been in progress for some 30 years but much remained to be done. In March 1890 he brought the question before a small gathering and almost at once £10,000 was promised. At a general meeting held on 20 April this amount was doubled. Soon after a contract for £42,000 was signed, but the bursting of the land boom and the failure of many financial institutions made it impossible for any of the subscribers to carry out their promises. The archbishop travelled the country and met with a ready response, a cathedral fair was held at the Exhibition building, Melbourne, which in four weeks yielded £11,000, and by one way and another the crisis was surmounted. The building, save one tower and the spires, was completed free from debt, and on 31 October 1897 was solemnly and impressively consecrated.

Between 1893 and 1897 Carr on more than one occasion was drawn into controversy with representatives of the Church of England and the Rev. J. L. Rentoul of the Presbyterian Church. He proved himself to be a redoubtable controversialist, conducting his case with courtesy, dignity and ability. It was his custom to take counsel with others before entering on the battle, but he had no lack of personal equipment in carrying it on. By a man of his nature, however, controversy was carried on as a duty; it was in no way a pleasure to him. Unfortunately, when he allowed himself to be nominated for a seat on the council of the University of Melbourne, sufficient prejudice was left from old unhappy far off things to prevent his election. In April 1898 Carr visited Europe and returned in July 1899. In that year he took over the publication of the monthly journal *Austral Light*, and in 1907 was begun the long series of tracts published by the Australian Catholic Truth Society. To this society was entrusted the collection and publication of Carr's writings on controversial subjects, which appeared in 1907 in a volume of about 800 pages, under the title *Lectures and Replies*. In August 1908 he visited Rome and not long after his return he asked that a coadjutor might be appointed. In 1913 Dr Mannix was given this position and thenceforth Carr took less part in the direction of the affairs of the diocese. He died at Melbourne on 6 May 1917.

Carr was slightly over medium height and in his later years was heavily built. Tom Roberts the artist said he had the "typical head of a prelate". He was kindly and had great charity of mind. Roberts, who was not of his church, records that "speaking of the frailties and sins of people, he said he had never met a thoroughly bad man or woman. . . . He's a man you could tell anything to--except something trumpery". His kindness was especially evident in his dealings with children, the young priesthood,

and nuns entering on their vocation. His powers as a controversialist and scholar have been already referred to, and as an administrator he was strong and able. He thoroughly realized his responsibilities and he could combine enthusiasm with sagacity and prudence. He had fully earned the love of his own people, he also earned the respect of his opponents, and his example did much to allay the bitterness of sectarian feeling that had previously been rife in Australia.

The Argus, Melbourne, 7 May 1917; *The Advocate*, Melbourne, 12 May 1917; *The Catholic Encyclopaedia*, vol. 10, p. 155; R. H. Croll, *Tom Roberts*, p. 68.



CARRUTHERS, SIR JOSEPH HECTOR McNEIL (1857-1932),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was the son of John Carruthers, was born at Kiama, New South Wales, on 21 December 1857. His father was unable to pay for secondary education, and the boy was sent to the William-street and Fort-street superior public schools. After a short term at the Goulburn high school, he went on to the university of Sydney and graduated B.A. in 1876. Two years later he took his M.A. degree and was admitted to practise as a solicitor. For some years he followed this profession and in 1887 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Canterbury. In March 1889, as minister of public instruction, he joined [Parkes's](#) (q.v.) last ministry and soon showed himself to be an energetic administrator. He took a special interest in technical schools, and especially the Ultimo Technical College which afterwards established a great reputation. Parkes resigned in October 1891, but when the [G. H. Reid](#) (q.v.) ministry was formed in August 1894 Carruthers was given the position of minister of lands and passed an important crown lands act in 1895. The act of 1861 had not solved the perennial troubles between the squatters and the selectors, but the new act made an important change by dividing pastoral leases into two, one half of which was to be available for free selectors while the pastoral lessee was able to obtain a long term for the other half. Another important thing was that the right of the crown tenants to the value of their improvements was recognized. Carruthers made an able speech in introducing this measure. In July 1899 he took over the position of treasurer but a few weeks later Reid was defeated and resigned.

Carruthers was an ardent federalist and was elected third on the list as one of the ten New South Wales representatives at the 1897 federal convention. At the Adelaide session held in March 1897 he was appointed a member of the constitutional committee, and when the draft constitution came to be considered by the various legislatures he, on 5 May 1898, introduced the bill in the legislative assembly of New South Wales. It was a difficult task as there was considerable opposition in that chamber, and various amendments were suggested. At the September meeting of the convention held in Sydney, the longest debate took place over the question of deadlocks, and Carruthers proposed, and carried by 28 votes to 13, a proposition that

in certain circumstances there should be a joint sitting of both houses at which a three-fifths majority should carry the measure. This was afterwards altered, in 1899, to an absolute majority of the total number of the members of both houses. At the Melbourne session held early in 1898 he fought vigorously for the irrigation rights of New South Wales.

With the coming of federation Reid went to the federal house and Carruthers became leader of the opposition in New South Wales in 1902. In August 1904 he was called upon to form a ministry and though he had a majority of only one in the house, his ministry never seemed to be in real danger during its term of office of over three years. As premier and treasurer he did admirable work and not only showed increasing surpluses each year, but at the same time succeeded in reducing taxation and railway rates. His local government act of 1906 was a notable achievement, and a beginning was made on the Burrinjuck irrigation dam. Between 1904 and 1907 closer settlement schemes made nearly six million acres available for settlement. He fought a strenuous election campaign in 1907, overtaxed his strength, and was obliged to retire temporarily from politics in September. In October 1908 he entered the legislative council and shortly afterwards was created K.C.M.G. Though he did not hold office again for many years, he was a power behind the scenes in the politics of his day. Much interested in primary production, he had model farms of his own in the south west of New South Wales, and he was chairman of a select committee on agriculture in 1920-1 which did valuable work. In April 1922 he joined the coalition ministry under Sir G. W. Fuller as vice-president of the executive council and leader of the upper house, and remained in office until June 1925. He died on 10 December 1932. He was twice married and was survived by Lady Carruthers, three sons and four daughters.

Carruthers had many interests. In his younger days he played both cricket and football for his university, and in later years became a leading bowler. He was chairman of the New South Wales cricket association and also of the board of Associated Race Clubs, a trustee of the art gallery and a member of the university senate. For 21 years he represented the district which contained the spot where Captain Cook landed in Australia. By his efforts a large area there was set aside as a national park about the close of the century. In 1908 he wrote a letter to *The Times* which led to the erection of a statue of Captain Cook in London, and afterwards on his suggestion the territorial government of Hawaii dedicated to the public the land surrounding the bay where Cook was killed. He also came to the conclusion that Cook's name required vindicating in some directions and in 1930 John Murray published for him his *Captain James Cook, R.N. One Hundred and fifty years after*. In these as in other things Carruthers showed that he belonged to the type of man who, seeing the necessity for something being done immediately does it. Few premiers of New South Wales succeeded in doing so much distinguished work. Early in his career Parkes recognized his untiring energy and ability, and, if his comparatively frail body had allowed him, he might have done even more remarkable work for his own state or for the Commonwealth.

An elder brother, the Rev. James E. Carruthers, D.D., had a distinguished career in the Methodist Church. Born at York-street, Sydney, in 1848, he entered the ministry in 1868, did circuit work for 46 years, was president of the New South Wales Wesleyan Methodist conference in 1895, president of the New South Wales

Methodist conference in 1913 and president of the general conference of the Methodist Church of Australasia from 1917 to 1920. For about 20 years he edited the *Methodist* and was author of *Memoirs of an Australian Ministry* (1922), and other works. He died on 15 September 1932.

Sydney Morning Herald, 12 December 1932, 16 September 1932; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 1 October 1907; G. H. Reid, *My Reminiscences*; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; Quick and Garrahan, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

CARSTENSZ or CARSTENSZOOM, JAN (15??-16??), called Jan Carstens in the Dutch dictionary of biography,

Dutch navigator, appears to be known only for his voyage to the Gulf of Carpentaria.

At the end of 1622 he was instructed to extend the exploration of the *Duyfken* under [William Jansz](#) (q.v.), and on 21 January 1623 left Amboyna and sailed towards New Guinea in the yacht *Pera* accompanied by another small vessel, the *Aernem* or *Arnhem*. On 11 February a landing was made on the coast of New Guinea, and the master of the *Aernem* and 10 others were killed in conflict with the natives. At the end of March it was decided to go south and on 12 April Australia was sighted somewhere near Port Musgrave. Proceeding south, men were sent on shore at intervals, but though good soil was found there was little fresh water, and nothing fit for the use of man. On 24 April, near the extreme south of the Gulf of Carpentaria, a tablet was put up recording the visit, and two days later they turned north again and on 14 May were near the mouth of the Jardine River a few miles south-west of Cape York. Carstensz very nearly discovered the passage between Cape York and New Guinea but met adverse winds and decided to return. On 8 June 1623 Amboyna was reached, and Carstensz then disappears from our knowledge. The Dutch dictionary of biography has not got even the years of his birth and death. He was evidently a competent navigator and an intelligent man. His report on the country and its natives gives a good summary of the existing conditions, but its effect was to discourage further exploration.

A. W. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*; A. J. Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden*, vol. III; G. Arnold Wood, *The Discovery of Australia*.

CARTER, HERBERT JAMES (1858-1940),

Entomologist,

He was the son of James Carter, was born at Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, on 23 April 1858, and educated at Aldenham School and at Jesus College, Cambridge. Coming to Australia in 1881 he was a mathematical master at Sydney Grammar School until 1891, when he became principal of Ascham girls' school until 1914. Becoming interested in the study of the Coleoptera, he joined the Linnean Society of New South Wales, was a member of its council from 1920 to 1939, and its president in 1925-6. He was joint editor of *The Australian Encyclopaedia* which was published in 1925-6. He was able to obtain the help of the leading scientists of Australia and their articles formed a large and valuable part of this publication. In his own work Carter gave much attention to matters of synonymy, and published a number of check-lists of the families. He died suddenly at Sydney on 16 April 1940. About fifty of his papers are listed in Musgrave's *Bibliography of Australian Entomology 1775-1930*, but Carter continued working almost up to the day of his death. He married Antoinette Charlotte Moore and was survived by two sons and two daughters. A man of charming personality, Carter was much esteemed by his scientific colleagues. Many of them are mentioned in his *Gulliver in the Bush*, published in 1933, a record of his collecting trips in Australia. He was honorary entomologist to the Australian Museum, Sydney, for some years. He disposed of one collection of Coleoptera to the national museum, Melbourne, and a later collection was given to the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research at Canberra. One of Carter's sons Lieut.-Colonel Herbert Gordon Carter, born in 1885, fought in the 1914-18 war, was three times mentioned in dispatches, and was awarded the D.S.O. He was for a time chief electrical engineer in the New South Wales department of works.

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, vol. LXVI, p. 11; A. Musgrave, *Bibliography of Australian Entomology*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1941.

CASH, MARTIN (1810-1877),

Bushranger,

He was born at Enniscorthy, Wexford, Ireland, in 1810. His father was in comfortable circumstances but was indolent, the boy's education was neglected, and he fell into dissipated habits. When 17 years of age he became jealous of a young girl he had been courting, and shot at and wounded a young man who was with her. He was sentenced to seven years transportation and arrived at Sydney in February 1828. He worked as an assigned servant for several years in New South Wales and went to Hobart in 1837. He travelled across Tasmania, fell into the hands of the police for stealing, and eventually was sentenced to four years at Port Arthur. He succeeded in escaping but was recaptured and sentenced to 18 months in irons. Escaping again with two companions, Kavanagh and Jones, clothing and fire-arms were stolen, and several months of depredation in the bush followed. All attempts to capture the gang failed. Cash made a visit to Hobart, was recognized and captured, but not before he had shot a constable who was trying to arrest him. Sentenced to death he was

reprieved though both of his companions were afterwards executed. Having been sent to Norfolk Island his good conduct as a prisoner led to the remission of his sentence and appointment as a constable. He returned to Hobart and was placed in charge of the government gardens. He afterwards went to New Zealand for four years and, having saved some money, returned to Tasmania and bought a small farm near Hobart. In 1870 appeared *The Adventures of Martin Cash, comprising a faithful account of his exploits while a bushranger under arms in Tasmania in company with Kavanagh and Jones in the year 1843*. Edited by James Lester Burke. Later editions were issued under the title *Martin Cash The Bushranger of Van Diemen's Land in 1843-4*. He is stated in his later life to have had the goodwill of all, and he died on his farm on 26 August 1877.

It is difficult to understand why Cash escaped execution, but he was less brutal and callous than most bushrangers of his period, and this seems to have acted in his favour. His memoir, which was probably written by Burke, has made him better known than other desperadoes of his time.

Martin Cash, The Bushranger of Van Diemen's Land in 1843-4, fourth impression;
The Mercury, Hobart, 28 August 1877.

CATCHPOLE, MARGARET (1762-1819),

Adventuress,

She was born at Nacton, Suffolk, on 14 March 1762. Her father, Jonathan Catchpole, was a head ploughman. When little more than a child she rode bareback into Ipswich to obtain a doctor, guiding the horse with a halter. She went out to service and fell in love with a sailor named William Laud, who joined a band of smugglers. He was endeavouring to persuade her to go off in a boat with him when another admirer of Margaret, John Barry, came to her assistance and in the fight which followed, Barry was shot by Laud. He recovered, but a price was put on his assailant's head. In May 1793 Margaret obtained a place with Mrs John Cobbold, wife of a rich brewer at Ipswich, and while with Mrs Cobbold, Margaret's courage and resource saved three children from death. Laud in the meantime had been pressed into the navy and was away for some years. In 1797, Margaret was told by a man named Cook that Laud was back in London, and he persuaded Margaret to steal a horse and ride it to London to meet her former lover, Cook's intention being to sell the horse for his own benefit. Margaret rode the horse over the 70 miles to London in nine hours, but was promptly arrested for its theft. She pleaded guilty at her trial, and after evidence regarding her previous good character had been given, was asked if she had anything to say why sentence of death should not be passed upon her. She spoke with firmness, regretting her fault but not praying for mercy. Even when the death sentence was pronounced she did not give way until she saw her old father crying in the court. Her sentence was commuted to transportation for seven years. She was an exemplary prisoner and set such a good example to the other prisoners that there was some hope of her comparatively early release. She discovered, however, that Laud was a fellow prisoner. They succeeded in meeting, and Laud suggested a way of scaling the wall by way placing a clothes horse against it, standing on it, and attaching a rope to one of

the spikes. Margaret had some money hidden, which Laud had given her some years before, and she arranged with a relative that part of this should be used to pay Laud's fine and thus free him. She succeeded in scaling the wall and met Laud, but they were intercepted on the seashore just as a boat was approaching to take them off. Laud fired on the authorities and was killed, and Margaret was taken back to prison. She was tried for gaol-breaking and again condemned to death. This sentence was on the judge's recommendation commuted to transportation for life. She arrived in Sydney on the *Nile* on 15 December 1801.

Margaret Catchpole's life in Australia was uneventful. She was assigned as a servant to John Palmer who had arrived with the first fleet as purser on the *Sirius* and was now a prosperous man. After the death of her lover Margaret had resolved never to marry and in Sydney she refused the addresses of [George Caley](#) (q.v.). Later she was employed as the overseer of a farm, and while in the country became a midwife, and also kept a small farm of her own. She was on ticket of leave, but there is no record of her having been pardoned. She was happy and respected, and in a letter written to England in about 1807 she says with pardonable pride "all my quantances are my betters"--she had little education and her spelling was always her own. Little is known about the last 10 years of her life, but she continued her nursing, died on 13 May 1819, and was buried in the graveyard of St Peter's church at Richmond, New South Wales. In 1841 the Rev. Richard Cobbold made her the subject of a novel, *The History of Margaret Catchpole*, which has often been reprinted. In the preface the author said: "The public may depend upon the truth of the main features of this narrative", but some writers, including the Rev. M. G. Watkins, author of the memoir in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, have taken this too literally. Margaret was quite uneducated, but Cobbold made her speak and write as a well-educated woman throughout the book. Watkins also accepted the story of her marriage in 1812 and that she did not die until 1841. He suggests that he knew the name of her husband but withheld it in accordance with Margaret's wishes. It is clear too from a supplement to a later edition of his book dated 1858 that Cobbold also believed that Margaret Catchpole married and had children. On the other hand the entry in the register of burials at Richmond is quite detailed. "Margaret Catchpole, aged 58 years, came prisoner in the *Nile*, in the year 1801. Died May 13; was buried May 14, 1819."--Henry Fulton. In a letter dated 2 September 1811 Margaret stated that she would be 50 on 14 March next (1812), the year of her supposed marriage (Barton, *True Story*, p. 163). If the story of her marriage is to be accepted two unlikely things must be believed, that marrying at 50 she left descendants, and that she was buried in her maiden name. In all probability her story was confused with that of Mary Reiby. No one can write about Margaret Catchpole and be quite confident about the facts of her life. It may be said, however, that at a time when there was much drinking and loose living in Sydney, and women in her position were exposed to many temptations, she preferred a quiet and decent life. Somehow or other there emerges from the fog which covers much of her story, the figure of a simple, courageous, uncomplaining woman, of unalterable faithfulness and fine character.

G. B. Barton, *The True Story of Margaret Catchpole*; R. Cobbold, *The History of Margaret Catchpole*; F. J. F. Jackson, *Social Life in England 1750-1850*. (This writer states definitely that Margaret Catchpole never married.)



CHAFFEY, GEORGE (1848-1932),

Pioneer of irrigation in Australia,

He was born at Brockville, Canada, on 28 January 1848. His father, George Chaffey, was engaged in the Lakeside trade, building and owning his own ships and tugs. He married Anne, daughter of Christopher Leggo, a well-known lawyer in Canada. The family moved to Kingston, and the boy was educated at the Kingston Grammar School. His health was not good and he was taken from school when only 13. He was, however, an omnivorous reader, especially of books dealing with mechanical devices. Later on he worked on one of his father's steamers and obtained his certificate as an engineer. When 19 he went to Toronto and entered an insurance office to obtain business experience, and presently met Annette McCord, daughter of the city chamberlain, and married her on 31 May 1869. He returned to Kingston, was taken into his father's business, and began building ships. Some of the steamers he designed became famous for their combination of speed, light draught, and carrying capacity. In 1878 his father retired and went to live in California, and when his son visited him in 1880 he at once became interested in irrigation. In 1882, with his brother [William Benjamin Chaffey](#) (q.v.), he formed the Etiwanda Irrigation Colony, the first Californian settlement watered by a cement pipe line system. Chaffey became associated with L. M. Holt, an exceedingly able man of the period, and together they worked out a scheme to put order into the then chaotic state of water rights. He became interested in electric lighting and was president and engineer of the Los Angeles Electric Company which made Los Angeles the first city to be exclusively lighted by electricity. He also installed the first long distance telephone in California. Towards the end of 1882 a more ambitious venture, the founding of the settlement of Ontario was begun. Its success was largely due to the fact that Chaffey realized that much of the water that came from the mountains percolated underground. This supply he successfully tapped by boring. In 1903 Ontario was selected as a standard irrigation settlement by the United States government, which had a model of it prepared for the St Louis world's fair held in 1904. In 1885 [Alfred Deakin](#) (q.v.), who had gone to California to report on irrigation, met Chaffey and his brother, and was much impressed by their work at Ontario. The suggestion was made that there might be an opening for the brothers in Australia, and about the end of the year they sent a representative to Australia, who assured his principals that they would be able to obtain unlimited land from the Australian government in return for the introduction of scientific irrigation. Chaffey immediately left for Melbourne and arrived on 13 February 1886. He was sufficiently encouraged by his reception to send immediately for his brother. He eventually fixed on the district where is now the thriving town of Mildura. It was then part of a waterless region, except that the Murray bounded one side of it, covered with mallee scrub and inhabited chiefly by rabbits. But Chaffey knew that that country in California had responded marvellously to water, and on 21 October 1886 he signed an agreement which was the beginning of successful irrigation in Australia. Chaffey said that Deakin, acting on behalf of the colony of Victoria, drove a hard bargain with him, but a section of the opposition in parliament bitterly fought against its ratification. Eventually difficulties were overcome and a

start made. By 1890 there were 3000 residents at Mildura. But all were not suitable for the work, the nearest rail-head was 150 miles away, the land boom was bursting in Melbourne, and the general feeling of optimism was departing. By 1892 Mildura had outgrown its strength, and in 1893 the bank crisis led to a long-continued depression. Difficulties arose with the settlers about the payment of water-rates, and it looked as if the settlement was doomed to failure. A companion settlement at Renmark over the South Australian border had caused some division of interest, and George Chaffey was also tempted into undertaking another venture at Werribee, near Melbourne, which proved a failure. Disaffection grew among the settlers, and eventually the position of the Chaffey family at Mildura became intolerable, and it was impossible in the then state of the money market to finance the venture to any further extent. Chaffey Brothers Limited was wound up at the end of 1895. It was no longer solvent and the Chaffey family were ruined. George Chaffey left Australia early in 1897. In 1898 he went back to Ontario which was in some difficulty about its water-supply. He soon found fresh springs and devised a system of tunnelling which saved the settlement and enabled Chaffey at 50 years of age to make a fresh start in life. In 1899 the Californian Development Company gave him another opportunity. For years it had been wrestling with the problem of how to deal with a huge area of nearly level land, which would undoubtedly be of great value if it could be irrigated. Chaffey succeeded in constructing the Imperial Canal in less than 18 months, and what had once been a 1,000,000 acre desert became valuable land on which 70,000 people were to settle within a generation. In 1902 Chaffey began his last irrigation project, the development of the east Whittier-La Habra valley about 20 miles from Los Angeles, which became a most successful citrus growing centre. He then turned his attention to banking until his retirement in 1917. He died on 1 March 1932. He was survived by three sons, Andrew, founder and president of the California Bank, Los Angeles, Benjamin, a successful pastoralist in Australia, and Lieut.-Colonel John Burton, a vice-president of the California Bank. His wife had died in 1917.

Though delicate as a boy George Chaffey grew into a big man with a heavy beard, and keen eyes, conscious of his own ability, and never lacking in courage. He had a wonderful capacity for sizing up what could possibly be done, and then finding the shortest road to its attainment. When the Mildura project was apparently wrecked a royal commission found that the principal cause of the failure was the bad financial management of the company. That was not a correct finding; the causes were many, but probably the most important was the financial crisis which culminated in the closing of the banks in 1893. The characters of the Chaffey brothers were untouched. No one questioned the honesty of George Chaffey when he left Australia, apparently a ruined man, and the men who had been closest in touch with him, such as Deakin, and his solicitor, [Theodore Fink](#) (q.v.), honoured him most. From the point of view of actual achievement George Chaffey was one of the greatest men that ever came to Australia. His monuments are the thriving settlements of Etihad, Ontario, Mildura, Renmark, Imperial Valley, and La Habra.

J. A. Alexander, *The Life of George Chaffey*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 4 March 1932.



CHAFFEY, WILLIAM BENJAMIN (1856-1926),

pioneer of irrigation in Australia,

He was the younger brother of [George Chaffey](#) (q.v.), was born at Brockville, Canada, on 21 October 1856. He was the third son of George and Anne Chaffey and emigrated with his father to California in 1878. There he took up fruit-growing with success, and soon afterwards became associated with his brother George in forming the Etiwanda Irrigation Colony. Towards the end of 1882 the brothers founded the settlement of Ontario. At the end of 1885 W. E. Chaffey followed his brother to Australia, and as Chaffey Brothers Limited they were inseparably connected with the foundation of Mildura and Renmark, George as engineer and William as business manager. After their failure and George had returned to America, William stayed at Mildura and inspired the other settlers with the example of his hard work, and his cheerfulness under misfortune. Gradually he paid off his liabilities to the government and private creditors, and became the leader of everything that was for the good of the town. He became known as the "father of Mildura", not only because he was one of the original founders, but on account of the determination with which he had carried the settlement through its troubles. Realizing the difficulties of marketing and the dangers of cut-throat competition, he formed and became first president of the Australian Dried Fruits Association and he was also mayor of Mildura and president of the local horticultural and agriculture society. He was made a C.M.G. in 1924 and was everywhere held in the highest esteem. He died on 4 June 1926 and was survived by his widow, three sons and three daughters.

J. A. Alexander, *The Life of George Chaffey; The Age and The Argus*, Melbourne, 5 June 1926.

CHALLIS, JOHN HENRY (1809-1880),

University benefactor,

He was the son of an officer in the army, was born in England in 1809. He came to Sydney in 1829 and entered the office of Marsden and Flower, merchants. In 1842 the firm was reorganized under the name of Flower, Salting and Company, when Challis was admitted as a junior partner. The business became very prosperous, and in 1855 Challis retired and went to England. He visited Australia in 1859 and about this time subscribed £700 for the stained glass window in the Great Hall of the University of Sydney, known as the royal window. Returning to Europe Challis spent much of his time in travelling, and died in France on 28 February 1880 (*Aust. Encyc.*). He was buried at Folkestone, England. Under his will the whole of his residuary estate was left to the University of Sydney, subject to a tenure until death or re-marriage of his widow, and a provision that the estate should accumulate for five years after such death or re-marriage. In 1890 a sum of about £200,000 was handed to the senate, which 50 years later, partly by increases in value of land and the falling off of

annuities, had increased to £376,000. The income from the fund has provided for seven professorships and several lectureships. The bequest, however, meant more than that. When it was made public it created much interest in the university, the senate adopted an extended scheme of teaching, and the government increased the amount of the annual grant by £5000. A portrait of Challis is in the Great Hall of the university, and there is also a marble statue of him.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1940.

CHALMERS, JAMES (1841-1901),

Missionary,

He was born at Ardrishaig, Argyleshire, Scotland, on 4 August 1841, the son of a stonemason. He went to a good elementary school at Glenaray, and then to the grammar school for about a year when he was 13. He then was employed in a lawyer's office at Inverary, and before he was 20 decided to become a missionary. In 1861 he joined the Glasgow City Mission, and eight months later was sent by the London Missionary Society to Cheshunt College near London to carry on his studies. He was a good student, though not a brilliant one, always ready for practical jokes, and already showing capacities for leadership. On 17 October 1865 he was married to Jane Hercus and two days later was ordained to the Christian ministry. It had been decided that he should go to the island of Rarotonga in the South Pacific. On 4 January 1866 he sailed to Australia in the missionary ship *John Williams*, arrived in May, and after a stay of three months left for the New Hebrides. It seemed as if Chalmers was destined not to reach his post. The ship ran on an uncharted rock and had to go back to Sydney to be repaired. It sailed again and was wrecked in January, though fortunately all on board were saved. This was not the last of Chalmer's adventures, but he eventually arrived at Rarotonga on 20 May 1867.

Chalmers was at first disappointed to find himself on an island which was partially christianized, but soon found there was much to be done. There was a good deal of drunkenness to be fought, and the directing of the natives energies into wiser practices. He learned the language, did much teaching, and became personally popular. He was heaping up experience to be used in his later work, but he felt a strong urge to devote his life to more untutored men. In 1877 he had his desire and was sent to New Guinea, then almost an unknown land, and with his wife arrived at Port Moresby on 22 October 1877. During the following nine years he explored much of southern New Guinea, often in danger of his life, everywhere the peace-maker. In 1885 *Work and Adventure in New Guinea 1877 to 1885*, written in collaboration with W. Wyatt Gill, was published in London, and in 1886 under Chalmers's name appeared *Adventures in New Guinea*. A year later *Pioneering in New Guinea* was published. He had a year's leave in Great Britain in 1886-7 and much interest in his work was aroused. After his return to New Guinea he did a great deal of exploring, and gained an intimate knowledge of much of the country and of the natives. When British New Guinea was made a colony in 1888 Chalmers and his fellow missionary,

the [Rev. W. G. Lawes](#) (q.v.), explained the meaning of the functions held to the chiefs. It had been decided that the colony should be governed in the best interests of the natives. It was no doubt largely the influence of the missionaries that made the deportation of the natives illegal, and caused the introduction of intoxicants, opium, fire-arms and explosives, to be forbidden. In 1893 Chalmers explored part of the Fly River in a steam launch, but found the natives extremely hostile. He had another furlough in 1894-5 and did much speaking in Great Britain. He also published *Pioneer Life and Work in New Guinea*, of which a considerable amount had appeared in earlier books. Back at his work in 1896, he was anxious to further explore the Fly River and established himself for some time at Saguane off the Fly River delta. In April 1900 he was joined by a young missionary, the Rev. Oliver F. Tomkins. A year later he was on a vessel with Tomkins near the island of Goariebari, and was visited by natives who appeared to be in a dangerous mood. Chalmers resolved to go ashore and Tomkins insisted on going with him. Both men were killed on 7 April 1901. There is a stained glass window to their memory in the college chapel at Vatorato. Chalmers's first wife died in 1879. In 1888 he married Elizabeth Harrison, a widow, who had been a friend of his first wife. She died in 1900. There were no children by either marriage.

Chalmers, always known by the natives as Tamate, was an adventurous man of great tact and charm, who if he knew what fear was never showed it. His complete sincerity and frank generous nature brought him friends everywhere, both among the natives and the whites. He was a great missionary, but his work had other important effects. He opened up communications with the natives not only along the coastline but often well into the interior, and inspired them with a confidence in the white man which has been of the greatest value in the government of New Guinea ever since.

R. Lovett, *James Chalmers His Autobiography and Letters*; R. Lovett, *Tamate*; and *Lives* by C. Lennox, A. Small, C. Stuart Ross, W. P. Nairne and W. Robson; J. King, *W. G. Lawes of Savage Island and New Guinea*; C. B. Fletcher, *The New Pacific*.



CHAMBERS, CHARLES HADDON (1860-1921),

Dramatist,

He was born at Sydney on 22 April 1860. His father, John Ritchie Chambers, who had a good position in the New South Wales civil service, came from Ulster, his mother, Frances, daughter of William Kellett, from Waterford. The boy was educated at the Petersham, Marrickville, and Fort-street schools, but found routine study irksome and showed no special promise. He entered the lands department at 15 but did not stay long. After a period in the outback he visited England in 1880, and on his return was in the managerial department of a theatrical company. He finally went to London in 1882. He had no friends and had to try a variety of occupations in order to make a bare living. In 1884 his first story was accepted, and other work appeared in popular magazines of the period. In 1886 a one-act play, *One of Them*, was acted in

London and another curtain-raiser, *The Open Gate*, was played at the Comedy Theatre in 1887. His first real success was *Captain Swift*, which was produced by Beerbohm Tree at the Haymarket in the autumn of 1888. This had a good run and was played all over England, in America, and in Australia. He had another success with *The Idler* which was produced in 1890. His next three plays *The Honourable Herbert*, *The Old Lady*, and *The Pipes of Peace* did not please the public, but *John-O-Dreams*, first played in 1894, was successful. In 1899 his best play, *The Tyranny of Tears*, was produced by Wyndham and has since been frequently revived. Among his later plays *Passers By* and *The Saving Grace* are possibly the best. Chambers retained his interest in Australia and often spoke of returning but never did so. He died at London on 28 March 1921. He was twice married, and was survived by his second wife, originally Pepita Bobadilla, and a daughter of the first marriage.

Chambers as a young man looked even younger than he was. He had the wandering temperament, and everywhere he went he talked with his fellow-men, whatever their position in life might be. He carried with him a certain brightness and vivacity and an unflinching zest for life. His first successful play *Captain Swift* is stilted in its dialogue. Ibsen's influence on English drama had scarcely begun; but it had a sense of the theatre and played well. Chambers's diction was much improved in his later plays and *The Tyranny of Tears* is an excellent piece of controlled humour, with a shrewd and convincing study of a certain type of woman. Generally his good sense of character and stagecraft placed him at the head of the Australian dramatists born in the nineteenth century.

Chambers's brother, Harry Kellett Chambers, born at Sydney in 1867, was a pressman in Australia and London, but went to New York in 1891 and was the author of several plays, including *A Case of Frenzied Finance*, *The Butterfly* and *Betsy*.

The Times, 29 March 1921; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 30 March 1921; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Who's Who in the Theatre*, 1925.



CHAMP, WILLIAM THOMAS NAPIER (1808-1892),

First premier of Tasmania,

He was born at Maldon, Essex, England, on 15 April 1808, the son of Captain Thomas Champ and his wife Mary Anne Blackaller. He was related on his mother's side to the well-known Napier and Lawrence families. Educated at the military school, Sandhurst, he entered the army at 18 as an ensign and rose to be adjutant. He came to Sydney with his regiment in October 1828 and went to Tasmania in the following year. Towards the end of 1830, as a lieutenant, he took part in the attempt to segregate the Tasmanian aborigines. Champ afterwards resigned his commission and was appointed an assistant police magistrate. He succeeded Captain Booth in

charge of Port Arthur. He held this position for some years and then retired on a pension. While not neglecting discipline Champ endeavoured to treat the convicts with humanity. In 1852 he succeeded [H. S. Chapman](#) (q.v.) as colonial secretary, and held this position until responsible government was established in 1856. In September of that year Champ was elected as one of the representatives of Launceston in the legislative assembly, and retiring from his position of colonial secretary, received a bonus of £6000 instead of a pension. On 1 November he became premier and colonial secretary in the first Tasmanian ministry, but resigned a few weeks later on 26 February 1857. Shortly afterwards he was offered the post of inspector-general of penal establishments in Victoria. He held this position until the end of 1868 when he retired on a pension. While in charge of this department he introduced woollen weaving, the making of mats and other industries into Pentridge gaol, and showed general ability as an administrator. He also took much interest in the volunteer forces in which he reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel. After his retirement he lived in the country. In 1871 he represented East Bourke boroughs for a short period in the Victorian legislative assembly. He died at Melbourne on 25 August 1892. He married in 1837 Helen Abigail Gibson.

The Argus, Melbourne, 27 August 1892; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*, pp. 287-92; J. W. Beattie, *Port Arthur*.

CHAMPION, HENRY HYDE (1859-1928),

Social reformer and journalist,

He was the son of Major-General J. H. Champion, and was born in India on 22 January 1859. He was educated at Marlborough College and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and entering the army fought with the artillery in the Afghan war. He resigned his commission and joined the socialist movement in 1882, became honorary secretary of the social democratic federation, and wrote and worked for a socialist paper, *Justice*. In 1886 with John Burns, H. M. Hyndman and J. Williams he was indicted for sedition in connexion with the Trafalgar Square riots, but was acquitted. Champion was also conducting a paper called *To-Day*, and in 1885-6 Bernard Shaw's early novel *Cashel Byron's Profession* appeared in it as a serial. It was published separately by Champion in 1886. This was the first work of Shaw's published in book form. In 1889 Champion was one of the leaders of the dock labourers' strike, to the funds of which a large sum was sent from Australia. Soon afterwards he had a disagreement with some of his fellow socialists, broke away, and for a time was assistant-editor of the *Nineteenth Century*. He stood as an independent candidate for the House of Commons at Aberdeen, but, though he polled fairly well, was defeated and soon afterwards went to Melbourne. In 1895 he established a weekly paper the *Champion* which lasted until 1897, and he also published in Melbourne in 1895 *The Root of the Matter*, a series of dialogues on social questions. This book which gave a very reasonable and moderate statement of the socialist position attracted less attention than it deserved. Champion could not, however, find his place in politics in Australia. He could not see eye to eye with the Labour party, and a statement, possibly made in haste, that this party consisted of lions led by asses did not help the position. He was an unsuccessful candidate for South Melbourne for

the Victorian legislative assembly, and then settled down as a leader writer for *The Age*. His wife successfully conducted the Book Lovers' Library and Bookshop, and in connexion with this Champion published an interesting literary monthly paper, the *Book Lover*, which ran from 1899 to 1921. He had a long period of ill-health before his death at Melbourne on 30 April 1928. He married Elsie Belle, daughter of Lieut.-Colonel Goldstein, who survived him. He had no children.

Champion did not fulfil in Australia the promise of his early years. He had much ability and a pleasant personality, but his way in politics was barred because he was unable to completely conform to the policies of any of the parties. He interested himself in social movements, was a foundation member of the anti-sweating league, and he organized the first appeal which resulted in the foundation of the Queen Victoria hospital for women and children. He also founded the Australasian authors' agency and published a few volumes of books with literary merit.

The Age, 1 May 1928; *The Argus*, 2 May 1928; *The Herald*, 1 May 1928; H. M. Hyndman, *The Record of an Adventurous Life*; G. B. Shaw, Preface to *Cashel Byron's Profession*; A. J. A. Symons, *The Quest for Corvo*, which tells how Champion befriended F. W. Rolfe known as Baron Corvo; Morley Roberts, *W. H. Hudson, A Portrait*, which says of Champion that he "was ever a good talker and good at everything but his own affairs; the staunchest friend and wisest", p. 71; *Bibliography of G. B. Shaw*, Supplement to the *Bookman's Journal*, 1925; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; personal knowledge and private information.



CHAPMAN, HENRY SAMUEL (1803-1881),

Judge and politician,

He was the son of an English civil servant, was born at Kensington, London, on 21 July 1803 and was educated at Bromley, Kent. He first entered a bank but in 1823 immigrated to Canada and went into business there. In 1833 he started the first daily newspaper at Montreal, and in 1835 returned to England as a delegate to the British government for the redress of popular grievances. He remained in England for some time and took up the study of law. His obituary notice in *The Times* stated that he was admitted to the bar of the Middle Temple in 1840, but five years earlier he had published *The Act for the Regulation of Municipal Corporations . . . with a complete index and notes*, which suggests some earlier qualifications. He was contributing to the reviews and to the seventh edition of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, and in 1843 published the *New Zealand Portfolio, Papers on Subjects of Importance to the Colonists*. In this year he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of New Zealand and was stationed at Wellington until 1852. He was then sent to Tasmania as colonial secretary, but a few months later, as a nominee member of the council, left the chamber when a vote on the transportation question was being taken. [Governor Denison](#) (q.v.) held that as a representative of the government in the legislative council Chapman should have supported its transportation policy and virtually

dismissed him, though he gave him leave of absence on half pay until the question could be referred to the secretary of state. The governor's action was confirmed and Chapman went to Melbourne in 1854 and practised as a barrister. In 1855 he was elected a member of the legislative council, and early in 1856 drafted the bill which brought in the ballot system of secret voting, afterwards known as the Australian system and adopted by other countries all over the world. *The Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 14th edition, states that it was first brought in in South Australia, but the *Australian Encyclopaedia*, which has a good short history of the movement under "ballot", points out that it became law in Victoria on 19 March 1856 and in South Australia on 2 April 1856; though the South Australian proposals had been made first. In Victoria there were very vague ideas about the working of a secret system of voting. Chapman's special contribution was that he devised a method that was workable, and drafted the first bill to become law in any part of the world. Under it the voter struck out the name of any candidate he did not desire to be elected, and this procedure was followed in Victoria until federation came in. Though without a seat in parliament, he had been defeated at an election at St Kilda, Chapman was attorney-general in the first [O'Shanassy](#) (q.v.) ministry for a few weeks in 1857, and securing the St Kilda seat in December, in the following March was asked to form a ministry. This was done with O'Shanassy as premier and Chapman as attorney-general. This government resigned on 27 October 1859. In 1860 Chapman was a lecturer in law at the university of Melbourne, and in 1861 he was elected to the legislative assembly for Mornington. He resigned his seat in February 1862 to become an acting-judge of the supreme court of Victoria, while [Barry](#) (q.v.) took a year's leave of absence. In March 1864 Chapman was appointed a judge of the supreme court of New Zealand. He was stationed at Dunedin, retired in 1875, and died on 27 December 1881. He married (1) in 1840 a daughter of J. G. Brewer, who was drowned in the *London* in 1866 with some of his children, and (2) Miss Carr who survived him with at least three sons of the first marriage. One of these, Sir Frederick Revans Chapman, born at Wellington in 1849 and educated at the Church of England Grammar School, Melbourne, and in Europe, became a supreme court judge in New Zealand, and president of the court of arbitration. He was knighted in 1923 and died in 1936.

The Argus, Melbourne, 29 December 1881; *The Times*, 15 February 1882; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, June 1917; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *Calendars the University of Melbourne*, 1860-2; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*, pp. 240-1.



CHAPMAN, THOMAS DANIEL (c. 1815-1884),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born at Bedford, England, probably in 1815, came to Australia about 1844 and established a business at Hobart. He became a leading merchant and in 1848 was working actively in opposition to transportation. He was elected to the legislative council as a member for Hobart at the end of 1850, and in September 1856 became a

member of the house of assembly at the first election under responsible government. When [Champ](#) (q.v.) formed the first ministry Chapman was colonial treasurer, and almost at once found that the estimated revenue for the year had been £330,000 but that only £250,000 had been realized. His proposed remedies, increase in taxation and reductions in salaries, caused much unpopularity. The defeat of the ministry in February 1857 threw the responsibility on other shoulders. After being in opposition for four and a half years Chapman became premier on 6 August 1861, and held office until 20 January 1863. He was also colonial treasurer from November 1862 to January 1863. He was colonial treasurer in the [Dry](#) (q.v.) ministry from 24 November 1866 to 4 August 1869 and in the succeeding [Wilson](#) (q.v.) ministry until 4 November 1872. In 1873 Chapman gave up his seat in the assembly to enter the legislative council. In August of that year he joined the [Kennerley](#) (q.v.) ministry and was colonial secretary until April 1876. He did not hold office again but was elected president of the legislative council on 11 July 1882 and died suddenly on 17 February 1884 in his sixty-ninth year. He married a Miss Swan who survived him with six sons and four daughters. Chapman was a vigorous speaker, a sound financier and good administrator, who took a leading part in the public life of Tasmania for nearly 40 years.

The Mercury, Hobart, 18 February 1884; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*.

CHEVALIER, NICHOLAS (1828-1902),

Artist,

He was born at St Petersburg, Russia, on 9 May 1828. His father, Louis Chevalier, came from Vaud, Switzerland, and was overseer to the estates of the Prince de Wittgenstein in Russia. Chevalier left Russia with his father in 1845, and studied painting and architecture in Switzerland and at Munich. In 1851 he went to London and worked as an illustrator in lithography. He also designed a fountain which was erected in the royal grounds at Osborne, and two of his paintings were hung at the Academy in 1852. Further study in painting followed at Rome. About the end of 1854 Chevalier sailed from London to Australia, and in August 1855 obtained work as a cartoonist on the newly established Melbourne *Punch*. Later on he did illustrative work for the *Illustrated Australian News* and also worked in chromo-lithography. In 1864, when the national gallery of Victoria was founded, an exhibition of pictures by Victorian artists was held, the government having undertaken to buy the best picture exhibited for £200. Chevalier's "The Buffalo Ranges" was selected, and was the first picture painted in Australia to be included in the Melbourne collection. In 1867 Chevalier visited New Zealand and did much work there which was exhibited at Melbourne on his return. In 1869 he joined the *Galatea* as an artist with the Duke of Edinburgh, on the voyage to the East and back to London. The pictures painted during the voyage were exhibited at South Kensington.

In January 1874 Chevalier was commissioned by Queen Victoria to go to St Petersburg and paint a picture of the marriage of the Duke of Edinburgh. He was making London his headquarters and was a constant exhibitor at the Academy from

1871 to 1887. He had one picture in the 1895 Academy but had practically given up painting by then. He died at London on 15 March 1902. He is represented in the Melbourne, Sydney and Ballarat galleries. He married in 1855, Caroline Wilkie, a relative of Sir David Wilkie, who survived him.

Chevalier was a man of much personal charm, able to speak several languages, and a good amateur musician. He was a competent painter in both oil and water colour, but his Australian landscapes are over-loaded with detail, and he was unable to capture the characteristic light and atmosphere.

C. Chevalier, *Nicholas Chevalier Peintre Vaudois*; *The Times*, 18 March 1902; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.

CHEWINGS, CHARLES (1859-1937),

Geologist and anthropologist,

He was the third son of John Chewings, was born at Woorkongoree near Mt Bryan, South Australia, on 16 April 1859. He was educated at Prince Alfred College, Adelaide, University College, London, and Heidelberg University. After engaging in sheep farming, Chewings in 1881 travelled to the Finke River in central Australia with two camels, and found them so useful that he imported more of them and started a carrying business. In 1886 he gave some account of his explorations in his *The Sources of the Finke River*. He went to Europe in 1898, studied geology at London and Heidelberg, and obtained the degree of Ph.D. After his return to Australia he was in Western Australia for some years reporting on mines, and going back to South Australia, began camel carrying again. He was much interested in the aborigines and made a careful study of them. After the war of 1914-18 he retired to Adelaide and contributed several scientific papers relating to central Australia to the *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia*. He worked for some time on a dictionary of the Arunta language, and towards the end of 1936 published a good popular book on the aborigines, *Back in the Stone Age*. He died on 9 June 1937. He married in 1887, Miss F. M. Braddock, and there were two sons and two daughters of the marriage. Chewings was a fellow of the Geological Society of London and of the Berlin Geological Society.

Who's Who in Australia, 1933; *The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*, vol. 94, p. 117; *Transactions and Proceedings, Royal Society of South Australia*, vol. LXI. p. 11.



CHILDERS, HUGH CULLING EARDLEY (1827-1896),

Founder of the university of Melbourne,

He was born at London on 25 June 1827, the son of the Rev. Eardley Childers, who died when the boy was three years old. He had distinguished and remarkable people among his ancestors for some generations back. His mother, Maria Charlotte, the eldest daughter of Sir Culling Smith, was his father's cousin and was the descendant of a refugee from France. When Childers was seven years old his mother lived for a time in France and Italy, and the boy made an early acquaintance with both languages. On his return to England in 1836 he was sent to an excellent school at Cheam in Surrey, kept by the Rev. Charles Mayo, LL.D., an early follower of Pestalozzi. Leaving school in 1843 Childers had some private tuition, and in 1845 went to Wadham College, Oxford. A year later he transferred to Trinity College, Cambridge. His course there was interrupted by an illness, and he did not take his B.A. degree until 1850, when he was a senior optime in mathematics. He had for some time been engaged to be married and it was necessary to earn a living. The choice seemed to be between waiting for years while he established a practice as a barrister, or emigrating to a colony. Through a family connexion he learned from Lord Grey, then secretary for the colonies, that there were good prospects in the Port Phillip district. He married on 28 May 1850, on 10 July sailed for Australia, and arrived at Melbourne on 26 October, bearing a letter of introduction from Lord Grey to the superintendent, [C. J. La Trobe](#) (q.v.).

Childers had scarcely landed before he heard that applications were being called for an inspectorship of denominational schools. He immediately applied for the position, and in the meanwhile became a tally clerk on Cole's wharf on the Yarra. On 6 January 1851 he received his appointment as inspector of schools at a salary of £250 a year. On 19 July 1851 Childers submitted his first half-yearly report. He had visited about 100 schools in Melbourne and in country districts. His report was comprehensive, business-like, and full of wisdom. On 31 July he submitted a further report on the national school system. In October he mentions in a letter to his sister that at the moment he held four offices under the Crown. He had been appointed immigration agent at a salary of £350 a year, and he was receiving £100 a year as secretary to the educational board. On 1 January 1852 he became one of the national commissioners of education. An education commission bill, largely based on Childers's reports, had just been brought before the legislative council, but had been withdrawn on account of religious difficulties. In July 1852 a select committee on education was appointed, before which Childers gave much valuable evidence. In 1853 another bill was brought in by the government, but sectarian difficulties again prevented its adoption. It was not until 1862 that a really comprehensive education act was passed, many of the important provisions of which had been recommended by Childers in 1851.

Childers had a great capacity for work. While almost everyone was rushing to the diggings, the value of an able, conscientious and hard-working official, such as Childers was, could hardly escape recognition. In October 1852 he was appointed

auditor-general of the colony at a salary Of £1200 a year. He was then only twenty-five years of age and had had no training in finance. An unwise system of advances to departments known as "imprests" introduced by him led to great extravagance and irregularities, and eventually a sum of £280,000 remained unaccounted for. Childers was better employed in educational projects. He had given much time to primary education and now gave his consideration to the founding of the University of Melbourne. Childers never claimed to have first suggested it. More than two years before, in July 1850, commenting on a letter written by [Bishop Perry](#) (q.v.), the editor of the Melbourne Morning *Herald* had said: "The colony is ripe for the establishment of a University", Childers, however, was the first man to do anything positive. He and [\(Sir\) William Stawell](#) (q.v.) worked together over the estimates introduced on 4 November 1852, which included £10,000 for the proposed university, and together they made the original draft, which is in Childers's writing, of the university bill. On 1 December Childers moved, in the legislative council, that a committee of seven should be appointed to consider the establishing of the university, and on 11 January 1853, as chairman of this committee, he submitted its report. This was approved and on the same date he brought in the "bill to establish and endow a University at Melbourne", which was passed practically without opposition. When the council of the university was appointed [\(Sir\) Redmond Barry](#) (q.v.) was appointed chancellor and Childers vice-chancellor. Another institution that owes much to Childers is the Melbourne public library, though we need not necessarily regard him as the founder of it. He himself said in a letter written in 1881: "I also proposed to Mr La Trobe to found the Public Library", but it is likely that Barry may have raised the question before Childers did so. However, it is certainly true that it was Childers who, in January 1853, proposed to the legislative council that £3000 should be provided for a public library. Later on the sum was increased to £10,000 for the building and £3000 for books. Childers was also one of the five members of the original board of trustees.

In December 1853 Childers was appointed collector of customs at a salary Of £2000 a year. In 1855, after responsible government had been granted to Victoria, he became commissioner of trade and customs in the first Victorian ministry with [Haines](#) (q.v.) as premier, but was in office for only three months. In September 1856, he was elected for Portland in the legislative assembly, in 1857 was appointed "Agent for Victoria" in London, at a salary of £1200 a year, and on 14 March Mr and Mrs Childers and their four boys sailed for England. However, one of the first letters received on his arrival informed Childers that his position had not been confirmed, and that the appointment would cease at the end of the year. On 12 March 1858 he went to Melbourne as representative of the well-known bankers, Baring and Company, in connexion with a proposed government loan of £7,000,000 which, however, fell through. He stayed in Melbourne for only two months, and during that time was offered a partnership by Mr F. G. Dalgety, founder of the house of Dalgety and Company Limited. Childers and his wife were, however, both anxious to return to London, and they finally left Australia on 16 July 1858.

Back in England, Childers was advised to stand for the House of Commons, and on 30 January 1860 he was returned for Pontefract. He kept in touch with the anti-transportation league in Australia, and used his influence in the successful fight against sending more convicts to Western Australia. For some years he was a kind of unofficial representative of Victoria, but in November 1862 [\(Sir\) John O'Shanassy](#) (q.v.) wrote to inform him that in future he was to be called the "Agent for Victoria".

In 1864 he entered Lord Palmerston's government as a junior lord of the admiralty, and showed administrative ability, especially in the bringing in of an audit act which worked successfully and without amendment for many years. In December 1868 he became first lord of the admiralty. In September 1870 the loss of the *Captain* with his own son on board, and the worries connected with the inquiries into the disaster, coupled with the long official hours he worked, led to a breakdown in health in 1871, and his retirement from office. In August 1872, with health restored, he was back in the cabinet as chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. He resigned this position about a year later, and in February 1874 the Gladstone ministry was defeated at the general election. Out of office for the following six years, Childers spent much of his time in city business, being a director of several companies. In 1880 Gladstone came back to power and Childers became secretary of state for war. He was offered and declined the honour of G.C.B. in October 1882, and two months later became Chancellor of the Exchequer. He held this position until the defeat of the government in June 1885. At the next election he was defeated for Pontefract, but was returned for Edinburgh and became home secretary. On the defeat of Gladstone's home rule bill in June 1886, Childers finally went out of office. He retained his seat in the House of Commons until his death at London on 29 January 1896. He was twice married (1) to Emily Walker, who died in 1875, (2) in 1879 to Mrs Elliot, who died in 1895. He was survived by his son, Lieut.-Colonel Spencer Childers, C.B., who wrote his life, and other sons and a daughter by the first marriage.

Childers was six feet high, and from middle life onwards, somewhat heavily built. He was not a great orator, scarcely more than a moderately good debater, but he had a remarkable grasp of detail, which made his speaking effective. He was an excellent administrator, and few men in the House of Commons have held the successive offices of the admiralty, the war office, and the treasury with equal ability. Australia owes him a real debt for his work at Melbourne on primary education, the university and the public library.

Spencer Childers, *The Life and Correspondence of the Right Hon. Hugh C. E. Childers*; E. Sweetman, *The Educational Activities in Victoria of the Right Hon. H. C. E. Childers*; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



CHISHOLM, CAROLINE (1808-1877),

Philanthropist,

She was the daughter of William Jones, a yeoman farmer at Wootton in Northamptonshire. Her latest biographer, Margaret Swann, states that she was born "about the year 1800", but as [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.), who met her in 1841, described her as "a young woman", it seems more likely that the statement in the introductory memoir to the *Emigrants Guide* (1853) that she was born "in May 1808, at

Northampton", is correct. When she was a child, her father took into his house a poor maimed soldier, and pointed out to the children their obligations to the man who had fought for them. This no doubt was the germ from which developed the sense of responsibility that was the basis of Mrs Chisholm's life work. At 22 years of age she married Captain Archibald Chisholm, a quiet, studious man, who sympathized with his wife's feelings on social questions. Two years later Captain Chisholm was sent to Madras, and while living there Mrs Chisholm realized the neglect from which the children of the soldiers were suffering, and especially the moral dangers to the girls. She founded "the female school of industry for the daughters of European soldiers", in which the children were instructed in reading, writing and religion, cooking, housekeeping and nursing. It was an admirable institution, and when the Chisholm's went to Australia in 1838 it was taken over by the government. After travelling for some time in southern Australia the family settled near Sydney. It was soon discovered that many of the immigrants, both men and women, were destitute, and Mrs Chisholm began to make efforts to find situations for the girls. While they were waiting she frequently took them into her own home. In 1841 her husband went back to India, but it was thought best for the health of their three children that Mrs Chisholm should remain in Australia. There had been a great influx of immigrants in 1839 and 1840, and Mrs Chisholm decided that a home must be established for the young girls. Everyone she spoke to acknowledged the need, but no one would give her practical help. She went to the governor, Sir George Gipps, and after several interviews was granted the use of part of an old building known as the Immigration Barracks. It was overrun with rats, and Mrs Chisholm afterwards gave a vivid account of the first night she spent in her own room in the building, and the rats that visited her. At one time 13 were visible, and there were never less than seven. However, the rats were destroyed, four more rooms, a registry office and a school were added, and when the work became known the leading clergymen of the city gave their help and subscriptions began to come in from the general public.

Mrs Chisholm's success came largely from her business-like habits. Having got her building and ascertained the needs of the immigrants, she sent out circular letters inquiring the number of girls and men for which positions could be found in country districts. One of these, sent to the Rev. Henry Styles, an Anglican clergyman at Windsor, brought a reply giving the information, but declining to co-operate with her because it was natural to suppose that a lady who was a member of the Roman Catholic Church would use her institution for proselytizing purposes. Mrs Chisholm, however, assured Mr Styles that in the matters of religion the immigrants would be referred to their respective clergy, and so satisfied her correspondent that he sent her £2 and promised her "every support I am able to afford". Mrs Chisholm kept her word and never misused her influence. Her difficulties were great, for many of the girls were quite ignorant, others were wayward, and her patience was often much tried. Her patience, however, was seldom wasted, and presently help came in various ways which greatly increased her powers of well-doing. She found that the real need for female immigrants was in the country, and she formed parties of girls whom she personally placed with people of good character. Judge Therry in his *Reminiscences*, recounts how he once met Mrs Chisholm on a country road, seated on a dray with 12 or 14 young girls seated around her, while about 30 others walked alongside the dray, the walking girls taking their seats on the dray in turns. Wherever Mrs Chisholm went, the inn-keepers refused payment for her accommodation, other people provided horses, drays and provisions, and if one of her charges fell sick, a passing coach

would carry her free. When the immigrants were placed in service, they knew that if they had any just cause for complaint, it was only necessary to write to Mrs Chisholm to find a powerful friend. But there were few complaints on either side, for she drew up just agreements of which one went to the master, one to the servant and a third copy was filed. Before Mrs Chisholm began her work disputes about wages were common in the courts, but of the thousands of agreements she drew up only two were the subject of actions. Mrs Chisholm also found time to deal with many abuses that were taking place on emigrant ships, and succeeded in obtaining many improvements. She realized too that what settlers wanted most was land of their own, but the opposition of the large landowners made it difficult for much to be done at this time.

In 1845 Captain Chisholm returned to Australia and was able to help his wife in her work. She was anxious to encourage the settlement of families, and prepared much useful information, which was printed for the use of working people in England. Early in 1846 Captain and Mrs Chisholm decided to return to England, and on 14 April they sailed in the *Dublin*. Mrs Chisholm, during her six years in Australia, had looked after the welfare of 11,000 immigrants. Before sailing she was presented with a piece of plate which had been subscribed to by all classes in the community. In England she worked ceaselessly to have means provided for the children of both free emigrants and convicts who had been left in England, often in workhouses, to be restored to their parents. She had the usual repulses in official circles, but persevered to eventual success. She opened an emigration office in London and founded a Family Colonization Loan Society. In July 1847 she gave evidence before the select committee of the House of Lords on colonization from Ireland, the best first-hand account of Mrs Chisholm's views on emigration and the work done by her in Australia. Early in 1848 she enrolled the first member of the Family Colonization Loan Society, and by the end of 1849 had the names of 200 people, who paid the greater part of their passage money in small instalments. The matter was brought before influential people interested in the question, including Lord Ashley, the Countess of Pembroke, the Right Hon. Sydney Herbert and others. A committee was formed to raise funds to help deserving emigrants, and in September 1850 the first chartered ship sailed with 250 passengers, and several other ships followed at intervals. Captain Chisholm, who was honorary secretary to the society, proceeded to Australia in 1852 to superintend operations on the arrival of the settlers, and in 1854 Mrs Chisholm and her five children left for Australia to rejoin her husband. The discovery of gold had made it unnecessary to advocate emigration from England, and by this period hundreds of thousands had found their way to the diggings. Mrs Chisholm and her husband, who had now reached the honorary rank of major, remained with their family in Melbourne for some time, and then removed to Kyneton. She fought hard for the unlocking of the lands, but early in 1858 broke down in health, and in 1859 a move was made to Sydney. There she continued her efforts to put the people on the land, for early closing of shops, for shorter hours generally, and for better housing conditions. In 1862 she found herself in financial difficulties and opened a boarding school, first at Newtown and then at Tempe. In 1866 she returned to England, and in 1867 was granted a civil list pension by the British government, of £100 a year. She died on 25 March 1877 and was buried at Northampton. She was survived by her husband, who died a few months later, and several children.

Mrs Chisholm, was a woman who saw clearly what needed doing, and then did it, for she was deterred by no difficulties. Her thorough kindness of heart and complete self-abnegation eventually won their way with everyone who came in contact with her, but she could never have done a tithe of the great work she did if she had not had great powers of organization, and that divine common sense which is the best kind of wisdom. She was fortunate in her husband, who encouraged her and worked with her in every possible way. No greater woman has been connected with Australia.

Sessional Papers Of the House of Lords, vol. 23, p. 407; Margaret Swann, *Caroline Chisholm the Immigrants' Friend*; S. Sidney, *The Three Colonies of Australia*; D. Mackenzie, Memoir in *The Emigrant's Guide to Australia*; Eneas Mackenzie, *Memoirs of Mrs Caroline Chisholm*; R. Therry, *Reminiscences; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I vols XXIII to XXVI; Margaret Swann, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VI, pp. 134-51; *The Times*, 26 March 1877, p. 6, for date of death.

CHRISTISON, ROBERT (1837-1915),

Queensland pastoralist and pioneer,

He was the sixth son of the Rev. Alexander Christison and his first wife, Helen Cameron, was born at Foulden near Berwick-on-Tweed on 8 January 1837. Educated by his father, he was sent to Melbourne at 15 years of age with his brother Tom, about a year older. They arrived on 1 August 1852 without either friends or money. Robert obtained work at Werribee on the station owned by the Chirnsides, and became a good boxer, horseman and horse-breaker. When about 20 years of age, he had some experiences as a steeplechase rider, and desiring to get capital to buy a farm he tried gold mining, but with little success. He endeavoured to join the [Burke](#) (q.v.) and [Wills](#) (q.v.) expedition in 1860, but his letter was unanswered. Having tried some exploring by himself and discovered that positions could not be determined without scientific knowledge, he returned to Melbourne and took lessons in navigation. In 1863, he went to Bowen in North Queensland, and crossing the mountains engaged himself as a shepherd for three months to learn the conditions of the country. He then returned to Bowen, bought stores, and with a black boy and several horses struck west. By pure chance he met [William Landsborough](#) (q.v.), the explorer, who told him of good land farther out on the western watershed. Christison found this country and went farther west still, but finding water growing scarcer, returned. Then realizing that settlement was already spreading in that direction, he rode hard back to Bowen and obtained an occupation licence for country which he called Lammermoor. Two days later another man applied for the same country.

Christison had been just in time, but the next problem was how to obtain stock, and his own savings were small. Meeting a man named Adam, who had a small flock, they entered into partnership, and the sheep were taken to Lammermoor. The men worked early and late, first in constructing a fold so that the sheep would be safe from dingoes at night, and then in building a house. Another problem was the aborigines. A vicious circle had been created. A settler had shot some blacks, concluding they had stolen his sheep; the aborigines retaliated by killing another settler and his family; then the settlers banded themselves together, prepared to wipe out any aborigines they

met. Christison decided to try what kindness could do. Capturing a young aborigine, he treated him so well that he was glad to work for him, and presently he was sent back to his tribe as an ambassador. The aborigines were to camp on the far side of the waterhole; Christison would not harm them and they in return must not harm him; they could kill the native game but must not kill horses or sheep. So the compact was made. Both men, however, fell sick and Adam decided to sell his sheep to his partner and return, and Christison then sent for his two brothers, Tom and William. Christison explored farther west, on one occasion nearly dying of thirst, but his continual difficulty was his want of capital. He managed to obtain some cattle from a neighbouring squatter, Robert Gray, by arranging that the three brothers should do his shearing in exchange for unbranded weaners. But it was a great struggle to keep going. Often they had no flour, and lived entirely on mutton and portulacca. In 1870 he tried to sell 7000 sheep, but the only offer he received was one shilling and sixpence a head. So with three men he set off to drive them to Adelaide. He reached the Darling River and following it down to Winteriga, was glad to receive six shillings and ninepence a head for them. He was endeavouring to find which was the most suitable breed of cattle and decided on Herefords, but he still had not sufficient capital. The position slowly improved, and he was able to build a better homestead in which his book shelves had a prominent place. He was much grieved at the loss, by drowning, of his brother William, in February 1874, and soon after his father died. In 1877 he was able to pay a visit to Scotland, and there met his uncle, Sir Robert Christison Bart, physician in ordinary to Queen Victoria, in Scotland. They became great friends and the old man lent Christison a considerable sum on mortgage of his property. Christison returned to his station and bought his Herefords. He had married in Scotland, but his wife died not long afterwards of malarial fever. In 1881 he became interested in the frozen meat trade, went to London and formed the Australian Cornparry Limited, which was granted a lease of Poole Island near Bowen, North Queensland. At that time there was no market in North Queensland for fat cattle, and, though the project proved a failure, it was a plucky pioneer effort to bring a new source of wealth to Australia. Christison visualized that success would only be a matter of time, and refused to worry over his own losses. He made large dams on his property in some districts, and sank artesian bores in others. He had to face many difficulties, much of his land was resumed, and in 1891 he was involved in the great shearers' strike. Pests and droughts added to his troubles, but his care in providing dams and his refusal to over-stock, stood him in good stead. Even then he was not far from complete ruin in 1903. After the rains came he was able to sell his station and retire to England. He bought an estate at Louth, Lincolnshire, and lived there from 1910 until his death on 25 October 1915. He was married twice; his second wife survived him with a son and two daughters. One of his daughters, Mrs M. M. Bennett, wrote his biography.

Christison's success in living in amity with the aborigines was a remarkable achievement in view of the conditions of the time, and it was characteristic of the man that when he sold his properties, he would not discuss anything until the right of the aborigines to remain on the station as their home, was settled. As a pioneer, he showed that much could be done with the northern inland country, by the conservation of water, and his name will always be honourably remembered for his early connexion with the Queensland frozen meat trade. He was a humane, kindly and honourable man, a great pioneer, courageous and untiring.

M. M. Bennett, *Christison of Lammermoor*; R. Gray, *Reminiscences of India and North Queensland*; J. T. Critchell and J. Raymond, *A History of the Frozen Meat Trade*; *The Times*, 29 October 1915; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1879.



CHURCH, HUBERT NEWMAN WIGMORE (1857-1932),

Poet,

He was born at Hobart, Tasmania, on 13 June 1857, the son of Hubert Day and Mary A. Church. His father, a barrister, came from Somerset and was a descendant of the family of John Hampden. Hubert Church was taken to England when eight years old, and was educated at Guildford and Felstead. When about 16 years of age he went to New Zealand and some years later joined the treasury department at Wellington. In 1902 his first volume of verse, *The West Wind*, was published at Sydney, which was followed in 1904 by *Poems*, published at Wellington, New Zealand, and *Egmont*, at Melbourne in 1908. In 1911 he retired from the New Zealand public service, and in 1912 went to Melbourne. There he collected the best of his poems from his earlier volumes and published them with 10 additional pieces under the title of *Poems*. In 1913 he went to England and during the war was engaged in voluntary war-work. In 1916 he published a novel, *Tonks, a New Zealand Yarn*, and in 1919 returned to New Zealand. He went to Melbourne in October 1923, where he became well-known in literary circles, and was much liked and admired. When he was 12 years old he was struck on the head by a cricket ball and he became completely deaf. Thrown much on himself, he read largely and it was a pleasure to converse with a man whose mind was so well stored, even though one side of the conversation had to be written down. He died on 8 April 1932. In December 1900 he married Catherine Livingstone McGregor, who survived him without issue.

Personally, Church was tall and well-built, courteous in manner, with a kindly appreciation of the work of other men. His poems will be found in several anthologies, and his excellent technique, sense of music and poetic urge, joined with a dignified restraint, entitle him to an honourable place among the better poets of Australia and New Zealand.

A. G. Stephens, Note in *The West Wind*; information supplied by Mrs Church; personal knowledge.



CLARK, ANDREW INGLIS (1848-1907),

Federalist and constitutional lawyer,

He was the son of Andrew and Ann Inglis Clark, was born at Hobart, Tasmania, on 24 February 1848. He was educated at the Hobart high school, and on leaving, entered the office of his father, who was an engineer and iron-founder. He did not begin to study law until he was 24 years of age, and it was nearly five years before he was admitted to practise in January 1877. He first distinguished himself in the criminal court and later obtained a large general practice. Elected to the house of assembly for Norfolk Plains in July 1878, he was defeated in 1882 and was out of parliament for five years. In March 1887 he was returned for South Hobart, and at once became attorney-general in the [Fysh](#) (q.v.) ministry, which remained in office until August 1892. In 1890 he represented Tasmania at the Melbourne conference on federation and again at the Sydney convention of 1891. He had prepared a complete draft constitution for the use of this convention. He was a member of both the constitutional committee and of the judiciary committee, the only one of the 45 representatives to be on more than one committee. He was also a member of the sub-committee of four that completed the drafting of a bill to constitute the Commonwealth of Australia. [Sir Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.) is generally believed to have taken the most important part in the drafting of this bill, but there is no doubt that Clark's special knowledge of the constitution of the United States must have been of great value. "That our constitution so closely resembles that of the United States is due very largely to his influence" (B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, p. 75). He had been sent to England to represent the Tasmanian government in a case before the privy council in 1890, and on his way home visited the United States. He afterwards twice visited America, and always took a special interest in it. From April 1894 to October 1897 he was attorney-general in the [Braddon](#) (q.v.) ministry, and in 1896 was responsible for the act which brought in the Clark-Hare system of voting in Tasmania. He resigned from this ministry on account of a difference with his colleagues and became leader of the opposition. He was not a candidate at the election of Tasmanian representatives for the 1897 federal convention, and did not approve of the bill in its final form. In 1898 he was made a judge of the supreme court of Tasmania, and in 1901 published a book, *Studies in Australian Constitutional Law*. He died on 14 November 1907. He married in 1878 Grace Paterson, daughter of John Ross, who survived him with five sons and two daughters. One of his sons, Andrew Inglis Clark, born in 1882, educated at Hutchins School, Hobart, and the university of Tasmania, became a judge of the supreme court of Tasmania in 1928.

Clark exercised a great influence in Tasmania. He had a passion for knowledge, he was intensely interested in the welfare of his fellow-men, and his house was for long a centre of culture and learning in his native town. An excellent constitutional lawyer, he did good work in the Tasmanian parliament, and his learning and ability had much effect on the movement for federation.

The Mercury, Hobart, 15 November 1907; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



CLARKE, SIR ANDREW (1824-1902),

Administrator,

He was born at Southsea, Hampshire, England, on 27 July 1824. He was the eldest son of Lieut.-Colonel Andrew Clarke (1793-1847) and his wife Frances, daughter of Philip Lardner. His father entered the army as an ensign when only 13 years of age, by 1813 became a captain and went with his regiment to New South Wales in that year. In 1818 he was in India, and in 1823 while on leave in England was married. He returned to Europe in 1833, was created a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order in 1837, and succeeded to the command of his regiment in 1839. In 1842 Colonel Clarke took his regiment to the West Indies and was appointed lieutenant-governor of St Lucia, which he left in 1844. In the following year he was appointed governor of Western Australia, where he arrived on 26 January 1846. He became ill not long afterwards and died on 11 February 1847.

Owing to his father's absence from home, Clarke was brought up by his grandfather, Dr Andrew Clarke, and his uncles, James Langton Clarke, who afterwards went to Victoria and became a county court judge, and William Hislop Clarke, the father of [Marcus Clarke](#) (q.v.). He was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, and the Portora School at Enniskillen. At 16 he entered the royal military academy at Woolwich and did a four years' course. He took a high place at his final examination, and in June 1844 became a second lieutenant in the royal engineers. In 1845 he was stationed in Ireland and in the following year, on his father's suggestion, applied to be sent to New South Wales or Tasmania. In July 1846 he was promoted lieutenant and sent in command of a small detachment of royal sappers and miners for service in Tasmania. He sailed in the same ship as [Sir William Denison](#) (q.v.), the newly-appointed governor of Tasmania. A few weeks after his arrival he heard of the death of his father in Western Australia.

Clarke's principal reason for coming to Australia was the hope that he might obtain a position somewhere near his father and mother. In the changed circumstances he was very glad in 1848 to go to New Zealand to assist in improving the communications. [Sir George Grey](#) (q.v.) was not only pleased to have his help in making roads, but also employed him in endeavouring to reconcile the Maoris to British rule. However, in August 1849 Sir William Denison wrote to Clarke offering him the position of private secretary to the governor. Clarke accepted and, becoming a member of the legislative council, was able to be a tactful mediator between the governor and the colonists. In May 1853 he was offered the position of surveyor-general of Victoria with a seat in the council. He was still under 30 when he began his duties, which included not only the management of his department, but a share in the government of the colony. In February 1854 he was promoted to be captain, in July he acted as secretary of an

exhibition held in Melbourne of the articles to be sent to the Paris exhibition, and about this time was one of the founders of the Philosophical Society, afterwards the Royal Society of Victoria. When responsible government was established Clarke was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Emerald Hill, and as surveyor-general in the first Haines (q.v.) ministry, brought in a bill for the establishment of municipal institutions. This was passed and Clarke may be called the founder of municipal government in Victoria. In 1857 he carried a bill largely extending railways in the colony, and in March 1858 he was asked by the governor, Sir Henry Barkley, to form a government. Clarke's request for a dissolution was, however, refused and he abandoned the attempt to form an administration. In 1858 Clarke decided to return to England. He was anxious to obtain the position of governor of Queensland, and considered he would be in a better position to advance his claims in London. He had good support but the position was given to Sir George Bowen (q.v.).

Clarke was much disappointed, but carried on his work as a military officer, though he found the routine duties at Colchester, where he had been placed in command of the royal engineers, very tedious. He was able to do a useful piece of work for Victoria by firmly refusing to accept obsolete arms for the volunteer forces there. In 1863 Clarke, now with the rank of major, was sent to the Gold Coast to command the forces, and in the following year was brought back to England to become director of works at the admiralty. There he designed many important works, including the Bermuda floating dock in 1868. At the end of 1869 he visited Egypt when the Suez Canal was opened, and suggested that an endeavour should be made by an English company to purchase the canal, but the proposal was opposed by Gladstone and others and nothing came of it. For the nine years from 1864 to 1873 Clarke carried through a series of important works relating to the navy, docks and harbours, and in May 1873 was appointed governor of the Straits Settlements. In 1875 he became a member of the council of the viceroy of India, and head of the public works department. In this position, he formulated many schemes which unfortunately could not at the time be carried out for want of money. In 1881 he was appointed commandant of the school of military engineering at Chatham, and from 1882 to 1886 was inspector-general of fortifications and director of works, in which position he was able to give advice to the Australasian colonies on defence questions. On more than one occasion he was acting agent-general for Victoria, and vigorously pressed the Australian views in connexion with the cession of the New Hebrides to France. He resigned from his position of inspector-general of fortifications on 25 June 1886, and became a candidate for Chatham in the house of commons in July 1886, as an ardent home ruler, but was defeated. In 1891 Clarke acted as agent general for Victoria for a few months, and holding the same position from November 1892 to April 1894, worked hard to uphold the financial credit of Australia during the 1893 financial crisis. He was again acting agent-general in January 1897, and two years later the qualification of "acting" was dropped and he was appointed agent-general. He held this position until his death at London on 29 March 1902. He also acted on occasions as agent-general for Tasmania. He married in 1867 Mary M. E. Mackillop, who died in 1895, and was survived by a daughter. He was created C.B. in 1869, K.C.M.G. in 1873, C.I.E. in 1878, and G.C.M.G. in 1885. He was promoted colonel in 1872, major-general in 1884, and lieutenant-general in 1886.

Clarke was a genial man of strong feelings, able and hard-working. He was only a few years in Australia, but in addition to his work for the extension of railways and

municipal government, he was also a strong influence for improved water supplies, telegraph extensions, and the keeping of meteorological statistics. He drew a pension of £800 a year from Victoria, but this was not paid to him while he was agent-general.

R. H. Vetch, *Life of Lieut-General the Hon. Sir Andrew Clarke; Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



CLARKE, GEORGE (1823-1913),

New Zealand pioneer, educationist,

He was born at Parramatta, New South Wales, on 29 June 1823. His father, George Clarke, an early missionary to New Zealand, came from Norfolk and arrived at Hobart in September 1822. He then went to Sydney, and while waiting for a ship to New Zealand, took charge of an establishment of aborigines near Parramatta. The family went on to New Zealand in 1824 and settled at Bay of Islands. In 1832 George Clarke the younger was sent to Hobart and went to R. W. Giblin's school. Returning to New Zealand early in 1837 the boy studied with the Rev. W. Williams, afterwards Bishop of Waiapu. In 1839 he went with Williams to Poverty Bay, still continuing his studies, and there obtained an excellent knowledge of the Maori language, and of the mentality of the Maoris; an invaluable experience that he found of great use a year or two later. In 1840 his father was made protector of aborigines by the recently appointed lieutenant-governor, [Captain Hobson](#) (q.v.). The seat of government was transferred to the site of Auckland, and there the elder Clarke bought a large block of land from the Maoris for the government. In January 1841 his son was appointed a clerk in the native department of the civil service of New Zealand. He had already formed the ambition of becoming a clergyman, but for five years he remained in the government employ, first as an interpreter, then as a Maori advocate and protector, and eventually as a negotiator with the Maoris. In all these capacities he did most valuable work. He accompanied Commissioner Spain during his inquiry into the claims of the New Zealand Land Company, and was fiercely assailed by the representatives of the company. Eventually the claims of the company were considerably reduced. In June 1844 Clarke was sent to Otago to assist in the purchase of a large block of land for the projected Scotch settlement. Clarke had to fight hard to preserve the Maoris' village cultivations and burial grounds, but eventually succeeded, and the sale of something over 400,000 acres of what is now the province of Otago was concluded. Clarke wrote out the original Maori deed and English translation, and took pride in the fact that no dispute ever arose subsequently in regard to the transaction. For eight of the early months of 1845 Clarke was in the centre of the war with the Maoris, and for most of the time was the only representative of the government in the district. On 18 November [Governor Grey](#) (q.v.) arrived and Clarke was at once attached to his personal staff. Grey was anxious to put an end to the war and eventually peace was declared. Clarke said of this conflict "Heke's war stands quite alone in the history of our struggles with the Maori race; alone in its magnanimity, its chivalry, its courtesy, and, I dare say, its control by Christian sentiment". In another place he mentions that "Heke always said, if fight we must, let

us fight like gentlemen". But though Clarke could pay these well deserved tributes in his account of the great chief, he could say little about his own conduct as representative of the government, which was equally creditable. In 1846, greatly to the regret of Grey, Clarke resigned from the government service. Grey pointed out to him that he had splendid prospects if he would remain, but his health had suffered, he still retained his ambition to be a minister of the Gospel, and, moreover, he could not reconcile his conscience with some of the acts of the government.

From New Zealand Clarke went to Hobart and early in 1847 sailed to London and entered at New College. He was ordained in the Congregational Church in 1851, and at once returned to Hobart to become minister of the Collins-street church. Soon a larger church was built in Davey-street, and for over 50 years he remained its pastor, honoured and beloved by all and never losing his appeal to the younger people. He took much interest in higher education, and was long a member and for some years president of the council of education. He was one of the founders of the university of Tasmania, its first vice-chancellor from May 1890 to May 1898, and chancellor from May 1898 to May 1907, when he retired. He had given up his church work in 1904. He died at Hobart on 10 March 1913. Apart from his *Notes on Early Life in New Zealand*, which appeared in 1903, Clarke's only publications were some separately published sermons and addresses and a small collection of *Short Liturgies for Congregational Worship*. He also wrote the memoir of James Backhouse Walker prefixed to his *Early Tasmania*. Clarke married a daughter of Henry Hopkins and was survived by two sons and four daughters.

Clarke's career might have reached any height had he remained in the New Zealand public service, or entered politics. Few men have done so much or had such prospects before the age of 23, and to some it might seem an anti-climax to have given these up to become a clergyman in a comparatively small town. But his influence in the community at Hobart was always being felt, and its value cannot be estimated by ordinary standards of success.

George Clarke, *Notes on Early Life in New Zealand; Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania*, 1913, p. 313; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 11 March 1913; *Calendar of the University of Tasmania*, 1940.

CLARKE, HENRY LOWTHER (1850-1926),

Fourth bishop and first Anglican archbishop of Melbourne,

He was the son of the Rev. W. Clarke, of Firbank, Westmorland, England, was born on 23 November 1850. He was educated at Sedbergh school, and, winning a scholarship which took him to St John's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1874 as seventh wrangler, and M.A. in 1877. He was ordained deacon in 1874 and priest in 1875, and was curate of St John's, Kingston-on-Hull, from 1874 to 1876. He subsequently held various vicarages in the north of England during the next 26 years, and was vicar of Huddersfield when he was appointed bishop of Melbourne in February 1903. During the period since the resignation of [Bishop Goe](#) (q.v.) the area of the diocese of Melbourne had been much reduced by the formation of new

dioceses at Bendigo, Wangaratta and Gippsland. When Clarke began his work he appointed a commission to tabulate the present position and future needs of the diocese, and he later came to the conclusion that certain parishes had become too large and needed subdividing, that means must be found for a more complete training of the clergy, and that there must be an extension of secondary education by means of church schools. In 1905 Clarke became first archbishop of Melbourne and metropolitan of Victoria. He ruled his diocese with a firm hand refusing to allow himself to be allied to any party. Recognizing that what may be called the puritanical and the aesthetic types of mind are permanent in human nature, he held that the greatest safety would be found in a middle course, and that no good would be done by straining after uniformity in minor matters. The question of the reunion of the churches was given some consideration, but little progress was made. There was, however, much expansion in the social work of the church, and several successful secondary schools were established, including the Melbourne Church of England Girls' Grammar School, and Trinity Grammar School, Kew. In March 1920 Clarke went to London to attend the Lambeth conference, and in November resigned his position as archbishop of Melbourne. He lived in retirement at Lymington, Hampshire, and busied himself with literary work. His published writings include: *History of the Parish of Dewsbury* (1899), *Addresses delivered in England and Australia* (1904), *The Last Things* (1910), *Studies in the English Reformation* (1912), *Addresses delivered to the Synod of the Diocese of Melbourne* (1914), *The Constitutions of the General Provincial and Diocesan Synods of the Church of England in Australia* (1918), *Constitutional Church Government in the Dominions Beyond the Seas* (1924), an authoritative and comprehensive work; *Death and the Hereafter* (1926), and with W. N. Weech a *History of Sedbergh School* (1925). Clarke died on 23 June 1926. He was given the honorary degree of D.D. by both Cambridge and Oxford. He married in 1876 Alice Lovell, daughter of the Rev. Canon Kemp. She died in 1918. Two sons and a daughter survived.

Clarke was a man of good presence, a witty and lively conversationalist, interested in music and the fine arts, and well read in the poets, whom he often quoted with effect in his addresses. He was a clear, scholarly and forcible speaker, and a liberal-minded and sound administrator. His 18 years of office at Melbourne was a time of steady progress, particularly on the educational side of the work of his church.

The Times, 25 June 1926; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 June 1926; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1926; *Year-Books of the Melbourne Diocese*, 1903-20.



CLARKE, MARCUS ANDREW HISLOP (1846-1881), always known as Marcus Clarke,

Novelist and miscellaneous writer,

He was born at Kensington, London, on 24 April 1846. His father, William Hislop Clarke, was a barrister, his mother died before he was a year old. Clarke was educated at a private school kept by Dr Dyne at Highgate, where he spent most of his time in reading. He was early initiated into the Bohemian life of the period by visitors to his

home, but his father died when the boy was 16, leaving only a few hundred pounds, though he had apparently been in prosperous circumstances. Clarke's uncle, James Langton Clarke, who was a county court judge at Melbourne, suggested he should try his fortune there. He arrived on 7 June 1863 and obtained a position in the Bank of Australasia, but was found to be quite unfitted for that kind of work. In 1865 he was on a station near Glenorchy where he remained for two years and began writing sketches for the magazines. Early in 1867 a Dr Robert Lewins visited the station and met Clarke. He was much impressed with his ability, and on returning to Melbourne recommended him to the editor of the *Argus*, and Clarke became a member of the literary staff of that paper. He found it impossible to carry out the ordinary routine tasks of a journalist, but remained a contributor for several years. In 1868 he became proprietor and editor of the *Colonial Monthly* to which his first novel, *Long Odds*, was contributed. It appeared in book form in 1869 with a dedication "to G. A. W. in grateful remembrance of the months of July and August". This has reference to the fact that during those months Clarke was suffering from the effects of a serious accident in the hunting field, and Walstab carried on the story while he was incapacitated. In 1868 the Yorick Club was founded with Clarke as its first secretary. Other members were [Adam Lindsay Gordon](#) (q.v.), [Henry Kendall](#) (q.v.) and [George Gordon McCrae](#) (q.v.), and these men made Melbourne the literary centre of Australia. In the following year Clarke started a weekly satirical paper called *Humbug* which, however, lasted only three months. On 22 July 1869 he was married to Marian Dunn, a rising young actress of the period. Clarke at this time was making his living by journalism. He now tried his hand at drama and his adaptation of Charles Reade's novel *Foul Play* was produced at Melbourne with but moderate success. He then interviewed the proprietors of the *Australian Journal* and suggested that he should write a serial novel dealing with the convict days. The first instalment of his well-known novel *His Natural Life* appeared in the issue for March 1870. In June Clarke was given the appointment of secretary to the trustees of the public library. No man was less fitted by training and temperament for this position, but much was forgiven on account of his personal charm and his powers as a writer. For the Christmas season of 1870 he wrote the words of the pantomime *Goody Two Shoes*, and his *Old Tales of a Young Country* was published in 1871. He was steadily writing the instalments of *His Natural Life*, though later on he found it very difficult to be up to time with them. In the issue for December 1871 the proprietors of the *Australian Journal*, in apologizing for the absence of the usual monthly instalment, stated that although they had delayed publication they had been unable to obtain "either copy or explanation". The story was published in book form in 1874 differing in some particulars from the serial issue. On the advice of [Sir Charles Gavin Duffy](#) (q.v.) some portions had been omitted and a new prologue was written. In later editions the book is sometimes called *For the Term of his Natural Life*. This title is given to the edition of the story issued by Angus and Robertson in 1929 which is stated to be the "first complete edition in book form". A short novel *Twixt Shadow and Shine* was published in Melbourne in 1875, but did not go into a second edition until many years after the author's death. Much of this work was done under great anxiety. He had early fallen into the hands of the money lenders, and in 1874 had been compelled to become insolvent. His industry was unfailing but he had no sense of business. Among his activities of this period were a play called *Plot*, which had a fairly successful run in 1873, much local journalism, and two or three pantomimes. He was also the Melbourne correspondent of the London *Daily Telegraph*. He had a fair salary and one way and another must at times have had a good income. Probably, as one of his

biographers suggested, he had no conception of what was meant by 60 per cent interest. In 1877 he did a piece of hack work, a *History of Australia*, for the use of schools. He had been appointed sub librarian at the public library in 1873, but his work there must always have been subordinated to his literary work. In 1880 he became involved in controversy with [Bishop Moorhouse](#) (q.v.); he had a facile pen but it is doubtful whether he had the knowledge to fit himself for controversy of this kind. His private affairs were again involved about this period, and to add to his worries he had been appointed agent for his cousin [Sir Andrew Clarke](#) (q.v.), with a comprehensive power of attorney. Clarke was as little fitted to look after the affairs of another man as his own. In July his estate was again sequestrated and, worn out by anxiety and disappointment, he died on 2 August 1881, leaving a widow and six young children. Shortly before his death he was a candidate for the office of public librarian, but the position was given to Dr T. F. Bride.

Marcus Clarke was short and slight with a face remarkable for its beauty. His wit was polished, his humour refined, he had great powers of description, and a slight stutter did not detract from his charm as a conversationalist. He was an excellent though unequal journalist, and he wrote some good light verse. His sketches of the early days in *Old Tales of a Young Country* (1871) still retain their interest, and of his novels *Long Odds* (1869) is good in its way. *Twixt Shadow and Shine* (1875), and *Chidiack Tichbourne*, published posthumously in 1893, might, however, have been written by any fairly competent writer of the period. *His Natural Life* is his title to fame. A powerful story of a grim period, it triumphs over its minor improbabilities, and its reader is carried on by its pure human interest to the last word.

Hamilton Mackinnon, biography prefixed to the *Austral Edition of the Selected Works of Marcus Clarke*; H. G. Turner in *The Development of Australian Literature*; D. Byrne, *Australian Writers*; A. W. Brazier, *Marcus Clarke: His Work and Genius*; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*. A list of Clarke's works will be found on pp. 63-4 of *The Marcus Clarke Memorial Volume*, which also has a portrait, and a large amount of information is included in the bibliographies and commentary in E. Morris Miller's *Australian Literature*. See also, Samuel R. Simmons, *Marcus Clarke and the Writing of "Long Odds"*.



CLARKE, WILLIAM BRANWHITE (1798-1878),

Geologist,

He was born at East Bergholt, Suffolk, on 2 June 1798. Educated at Dedham Grammar School he went to Jesus College, Cambridge, in October 1817, and in 1819 entered a poem for the Chancellor's gold medal. This was awarded to Macaulay, but Clarke's poem *Pompeii*, published in the same year, was placed second. He obtained the degree of B.A. in 1821, entered holy orders, and became a curate first at Ramsholt and then at East Bergholt. He was also master of the Free School of East Bergholt for about 18 months in 1830-1. He continued the geological and mineralogical studies he

had begun under Professor Sedgwick at Cambridge, and enlarged his knowledge by taking trips to the continent. He had become an M.A. in 1824. In 1833 he was presented to a living in Dorset and became one of the chaplains of the bishop of Salisbury, but in 1839, partly for reasons of health, he decided to go to Australia. He had been commissioned by some of his English colleagues to ascertain the extent and character of the carboniferous formation in New South Wales (Clarke's letter to *Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 February 1852), but soon after his arrival in May 1839 he became headmaster of The King's School, Parramatta, until the end of 1840. He had charge of the parish of Castle Hill and Dural until his transfer to Campbelltown in 1844, but later in that year removed to the parish of Willoughby in North Sydney. He was to remain there for 26 years. Early in 1844 he showed [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.), then governor of New South Wales, some specimens of gold he had found. Sir George asked him where he had got it, and when Clarke told him said "Put it away or we shall have our throats cut". Clarke, in his evidence before the select committee on his claims, which sat in 1861, stated that he knew of the existence of the gold in 1841. He, however, agreed with Gipps that it might not be wise to announce the presence of gold in the colony. He continued his clerical duties, but was occasionally lent to the government to carry out geological investigations. In August 1849 he announced the discovery of tin in Australia, and towards the end of 1853 he was given a grant of £1000 by the New South Wales government for his services in connexion with the discovery of gold. A similar sum was voted by the Victorian parliament. In 1860 his *Researches in the Southern Gold Fields of New South Wales*, a volume of some three hundred pages, was published at Sydney, and went into a second edition in the same year. He continued his geological investigations all his life, and did particularly valuable work in connexion with the permo-carboniferous coalfields of New South Wales. He discovered secondary (Cretaceous) fossils in Queensland in 1860 and gave the first account of Silurian fossils in Australia. It was on his suggestion that search was made for gold in New Zealand. He resigned his clerical charge in 1870, in 1876 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, and in 1877 he received the award of the Murchison medal of the Geological Society of London. He finished the preparation of the fourth edition of his *Remarks on the Sedimentary Formations of New South Wales* on his eightieth birthday, and died about a fortnight later on 16 June 1878. Clarke married and was survived by at least one son. He was for long a vice-president of the Royal Society of New South Wales, and his portrait was painted for the society in 1876. In 1878 the society founded the Clarke memorial medal in his honour.

Clarke did a large amount of writing. He published two substantial volumes of poems, *The River Derwent . . . and other Poems*, 1822, and *Lays [sic] of Leisure*, 1829. He also published some sermons and was responsible for probably more than 200 scientific papers. He came to Australia with a fine equipment, having personally examined the most famous formations in Europe (see G. B. Barton's *Literature in New South Wales*, pp. 163-166). He was thoroughly conscientious, and somehow contrived to carry out his clerical duties in spite of the time devoted to science. That his profession meant something to him is shown by the fact that more than once he refused important scientific positions at a higher salary than he was receiving. He was the father of geology in Australia, and had a great influence on the work done in his time. After his death the New South Wales legislative assembly voted £7000 for the purchase of his invaluable collection of fossils and other objects and his scientific library.

John Smith, *Anniversary Address, Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1879; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 June 1878; *Progress Report on the Claims of the Rev. W. B. Clarke*, Legislative Assembly, N.S.W., May 1861; P. Serle, *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*; *The Claims of the Rev. W. B. Clarke*, Sydney, 1860; E. W. Skeats, David Lecture, 1933, *Some Founders of Australian Geology*; G. B. Barton, *Literature in New South Wales*; W. B. Clarke, *Researches in the Southern Gold Fields of New South Wales*, pp. 290-4; S. M. Johnstone, *The History of the King's School, Parramatta*.



CLARKE, SIR WILLIAM JOHN (1831-1897,

Pastoralist and philanthropist,

He was the son of William John Turner Clarke (1804-1874), an early Tasmanian colonist, who acquired large pastoral properties in Tasmania, Victoria, South Australia and New Zealand. He settled afterwards in Victoria and became a member of the legislative council. On his death in 1874 his eldest son William John Clarke was left the Victorian estate. He was born in Tasmania in 1831 and in 1850 crossed to Victoria, had experience on his father's properties in both Victoria and Tasmania, and in 1862 settled permanently in Victoria and acted as manager for his father. He took some interest in local government and was chairman of the Braybrook Road Board. On the death of his father he found himself with a very large income, much of which he began to use for the benefit of the state. His largest gifts were £10,000 for the building fund of St Paul's cathedral and £7000 for Trinity College, Melbourne university. He was elected a member of the legislative council for the Southern Province in 1878, but never took a prominent part in politics. In the same year he was appointed president of the commissioners of the Melbourne international exhibition which was opened on 1 October 1880. In 1882 he gave 3000 guineas to found a scholarship in the Royal College of Music, and for many years he bore the full expense of the Rupertswood battery of horse artillery at Sunbury. He took interest in various forms of sport, his yacht, the *Janet*, won several races, but he was not very successful on the turf; the most important race he won being the V.R.C. Oaks. He was the patron of many agricultural societies and did much to improve the breed of cattle in Victoria. Before the establishment of the Victorian department of agriculture he provided a laboratory for R. W. E. McIver, and paid him to lecture on agricultural chemistry in farming centres. In 1886 he was a member of the Victorian commission to the Colonial and Indian exhibition, and in the same year Cambridge gave him the honorary degree of LL.D. He was well-known also as a freemason and became grand master of the United Grand Lodge of Victoria. In his later years, although his interests lay principally in the country, he lived at his town house Cliveden in East Melbourne. He died suddenly at Melbourne on 15 May 1897. He was created a baronet in December 1882. He married (1) in 1860 Mary, daughter of the Hon. John Walker and (2) in 1873 Janet Marian, daughter of Peter Snodgrass, M.L.C., who survived him with two sons and two daughters of the first marriage, and three sons and two daughters of the second marriage.

Clarke's name was a household word in Victoria. He was kindly, hospitable, and rather retiring by nature, content to be a good citizen who desired to use his wealth wisely. He made few large donations but his help could constantly be relied on by

hospitals, charitable institutions, and agricultural and other societies. He cut up one of his estates into small holdings and was a model landlord, and he showed much foresight in allying science with agriculture by employing McIver as a lecturer. His second wife, Janet Lady Clarke, who had been associated with him in philanthropic movements, kept up her interest in them, especially in all matters relating to women, until her death on 28 April 1909. One of their sons, Sir Frank Clarke, went into politics and was a member of several Victorian ministries. He became president of the legislative council in 1923 and held that position for nearly 20 years. He was created K.B.E. in 1926.

The Argus, and *The Age*, Melbourne, 17 May 1897; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1897; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1941.

CLAXTON, MARSHALL (1811-1881),

Painter,

He was the son of a Wesleyan minister, was born at Bolton, Lancashire, on 12 May 1811. He studied under John Jackson, R.A., and at the Royal Academy school, and had his first picture in the Royal Academy, a portrait of his father, the Rev. Marshal Claxton, in 1832. In subsequent years about 30 of his pictures were shown at Academy exhibitions. He was awarded the first medal in the painting school in 1834, and obtained the gold medal of the Society of Arts in 1835 for his portrait of Sir Astley Cooper. He afterwards worked in Italy for some time and returning to London gained a prize of £100 for his "Alfred the Great in the Camp of the Danes". In 1850 he went to Sydney, bringing with him a large collection of pictures, but had little success in selling them. While in Sydney he painted a large picture, "Suffer little children to come unto me", a commission from the Baroness Burdett Coutts. In September 1854 Claxton left Sydney for Calcutta, where he sold several of his pictures and returned to England three or four years later. He died at London after a long illness on 28 July 1881. He married and had two daughters, Adelaide and Florence A. Claxton, both of whom were represented in Royal Academy exhibitions between 1859 and 1867.

Claxton was a painter of some ability. His "General View of the Harbour and City of Sydney" is in the royal collection in England, and there are two pictures by him in the Dickinson collection at the national gallery, Sydney. His portraits of Bishop Broughton and Dean Cowper are at St Paul's College, the university, Sydney, and that of the Rev. Robert Forrest in The King's School, Parramatta.

Sir William Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings The Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. IX, p. 168; *Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; U. Thieme, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*; *The Times*, death notice, 4 August 1881.

CLOWES, EVELYN MARY,

See [MORDAUNT, ELINOR.](#)

COATES, GEORGE JAMES (1869-1930),

Artist,

He was born at North Melbourne on 8 August 1869. His father, John Coates, was an artist-lithographer of English stock, his mother was the daughter of Ephraim Irwin who came from Ireland. He was educated at St James Grammar School, and at the age of 15 was apprenticed to a firm of glass-stainers, Messrs Fergusson and Urie. He attended the North Melbourne school of design and then joined the evening classes at the national gallery, Melbourne. He could not, however, attend continuously. His father had died when he was eight years old and the boy was sometimes unable to afford the comparatively trifling fees. Though not tall he was beautifully formed, an excellent swimmer and a first-rate amateur boxer. Lionel Lindsay tells the story of how a trainer had suggested that he should give up art and take up a "man's work".

At the national gallery classes he won first prizes for drawing and for painting from the nude, and before the conclusion of his course opened a life class. Among the students associated with him were the Lindsay brothers, Max Meldrum and George Bell, all destined to become well-known as artists. In 1896 he won the Melbourne national gallery travelling scholarship, and in 1897 went to Europe as did also a fellow competitor, Miss Dora Meeson, whom he was afterwards to marry. Coates entered Julien's classes and always felt that he had been fortunate in spending his student days in Paris at such a good period of French art, while Puvis de Chavannes, Monet, Renoir, Degas and Jean-Paul Laurens were still living. He met Miss Meeson again in Paris and they became engaged, but as his only income came from his scholarship their marriage had to be postponed. In 1900 Coates left Paris and took a studio in London. He obtained employment in supplying drawings for the *Historian's History of the World*, but after that ceased there was great difficulty in selling black and white work and portrait commissions were scarce. However, on 23 July 1903 Coates and Miss Meeson were married, her father having agreed to make the young couple an allowance of £100 a year. Augustus John owned a studio which he let to them at £50 a year, and a long struggle to obtain recognition followed. An early success was a portrait of Miss Jessica Strubelle, which gained an honourable mention at the salon of 1910 and is now in the Bendigo gallery; but Coates did not really come into notice until the 1912 Royal Academy exhibition where he had three important canvases hung, "Arthur Walker and his brother Harold", now at Melbourne, Christine Silver", and "Mother and Child" now in the Adelaide gallery. The success of these pictures led to some commissions and the financial position became easier. The exhibition of the painting of the Walker brothers in 1913 at the Société Nationale des Beaux Arts led to his being elected an associate of that society, and full membership followed some years later. In 1913 Mrs Coates brought some of their pictures to Australia which were exhibited in Melbourne and Adelaide. However, Coates fell ill,

and his wife had to abandon a proposed exhibition of his work at Sydney and returned with him to Europe where a holiday in Italy soon restored his health.

When the war came Coates joined the Territorial R.A.M.C. and worked as a ward orderly. He was promoted to be a sergeant and given charge of the recreation room. In April 1919 he became an official war artist to the Australian government, and made several paintings of war scenes. But he had felt the strain of the war very much, and in April 1919 was officially discharged as "no longer physically fit for war service". He, however, was able to go on with his paintings of war subjects. In 1921 he revisited Australia, exhibitions were held at the principal cities, and several pictures were sold. Returning to England in 1922 busy years of painting followed, but his health was often not good. He died suddenly on 27 July 1930.

Coates was a modest, sympathetic man who often spared time to give criticism and help to struggling artists. His modesty tended to delay the full appreciation of his powers as an artist, and he was quite incapable of pushing himself or his work. Primarily a portrait painter, when opportunity offered he could manage a subject painting with great ability showing beautiful feeling for rhythm and composition. His painting was usually low toned without losing luminosity, and the drawing was always excellent. He is represented in the Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide, Brisbane, Perth, Bendigo, Ballarat, Geelong and Castlemaine art galleries, and at the Australian war museum, Canberra. Some examples of his work are also in English galleries and at the Canadian war museum. He was survived by his wife Dora Meeson Coates, a capable artist, who is also represented in Australian galleries. How much his wife meant to Coates may be gathered from the statement made by a friend that "he was utterly unhappy separated from her".

Dora Meeson Coates, *George Coates His Art and His Life*; *The Argus*, 27 February 1937; private information.



COCKBURN, SIR JOHN ALEXANDER (1850-1929),

Premier of South Australia,

He was the son of Thomas Cockburn, was born at Corsbie, Berwickshire, Scotland, on 23 August 1850. Educated at Chomeley School, Highgate, and King's College, London, he obtained the degree of M.D. London, with first class honours and gold medal. He emigrated to South Australia in 1875 and, practising at Jamestown, began to take an interest in municipal affairs, and in 1877 was elected mayor of the town. In 1884 he entered politics as member for Burra in the house of assembly, and in the following year became minister for education in the first [Downer](#) (q.v.) ministry, which resigned in June 1887. Cockburn had been elected for Mount Barker at the April 1887 general election and held this seat for 11 years. He became premier and chief secretary on 27 June 1889, and though only in office for 14 months passed some progressive measures including acts providing for succession duties and land taxation.

After two years in opposition Cockburn became chief secretary in [Holder's](#) (q.v.) cabinet in June 1892, but this ministry was defeated a few weeks later. He joined the [Kingston](#) (q.v.) ministry on 16 June 1893 as minister for education and for agriculture and held these portfolios until April 1898, when he resigned to become agent-general for South Australia at London. He took an important part in the federation movement. With [Playford](#) (q.v.) he represented South Australia at the Melbourne conference in 1890, and he was one of its seven representatives at the Sydney convention held in 1891. When the election of delegates to represent South Australia was held in 1897 there were 33 candidates and Cockburn came third on the poll after Kingston and Holder. A collection of his articles and speeches on federation was published in London in 1901 under the title *Australian Federation*. As agent-general he did very good work, but he resigned in 1901 and never returned to South Australia, though he continued to show his interest in that state in every possible way. He represented Australia at workmen's insurance, eugenics, and other congresses held in the early years of this century, and he took much interest in nature study, in child study, and in the London school of economics and political science. He wrote various articles and pamphlets on Australian, Imperial and educational subjects, and was on the London board of directors of several Australian companies. He died at London on 26 November 1929. He married in 1875 Sarah Holdway, daughter of Forbes Scott Brown, who survived him with a son and a daughter. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1900.

A picturesque and charming figure, Cockburn had a long and busy life of which only 23 years were spent in Australia. As minister of education he instituted arbor day in South Australia, and had much to do with the foundation of the South Australian school of mines and industries. He had an alert and quick-moving mind, and as a politician he was able to sympathize with the demands of a growing democracy. He worked for payment of members of parliament, for women's suffrage, and in addition to legislation for which he was personally responsible, he was often the inspiration for advanced legislation which was brought into being by other men.

The Times, 27 November 1929; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 28 November 1929; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1929.

COCKBURN-CAMPBELL, SIR THOMAS.

See [CAMPBELL, SIR THOMAS COCKBURN](#)



COCKLE, SIR JAMES (1819-1895),

First chief justice of Queensland,

He was the second son of James Cockle of Great Oakley, Essex, England, and was born On 14 January 1819. He was educated at the Charterhouse and by private tuition. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1837, and graduated B.A. in 1812 and M.A. in 1845. He was called to the bar in 1846 and joined the Midland circuit in 1848. In 1863 on the recommendation of Sir William Erle, then chief justice of the court of common pleas, he was appointed first chief justice of Queensland. The position was somewhat delicate when he arrived in Brisbane, because Mr justice Lutwyche who had been sole judge from the foundation of the colony, had expected the position. Cockle, however, by tact and kindness won over Lutwyche and they became fast friends. In 1866 he was appointed senior member of a royal commission to revise the statute law of Queensland. This was completed in 1867 and [\(Sir\) Charles Lilley](#) (q.v.), another member of the commission who was eventually to succeed Cockle as chief justice, stated that the major part of the work had been done by Cockle. Though his office made him a busy man Cockle found time to do much work in mathematics and to contribute able papers to the *Philosophical Magazine*, and the *Quarterly Journal of Mathematics* in England, and to the *Proceedings* of the Royal Societies of New South Wales and Victoria. He was president of the Queensland Philosophical Society and published some of his presidential addresses delivered before it. He visited England in 1878, and in 1879 resigned his position as chief justice. He had been elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1854 and of the Royal Society, London, in 1865, and after his retirement took much interest in them and continued his mathematical writings. He was a commissioner for Queensland at the Colonial and Indian exhibition in 1886. He died at London on 27 January 1895. He married in 1855 Adelaide Catherine daughter of Henry Wilkin, who survived him with eight children. He was knighted in 1869.

Socially Cockle gave the impression in Brisbane of being somewhat shy and austere. It was a small community, and he probably felt that it was wise that the chief justice should be above the battle and remote from the jealousies and ambitions of men in pioneer settlements. In his last years he became a regular and popular member of the Garrick, Savile, and Savage clubs, London, and was treasurer of the last from 1884 to 1889. As a scientist he was much interested in the motion of fluids, and the action of magnetism on light, but he was best known as a mathematician who did much research in algebra, especially in connexion with the theory of differential equations. He worked for many years on the problem of expressing a root of the fifth degree by a finite combination of radicals and rational functions, but failed as others had done before him. His labour, however, was not wasted and his methods and results had much influence on later work on the subject. As a judge he showed himself to be a good lawyer, courteous and kindly to the profession, accurate and impartial in his thinking, wasting no time with unnecessary words, and earning the respect and confidence of the whole community.

Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, vol. LIX; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



COGHLAN, SIR TIMOTHY AUGUSTINE (1856-1926),

Statistician,

He was the son of Thomas Coghlan of Irish Roman catholic stock was born at Sydney on 9 June 1856. He was educated at Sydney Grammar School, in 1873 joined the public works department, and became assistant-engineer of harbours and rivers in 1884. When it was decided to have a department of statistics for New South Wales Coghlan was appointed government statistician, and began his duties early in 1886. The appointment was much criticized, but Coghlan held the position for 19 years and showed great industry and ability in the conduct of it. He published in 1887 the first issue of *The Wealth and Progress of New South Wales* which continued to appear almost at yearly intervals. The thirteenth issue covered the years 1900-1. In 1895 appeared *Statistics of the Seven Colonies of Australasia 1861 to 1894*, called in later issues *A Statistical Account of the Seven Colonies of Australasia*. These books vied in interest and value with the admirable works that [Hayter](#) (q.v.) of Victoria had begun issuing at earlier dates. Other volumes issued by Coghlan included *Handbook to the Statistical Register of the Colony of New South Wales*, first issue 1886, and various pamphlets on statistical subjects. He was also the author of *Picturesque New South Wales*, a popular illustrated guide-book, and he collaborated with T. T. Ewing in *The Progress of Australasia in the Nineteenth Century*, published in 1903.

Coghlan was also registrar of Friendly Societies from 1892 to 1905, a member of the public service board from 1896 to 1900, chairman of board of old age pensions 1901-5, and was president of the economics and statistics section at the 1902 meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1905 he was appointed agent-general for the state of New South Wales at London and, except for three short breaks, held the position until his death. He was an excellent man for this kind of work, qualified in every way to give information, and to deal with the many loans floated in London. He published in 1918 in four volumes his most important book, *Labour and Industry in Australia from the first Settlement in 1788 to the Establishment of the Commonwealth in 1901*. It is a history of labour, not a history of the labour movement, nor a history of Australia, but it should prove a mine of information for the future historian of Australia. It is especially valuable for its information about the prices of commodities and the consequent effect on the social life of the people. Coghlan was still carrying out his duties, and apparently in good health, when he died suddenly at London on 30 April 1926. He married in 1897 Helen, daughter of D. C. Donnelly, M.L.A., who survived him with a son and a daughter. He was knighted in 1914 and created K.C.M.G. in 1918.

The Times, 1 May 1926; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 3 May 1926; *Who's Who*, 1920.

COLE, EDWARD WILLIAM (1832-1918),

Bookseller, founder of the book arcade, Melbourne

He was born at Woodchurch Kent, England, in January 1832. He received little education, his father died young, and, after his mother had married again, the boy ran away to London. In 1850 he went to Cape Colony and in November 1852 came to Victoria. He spent some time on the diggings at various avocations, and on 30 September 1865 started a book shop at the eastern market, Melbourne, with a stock of 600 volumes. His total takings at the end of October amounted to £15 12s., most of which was spent in buying fresh stock. He gradually prospered and became lessee of the whole of the market, most of which was sub-let to small stall-holders. He engaged a band, spent a comparatively large sum on advertising, and made the market a popular resort. Though Cole had little education he read a great deal, and in 1867, under the pseudonym of "Edwic", he published *The Real Place in History of Jesus and Paul*, which is largely a discussion on the validity of miracles. The last paragraph of the book stated that it had been written largely to show what Jesus was not, and that he hoped to publish another book showing "what he really was and Paul also, namely that they were two honest visionaries". This volume was never published.

In 1874 Cole took a building fronting on Bourke-street near the market, and opened his first "book arcade". This business was successful and he also continued renting the market until 1881, when he was unable to secure a renewal of the lease on sufficiently favourable terms. He then began negotiations for a building lower down Bourke-street near the general post office. This was opened on 27 January 1883 and grew into one of the great book businesses of Australia. The shop was extended to Little Collins-street and afterwards buildings on the other side were bought through to the Collins-street frontage. The statement that there was once a stock of two million books is manifestly absurd, but the arcade certainly had one of the largest stocks of books in the world. Members of the public were invited to walk through the arcade, and to spend as much time as they liked turning over the books or even reading them. A large second hand department was on the first floor, where a band played every afternoon. The business continued to prosper and Cole eventually opened various new departments including one of printing. He compiled a large number of popular books, of which *Cole's Funny Picture Book* and *Cole's Fun Doctor* were most successful, their sales running into hundreds of thousands. He died at Melbourne on 16 December 1918. He married in 1875 Eliza Frances Jordan, who predeceased him. Two sons and three daughters survived him.

Cole was below medium height, of benevolent appearance and quiet manner. He started with no advantages and gradually found what he could do best. His establishment had a considerable effect on the culture of Melbourne. The business was continued for about 10 years after his death, when the executors decided to close it and sell the properties which had now become very valuable. A member of his family bought the goodwill, and the shop was continued for another 10 years in Swanston-street on a comparatively small scale.

A. Chitty and H. Williams, *Incidents in the Life of E. W. Cole*; H. Williams, *E. W. Cole, Founder of the Book Arcade*; L. Slade, Melbourne's Early Booksellers, *Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. XV; personal knowledge.



COLES, SIR JENKIN (1842-1911),

Politician,

He was the son of Jenkin and Caroline Coles, came of an old north of Ireland family, and was born at Sydney on 19 January 1842. When he was seven years old his family returned to Europe, and he was educated at Christ's Hospital School, London. His parents came to Australia again in 1858 and settled at Adelaide. Coles obtained a position as a junior clerk with the Murray River Navigation office, but gave this up to become assistant dispenser and receiver of stores at the Adelaide hospital for three years. He then joined the mounted police and served for three years in the country. On leaving this service he became an auctioneer and stock salesman and a member of the firm of Coles and Goodchild. The business prospered so much that Coles was able to practically retire from it before he was 40. He was returned to the house of assembly as member for Light in 1875, but did not stand at the 1878 election as he found that the strain of carrying on both business and parliamentary duties was too great. In 1881 he was elected for Light, afterwards merged in Woorroora, and represented the district for over 30 years. He was commissioner of crown lands from June 1884 to February 1885, and commissioner of public works from February to June 1885 in the second [Colton](#) (q.v.) ministry and showed himself to be a vigorous administrator. He was commissioner of crown lands again in the [Playford](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1887 to June 1889. In 1890 he was elected speaker of the house of assembly in succession to [Sir John Bray](#) (q.v.), and held the position until he resigned, about three weeks before his death on 6 December 1911. He married in 1865 Ellen Henrietta Briggs, who survived him with four sons and seven daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1894.

Coles was a man of fine presence, dignified and conscientious. He was speaker for over 21 years, a record in Australia, and until his last illness never missed a sitting. He had a great knowledge of the standing orders and was firm, tactful, alert and wise. He was thoroughly respected on both sides of the house, his rulings and requests were always obeyed, and under his sway the house of assembly in South Australia established a high reputation for the orderly conduct of its business.

The Register, Adelaide, 7 December 1911; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 7 December 1911.



COLLINS, DAVID (1754-1810),

First governor of Tasmania,

He was born on 3 March 1754. He was the eldest son of General Collins and his wife, Harriet Fraser, and grandson of Arthur Collins the antiquary. He was educated at the Exeter Grammar School, became a lieutenant of marines in February 1771, and in 1776 adjutant of the Chatham division. If the generally given year of his birth, 1756, were correct that would mean that he was a lieutenant at 14 and an adjutant at 20. His monument at Hobart states that he was "aged 56 years" when he died, and that appears more likely to be correct. He was fighting in America in 1775, in 1779 was promoted captain, and in 1782 took part in the action when Lord Howe relieved Gibraltar. He was on half pay for about five years, but in October 1786 received the appointment of judge-advocate of New South Wales and sailed with [Phillip](#) (q.v.) in 1787. After his arrival he became colonial secretary to the colony, and as his duties as judge-advocate were not heavy, found no difficulty in doing the work and in being a much valued officer. He was a well-educated man but had had no training in law, yet practically he was the chief justice of the colony. In 1791 he suffered some loss of salary on account of the withdrawal of the marines to England, and in December 1792 applied for permission to return to England. This was given but he did, not actually leave Sydney until 1796. He was then judge-advocate and secretary to governor [Hunter](#) (q.v.). It is clear from a letter of Hunter's to the Duke of Portland, that he valued Collins's services very highly. In 1798 Collins resigned his position of judge-advocate, and published *An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales*, the best of the early accounts of the new settlement. It is clear from a statement on page 501 that the book was actually written in Australia before Collins left, and it has great value as a contemporary account of the early days to the end of September 1796. In 1802 the second volume was published which carried on the story for another four years. G. B. Barton in his *History of New South Wales* says that this volume was not written by Collins but by Hunter. The evidence for this statement appears to be insufficient, but it was of course impossible for Collins to write this volume from personal knowledge, and it is quite likely that Hunter may have supplied him with the necessary facts on which it is based. The last paragraph of the book ends on a despondent note. He speaks of the "country in whose service I spent the first nine years of its infancy, during all the difficulties and hardship-- without other reward-- than the consciousness of having been a faithful and zealous servant of my employers". Probably this reached the notice of the authorities, for in February 1803 he received his commission as lieutenant-governor of a settlement to be formed "in Bass's Streights". He sailed in the *Calcutta* with about 330 convicts and arrived in Port Phillip on 9 October 1803. He chose a bad spot for the settlement on the south shore and found the soil poor, and that there was little water. Better water was found on the east shore near the present site of Frankston, but Collins decided that the country was of a too inhospitable nature, and on 30 January he sailed for Tasmania and arrived in the Derwent on 15 February 1804. Collins's decision to leave Port Phillip suggests some lack of courage or initiative, though it is possible that he may have had reasons for thinking that he would find better land in Tasmania. [Governor King](#) (q.v.), in a dispatch dated 1 March 1804, spoke of the good accounts Lieutenant

Bowen had given of Van Diemen's land. On 18 February Collins selected for the settlement the present site of Hobart. It is generally agreed no better choice could have been made, and three days later Collins stepped ashore and began his reign as lieutenant-governor.

Though the land at Hobart was better than that surrounding Sydney, it was some time before much food could be grown, and several times the settlement was on the verge of starvation. Gradually huts were built, mostly of a primitive kind, and regulations were issued fixing the weekly rations for all hands, hours of labour, and the issuing of clothes and utensils. The small band of free settlers with the party, they numbered fewer than a dozen, were given grants of 100 acres each, and every one set to work to make the best of the conditions. But too many of the convicts were old and worn out men, few had had any experience on the land, and, a crowning misfortune, much of the seed brought out failed to germinate. In May there was an unfortunate affray with the aborigines at the settlement at Risdon, which had been formed under Lieutenant Bowen before Collins's arrival, and having received fresh instructions from King, Collins took over the command of the Risdon settlement, placing Bowen in charge for the time being. In August Bowen left for Sydney taking with him most of the Risdon convicts and his small force of soldiers. This was the end of the Risdon settlement, but much exploring needed to be done, and Collins was fortunate in receiving the help of [Robert Brown](#) (q.v.), the famous botanist, who by his explorations during the first year much extended the knowledge of the country. There were the usual currency difficulties which Collins got over to some extent by introducing a system of promissory notes. But of necessity most transactions were carried out by barter, in which spirits formed an important item. A supply of cattle, horses and pigs was sent from Sydney, but in the starvation years which followed it was difficult to feed the stock properly, or prevent it from being stolen and killed for food. [Knopwood](#) (q.v.) in 1807 records that three prisoners were sentenced to 500 lashes each for killing a goat. In spite of the brutality of these punishments it was most difficult to keep law and order. Another problem was the prevention of communication between free settlers and convicts who had become bushrangers. Collins wanted a supply of food sufficient to last two years to be always on the island, but stores continued to be sent from Sydney which had similar troubles even at this date. The population at and near Hobart was gradually increased by transfers of settlers from Norfolk Island. By October 1808 a total of 554 persons had been received from this source, of whom 109 were women and 220 children. In 1809 Collins was placed in a difficult position when [Governor Bligh](#) (q.v.) sailed to Hobart after his deposition. He treated Bligh with courtesy, but after receiving dispatches from Sydney, forbade any intercourse with him. Nine months later Bligh sailed away, and a great anxiety was removed from Collins, whose health had been feeling the strain of his position for some time. He died suddenly on 24 March 1810 and was buried at Hobart, where a monument to his memory was unveiled in 1838. This states that he died on 28 March, the date of the funeral having been given in error. Collins married an American woman who signed the preface and prepared the 1804 edition of his book. *The Gentleman's Magazine* says that his wife survived him without issue, but Knopwood's diary refers to George and Mary Collins, the son and daughter of the governor. The entry for 14 February 1805, says: "At eight, the governor's son and self went up to Risdon in my boat". Two years after Collins's death Mrs Collins was given a pension of £120 a year.

Collins had a good presence and was affable and friendly with his subordinates. In a brutal age, though sometimes obliged to punish the convicts he often showed great clemency, and he did his best to protect the aborigines. As an official and administrator, he gets little commendation and some blame from [Rusden](#) (q.v.) in his *History of Australia*, and generally the value of his work has not been sufficiently appreciated. He was an able lieutenant to both Phillip and Hunter in New South Wales, and as governor of Tasmania he earned the love and admiration of his contemporaries. Cut off by distance from any immediate help, he faced famine fully and met bravely and resourcefully the many difficulties that arose in the first six years of Tasmanian history.

The Gentleman's Magazine, 1810, pt. II, p. 489; Mabel Hookey, *Bobby Knopwood and His Times*; J. Collier, Introduction to Collins's *An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales*, 1910 ed.; R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; *The Derwent Star and Van Diemen's Land Intelligence*, 3 April 1810; *Memoirs of Joseph Holt*, vol. II, pp. 250-6; *Journal and Proceedings, The Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. III, p. 122; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols I, II, IV to VII, ser. III, vol. I; W. R. Barrett, *History of Tasmania to the Death of Lieut-Governor Collins in 1810*.

COLLINS, TOM.

See [FURPHY, JOSEPH](#)



COLTON, SIR JOHN (1823-1902),

premier of South Australia and philanthropist,

He was the son of William Colton, a farmer, was born in Devonshire, England, on 23 September 1823. He arrived in South Australia in 1839 with his parents, who went on the land. Colton, however, found work in Adelaide, and at the age of 19, began business for himself as a saddler. He was shrewd, honest and hard-working, and his small shop eventually developed into a large and prosperous wholesale ironmongery and saddlery business. In 1859 Colton was elected a member of the Adelaide city council, and on 17 November 1862 was returned to the house of assembly for Noarlunga, at the head of the poll. On 3 November 1868 he became commissioner of public works in the [Strangways](#) (q.v.) ministry, but when this cabinet was reconstructed in May 1870 he was omitted. He was mayor of Adelaide 1874-5, and on 3 June 1875 joined the second [Boucaut](#) (q.v.) ministry as treasurer, but he resigned in March 1876. On 6 June he formed his first ministry as premier and commissioner of public works. His ministry lasted until 26 October 1877, when it resigned after a constitutional struggle with the upper house, which had not been consulted about the new parliamentary buildings. The government, however, had succeeded in passing a liberalized crown lands consolidation bill, and a forward policy of public works in

connexion with railways and water supply had been carried out. Colton might have been premier again in June 1881, but stood aside in favour of [Bray](#) (q.v.). On 16 June 1884 he became premier and chief secretary in his second ministry, which in the following twelve months passed some very useful legislation, including a public health act, an agricultural crown land act, a pastoral land act, a vermin destruction act and a land and income tax act. The ministry was defeated on 16 June 1885. Seldom had a ministry done so much in so short a time, but Colton was prostrated by overwork and was compelled to live in retirement for some months. On his return to parliament he attempted to lead the opposition, but an attack of paralysis finished his political career and he resigned from parliament in January 1887.

Colton paid a visit to England and regained some of his health. Henceforth, he gave much of his time to philanthropic work. It was said of him that no society or charitable institution ever appealed to him in vain for either financial or personal assistance, if they could show that their aims were worthy. He took a great interest in Prince Alfred College, and was its treasurer for many years, and was for a time chairman of the board of management of the Adelaide hospital. He was a great advocate for temperance and retained his interest in the Methodist Church throughout his life. He died on 6 February 1902. He married on 4 December 1844, Mary, daughter of Samuel Cutting, who died in 1898. He was survived by four sons and a daughter. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1892.

Colton never had robust health and felt the strain of politics very much; twice before his final retirement he was obliged to give up politics for a period. A man of deep earnestness, rich in saving common-sense, he was not a fluent orator but on occasions could speak with vigour and fire. He was an excellent administrator and a great worker who commanded the respect of all. Had his strength been equal to his will he would have taken an even more important part in South Australian politics. His life was spent in untiring labour for his fellow creatures, and few men of his time took so important a part in the business, religious, philanthropic and political life of the period.

Burke's *Colonial Gentry*, 1891; *The Register*, Adelaide, 7 February 1902; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 7 February 1902; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*.



CONDER, CHARLES (1868-1909),

artist,

He was the third son of James Conder, an engineer, and his first wife, formerly Anne Ayres. His ancestors appear to have been ordinary middle-class folk without any suggestion of artistic talent. Conder's latest biographer, John Rothenstein, rejects the often-repeated story of his descent from Roubiliac the famous sculptor. He was born in London on 24 October 1868 and educated at a boarding school at Eastbourne. Little is known of his childhood, except that he showed an impatience of restraint and early evinced a desire to practise art. In 1883 he was sent to Australia to work under his uncle W. J. Conder, who was an official in the lands department at Sydney. A few months later he was working in a trigonometrical survey camp, but was much more

interested in his sketch book and was already trying his hand at painting in oil. After two years in the country, Conder returned to Sydney and endeavoured to obtain work as an illustrator. He met A. J. Fisher and [Frank Mahony](#) (q.v.) who helped him to obtain a position on the *Illustrated Sydney News*. Another artist, [G. Nerli](#) (q.v.), whom Conder met about this time, influenced to some extent his early paintings. Yet a more important influence was to come, for in 1887 Conder met [Tom Roberts](#) (q.v.) at Mosman, who talked eloquently to him on the new theory of art called impressionism. A few months later Conder joined Roberts and Streeton in Melbourne, and worked in the open air at Eaglemont, near the suburb of Heidelberg. Conder was then a tall, loosely built youth, still under 20 years of age, strong in body yet "sympathetic with delicate and feminine things". So wrote Streeton of him, and in another letter he says, "Though of the same age, he seemed 30 years my senior in knowledge of humanity and worldly affairs: he knew all about Browning, Carlyle, Herrick, and the Rubaiyat".

Conder had his first success in 1888 when his "Departure of the S.S. *Orient*", exhibited at the Art Society of New South Wales, was purchased for the national gallery at Sydney. Next year the famous 9 x 5 exhibition was opened in Melbourne on 17 August 1889. Streeton, just 21, exhibited 40 pictures, Conder, a few months younger, showed 46. The prices ranged from one to five guineas, and Conder was pleased to have had his name before the public and to have made between 30 and 40 pounds. He began to long for Europe, and in October 1889 his uncle agreed to make him a yearly allowance so that he could study in Paris. In April 1890 he left Australia and never returned. In a letter to Roberts, dated 2 May, he acknowledged his debt to him and to Streeton.

In Paris he worked hard, he also played hard, and at intervals his devotion to wine and women threatened his health if it did not greatly affect his art. He became an entirely individualistic painter. He may have owed something to Watteau, but his art stood apart from the influences of his day, though his friend Anquetin may have helped him to improve his drawing, never a strong point with him. He developed a gift for painting fans and painted much in water-colour on silk. He began to be recognized in France; the government bought one of his water-colours and he was made an associate of the Société Nationale des Beaux Arts. He became friendly with William Rothenstein, with Emile Blanche, with D S MacColl, who in an article in the *Studio* helped to bring his work before the British public. He was frequently in money difficulties, as the prices obtained for his fans were low, often no more than 10 guineas, but in 1900 he was fortunate in meeting a young widow of independent means, Stella Maris Belford, of the type that is willing to love and cherish a genius whatever his frailties might be. They were married on 5 December 1900, and her influence was strong enough to enable Conder to pull himself together to some extent. For a time his health improved, but during the last three years of his life there was a gradual brain deterioration. His wife did all that was possible, spending the whole of her fortune in trying to save a man whose case was hopeless. He died at Virginia Water, near London, on 9 April 1909. His wife died three years later. There were no children.

At the close of the 19th century Conder had a great reputation, in 1938 his biographer could say "he is almost forgotten". After a well-known artist dies a period of depreciation often follows, and many years pass before it is possible to give the artist his true place. Conder had great imagination, a beautiful sense of colour, and

exquisite taste. He painted largely from memory, his forms are inclined to be tenuous, and the drawing is not strong, but it is unlikely that so individual a talent will ever be quite forgotten. Handsome and personally charming, the best part of Conder's life was spent in a world of imagination peopled by his own creations. He is represented in the national galleries at Melbourne, Sydney and Adelaide, and in the Tate and several other European collections.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; John Rothenstein, *The Life and Death of Conder*; R. H. Croll, *Tom Roberts, The Father of Australian Landscape Painting*; personal knowledge.

COOK, EBENEZER WAKE (1843-1926),

Water-colour painter,

He was born at Maldon, Essex, England, on 28 December 1843. He was brought to Melbourne in 1852, and when 17 years of age became an assistant to [Nicholas Chevalier](#) (q.v.), who instructed him in painting, wood-engraving and lithography. He was one of the original members of the Victorian Academy of Arts in 1870, and in 1872 studied under [Eugene von Guerard](#) (q.v.) at the national gallery of Victoria. In that year he won the medal for the best water-colour exhibited at the exhibition of the New South Wales Academy of Art. In 1873 he went to London, and from 1875 until 1926 was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy. In 1904 he published a pamphlet, *Anarchism in Art and Chaos in Criticism*, which was followed 20 years later by *Retrogression in Art and the Suicide of the Royal Academy*, an attack on all un-academic painters from Manet onwards. Cook for a time was president of the Langham Sketch Club, and an original member and honorary secretary of the Royal British-Colonial Society of Artists. He died early in 1926. His work was popular with some collectors and dealers, but it was too often merely pretty when it was meant to be beautiful, and it has few lasting qualities. He is represented in the national galleries at Sydney, Melbourne and Adelaide.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *Royal Academy Catalogues*; U. Thieme, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Kuinstler*.



COOK, JAMES (1728-1779),

Discoverer of eastern Australia, captain in the navy,

was born at Marton, Yorkshire, England, the second son of James and Grace Cook, on 27 October 1728. His father was a farm labourer at the time, but improved his position by becoming bailiff of Airy Holme Farm, near Ayton, in 1736. The boy was sent to a village school and obtained a little elementary education. At 13 years of age

he began working for his father on the farm, and four years later obtained a position in a grocer's shop at Staithes, a village about 10 miles from Whitby. He was there for about 18 months when an unfortunate incident led to his leaving. The young man had noticed a shilling of unusual design in the till, and exchanged it for one of his own. But his master had also noticed this shilling and missing it accused Cook of having stolen it. His explanation was accepted, but not liking having been suspected Cook decided to leave. He was then bound apprentice to John Walker, a member of a coal shipping firm at Whitby, and made his first voyage in the *Freelove*, a ship of some 450 tons. His next ship was the *Three Brothers*, on which he remained until the end of his apprenticeship in 1750. In 1752 he was appointed mate of the *Friendship*, and three years later he was offered the command of it. He must have made some study of navigation in the meantime, and probably had improved his general education. He was now 27 years old, evidently on good terms with his employers, as few men at that time would have had the chance of commanding a ship at so early an age. Cook had, however, decided to enter the navy, and was accepted for service as an A.B. on 17 June 1755. He joined H.M.S. *Eagle* and a few weeks later became master's mate. The *Eagle* fought a successful action against a French ship in May 1757, and while it was being refitted Cook left it. He was given a master's warrant and on 30 July joined H.M.S. *Solebay* as master. In October he was transferred to H.M.S. *Pembroke*. In June 1758 the *Pembroke* was working in conjunction with the transports conveying the British troops for the assault on Quebec and, shortly before this, General Wolfe and Cook met in connexion with the positions to be occupied by some of the vessels. It had been part of Cook's duties to ascertain the safe channels between the shoals of the river. Cook was on the *Northumberland* in May 1760, surveying the St Lawrence, and had acquired a considerable knowledge of marine surveying, as his chart of the river, which is still in existence, shows. He also studied mathematics and astronomy about this period: In January 1761 Cook received a special grant Of £50 for his work in mastering the pilotage of the St Lawrence. He was still on the North American station in the summer of 1762, but the *Northumberland* returned to England in November. In April 1763 he was sent in the *Antelope* to Newfoundland to make a survey of its harbours, and he spent the next five years on this work, returning each winter to England. In August 1766 he carefully observed an eclipse of the sun at one of the Burges Islands, near Cape Ray, and communicated a report of it to the Royal Society. Cook prepared many of his charts for publication, and it is a tribute to their excellence that they were not finally superseded for over 150 years.

Cook was now at the turning point of his career. The Royal Society desired to send a competent observer to the South Pacific, so that the transit of Venus should be observed on 3 June 1769. After much discussion of ways and means, it was announced in March 1768 that the King had made a grant Of £4000 for the cost of the expedition. Cook's account of the 1766 eclipse of the sun had impressed the council of the Royal Society, and on 26 May 1768 he was promoted lieutenant and given command of the expedition. His ship, the *Endeavour*, was only 100 feet long with a draught of 13½ feet, and was a slow sailer, but she was well fitted for her special work. There was no secret about Cook's sailing instructions in relation to the transit of Venus, but he also received secret instructions from the admiralty to seek for a southern continent, and "take possession of convenient situations in the country in the name of the King of Great Britain". These instructions were published for the first time by the Navy Records Society in 1928, and [Sir Joseph Carruthers](#) (q.v.), in his *Captain James Cook, R.N.*, argued that the southern continent that the admiralty had

in mind was Australia, of the eastern side of which, except for a small portion of Tasmania, nothing was then known. The evidence, however, is against this view, though when Cook had carried out his instructions to proceed south from Tahiti in search of this continent, and then westward until he fell in with the eastern side of New Zealand, it was quite within their spirit for him to have searched for the eastern side of Australia.

The Royal Society decided on King George III Island (Tahiti) as the site of their station, and one of their fellows, [Sir Joseph Banks](#) (q.v.), also became a member of the expedition, with a suite of nine persons, including [Dr Solander](#) (q.v.) and three artists. On 25 August 1768 the *Endeavour* sailed with 94 persons on board and nearly 18 months' provisions. It arrived off Rio de Janeiro on 13 November, sailed round the Horn about the end of January, and reached Tahiti on 13 April 1769. The last voyager to arrive there had had about a hundred cases of scurvy on board. Cook had not a single case. He had insisted on cleanliness in the men's quarters, and had persuaded the men to eat sauerkraut with their salt meat. Banks had adapted himself quickly to the travelling conditions, became very helpful to Cook, and at Tahiti took charge of the bartering between the ship and the natives. There were seven weeks to spare before the date of the transit, which were occupied in botanizing and studying the habits of the natives. The day of the transit was fortunately cloudless, and Cook and his fellow observer, Green, were able to see it in the best circumstances. They were disturbed to find that they were not in exact agreement as to the moment of contact, but similar discrepancies occurred among observers in other parts of the world, and it was found that the cause was that the disc of Venus was distorted owing to irradiation, when apparently making and breaking contact with the sun. Cook, after spending three months at Tahiti, sailed to the westward and discovered the Society Islands, and then went to the south, and on 7 October 1769 sighted the North Island of New Zealand. During the next six months he sailed completely round New Zealand and chartered the coast line. He had now only provisions for four months, and he had to decide whether he would return by Cape Horn or the Cape of Good Hope. He decided to turn to the west and make for Van Diemen's Land. But the wind forced him to the north, and the first land he sighted was Point Hicks, near the present boundary of New South Wales and Victoria. He reached here on 20 April 1770, and following the coast to the north came to Botany Bay on 29 April. Proceeding to the north the *Endeavour* just escaped being totally wrecked on the night of 11 June, when she went aground, and was got off with difficulty, seriously leaking. The ship was successfully beached at the mouth of the Endeavour River and temporarily repaired. Cook was glad to be able to find a way outside the Great Barrier Reef, and on 22 August 1770, on reaching Torres Strait, he landed again and took formal possession of the coastline to 38° S. On 11 October he arrived at Batavia and remained 11 weeks while the *Endeavour* was repaired. Cook had not had a single death from scurvy, but at Batavia malaria and dysentery were rife, and no fewer than 31 of his complement died from these causes. The Cape of Good Hope was reached in March, and Cook landed in England on 13 July 1771. He had been away some six weeks less than three years. On 14 August he was presented to the King, and was given a captain's commission.

Cook started on his second voyage on 13 July 1772. Before leaving he had visited his parents at their cottage, now re-erected at Melbourne. The admiralty apparently was not satisfied that the often spoken of southern continent did not exist, and Cook was

now to settle the question once and for all. He had two ships, the *Resolution*, 462 tons, and the *Adventure*, 336, and several of the men who had been on the *Endeavour* sailed with him again. The Cape was reached on 30 October, and on 22 November a course was set for the Antarctic regions. He then turned to the east, skirting the floating icepack. On 17 January 1773 Cook was the first explorer to cross the Antarctic circle, but finding the ice increasing, turned more northerly. On 8 February the two vessels parted company during a gale, but it had been agreed that should that happen they should meet at Queen Charlotte's Sound, New Zealand. The *Adventure* arrived first, the *Resolution* following six weeks later. They left on 7 June, but an outbreak of scurvy on the *Adventure* led to Cook's altering his course and going to Tahiti. On starting again, various islands were discovered to the west and south, and Queen Charlotte's Sound was reached again by the *Resolution* on 3 November 1773. The ships, however, had become separated and the *Adventure* was not seen again on this voyage. The *Resolution* proceeded to the south-east, and on 30 January 1774 reached 71°10' S. which stood as a record farthest south for 50 years. Turning north again and then westerly, Cook reached Easter Island and then made for Tahiti again, which he reached on 22 April 1774. He searched for and identified the group of islands which de Quiros had occupied in 1606, and then went to Queen Charlotte's Sound again, arriving on 17 October. He sailed for home by way of Cape Horn on to November 1774. On New Year's day, soon after passing the Horn, he sighted the island he named South Georgia, proceeded east and south and then east until he reached the meridian of Greenwich, and, shortly after, his outward bound track, having completed his circuit of the Antarctic. On 23 February 1775 he sailed for the Cape of Good Hope, which was reached on 22 March, and on 30 July he arrived in England.

During Cook's absence the account of his first voyage and of some earlier voyages by other men had been prepared for the press by Dr John Hawkesworth. The editor had taken many liberties with the text and largely spoilt it, but nevertheless it had been much read and Cook had become famous. On 9 August he was presented to King George III and given his commission as post-captain. He was also appointed fourth captain of Greenwich hospital, with residence and £200 a year and allowances. Cook busied himself preparing the account of his second voyage for publication, but soon afterwards was selected to lead an expedition to the Arctic regions by way of the Pacific, to search for an inlet running towards Hudson Bay or Baffin Bay. He left on the *Resolution* on 12 July 1776 and reached the Cape in November, where the *Discovery*, a small vessel of 229 tons, joined him. The two vessels sailed for New Zealand and reached Queen Charlotte's Sound on 12 February. Leaving for Tahiti 13 days later, Cook met head winds and found it would be impossible for him to do any useful work in the Arctic regions until a year later than he had intended. He reached Tahiti on 12 August 1777. From there he proceeded to the Society Islands and in December sailed to the north. In January 1778 the Hawaiian group was discovered, and on 2 February the ships sailed for the north-west coast of America. At the end of March Vancouver Island was reached, and a month was spent repairing the *Resolution*. The ships anchored in Behring Strait on 9 August 1778, but on sailing to the north it was found that winter was coming on so fast that nothing useful could be done. On 26 October Cook sailed for Hawaii, spent some time in charting the island, and on 17 January 1779 anchored on the west side of it. While carrying out some surveys the *Resolution* sprung her top-mast, and Cook returned to his previous anchorage at Kealahakua Bay. On the night of 13 February the *Discovery's* cutter was

stolen, and on the following day Cook decided to seize the king, or an important chief, as a hostage for the return of it. A fight began between the natives and the marines who fired a volley of musketry. While reloading they were rushed by the natives who killed four of them while Cook, turning at the water's edge to give an order to the boats, was stabbed in the back, dragged ashore and killed. Lieutenant Wilkinson who was in charge of the nearest boat made no attempt to go to Cook's help, and has been blamed for his captain's death. But the whole incident occurred so quickly that it is doubtful whether Cook could have been saved. His remains were not recovered for some days, but on 21 February 1779 were buried at sea. The ships endeavoured to carry out their programme, and passing Behring Strait again were stopped by ice on 19 July 1779 in 70° 33' N. They returned by way of the Cape of Good Hope and arrived in England on 4 October 1780.

Cook married on 21 December 1762 Elizabeth Batts. Of their six children three died in infancy, and the three surviving sons all died comparatively young leaving no descendants. Mrs Cook lived to a great age in very good circumstances until her death in 1835. She was given a grant of arms, a pension of £200 a year, an allowance for the children, and half the profits from the publication of Cook's journals. During his absence the Royal Society had awarded him the Copley medal for his work in preventing scurvy, and it struck a special medal in his honour, which was sent to Mrs Cook with an expression of the regret of the whole Society of which Cook had been elected a fellow in 1776.

Cook was a good-looking man of over six feet in height, somewhat spare, but strong, strictly cleanly, and temperate in both eating and drinking. In spite of a hasty temper he was benevolent and humane, with a strong understanding and a genius for taking pains. In spite of the aloofness that is characteristic of all good captains, he was beloved and respected by both officers and men. He was quite fearless, and when danger came was the bravest and cheeriest man on board, but to this was added a wise caution and a sense of the proximity of land which seems to have been almost an instinct. More than once Cook altered course without apparent reason when the ship was running into danger. It did not matter whether he were among the fogs of the Antarctic or the intricacies of the Great Barrier Reef, his seamanship was always excellent, ranking him with the great navigators and discoverers of all time. Statues to his memory are at Sydney, Melbourne and London, and other memorials are at many places in England and at Tahiti, Hawaii, New Zealand, Canada and France. The best portrait of him is probably that by Nathaniel Dance, R.A., which has been frequently reproduced. He was also painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, P.R.A., and other well-known artists.

A. Kitson, *Captain James Cook*; R. T. Gould *Captain Cook*; H. Zimmerman, *Voyage Round the World with Captain Cook*; J. R. Muir, *The Life and Achievements of Captain James Cook*; G. Campbell, *Captain James Cook*; J. Carruthers, *Captain James Cook*; see also various editions of the three voyages and the *Bibliography of Captain James Cook*, Public Library, Sydney, 1928.

COOMBES, RICHARD (1855-1935),

Journalist, father of amateur athletics in Australia

He was born on 18 March 1855 at Hampton Court, Middlesex, England. Educated at Hampton Grammar School, he was for some years in an insurance office, and became well known as an amateur runner and walker. He was captain of the Harefield Hare and Hounds Club, and champion walker of the London Athletic Club. Emigrating to Sydney in 1886 he took up journalism, and became a contributor to the *Referee*. In 1888 he founded the New South Wales Amateur Athletic Association, introduced cross country running, and formed the Amateur Walkers Club. The amateur movement gradually spread all over Australia, and in 1897 the Amateur Athletic Union of Australia was formed. Coombes was a vice-president of the New South Wales Amateur Athletic Association from its foundation, in 1893 was elected president, and held the position until his death. He also frequently acted as handicapper, starter, judge of field games or referee, at important athletic meetings, managed the New South Wales team in contests with the other states, and in 1911 was manager of the Australian team at the Empire games in London. He was much interested in rifle-shooting, was captain of the Sydney Rifle Club and afterwards president, and was interested in rowing and coursing, being president of the New South Wales National Coursing Association for 22 years. When the Australian Coursing Union was formed in 1917 he was elected its first president. About 1895 he formulated a set of walking rules which have been widely adopted.

As a journalist Coombes did a large amount of excellent work for the *Referee* under various pen-names. He was editor for over 20 years, and showed himself to be a good editor and administrator. Advancing years led to his giving up the editorship, but he remained a contributor until 1932 when he resigned on a pension. He died at Sydney on 15 April 1935. He married in 1895 Abbe May Teas who survived him with a daughter. Coombes's greatest work was the inauguration of the Australasian amateur athletics movement, which at the time of his death was healthy, vigorous and carried on in the best traditions.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 16 April 1935; *The Referee*, Sydney, 18 April 1935; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933; personal knowledge.



COOPER, SIR CHARLES (1795-1887),

First chief-justice of South Australia,

He was the third son of Thomas Cooper of Henley-on-Thames, and was born in 1795. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in February 1827, practised on the Oxford circuit until 1838, and was then appointed judge at Adelaide. He landed there in March 1839, and was for many years the sole judge, then senior judge, and in June 1856 was appointed the first South Australian chief justice. He retired in 1861 owing to ill-health and was given a pension of £1000 a year. He returned to England in 1862, resided at Bath, and improving much in his health lived to be 92 years of age. He died at London on 24 May 1887. He married in 1853 Emily Grace, daughter of C.

B. Newenham of South Australia. He was knighted in 1857. Cooper's Creek in central Australia was named after him by his friend, [Captain Sturt](#) (q.v.). Cooper was a thoroughly capable judge who earned the esteem of the colonists. He held courts at first in his own house, which had the advantage that he was constantly on the premises. He was a sound lawyer and framed the first insolvency legislation of the colony. Though not robust looking, he was hospitable and interested in the social and intellectual life of the colony.

The Times, 27 May 1887; *The South Australian Register*, 27 and 28 May, 1887.

COOPER, SIR DANIEL (1821-1902),

First speaker of the legislative assembly of New South Wales

He was the son of Thomas Cooper, merchant, and his wife Jane, daughter of Samuel Ramsden, was born at Bolton, Lancaster, England, on 1 July 1821. He was taken to Sydney by his parents when a child, but was sent to England again in 1835 and spent four years at University College, London. He began business at Havre, France, but his health failing he returned to Sydney in 1843. There he acquired an interest in a mercantile firm afterwards known as D. Cooper and Company, and bought much property in Sydney and suburbs. This afterwards appreciated in value and Cooper became a wealthy man. In 1849 at the age of 28 he was made a member of the legislative council, and in 1856 with the coming in of responsible government was elected a member of the legislative assembly. At its first meeting Cooper was elected speaker by a majority of one vote over [Henry Watson Parker](#) (q.v.). His election was not popular, but Cooper held office with dignity and impartiality and set a standard for future speakers. In January 1860 his health was again troubling him and he found it necessary to resign. He was asked to form a ministry in March, but declined and in 1861 returned to England. During the Crimean war he had exerted himself in raising a fund for the relief of widows and children of soldiers, and in England in 1863 he did much work to relieve the distress in Lancashire caused by the cotton famine. He continued his interest in New South Wales and occasionally acted as agent-general, did useful work in connexion with the exhibition held at Sydney in 1880, and in 1886 was a member of the royal commission for the Colonial and Indian exhibition at London. He died at London on 5 June 1902. He married in 1846 Elizabeth, daughter of William Hill, and was survived by two sons and three daughters. He was knighted in 1857, created a baronet in 1863, K.C.M.G. in 1880 and G.C.M.G. in 1888. He was an early member of the senate of the university of Sydney, to which he gave £500 for a stained glass window, and £1000 to found a scholarship. This sum was invested in property which increased considerably in value, and it now provides for several scholarships.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 7 June 1902; *The Times*, 6 June 1902; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1891; *The Official History of N.S.W.*



COOPER, SIR POPE ALEXANDER (1848-1923),

Chief justice of Queensland,

He was the son of Francis Cooper, a squatter, and was born at Willeroo station, Lake George, New South Wales, on 12 May 1848. He was educated at the Sydney Grammar School and the university of Sydney, where he won the Cooper and Gilchrist scholarships and graduated B.A. Proceeding to London he completed the LL.B. course, became a student of the Middle Temple, and was called to the English bar in June 1872. He returned to Australia and began to practise as a barrister at Brisbane in June 1874. He became a crown prosecutor and in January 1879 entered the Queensland legislative assembly as member for Bowen. On 31 December 1880 he joined the first [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney-general and held this position until 6 January 1883, when he resigned on being appointed a supreme court judge for the northern district of Queensland. In 1895 he became senior puisne judge at Brisbane, and in 1903 chief justice. He resigned this position in 1922 and died on 30 August 1923. He married in 1873 Alice Frener, daughter of James Cooper died in 1900, and was survived by a son and two daughters. He was knight 1904 and created K.C.M.G. in 1908. He was chancellor of the university Queensland from 1915 to 1922.

Cooper had only a short career in parliament but made some reputation as a polished speaker. As a judge he was always seeking the essentials of a case and generally adopted a common attitude on legal questions. His summings up were usually brief and to the point. In criminal cases he could be severe though just. In his conduct of the court, though always courteous, he insisted that the dignity of the bench must be upheld, and he was quick to restrain anything in the nature of contempt of court He was an efficient lieutenant-governor.

The Brisbane Courier, 31 August 1923; C . A . Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *Who's Who*, 1923.



COPPIN, GEORGE SELTH (1819-1906),

Actor and politician,

He was born at Steyning, Sussex, England, on 8 April 1819. His grandfather had been a well-known clergyman at Norwich. His father, George Selth Coppin (1794-1854), qualified for the medical profession but gave this up to go on the stage. His mother was formerly Elizabeth Jane Jackson. George Coppin, he seldom used his second name, became an assistant in his father's company. At the age of 18 he had an engagement at the Woolwich theatre, and soon afterwards was playing at Richmond,

where he became low comedian at a salary of twenty-five shillings a week. He next obtained an engagement at the Queen's Theatre, London, and in subsequent years played as first low comedian in the provinces and at Dublin, where he had a long engagement. He sailed for Australia towards the end of 1842 and arrived at Sydney on 10 March 1843. After a successful season he took a hotel but, being quite inexperienced, lost his money and went to Tasmania. At Launceston he formed a company and in June 1845 took it to Melbourne and opened at the Queen's Theatre, recently built by [John Thomas Smith](#) (q.v.). Next year he went to Adelaide, built the Queen's Theatre in a few weeks, and on 2 November 1846 began his season with *The King and the Comedian*, Coppin playing the part of Stolbach (the comedian). He subsequently played a variety of parts including Sir Peter Teazle, Jacques Strop in *Robert Macaire*, Jemmy Twitcher in *The Golden Farmer*, Don Caesar in *Don Caesar de Bazan* and many others in quite forgotten plays. In 1848, having had heavy losses in copper-mining, he left Adelaide and returned to Victoria. He tried his fortunes as a gold-digger without success, began playing at Geelong, and in 1854 visited England where he acted in the provinces. There he met [G. V. Brooke](#) (q.v.), engaged a company, and returned to Australia bringing with them an iron theatre in sections. Brooke was to establish a great reputation in Australia. In July 1855 Coppin was playing Colonel Damas with him in *The Lady of Lyons*, and about this time they became partners. They bought the Theatre Royal and the Cremorne Gardens and spent £60,000 on them. The partnership was dissolved in 1859 and Coppin, having become security for a large sum in connexion with the Melbourne and Suburban railway, was in financial difficulties again. The line was sold and he became freed from his liability. In 1862 he built the Haymarket Theatre on the south side of Bourke-street, and in 1863 Mr and Mrs Charles Kean played a season there.

Some time before this Coppin began to take an interest in public affairs. He became a councillor in the Richmond municipality, and in 1858 was elected for the south-western province in the legislative council for a term of five years. In 1859 he brought in a transfer of property bill which was passed in the council and rejected in the assembly. Three years later it became law, [James Service](#) (q.v.) taking charge of it in the assembly, and Coppin in the council. This measure, often referred to as the "Torrens Act", has proved to be a very valuable one. In 1864 Coppin again lost his money and went to the United States. At a farewell dinner he was presented with a cheque for £300 and was given a public reception when he returned in 1866. He joined Messrs Harwood, Stewart and Hennings in the management of the Theatre Royal, and, although they lost heavily at times, Coppin's record from this point is one of increasing prosperity. He was elected to the legislative assembly in 1874 and did good work, one of his measures established post office savings banks. He opposed the payment of members of parliament, and when it was passed gave his salary to charities. He retired from theatrical management on 28 June 1882, but remained a member of the legislative assembly until 1889 when he lost his seat. Soon after he was elected as member for Melbourne Province in the legislative council for a term of five years. He took an interest in the development of Sorrento where he had a seaside home, and kept up his connexion with the Old Colonists' Association (which he had founded), the Humane Society, Gordon house and other institutions. When managing the Cremorne Gardens he had brought out the first balloon to ascend in Melbourne, and was responsible for the acclimatization of English thrushes and white swans. He was also the first to suggest the value of camels for the interior. He died early in the morning of 14 March 1906 having very nearly completed his eighty-seventh year. He

was married twice, (1) in 1855 to Harriet Bray, (2) in 1861 to Lucy Hilsden, who survived him with several children.

Coppin first made his reputation as an actor but, after he had been a few years in Australia, management took up an increasing amount of his time. He was a comedian pure and simple, who excelled in parts like Paul Pry, Bob Acres, and Lancelot Gobbo. Among his other portayals were Aminadab Sleek in *The Serious Family*, Mawworm in *The Hypocrite* and Tony Lumpkin. [James Smith](#) (q.v.), a critic of his time, spoke of his success in presenting "the ponderous stolidity and impenetrable stupidity of certain types of humanity--the voice, the gait, the movements, the expression of the actor's features, were all in perfect harmony with the mental and moral idiosyncrasies of the person he represented, so that the man himself stood before you a living reality".

Coppin was a man of great courage, over and over again he was in money difficulties, but nothing could keep him down, and he had a pleasing habit of calling his creditors together and paying them 20 shillings in the pound. He was generous in his charities, and there can have been few instances of a man so successfully combining the roles of actor and manager, legislator, and public-spirited citizen. A bronze plaque to his memory was unveiled at the Comedy Theatre, Melbourne, on 26 March 1939. He is there described as "Philanthropist and Father of the Theatre in Victoria".

Men of the Time in Australia; The Argus, 14 March 1906; *The Age*, 14 March 1906; *Cyclopedia of Victoria*, 1903; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



COUVREUR, JESSIE CATHERINE (1848-1897),

novelist,

She was born at Highgate, London, on 28 October 1848. Her father, Alfred James Huybers, came originally from Antwerp, and his daughter was of Dutch, French and English descent. She arrived in Tasmania with her parents in December 1852 and was educated at Hobart. In June 1867 she was married to Charles F. Fraser and went to live in Melbourne. The marriage was unfortunate, and was dissolved on the petition of the wife about 1870. In 1873 she visited Europe, and between 1879 and 1883 spent much time there giving courses of lectures in French at various European cities. She also wrote for the *Nouvelle Revue* and received from the French government the decoration of Officier d'Académie. She revisited Tasmania but returned in 1883 to live permanently in Europe. In 1885 she married M. Couvreur a well-known Belgian politician and publicist.

As a girl of 16 Madame Couvreur had had verses accepted by the *Australian Journal*, and she afterwards contributed essays and short stories to the *Australasian* and the *Melbourne Review*. Her first novel, *Uncle Piper of Piper's Hill*, appeared serially in

the *Australian Journal* in 1888, and was published in London in 1889 under the pseudonym of "Tasma". It had an immediate success and was followed by *In her Earliest Youth* (1890), *A Sydney Sovereign and other Tales* (1890), *The Penance of Portia James* (1891), *A Knight of the White Feather* (1892), *Not Counting the Cost* (1895), and *A Fiery Ordeal* (1897). Her husband died in 1894 and Madame Couvreur took up his duties as correspondent of *The Times* at Brussels. She proved to be "a conscientious painstaking journalist, keenly alive to all political, intellectual and social movements". She continued to hold this position until her death on 23 October 1897.

Madame Couvreur was tall and handsome, with a highly cultivated mind. Her first book, *Uncle Piper of Piper's Hill*, was her best. There is not much plot, but there is excellent character-drawing and the interest is well-sustained to the end. Of her other novels *In her Earliest Youth* and *The Penance of Portia James* are possibly the best.

H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature* and information given to him by relations; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; Turner and Sutherland, *The Development of Australian Literature*; D. Byrne, *Australian Writers*; *The Times*, 25 October 1897.



COWAN, EDITH DIRCKSEY (1861-1932),

Social worker,

She was born at Geraldton, Western Australia, on 2 August 1861. Her father, K. Brown, was the son of F. Brown who came to Australia in 1841, her mother was the daughter of the Rev. J. B. Wittenoom, the first colonial chaplain in Western Australia, who arrived in 1829. Miss Brown was sent to a school kept by the Misses Cowan at Perth, and was also instructed by Canon Sweeting at Guildford. In 1879 she married James Cowan, registrar and master of the supreme court. The care of her children and her home kept Mrs Cowan occupied for many years, but in the meanwhile her husband had become a police magistrate, and from him she learned much about cases of distress among women and children. She became interested in social questions, the franchise for women, day nurseries, and the boarding-out system. In 1912 she was appointed a member of the bench of the newly-formed children's court, and sat regularly for 18 years. During the 1914-18 war she was a prominent member of the red cross centre and other war activities, and in 1920 became a justice of the peace and was made an O.B.E. At the general election for the legislative assembly held in 1921 she defeated T. P. Draper, the attorney-general, and became the first woman member of parliament in Australia. She lost her seat in 1924, but during her three years in parliament she succeeded in amending the administration act so that mothers were placed in the same position as fathers when children died intestate, and she also introduced the women's legal status act. She had become a member of the Anglican synod in 1922, and in 1926 she was one of the first women appointed to its provincial synod. She was also one of the first women members of the Perth hospital board, and

other institutions she supported and worked for were the King Edward Memorial Hospital, the House of Mercy, afterwards the Alexandra Home for Women, the Infant Health Centre, and the Ministering Children's League. She died at Perth on 9 June 1932 and was survived by her husband and three daughters.

Mrs Cowan was a well-known figure in Western Australia. She was a good speaker and a thoroughly level-headed and capable woman whose life was given up to the betterment of the community.

The West Australian, 10 June 1932; Ed. by J. G. Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary, 1829-1929*, p. 168.



COWPER, SIR CHARLES (1807-1875),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was the third son of the [Rev. William Cowper, D.D.](#) (q.v.). He was born in Yorkshire on 26 April 1807, and was brought to Sydney by his father in 1809. Educated by his father, in 1825 he was in the public service, and when barely 19 years of age was appointed clerk of the Clergy and School Lands Corporation. He held this position for some years and in 1831 married the second daughter of Daniel Sutton. When the Clergy and School Lands Corporation was dissolved in 1833, Cowper went on the land and held extensive properties in Cumberland and Argyle counties. He was elected a member of the legislative council in 1843 and held his seat until 1850. In September 1848 he sent out a circular convening a meeting to consider the establishment of a railway company. The company was formed and the first railway in New South Wales was begun on 3 July 1849. This railway was taken over by the government some six years later. At the end of 1851 he was elected for Durham and he was also active as president of the anti-transportation league. When responsible government was established he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for the city of Sydney, and was offered and declined the position of colonial secretary in the first ministry under the leadership of [S. A. Donaldson](#) (q.v.). This ministry lasted less than three months, when Cowper formed his first ministry, which had an even shorter life. He again came into power in September 1857. This was a ministry of many changes, no fewer than 13 men holding the seven positions in its life of just over two years. Among the acts passed were the electoral law amendment act, municipalities act, and an act to prohibit future grants for public worship. In the [John Robertson](#) (q.v.) ministry which was formed in March 1860 Cowper held the position of chief secretary, and in January 1861 he became premier with Robertson as secretary for lands. Early in this year Cowper introduced a bill intended to substitute elected members for the nominee members of the legislative council. The council suggested amendments which Cowper could not accept, and a little later a similar position arose over his land bills which had passed the assembly. Cowper induced the new governor Sir John Young to appoint 21 new members to the legislative council, but before administering the oath to the new members the president of the council, [Sir W. W. Burton](#) (q.v.), announced his resignation and left the chamber. Other members followed his example, there was no quorum, and on the same day parliament was prorogued. Defeated in October 1863 Cowper was premier for the fourth time in

February 1865, but his ministry had a life of less than a year. He was premier for the last time in January 1870 and was appointed agent-general for New South Wales in London at the end of that year. He died in London on 19 October 1875 and was survived by Lady Cowper and children.

Cowper did useful work but does not rank among the more distinguished Australian politicians. [Parkes](#) (q.v.) in 1852 referred in public to his "mild, affable and benignant character". In later years he spoke of his "quick insight in dealing with surrounding circumstances, and much good humour and tact in dealing with individuals". His political adroitness was such that it secured for him the popular sobriquet of "Slippery Charley". Probably Cowper deserved this title no more than bishop Wilberforce deserved his of "Soapy Sam", but Rusden speaks of Cowper as "ever anxious to link himself with a majority" and frequently shows animus when speaking of him. He was personally popular, and towards the end of his life the estate of Wivenhoe was purchased by public subscription and settled on his wife. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1872.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 30 October 1875; *Autobiography and Reminiscences of William Macquarie Cowper*; Sir Henry Parkes, *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History*; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*; *Historical Records of Australia*, vols XII and XIV; *The Times*, 22 October 1875.

COWPER, WILLIAM (1778-1858),

Early clergyman,

He was born at Whittington, England, on 28 December 1778. His father was a yeoman farmer. At 17 years of age Cowper became a tutor in a clergyman's family, and some time later was a clerk in the Royal engineers department at Hull. He began reading for the ministry, was ordained in March 1808, and became a curate at Rawdon near Hull. There he was found by the [Rev. S. Marsden](#) (q.v.) who induced him to come to Australia. He arrived at Sydney on 18 August 1809 and became first assistant chaplain at a salary of £260 a year. He was also incumbent of St Phillip's church, the name was spelt so in honour of the first governor. He found the state of morality in Sydney deplorable, and actively set to work by preaching and example to bring about an improvement. He was one of the founders and secretary of the Benevolent Society of New South Wales, and was at one time secretary of six religious and charitable societies. In 1842 his eyesight began to fail and, obtaining leave of absence to go to London to have an operation, was presented with a purse of £780 by his parishioners to cover his expenses. He returned in 1843 with his sight much improved, and with the honorary degree of D.D., which had been conferred on him by the archbishop of Canterbury. In 1848 he was instrumental in starting the building of the new church of St Philip and himself gave £500 towards the cost of it. In 1849 he had a dangerous illness but recovered, and in 1852 was appointed to administer the diocese during the absence of [Bishop Broughton](#) (q.v.) on a visit to England. The bishop died in February 1853 and Cowper had to continue his duties until [Bishop Barker](#) (q.v.) arrived in May 1855. The new church of St Philip was sufficiently complete to be consecrated in March 1856, greatly to Cowper's joy. He died on 6 July 1858. He was married three times and was survived by four sons and

two daughters. Two of his sons, [Sir Charles Cowper](#) and [William Macquarie Cowper](#), are noticed separately.

Cowper was devoted to his work. He several times refused to become a magistrate because he considered the duties incompatible with his clerical life. He was courageous and uncompromising as a preacher, charitable and kindly in his life, and unlike other clerics of the period refused to meddle in secular and political matters.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 7 July 1858; *The Empire*, 7 July 1858; W. M. Cowper, *Autobiography and Reminiscences*; Andrew Houison, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. III, pp. 359-66. Many references will also be found in the *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. VII onwards.



COWPER, WILLIAM MACQUARIE (1810-1902),

Dean of Sydney,

He was the son of [Rev. William Cowper, D.D.](#) (q.v.), was born at Sydney on 3 July 1810. Educated by his father and at Oxford he graduated B.A., 1833, and M.A. 1835. On returning to Australia in 1836 he was chaplain at Port Stephens for 20 years, and then principal of Moore College, Sydney, for a few months in 1856. In 1858 he succeeded his father at St Philip's church, Sydney, and in the same year was appointed archdeacon and dean of Sydney. He several times acted as commissary for bishops [Barker](#) (q.v.) and [Barry](#) (q.v.) during their absences in England, and showed much administrative ability. He was venerated and loved for his piety and kindness and died in his ninety-second year on 14 June 1902 honoured by all. He was married twice and was survived by children. He published in 1888 *Episcopate of the Right Reverend Frederic Barker, D.D.*, and his *The Autobiography and Reminiscences of William Macquarie Cowper* appeared soon after his death.

Sydney Morning Herald, 16 June 1902; W. M. Cowper, *Autobiography and Reminiscences*; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1902.



COX, WILLIAM (1764-1837),

Pioneer,

He was the son of Robert Cox, was born at Wimborne Minster, Dorset, England, on 19 December 1764. He was educated at Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School at Wimborne Minster, and afterwards went to live at Devizes. He was a landowner, served in the Wilts militia, and in July 1795 joined the regular army as an ensign. He

became a lieutenant in February 1797, and in September 1798 was appointed paymaster at Cork. He was given the same position when he joined the New South Wales Corps and sailed for Sydney on 24 August 1799 on the transport *Minerva*, on which were about 160 convicts including [General Holt](#) (q.v.) and the [Rev. H. Fulton](#) (q.v.), both of whom, and indeed many of the other convicts, were really political prisoners. Cox used his influence so that the prisoners were frequently allowed up on deck to get fresh air, and Holt in his memoirs states that in consequence "the ship was the healthiest and best regulated which had ever reached the colony". It arrived in Sydney harbour on 11 January 1800. Almost immediately Cox bought a farm of 100 acres and installed Holt as its manager. Gradually considerable amounts of land were added, but Cox had incurred large liabilities and in 1803 his estate was placed in the hands of trustees. He had much money owing to him and though Cox believed that his assets were worth considerably more than the amount of his liabilities, his accounts as paymaster were involved, and he was suspended from office. In 1807 he was ordered to go to England. He evidently succeeded in clearing himself as he was promoted captain in 1808 (*Aust. Ency.*), in 1811 was again in New South Wales and principal magistrate at the Hawkesbury.

On 14 July 1814 Cox received a letter from Governor Macquarie accepting his voluntary offer to superintend the making of a road across the blue mountains from a ford on the river Nepean, Emu Plains, to a "central part of Bathurst Plains". He was given 30 labourers and a guard of eight soldiers. Work was begun on 18 July 1814 and it was finished on 14 January 1815. In April Macquarie drove his carriage across it from Sydney to Bathurst. It was not metalled, being merely a dirt track 12 feet wide, but it was nevertheless an amazing feat to have grubbed the trees, filled in holes, levelled the track, and built bridges in so short a time. There is no difficulty in believing the governor's statement that if it had been done under a contract it would have taken three years. The length of the road was 101½ miles and settlement of the land beyond the mountains began almost at once. Cox himself established a station near the junction of the Cudgegong and Macquarie rivers. He was now in prosperous circumstances and remained so until his death at Windsor on 15 March 1837. He married (1) Rebecca Upjohn and (2) Anna Blackford. There were five sons by the first marriage and three sons and a daughter by the second.

Cox was a man of great kindliness and fine character. Holt, who had worked for him, could never speak too well of him. Only a man of real ability with a genius for managing men could have built the track across the mountains in so short a time, and it would be difficult to find an equally remarkable feat in the early history of Australia.

Memoirs of William Cox, J.P.; Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols IV, VI to IX; Memoirs of Joseph Holt.

CRAWFORD, ROBERT (1868-1930),

Poet,

He was the son of Robert Crawford, born at Doonside, New South Wales, in 1868, was educated at The King's School, Parramatta, and the university of Sydney. He settled on a farm as his forefathers had done before him, but not succeeding, became a

clerk at Sydney and afterwards had a typewriting business. Some of his poems were published in the *Bulletin* and other periodicals, and in 1904 a small collection of them, *Lyric Moods*, was published at Sydney. An enlarged edition appeared at Melbourne in 1909 under the same title. In 1921 another volume, *The Leafy Bliss*, was published, and an enlarged edition appeared three years later. Crawford died suddenly at Lindfield, Sydney, on 13 January 1930.

Very little is known about Crawford. He was short of stature, poetical in spirit. He mixed little in literary circles and appeared to be forgotten a few years after his death. The fates seem to have conspired against him in every way. The statement that he was educated at The King's School originally appeared in the *Bookfellow*, and probably came direct from Crawford. If so there is no reason to doubt it, yet in the records of The King's School of his period the only R. Crawford is listed as Richard Crawford. It was also not possible to identify him positively with the Robert James G. W. Crawford who graduated B.A. at the university of Sydney in 1912, when the poet was about 44 years of age. Crawford is represented in some of the anthologies, and [A. G. Stephens](#) (q.v.) thought highly of his work. Other critics of his period have scarcely done him justice. His work has a delicate charm and, though at times one fears it will not rise above merely pretty verse, in some of his quatrains and lyrics Crawford does succeed in writing poetry of importance. Possibly, as Stephens once suggested, he may be better appreciated in the next century.

The Bookfellow, 15 August 1923; *The Bulletin*, 22 January, 1930, 8 December 1943; death notice, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 January 1930; information from The King's School, Parramatta, and H. M. Green, Fisher Library, University of Sydney.



CRESWELL, SIR WILLIAM ROOKE (1852-1933),

vice-admiral,

He was born at Gibraltar on 20 July 1852. His father, Edmund Creswell, was head of the postal service at Gibraltar and for the Mediterranean, his mother was Mary Margaret Ward, daughter of the Rev. W. Fraser. Educated at Gibraltar and Eastman's Academy, Southsea, Creswell entered the navy in January 1866 as a cadet on the *Britannia*. He first went to sea in the *Phoebe*, and on 20 October 1871 became a sub-lieutenant. On 16 September 1873 he was especially promoted lieutenant for his work against pirates near Penang. He was afterwards on the *Topaze* and the *London* in connexion with the suppression of the slave trade off the east coast of Africa between 1875 and 1878. He was known as a capable and zealous officer and received the thanks of the foreign minister for his services. His health having broken down he was given a harbour appointment at Devonport. He, however, found it necessary to resign from the service on 6 September 1878, and he then went to Australia and took up land in Queensland and the Northern Territory. On 24 October 1885 he entered the naval service of South Australia, in 1891 became a commander, and in 1894 captain. He was naval commandant for some years, strongly advocated the formation of an

Australian fleet, and in 1899 with the secretary of the Victorian defence department drew up a report on the future of Australian sea defence. As commander of the *Protector* he took this warship to the China Seas in 1900, and in the same year was given command of the marine defence forces of Queensland. In 1902 he revived his proposals for an Australian navy but his report was overshadowed by the agreement reached at the colonial conference in that year. In 1904 Creswell was appointed director of the Commonwealth naval forces, and in 1909, in company with [Colonel J. F. G. Foxton](#) (q.v.), he attended the Imperial conference, as a result of which the naval defence act of 1910 was passed which created the Australian navy. Creswell became rear-admiral in 1911 and first naval member of the Commonwealth naval board. The efficiency of his training was shown in the good work of the Commonwealth ships and seamen during the 1914-18 war. He retired in 1919 and was promoted vice-admiral in 1922. He lived in retirement in the country in Victoria and died on 20 April 1933. He married in 1888 Adelaide Elizabeth, daughter of [Mr Justice Stow](#) (q.v.), who survived him with two sons and a daughter. He was created C.M.G. in 1897, K.C.M.G. in 1911 and K.B.E. in 1919.

The Times, 21 April 1933; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 21 April 1933; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 21 April 1933; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1933.

CROSS, ADA.

See [CAMBRIDGE, ADA](#)



CROSSLEY, ADA (1874-1929),

singer,

She was the daughter of E. Wallis Crossley, a farmer, was born at Tarraville, Gippsland, Victoria, on 3 March 1874. Her mother belonged to the same family as the poet, Cowper. Miss Crossley's singing in the country met with so much appreciation that she was sent to Melbourne to be trained, where (Sir) F. H. Cowen, who had come from London to conduct the orchestra at the Melbourne international exhibition of 1888-9, heard her sing and gave her advice. She studied under Madame Fanny Simonsen for singing, and under Alberto Zelman the elder for piano and harmony. Her first appearance was with the Philharmonic Society at Melbourne in 1892, and she sang frequently in Melbourne in 1893 at concerts and in oratorio, and was the principal contralto at the Australian Church. In 1894 she went to Europe and studied under Madame Mathilde Marchesi for voice production, and under Santley for oratorio work. Her first appearance in London was at the Queen's Hall on 18 May 1895, when she had an immediate success. For many years she held a leading place at music festivals and on the concert platform, and five command performances were given by her before Queen Victoria in two years. She was also successful in America, and on returning to Australia in 1904 her tour was a series of triumphs. She also visited South Africa, and her second tour in Australia in 1908 was again very

successful. She sang regularly at English festivals until 1913 but retired a few years later, though she made occasional appearances for charity. She never lost her love for her native country and her London house was always open to young singers and artists from Australia. There they received advice, hospitality, and sometimes assistance, without any suggestion of patronage. She died at London after a short illness on 17 October 1929. She married in 1905 Mr Francis Muecke, C.B.E., F.R.C.S. There were no children.

Miss Crossley had a charming personality and had hosts of friends in both England and Australia. Her voice had delightful evenness of quality, and its production was beautifully natural. She appealed to every class of audience in ballad concerts, in oratorio, and in recitals of classic songs. Her renderings of the Agnus Dei from Bach's B minor Mass, and of the solo part in Brahms's Rhapsody, have been especially mentioned as being among her highest achievements.

Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians; The Times, 19 and 21 October 1929;
The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 19 October 1929.



CROWTHER, WILLIAM LODEWYK (1817-1885),

Premier of Tasmania,

was the son of William Crowther, for many years resident surgeon at Hobart. He was born at Haarlem, Holland, on 15 April 1817 and came to Tasmania with his parents in 1824. He was educated at a private school at Longford and then went to England to study medicine. In 1842 he returned to Tasmania and practised at Hobart. He was elected a member of the house of assembly in October 1866, but two months later resigned his seat. In March 1869 he was elected to the legislative council as a representative of Hobart and held this seat until his death. He was a constant attendant and an able speaker. In July 1876 he joined the [Reibey](#) (q.v.) cabinet as a minister without portfolio, and on 20 December 1878 became premier. In the state of parties in that period it was practically impossible to do anything constructive. Crowther resigned on 29 October 1879 and did not again hold office. He died at Hobart on 12 April 1885. He married Victoria Marie Louise, daughter of General Muller, who survived him with eight children. There is a statue in his memory at Hobart. One of his sons, Dr E. L. Crowther, was an able member of the Tasmanian parliament for many years, and a leading citizen of Hobart.

The Mercury, Hobart, 13 April 1885; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 13 April 1885; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 10 August 1931.



CULLEN, SIR WILLIAM PORTUS (1855-1935),

Chief-justice of New South Wales,

He was the son of John Cullen, was born at Mt Johnston, Jamberoo, New South Wales, on 28 May 1855. He was educated at country state schools and the university of Sydney, where he graduated B.A. with a first class in classics in 1880, M.A. in 1882, LL.B. in 1885 and LL.D. in 1887. During his university career he won the University, Lithgow, Barker, and Renwick scholarships, and the John Smith prize. He was called to the bar in 1883 and his progress at first was slow; but he eventually took high rank at the equity bar, and argued with much success before the supreme court of New South Wales and the high court of Australia. He became a K.C. in 1905. He entered politics in 1891 when he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Camden. He was defeated at the 1894 election, and in 1895 was nominated to the legislative council. Though not a strong party man, or even a politician by temperament, he was a useful member of the house who never spoke unless he could contribute something constructive to the debate. In January 1910 he was appointed chief justice of New South Wales in succession to [Sir Frederick Darley](#) (q.v.), and in March was appointed lieutenant-governor. He found much business awaiting him at the supreme court, but his great capacity for work soon cleared up the arrears. His chief interest from his undergraduate days was the university of Sydney, of which he was elected a member of the senate in 1896, vice-chancellor in 1908, and chancellor in 1914. In his early days in the legislative council he had introduced a bill embodying important reforms in the conduct of the university, though some of these were not brought into force until many years after. He was elected term after term as chancellor, and when he resigned on account of his health and his advanced age in December 1934, he had been in office for a longer period than any previous chancellor, during a time of great expansion.

Cullen retired from the chief justiceship in January 1925 but retained the position of lieutenant-governor until September 1930. He several times acted as governor during the absence of governors from the State or between appointments. He died at Leura on 6 April 1935. He married in 1891 Lily, eldest daughter of the Hon. R. H. D. White, who died in 1931. He was survived by two sons and a daughter. He was knighted in 1911 and created K.C.M.G. in 1912.

Cullen was a simple, rather shy man, much interested in literature, in the Australian flora, and in social and philanthropic movements. He was a very sound equity and constitutional lawyer who as chief justice worthily upheld the traditions of his court. He was courteous and considerate to juniors appearing before him, and could hold his own with the most experienced barristers. He had great conscientiousness, excellent knowledge of the law and sound judgment, and consequently his judgments were seldom upset. As administrator of the government he was always dignified, courteous and competent.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 April 1935; *The Times*, 8 April 1935; *The Australian Law Journal*, 15 May 1935; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 8 April 1935; *The*

Bulletin, 10 April 1935; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1935; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1936, p. 932.



CUNNINGHAM, ALLAN (1791-1839),

botanist and explorer,

He was born at Wimbledon, Surrey, on 13 July 1791. His father, Allan Cunningham, came from Renfrewshire, Scotland, his mother was English. He was well educated at a private school at Putney and then went into a solicitor's office. He afterwards obtained a position with W. T. Aiton superintendent of Kew gardens, and this brought him in touch with [Robert Brown](#) (q.v.) and [Sir Joseph Banks](#) (q.v.). Recommended by Banks, Cunningham in October 1814 was sent travelling by the government as a botanical collector. He spent nearly two years in Brazil collecting specimens, and on 28 September sailed for Sydney where he arrived on 20 December 1816. He established himself at Parramatta. In April 1817 he was attached as botanist to the exploring expedition beyond the Blue Mountains led by [John Oxley](#) (q.v.), and shared in the privations of the 1200 miles journey. He was able to collect specimens of about 450 species and gained valuable experience as an explorer.

On his return Cunningham found letters from Banks directing him to join the expedition to the north and north-west coast of Australia under [P. P. King](#) (q.v.). Their vessel, the *Mermaid*, was of only 85 tons, but sailing on 22 December 1817 they reached King George's Sound on 21 January 1818. Though their stay was short many interesting specimens were found, but the islands on the west coast were comparatively barren. Towards the end of March the Goulburn Islands on the north coast were reached, and there many new plants were discovered. They reached Timor on 4 June and turning for home arrived at Port Jackson on 29 July 1818. Cunningham's collections during this voyage included about 300 species. Shortly after his return he made an excursion in the country southerly from Sydney, and towards the end of the year he made a voyage to Tasmania arriving at Hobart on 2 January 1819. He next visited Launceston, and though often finding the botany interesting, he found little that was absolutely new, as Brown had preceded him. In May he went with King in the *Mermaid* on a second voyage to the north and north-west coasts. On this occasion they started up the east coast and Cunningham found many opportunities for adding to his collections. The circumnavigation of Australia was completed on 27 August when they reached Vernon's Island in Clarence Strait. They again visited Timor and arrived back in Sydney on 12 January 1820. The third voyage to the north coast with King began on 15 June, but meeting bad weather the bowsprit was lost and a return was made for repairs. Sailing again on 13 July the northerly course was followed and eventually the continent was circumnavigated. Though they found the little vessel was in a bad state when they were on the north-west coast, and though serious danger was escaped until they were close to home, they were nearly wrecked off Botany Bay. The *Mermaid* was then condemned and the next voyage was on the *Bathurst* which was twice the size of the *Mermaid*. They left on 26 May 1821, the northern route was chosen, and when they were on the west coast of Australia it was found necessary to go to Mauritius to refit, where they arrived on 27 September. They left after a stay of seven weeks and reached King

George's Sound on 24 December. A sufficiently long stay was made for Cunningham to make an excellent collection of plants, and then turning on their tracks the *Bathurst* sailed up the west coast and round the north of Australia. Sydney was reached again on 25 April 1822. Cunningham's "A Few General Remarks on the Vegetation of Certain Coasts of Terra Australis", will be found in King's *Narrative of a Survey*, etc. In September Cunningham went on an expedition over the blue mountains and arrived at Bathurst on 14 October and returned to Parramatta in January 1823. His account of about 100 plants met with will be found in *Geographical Memoirs on New South Wales*, edited by [Barron Field](#) (q.v.), 1825, under the title "A Specimen of the Indigenous Botany . . . between Port Jackson and Bathurst". In the same volume will also be found his "Journal of a Route from Bathurst to Liverpool Plains". This was an excellent piece of exploring work. On reaching the Goulburn River he turned east and eventually reached the main range, but for five days searched in vain for an opening. On returning to the Goulburn he took a different course but ran into exceedingly difficult country. He, however, persevered with great courage and on 7 June discovered a pass which he named "Pandora's Pass", and made a way to the Liverpool Plains. He reached Parramatta again on 21 July 1823. Some comparatively short journeys followed but on 28 March 1825 he led another expedition to the north of Pandora's Pass, approaching it from the opposite direction to that taken in his previous journey. On 2 May he went through the pass, a fortnight later reached Dunlop Hill, and from there made for Bathurst, which he reached on 7 June 1825 and Parramatta 10 days later.

Cunningham had long wished to visit New Zealand and on 28 August 1826 he was able to sail on a whaler. He was hospitably received by the missionaries in the Bay of Islands, was able to do much botanical work, and returned to Sydney on 20 January 1827. Accounts of his work in New Zealand will be found in Hooker's *Companion to the Botanical Magazine*, 1836, and *Annals of Natural History*, 1838 and 1839. Cunningham's next expedition was of great importance. Between April and August 1827, starting from Segenhoe on the Upper Hunter, he skirted the Liverpool Plains, crossed the Peel and Dumaresq rivers, and discovered the Darling Downs. He then returned to the Hunter River and back by a new road to Parramatta. In the following year he showed that the country he had discovered could be reached from the site of Brisbane. Early in 1829 he was again working in the Bathurst district, and in 1830 went to Norfolk Island. He visited England in 1831 and was offered the position of colonial botanist at Sydney. This he declined in favour of his brother Richard. He worked at Kew Gardens for about five years, but his brother having died in 1835, he accepted his position. He arrived at Sydney on 12 February 1837. After a few months, finding that he was required to grow vegetables for government officials, he resigned. He arranged to pay another visit to New Zealand, but deferred his departure until the new governor, [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.), arrived. Gipps endeavoured, without success, to have Cunningham's services retained as government botanist. Cunningham finally left the gardens in April 1838 and went to New Zealand in the same month. He returned to Sydney in October 1838, but his health which had long been precarious was now rapidly getting worse. He died of consumption on 27 June 1839.

Cunningham was a modest man of fine character. He was an indefatigable worker as a botanist, and scarcely had time between his journeys to give evidence of his scientific powers, though a few of his papers will be found in journals of the period. His immense collections of specimens mostly went to Kew Gardens and eventually to

the British museum. He also takes high rank among Australian explorers, for though his parties were small in number and comparatively poorly equipped, his courage, resourcefulness, and knowledge, enabled him to achieve what he set out to do, and his journeys opened up much country for settlement.

R. Heward, in W. J. Hooker's *The Journal of Botany*, vol. IV, 1842; *The London journal of Botany*, vol. I, 1842; J. H. Maiden, *The Sydney Botanic Gardens. Biographical Notes Concerning the Officers in Charge*, V; J. H. Maiden, *Sir Joseph Banks the Father of Australia*, p. 141; Ida Lee, *Early Explorers in Australia*, reprints a large selection from Cunningham's Diary; G. H. Mitchell, *Journal and Proceedings Parramatta and District Historical Society*, vol. IV; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols IX, X, XIII, XIV, XVI, XVIII.

CURR, EDWARD MICKLETHWAITE (1820-1889),

Writer on aborigines and on stock,

He was the son of Edward Curr (1798-1850) and was born at Hobart in 1820. His father spent over three years in Tasmania, from February 1820 to June 1823, and on his return voyage to England wrote *An Account of the Colony of Van Diemen's Land principally designed for the use of Emigrants*, which was published in 1824. He subsequently returned to Tasmania and became manager of the Van Diemen's Land Company. He was one of the early settlers at Port Phillip, and in later years took a prominent part in the agitation for separation from New South Wales. [Westgarth](#) (q.v.) calls him the "Father of Separation". He died on 11 November 1850 at the comparatively early age of 52 and was buried at Melbourne. His son was educated in England and France, paid his first visit to Melbourne in 1839, and in 1841 again came to Port Phillip to take over a station his father had purchased about five miles from the site of the present township of Heathcote. His experiences on this and other stations is described in his *Recollections of Squatting in Victoria*, published 42 years afterwards. In 1851 he went to Europe and the Middle East for three years. He afterwards had properties in Queensland and New South Wales, but apparently did not have much success with them as in 1862 he was appointed an inspector of sheep in Victoria. In 1863 he published a book on *Pure Saddle-Horses*, and in 1865 won a prize of £150 for *An Essay on Scab in Sheep*. This was published in the same year, and the measures advocated by Curr were used with such success that the disease became rare. He had been made chief inspector of sheep in 1864, and in 1873 he became chief inspector of stock. He took much interest in the aborigines, their manners, customs and languages. He was not a trained ethnologist but he got in touch with a large number of helpers, and in 1886 published *The Australian Race, its Origins, Languages, Customs . . .* in four volumes, a work of great value at the time; and, though few of his assistants were trained observers, the book is still remembered and consulted. Curr died at Melbourne on 3 August 1889. In addition to the works mentioned Curr was the author of a little volume of verse, *Frivolities* by E. M. C.

E. Finn, *Chronicles of Early Melbourne*, p. 859; W. Westgarth, *Personal Records [sic--should read 'Recollections'] of Early Melbourne and Victoria*, p. 164; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Argus*, 5 August 1889.

CUSSEN, SIR LEO FINN BERNARD (1859-1933),

Advocate and judge,

He was the son of Maurice Cussen, was born at Portland, Victoria, on 29 November 1859. Educated at Hamilton College, Cussen went to the university of Melbourne and obtained his certificate as a civil engineer in 1879. He then entered the department of railways and did good work on a difficult section of the line from Melbourne to Ballarat. Having decided to study law he went to the university again, and after a brilliant course graduated B.A. in 1884 and M.A., LL.B. in 1886. In September of that year he was called to the bar and in 1890 he became one of the lecturers in law at the university. Though of a modest and retiring nature, and entirely without influence, he was already building up a large practice as a barrister. A few years later, though the Victorian bar included such brilliant men as Isaacs, [Higgins](#) (q.v.), [Duffy](#) (q.v.), Weigall, Irvine, [Purves](#) (q.v.) Coldham and Mitchell, Cussen had as large a practice as any of them. It has been said that at this period it almost became a maxim that if a solicitor had a difficult case and did not consult Cussen, he was guilty of negligence. In 1906 Cussen was made a supreme court judge, and as a judge proved as great a success as he had been as an advocate. He was asked to consolidate the Victorian acts and completed his task in 1915. In 1922 he did another remarkable piece of work, the drafting of the bill which became the Imperial acts application act, an attempt unique in the British empire to select and edit the statutes in English law applicable to the State of Victoria. Five years later, with some assistance, Cussen made a second consolidation, with the result that practitioners in Victoria had a complete view of the relative statutes both Imperial and Victorian. In recognition of his great labours Cussen was given 12 months leave of absence, but unfortunately his health had suffered and he was never quite the same man again. He had been acting chief-justice for a period in 1924 and again held that position in 1931-2.

In spite of this work Cussen gave much time to cultural and other activities. He was a member of the council of the university of Melbourne for 30 years, and was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria in 1916. In 1928 he was elected president of the trustees and in this position he did admirable work. As a young man he had been a good cricketer and footballer, was later elected to the committee of the Melbourne Cricket Club, and for many years was its president. In spite of failing health in his later years, Cussen managed to carry on most of his activities until his death at Melbourne on 17 May 1933. He married in 1890 Johanna, daughter of John Bevan, who survived him with six sons and a daughter. His portrait by [Longstaff](#) (q.v.) is in the national gallery at Melbourne, another by [McInnes](#) (q.v.) is in the pavilion at the Melbourne cricket ground. He was knighted in 1922.

Cussen had an unassuming disposition; no one could ever associate him with pride or self-esteem. His genial and lovable character had a background of sincere religion. As an advocate he showed great legal ability, clarity in argument, sound knowledge of the law, and a talent for unravelling intricate cases. These qualities were just as evident when he went on the bench, where his courtesy, patience and consideration made him much liked in the legal profession. A man of quiet wisdom with a judicial mind, a great sense of what was just and right, and the knowledge and ability to avoid

mere technicalities, his judgments carried great weight throughout the Commonwealth, and earned him the reputation of being a great judge.

The Age, 18 May 1933; *The Argus*, 18 May 1933; *The Advocate*, 25 May 1933; *Who's Who*, 1933; *The Book of the Public Library*, 1906-1931.

CUTHBERTSON, JAMES LISTER (1851-1910),

Poet,

He was the eldest son of William Gilmour Cuthbertson and his wife, Jane Agnes Cuthbertson. He was born at Glasgow on 8 May 1851, and was educated at Trinity College, Glenalmond, Scotland, where he played in the school eleven. He studied for the Indian civil service, and having been admitted as a probationer went on to Merton College, Oxford. He failed to pass a necessary examination and was obliged to abandon the idea of a career in India. His father had in the meantime become manager of the Bank of South Australia at Adelaide, and in 1874 Cuthbertson decided to go to Australia too. In 1875 he joined the staff of the Geelong Grammar School as classical master. He founded the *School Quarterly*, to which he contributed many poems, and the first collection of these was published at Geelong under the title *Grammar School Verses* in 1879, an exceedingly rare little pamphlet not listed in the bibliographies of either Serle or Miller. In 1882 he returned to England and continued his course at Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1885. He immediately returned to Australia and rejoined the staff of Geelong Grammar School. In 1893 *Barwon Ballads* by "C" was published in Melbourne, and at the end of 1896 Cuthbertson resigned his position. After a visit to England he lived for a period at Geelong and then near Melbourne, still occasionally sending verse to the school magazine. He died suddenly while staying with a friend at Mt Gambier on 18 January 1910. After his death a memorial edition of his poems, *Barwon Ballads* and *School Verses*, with portrait frontispiece, was published by members of the Geelong Grammar School.

Much of Cuthbertson's work is occasional verse, only of interest to old boys of the school he loved so much; but he sometimes wrote verse with simplicity and restraint, which gives him a place among the poets of Australia. He is represented in several anthologies. As a school-master he was a strong influence, and set standards which have become traditions of the school. (See "In Memoriam, J.L.C.", *Light Blue Days*, by E. A. Austin).

Introduction, *Barwon Ballads and School Verses*; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

DAGLISH, HENRY (1866-1920),

First labour premier of Western Australia

He was born at Ballarat in 1866. He was educated at Geelong, qualified for matriculation at Melbourne University, and in 1882 was apprenticed to engineering. He entered the Victorian public service in 1883 and in 1895 resigned to go into business. Daglish was an unsuccessful candidate at South Melbourne in an election for the legislative assembly held in 1896, and in the following year went to Western Australia. He joined the public service and in 1900 became a municipal counsellor at Subiaco, where he was subsequently mayor. In 1901 he resigned from the public service and was elected as a Labour member for Subiaco. In August 1904 he formed the first Western Australian Labour ministry, taking the portfolios of treasurer and minister of education. He resigned on 25 August 1905 and left the Labour party on account of his objection to the caucus system. Returned as an independent at the October 1905 election, he was chairman of committees from 1907 to 1910, and from September 1910 to October 1911 was minister for works, in the first [Wilson](#) (q.v.) ministry. Losing his seat at the 1911 election, from 1912 until his death on 16 August 1920 he was employers' representative in the court of arbitration. He married in 1894 Edith Bishop, who survived him with a son and a daughter.

J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia; The West Australian*, 17 August 1920.



DAINTREE, RICHARD (1831-1878),

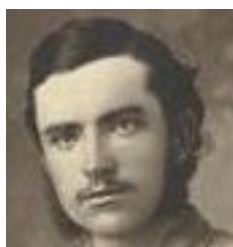
Geologist,

He was the son of Richard and Elizabeth Daintree, was born at Hemingford Abbots, Huntingdonshire, England, in December 1831. He was educated at Bedford Grammar School and Christ's College, Cambridge, and came to Australia in 1852. In 1854 he joined the staff of the Victorian government geologist, [A. R. C. Selwyn](#) (q.v.), but went to England in 1856 and studied assaying. In August 1857 he returned to Melbourne and again joined Selwyn's staff, and during the next seven years did much field work in Victoria. In 1864 he resigned from the geological survey department and took up land in north Queensland. He found time to visit the coalfield districts of New South Wales, and also studied the modes of occurrence of gold in rocks. In 1867 he was asked by the Queensland government to make an examination of the Cape-River district which led to the opening of the goldfield, and two years later he was appointed government geologist for north Queensland. He spent much time in exploring large areas of the country including several goldfields, until in 1871 he was appointed special commissioner to the London exhibition in 1872. He had complete charge of the Queensland exhibits, and early in 1872 was appointed agent-general in London for that colony. He prepared a handbook for emigrants, *Queensland*,

Australia, Its Territory Climate and Products, which appeared about the end of the same year and was an excellent piece of work of its kind. In 1876 his health gave way and he was obliged to resign his position as agent-general. He was made a C.M.G. on his retirement. He endeavoured to restore his health in the south of France but returned to England in 1878 and died on 20 June. A list of some of his reports and maps will be found in Bulletin NO. 23 of the geological survey of Victoria. Some of his papers appeared in the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*.

Richard Daintree was an amiable and enthusiastic man of science. He did very good work, especially as a petrologist, in the early days of geology in Australia.

H. C. Sorby, *The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*, 1879, p. 51 of the *Proceedings*; E. J. Dunn, *Bulletin No. 23, Geological Survey of Victoria*; E. W. Skeats, *David Lecture 1933, Some Founders of Australian Geology*; R. L. Jack, *Northmost Australia*, vol. I.



**DALEY, VICTOR JAMES WILLIAM PATRICK (1858-1905),
generally known as Victor Daley,**

Poet,

He was born at Navan, Ireland, on 5 September 1858. His father, a soldier, died when he was an infant, his mother was a Morrison of Scotch descent. He lived for some time with his grandfather who brought him up in an atmosphere of Irish legends and fairy lore, and would tell the boy that his forefathers were princes in the land. His mother married again and removed to Devonport, England, where Victor was sent to the Christian Brothers' School. At 16 he obtained a position at Plymouth in the Great Western Railway Company's office. Three years later he decided to go to some connexions at Adelaide, and early in 1878 landed at Sydney, probably with no very clear idea of how far away Adelaide was. When he did arrive at Adelaide he obtained a position as clerk in a mercantile house, and began to do a little writing for the press. He next went to Melbourne, did free-lancing, was an assistant at the Melbourne exhibition of 1880, and for a time constituted the staff of a suburban newspaper. He met [Marcus Clarke](#) (q.v.) and other members of the Melbourne literary group, and when he said that he had given up being a correspondence clerk to become a journalist was advised not to "give away his silk purse for a sow's ear". Daley did not know at the time why the others laughed. His next venture was prospecting for gold at Queanbeyan, New South Wales, where a friend had preceded him. They found no gold, but Daley obtained work on the local paper for some months and then went to Sydney. He soon began contributing to the *Bulletin*, then in its lusty youth, and met [Kendall](#) (q.v.) and others in the literary circle. About 1885 he returned to Melbourne and continued free-lancing, writing much for the *Bulletin*, sometimes under the signature of "Creeve Roe", including short stories, literary articles and light verse.

In 1898 Daley went to Sydney in connexion with the publication of his first volume *At Dawn and Dusk*. The criticisms were favourable and it sold fairly well. A position

was found for him in one of the government offices, but like Kendall in Melbourne many years before he was asked to do statistical work, and it is seldom that the poetical and arithmetical minds harmonize. He went back to his free-lancing and continued to write excellent verse for the *Bulletin*. In 1902 he was in bad health, and friends helped him to take a voyage to New Caledonia and the islands in 1903. Later on he tried the inland country in New South Wales, but his health continued to fail and he died of tuberculosis on 29 December 1905. He had married while a young man and was survived by a widow and four children. A collection of his poems written after the publication of his first volume was published in 1911 under the title of *Wine and Roses* with a memoir by Bertram Stevens (q.v.).

Daley was a man of medium height with a large head and prominent features. The portrait prefixed to *At Dawn and Dusk* he pronounced too solemn. Though a good companion with a fascinating personality, the convivial habits attributed to him have been made too important by some writers. He could indulge on occasions but was essentially a puritan, shrinking from "evil language, gross stories and violence of any kind", though sociable and charming with both friends and acquaintances. As an Australian poet he is possibly the finest of those between Kendall and the coming of O'Dowd and Brennan (q.v.). His poetry is melodious and full of images, with just sufficient emotion to lift it above merely beautiful verse, and in poems such as "Night" he has the added grace of gentle philosophical humour.

A. G. Stephens, *Victor Daley*; Bertram Stevens, Memoir prefixed to *Wine and Roses*; information from W. E. FitzHenry.

DALLEY, JOHN BEDE (1878-1935),

Journalist and novelist

He was the younger son of William Bede Dalley (q.v.), was born at Sydney on 5 October 1878, and was educated at Beaumont College, England, and at Oxford. He was called to the bar in London in 1901 and practised at Sydney until 1907, when he joined the staff of the *Bulletin*. He served in the 1914-18 war for three years in Egypt and France, and on his return rejoined the *Bulletin*. In 1924 he was appointed editor of Melbourne *Punch* which, however, ceased publication about a year later. Dalley returned to Sydney and became associate-editor of the *Bulletin*. In 1928 he published a novel *No Armour*, which was followed in 1929 by *Max Flambar*, and in 1930 by *Only the Morning*. These books, though scarcely in the front rank of Australian fiction, are all well written commentaries on the life of the period. Dalley also wrote short stories and was an excellent all-round journalist. He was washed off the rocks while fishing and drowned on 6 September 1935. He married Claire, daughter of Charles Scott, who survived him with a daughter.

The Bulletin 18 September 1935, pp. 4, 9, 14; *Smith's Weekly*, 28 September 1935; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933.



DALLEY, WILLIAM BEDE (1831-1888),

Orator and politician,

He was born at Sydney in 1831 of Irish parents, and was educated at the Sydney College and St Mary's College. He was called to the bar in 1856, in the following year was elected to the legislative assembly as one of the representatives of Sydney, and in November 1858 joined the second [Cowper](#) (q.v.) ministry as solicitor-general, but held this position for only three months. Early in 1861 he was appointed a commissioner of emigration by the New South Wales government, went to England in 1861 with his fellow commissioner [Henry Parkes](#) (q.v.), and was away about a year. He held many successful meetings in southern England and in Ireland. After his return to Australia in 1862 he took up his legal practice again and became the leading counsel in criminal cases in Sydney. He did not, however, become a Q.C. until 1877. In February 1875 he joined the third [Robertson](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney-general and was nominated to the legislative council. Robertson resigned in March 1877 but was in power again five months later with Dalley in his old position until December. For the next five years Dalley took no part in politics, but in January 1883 he became attorney-general in the [Stuart](#) (q.v.) ministry, and in 1884 his *Speeches on the Proposed Federal Council for Australasia* was published. In February 1885 Dalley, as acting-premier during the absence of Stuart from the colony, offered a detachment of New South Wales troops to go to the Sudan. Though there was opposition in some quarters this was taken up with great enthusiasm in others and a contingent was sent. The Stuart ministry resigned in October 1885 and Dalley did not hold office again. His health began to weaken and his last two years were spent practically in retirement. He died at Sydney on 28 October 1888. He refused a knighthood and the office of chief justice, but in 1886 was appointed to the Privy Council, the first Australian to be given that honour. He married Eleanor Long who predeceased him, leaving him with three young children. One son [John Bede Dalley](#) is noticed separately, another, William Bede Dalley, born in 1873, became well-known as a journalist in Sydney.

Dalley was a highly cultured man of great ability. His political achievement was small, largely because he was not really interested in politics. He will always be remembered for the sending of the contingent to the Sudan, the first armed force sent overseas by a British colony. He was a great advocate in criminal cases, and while he was attorney-general showed he had a fine general grasp of law. He had an immense reputation as an orator, having a beautiful voice, melodious, clear and insinuating, a sense of humour, a ready wit, and a complete grasp of essentials. He was a good literary critic and often wrote for the *Sydney Morning Herald* and the *Freeman's Journal*. His magnetic personality and fine character drew everyone to him. When he died there was a chorus of praise from the press; even the *Bulletin* which seldom in those days allowed itself to show enthusiasm, and incidentally had been bitterly opposed to the sending of the contingent, spoke of Dalley's "career of high conduct as a citizen, his splendid achievement as an advocate", and pronounced him "the most notable man Sydney had given birth to".

The Sydney Morning Herald, 29 October 1888; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 29 October 1888; *The Times*, 5 November 1888; *The Bulletin*, Sydney, 3 November 1888; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; J. A. Froude, *Oceana*; Stanley Brogden, *The Sudan Contingent*.

DAMPIER, ALFRED (1847-1908),

Actor and dramatist,

He was born in London on 28 February 1847, the son of John Dampier (John's *Notable Australians*, 1906). He was educated at the Charterhouse, and taking up amateur theatricals made some reputation with a dramatic club known as the "Ellestonians". He then played as a professional in the provinces, where he was associated with Henry Irving at Manchester and formed a friendship with him. After Irving went to London in October 1866 Dampier came into notice as an actor and played some of Irving's parts. H. R. Harwood, who was then one of the managers of the Theatre Royal, Melbourne, saw Dampier at Manchester in 1872 and engaged him as leading man and producer. He made his first appearance in Melbourne as Mephistopheles in his own version of *Faust*, and he also appeared with success as Hamlet, Othello, Iago, Richard III and in other important parts. In February 1877 he made his first appearance at Sydney taking the part of Hamlet, and he also toured Australia and New Zealand. He then proceeded to America and England and in February 1881 produced at the Surrey Theatre, London, *All for Gold*, by the Australian dramatist, F. R. C. Hopkins. Dampier returned to Australia, and leasing the City and Standard Theatres, Sydney, and the Alexandra Theatre, Melbourne, produced *Robbery Under Arms*, *For the Term of his Natural Life*, and other plays written, or partly written, by himself. In 1898 he took the part of Captain Starlight in *Robbery Under Arms* while on a visit to London. He played this part for the last time in 1905 at Sydney, but he was suffering in health having never completely recovered from an accident in a New Zealand theatre where he fell through a trap. He died at Sydney on 23 May 1908. He married in 1868 Katherine Alice, daughter of T. H. Russell, who survived him with two daughters, Lily and Rose, and a son. His wife and children frequently took leading parts in his plays.

Dampier, a man of fine character, was of handsome appearance and had an excellent voice. He made a great reputation with his popular plays, and was very good in character parts such as Jean Valjean in his dramatization of *Les Misérables*. In Shakespeare he was sound and capable rather than brilliant, possibly at his best in Macbeth which he played robustly. He frequently gave Friday night performances of Shakespearian plays at Sydney. His own plays have never been printed.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 25 May 1908; *The Argus*, 25 May 1908; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; W. Farmer Whyte, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. IV, p. 42.



DAMPIER, WILLIAM (1651-1715),

Voyager,

He was born at East Coker, near Yeovil, Somerset, England, on 5 September 1651, the son of George Dampier, a farmer, and his wife Ann. The year of birth is usually given as 1652, but Clennell Wilkinson in his biography gives what appear to be good reasons for preferring the earlier year. He was probably educated at a Grammar School, it is not unlikely that it was the one at Crewkerne close by. His parents both died before he left school, and at his own desire he was sent to sea. After making some voyages he joined the navy in 1672, and was present, as one of the sick on a hospital ship, at the battle of the Texel. Early in 1674, having left the navy and been offered the position of manager of a plantation in the West Indies, he sailed to Jamaica and on the voyage began the journal on which his subsequent writings were based. After a few months at Jamaica he again went to sea, in 1675 joined a vessel engaged in the logwood trade, and lived a hard and dangerous life among men who were largely buccaneers. His journal at this period is full of descriptions of the wild life of the country. Dampier himself does not say when he became a "privateer" as the buccaneers were more politely called, but he was with them for at least 12 months, cruising and fighting against the Spaniards. In the beginning of 1678 he decided to pay a visit to England and arrived there in August. After a short holiday he returned to Jamaica in the spring of 1679, joined a fleet of privateers which fought with some success on land near Panama, captured Spanish ships on the other side of the isthmus, and sailed to the south. Returning in May 1681 he was cruising for several months in the West Indies, and in July 1682 visited Virginia and stayed there for over a year. He was then comparatively prosperous but appears to have lost money in Virginia, and in 1683 sailed on a vessel called the *Revenge*, captained by John Cook to Africa. At the mouth of the Sherbro, south of Sierra Leone, they seized a new Danish ship of 40 guns. They then sailed south-west, rounded Cape Horn, sailed north to the coast of Peru taking some Spanish prizes, attacked and captured towns, and went as far north as Panama. Dampier had the post of assistant-paymaster. In August 1685 he transferred to the *Cygnat* under Captain Swan and became navigating officer. They sailed across the Pacific to Guam, from there to the Philippines, where they stayed for some months, to the Pescadores Islands, and south again to the Celebes. In January 1688 Dampier actually landed in northern Australia at King Sound or Collier Bay. From there he sailed to Sumatra and then to the Nicobar Islands, where early in 1688 Dampier left the ship and put an end to his buccaneering days.

In May 1688 Dampier set out from Nicobar with seven companions in a kind of outrigger canoe, and almost miraculously found his way to Sumatra. There he signed on with a Captain Weldon and went to Tonquin and made other trading voyages. In January 1691 he took ship to England and arrived in September. He had been away 12 years and had returned practically penniless. Not much is known of his life for the next six years, but part of the time must have been spent in preparing and seeing through the press the account of his travels which appeared in 1697, *A New Voyage Round the World*. Its success was immediate and two years later it was in a fourth

edition. It brought him friends, including Sir Robert Southwell, Sir Hans Sloane and Pepys, who, on 6 August 1698, had him to dinner to meet Evelyn. Dampier was given a position as a "land carriage man" in the customs. He suggested to the admiralty that one of the king's ships should be fitted out to explore the coast of New Holland, and as a result Dampier was placed in charge of a small ship, the *Roebuck*, carrying 12 guns, 50 men and boys, and provisions for 20 months. On 30 November 1698 he got his final instructions to sail by way of the Cape of Good Hope. In January 1699 he set sail from the Downs and from the very start had trouble with his second in command Lieutenant Fisher, who when the ship arrived at Bahia, Brazil, was put ashore. After a stay to take in stores, a south-easterly course was taken and the Cape was sighted on 6 June. A favourable wind brought the ship to Australia, and early in August Dampier landed at Shark's Bay on the west coast, but had difficulty in finding water. He then turned and followed the coast to the north and on 21 August reached the Dampier Archipelago. His search for water was still unsuccessful, and he was obliged to sail to Timor. Thence he went east and reached the southern coast of New Guinea on 1 January 1700. He explored much of its western and northern coast, and discovered Dampier Strait dividing New Guinea from New Britain. He might quite possibly have sailed on and anticipated Cook's discovery of the eastern coast of Australia, but the *Roebuck* was now leaking badly. He made for Batavia where the ship was repaired and sailed for England on 17 October. It was with great difficulty that the Cape was reached on 30 December and St Helena on 2 February 1701. On 22 February the *Roebuck* sprang a fresh leak and Dampier was obliged to beach her at the harbour at Ascension. On 3 April Dampier and his crew were rescued by passing ships and taken to England. In his absence his ex-lieutenant Fisher had not been idle and had worked up a case against him. A court-martial was held in 1702 and the verdict went against Dampier. He was adjudged not to be "a fit person to be employed as commander of any of Her Majesty's ships". Dampier had a good case against Fisher, but had probably irretrievably injured it by his leaving Fisher in gaol at Bahia without means of subsistence. There appears, too, to have been a good deal of doubt as to the justice of the verdict, as in less than a year official approval was given to Dampier's appointment as commander of the privateer *St George*. He had a roving commission to proceed in warlike manner against the French and Spaniards. He sailed on 30 April 1703 but met with a series of misfortunes. Dampier was a great adventurer but he was not a good disciplinarian, and moreover his vessel again proved to be unseaworthy. He eventually returned to England towards the end of 1707. Later in the year he was appointed pilot to the privateers *Duke* and *Duchess*, under Captain Woodes-Rogers. The voyage was very successful, many prizes being taken, and not the least interesting incident was the rescue of Alexander Selkirk from Juan Fernandez Island. Dampier arrived in England again on 14 October 1711. He appears to have received about £1200 on account of his share of the profits of the voyage, between that date and his death early in March 1715. He married in 1678. We know little of his wife except that her name was Judith, and that she predeceased him, apparently without children. Dampier's first book has been already mentioned. In 1700 he published *A Supplement to the Voyage round the World; Two Voyages to Campeachy; A Discourse of Trade Winds*. This was followed by the *Voyage to New Holland in the year 1699*, published in two parts in 1703 and 1709.

Dampier was a great voyager. Though in his earlier days a buccaneer, regarded by some writers as little better than a pirate, he was quiet and modest in manner and scientifically minded. While his companions were drinking or looting, he spent his

time studying the plants and the living life of the country, and writing them up in his journals. These formed the basis of his *Voyages*, "the best books of voyages in the language" Masefield has called them. To Australians he has the great interest that he was one of the earliest Englishmen to land in their country. He explored a good deal of the western and northern coast, and had his vessel been better found he might quite possibly have been the discoverer of the eastern shore.

Clennel Wilkinson, *William Dampier*; W. H. Bonney, *Captain William Dampier*; ed. by John Masefield, *Dampier's Voyages*; ed. by J. A. Williamson, *A Voyage to New Holland by William Dampier*.

DAPLYN, ALFRED JAMES (1844-1926),

Painter,

He was born in London in 1844. He studied at Paris under Gerome and Carolus Duran and came to Australia in 1881. He was appointed instructor at the art classes of the Art Society of New South Wales in 1885, and was succeeded in 1892 by [Julian Ashton](#) (q.v.). He was afterwards secretary to this society and a regular exhibitor; his "The Moon is Up, Yet 'Tis Not Night" was purchased at the 1900 exhibition for the national gallery at Sydney. In 1902 he published *Landscape Painting from Nature in Australia*, illustrated with reproductions of pictures by W. Lister Lister and the author. Daplyn was a competent painter in both oils and water-colour. He died in London in 1926.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; U. Thieme, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*; *Catalogue National Art Gallery of N.S.W.*, 1906.



D'ARCY, WILLIAM KNOX (1849-1917),

Business man, obtained Persian oil concession.

He was the son of William Francis D'Arcy, solicitor, and his wife, Elizabeth Baker, daughter of the Rev. Robert Bradford, and was born in England on 11 October 1849. He was educated at Westminster School, and in 1866 went with his father to Rockhampton, Queensland. He was engaged in his father's office and in pastoral and mining pursuits, and in September 1882 acquired a large interest in the syndicate which started the Mount Morgan gold-mine. The stone was enormously rich, especially in the early days of the mine, and D'Arcy made a large fortune. When the mine was floated as a company in 1,000,000 shares paid to 17s. 6d. a share, he held 358,334 shares and at one stage these shares were sold at a very high premium. D'Arcy returned to England in 1889, became interested in oil, and made some study of geology. He considered searching for oil in Australia, but became convinced that the prospects were unfavourable. His attention was directed to Persia, and in 1901, with the help of the British government, he secured a concession for 60 years of a very large area. D'Arcy for a long while was unsuccessful in his search for oil, and

after having spent £300,000 of his own money, formed a syndicate to carry on the work. It was not until May 1908 that a payable well was found. It eventually proved to be a most prolific one, and the British government paid £2,000,000 for a controlling interest in the field, an investment that proved extremely profitable. D'Arcy lived at Stanmore in north Middlesex and in London, and entertained on a large scale. He died at Stanmore on 1 May 1917. His will was proved at £984,000. He was twice married, (1) to Elena, daughter of S. B. Birkbeck and (2) to Nina, daughter of A. L. Boucicault, who survived him. He also left two sons and three daughters.

Who's Who, 1917; Bird, *Early History of Rockhampton*; *The Romance of the C.O.R.*; *The Times*, 2 May, 17 September 1917; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 30 August 1941; A. Wilson, *S. W. Persia*; private information.



DARLEY, SIR FREDERICK MATTHEW (1830-1910),

Chief justice of New South Wales,

He was the son of Henry Darley, a member of the Irish bar, was born in Ireland on 18 September 1830. Educated at Dungannon College, where he had as a schoolfellow, [George Higinbotham](#) (q.v.), afterwards chief justice of Victoria, he proceeded to Trinity College, Dublin, in July 1847, and graduated in July 1851. He was called to the Irish bar in January 1853 and practised for about nine years on the Munster circuit. He met Sir Alfred Stephen when the latter was on a visit to Europe, and was told that there were good prospects for him in Australia. Darley decided to emigrate and arrived in Sydney in 1862. He established a good practice, and for the 20 years preceding his elevation to the bench, there was hardly an important case at Sydney in which he did not appear on one side or the other. In September 1868 he was nominated to the legislative council, and was a constant and conscientious attendant at its debates. He had a good deal of influence in the house but was not anxious for office, and it was not until November 1881 that he became vice-president of the executive council in the third [Parkes](#) (q.v.) ministry. In November 1886 Darley was offered the position of chief justice in succession to [Sir James Martin](#) (q.v.), but he did not desire the office and to accept it meant a considerable monetary sacrifice; he was probably earning more than twice the amount of the salary offered. He declined the position and it was accepted by [Salomons](#) (q.v.) who, however, resigned a few days later. There was a general feeling that Darley was the right man for the position, and on his being again approached he accepted it and was sworn in on 7 December 1886. He carried out his duties with great distinction, and on the retirement of Sir Alfred Stephen at the end of 1891 was appointed lieutenant-governor of New South Wales. He administered the government on several occasions with such success that when the position of governor became vacant in 1901 there were many suggestions that Darley should be given the post. He visited England in 1902 and was appointed a member of the royal commission on the South African war. In 1909 he again visited Europe and died at London on 4 January 1910. He became a Q.C. in 1878, was knighted in 1887, created K.C.M.G. in 1897, and G.C.M.G. in 1901. He was appointed a member of the Privy Council in 1905. He married in 1860 Lucy Forest,

daughter of Captain Sylvester Browne, and sister of [Thomas Alexander Browne](#) (q.v.). She survived him with two sons and four daughters.

Darley had a conservative cast of mind yet as a politician he was responsible for some acts of a distinctly liberal nature. Among the measures he introduced and carried through the legislative council were an equity act, a divorce act, which gave to the wife the same rights as those of the husband, and the act authorizing marriage with a deceased wife's sister. Though so able and successful as a barrister he could scarcely be called a great judge. It has been suggested that he lacked to some extent that subtle power of analysis that is so valuable to the judicial mind. But he was a good disciplinarian, ever courteous and thoroughly impartial, with the practical common sense that made him an admirable judge at *nisi prius* and in criminal cases. He was of most distinguished appearance, always equal to the dignity of his offices. [Sir Samuel Way](#) (q.v.) spoke of him "as in many respects the noblest figure we have ever had on the Australian bench".

The Times, 5 January 1910; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 6 January 1910; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 30 November 1886, 6 January 1910; A. B. Piddington, *Worshipful Masters*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



DARLING, SIR RALPH (1775-1858),

Governor of New South Wales,

He was born in 1775. His father, Christopher Darling, who had risen from the ranks, became adjutant to his regiment in 1778 and afterwards quartermaster. Darling entered the army as an ensign in 1793, and in August 1796 was military secretary to Sir Ralph Abercromby. He commanded a regiment at Corunna, was brevet-colonel in 1810, major-general in 1813, and was on the horse guards staff in 1815. From the beginning of 1819 to February 1824 he was in command of the troops at Mauritius, was acting-governor for the last three years of his stay, and showed administrative ability. In 1825 he was appointed governor of New South Wales and arrived there on 18 December.

Darling knew something of the difficulties he would have to face, and in particular he was warned against [John Macarthur](#) (q.v.). He soon found there was reason for the warning and in a dispatch to under secretary Hay mentioned that Macarthur had called on him to complain about his treatment in the *Sydney Gazette*, that he was "determined to destroy Mr Howe" and that "he had never yet failed in ruining a man, who had become obnoxious to him". "I understand," said Darling dryly, "when speaking to others he does not except even governors". With such evidence of the strong feeling in the community Darling felt that an attitude of impartial firmness was the only possible one. When in England he had been successful in bringing in reforms in the recruiting service, no doubt he hoped to bring in reforms in the government of New South Wales. His predecessor, [Brisbane](#) (q.v.), had suffered from want of

complete loyalty in the civil service staff, but when Darling attempted to re-organize the service he was able to do little more than make himself unpopular. In November 1826 a storm burst of which Darling was not to hear the last for a long time. Two private soldiers, J. Sudds and P. Thompson, forming the opinion that the life of a convict was preferable to that of a soldier, deliberately committed robberies and were sentenced to seven years transportation to a penal settlement. The governor commuted this to seven years work with the road gangs. They were also put in chains and drummed out of their regiments. Sudds died a few days later and the *Australian* made a strong attack on the governor. A temperate letter from [McLeay](#) (q.v.) led to a withdrawal of some of the statements (*H.R. of A.*, ser. I, vol. XII, pp. 716-24), but strong feeling against Darling continued for years. A select committee of the House of Commons reported in September 1835 that Darling was "under the peculiar circumstances of the colony . . . entirely free from blame". It seems clear that considering the state of Sudds's health he was treated with dreadful brutality, but it is probable that Darling did not realize what was being done. The case, however, had other repercussions. Darling at first had followed Brisbane in allowing reasonable liberty of the press. But when the newspapers attacked him over the Sudds and Thompson case he began to fight back. No doubt he was convinced that it was necessary to take a firm stand and that liberty had degenerated into licence. In 1827 he attempted to bring in acts by which papers would require to be licensed and a heavy stamp duty would be payable. He did succeed to some extent in muzzling the press, in spite of the action of [\(Sir\) Francis Forbes](#) (q.v.) the chief justice, who refused to certify to the acts as he considered they were opposed to the law of England. Darling became very unpopular with a large section of the colonists, and his long struggle with the press did not cease until his recall.

Various important developments took place during Darling's time. On his way to Sydney he had proclaimed in Tasmania its separation from New South Wales. In April 1826 the Australian Agricultural Company obtained its lease of the coal mines at Newcastle, which must have been an important source of the colony's subsequent prosperity. These mines had already been worked by the government with little success. In 1827 [Captain Sturt](#) (q.v.) arrived in Australia, and encouraged by Darling began his important exploration work. Many years afterwards Darling showed his appreciation of Sturt's work by warmly recommending to the secretary of state that Sturt should be allowed to go on his exploration expedition in 1844 to the centre of the continent. Another feature of Darling's administration was an augmentation of the membership of the legislative council, and some development in connexion with trial by jury. Generally speaking it was a stormy period. In 1831 Darling was recalled and he left Australia on 22 October of that year. In England he continued his military career, and after being exonerated by the committee of the House of Commons in 1835 was knighted. He became a general in 1841 and died at Brighton, England, on 2 April 1858. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John Dumaresq, and was survived by at least one son.

Darling's honesty has never been questioned, and he worked hard during his administration, showing great attention to detail. But he was by nature and training a disciplinarian and a Tory; to him Wentworth was merely a "demagogue", and he had not the breadth of mind and tact that might have made his governorship more successful.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XII to XVI; *Official History of New South Wales*; L. N. Rose, *Journal and Proceedings, The Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VIII, pp. 49-176, a careful study of the period; *Report, Select Committee House of Commons*, 1835. Various pamphlets of the period may be consulted with caution. A collection of them at the Public Library, Melbourne is in three volumes labelled "Darling Pamphlets".



DAVENPORT, SIR SAMUEL (1818-1906),

Pioneer and man of business,

He belonged to a well-known and ancient English family whose seat was at Great Wigston, Leicestershire. He was the fourth son of George Davenport, banker, and his wife Jane Devereux Davies and was born at Sherburn, England, on 5 March 1818. Threatened with consumption when a young man, he travelled much for his health in the countries surrounding the Mediterranean, and thus developed an interest in olive and vine-growing. A brother visited Australia about 1840, and returning to England reported that the climate of South Australia was admirably suited to invalids. On 8 September 1842 Samuel Davenport sailed to Tasmania and from there went to Adelaide. He arrived there in February 1843 and immediately went on the land at Macclesfield. The open-air life suited him and his health soon improved. He was nominated to the old legislative council in 1846, and opposed state aid to religion and an attempt to impose royalties on mineral products. He worked for responsible government, and was a non-official member of the legislative council when the constitution act was passed. He was commissioner of public works in the [Finniss](#) (q.v.) ministry from March to August 1857, and on 1 September 1857 was given the same position in the [Torrens](#) (q.v.) ministry, which, however, lasted for only four weeks. He remained in the legislative council until 1866 but did not hold office again. He extended his land holdings, planted peach, apple and olive trees and vines, and took great interest in the spread of their culture. In 1864 he published a pamphlet of 94 pages on *Some New Industries for South Australia*. This dealt with the manufacture of olive oil and silk, flower-farming and tobacco culture. In 1870 he published another pamphlet on *The Cultivation of the Olive*, and 34 years later the agricultural bureau of South Australia published his *Notes on the Olive and its Values to Country suitable for its Growth*. His great interest in these subjects led to his being elected president of the Royal Agricultural and Horticultural Society, a position he held for several years.

Davenport's interests, however, were not confined to the land. He was a trustee of the savings bank and for 20 years was president of the chamber of manufactures. As far back as 1851 he represented South Australia as executive commissioner at the great exhibition held in London, and he held similar positions at the exhibitions held at Philadelphia in 1876, Sydney in 1879, Melbourne in 1880, the Colonial and Indian exhibition in 1886, and the Centennial exhibition at Melbourne in 1888. In his later years he was on the board of directors of several companies and kept his interest in

everything that was for the good of the state. He died on 3 September 1906. He married in 1842 Margaret Fraser, only daughter of William Lennox Cleland, who died in 1902. They had no children. Davenport was knighted in 1884 and created K.C.M.G. in 1886. In the same year Cambridge gave him the honorary degree of LL.D. His natural charm and perfect integrity made him an ideal representative of his country in other lands, and in South Australia during his long life he was an important influence in its municipal, political, business, social, philanthropic and religious organizations.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, vol. I; *The Register*, Adelaide, 4 September 1906;
The Advertiser, Adelaide, 4 September 1906.



DAVEY, THOMAS (c.1760-1823),

Second governor of Tasmania.

No details are known of his early life, but he was serving in the army or navy in 1777, and went to Australia as a lieutenant of marines in the first fleet 10 years later. He left Sydney at the end of 1792, at the time of the mutiny at the Nore was a captain of marines, and fought at the battle of Trafalgar in 1805. In September 1811 (he was then a major of marines), through the influence of Lord Harrowby, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania, but did not sail until June 1812. In the interim he had been made a colonel. He arrived in Sydney on 25 October 1812 and reported to [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.), whose orders he had been instructed to observe. He remained in Sydney for nearly four months, and did not land at Hobart until 20 February 1813.

Davey appears to have had no qualifications for his position. He was indolent and without sense of dignity, and indulged fully in the hard-drinking that was a characteristic of the period. Macquarie had received a private letter from the authorities warning him to keep a close watch on Davey, and on 30 April 1814 reported that his conduct was pretty correct, "except for making locations of land to persons not entitled" . . . he had every reason to believe that he "is honest and means well" but that his character made him a "very unfit man for so important a station". Nearly a year later Macquarie again reported very adversely, and in April 1816 Earl Bathurst in a dispatch to Macquarie recalled Davey, but suggested that he should be allowed to resign, and that a grant of land should be made to him. Davey handed over his position to [Governor Sorell](#) (q.v.) on 9 April 1817. Considerable grants of land were made to him, but he was not successful with them and he sailed to England from Sydney in August 1821. He died on 2 May 1823 and was survived by his wife and daughter, both much respected, who remained in Tasmania. Though quite unfitted for his position the accounts of Davey that give him no redeeming qualities go too far. He was of a weakly, amiable nature, but much progress was made during his administration, the most important act being that Hobart was made a free port. He encouraged the proper treatment of aborigines, and his bringing in of martial law in an attempt to check bushranging at least showed he could act firmly on an occasion.

The wisdom of this action has been questioned, but it certainly had the approval of the colonists. It should be remembered also that Davey's powers were very limited, and that he was unfortunate in his subordinate officials; some of them had little ability and at least two were men of bad character.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols I, VII to X; ser. III, vol. II; R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; J. West, *The History of Tasmania*; J. W. Beattie, *Glimpses of the Life and Times of the Early Tasmanian Governors*.



DAVID, SIR TANNATT WILLIAM EDGEWORTH (1858-1934),

Geologist,

was born on 28 January 1858 at St Fagan's rectory near Cardiff in South Wales. He was the eldest son of the Rev. William David, a fellow of Jesus College, Oxford, a good classical scholar and naturalist. Through his mother he was connected with the famous Edgeworth family, and was also of the same stock as James Ussher once primate of All Ireland. It was his mother's cousin, William A. E. Ussher of the geological survey, who first interested David in what was to be his life work. The boy was educated at home until he was 12 years old, when he was sent to Magdalen College School, Oxford. There he developed his love of the classics and literature, and became a senior prefect, captain of the football team and boat club. In 1876 he entered as a candidate for a classical scholarship at New College, Oxford, and gained first place out of over 70 candidates.

David entered Oxford University intending to take holy orders. Though his main study was in classics he also developed an interest in drawing, and studied geology under Sir Joseph Prestwick, F.R.S. In 1878, after taking a first class in classics at the honour examination in moderations, he had a breakdown in health. A voyage to Australia in a sailing ship was taken, and he came back a much stronger man. He returned to Oxford, gave much time to geology and graduated B.A. in 1880. A year of open-air life at home followed during which he carried on his geological studies, and in November 1881 he read his first paper, "Evidences of Glacial Action in the neighbourhood of Cardiff" before the Cardiff Naturalists' Society. In the following year he attended Professor Judd's lectures on geology at South Kensington, and was offered the position of assistant geological surveyor to the government of New South Wales. He sailed on the S.S. *Potosi* on 5 October 1882, arrived at Sydney in the middle of November, and immediately took up his duties. In 1884 his report on the tin deposits in the New England district was published, and three years later it was expanded into the *Geology of the Vegetable Creek Tin Mining Field, New England District*. Apart from its scientific interest this was valuable in connexion with the mining operations on this field, from which some £10,000,000 worth of tin was won. On 30 July 1885 he was married to Caroline M. Mallett, principal of the Hurlstone Training College for Teachers, who had travelled to Australia in the same vessel with him. In April 1886 he was instructed to examine the great northern coalfield, and after

much prospecting the Greta coal seam was discovered, which has since yielded over £50,000,000 worth of coal. Much of his time during the next four years was spent near Maitland where he was still tracing and mapping the coal measures and reporting to the government on other matters of commercial value. In 1890 he applied for the chair of geology and physical geography at the University of Sydney, was elected, and began his university work at the beginning of 1891.

David was not only a good scientist but had a background of general culture, a sense of humour, great enthusiasm, sympathy and courtesy, and he quickly fitted into his new position. His department was housed in a small cottage, its equipment was poor, and he had no lecturers or demonstrators; but he gradually got better facilities built and up his department. In 1892 he was president of the geological section of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science at the Hobart meeting, and held the same position at Brisbane in 1895. He took a great interest in past ice ages which possibly led to his enthusiasm for Arctic and Antarctic exploration. He was for a long period of his life particularly interested in the question of whether fossils could be traced in pre-Cambrian rocks, a question not finally settled at his death. In 1895 he paid a short visit to England to see his parents, and in 1896 went with an expedition under Professor Sollas of Oxford to the island of Funafuti, to take borings which it was hoped would settle the question of the formation of coral atolls. There were defects in the boring machinery and the bore penetrated only slightly more than 100 feet. In 1897 David led a second expedition which succeeded in reaching a depth of 557 feet when he had to return to Sydney. He then organized a third expedition which, under the leadership of A. E. Finckh, was successful in carrying the bore to 1114 feet, and in proving that Darwin's theory of subsidence was correct. His reputation was growing in Europe, in 1899 he was awarded the Bigsby medal of the Geological Society of London, and in 1900 he was elected F.R.S. In this year he conducted an interesting inquiry on the geological history of the Kosciusko plateau. In 1904 he was elected president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science which met in Dunedin, and in 1906 he attended the geological international congress held in Mexico. On his way back to Australia he was able to see the Grand Canyon of Colorado, "perhaps the finest geological section in the world", and to study the effect of the San Francisco earthquake. Towards the end of 1907 he was invited to join the Shackleton expedition to the Antarctic. He worked hard and successfully to raise funds for the expedition, and left for New Zealand in December with Leo Cotton and Douglas Mawson, two of his former students. David was nearly 50 years of age and it was intended that he should stay only until April 1908, but he showed himself to be such an ideal explorer that he was asked to remain the whole year. On 5 March a start was made on the ascent of Mt Erebus, David led the summit party consisting of Mawson, Dr Mackay and himself, and there was a supporting party of three which it was afterwards decided should also attempt to reach the summit. In this they were successful in spite of a blizzard which barred their progress for a day and night. One member of the party had his feet badly frostbitten, and had to be left in camp before the final dash, but David and four others reached the summit and the whole party returned to the base. About the beginning of October David, Mawson and Mackay started on an endeavour to reach the south magnetic pole. By great determination and courage the many difficulties and dangers were surmounted, and they reached the pole on 16 January 1909. It had been intended to be back by that time so it was necessary that the return journey should be made as quickly as possible. Fortunately they were favoured by the weather, for they were

almost exhausted when the depot was reached on 3 February. While they were debating whether they should wait for the problematical arrival of their ship or attempt the journey to winter quarters, the report of a gun from the ship was heard and they were rescued. The expedition returned to New Zealand on 25 March, and when David returned to Sydney he was presented with the Mueller medal by the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science at an official welcome. When he rose to speak the enthusiasm and cheering was almost unbelievable. At Shackleton's request he then went on a lecture tour, and earned enough money to pay the expenses of publication of the two volumes on the geology of the expedition. He also wrote his "Narrative of the Magnetic Pole Journey", which appeared in the second volume of Shackleton's *Heart of the Antarctic*. In 1910 the honour of C.M.G. was conferred on him, and visiting England in connexion with the scientific results of the Antarctic expedition, Oxford gave him the honorary degree of D.Sc. In 1913 he was elected for the second time president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science.

The war made it difficult for David to concentrate on his geological work. He did good work as a speaker during the recruiting campaign, and suggested the formation of a corps of skilled miners. In February 1916 the mining battalion sailed for Europe and David, now 58 years old, went with them as geologist with the rank of major. In France he did most valuable work not only in connexion with mining and counter-mining, but in finding dry sites for dug-outs and mine galleries, and in dealing with many other problems. In September 1916 a rope broke while he was examining a well and he was thrown to the bottom. Two ribs were broken; he was injured internally, but was discharged from hospital about a month later and returned to duty. Some of his tunnellers were concerned in the immense explosions of mines which were fired in June 1917, and early in 1918 he was awarded the D.S.O. That his duties were not light may be gathered from the fact that he was one of the five geologists employed by the allies, while the Germans used many times that number. Early in 1918 he was asked whether he would consider becoming principal of a university in Great Britain, but felt it was too late to change his profession and he had no wish to leave Australia. He returned with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in April 1919. He then took up a long-cherished project, the writing of a book on the geology of Australia, and became interested again in the problem of pre-Cambrian fossils. In October 1920 he was created a K.B.E. and became known as Sir Edgeworth David. In 1921 he obtained leave of absence to enable him to get on with his book on the geology of Australia, and travelled in the centre and in Western Australia. In 1922 he began to suffer again from his accident while at the war, and felt compelled to retire from his professorship at the end of the year. By the kindness of a private citizen who supplied the salary of his substitute it was made possible to grant David two years leave of absence on full pay before his retirement. In 1926 he journeyed to England again working on his book, but found the climate did not suit him and returned at the end of 1927. His health no longer permitted him to work the long hours that he had been accustomed to in earlier days. In 1932 his large geological map of Australia with a volume containing explanatory notes was published. It was everywhere well received and has been described as "an unrivalled summary of the geology of Australia". In November 1933 the first "David Lecture" was given at Sydney by Professor E. W. Skeats on *Some Founders of Australian Geology*, published as a pamphlet in 1934. This lectureship was founded by the Australian National Research Council, of which David was the first president when it was founded in 1919. David kept on working at

his book until the end. On 20 August 1934 he collapsed while working in his old room at the university, and died at the Prince Alfred hospital on 28 August 1934. He was survived by Lady David, a son and two daughters. The Commonwealth and State governments were associated in a state funeral. His book on the geology of Australia was left unfinished, but in 1939 it was in process of completion by one of his colleagues, Associate-professor W. R. Browne of Sydney. Of his many papers over 100 will be found listed in the *Geological Magazine* for January 1922. A travelling scholarship in his memory was founded at the University of Sydney in 1936.

David was above medium height, slender, and always in good training. When past 50 he was able to take his share in the 1000 miles of man-hauling on the journey to and from the south magnetic pole. He was an ideal explorer, always cheerful, hopeful and never failing in his courtesy. These qualities were also apparent in his work at the university, where both undergraduates and colleagues fell under his spell. It was said of him that he could charm a bird off a bough. He was an excellent lecturer with a fine resonant voice, his immense enthusiasm was tempered by a sense of humour, and he had such understanding and appreciation of other men's work that to be associated with him was a privilege. His valuable work for science has been suggested, his inspiration for other workers can scarcely be calculated, and great as he was as a scientist he was greater as a man.

His wife, Caroline Martha Lady David, came to Australia in 1882. She was the author of *Funafuti or Three Months on a Coral Island*, published in 1899, an interesting account of her stay on the island during the 1897 expedition.

M. E. David, *Professor David*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 29 August 1934, R. E. Priestly, *Nature*, 6 October 1934; E. W. Skeats, *Some Founders of Australian Geology*; *Geological Magazine*, January 1922.

DAVIES, DAVID (1863-1939),

Artist,

He was born at Ballarat, Victoria, in 1863 of Welsh parents. He studied at the Ballarat School of Design under James Oldham, and then at the national gallery school at Melbourne under [Folingsby](#) (q.v.). About 1892 he went to Paris and studied under Jean Paul Laurens, and while in Paris married a fellow student. He returned to Melbourne in 1894, and during the next three years painted mostly around Templestowe and Cheltenham. In November 1894 his beautiful nocturne, "Moonrise Templestowe", was bought from the exhibition of the Victorian Artists' Society by the national gallery at Melbourne. Two years later another excellent picture, "A Summer Evening", was acquired by the national gallery at Sydney. His work was included in an exhibition of Australian pictures held at the Grafton galleries London in 1898, when his "A Bush Home" was bought by the well-known English landscape painter, Sir Alfred East. In 1897 Davies went to England and settled at Lelant, Cornwall. He was there for about 12 years and between 1899 and 1904 had five of his pictures hung in the Royal Academy exhibitions. In 1908 he moved to Dieppe, France, and lived there until about 1930 when he returned to England. He exhibited at both the old and

new salons at Paris, at the New English Art Club, and the Royal Institute of Oil Painters. In his later years Davies did much painting in water-colour and some of these were well-hung at exhibitions of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours. He died in England on 25 March 1939. His wife survived him with a son and a daughter.

Davies was a thoughtful and accomplished craftsman. He knew nothing about self-advertisement and was much more of a painter's painter than a dealer's. But he was not without admirers among art patrons, and he is well represented at the national gallery, Melbourne (which has four oils and two water-colours), at Sydney, Adelaide, Ballarat and at Dieppe. His well composed pictures, with their beautifully restrained colour and poetic feeling, give him a high place among Australian artists.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; J. S. MacDonald, *The Art and Life of David Davies*; *The Art of David Davies* (Catalogue of exhibition held at Fine Art Society's Gallery, Melbourne, 1926); A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitions of Arts*; private information.



DAVIS, ARTHUR HOEY, "Steele Rudd" (1868-1935),

Writer of humorous sketches and novels,

He was born at Drayton near Toowoomba, Queensland, on 14 November 1868. His father, Thomas Davis, was a blacksmith of Welsh descent, his mother was Irish. The boy was the eighth child in a family of 13. The father later on took up a selection at Emu Creek, and there Davis was educated at the local school. He left school before he was 12 and worked at odd jobs on a station, and at 15 years of age became a junior stockrider on a station on the Darling Downs. When he was 18 he was appointed a junior clerk in the office of the curator of intestate estates at Brisbane. In 1889 he was transferred to the sheriff's office and in his spare time took up rowing. This led to his contributing a column on rowing to a Brisbane weekly paper, and finding that he required a pseudonym he adopted that of "Steele Rudd". The first name was suggested by the name of the English essayist, the second was a shortening of rudder; he had wanted to bring into his name some part of a boat. Towards the end of 1895 he sent a sketch to the *Bulletin* which appeared on 14 December 1895. This afterwards became the first chapter of *On Our Selection* when it was published in 1899. Encouraged by [Archibald](#) (q.v.), Davis continued the series of sketches, 26 of which were included in the volume. Within four years 20,000 copies had been printed. It afterwards appeared in numerous cheap editions and by 1940 the number of copies sold had reached 250,000. It has also been the subject of a play and more than one picture. In 1903 appeared *Our New Selection* and in the same year Davis who had reached the position of under-sheriff, retired from the public service, and in January 1904 brought out *Rudd's Magazine*, a monthly magazine published at 6d. a copy, which continued for nearly four years. It was issued first from Brisbane and was afterwards transferred to Sydney. It had a much longer life than most Australian magazines, but there was not then a large enough public in Australia to enable a

cheap popular magazine to be successful. It was revived under various names between 1923 and 1930. Davis published a long series of volumes continuing the On Our Selection series, including *Back at Our Selection* (1906), *Dad in Politics* (1908), *From Selection to City* (1909), *Grandpa's Selection* (1916), and others. Most of them were successful, but there could not have been a great deal of profit for the author from the cheap editions. Towards the end of his life appeared two capable books *The Romance of Runnibede* (1927), and *Green Grey Homestead* (1934). But Davis found that having established a reputation in one direction, it was difficult to find a public for books written in more serious vein, and during his last years he had to struggle to make a living. He died at Brisbane on 11 October 1935. Davis was twice married and was survived by three sons and a daughter by the first marriage. In addition to the volumes mentioned others will be found listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*.

Davis was a tall, ruddy-faced man of mercurial temperament, kind of heart, fiery of temper, an excellent talker and a charming companion. He had a great love for horses and for 20 years was a well-known polo player. His books were written largely from the experiences of his own early days, and they were thoroughly appreciated by a generation that was familiar with characters on the land who had all the courage, optimism and humour of dad and mum and the other members of the family.

The Courier-Mail, Brisbane, 12 October 1935; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 12 October 1935; *The Bulletin*, 16 and 23 October and 13 November 1935; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Steele Rudd manuscripts at the public library, Melbourne.



DAVY, EDWARD (1806-1885),

One of the inventors of the electric telegraph,

He was the son of Thomas Davy, a surgeon. He was born at Ottery, St Mary, Devonshire, on 6 June 1806, and was educated at a school kept by his maternal uncle, a Mr Boutflower, in London. When about 16 years of age he was apprenticed to C. Wheeler, resident medical officer at St Bartholomew's hospital, London. He passed qualifying examinations at Apothecaries Hall in 1828, and the Royal College of Surgeons in 1829, and practised as a physician for some years. He then began a business as an operative chemist and in 1836 published *An Experimental Guide to Chemistry*. In a catalogue at the end of the volume mention is made of his modification of instruments such as "Davy's Blow-pipe", "Davy's Improved Mercurial Trough" etc., and he had also patented a cement for mending broken china and glass. He had been experimenting for some time on the electric telegraph and the best mode of working the stations. A working model embodying his improvements was shown from November to December 1837 at the Belgrave Institution, London, and afterwards until 10 November 1838 in Exeter Hall. He had endeavoured to patent his instrument but there was opposition from Cooke and Wheatstone. The specification was, however, sealed on 4 July 1838. In 1839 Davy went to South Australia intending to take up land. Before leaving he had written to his father saying "I have perfected, as far as I can, secured and made public the telegraph. What remains, i.e. to make the

bargain with the companies when they are ready and willing, can be managed by an agent or attorney as well as if I were present". In this Davy was mistaken. The patent was later on sold for a comparatively small sum, and for a long period his work was forgotten.

In South Australia Davy was editor of the *Adelaide Examiner* from 1843 to 1845, in 1848 he began managing the Yatala smelting works, and in 1852 he had operative charge of the government assay office. In July 1853 he went to Melbourne to a similar position at a salary Of £1500 a year. About 18 months later the assay office was abolished and Davy took up land near Malmsbury, Victoria. His farming was not very successful, so he removed to Malmsbury and practised as a physician for the remainder of his life. He took an interest in municipal affairs and was three times mayor of the town. In 1883 his claims to honour as an inventor were brought forward in the *Electrician*, London, and he was elected an honorary member of the Society of Telegraph Engineers. In Melbourne [R. L. J. Ellery](#) (q.v.) drew attention to Davy's work at the November 1883 meeting of the Royal Society of Victoria. A sub-committee was appointed to make further inquiries, which reported at the December meeting that they were convinced Dr Davy had helped in the development of the electric telegraph, but that so many were working at the problem in 1838 "it was advisable to be cautious in assigning different degrees of merit to the various workers. The chief point in Dr Davy's favour was that he was the first to form a distinct conception of the relay system". Dr Davy was unanimously elected an honorary member of the society. He died at Malmsbury on 26 January 1885. He was married more than once and was survived by sons and daughters.

It is practically impossible now to determine the exact value of Davy's work. The article on the electric telegraph in the 14th edition of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* does not mention his name. There is a life of him in the *Dictionary of National Biography* which gives him "the honour of inventing the 'relay', or, as he called it the 'electric renewer'".

J. J. Fahie, who unknown to Davy revived his claims, considered that "it is certain that, in those days, he had a clearer grasp of the requirements and capabilities of an electric telegraph than probably, Cooke and Wheatstone themselves, and had he been taken up by capitalists, and his ideas licked into shape by actual practice, as theirs were, he would have successfully competed for a share of the profits and honours".

J. J. Fahie, *A History of Electric Telegraphy to the year 1837*, pp. 349-447 and pp. 516-29; *Transactions and Proceedings, Royal Society of Victoria*, vol. XXI, p. 150; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 27 January 1885. See also *The Electrician*, vols. XI and XIV which the writer was unable to consult.

**DAWE, WILLIAM CARLTON LANYON (1865-1935), generally known as
Carlton Dawe,**

Novelist,

He belonged to an old Cornish family, and was born at Adelaide on 30 July 1865. He came to Melbourne with his parents about 1880, and in 1885 published at London

Sydonia and other Poems. In 1886 *Love and the World and other Poems* was published at Melbourne. Though the merit of these poems is possibly a little higher than the average of most youthful verse, they did not suggest any particular promise. In the same year he published at Melbourne his first attempt at fiction, *Zantha*, and in 1889 another volume of poetry, *Sketches in Verse*, was published in London. Dawe travelled round the world more than once and lived for a time in the east, but appears to have settled in London about 1892. For over 40 years he was writing a long series of popular sensational novels; E. Morris Miller in his *Australian Literature* lists over 70 of them. Some of the earlier novels had Australian themes, and there are occasional references to the land of his birth in the later books. Dawe wrote a few plays; *The Black Spider* was produced in London in 1927, and he also had two plays filmed. He died at London on 30 May 1935.

Who's Who, 1901 and 1906; *The Times*, 31 May 1935; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*

DAWES, WILLIAM (c. 1758-1836),

Pioneer and scientist,

He was the son of Benjamin Dawes, afterwards clerk of works at Portsmouth, was born probably about the year 1758. He entered the navy and was given a commission as second lieutenant, royal marines, in September 1779. He was on the *Resolution* in the action between Rear-Admiral Graves and the French fleet under the Comte de Grasse in 1781, and early in January 1787 requested that he might be appointed to serve with the marines going to Botany Bay. He was informed by the admiralty that he could not "go in any other manner than as commanding officer of the party ordered to embark on the *Sirius*". The first fleet sailed in May 1787 and arrived at Botany Bay on 18 January 1788. In July Dawes was discharged from the *Sirius* in order to fill a vacancy in the marines on land. This regularized work he had already been doing on shore. He had been furnished with some instruments by the board of longitude and did astronomical work on the point which now bears his name. He was also a skilled surveyor, and was employed by [Phillip](#) (q.v.) in laying out streets for the new town and in building a battery. In December 1789 he led a small expedition which made the first attempt to cross the Blue Mountains. It started from Parramatta and, after crossing the Nepean at a point not far from the present railway bridge at Penrith, a course was set generally west by north; but the party was compelled to return four days later. About a year later Dawes came in conflict with Phillip who had ordered him to go out on a punitive expedition against the aborigines. Dawes at first refused to go, but after obtaining advice from the [Rev. R. Johnson](#) (q.v.), obeyed orders. He afterwards informed the governor that he would not go on similar expeditions in future. This was practically mutiny, but Phillip thought in the interests of the colony it would be best to take no action. However, in November 1791, Phillip had to deal with the suggestion of Lord Grenville that Dawes might be usefully employed as an engineer. Phillip then told Dawes that he would overlook his former conduct if he would apologize. This Dawes refused to do, as his sentiments were unchanged. He was accordingly sent back to England with the marines in December 1791.

In August 1794 Wilberforce wrote to the Right Hon. Henry Dundas suggesting that Dawes should be sent to New South Wales as a schoolmaster. He had since his return to England been sent to Sierra Leone as governor, but his health would not stand the climate and he returned to England in March 1794. A position, however, was found for him as a teacher of mathematics at Christ's hospital school. He was in this position in 1799, but in the early months of 1801 he again went to Sierra Leone as governor. A reference on page 287 of the *Life and Letters of Zachary Macauley* by Viscountess Knutsford suggests that he may have been there for some years, but no dates are available. His opposition to the slave trade led to his being involved in a skirmish during which he was wounded in the leg and incapacitated for some time. In 1813 he went to Antigua where he worked against the slave trade, and in December 1826 while still there he addressed a memorial to the secretary of state for the colonies making claims for extra services rendered in New South Wales. His old friend [Watkin Tench](#) (q.v.), now a lieutenant-general, supported his claims which were however unsuccessful. Dawes was then in "circumstances of great pecuniary embarrassment". Towards the end of his life he established with his wife schools for the education of children of slaves, and he died at Antigua in 1836. He married (1) Miss Rutter, who died young, and (2) Miss Gilbert who survived him with a son and a daughter by the first marriage. The son, William Rutter Dawes (1799-1868), had a distinguished career as an astronomer (*Dict.Nat.Biog.*). He was able to help his father to have reasonable comfort in his declining years.

It was unfortunate that Dawes became opposed to Phillip because he was just the type of man most needed in the colony. He was a surveyor, an engineer, an astronomer, a botanist. He was the first to make astronomical observations in Australia, he constructed the first battery, and he was the first man to realize that punitive expeditions against the aborigines would only make the position worse. Zachary Macauley spoke of his "undeviating rectitude", and in another place he said of him "Dawes is one of the excellent of the earth. With great sweetness of disposition and self-command he possesses the most unbending principles".

G. Arnold Wood, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 1-14; Hugh Wright, *ibid*, vol. XII, pp. 227-30, vol. XIII, pp. 63-4; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. I; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vol. II; Viscountess Knutsford, *Life and Letters of Zachary Macauley*.



DAWSON, ANDREW (usually known as Anderson Dawson) (1863-1910),

Politician, first labour premier of Queensland,

He was born at Rockhampton, Queensland, on 16 July 1863. He came of poor parents and had no more than a primary school education. His first employment was as a miner at Charters Towers. In 1885 he went to the Kimberley rush in Western Australia, but having little success returned to Queensland, and was elected first president of the Miners' Union. In 1891 he was chairman of the Charters Towers

strike committee, and vice-president of the Queensland provincial council of the Australian Labour federation. He took up journalism and for a time was editor of the *Charters Towers Eagle*. In 1893 he was returned as a Labour candidate for Charters Towers in the Queensland legislative assembly, and retained the seat at the 1896 and 1899 elections. When the Dickson (q.v.) government resigned on 1 December 1899 Dawson was sent for as leader of the opposition and formed a ministry, which was, however, defeated directly the house met. At the beginning of 1900 Dawson resigned his leadership of the Labour party on account of ill-health, but at the first federal election for the senate he was returned at the head of the Queensland poll. In April 1904 when J. C. Watson formed the first federal Labour government Dawson was given the portfolio of minister for defence, and showed himself to be a capable administrator. He lost his seat at the federal election of December 1906 and died on 20 July 1910.

Dawson was a thoroughly honest man devoted to his party and his country. He was an excellent speaker, knowing what he wanted to say and saying it clearly. His early death was a loss to the politics of the period.

The Brisbane Courier, 21 July 1910; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.



DEAKIN, ALFRED (1856-1919),

Statesman,

He was born at Fitzroy, a suburb of Melbourne, on 3 August 1856, the only son of William Deakin, accountant, and his wife Sarah Bill, daughter of a Shropshire farmer. William Deakin was born in Northamptonshire in 1819, and came to Australia immediately after his marriage in 1849. At Adelaide his only daughter, Catherine Sarah, was born in 1850, and not long afterwards the gold-rush took the family to Victoria. He was for a time a partner in a coaching business, and afterwards for many years an accountant in the well-known firm of Cobb and Co. His son described him as "hard working and thrifty, though inclined to lose his savings in mining and other ventures". He was able to give his family a comfortable home and his children a good education. He was sensitive and retiring, honourable in all his dealings, a wide reader, had an excellent flow of good English, and was a ready controversialist. His wife was a beautiful woman who had in the words of her son the domestic virtues in perfection. "Wherever she was, she in herself was a home where taste, order, cleanliness, comfort, discipline and quiet reigned.... She was neither sentimental, devotional, volatile nor frivolous, her chief characteristics being composure and quiet observation." In this gracious atmosphere Alfred Deakin was born and spent his childhood.

In 1864 Deakin was sent to the Melbourne Church of England Grammar School, then under the head-mastership of Dr Bromby (q.v.), and remained there until 1871. He

did not attain to any special distinction either in sport, though he took part in the games of the school, or in his studies. In the earlier years he spent too much time in dreaming and miscellaneous reading to have a good class record, but in the upper school, coming under the influences of the headmaster and one of the assistant masters, John Hennings Thompson, he did better. He passed the matriculation examination of the University of Melbourne in 1871 obtaining honours in algebra, geometry and history. He had grown into a tall, slender, alert and decidedly handsome boy, still reading insatiably, but not suggesting to his schoolmasters that he was marked for future distinction. In 1872 he entered on his law course at Melbourne University and was admitted to the bar in September 1877. In the intervening years, not wishing to be too great a burden to his father, he taught at schools, was a private tutor, and acted as bookkeeper and representative of his father in a printing establishment; his father had been persuaded to put £2000 into a languishing business. The money was eventually lost, but the experience of the commercial world gained by Deakin must have been very valuable to him. All the time the young man was reading everything that came in his way. In his childhood he had fallen under the spell of the narrative writings of Bunyan, Defoe and Swift, in young manhood Carlyle became his prophet and influenced his whole life. He read French in the original, the great German and classic writers in translation, and found time to do an immense amount of writing himself, both in prose and verse. Most of this he afterwards wisely burned; he found he had written too easily for his work to have any value. One little volume was printed in 1875, *Quentin Massys: A Drama in Five Acts*. This is mostly in blank verse and is quite a creditable piece of work for a boy of 18. It has been most successfully suppressed and very few copies are in existence, of which one is at the Mitchell library, Sydney, and another at the public library, Melbourne. How he succeeded in also passing his examinations at the university can only be accounted for by the facts that he had a mind which quickly grasped essentials, and a wonderful memory. He was always interested in systems of philosophy and religion. As a boy of 18 he joined, in a spirit of inquiry, a spiritualistic circle that met at the house of a Melbourne medical man, Dr Motherwell. He became much interested and wrote and published in 1877 *A New Pilgrim's Progress, purporting to be given by John Bunyan through an Impressional Writing Medium*. He had written it so easily that a youth of his age might be forgiven for thinking some unseen force had inspired him. In later years Deakin himself could find no trace of inspiration in this book, nor indeed, any resemblance to the style of Bunyan. He retained his interest in the unseen, but soon abandoned any illusion he may have had about possessing mediumistic powers.

Deakin began his career as a barrister in February 1878, and had as little success in obtaining briefs as most Young barristers in their first year. He became acquainted with George Syme the editor of the *Leader*, who introduced him to his great brother [David](#) (q.v.) editor of the *Age*. Deakin was anxious to write for the press and served a severe apprenticeship under George Syme, but David Syme soon came to the conclusion that the young writer must be given more liberty. For the next five years Deakin did a large amount of varied journalistic work for both papers, and became very friendly with David Syme. In January 1879, when he was only 22, it was suggested that he should stand for Parliament in the Liberal interest. Feeling at this time ran very high, and a professional man allying himself with the so-called radical tendencies of the day risked not only social ostracism but professional ruin, and it was not easy to get suitable candidates. Deakin was quite inexperienced but full of energy, with all the arguments of his opponents quite familiar to him. He had been brought up

in a conservative household, but contact with the fine minds of [Pearson](#) (q.v.), [George Higinbotham](#) (q.v.) and Syme had widened his outlook. Laissez-faire meant mere negation to him. It was felt that the legislative council had been a barrier to progress and must be reformed, protection must be brought in to encourage manufactures, there must be a land tax to break up the big estates. With less than a fortnight before the election Deakin fought a whirlwind campaign and beat an experienced opponent by 97 votes. But unfortunately at one polling booth the supply of ballot papers ran out before the end of polling day, and a small number of people was disfranchised. Deakin felt he could not hold the seat in such circumstances, and resigned it immediately parliament met. It created a great sensation and he was much praised, but at the re-election his opponents fought hard and succeeded in defeating him by 15 votes. In February 1880 there was another general election and though Deakin polled more votes than before he was again defeated. His party went into opposition and the new premier [James Service](#) (q.v.) prepared a reform bill. It was considered unsatisfactory, a public meeting was held in a Melbourne theatre by the opponents of the bill, and Deakin was the first of the speakers. It was a very large audience and he was exceedingly nervous, but the young orator had a triumph. It was realized that a new leader of the people had appeared. The bill was defeated, there was a fresh election, and on 14 July 1880 Deakin was elected head of the poll for West Bourke. He was still under 24 years of age, and the day before he reached that age the new premier ([Sir](#)) [Graham Berry](#) (q.v.) offered him the post of attorney-general in his ministry. It is true Berry was having difficulties in forming a ministry, but it was a great tribute to so inexperienced a politician that he should have made the offer. Deakin declined the position feeling that he was not yet fit for it. He became a private member and did not come into notice again until June 1881, when the perennial quarrel between the two houses reached another crisis. A reform bill had passed the assembly and had been sent to the other chamber where it was much amended. A caucus meeting was held and it was decided to abandon the bill. Deakin felt, however, that if a conference were held between the two houses the council might make concessions and a useful act might be the result. He announced he would not be bound by the caucus, and there was a storm which threatened to engulf him. It was a courageous stand, for his employer Syme was against him, but eventually the conference was held, concessions were made, and for many years there was reasonable harmony between the two houses. Deakin was still working as a journalist and though not yet very prominent in parliament was steadily learning to be a statesman. In 1881 he became engaged to Martha Elizabeth (generally known as "Pattie") Browne, daughter of a well-to-do Melbourne merchant. Both were young, but in spite of some opposition they were married in April 1882. He was to go through many anxieties, the bonds of newspaper writing and party politics can be very trying to an honest man who is also an idealist, but in his wife he found a worthy help-mate for the remainder of his days.

In 1883 the Service-Berry coalition government was formed, and Deakin accepted office as commissioner of public works and minister of water supply. To these offices he added that of solicitor-general, but found he had too much to do and resigned the portfolio of minister of water supply. Probably his connexion with this department led to his interest in irrigation, for he was a sound and painstaking minister, anxious to know all about his departments. There had been much suffering from drought years, and a royal commission was appointed with Deakin as president. In December 1884 he went to America to see what was being done there. He returned in May 1885 and

presented his report, *Irrigation in Western America*, in June. This report was a remarkable piece of accurate observation, and was immediately reprinted by the United States government. In 1886 he again became minister of water supply and succeeded in passing his irrigation bill. It was the beginning of a great movement in Australia, which it may not be too much to say has proved to be the salvation of the country. Deakin retained his interest in the subject for many years, publishing in 1887 his *Irrigation in Italy and Egypt*, and in 1893 *Irrigated India*.

Irrigation had not been Deakin's only interest. In 1885 he had been responsible for the first Victorian factory act. The bill was much amended by the legislative council and in its final form must have been a great disappointment to him. But a foundation had been laid on which to build later on. What constituted a factory was defined, hours were regulated, and there were regulations dealing with child labour. Later acts have included many of the things fought for unsuccessfully in 1885, and in another factory bill he introduced in 1893. It took long to convince the conservative upper house of those days that the conditions of employees could be improved without ruining the country then apparently so prosperous. The [Gillies](#) (q.v.)-Deakin ministry which had succeeded the Service-Berry coalition swam on the tide of prosperity, and there was a general feeling of confidence in the air.

In 1887 Deakin made his first visit to England, being one of the four representatives of Victoria at the colonial conference. His colleagues were Service, Berry and James Lorimer. He made his mark at once. Salisbury, the British prime minister, had confined himself to generalities in his opening speech, and the delegates from the various colonies who spoke before Deakin, also appear to have kept largely to polite generalities. Deakin took a much bolder tone and spoke of the difficulties the colonies had in dealing with the British ministry, and instanced the dispatches relating to New Guinea and the New Hebrides. His criticism was not resented, indeed within a few days he was offered and declined the honour of K.C.M.G. At private meetings subsequently held he fought Salisbury on equal terms; his courtesy was remarkable, but that did not prevent him from speaking plainly when the occasion demanded it. He made a great impression in London, and if the conference did nothing else it brought home to the delegates of various Australian colonies the advantages that would accrue if they could speak with one voice. But federation was still a long way off.

In the year 1888 everything seemed prosperous in Victoria and the government like everyone else spent money extravagantly. Deakin in this respect was no wiser than his fellows, and there appears to be no evidence that he ever raised his voice against this extravagance. Gillies the premier was considered to be a shrewd hard-headed financier, and probably Deakin felt that it was his business to look after his own department and trust his colleagues. In 1889 the land boom began to break though the seriousness of the position was not realized for some time. In November 1890 the government was defeated, [James Munro](#) (q.v.) became premier, and Deakin was not in office in a Victorian government again. The federation of the Australian colonies had long been his dream. If it could become more than a dream there was work to be done, and much of his time during the next 10 years was given to this cause. During the bank crisis of 1893 he suffered heavy financial losses and he found it necessary to build up a practice as a barrister. He had scarcely the type of mind that makes a great barrister, but he was persevering and conscientious in his work, and succeeded in

making a good income. He still kept his interest in social legislation, his factory act of 1893 has been already referred to, but all the time the question of federation was in his mind, and at the conference of 1890 and the conventions of 1891, 1897 and 1898 he was a leading figure. To him often fell the task of reconciling differences, and of finding ways out of apparently impossible difficulties? But this was not all--he travelled through the country addressing public meetings, and it may truly be said that he was responsible for the large majority in Victoria at each referendum. There was great doubt as to whether a majority could be obtained in New South Wales and again Deakin had to smooth out the innumerable difficulties that were raised. At last only one obstacle remained, Joseph Chamberlain the colonial secretary thought it would be necessary to amend the Commonwealth bill before submitting it to the house of commons. He asked that representatives of the colonies concerned should be sent to London to confer with him, and Deakin was selected to represent Victoria. The other leading delegates were [Barton](#) (q.v.) and [Kingston](#) (q.v.). The three were determined to consent to no amendments, and Chamberlain said the bill must be amended. The real difficulty was clause 74 relating to the high court, which was thought to go too close to cutting the painter. It was a long struggle but eventually a compromise was found, and it was decided that appeals from the high court should be by consent of the high court itself. The Australian representatives were greatly pleased that they had been able to get the act passed with so little amendment.

In November 1900 Deakin was elected for Ballarat in the Commonwealth House of Representatives, and held the seat until he retired about 12 years later. It had been thought that Barton would be the first prime minister, but to everyone's surprise [Sir William Lyne](#) (q.v.), then premier of New South Wales was sent for, and Lyne offered a seat in his cabinet to Deakin. Had he accepted it is probable that Lyne would have succeeded in forming a ministry, but Deakin felt that in loyalty to Barton he could not do so. Barton became prime minister and Deakin attorney-general in his cabinet. There was much to be done and there were few precedents. The position was not easy for there were three parties in the house and in the ministry itself five former state premiers. In 1903 the high court was constituted and Barton became one of the first three judges. The ministry was re-constructed; Deakin became prime minister and took up a very difficult task. [Reid](#) (q.v.) was leader of the free-trade group and [J. C. Watson](#) (q.v.) led the Labour party. Deakin was really more in sympathy with Labour aims than Reid, and for a time progress was made with Labour party support, though Labour members said that he gave them nothing in return. But it was not the time for petty bargains between sections of the house. The first task had been the working out of the machinery of the new government. Next, a broad fiscal policy had to be agreed upon. Unfortunately the election of December 1903 did not improve matters. When this parliament met Deakin, possibly by design, courted failure by bringing in an arbitration bill which did not meet with the approval of the Labour party. He was defeated and Watson as leader of that party became the new prime minister. With parties as they were this government might not have lasted a week, but Deakin insisted that it should be given an opportunity of governing. Watson brought in another arbitration bill which was defeated on the preference to unionist's issue, and Reid formed a coalition government which included three of Deakin's followers. Their leader had already stated that whatever government might be formed he would not take office. His support to the new government was based on a memorandum signed by Reid and himself, agreeing that there should be a fiscal truce until May 1906, but Reid was to declare his policy by then. With a bare majority of two Reid

kept his ministry going until the recess which ended in June 1905. On 24 June Deakin made a speech at Ballarat which the *Age* next morning reported under the title "Notice to Quit". All the members of the cabinet agreed in this interpretation, the policy speech which had been prepared was abandoned, and the speech from the throne simply proposed electoral business. By many people Deakin's action is considered to be the one blot on his career, but the statement of one of his biographers that "dislike of Reid and anxiety lest a truce should prove harmful to protection induced him to break his compact" scarcely covers the whole ground. Reid in his *Reminiscences* admits that when the house met "Deakin disclaimed any hostile intention", and in an eloquent speech said he had no intention to upset the ministry. [Allan McLean](#) (q.v.) in his speech claimed that the ministry had not departed "a hair's breadth from the understanding which had been entered into" . . . and that "the prime minister has never upon any occasion sought to take advantage of the fact that free traders predominated among the government supporters". Walter Murdoch in *Alfred Deakin: a Sketch* devotes six pages to a defence of Deakin's action, and possibly tries to prove too much. It is not unlikely that the much worried Deakin in his Ballarat speech, meaning only to issue a general warning, suggested a little more than he had intended. When the *Age* took it up the whole matter got out of hand.

Deakin formed a new administration from his own supporters who were the smallest of the three groups in parliament. He had the general support of the Labour party. Progress was slow, but among the acts passed were the "contract immigrants act", a "trades mark act", one to constitute British New Guinea a territory, and the "Australian industries act". At the 1906 election his preservation party came back reduced in numbers but Deakin still carried on, and early in 1907 went to London to attend the Imperial conference. Here he worked with consuming energy, and following on the anxieties of the previous six years it shattered him. Contrary to Deakin's wishes the conference met in private, he had to arrange public meetings to bring his views before the people, and he spoke untiringly. He had great popular success as a speaker, but he was more than a popular speaker, he greatly impressed some of the finest minds of the time.

Deakin came back to Australia a weary man and carried on his difficult task. It was not made more easy by the resignation of [Sir John Forrest](#) (q.v.) who had been his treasurer. There was an immensely long debate on the tariff bill, the session lasted from July 1907 to June 1908, and the strain on the leader must have been great. Among other acts passed was one authorizing the survey of a route for the transcontinental railway. In November 1908 [Andrew Fisher](#) (q.v.) the new leader of the Labour party withdrew his support, and the first Fisher ministry came in and lasted seven months. Reid had resigned the leadership of the opposition and had been succeeded by Joseph Cook. In June 1909 Deakin and Cook joined forces, the Labour government was defeated, and the so-called fusion government came into being with Deakin as prime minister. The first session was a stormy one and Deakin was bitterly attacked by his former follower Sir Wm Lyne, and by W. M. Hughes on the Labour side of the house. The bitterness extended from parliament to the next election, and Deakin was actually refused a hearing at more than one meeting. Labour scored an unexpected victory, and in April 1910 for the first time took office with a clear majority in both houses. Deakin had succeeded in passing an invalid and old age pensions act, the question of the federal capital site had at last been settled, and the beginning of an Australian navy had been built. His defence bill was to be adopted in

its essentials by a later ministry. He remained a private member until 1913 when he retired. He had for some years felt that his powers were failing. His last effective battle was the campaign before the referendum of 1911. The Labour party asked for two amendments of the constitution. One would have given the federal government full power over trade, commerce and industry, the second was relating to the nationalization of monopolies, and it might have been expected, in view of the Labour vote in 1910, that they would have succeeded in their objects. Deakin travelled many thousand miles and addressed many meetings, and partly as a result of his efforts the proposals were defeated. In 1912 he found difficulty in keeping his mind clear, and his wonderful flow of words began to fail. In 1913 he retired from parliament and sought shelter in his home. A friend, A. D. Strachan, had left him a legacy sufficient to free him from money worries. At the beginning of the war he accepted the position of chairman of the royal commission on food supplies and on trade and industry during the war, but found it almost impossible to carry out his work. In 1915 he represented Australia at the Panama-Pacific exposition held at San Francisco, and was thankful to get through his duties without disaster. After that he lived quietly at home, quite conscious of his failing powers, and died on 7 October 1919.

In addition to the volumes already mentioned Deakin published in 1893 *Temple and Tomb in India*, a collection of excellent newspaper articles, and some of his speeches and reports were published as pamphlets. An enormous amount of writing was unpublished at the time of his death. His *The Federal Story*, which appeared in 1944 [sic], has vivid portraits of many of his political contemporaries.

Deakin was a great Australian and a great man. He began as a dreamer, he was always an idealist, yet he realized that he was in a world of men who had to be lived with. His greatness as a statesman had been questioned because he so often had to make alliances with men with whom he must have been out of sympathy, and to make compromises when there should have been no compromise. But it has not been fully realized how often his policy was adopted by his associates, and how often by accepting a part it was made possible that the whole might eventually be obtained. His political career began in a period of bitterness, and the last 10 years in federal politics with its intriguing and plotting must have irked his very soul. Yet his wisdom was always shaping the policy of parliament. He was a great orator. He never wanted a word, he had always the right word, and behind all was a fine mind, a wealth of reading, a great grasp of essentials. Sometimes he spoke so fast that he became the despair of reporters, and ordinary minds had difficulty in keeping pace with him. Even then his exuberant enthusiasm and his passion for the right would stir men to such an extent that the success of the movement he was advocating became certain. His unselfishness and patriotism made him a model for all his countrymen.

His widow, born in 1863, survived until December 1934 and continued to take an interest in all social movements. She was the first president of the free kindergarten union of Victoria and held many other offices. The eldest daughter, Ivy Deakin, married Herbert Brooks, B.C.E., the second daughter, Stella Deakin, M.Sc., married Sir David Rivett, K.C.M.G., M.A., D.Sc., and the third daughter, Vera Deakin, O.B.E., married Lieutenant-colonel the Hon. T. W. White, D.F.C., M.P. There were children of each marriage. A bust of Deakin by C. Web Gilbert is at state parliament house, Melbourne.

Walter Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin: A Sketch*; A. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*; Sir George Reid, *My Reminiscences*; Henry L. Hall, *Victoria's Part in the Australian Federation Movement*; Henry Gyles Turner, *First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; Quick and Garran, *Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; J. A. Alexander, *The Life of George Chaffey*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 8 October 1919; *The Age*, Melbourne, 8 October 1919; Alfred Deakin, *The Federal Story*.



DEANE, HENRY (1847-1924),

Engineer and man of science,

He was born at Clapham, England, on 26 March 1847, the son of Henry Deane, a fellow of the Linnean Society of London. Deane matriculated in 1862, and in 1865 graduated B.A. at Queen's university of Ireland, with honours in mathematics and natural science. He also studied engineering for two years and obtained his diploma at King's College, London. After two years in the office of Sir John Fowler at London, he was engaged from 1869 to 1871 on the Hungarian railways, and from 1871 to 1873 was chief technical assistant at the ship-building works of the Danube Steam Navigation Company, Alton, Hungary. From 1873 to 1879 he was in England and the Philippine islands. Coming to Australia at the end of 1879 he joined the New South Wales railways department in 1880, and rose to be engineer-in-chief in 1890. In 1894 he made a world trip studying light railways and tramway systems, and after his return took a leading part in inaugurating the Sydney electric tramway system. He retired from the New South Wales railways in May 1906, but after two years of private practice he was appointed consulting engineer to the Commonwealth in connexion with the survey of the transcontinental railway. At the beginning of 1912 he became engineer-in-chief and supervised the construction of a large portion of this railway. He retired in February 1914 and practised as a consulting engineer at Melbourne. He died there on 12 March 1924. He was twice married and left a widow, three sons and three daughters. He was a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers and of several learned societies. He was twice president of the Royal Society of New South Wales and for two years was president of the Linnean Society in the same state.

Deane, a kindly genial man, found time to do interesting and valuable work in various branches of science. In conjunction with [J. H. Maiden](#) (q.v.) he published a series of papers on native timbers, and wrote frequently on forestry and botanical subjects. His work on tertiary fossil botany was particularly valuable, and gave him a high reputation among the geologists of his time.

Some Notes on the Life of Henry Deane, 1924; F. Chapman, *Records Geological Survey, Victoria*, Vol. IV, 1925; *Proceedings Royal Society of Victoria*, 1925; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 13 March 1924; *Proceedings Linnean Society of N.S.W.*, vol. XLIX, p. IV.

DEAS-THOMSON, SIR EDWARD.

See [THOMSON, SIR EDWARD DEAS-](#)

De BURGH, ERNEST MACARTNEY (1863-1929),

Engineer,

He was the youngest son of the Rev. William de Burgh, D.D., was born at Sandymount, county Dublin, Ireland, in 1863. He was educated at Rathmines School and the Royal College of Science, Ireland, and was for some time employed on railway construction in Ireland. Coming to Sydney in 1885 de Burgh immediately obtained a position in the New South Wales public works department, two years later was sent to the country in charge of the construction of steel bridges, and eventually became engineer of bridges. He was in this capacity responsible for several bridges over the Murray, Murrumbidgee, Lachlan, Hunter and other rivers. In 1903 he became acting principal assistant engineer of water supply and sewerage, a year later visited Europe to study dam construction and water supply, and after his return did important work in connexion with the Burrinjuck dam and Murrumbidgee irrigation scheme. He was appointed chief-engineer for harbours and water supply in 1909, and in 1913 chief-engineer for water supply and sewerage. He designed and supervised the construction of the great reservoirs for the Sydney water supply at Cataract, Cordeaux, Avon, and Nepean, for the Chichester scheme for Newcastle district, and the Umberumberka scheme at Broken Hill. He retired in 1927 and died at Sydney on 3 April 1929. He married and left a widow, two sons and a daughter.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 5 and 6 April 1929.

DEEMING, FREDERICK BAILEY (1853-1892),

Murderer,

He was born in Kent, England, on 30 July 1853 of respectable parents. He ran away to sea at 16 years of age and afterwards began a long career of crime, largely thieving and obtaining money under false pretences. Most of his time was spent in Australia and South Africa, but he was in England in February 1890, when he contracted a bigamous marriage with a Miss Matheson whom he afterwards deserted; he already had a wife and three children. A fourth child was born and in July 1891 he murdered his wife and children at Rainhill, Lancashire, buried the bodies under the floor of the house he had rented, and covered them with cement. He explained their disappearance by saying that his wife was his sister who had been staying with him, and had now gone to join her husband at Port Said. In September he married a Miss Mather and took her to Melbourne where they arrived in December. He rented a house in the suburb of Windsor, murdered his wife on about 24 December, buried her under the hearthstone of one of the bedrooms and again covered the body with cement. He paid a month's rent in advance, early in January spent some time in Melbourne and Sydney, where he became engaged to be married to another woman, and then went to Western Australia with the understanding that she would follow

him. On about 3 March a new tenant at the Windsor house complained of a bad smell, the hearthstone was raised and the body found. In the meantime by means of forged testimonials Deeming had obtained a position at Southern Cross, and as part of the preparation of his house for his new bride, had purchased a barrel of cement. He was traced to Southern Cross, arrested and taken to Melbourne. Furious demonstrations against him were made on the journey to Perth, and again on the way to Albany. Tried at Melbourne on 21 April 1892, with [Alfred Deakin](#) (q.v.) as his counsel in spite of a plea of insanity he was found guilty and was hanged on 23 May 1892.

Deeming was extremely long-armed and had other physical characteristics that suggested some affinity with the anthropoid apes. He appears to have been without any redeeming qualities, a cruel calculating murderer, insensible to pity.

J. D. Fitzgerald, *Studies in Australian Crime*, second series; G. B. H. Logan, *Masters of Crime*, p. 198 (dates incorrect); *The Argus*, 24 May 1892; private information. *The Biography of Frederick Bayley Deeming* published at Melbourne in 1892 is an imaginative compilation without value.

DELPAT, GUILLAUME DANIEL (1856-1937),

Engineer,

He was the son of General F. A. T. Delprat, was born at Delft, Holland, on 1 September 1856. He went to Scotland in 1872, served an apprenticeship in engineering, and worked on the Tay Bridge. Returning to Holland about four years later, he continued his studies at Amsterdam University and for a time was assistant to Professor van de Waal the well-known physicist. In 1879 he went to Spain and was engaged at the Rio Tinto copper-mines. He was subsequently connected with the Bede Company, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and held appointments in Spain, Norway and Canada. In September 1898 he came to Australia to become general manager of the Broken Hill Proprietary Co. Ltd., which was then a mine producing large quantities of silver and lead. Soon after becoming manager Delprat drew attention to the value of the zinc in the tailings, and made successful efforts to recover this by means of a flotation process. Within a few years 500,000 tons of zinc concentrates were obtained from 1,750,000 tons of tailings. The process used has since been applied in many mines throughout the world. Delprat realized, however, that the ore reserves of the mine were shrinking, and that the company would have to eventually find a use for its capital in other directions. In 1911 he visited England, Germany, Sweden and the United States, and conferred with leading experts on the problem of establishing iron and steel works in Australia on a large scale. He reported strongly in favour of the project, and it was decided that Newcastle, New South Wales, would be the best centre for it. During the subsequent negotiations with the New South Wales government, Delprat promised that if the works were established work would be found for 10,000 men, and that the requirements of Australia in steel rails etc., would be supplied as cheaply as they could be obtained from any other part of the world. In return, the government was asked to deepen the river near the company's site, provide an additional area of adjoining crown land, and build up some of the low-lying portions of the site with the dredgings from the river. The company was also to be given an order for 30,000 tons of steel rails at the same price as those imported. An

agreement was come to, and the works were so quickly started that they were able to open in 1915 and do work that was of great value during the 1914-18 war. Everything that was promised by Delprat was carried out, and the company, with many subsidiary activities, continued to develop for many years. Delprat resigned in 1921, and lived in retirement at Melbourne until his death on 15 March 1937. He married in 1879, Henrietta Jas, who survived him with two sons and five daughters. He was created C.B.E. in 1918, and in 1935 was the first recipient of the medal of the Australasian Institute of Mining and Metallurgy.

Delprat was quiet, modest and kindly; a good chess player in his youth, in old age he made a hobby of modelling. He was an excellent engineer and manager, handled his staff well, carried the respect of the miners, and was far-seeing when broad issues were concerned. The beneficial effect of his work was not fully realized until after the Second World War broke out, for the steel and munitions produced by the Broken Hill Proprietary Company were then of incalculable value to Australia.

The Argus, Melbourne, 17 and 19 March 1937; *The Age*, Melbourne, 17 March 1937; *The Bulletin*, 24 March 1937; *The Industrial Australian and Mining Standard*, 15 October 1935.



DENIEHY, DANIEL HENRY (1828-1865),

Orator and miscellaneous writer,

He was born at Sydney on 16 August 1828 (*Aust. Ency.*). His father, Daniel John Deniehy, was an Irishman who had built up a successful business in Sydney as a produce merchant. The son was educated at Sydney College, and when about 15 years of age was taken to England with the intention of being entered at an English university. His age and extremely small stature prevented this and he was placed under a private tutor. He afterwards visited Ireland and the Continent, where he developed the love of art shown afterwards in his writings. He returned to Sydney, was articled to N. D. Stenhouse, well known as a friend of literary men of the period, and was admitted to practice as an attorney and solicitor. In 1853 he delivered a series of lectures on literature at the Sydney school of arts, and in 1854 came into notice by making a vigorous speech against Wentworth's constitution bill at a public meeting in the Victoria Theatre. In the following year he married Adelaide Elizabeth Hoalls, who was on a visit from England. Her father, a man of means, did not approve of the match, cut himself off from his daughter, and left his money to charities. In May 1856 Deniehy moved to Goulburn where there was an opportunity for a man of his profession, and in February 1857 was returned to the legislative assembly for Argyle. He at first supported [\(Sir\) Charles Cowper](#) (q.v.), but afterwards became a strong opponent of him. He showed himself to be a master of sarcasm, but though always listened to with respect and interest, he could not compromise and gradually alienated his friends. He returned to Sydney in 1858, did a large amount of capable journalism, and made some brilliant speeches at public meetings and social gatherings; but he had unfortunately begun to give way to drink. He stood for West Sydney at the election in

1859 and was defeated, but two country electorates returned him. About this time he founded the *Southern Cross* newspaper in which much of his critical writing appeared. In October 1860 he moved and carried a resolution for the establishment of a free public library at Sydney. In the following year he retired from politics. In 1862, on the invitation of [Sir Charles Gavan Duffy](#) (q.v.) and others, he went to Melbourne and edited the *Victorian*, a Roman Catholic organ. Probably he had hoped to make a fresh start in a city far from his old associates, but two years later he returned to Sydney a wreck of his former self. He contributed some critical essays to the *Sydney Morning Herald*, and in 1865 endeavoured to take up legal work again at Bathurst. There he died in the local hospital on 22 October 1865. His wife and three daughters survived him. His statue is at the department of lands in Sydney.

Deniehy was short in stature and delicate in frame. His brilliance as a speaker was long remembered in Sydney, he was a good literary critic, and one of the best journalists of his period. He wrote a little good verse, two of his lyrics have been included in several anthologies. In parliament he was brilliant and honest but unable to fit in with the conditions of his time. This combined with his unfortunate failing made it impossible for him to exercise the full influence of his fine intellect.

E. A. Marlin, *The Life and Speeches of Daniel Henry Deniehy*; G. B. Barton, *The Poets and Prose Writers of New South Wales*, and *Literature in New South Wales*, pp. 55-63; W. B. Dalley, Introduction to reprint of Deniehy's *The Attorney-General of New Barataria*; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 27 October 1865; *The Bulletin*, Red Page, 17 September 1898; Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XII, pp. 341-5.



DENISON, SIR WILLIAM THOMAS (1804-1871),

Governor of Tasmania and of New South Wales,

He was the son of John Denison, and was born in England in 1804. He was educated at Eton and entered the royal engineers in 1826. After serving for 20 years in various capacities, he was offered the position of lieutenant-governor of Tasmania in 1846, and arrived at Hobart on 25 January 1847. Legal difficulties prevented a meeting of the legislative council during 1847 and Denison ruled alone. He became at odds with the two judges; the power of the nominee council to levy taxes had been questioned, and Chief Justice Pedder and Mr Justice Montagu concurred in holding that the council had no right to levy a tax for other than local purposes. Denison thereupon charged the judges with neglect of duty in omitting to certify illegality in an act before it was enrolled. He suggested that the chief justice should apply for leave of absence, and also found an opportunity to dismiss Montagu who was threatened with an action by a creditor. Denison was afterwards reprimanded by the secretary of state for his conduct towards Pedder, but the dismissal of Montagu was confirmed. A

report made by Denison to the secretary of state, in which he spoke unfavourably of the colonists as a whole, was printed as a parliamentary paper, Denison naturally became very unpopular, and this unpopularity was not lessened by his attitude to the anti-transportation movement. He, however, succeeded in conciliating some of the citizens by granting five acres of land in Hobart as a site for an unsectarian school. The colonial office announced the cessation of sending convicts to Tasmania, but reversed their policy and began sending them in large numbers. The Australasian League formed to oppose transportation had the support of nearly all the leading colonists of Tasmania, and as the other colonies took the same stand success became certain. The last ship with convicts for Tasmania sailed towards the end of 1852.

While this movement had been going on, the question of granting responsible government had come much to the front. In 1850 an act for the better government of the Australian colonies was passed, which provided that the existing nominee councils should frame electoral acts for new elected councils. A council of 16 members was elected in Tasmania, and the governor's power was now much reduced. He, however, incurred some criticism by proclaiming pre-emptive right [sic] land regulations before the new council met. The proclamation was intended to help to keep small holders of land in Tasmania, but the large graziers and speculators defeated this by taking up large tracts of land. Denison, however, became more popular towards the end of his term. In September 1854 he received word that he had been appointed governor of New South Wales, and when he left Hobart on 13 January 1855 he received a cheque for £2000 from the colonists to purchase a piece of plate as a memento of his sojourn among them. After correspondence with the secretary of state he was allowed to accept this.

In New South Wales Denison inaugurated the bicameral system of representative government, and showed wisdom and tact in his dealings with the problems which arose. He drew up a good constitution for the descendants of the mutineers of the *Bounty* on Norfolk Island, and when visiting New Zealand gave sensible advice to Colonel Gore Browne, which if followed, might have averted the Maori war. In November 1860 he received word that he had been appointed governor of Madras, and left Sydney on 22 January 1861.

In India his training as an engineer was useful in connexion with irrigation of which he was a strong advocate. In November 1863, when Lord Elgin died, Denison for two months became governor-general of India. In March 1866 he returned to England and prepared his *Varieties of Vice-Regal Life*, which appeared in two volumes in 1870. He died on 19 January 1871. He married a daughter of Admiral Sir William Phipps Hornby, and was survived by six sons and four daughters. He was knighted before leaving for Tasmania and was created a K.C.B. in 1856.

Denison was a man of high character and a good administrator. In his early days in Tasmania he spoke too frankly about the colonists in communications which he regarded as confidential, and this accentuated the feeling against him as a representative of the colonial office during the anti-transportation and responsible government movements. He showed great interest in the life of the colony, and helped to foster education, science and trade, during the period when Tasmania was developing into a prosperous colony. In New South Wales his task was easier, and he

had no difficulty in coping adequately with the problems that arose during the early days of responsible government in Australia.

Sir William Denison, *Varieties of Vice-Regal Life*; J. West, *The History of Tasmania*; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.



DENNIS, CLARENCE MICHAEL JAMES (1876-1938), the second name was never used,

Poet and journalist,

He was the son of a retired sea captain who kept an hotel, and his wife Catherine Tobin, was born at Auburn, South Australia, on 7 September 1876. He was educated at Laura and at the Christian Brothers College at Adelaide, where with three others he produced a school paper *The Weary Weekly*. On leaving school he became a junior clerk in an office, but was shortly afterwards discharged because he found Rider Haggard's novels more interesting than office work. After working for his father for some time he began sending verses to the *Critic*, an Adelaide paper. He joined its staff when he was 22, but soon after went to Broken Hill, where he worked successively as miner, carpenter, labourer and canvasser. It was difficult to make even a bare living at any of these occupations, but his experiences widened his knowledge of human nature. He returned to Adelaide, took up journalism again, and in 1906 founded *The Gadfly*, a bright publication started with scarcely any capital, which survived for 18 months. Among its contributors was [Will Dyson](#) (q.v.), afterwards to establish a world-wide reputation as a cartoonist.

Towards the end of 1907 Dennis went to Melbourne, established himself at Toolangi some 30 miles away in the hills, and worked as a free-lance journalist on the *Bulletin* and other papers. In 1913 he published his first volume *Backblock Ballads and Other Verses* by "Den" (C. J. Dennis). This had but a moderate success, though it contained four of the poems in his next book *The Songs of a Sentimental Bloke*, which made his reputation. It was published in 1915, and over 50,000 copies were sold in Australia within a year. Editions were also issued in Canada and the United States, and before the end of 1919 over 100,000 copies has been issued. Before its first publication Dennis had been working in the attorney-general's department of the Commonwealth government, and was for a time private secretary to Senator Russell. The success of his book enabled him to go to the country again, and he made himself a very pleasant home at Toolangi. Other books followed in quick succession, *The Moods of Ginger Mick* (1916), *The Glugs of Gosh* (satire) (1917), *Backblock Ballads* re-issued with later verses added (1918), and *Digger Smith* in the same year. In 1919 *Jim of the Hills, a Story in Rhyme* was published, and in 1921 *A Book for Kids* (in prose and verse) reissued under the title of *Roundabout* in 1935. In 1922 Dennis joined the staff of the *Herald*, Melbourne, and during the next 15 years did a large amount of writing including much verse on topics of the time. *Rose of Spadgers*, a sequel to *Ginger Mick*, was published in 1924, and in 1935 *The Singing Garden*, mostly a selection from prose and verse contributed to the *Herald*, appeared. He died at Melbourne on

21 June 1938. He married in 1917, Olive Herron, who survived him. There were no children.

The great success of Dennis was due to his humour and pathos, his healthy sentiment, and his kindly view of human nature. If his sentiment at times tended to slop over into sentimentality, it was to some extent concealed by his humorous use of slang, of which a glossary was provided at the end of most of the volumes. Much of his work of later years was merely competent verse and, even when at his best, he tended to make the separate poems too long. But he succeeded in a very difficult feat. He wrote verse that could be read with pleasure both by uneducated people and by intellectuals. He was an excellent journalist, a first-rate literary craftsman, and he wrote some of the best popular poetry that has appeared in Australia. Personally he was a good companion much liked by his many friends.

Guy Innes, *The Herald*, Melbourne, 12 May 1922; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 22 June 1938; A. H. Chisholm, *The Herald*, 13 November 1943; personal knowledge.

DERHAM, ENID (1882-1941),

Poet,

He was born at Hawthorn, Melbourne, Victoria, on 24 March 1882. She was the eldest daughter of Thomas Plumley Derham, solicitor, and was educated at the Presbyterian Ladies College and the university of Melbourne. She graduated M.A. with final honours in classics in 1903, and subsequently studied at Oxford university. In 1912 she published *The Mountain Road and Other Verses*, and *Empire: A Morality Play for Children*. She was appointed senior lecturer in English at the university of Melbourne in 1922, and held this position for the rest of her life. She died suddenly on 13 November 1941. A woman of great kindness and charm with a sense of humour, Miss Derham did not over-estimate her position as an Australian poet. But though *The Mountain Road* is only a slender book, few volumes of its time contain verse of such a uniformly high quality. Several of the lyrics have been included in Australian anthologies. Much verse written since 1912 has not been published in book form.

The Argus, 15 November 1941; personal knowledge.

DEXTER, WILLIAM (1818-1860),

Artist,

He was born at Melbourne, Derbyshire, England, in 1818. He became an apprentice at the Derby China factory, and painted flowers and birds in the Chinese and Japanese styles. He then studied at Paris, and returning to England, married Caroline Harper at Nottingham in 1843. He had a picture in the exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1851 and another in the following year. He then sailed to Australia and arrived at Sydney on 8 October 1852. He was at Bendigo in August 1853, where William Howitt heard him advocating republican doctrines at a meeting of diggers. His wife came out front

England at the end of 1854, and in March 1855 they together opened a gallery of arts and school of design in Bathurst-street, Sydney. This apparently was not a success for they went to live at Stratford, Victoria, in 1856, and there made the acquaintance of [Angus McMillan](#) (q.v.). In 1857 Dexter exhibited six oils and three watercolours at the first exhibition of the Victorian Society of Fine Arts, held at Melbourne. Shortly afterwards he returned to Sydney, became a partner in a sign-writing business, and died there in 1860. He was survived by his wife who was born at Nottingham in 1819. In 1858 she wrote and published the *Ladies Almanack*, 1858, *The Southern Cross or Australian Album and New Year's Gift*. In 1861 she married William Lynch, a prosperous Melbourne solicitor, who afterwards formed the Lynch collection of pictures. She died at Melbourne in 1884.

Dexter is, practically speaking, only known by one picture, his exceedingly capable "Wood Ducks" in the national gallery at Melbourne. A few others are in private hands at Melbourne and Sydney.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*; Wm Howitt, *Land, Labour and Gold*, vol. I; *Art in Australia*, February 1931; *Catalogue of Exhibition of Victorian Society of Fine Arts*, 1857.



DIBBS, SIR GEORGE RICHARD (1834-1904),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was the son of Captain John Dibbs, was born at Sydney on 12 October 1834. He was educated at the Australian College under [Dr Lang](#) (q.v.), obtained a position as a young man in a Sydney wine merchant's business, and afterwards was in partnership as a merchant with a brother. He travelled abroad, and on one occasion ran the Spanish blockade of Valparaiso. In 1867 his business failed and he went bankrupt, but eight years later called his one time creditors together and paid them all in full. He entered parliament in 1874 as M.L.A. for West Sydney, but lost his seat at the 1877 election. Five years later he was returned for St Leonards. In January 1883 he was given the portfolio of colonial treasurer in the [Stuart](#) (q.v.) ministry, and when Stuart resigned in October 1885, Dibbs became premier, but his ministry lasted less than three months. He was colonial secretary in the [Jennings](#) (q.v.) ministry from February 1886 to January 1887, and became premier again on 17 January 1889, but was succeeded by [Parkes](#) (q.v.) a few weeks later. He had been a convinced free-trader, but gradually moved into the opposite camp, and was responsible for the first New South Wales protectionist tariff. When Parkes resigned in October 1891 Dibbs came into power in a time of great financial stress. He went to England in June 1892 on a borrowing mission, not only as the representative of New South Wales but also of Victoria, South Australia and Tasmania, and carried out his negotiations successfully. During the banking crisis of May 1893 he showed himself to be a firm leader, saving the situation at Sydney by giving the banks power to issue inconvertible paper money

for a period. He later received a substantial public testimonial for his services at this time.

Dibbs had little influence on the question of federation. He was a member of the 1891 convention and sat on the judiciary committee, but was never more than a lukewarm advocate for it. In June 1894, writing to [Sir James Patterson](#) (q.v.), then premier of Victoria, he suggested the unification of New South Wales and Victoria, in the hope that the other colonies would join in later on. A few weeks later his ministry was defeated at a general election and Reid became premier in August. In the following year Dibbs lost his seat at the election held in July, retired from public life, and was appointed managing trustee of the savings bank of New South Wales. He held this position until his death on 5 August 1904. He was survived by Lady Dibbs, two sons and nine daughters. He had been created K.C.M.G. in July 1892.

Dibbs was not an orator though ready enough in speech. He was a plain, blunt man of simple manners, quick-tempered yet kindly, staunch in his friendships, able, but lacking in tact, a courageous figure in the political life of his time. Though premier three times, he was in power little more than three years altogether, and during nearly all that time New South Wales was facing grave difficulties.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 5 August 1904; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 6 August 1904; *The Sydney Mail*, 10 August 1904; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; Lady Dorothy Nevill, *Under Five Reigns*, p. 234; G. H. Reid, *My Reminiscences*.

DIBBS, SIR THOMAS ALLWRIGHT (1832-1923),

Banker,

He was the son of Captain John Dibbs of St Andrews, Scotland, and brother of [Sir George Dibbs](#) (q.v.), was born in George-street, Sydney, on 31 October 1832. His father died when he was a boy, and at the age of 14 Dibbs entered the service of the Commercial Banking Company of Sydney Limited as a junior clerk. In 1857 he became accountant, and 10 years later was appointed general manager, a position he was to hold for 48 years. He retired at the age of 82 in 1915, when he was made an honorary director of the bank and given a pension of £2000 a year. In 1916 he presented his house, Graythwaite, North Sydney, to the Commonwealth for a home for sick and wounded soldiers. He died at Sydney on 18 March 1923. He married in 1857 Tryphena Gaden who survived him with six daughters. He was knighted in 1917. He was much interested in the Church of England, and was treasurer of the church buildings loan and other funds. He was also a trustee of various public funds. He was well-known as a yachtsman, and for some years was commodore of the Royal Sydney Yacht Squadron.

Dibbs was the ideal banker, urbane in manner, helpful to his customers and thoroughly dependable. He built up a fine staff from which he had complete loyalty, and he guided the affairs of his bank with ability for a period which must have broken all records. He discouraged the land-booming of the eighteen-eighties, and when the crash came in 1893 met the situation with wisdom. For many years Dibbs was the

trusted confidential adviser in financial matters of the various New South Wales governments, and when he retired in 1915 the government of the state presented an address to him expressing "profound recognition of the invaluable services rendered by him to vital public interests . . . a testimony without parallel in the history of Australian business life".

The Sydney Morning Herald, 19 March 1923; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 19 March 1923; *The Bulletin*, 22 March 1923; *The Australasian Insurance and Banking Record*, April 1923.



DICKSON, SIR JAMES ROBERT (1832-1901),

Premier of Queensland,

He was born at Plymouth, England, on 30 November 1832. His family having removed to Glasgow, Dickson was educated at the high school and became a junior clerk in the City of Glasgow Bank. He emigrated to Victoria in 1854, and for some years was connected with banking and commercial interests. He was in business in New South Wales for a short period, but in 1862 went to Queensland and became an auctioneer and commission agent at Brisbane. He remained in this business until 1889 when he retired and handed it over to a son. In 1873 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Enoggera, retaining the seat until 1888. In May 1876 he joined the [Macalister](#) (q.v.) ministry as secretary for public works and mines, and when the [George Thorn](#) (q.v.) ministry came in he was given the position of colonial treasurer. This was only a stop-gap ministry, but when Thorn was succeeded by [John Douglas](#) (q.v.) Dickson still retained his position. In July 1877 he moved a motion to divide the colony into districts for financial purposes. There was then a strong feeling in northern Queensland in favour of the division of the colony into two. Dickson's bill went through the second-reading stage but was eventually dropped. In 1881 he became leader of the opposition during the absence of [Sir Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.) in Europe, and again became colonial treasurer in December 1883 under Griffith. He was acting-premier while Griffith was in England at the colonial conference of 1887, but in August resigned his portfolio on account of his disagreement with his colleagues over their land policy. He lost his seat in 1888 after a re-arrangement of electorates, and spent some time travelling in Europe. After his return he supported the movement in favour of importing coloured labour for work in the tropics, and in April 1892 was elected to the legislative assembly for Bulimba by a large majority. He became secretary for railways and postmaster-general in the [Nelson](#) (q.v.) ministry early in 1897, and in March 1898 home secretary. When the [T. J. Byrnes](#) (q.v.) ministry was formed he was again home secretary. On the death of Byrnes in September 1898 Dickson became premier and held the position until December 1899. The [Dawson](#) (q.v.) ministry which succeeded lasted only a few days, and Dickson then was appointed chief secretary in the [Robert Philp](#) (q.v.) ministry. He had always been an advocate of federation and had represented Queensland in the federal councils of 1886 and 1887, and in 1899 ably supported the cause during the campaign before the second referendum. He represented Queensland as one of the delegates in England in connexion with the passing of the Commonwealth bill by the house of commons, and sided with Chamberlain in the great fight over the proposed abolition of the right of appeal from the high court of Australia to the privy council. Returning

to Australia he was elected to the first federal parliament, and was given the portfolio of minister of defence in the first ministry. His health had not been good for some time and he died after a short illness on 10 January 1901. He had been created K.C.M.G. a few days before. He married twice and was survived by his second wife and several sons and daughters of the first marriage.

Dickson was courteous and kindly, a successful business man and director of companies, with a good knowledge of figures and a ready tongue. He was constantly in office, but though a useful man in the cabinet he lacked the force of character to enable him to be a great leader.

The Brisbane Courier, 10 and 11 January 1901; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 January 1901; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin, a Sketch*; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*.



DIETRICH, AMALIE (1821-1891),

naturalist,

She was the daughter of Gottlieb Nelle, a purse-maker, was born at Siebenlehn, Saxony, in 1821. About the year 1848 she married Willhelm Dietrich a member of a well-known family of botanists, who trained her as a collector of botanical specimens. He was completely wrapped up in his work; he appears to have been quite selfish, and his wife eventually had to part from him. She maintained herself and her daughter with difficulty for several years as a botanical collector but in 1863 she was introduced to J. C. Godeffroy, a Hamburg merchant who had a private museum. He gave her an engagement as a collector of specimens, and in May 1863 she sailed for Australia with a first class passage for Brisbane. She arrived on 1 August with very little English, began collecting, and found such a wealth of material she hardly knew where to start. She worked up the Brisbane River, in the Gladstone district, and then from Rockhampton. Writing from there in April 1864 she mentions that she has already sent 12 cases of specimens to Hamburg, and that she is very happy in her work--"it is just as if Herr Godeffroy had made me a present of this vast continent". Her original training had been in botany, but quite early in her travels she speaks of "slugs, spiders and centipedes, and the implements, skulls and skeletons of the aborigines". A little later she nearly lost her life in a swamp, but was rescued by aborigines, and then had a great misfortune, her house being burnt down with a large number of specimens. A reassuring letter from Godeffroy restored her spirits, and in 1867 she was informed that she had been elected a fellow of the Entomological Society of Stettin, and that her collection of fifty specimens of Australian wood had won a gold medal at the horticultural exhibition. She was then working in the Mackay district and employing two assistants. She was at Lake Elphinstone for nearly the whole of 1868, and in 1869 obtained much material of ethnological interest in and near Bowen. In 1870 she went to Port Denison and the Holborn islands, and was

enchanted with the marine life. She visited Melbourne in 1871 where she met [von Mueller](#) (q.v.). Later on she returned to Germany by way of Cape Horn after visiting the Tonga islands. She arrived at Hamburg on 4 March 1873, having been away a little less than 10 years. Godeffroy gave her quarters in his house, and a position in the museum, until his death in 1885. After his death part of his museum went to Leipzig and the remainder to the city of Hamburg, when Amalie Dietrich was given a post in the botanical museum. To the end of her days she remained a student, attending all the lectures of the learned societies, and she was much respected by all classes. In the summer she would sometimes visit her daughter who had married a clergyman in north Sleswick. There she was happy, still botanizing, or playing with her grandson, and there she died on 9 March 1891. Her marriage had not been happy, but she was always grateful to her husband for her knowledge of science which had given such interest to her life. She was a woman of extraordinary courage and strength of character, and science has probably never had a truer servant. Her name is preserved in various species named after her such as *Acacia Dietrichiana*, *Bonamia Dietrichiana*, *Nortonia Amaliae* and *Odynerus Dietrichianus* (two varieties of wasps discovered by her).

C. Bischoff, *The Hard Road, the Life Story of Amalie Dietrich*, 1931. C. Bischoff was her daughter and this volume is a translation of the life of her mother published in Germany in 1909; *Meyer's Lexikon*, vol. 3. This gives 1823 for the year of birth but the probabilities are in favour of the earlier year.

DIXSON, SIR HUGH (1841-1926),

Business man and philanthropist

He was the son of Hugh Dixon, was born in George-street, Sydney, on 29 January 1841. He was educated at the school kept by [W. T. Cape](#) (q.v.) at Paddington, and at the age of 14 went to work at a timber yard. About a year later he joined the tobacco business founded by his father, and by the time he was 24 years old had an important share in the conduct of it. The business grew steadily, and after the father's death in 1880 expanded rapidly under the management of Dixon and his brother Robert. It was subsequently merged in the British-Australian Tobacco Company Proprietary Limited, probably the largest business of its kind in Australia. Dixon then retired, but with his wife continued his interest in the Baptist Church and in various philanthropic institutions. An early substantial gift was £5000 as the beginning of a fund to present a battleship to England. This fund was not successful and his gift was devoted to educating English boys at Australian agricultural colleges. A gift of £10,000 helped the establishment of an aged and infirm ministers' fund in the Baptist Church, and much assistance was given to the building of churches in various parts of the state. A sum of £20,000 was used to build a cancer wing at the Ryde home for incurables. But the gifts of Dixon and his wife were both many and widespread. Both worked on committees, and Dixon at various times was president of the Baptist Union, of the Baptist Home Mission Society, and of the Young Men's Christian Association. He died at Colombo on 11 May 1926. He was knighted in 1921. He married in 1866 Emma Elizabeth, daughter of W. E. Shaw, who died in 1922, and was survived by two sons and four daughters.

Dixson's elder son, Sir William Dixon, born in 1870, made a remarkable collection of pictures, books, manuscripts, prints, maps and charts, relating to Australia, all destined to become the property of the state of New South Wales. A large collection of pictures was presented in 1929 and housed in the William Dixon gallery at the Mitchell library, Sydney. He was knighted in 1939.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 13 May 1926; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 13 May 1926; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1926, and *War Gazette*, 1940; Ida Leeson, *The Mitchell Library*, Sydney.



DOBSON, HENRY (1841-1918),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was the son of John Dobson, solicitor, and his second wife a daughter of Richard Willis, was born at Hobart on 24 December 1841. Educated at the Hutchins School, he was called to the Tasmanian bar in 1864. He was elected to the house of assembly for Brighton in 1891, and held the seat until 1899. Soon after entering the house he became leader of the opposition, and after the defeat of the second [Fysh](#) (q.v.) ministry was Premier from 17 August 1892 to 14 April 1894. It was a Period of depression and his attempts at retrenchment made his ministry unpopular, though his successors found it difficult to follow any other course. Dobson took much interest in the federal movement and was a representative of Tasmania at the 1897 convention. At the first federal election he was elected a senator for Tasmania and was again elected in 1903. He was temporary chairman of committees in the senate from 1904 to 1908 and chairman of committees 1908-9. He lost his seat at the 1910 election and took no further part in politics. He died on 10 October 1918. He married Emily Lemprière in 1868, who survived him with one son and four daughters. A well-educated man much interested in literature and music, Dobson was enthusiastic about everything he took up. He early realized the value of fruit-growing and the tourist traffic in Tasmania, and did much to develop both, though he at first received little encouragement.

The Mercury, Hobart, 11 October 1918; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1915.



DOBSON, SIR WILLIAM LAMBERT (1833-1898),

Chief justice of Tasmania,

He was born at Carr Hill, Durham, England, on 24 April 1833. His father, John Dobson, a solicitor at Gateshead, Durham, married a daughter of Matthew Atkins of Carr Hill, Durham, and four of his sons subsequently became well-known in Australia. William, the eldest, arrived in Tasmania with his parents on 16 July 1834, and was educated at Christ's College and the Hutchins School at Hobart. Leaving school he spent 18 months in the public service, returned to England, and entered at the Middle Temple. At the Inns of Court examination held in June 1856 Dobson took first place and was admitted to the bar. He returned to Tasmania at the end of that year and in 1859 was appointed crown solicitor. He was elected a member of the house of assembly for Hobart, and on 6 February 1861 became attorney-general in the second Weston (q.v.) ministry, continued in this position when the ministry was reconstituted under T. D. Chapman (q.v.), and remained in office until January 1863. When Whyte (q.v.) became premier Dobson was elected leader of the opposition, on 24 November 1866 became attorney-general again under Sir Richard Dry (q.v.), and held the same position in the succeeding Wilson (q.v.) ministry from 4 August 1869 to 5 February 1870. He was then at the age of 36 appointed a supreme court judge. In 1884 he was acting chief justice, and on 2 February 1885 became chief justice. He held this position until his death on 17 March 1898. On four occasions he administered the government of Tasmania, and was chancellor of the university, president of the leading sporting bodies, vice-president of the Royal Society of Tasmania and the Art Society of Tasmania, and trustee of the Tasmanian museum, art gallery and botanical gardens. He married in 1859 Fanny Louisa Browne, daughter of the archdeacon of Launceston who survived him with a son and three daughters. Dobson was knighted in 1886 and created K.C.M.G. in 1897.

Dobson had a kindly and generous nature free from petty weaknesses, and was interested in everything that was for the good of Tasmania. He was a member of the Linnean Society, and much interested in botany and higher education generally. As a member of parliament he brought in the act which made education compulsory, and he was also responsible for the act abolishing imprisonment for debt. He did not give the impression of being a brilliant lawyer but he was an exceedingly sound one; it has been stated that during his judicial career he never had a decision reversed by a higher court. He held a distinguished and honoured position in Tasmania throughout his life. His brother, Henry Dobson, is noticed separately. Another brother, Frank Stanley Dobson (1835-95), born in Tasmania, was educated at the Hutchins School and St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. and LL.B. He was called to the English bar in 1860 and then went to Victoria and practised as a barrister at Melbourne. In 1863 he was appointed a lecturer in law at the University of Melbourne and held this position for many years. In 1869 he was elected a member of the legislative council and was solicitor-general in the O'Loughlen (q.v.) ministry from July 1881 to March 1883. In 1884 he became chairman of committees and held this position until his death on 1 June 1895. A third brother, Alfred Dobson (1848-1908), was born at Hobart and educated at the Hutchins School. He was called to the English bar in 1875, returned to Tasmania and entered the house of assembly on 14 June 1877. He was attorney-general in the first Fysh (q.v.) ministry from August 1877 to December 1878, leader of the opposition 1883-4, and speaker of the house from July 1885 to May 1887. In April 1901 he became agent-general for Tasmania in London, and held this position until he was accidentally drowned in the English Channel on 5 December 1908. A few days before his death he was offered the position of third supreme court judge at Hobart but declined it.

The Mercury, Hobart, 18 and 21 March 1898, 8 December 1908; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 3 June 1895; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



DODDS, SIR JOHN STOKELL (1848-1914),

Politician and chief justice of Tasmania,

He was the son of William Dodds of county Durham, England, was born in Yorkshire in 1848. His father died when he was very young, and the boy was taken to Hobart by his mother. Soon after he was 16 he began to study law, was admitted to the bar in 1872, and in a few years had a large practice. He took an active part in sport and was a good oarsman and cricketer. In 1878 he was asked to stand for parliament, was elected to the house of assembly for East Hobart, and was given a seat in the [W. L. Crowther](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney-general in December 1878. When [W. R. Giblin](#) (q.v.) formed his coalition ministry in October 1879 Dodds held the same position until December 1881, when he exchanged it for that of colonial treasurer. Giblin retired from politics in August 1884 and Dodds became attorney-general under [Adye Douglas](#) (q.v.) until March 1886, when Douglas went to London as agent-general. Douglas recommended that [Sir James W. Agnew](#) (q.v.) should be asked to form a ministry, but he could not do so because Dodds who was the leader of the assembly felt that he should have been sent for. Dodds then succeeded in forming a ministry, and having established the principle, stood aside and Agnew became premier. It was, however, felt by many that Dodds, who took the portfolio of attorney-general, was the real leader of the government. In 1887 he was appointed one of the representatives of Tasmania at the colonial conference held at London, and while on the voyage was offered and accepted the position of puisne judge of the Supreme Court. He held this position for 12 years and in 1898 was appointed chief justice. Five years later he became lieutenant-governor and administered the government on several occasions. He died on 23 June 1914. He married Minna Augusta, daughter of the Rev. James Norman, who predeceased him. He was survived by two sons. He was knighted in 1900 and created K.C.M.G. in 1901.

Dodds was in office for practically the whole of his nine years in parliament and did some excellent work, succeeding in obtaining reductions in mail subsidies, and reducing the rates for postages and telegrams. He was also responsible for the establishment of post office savings banks. He was an excellent judge always anxious to obtain justice in the simplest and quickest way. As chief justice and lieutenant-governor his duties were always admirably discharged, and as chancellor of the university, president of the Art and other societies, he did much to foster the cultural life of Hobart.

The Mercury, Hobart, 24 June 1914; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 24 June 1914; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1914.

DONALDSON, ST CLAIR GEORGE ALFRED (1863-1935),

First Anglican archbishop of Brisbane

He was the son of [Sir Stuart Alexander Donaldson](#) (q.v.) and his wife Amelia Cowper. He was born at London on 11 February 1863 and was educated at Eton, where he rowed in the eight, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He just missed representing Cambridge in the 1883 boat race, when having been selected stroke of the crew he fell ill and was forbidden to row by the doctors. (*The University Boat Race Official Centenary History*, p. 84.) He graduated B.A. in 1885 with a first class in classics and obtained a first class in theology in 1887. He was ordained deacon in 1888 and priest in 1889. After a short period as a curate at Bethnal Green he was a domestic chaplain to archbishop Benson from 1888 to 1891. Becoming vicar of St Mary's, Hackney Wick, in 1891, he was head of the Eton mission until 1900 and rural dean of Hornsey from 1902 to 1904. When only 41 years of age he was chosen to be bishop of Brisbane, was consecrated on 28 October 1904, and arrived at Brisbane on 19 December.

When Donaldson began his episcopate he found that over £30,000 was in hand for the building of St John's cathedral. He immediately set to work to raise the remaining necessary funds, and six years later the cathedral was consecrated. In 1905 the five dioceses in Queensland and New Guinea were formed into a province, and Donaldson became archbishop of Brisbane. He interested himself especially in the development of the theological college, in religious instruction in schools, and in the founding of church schools. He gave much time and thought to the diocesan war memorial, which eventually took the form of St Martin's hospital near the cathedral. About £100,000 was raised for this including a gift of £1000 from Donaldson himself. He also spoke strongly on the question of justice to the aborigines, urging that a large tract of land should be handed to them which whites should not be allowed to occupy. During his episcopate of 17 years the number of clergy increased from 55 to well over 100. In 1921 he was appointed bishop of Salisbury, and on his return to England was pronounced by Arthur Benson to be "a very fine, simple-minded, robust, sensible prelate". At Salisbury as at Brisbane he became the trusted friend of his clergy and no parish was too isolated to be visited. He did excellent work in convocation and was for many years chairman of the board of missions. He had a difficult task as chairman of the joint committee of the Canterbury convocation on "The Church and Marriage", which sat from 1931 to 1935 and thoroughly tested his great patience, tolerance, and practical wisdom. He died suddenly at Salisbury on 7 December 1935. He was unmarried. In 1933 he was appointed by the king a prelate of the order of St Michael and St George. He held the honorary degrees of D.D. of Oxford and Cambridge, and D.C.L. Durham. After leaving Australia he retained his interest in his old diocese and continued to make liberal monetary contributions to its needs. Under his will £4000 was left to endowment funds of the Brisbane diocese.

Donaldson was greatly loved both at Brisbane and Salisbury; it was said of him that he "was indefatigable in public work, wholly delightful in private friendship". He had much common sense, good humour, and a gift of sympathy which did not extend itself to men who were greatly interested in themselves or their career; but Donaldson was not much interested in his own career. His real interest was in getting things done in the individual parish, the diocese, or the province. The suggestion that he was not intellectually brilliant brought the reply from one who knew him well, that when he spoke he showed so masterly a grasp that thinking hearers often apprehended clearly for the first time the question or problem before them. To these qualities may be added great humility, deep spirituality, and devotion.

C. T. Dimont and F. de Witt Batty, *St Clair Donaldson*; *The Times*, 9, 11, 12 December 1935, 25 January 1936; *The Courier-Mail*, Brisbane, 9 December 1935.



DONALDSON, SIR STUART ALEXANDER (1812-1867),

First premier of New South Wales,

He was born in England in 1812. He was a son of Stuart Donaldson, a prosperous London merchant, and in his twentieth year was sent to Mexico to obtain business experience. He came to Sydney in 1834 and established the firm of Donaldson and Company, merchants. He was elected to the legislative council in 1848 and was a very active member. Among his interests were the question of steam communication with Australia, and the work of [Caroline Chisholm](#) (q.v.); in 1852 he carried a motion recommending that £10,000 should be applied to the furtherance of the objects of her family colonization loan society (M. Swarm, *Caroline Chisholm*, p. 47). He was also one of the founders of Sydney University, and was made a member of the senate when it was constituted in 1850. In April 1856 he was elected a member of the first legislative assembly, and was called upon to form the first government, which he did on 6 June. He was, however, defeated about 11 weeks later and [Charles Cowper](#) (q.v.) came in. In October Donaldson was in office again as colonial treasurer in the H. W. Parker ministry, but resigned in September 1857. He was then appointed commissioner of railways, and in 1860 was knighted. In the same year he returned to England, but twice revisited Australia before his death on 11 January 1867.

Donaldson was able and hardworking, everywhere respected. He married in 1854 Amelia Cowper who survived him with four sons and a daughter. One of the sons [St Clair George Donaldson](#) is noticed separately, the eldest son Stuart Alexander Donaldson, a distinguished scholar, became master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, vice-chancellor of the university in 1912 and died in 1915. A third son, Sir Hay Frederick Donaldson, who became an eminent engineer, went with Lord Kitchener on a special mission to Russia in 1916 and was drowned in the Hampshire.

C. T. Dimont and F. de Witt Batty, *St Clair Donaldson*; *The Times*, 15 January 1867; P. Mennell, *Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. XXI; *Official History of New South Wales*.



DOUGLAS, SIR ADYE (1815-1906),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born at Thorpe, Norfolk, England, of Scotch descent, on 31 May 1815. His father was an officer in the army, but his grandfather was an admiral and five uncles were post-captains. He was educated in Hampshire and at Caen, France, and after leaving school served his articles to a solicitor at Southampton. He went to Tasmania in 1839 and was admitted to practice at Hobart. In 1840 he went to Victoria with sheep and had a run near Kilmore. He, however, sold out in 1842, went to Launceston and established a prosperous business as a solicitor. He was a zealous supporter of the anti-transportation movement. In January 1853 he became an alderman at Launceston, sat in the council for more than 30 years, and was mayor in 1865, 1866, 1880, 1881 and 1882. In July 1855 he was elected a member of the legislative council, and with the coming of responsible government was elected to the house of assembly. In 1857 he visited England and on his return advocated the building of railways. A few years later he was largely responsible for the building of the Launceston to Deloraine line, opened in 1871. In August 1884, on the defeat of the [Giblin](#) (q.v.) ministry, Douglas became premier and chief secretary. He resigned his seat in the assembly and was then elected to the legislative council for South Esk. In March 1886 he went to London as agent-general for Tasmania, [J. W. Agnew](#) (q.v.) taking over the premiership. He was one of the representatives of Tasmania at the colonial conference held in 1887. He returned to Tasmania at the end of that year, in July 1890 entered the legislative council again as a member for Launceston, and was chief secretary in the [H. M. Dobson](#) (q.v.) government from August 1892 to April 1894. He was then elected president of the legislative council and held this position until May 1904 when he was defeated at an election for the council. He advocated federation and was a representative of Tasmania at both the 1891 and 1897 conventions. About the last 10 years of his life were spent at Hobart and he died there on 10 April 1906. He was survived by his wife and several children. He was knighted in 1902. Somewhat brusque and austere in manner and a determined fighter, Douglas was not without enemies. He was, however, generally respected, was able and energetic, and had much devotion to duty. For over 50 years he took a prominent part in the public affairs of Tasmania.

The Mercury, Hobart, 11 April 1906; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 11 April 1906.



DOUGLAS, JOHN (1828-1904),

Premier of Queensland,

He was born in London on 6 March 1828, the son of Henry Alexander Douglas and Elizabeth, his wife. His father was the third son of Sir William Douglas, fourth baronet, who was a brother of the fifth and sixth Marquises of Queensberry. Douglas was educated at Harrow and Durham University where he graduated B.A. in 1850. It is usually stated that he was educated at Rugby but his name does not appear in the school list of his period. He arrived in New South Wales in 1851 and was appointed a gold-fields commissioner, but gave this up to enter on a pastoral life. He was then elected member for the Darling Downs and afterwards for Camden in the New South Wales legislative council. Going to Queensland in 1863 he was elected as member for Port Curtis in the legislative assembly, and on 1 March 1866 became postmaster-general in the first [Macalister](#) (q.v.) ministry. He transferred to the legislative council, but was elected to the legislative assembly again as member for Eastern Downs. He took the portfolio of colonial treasurer in the second Macalister ministry in December 1866, but in May 1867 changed this position for that of secretary for public works. He was postmaster-general in the [Charles Lilley](#) (q.v.) ministry from December 1868 until November 1869, when he resigned to become agent-general for Queensland at London. In 1871 he returned to Queensland and was returned for Maryborough at the election held in 1875. He was secretary for public lands in the [Thorn](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1876 until March 1877, when he became premier and was given the honour of C.M.G. His party was defeated at the election held in January 1879 and Douglas gave up politics. He was for some time on the literary staff of the Brisbane *Courier*, and subsequently was appointed government resident and magistrate at Thursday Island. After the death of [Sir Peter Scratchley](#) (q.v.) in December 1885 he acted as special commissioner for the protectorate of southern New Guinea for nearly three years, and showed tact and ability in his dealings with the native inhabitants. In 1889 he returned to his old position on Thursday Island. He visited England in 1902 and on his return continued his work until his death at Thursday Island on 23 July 1904. Douglas was married twice (1) to Mary, daughter of the Rev. J. Simpson, in 1860 and (2) in 1877 to Sarah, daughter of Michael Hickey. He was survived by four sons of the second marriage, of whom two have had distinguished careers. The youngest, Robert Johnston Douglas, born in 1883, was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Queensland in 1923 and the eldest, Edward Archibald Douglas, born in 1877, was appointed to a similar position in March 1929.

Douglas was a man of fine physique, handsome, dignified and courteous. Well educated, intellectual, fair-minded and honest, he played a prominent part in the early days of Queensland politics, and was also a thoroughly capable administrator both in New Guinea and at Thursday Island.

Brisbane Courier, 25 July 1904; *The Times*, 28 July 1904; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

DOWIE, JOHN ALEXANDER (1847-1907),

Faith-healer and preacher, founder of Zion City,

He was born in Edinburgh on 25 May 1847, the son of John Murray Dowie, tailor and preacher. In 1860 he was brought with his parents to Adelaide, and later obtained employment in a grocery business. He became a member of Hindmarsh Square Congregational church, and a thorough student of the Bible. From a child he had been interested in religious questions, and when about 21 years of age he went to Edinburgh to study for the ministry. He returned to Australia and became pastor of a Congregational church at Alma, a country town about 50 miles from Adelaide. He afterwards went to Sydney and in 1876 was minister of the Newtown Congregational church. In 1877 he published *Rome's Polluted Springs*, the substance of two lectures given at the Masonic hall, Sydney. In 1879 he also published at Sydney *The Drama, The Press and the Pulpit*, revised reports of two lectures given in the previous March. About this time he gave up his pastorate as a Congregational clergyman, and became an independent evangelist, holding his meetings in a theatre and claiming powers as a faith-healer. Coming to Melbourne in the early eighteen-eighties he attracted many followers and was able to build a tabernacle of his own. He had a successful preaching tour in New Zealand, in 1888 went to San Francisco, and two years later to Chicago where he had increasing success. The attempts of the medical profession to stop his work by having recourse to the courts only succeeded in advertising him. In 1896 he organized the "Christian Catholic Apostolic Church in Zion". He was sometimes described as "Elijah the Restorer", "The Prophet Elijah", "The Third Elijah". In 1901 he founded Zion City about 40 miles from Chicago with money contributed by his followers. The title-deeds of the area of 6000 acres were in Dowie's name, and he had complete power as owner of the city and overseer of the church. In April 1906, during his absence in Mexico, a revolt in which his own family joined took place, and he was deposed. Dowie endeavoured to recover his authority through the law courts without success, and now in broken health was obliged to accept an allowance until his death on 9 March 1907.

Dowie when attired in his robes had an impressive appearance. He had great powers of persuasion and a forthright and often abusive style of speaking, which somehow imposed his views on his audience. How far he was himself sincere it is impossible to say, and in his later years he may have been the victim of some form of mania, as during his last illness he suffered from hallucinations.

The Times, 11 March 1907; *Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. V; A. S. Kiek, *An Apostle in Australia*. There is a biography of Dowie by Rolvix Harlan which it was not possible to consult.



DOWLING, SIR JAMES (1787-1844),

Chief justice of New South Wales,

He was born in London on 25 November 1787. Educated at St Paul's School he became a parliamentary reporter, studied law and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1815. He edited the second edition of W. Paley's *Law and Practice of Summary Convictions*, and was also responsible for several volumes of *Reports of Cases*. On 6 August 1827 he was appointed third judge at Sydney, where he arrived in February 1828. He acted with tact and consideration over a question of precedence which immediately arose. [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) held that the terms of his commission placed Dowling next in precedence to the chief justice, [Forbes](#) (q.v.), while Stephen, the other judge, pointed out that in England such questions were decided by seniority. Dowling suggested that the matter should be referred to the home authorities, and that in the meantime Stephen should take precedence. The question was settled in favour of Stephen's view, and Dowling cheerfully accepted the position of junior judge. The state of Stephen's health, however, threw a good deal of work on the shoulders of Dowling, who also learned that in Sydney in those days a judge was constantly open to criticism. In June 1832 he found it necessary to defend his judgment in a particular case which had been criticized in letters printed in the *Sydney Monitor*, and was assured by Viscount Goderich that he would not permit himself "to entertain even a momentary impression to his prejudice". In December Stephen retired and Dowling became second judge. In January 1834 some remarks of Dowling's on the conduct of a criminal trial led to the three judges drawing up an important memorandum suggesting many possible improvements in dealing with criminal cases. In September 1835 Dowling was appointed acting chief justice during the absence of Forbes on leave. [W. W. Burton](#) (q.v.), the third judge, objected to this on the ground that his previous appointment as a judge at the Cape of Good Hope made him senior to Dowling. In April 1837 Forbes retired from his office, and Dowling was appointed chief justice on 29 August 1837. He had the misfortune to have associated with him as third judge [J. W. Willis](#) (q.v.) who arrived at Sydney in November 1837, and made himself so obnoxious to the chief justice that for the sake of peace [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.) transferred Willis to Melbourne in January 1841. In June 1843 Dowling expressed his willingness to act as speaker of the new legislative council, but Gipps ruled against this as he considered it would not be in the public interest. In August 1844 Dowling was granted 18 months leave of absence on account of a break-down in his health, but he died on 27 September. He was knighted in 1837. He was married twice and was survived by Lady Dowling and two sons and two daughters of the first marriage. A pension Of £200 a year was granted to Lady Dowling.

Dowling was a man of kindly and sensitive nature, whose death was hastened by 17 years of painstaking, able and conscientious work, scarcely ever relieved by a holiday. One of his sons, James Sheen Dowling (1819-1902), was born in England and came to Australia with his father in 1828. Returning to England in 1835 to complete his education he was called to the bar in 1843. He came to Australia again in 1845 and practised as a barrister. In 1858 he was appointed a district court judge. He retired in 1889 and died on 4 May 1902.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XIII to XXVI; J. Arthur Dowling, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. II, pp. 99-105; C. H. Currey, *ibid*, vol. XIX, pp. 90-104; *British Museum Catalogue*; R. Therry, *Reminiscences of Thirty Years' Residence in New South Wales and Victoria*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 5 May 1902.

DOWLING, ROBERT (1827-1886),

Artist,

He was born in England in 1827 and was brought to Launceston by his father the Rev. Henry Dowling in 1839. He received lessons from [Thomas Bock](#) (q.v.), and in 1856 left for London partly with the help of friends in Launceston. He exhibited 16 pictures at the Royal Academy between 1859 and 1882 and others at the British Institute. Returning to Launceston he afterwards came to Melbourne and painted portraits of Sir Henry Loch, [Dr Moorhouse](#) (q.v.), [Francis Ormond](#) (q.v.), and others. He went to London again in 1886 but died shortly after his arrival.

Dowling was a conscientious painter of figure subjects, often scriptural or eastern. He is represented in the Melbourne and Launceston galleries.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; A. Graves, *A Dictionary of Artists*, and *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.



DOWNER, SIR JOHN WILLIAM (1844 1915),

Orator and premier of South Australia,

He was the son of Henry Downer who came to South Australia in 1838, was born at Adelaide on 5 July 1844. He was educated at St Peter's College, Adelaide, and was probably the most brilliant school boy of his time. He studied for the bar, was admitted to practise on 23 March 1867, and was soon one of the leading Adelaide barristers. He became a Q.C in 1878, and in the same year was elected to the house of assembly for Barossa. He was never defeated at an election and represented this constituency until 1901, only leaving it to enter federal politics. In the house of assembly he quickly made his mark and became attorney-general in [Bray's](#) (q.v.) cabinet on 24 June 1881. He endeavoured to bring in several law reforms, and though his married women's property bill was shelved, he succeeded in carrying bills allowing accused persons to give evidence on oath, and amending the insolvency and marriage acts. The government was defeated in June 1884, but a year later, on 16 June 1885, Downer formed his first ministry taking the positions of premier and attorney-general. Though this ministry lasted two years and passed a fair amount of legislation, it was often in difficulties, and in June 1886 had to be reconstructed. Downer represented South Australia at the colonial conference held in London in

1887, but his ministry was defeated while he was on his way back to Australia. This ministry was responsible for a tariff imposing increased protective duties. Downer was not in office again for several years, but in October 1892 again became premier, also taking the portfolio of chief secretary. In May 1893 he exchanged this for the position of treasurer, but resigned on 16 June 1893 and never held office again. He was a strong federalist and had represented South Australia at the 1883 and 1891 conventions. At the latter he took an important part in protecting the interests of the smaller states and was a member of the constitutional committee. He was elected one of the 10 representatives of South Australia at the 1897 convention, and was again on the constitutional committee. When federation came Downer was elected in 1901 as one of the South Australian senators, but did not seek re-election in 1903. He entered the South Australian legislative council as a representative of the southern district in 1905, and continued to be re-elected until his death on 2 August 1915. He married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. J. Henderson, and (2) Una, daughter of H. Russell, who survived him with one son of each marriage. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1887. A brother and partner in his business, Henry Edward Downer, entered the South Australian parliament in 1881 and was attorney-general in the [Cockburn](#) (q.v.) ministry from May to August 1890.

Downer was a big man physically and mentally. He was a first-rate advocate, and some of his speeches to juries could hardly have been excelled as examples of forensic art. He was equally successful as a parliamentary speaker, one of his colleagues said of him that in his earlier days he was the best debater in a house that contained [Kingston](#) (q.v.), [Holder](#) (q.v.), Cockburn, and [Jenkins](#) (q.v.). He believed in what he was saying, and though earnest could be witty and humorous, and both as a lawyer and a politician was always lucid and logical. In politics he tended to be conservative, he once described himself as a Tory, and possibly on account of this often found himself in a minority during his later years in parliament. He was nevertheless constructive and always advocated the rights of married women to their own property, women's suffrage, protection of local industries, and federation. Though strong in his opinions he was innately kindly, was widely read, an excellent conversationalist, and in all his actions was governed by a strong sense of duty and justice.

The Register, Adelaide, 3 August 1915; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 3 August 1915; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

DRUMMOND, JAMES (c.1783-1863),

Botanist,

He was born about the year 1783. He was a brother of Thomas Drummend also well-known as a botanist. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society, London, in 1810, and about this time was in charge of the botanic gardens at Cork. He came to Western Australia with [Governor Stirling](#) (q.v.) in 1829, accompanied by his wife, four sons and two daughters, as naturalist and acting superintendent of farms and gardens without salary. He retained the position of superintendent for the rest of his

life, and presumably he was given a salary at a later date. He obtained a grant of land, and in the second report of the Western Australian Association issued in 1837 spoke favourably on the growing of vegetables in Western Australia. In 1839 he began sending descriptions of the botany of Western Australia to England, which appeared in Hooker's *Journal of Botany*, vol. II (1840), vols I and II (1850), vol. IV (1852), vol. V (1853), and vol. VI (1854). He began with the country round Perth but later went much farther afield. In December 1851 Drummond reported that he and his son had just "returned from a long and interesting journey of eighteen months' duration" 300 miles to the north of Perth. Later on he speaks of a journey some 60 miles to the east. About this period his youngest son was speared by aborigines in his sleep while camping near the Moor River. In 1860 Drummond was in correspondence with Darwin who had written asking for information relating to the fertilization of *Leschenaultia formosa*. He died in Western Australia on 27 March 1863.

Drummond was a competent and enthusiastic botanist who made many collections of Western Australian plants for European botanists. About 1852 he mentions that he had collected some 2,000 species. He also did some useful exploring.

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London, 24 May 1864, p. XLI; Hooker's *Journal of Botany*, volumes cited above; *A Story of a Hundred Years, Western Australia, 1829-1929*.



DRY, SIR RICHARD (1815-1869),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born at Launceston on 20 September 1815 (at least three other dates have been given by various authorities, but the Hobart *Mercury*, on 4 August 1869, stated there had been some misapprehension on this point, and that the date should be as above). He was the son of Richard Dry an officer in the commissariat department, afterwards a successful pastoralist, and was educated at a private school kept by the Rev. J. Mackersey at Campbell Town. At the age of 20 he voyaged to Mauritius and India, but returned to Tasmania and carried on his father's estate. He was made a magistrate in 1837, and on 2 February 1844 was nominated to the legislative council. He resigned his seat with five others, henceforth to be known as the "patriotic six", after a conflict with [Governor Wilmot](#) (q.v.). An important political question was raised, the point being, was the legislative council merely a council of advice or of control, was it empowered to legislate or merely recommend? In 1848 the six resigning members were renominated to the council, and when the council was reconstituted in 1851 Dry, who was then a leading member of the Anti-transportation League, was elected for Launceston. When the council met at the end of that year Dry was unanimously appointed its speaker. He resigned his seat in July 1855 and took a long trip to Europe for reasons of health. He was back in Tasmania in 1860, was elected to the legislative council in 1862, and on 24 November 1866 became premier

and colonial secretary. He had been much interested in the introduction of railways, was chairman of the Launceston and Deloraine Railway Association, and president of the Northern Railway League. His government succeeded in making some economies, introduced the Torrens real property act, and, with questionable wisdom, endeavoured to push the sale of crown lands. In 1869 it established telegraphic communication with Victoria by laying a cable under Bass Strait. On 1 August 1869 Dry died after a short illness. He married a daughter of George Meredith who survived him. He had no children. He was knighted in 1858.

Dry, the first native of Tasmania to enter its parliament was the outstanding man of his time in that colony. He was barely 30 when his fight for political freedom made him extremely popular, and he retained this popularity all his life. He expressed a wish that he might be buried at Hagley church near Quamby; a church he had himself built and endowed. At Hobart all business was suspended on the morning of his funeral, and during the four days' journey to the church the residents of every township on the route joined in the procession. His modest kindliness (it was said of him that he never condescended because he never thought of anyone being inferior to himself), his public and private charities, his completely honourable character, earned the respect and affection of the whole colony. A chancel was added to Hagley church by public subscription as a memorial to him, and there his body was laid. The "Dry Scholarship" was also founded by public subscription in connexion with the Tasmanian scholarships.

The Mercury, Hobart, 2, 3, 4 August 1869; Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; A reference to Dry in R. W. Giblin's *Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II, pp. 186-7 confuses him with his father.

DUDLEY, EARL OF.

See [WARD, WILLIAM HUMBLE.](#)



DUFFY, SIR CHARLES GAVAN (1816-1903),

Irish patriot and premier of Victoria,

He was born in Monaghan, Ireland, on 12 April 1816. His father, John Duffy, was a prosperous shopkeeper, his mother was a daughter of Patrick Gavan, a gentleman farmer. At nine years of age Duffy heard his father speak of Wellington and Peel having refused to work with George Canning, because he was friendly to Catholic emancipation. This made a great impression on the boy, who developed a passionate love for his country and a desire to serve her. It was difficult in those days to find good Roman Catholic schools in Ulster, and Duffy received most of his education at a school kept by a Presbyterian minister, the Rev. John Buckley. He was afterwards

educated privately. When just 20 years of age he obtained a position at Dublin on the *Morning Register*, and soon became its sub-editor. In 1839 he went to Belfast to edit the *Vindicator*, and in the autumn of 1842 to Dublin to found a weekly journal the *Nation*, which had a great effect on the nationalist movement. In 1845 he edited and published *The Ballad Poetry of Ireland*, which ran into six editions within a year, and numberless editions since. He became a member of the Irish Confederation and in July 1848 was arrested, placed in Newgate prison, Dublin, and tried for treason. He was defended with great ability, the trial was postponed three times, and on the fourth occasion the jury disagreed; but only one was for acquittal. At the fifth presentment the jury again disagreed, but seven were for acquittal. Duffy was then let out on bail. "Consider yourself," wrote Carlyle, whom he had met in London some years before, "as a brand snatched from the burning; a providential man, saved by Heaven, for doing a man's work." In 1850 he was engaged in the organization of a tenants' league to secure fair rents and permanent tenure for Irish farmers and in 1852 was elected a member of the House of Commons, where he sat in opposition as one of 50 Irish members hoping to do much for their country. But they found themselves unable to agree among themselves, nothing could be done, and Duffy, dispirited at the turn of events, decided to retire from parliament and emigrate to Australia.

In October 1855 Duffy sailed for Melbourne. He was met on arrival by a deputation of his compatriots who greeted him with enthusiasm. He was also invited to take up his residence at Sydney where there was equal enthusiasm when he arrived on a visit. [Parkes](#) (q.v.) was most friendly and offered him £800 a year to write for the *Empire*. He decided to stay in Melbourne, and in November 1856 was elected a member of the legislative assembly. It was necessary to have a property qualification, and his friends and admirers appear to have had no difficulty in collecting £5000 for that purpose. Duffy looked upon this as a retaining fee for services he intended to render to his new country. His first action was to bring in and carry a bill for the abolition of the property qualification of members of parliament. He also proposed the appointment of a select committee to consider the subject of federation. The committee duly reported, but the parliament of New South Wales would not take up the question, and nothing came of it. In March 1857 he took office in the first [O'Shanassy](#) (q.v.) ministry as minister of public works, but when parliament met a few weeks later a vote of no-confidence was immediately carried. However, in March 1858 O'Shanassy formed his second ministry with Duffy as president of the board of lands and works. He also became commissioner of crown lands and survey in December. A land bill had been promised, but Duffy disagreed with his colleagues on the question of alienating large tracts of agricultural land which he considered should be kept for selectors. He resigned from the ministry on this account in March 1859. In November 1861 O'Shanassy formed his third ministry with Duffy again in charge of the lands department. He succeeded in passing a new land act, the chief feature of which was an attempt to provide settlers with good land at a low price. The act was a failure because its intentions were evaded by dummying and other methods, but Duffy always claimed that the amendments of subsequent parliaments preserved the essential intentions of the act. He published in 1862 a *Guide to the land law of Victoria*, which went into four editions within a year.

At the beginning of 1865 Duffy visited Europe and was away for two years. After his return he was elected in 1867 as member for Dalhousie. He had several times in the past raised the question of federation, and in 1870 made his final effort when another

royal commission was appointed to go into the question. A first report was produced, but eventually the question was allowed to lapse again. In June 1871 Duffy became premier and chief secretary. He remained in office for 12 months and was defeated on the question of the appointment of Mr Cashel Hoey as secretary of the agent-general's office in London. It was scarcely a sufficient reason, but Hoey had become editor of the *Nation* after Duffy left for Australia, and enough prejudice on the Irish question remained to turn sufficient votes. In 1874 Duffy revisited England and was offered a seat in the House of Commons but declined it. Returning to Melbourne in 1876 he was elected as member for North Gippsland and in 1877 was unanimously elected speaker. He retired in February 1880 on a pension of £1000 a year and went to live in Europe at Nice in the Riviera. He made occasional visits to London, but though still as interested as ever in the Irish movement, he was out of sympathy with the tactics of the time, and declined nomination as a candidate for Monaghan in 1885 and 1892. He published in 1880 *Young Ireland: A Fragment of Irish History*, the second volume of which under the title of *Four Years of Irish History*, appeared in 1883. An enlarged and revised issue of chapter iv of *Young Ireland* was published in 1882 under the title of *A Bird's-eye View of Irish History*, and other works were *The League of North and South* (1886), *Thomas Davis: The Memoirs of an Irish Patriot* (1890), *Conversations with Carlyle* (1892), and *My Life in Two Hemispheres* (1898). A friend who spent three weeks with Duffy towards the end of 1899 when he was in his eighty-fourth year, spoke of him as "youthful in mind and manner and full of intellectual vigour". He died on 9 February 1903 and was given a public funeral at Dublin on 8 March. All Dublin turned out to do his memory honour. Duffy was married three times (1) to Emily McLaughlin, (2) to Susan Hughes, (3) to Louise Hall. He was knighted in 1873 and created K.C.M.G. in 1877. His eldest son, John Gavan Duffy (1844-1917), born at Dublin 15 October 1844, educated at Stonyhurst, arrived in Melbourne 1859, was from 1874 to 1904 member for Dalhousie in the legislative assembly of Victoria, and held office as president of the board of land and works in the [Service](#) (q.v.) ministry, 1880, postmaster-general in the [Munro](#) (q.v.) and [Shiels](#) (q.v.) governments 1890, and also attorney-general for a short period, and postmaster-general in the [Turner](#) (q.v.) government for five years from 1894. He was an able debater and administrator and very prominent as a layman in the Roman Catholic church of which he was a Knight of St Gregory. He died on 8 March 1917. Another son, [Sir Frank Gavan Duffy](#), is noticed separately, and a third, Charles Gavan Duffy (1855-1932), was a valued public servant who rose to be clerk of the federal senate. He was created C.M.G. in 1904.

Duffy was a pleasant companion with a sense of humour and a keen wit. He was an excellent journalist who exercised an immense influence in the Irish movement, for his intellectual honesty and completely sincere patriotism could not fail to make him a great force. When he came to Australia sectarian bitterness and the fact that many people could only think of him as a traitor to England made it difficult for him to take the high place his abilities entitled him to. His work as a forerunner of federation and his early realization that the land of Australia would have to be made available to the small holder, mark him out as an enlightened leader of the people, and the literary work of his old age is of great interest and value to students of the Irish question. His *Conversations with Carlyle* is also a document of great interest.

Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, *My Life in Two Hemispheres*; R. Barry O'Brien, *Irish Memories*; *The Times*, 14 and 15 February, 9 March 1903; *The Argus*, 9 March 1917,

24 February 1932. The many references in G. W. Rusden's *History of Australia* and H. G. Turner's *History of Victoria* must be read with caution as neither writer is free from prejudice.



DUFFY, SIR FRANK GAVAN (1852-1936),

Chief justice of the high court of Australia,

He was a son of [Sir Charles Gavan Duffy](#) (q.v.), and was born at Dublin, Ireland, on 29 February 1852. He arrived in Victoria with his parents early in 1856, and a few years later was sent to England to be educated at Stonyhurst College. Returning to Australia in 1869 he went to the University of Melbourne and graduated B.A. in 1872. He entered the public service, studied law and began to practise as a barrister in 1875. In 1879 the second edition of *Casey's Justices Manual* was published, and Duffy evidently took a full share in its preparation as the book is stated on the title-page to be "by James Joseph Casey and Frank Gavan Duffy". In the same year he founded the *Australian Law Times* and continued to be its editor until 1883. In 1882 *The Insolvency Statute 1871* with rules, notes and index was published as the joint work of Duffy and [H. B. Higgins](#) (q.v.), and in 1886 appeared *The Law Relating to the Property of Married Women*, written with W. H. Irvine. He was practising successfully, at first in the county court and later in the Supreme Court, and early in the nineties he was ranked as one of the ablest men at the bar. Unfortunately he became involved in the financial crisis of 1893, but unlike many men of his period accepted his responsibilities, and over a long period of years gradually paid off every penny for which he was liable. In June 1893 he was senior counsel for Speight in the famous Speight versus [Syme](#) (q.v.) libel case, and in the same year published with A. McHugh *The Insolvency Act 1890*, practically a second edition of the previous work by Duffy and Higgins. Two years later appeared *The Transfer of Land Act 1890* prepared in collaboration with J. G. Eagleson. When [J. L. Purves](#) (q.v.) died in 1910 Duffy became the acknowledged leader of the bar, he had become a Q.C. in 1900. From 1902 to 1910 he was lecturer on the law of contracts and personal property at the University of Melbourne and in 1907 became editor of the Victorian law reports. He was elevated to the high court bench in 1913, and when Sir Isaac Isaacs was made governor-general in 1930, Duffy became chief justice. Early in 1936 he was invited to give a series of lectures on Australian Commonwealth law at the tercentenary of Harvard university, but was unable to accept the invitation on account of his advanced years. He died after a short illness on 29 July 1936. He married in 1880 Ellen Torr who survived him with three sons, one of whom Charles Gavan Duffy born in 1882 had become a judge of the supreme court of Victoria in 1933. Duffy was created K.C.M.G. in 1929, and was made a member of the Privy Council in 1932.

Duffy was an amiable man, widely read and with a great appreciation of the best literature. His wit and humour are both shown in his "A Dream of Fair judges" a delightful parody of the well-known poem by Tennyson, which appeared in the *Summons* in June 1892. He could even bring his humour into a cross-examination as he gently led an untrustworthy witness along the path that led to his undoing. In the

criminal court he was second only to Purves but he was more than a mere advocate, he had a wide grasp of the law, and his memory for the facts of the case was remarkable. His acute logical mind and fine intellectual powers made him an excellent judge, who worthily upheld the honour and dignity of the court.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 30 July 1936; *Calendars* of the university of Melbourne.

DUN, WILLIAM SUTHERLAND (1868-1934),

Palaeontologist,

He was the son of Major Percy Henderson Dun and was born at Cheltenham, England, on 1 July 1868. He was brought to Australia when about a year old, and was educated at Newington College and the University of Sydney. He entered the department of mines, Sydney, in 1890 and was an assistant to [T. W. E. David](#) (q.v.) in his work on the Hunter River coalfield. He, however, owed most of his training to [Robert Etheridge Jr](#) (q.v.) and in 1893 was made assistant palaeontologist to the geological survey. In 1899 he was appointed palaeontologist to the survey and in 1902 became lecturer in palaeontology to the University of Sydney. He was president of the Linnean Society of New South Wales in 1913 and 1914, and president of the Royal Society of New South Wales for the year 1918-19. He resigned from the geological survey in 1933 but continued his university lectureship until his death. He died on 7 October 1934 and was survived by his wife, two sons and two daughters. His more important writings will be found in the *Records of the Geological Survey of New South Wales*.

Dun had much ability and a remarkable memory which he was always ready to place at the service of his friends and scientific inquirers. He had an unrivalled knowledge of the fossil fauna of Australia, his knowledge of fossil bivalves and the brachiopoda was sound and extensive, and he was regarded as an authority on the questions of the identity and stratigraphical range of fossils. Both as a teacher and as a worker in the field he had an important influence on the progress of geology in Australia.

R. J. Noble, *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1935; *The Australian Museum Magazine*, 16 January, 1935; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 9 October 1934.



DUNLOP, JAMES (1793-1848),

Astronomer,

He was the son of John Dunlop, a weaver, was born at Dalry, Scotland, on 31 October 1793. He was educated at a school at Dalry and went to work at a thread factory at Beith when he was 14. He also attended a night-school kept by a man named Gardiner. When he was 17 he made a telescope for himself and began to be interested

in astronomy. In 1820 he made the acquaintance of [Sir Thomas Brisbane](#) (q.v.), who appointed him as second scientific assistant when he went to Sydney as governor in 1821. Brisbane soon after his arrival built an observatory at Parramatta and Dunlop was employed there. [Karl Rümker](#) (q.v.) who had been first assistant left the observatory in 1823, and Dunlop was put in charge of it. He was not a trained astronomer, but he had learned much from Rümker and his employer, and between June 1823 and February 1826 he made 40,000 observations and catalogued 7385 stars. At the beginning of March he left the observatory and continued working at his own home, Brisbane having sold his instruments to the government when he left Australia in December 1825. In May 1826 Rümker returned to the observatory and seven months later was appointed government astronomer. Dunlop left Sydney for Scotland in February 1827 and was employed for four years at the observatory of Sir Thomas Brisbane. He had done very good work as an observer in New South Wales, and was associated with Rümker in the discovery of Encke's comet at Parramatta in June 1822. He was later to be the first in Great Britain to rediscover this comet on 26 October 1829. He had been awarded the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society of London on 8 February 1828. Sir John Herschel when making the presentation spoke in the highest terms of the value of the work done by Dunlop in New South Wales. In April 1831 Dunlop was appointed superintendent of the government observatory at Parramatta in succession to Rümker at a salary of £300 a year. He arrived at Sydney on 6 November 1831 and found the observatory in a deplorable condition, rain had come in, plaster from the roof had fallen down, and many records were destroyed. Dunlop succeeded in getting the building repaired and started on his work with energy, but about 1835 his health began to fail, he had no assistant, and the building having been attacked by white ants fell gradually into decay. In August 1847 he resigned his position, and went to live on his farm on Brisbane Water, an arm of Broken Bay. He died on 22 September 1848. In 1816 he married his cousin Jean Service who survived him. In addition to the medal of the Royal Astronomical Society Dunlop was awarded medals for his work by the King of Denmark in 1833, and the Institut Royal de France in 1835. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, Edinburgh, in 1832. Papers on, and references to the work of Dunlop, will be found in the *Monthly Notices* of the Royal Astronomical Society, in the *Edinburgh Journal of Science*, and in the *Transactions* of the Royal Society between the years 1823 and 1839.

John Service, *A Biographical Sketch of James Dunlop* appended to his *Thir Notandum being the Literary Recreations of Laird Canticarl; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XI, XII, XV, XVI, XIX, XXIV, XXV; H. C. Russell, *Proceedings Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science*, vol. I, p. 5.

DUNN, EDWARD JOHN (1844-1937),

Geologist,

He was born at Bristol, England, on 1 November 1844 the son of Edward Herbert Dunn. He arrived in Sydney with his parents in 1849. In 1856 he was living at Beechworth, where he was educated at the Church of England school and later by a tutor. He entered the land survey office in that town, had experience in surveying, in

1864 joined the geological survey under Selwyn (q.v.) and was trained in geological work by G. H. F. Ulrich. He remained with the survey until it was abolished in 1869 and in the same year qualified as a mining surveyor. In 1871 he went to Cape Colony and was employed by the government reporting on mines. He prepared the first geological map of South Africa, and in 1872 travelled through Bushmanland accompanied by 15 troopers of the Northern Border police. He was able to gather much information about the Bushmen which he embodied in his work on *The Bushman*, which, however, was not published until nearly 60 years later. In 1873 he went to London, studied at the school of mines, Jermyn-street, and obtained his certificate for assaying. In 1883 he prophesied that the Transvaal would become an infinitely richer gold-bearing country than any yet discovered. He returned to Victoria in 1886 and went into private practice. As a result of one of his reports the coalfield at Korumburra, Victoria, was developed. He was appointed director of the geological survey of Victoria in 1904, and in 1905 was awarded the Murchison medal by the Geological Society of London. He applied the portion of the fund allotted to him with the medal towards the cost of publishing his monograph on *Pebbles* which appeared in 1911. He retired from the Victorian geological survey in 1912, but kept up his interest in his subject through a vigorous old age. He published a comprehensive work on the *Geology of Gold* in 1929, being then in his 85th year and his book on *The Bushman*, based on his own experiences in South Africa, came out two years later. He died on 20 April 1937. He married in 1875 Elizabeth Julie Perchard who survived him with a son and two daughters. A list of his publications will be found in *In Memory of Edward John Dunn*, Melbourne, 1937.

Dunn was an excellent field geologist and administrator who did valuable work over a long period, and particularly in connexion with the coal and gold mines of South Africa and Australia. His collection of Bushmen objects was given to the Pitt Rivers museum at Oxford, his australites and pebbles went to the British Museum, and his collection of Victorian stones to the mines department museum, Melbourne.

In Memory of Edward John Dunn; Industrial Australian and Mining Standard, 1 May 1937; *The Argus*, 21 April 1937; Preface to *The Bushman*; *The Victorian Naturalist*, June 1937.

DUNNE, ROBERT (1830-1917),

First Roman Catholic archbishop of Brisbane

He was born at Ardunнан, county Tipperary, Ireland, on 5 September 1830 (*Brisbane Courier* 15 January 1917). He was educated at Lismore Grammar School and the Irish College at Rome and after a brilliant collegiate course was ordained priest in 1855. He was then appointed a master at St Laurence O'Toole Seminary, Dublin, of which the Rev. James O'Quinn was president. When O'Quinn was made the first bishop of Brisbane he brought Dunne with him. They arrived at Brisbane in May 1861 and Dunne began to carry out the work of diocesan secretary in addition to his duties as a parish priest. Though quite unassuming he soon became a prominent figure in the young city, and there was much regret when he was removed to Toowoomba in 1868. On the death of O'Quinn, Dunne became the second Roman

Catholic bishop of Brisbane, and was consecrated on 18 June 1882. In May 1887 he was appointed the first Roman Catholic archbishop of Brisbane and held the office for nearly 30 years. In 1890 he visited Rome and during his absence the opportunity was taken of building a new Episcopal residence for him. He did not take a prominent part in public affairs, but his work for his church was unceasing. And though he was glad to see new churches springing up everywhere, and was especially interested in the spread of new schools, he insisted strongly that the real foundation of the church was religion in the home. After reaching the age of 80 his health began to fail and in 1912 Dr Duhig became coadjutor archbishop. Dunne died at Brisbane on 13 January 1917. A scholarly man with much simplicity and nobility of character, he was beloved, admired and revered by all the members of his church. He disliked controversy though he never failed to uphold the tenets and rights of his own church, and his tolerance earned the respect of all who were outside it.

The Brisbane Courier, 15 January 1917; *The Advocate*, 20 January 1917; P. F. Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia*.

DUTERREAU, BENJAMIN (1767-1851),

Artist,

He was of French descent and was born in London in 1767. He worked as an engraver and in 1790 did two coloured stipple engravings after Morland, "The Farmer's Door" and "The Squire's Door". Taking up painting, between 1817 and 1823 he exhibited six portraits at Royal Academy exhibitions, and he also exhibited three genre pieces at the British Institution about the same period. Emigrating to Western Australia in his sixty-fifth year he decided not to stay, and went on to Hobart, where he arrived with his daughter in August 1832. He lived at the corner of Campbell and Patrick-streets, and practised as a portrait painter. In 1835 he did some etchings of aborigines, the first examples of that craft to be done in Australia. His best-known painting "The Conciliation" is in the Hobart gallery with a self-portrait and other works, including some modelling in relief. A large landscape is in the Beattie collection at Launceston, and he is also represented in the Dixson collection at Sydney. Duterreau died at Hobart in 1851.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors and The British Institution*; U. Thieme, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*.



DUTTON, FRANCIS STACKER (1816-1877),

Premier of South Australia,

He was born at Cuxhaven, Germany, where his father was British vice-consul, in 1816. He was educated at Hofwyl College, near Berne, and afterwards at the high school at Bremen. When 17 he went to Brazil as a junior clerk and was about five years at Bahia and Rio de Janeiro. In 1839 he joined a brother at Sydney, went overland to Melbourne, and followed mercantile pursuits for about 18 months. He then joined his brother Frederick at Adelaide and in 1842 or early in 1843 discovered copper at Kapunda, 45 miles north of Adelaide. He showed the specimen he had found to Captain Bagot who produced a similar specimen that his son had found in the same locality. The land was purchased and samples were sent to England which showed a high percentage of copper. Dutton visited England in 1845 and sold his interest in the mine for a large sum. While in London he prepared for publication his *South Australia and its Mines*, a work of 360 pages, an interesting and valuable contemporary account of the new colony published in 1846. Dutton returned to South Australia in 1847 and in 1849 became a member of the Adelaide board of city commissioners. He was elected a member of the old legislative council in 1851 and sat until 1857, when he was elected a member of the house of assembly. He was commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the [Hanson](#) (q.v.) government from 30 September 1857 to 2 June 1859, and was premier for a few days in July 1863. He formed his second cabinet on 22 March 1865 and was premier and commissioner of public works until 20 September, when he became agent-general in London for South Australia. He was a good linguist, able to speak French, German and Portuguese, and had an excellent knowledge of business which enabled him to carry out his duties with success until his death on 25 January 1877. He was made a C.M.G. in 1872. One of his brothers, W. P. Dutton, engaged in sealing at Portland Bay between 1828 and 1838, and it is sometimes claimed that he was an earlier settler of Victoria than the Hentys. Another brother F. H. Dutton, made a large fortune as a squatter in South Australia.

The South Australian Register and The South Australian Advertiser, 29 January 1877; F. Dutton, *South Australia and its Mines*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

DYSON, EDWARD GEORGE (1865-1931),

Miscellaneous writer and poet,

He was born at Morrisons near Ballarat in March 1865. His father, George Dyson, arrived in Australia in 1852 and after working on various diggings became a mining engineer; his mother came from a life of refinement in England. The family led a

roving life during Dyson's childhood, moving successively to Alfredton, Bendigo, Ballarat and Alfredton again. Unconsciously the boy was storing for future use the life of the miners, farmers and bushmen, among whom he lived. At 12 he began to work as an assistant to a travelling draper, after that was a whimboy in a mine, and for two or three years an assistant in a factory at Melbourne. This was followed by work in a newspaper office. At 19 he began writing verse, and a few years later embarked on a life of free-lance journalism which lasted until his death. His first notable work was "The Golden Shanty", which appeared in the *Bulletin*, and many other short stories followed. In 1896 he published a volume of poems, *Rhymes from the Mines*, and in 1898 the first collection of his short stories, *Below and On Top*. In 1901 his first long story *The Gold-stealers* was published in London, which was followed by *In the Roaring Fifties* in 1906. In the same year appeared *Fact'ry 'Ands*, a series of more or less connected sketches dealing with factory life in Melbourne in a vein of humour. Various other stories and collections of stories were published in the Bookstall Series and will be found listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. Another volume of verse *Hello, Soldier!* appeared in 1919. All through the years Dyson did an enormous amount of work until he broke down under the strain and died after a long illness on 22 August 1931. He married Miss Jackson who survived him with one daughter.

Dyson was an admirable workman but does not rank among the greater prose-writers of Australia. *The Gold-stealers* and *In the Roaring Fifties* are two interesting tales, and the short stories are capably written. His work has the merit that it was written out of his own experience and observation. Of his two volumes of verse the first, *Rhymes from the Mines*, is the better, and gives Dyson an honourable place in the ranks of Australian balladists. His brother [Will Dyson](#) is noticed separately.

E. Dyson, *The Bulletin*, 21 November 1912, 26 August 1931; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 August 1931.

DYSON, WILLIAM HENRY (1880-1938), always known as Will Dyson,

Artist,

He was born at Alfredton, near Ballarat, in September 1880, the son of George Dyson, a mining engineer, and brother of [Edward Dyson](#) (q.v.). He was educated at state schools at Ballarat and South Melbourne. An elder brother, Ambrose Dyson, a vigorous and able popular illustrator, was born about 1876 and died on 3 June 1913. Will followed in his brother's steps, before he was 21 one of his drawings was accepted by the *Bulletin*, and he then obtained an appointment on the *Adelaide Critic* as a black and white artist. He returned to Melbourne in 1902, and did a good deal of work for the *Bulletin*, *Melbourne Punch*, and other papers. In 1906 *Fact'ry 'Ands* by his brother [Edward Dyson](#) (q.v.) was published with over 50 illustrations by him. These are curiously restless and exaggerated, but the best of his work at this period showed that an artist of great originality was gradually finding himself. Dyson was not a natural draughtsman like [Phil May](#) (q.v.), for in his early book illustrations he too often failed to realize the body under the clothes. However, a vein of genuine satire kept showing itself, and it was early realized that there was a mind behind the

work. It was no doubt part of the honesty of the artist that when he held a show of his drawings in 1909 they were carefully graded, and some of the least good were priced as low as ten shillings and sixpence.

In 1910 Dyson was married to Ruby Lindsay, a member of the well-known family of artists. They then went to London where Dyson was employed on the *Weekly Despatch*. He also drew some coloured cartoons for *Vanity Fair* signed "Emu", and later began to contribute to the labour paper the *Daily Herald*. His cartoons became famous and had much influence in establishing the paper. In 1914 he published *Cartoons*, a selection from his work in its pages. In January 1915 appeared *Kultur Cartoons*, and later in the year he became an Australian official artist at the front. He was not concerned about finding safe vantage points and was twice wounded in 1917. Exhibitions of his war cartoons were held in London, and in November 1918 he published *Australia at War*, which contains some of his finest drawings. In March 1919, to his great grief, his wife died. In the following year he published a selection of her work *The Drawings of Ruby Lind* accompanied by a little volume *Poems in Memory of a Wife* (dated 1919). In 1925 he was given a large salary to return to Australia to work on the staff of the *Melbourne Herald* and *Punch*, and stayed for five years. He returned to London by way of New York, where he had a successful show of his dry-points, and he held a similar exhibition in London in December 1930 which attracted much attention. He resumed his connexion with the *Daily Herald* and contributed cartoons to it until his death. He had become interested in the Douglas Credit theory, and in 1933 published *Artist Among the Bankers* with 19 of his own illustrations. He died suddenly on 21 January 1938. A daughter survived him.

Dyson was tall and thin, a suggestion of scepticism and melancholy veiled his sensitive, modest, witty, humorous and kindly disposition. He was brought up in a mining district, knew something of the difficulties of labouring men, and no personal success could lessen his championship of the under-dog. Whatever he attempted he did well. He was a good public speaker, a writer of excellent prose, a charming conversationalist, and his little known *Poems in Memory of a Wife* belongs to the regions of true poetry. Taking up dry pointing late in life he quickly mastered the possibilities of his medium. His full genius was expressed in his cartoons; he became the most trenchant satirist of his day. The largest collection of his work is at Canberra, and he is also represented at the national galleries at Melbourne and Sydney and at the Victoria and Albert museum, London. His wife, known as "Ruby Lind", the daughter of Dr Lindsay of Creswick, was born in 1887. She went to Melbourne at about the age of 20, and earned a precarious living as an illustrator. She found after her marriage that the business of being a good wife and mother limited her opportunities as an artist, but the work she did succeed in doing has much grace and charm, and few illustrators have had a more sensitive line. She died on 12 March 1919. The moving introduction by her husband to *The Drawings of Ruby Lind*, and his *Poems in Memory of a Wife*, will suggest something of what her loss meant to him and to her friends.

The Herald, Melbourne, 4 June 1913, 10 April 1920, 22 January 1938; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 January 1938; *The Bulletin*, 2 February 1938; *The Drawings of Ruby Lind*; personal knowledge.

EARDLEY-WILMOT, SIR JOHN EARDLEY.

See [WILMOT, SIR JOHN EARDLEY EARDLEY.](#)

EARLE, AUGUSTUS (c.1790-c.1839),

Artist,

He was the son of James Earle (1761-96), an American artist of ability who was living in London between about 1780 and 1796 (*Dict. of American Biog.* vol. V under Earle Ralph). Augustus Earle was born about 1790, and following his father's profession exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1806. Six other pictures by him were shown at the academy between 1808 and 1835. He travelled in the Mediterranean, returned to England in 1817, and then went to the United States where he stayed for two years. In February 1820 he went to Rio de Janeiro, and spent about a year in various parts of South America before returning to Rio de Janeiro. There he stayed until the beginning of 1824 when he left for Calcutta. On the way his vessel called at the island of Tristan D'Acunha where he was marooned for several weeks, his ship sailing while he was on shore. He was taken off by a ship on its way to Tasmania, and arrived at Hobart on 18 January 1825. After a stay of about nine months he went to Sydney, where he lived for about two years. He did much painting in watercolours and obtained commissions for portraits from several of the leading colonists. In 1827 he sent a set of eight paintings of Sydney to London to be used for Robert Burford's panorama of Sydney. A similar set of Hobart views was forwarded in the same year. On 20 October 1827 Earle left for New Zealand where he spent several months before returning to Sydney. On 12 October 1828 he left Sydney and went to Madras, where he was successful as a portrait painter, but his health broke down and he was compelled to return to England. In 1830 he published *Views in New South Wales* and *Van Diemen's Land*, *Australian Scrap Book*. The eight views were all of New South Wales subjects. At the end of December 1831 he left England as draughtsman on the *Beagle*, which was making a surveying voyage with Darwin as its naturalist. Earle's health became so bad that he was unable to remain on board after August 1832. His place was taken by [Conrad Martens](#) (q.v.). Earle stayed at Monte Video for some months and then returned to England. He had two pictures in the 1837 Academy and one in the 1838 exhibition. His *A Narrative of a Nine Months' Residence in New Zealand* had been published in London in 1832 and in 1838 appeared *Sketches Illustrative of the Native Inhabitants and Islands of New Zealand*. Earle died between 1838 and 1840. There is a portrait by him of [Captain John Piper](#) (q.v.) at the Mitchell library. A collection of 160 water-colour drawings by Earle, chiefly of scenes in New South Wales and New Zealand, was sold by auction by Sotheby and Company, London, on 4 May 1926.

Dictionary of American Biography, vol. V, under Earle, James and Earle, Ralph; Introduction to Earle's *A Narrative of a Nine Months' Residence in New Zealand*; Sir William Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. V, pp. 287-291; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Bryan's *Dictionary of Painters and Engravers*, vol. II; *Narrative of the Surveying Voyage of His Majesty's Ships Adventure and Beagle*, vol. II, p. 20; *Catalogue of an Important Collection of Water-Colour Drawings by Augustus Earle*.



EARLE, JOHN (1865-1932),

First labour premier of Tasmania,

He was born at Bridgewater, Tasmania, in 1865. Leaving his father's farm at the age of 17 he obtained employment at Kennedy's foundry, Hobart, attended a night school and obtained some knowledge of mechanical engineering. In 1887 he went to the east and north-east coasts of Tasmania, and for four years worked at tin-mining, prospecting, engine-driving, and blacksmithing. He went to Zeehan in 1891, and stayed for several years until attracted by the Corinna gold-rush. Returning to Zeehan about 1898 he was elected president of the Amalgamated Miners' Association of Victoria and Tasmania, and represented this association at several annual conferences. He was also a member of the local council and chairman of the hospital board. In 1903 he stood for Waratah in an election for the house of assembly, but was defeated by three votes. He, however, won the seat three years later, and was elected leader of the first Tasmanian labour party. He was re-elected to this position every year for 10 years. He was leader of the opposition in 1909, and on 20 October formed a ministry which, however, lasted only seven days. On 6 April 1914 he became premier and attorney-general and held office until 15 April 1916. This ministry was responsible for the acquisition from Complex Ores Company Limited of a hydro-electric undertaking, which on account of the cheap power has been a factor in the development of industries in Tasmania. While leader of the opposition Earle addressed meetings in favour of conscription and was expelled from the labour party. In March 1917 he was elected by the Tasmanian parliament to fill a vacancy in the senate, and at the 1917 election he was a nationalist candidate and was returned as one of the Tasmanian senators. He became vice-president of the executive council in the W. M. Hughes ministry from December 1921 to February 1923. He was defeated at the senate election held in December 1922, and again in 1926, as a nationalist candidate. In 1928 he stood for the house of assembly as an independent candidate at his old constituency, but was again unsuccessful. He died at Kettering, Tasmania, on 6 February 1932. He left a widow but there were no children.

The Examiner, Launceston, 8 February 1932; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 8 February 1932.

EDGAR, ALEXANDER ROBERT (1850-1914),

Methodist missionary,

He was the second son of Edward and Mary Edgar, was born in the county of Tipperary, Ireland, on 8 April 1850. He came to Melbourne with his parents in February 1855, and about two years later his family settled at St Arnaud, then a small mining town. He attended the local school until he was about 14, when he became a pupil teacher in it. The salary being small he resigned and tried gold-digging, but he had outgrown his strength and found the work too hard. A year of tutoring followed,

and then gold-mining again, farming work, quarrying, and other occupations, until in 1870 he obtained a share in a gold-mine which gave very good returns. His people belonged to the Anglican Church, but when about 17 years old, Edgar came under the influence of a Methodist minister, the Rev. A. Stubbs, and two years later made up his mind that if possible he would enter the church. He became a teacher in a Sunday school and then a local preacher. In September 1871 he was nominated as a candidate for the Methodist ministry, and in April 1872 began his training at the provisional theological institute at Wesley College, Melbourne. In April 1874 he received his first appointment and began his probationary ministry at Kangaroo Flat, where he spent two years before his transfer to Inglewood. In 1878, having completed his probationary period, he was ordained at Wesley church, Melbourne. In April 1879 he joined the Forest-street circuit at Bendigo, and this was followed by other ministries at Ballarat, Port Melbourne, Geelong West and Geelong. Everywhere he showed his power of attracting people to him and to his church. He had proved his worth during his 19 years in the ministry, but at 43 years of age he was only on the threshold of his greatest work. About this time the future of Wesley church, Melbourne, was giving great anxiety. It was on the edge of a slum neighbourhood and for some years the congregation had been steadily declining. About the end of 1892 it was decided to found a central mission, and that Edgar should be its superintendent. In April 1893 Edgar took up his new work. He had no defined plans, but after a few weeks began the series of afternoon conferences afterwards known as the "Pleasant Sunday Afternoon Service". The question of sweating in the clothing and other trades was causing much interest about this time, and after accompanying a deputation to the premier of Victoria, Edgar called a meeting one Sunday afternoon at Wesley church, when the evils of the system were placed before the audience by several speakers. Another meeting was held a week later and largely as a result of them a royal commission was appointed to investigate and report. When wages boards began to be appointed to regulate wages and working conditions, Edgar was appointed chairman of the first one, the white workers' board, and proved to be a valuable arbitrator. Many social evils were discussed at the Sunday afternoon services, and sometimes much opposition was aroused. But Edgar went on his way, he had intimate knowledge of the difficulties of the lower paid workers, and not a little of the advanced legislation of the period drew its inspiration from speakers at his church. It was a period of depression following a financial crisis, and Edgar opened a free labour bureau, gave a home to committees of unemployed that were formed, and did much organizing in connexion with relief measures. Living close to a slum district of bad reputation, he met with many difficult problems. A "Sisterhood" was formed which did valuable work in connexion with children and outcast women, and in 1895 the South Yarra home for unfortunate women was taken over. A hospice for men was opened in Lonsdale-street which was afterwards removed to La Trobe-street, and finally to Arden-street, North Melbourne. Later a Boys' Farm was established at Burwood, where hundreds of boys were trained into good citizens. Edgar had much experience of the evils arising from drunkenness and drug-taking, and arranged to take over a system known as the bichloride of gold treatment, which under the supervision of qualified medical men was found helpful in some cases. In 1913 Edgar's health gave way and, though relieved of much of his work, he gradually sank, and died at Melbourne on 23 April 1914. He married in April 1878 Catherine Haslam who survived him with two daughters.

Edgar, a big man physically, had a good voice and a magnetic attraction for all types of men. He had boundless charity, and though often disappointed spent his life in giving men another chance. The loss of several children by death in the closing years of his life could not shake his faith, though it may have made him understand more fully the sorrows of others. A memorial tablet in Wesley church, Melbourne, has the simple inscription "A friend of the people". There is also a stained-glass window to his memory in the same church.

W. J. Palamountain, *A. R. Edgar: A Methodist Greatheart; The Age and The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 April 1914; C. Irving Benson, *A Century of Victorian Methodism*.

EDMENTS, ALFRED (1853-1909),

Public benefactor,

He was the son of James Edments, a farmer who lost his farm and became a mason, was born in London in 1853. He had only a primary education and at an early age began to work for a firm of cork merchants. He left for Australia at the age of 19 and arrived at Sydney with two shillings and sixpence in his pocket. He obtained a position, saved a little money, began working as a peddler in a small way, and then opened a shop in Sydney where he sold goods by auction. He went to Melbourne in 1888 and started an auction room in Bourke-street. He also for a short period was a bookmaker, attending only the principal meetings, but found this did not suit his health and soon gave it up. He also gave up having auctions and opened a shop selling watches, clocks and fancy goods, which steadily prospered. He visited England in 1892 to arrange for direct buying, and after trying various locations, finally settled his place of business at 309 Bourke-street, Melbourne, in 1895. The business grew and Edments began to open branches in the suburbs and in Hobart, Tasmania. He kept a close watch on every detail, thoroughly trained his staff, and treated them with great consideration. Every employee had a fortnight's holiday on full pay, and when ill Edments continued to pay their salaries and often their medical fees. He himself worked very hard and his health began to cause anxiety when he was only in his early forties. He paid frequent visits to England and in 1898 opened a London office. For the last six months of his life he was compelled to manage his business from his home. He died at Melbourne on 13 July 1909. He married but had no children.

Alfred Edments started with no advantages and no capital, but he had a remarkable memory, and a keen sense of business. He believed in being satisfied with small profits and in treating his customers fairly; holding that one satisfied customer was worth a page of advertisements. He had no hobby, and his only exercise was walking. A kind-hearted man, he was fond of children and animals, especially horses, did many good deeds in an unostentatious way, and at his death left a large proportion of his considerable fortune to charity. This in 1940 amounted to about £150,000 and about £6000 is distributed every year.

Private information; information from The Trustees Executors and Agency Co. Ltd.

EDMOND, JAMES (1859-1933),

Journalist,

He was born at Glasgow on 21 April 1859. As a child he had only a primary education, but in later years he did much reading at the Glasgow public library. He went to work when he was 12 years old, and at 16 was a clerk in a fire insurance office. In 1878 he emigrated to New Zealand and followed various occupations with little success. In 1882 he went to Victoria and then to Queensland. At Rockhampton in 1885 he obtained a position as proof-reader on the *Morning Bulletin*, and began to send contributions to the *Sydney Bulletin*. In 1886 [Archibald](#) (q.v.) invited him to join the staff and in 1890 he became associate-editor. He took charge of the Wild-Cat column in 1893, and, though he then had little knowledge of finance, quickly realized that in order to write about it intelligently, the necessary data must be available. He collected balance sheets, and years afterwards began that comparison of the current year's figures with those of earlier years, which has since been so generally adopted in financial columns in Australia. He was also one of the first men to realize how dangerous over-borrowing abroad could be, and for a long period consistently fought against it in the columns of the *Bulletin*. But he was far more than a writer on finance, he wrote humorous stories and sketches, leaders, dramatic criticism, paragraphs on all kinds of subjects and for some time a special column "The Brickbat slung by Titus Salt". In 1903 he became editor but still found time to do much writing.

Edmond was in many ways a good editor, but he had no conception of how an editor's work might be delegated. This was bad for the training of the staff and, as was inevitable in the circumstances, Edmond's health broke down while he was still in his middle fifties. He was compelled to retire in 1915 after four years' holiday he began to be a regular contributor again, but failing sight practically prevented him from working during the last seven years of his life. After a courageous struggle with ill-health Edmond died at Sydney on 21 March 1933. His wife, a son, and three daughters survived him. Of the enormous mass of his writings very little has been collected. *A Policy for the Commonwealth*, a reprint of a series of articles in the *Bulletin*, appeared in 1900, and in 1913 *A Journalist and Two Bears*, consisting mostly of humorous sketches from the *Bulletin* and the *Lone Hand*, was published. He had a great reputation as a humorist in his day which is now somewhat difficult to justify. He was associate-editor and editor of the *Bulletin* during the period when it was a power in the land, and did much in shaping its policy. He fought well for federation when it had little support in New South Wales, and his financial policy was generally sound. His strenuous writing against overseas borrowing had apparently little effect at the time, but the strong tendency in later years for governments to raise loans in Australia instead of overseas may have been largely a result of his work.

The Bulletin, 29 January 1930, 29 March 1933; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 March 1933; Zora Cross, *An Introduction to the Study of Australian Literature*, p. 20; Dorothy J. Hopkins, *Hop of the "Bulletin"*.



ELDER, SIR THOMAS (1818-1897),

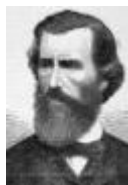
Pastoralist and public benefactor,

He was the fourth son of George Elder, merchant, was born at Kirkcaldy, Scotland, in 1818. His elder brother, Alexander Lang Elder (1815-85), went to South Australia in 1839 and founded the firm of Elder and Company at Adelaide. In August 1851 he was elected a member of the legislative council for West Adelaide but resigned his seat in March 1853, and returned to England to become the London representative of Elder and Company. He died there on 5 September 1885. Thomas Elder came to Adelaide in June 1854 and was given a share in the business of which later on he became the chief partner. In 1863 [R. Barr Smith](#) became a partner, and the business, now known as Elder Smith and Company, developed into one of the largest and most prosperous in Australia. Elder, however, had other important interests. He became associated with [Peter Waite](#) (q.v.) in the Paratoo run in 1862, in the same year bought Beltana station, and eventually became the owner of an enormous tract of country. He was said to have held at one time a pastoral area greater in extent than the whole of Scotland. Much of this was land with a very low rainfall, and Elder spent a great deal of money sinking artesian wells, making dams and fencing. In 1862 he introduced camels from India with Afghan attendants, which were of much use in the dry areas and in conveying supplies from Port Augusta. They became an important factor in the development of the northern area of South Australia. Elder encouraged exploration, contributed largely to [Warburton's](#) (q.v.) 1873 expedition and [Giles's](#) (q.v.) in 1875, supplying camels in each case, which proved to be of the greatest value. He also contributed liberally to the cost of other explorations, and in no case sought or obtained any return for himself. On one occasion he offered £5000 on condition that a like sum was subscribed by the public to finance an expedition to the Antarctic Ocean, but the condition was not fulfilled. Elder was also fortunate in his mining ventures. Early in the sixties he had large interests in the Moonta and Wallaroo copper-mines which brought him in a fortune. He entered political life as a member of the legislative council in 1863 but retired in 1869. He was again elected in 1871, but resigned in 1878 and took no further part in politics. He had a severe illness in 1887 and shortly afterwards retired. Elder Smith and Company was formed into a public company, and Elder henceforth lived chiefly in the country. He died at Mount Lofty on 6 March 1897. He never married. He was knighted in 1878 and created G.C.M.G. in 1887.

Elder was much interested in horses and made the breeding of blood stock a hobby. He was a leading racing man between 1875 and 1884 and had the highest reputation. It was well-known that any horse bearing his colours was in the race to win. He sold his race-horses in 1884 but continued his stud. He supported every kind of manly sport and his benefactions both private and public were widespread and almost without limit. In 1874 he gave £20,000 towards an endowment fund for the university of Adelaide, and with later gifts and bequests the total amount received by this institution from him was just short of £100,000. The Elder conservatorium of music

perpetuates his name. The art gallery at Adelaide received a bequest Of £25,000, and many of the finest pictures of the gallery were purchased from this fund.

The South Australian Register and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 8 March 1897;
Calendar of the University of Adelaide, 1940; *Catalogue of the Art Gallery of South Australia*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1896.



ELLERY, ROBERT LEWIS JOHN (1827-1908),

Astronomer,

He was the son of John Ellery, surgeon, was born at Cranleigh, Surrey, England, on 14 July 1827. He was educated at the local grammar school and qualified as a medical practitioner. He sailed for Victoria in 1851 attracted by the discovery of gold, and is stated to have practised as a physician at Williamstown near Melbourne. If so it could only have been for a very short period, as in 1853 the Victorian government decided to found an astronomical observatory, and in July of that year Ellery was placed in charge of it. He had known some members of the staff of Greenwich observatory and had learned the use of their instruments. The observatory was at first on a very modest scale, being housed in a small two-roomed cottage at Williamstown, and the only instruments were a sextant, an artificial horizon and a chronometer. However, by March 1854, a 30-inch transit instrument, a good astronomical clock and a time-ball apparatus had been added, and a few meteorological instruments were also obtained. The work that could possibly be done was not heavy, and Ellery also undertook for a time the duties of storekeeper of the marine depot. In 1856 he began a geodetic survey of Victoria which was not completed until 1874. At the beginning of 1858 the government founded another observatory known as the magnetic observatory on Flagstaff Hill, West Melbourne, under a distinguished German scientist, [G. Neumayer](#) (q.v.), who had applied for a site in the Domain south of the Yarra without success. Both Ellery and Neumayer found that the sites given them were quite unsuitable for their work, but it was not until 1863 that a move was made to the Domain. E. J. White, an able astronomer, was added to Ellery's staff in May 1860, and several valuable catalogues of stars were prepared and published. In 1868 a new telescope was sent out from England but the results obtained with it were unsatisfactory. Ellery, who had much mechanical ability, applied himself to the problems involved and the telescope ultimately did good work. At the end of 1890 another telescope arrived and Ellery began a new important piece of work, the preparation of the share allotted to Melbourne of the astrographic chart. He retired in 1895 and was succeeded by P. Baracchi.

In addition to his own work Ellery had much to do with educational and scientific bodies. He was one of the founders of the Royal Society of Victoria and its president from 1856 to 1884, became a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria in 1882, and was also for many years a member of the council of the University of Melbourne. He was interested in the volunteer movement and in 1873 organized the Victorian torpedo corps, afterwards the submarine mining engineers. He was in command until 1889, when he retired with the rank of

lieutenant-colonel. At the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Melbourne in 1900, Ellery was elected president and chose as the subject of his address "A Brief History of the Beginnings and Growth of Astronomy in Australasia". Early in 1907 he had a paralytic stroke, but recovered well and was in fair health until shortly before his death at Melbourne on 14 January 1908. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1873, and was created C.M.G. in 1889. He was married twice, to two sisters, daughters of Dr John Shields. He left a widow and a daughter. Ellery wrote many papers for scientific journals some of which were re-issued as pamphlets. Some of the catalogues of stars and other work done under his supervision at the observatory were published, but at the time of his death much remained in manuscript.

Ellery was little more than an amateur when he began, but his knowledge increased rapidly. Situated far away from capable workmen accustomed to scientific instruments, he surmounted many difficulties by his own ingenuity. As an instance it may be mentioned that late in life he learned to refigure and polish the mirrors of telescopes. In 1891 he successfully worked out the photographic exposures required to gain one or two magnitudes, at a time when the matter was in much doubt. An amiable, ingenious, hard-working man Ellery took high rank as a pioneer scientist in Australia.

Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, ser. A, Vol. 82, p. VI; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 15 January 1908; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. VI, p. 134; *First Annual Report, Board of Visitors, Observatories*; *Victorian Parliamentary Papers*, vol. III, 1860.

ELLIOTT, HAROLD EDWARD (1878-1931),

General,

He was the son of Thomas Elliott, was born at West Charlton, Victoria, on 19 June 1878. He was educated at Ballarat College and Ormond College, university of Melbourne, where he graduated B.A. and LL.M. sharing the final honours scholarship in law in 1906. Before this he had been at the war in South Africa from 1899 to 1902, in which he obtained a commission and the D.C.M. He was called to the Victorian bar in 1906 and established the firm of solicitors, H. E. Elliott and Company. He had joined the militia after the Boer War, held the rank of lieutenant-colonel when the 1914-18 war began, and was immediately given the same rank in the 7th Battalion, Australian Imperial Forces. He left Australia in October 1914, was wounded at the landing at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915, and rejoining his battalion in June was in the midst of the fighting at Lone Pine in August. He was promoted brigadier-general early in 1916 and before the disaster at Fromelles pointed out to Major Howard of the British staff that the width of No-man's Land was too great for the assault to succeed. But when the commander-in-chief decided that the operation must go on, Elliott did all that was possible to make it a success by himself going tip to the front line to encourage his men. At 11.30 of the night of the attack when asked if he could make a fresh attack he replied "cannot guarantee success of attack . . . but willing to try". An hour later he realized that the previous attacks had been a complete failure, reported to that effect, and that he was now organizing the defence of the original trenches. It

has been stated that Elliott became intoxicated by danger, but he would not throw away his men uselessly. His brigade did magnificent work at Polygon Wood at the end of September 1917, Elliott proving to be an inspiring leader, and again at second Villers-Bretonneux in April 1918, at Peronne at the end of August, and at the Hindenburg Line a month later. Early in October the Australians were withdrawn for a rest and did not take part in any further fighting.

Elliott returned to Australia in June 1919 and at the general election held in that year was top of the poll at the election for the Victorian senators, and had the same position at the 1925 election. He sat on various committees but did not make any special mark as a politician. He was promoted to the rank of major-general in 1927 and died at Melbourne on 23 March 1931. He married in 1909 Catherine Fraser, daughter of Alexander Campbell, who survived him with a son and a daughter. Elliott was mentioned seven times in dispatches, was created C.M.G. in 1917, C.B. in 1918, and his orders included the D.S.O., the Order of St Anne of Russia, and the Croix de Guerre.

Elliott was a heavily-built man, outspoken, impulsive and headstrong, brave and vehement, who worked his troops harder than any other commander, and yet held their affection and respect. Familiarly known as "Pompey" or "The Old Man" he had their complete confidence, and they would attempt any dangerous task so long as they, understood that their commander thought its success was possible. His personality and driving power more than once was responsible for turning the tide of battle, and from the point of view of the ranker, no greater soldier fought in the war. He had, however, the faults of his qualities and would put into written reports criticisms of superior officers or reflections on other troops which caused trouble, and this more than anything else, was accountable for his not rising to higher command during the war.

C. E. W. Bean, *The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-18*, vols I to VI; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 24 March 1931; A. D. Ellis, *The Story of the Fifth Australian Division*; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1930; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1901-30.

ELLIS, HENRY AUGUSTUS (1861-1939),

Federalist and physician,

He was the fourth son of Colonel Francis Ellis of County Tyrone, Ireland, was born on 24 July 1861. He was educated at St Columba's, county Tyrone and Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated M.B. in 1884 and Ch.B. in 1885. He then went to Australia, was a resident at Sydney hospital for two years, and from 1890 to 1894 was an honorary physician and surgeon to the hospital. He went to Coolgardie in 1894 and had charge of the government sanatorium there, took an intense interest in his work, in which he was most successful, and also interested himself in local politics and the federation movement. Western Australia did not take part in the referendum held in 1898, and the government under [Forrest](#) (q.v.) was opposed to the proposals for federation even so late as the end of 1899. On the goldfields, however, the feeling was strongly in favour of federation, and on 13 December 1899 a meeting of delegates was held which decided to send a petition to the queen praying for the

establishment of a separate goldfields colony, which would become part of the Australian Commonwealth. Some 28,000 signatures were obtained to this petition and an immense amount of propaganda matter, mostly drafted by Ellis, was sent to the British press and members of the House of Commons. As a result Chamberlain intimated to Forrest that if the electors of Western Australia were not given an opportunity of voting on the question of federation, the Imperial parliament would be compelled to consider seriously the request of the people of the goldfields. Parliament was called together, a referendum bill was passed, and eventually there was a large majority in favour of federation. In 1903 Ellis was elected to the Western Australian parliament and sat for three years, and In 1913 he returned to England.

Ellis was now 52 years of age, a late age to make a fresh start. During the war years he was tuberculosis officer in Middlesbrough, and in 1919 came to London as assistant physician at the Margaret-street hospital for diseases of the chest. Later he established a consultant practice in Harley-street which had much success. Part of this arose from his sympathetic understanding of the action of the mind on the body. He published in 1923 *How shall I be saved from Consumption*, and two short treatises followed, *Reaction in Relation to Disease* (1924), and *An Explanation of Hydrogen Concentration* (1925). He died after a long illness at Crowborough on 3 October 1939. He was twice married and left a widow.

Ellis was a man of unconventional personality and great ability; a colleague of his in later years said of him: "None of us was ever as young as Ellis; none of us will ever be as old." He never lost his freshness of outlook nor the wisdom which comes of experience. His work for federation in Western Australia was of great importance, and as a physician he showed the value of a combination of common sense and science, and an appreciation of the importance of the patient's psychology.

Sir John Kirwan, *The West Australian*, 24 February 1940; *The British Medical Journal*, 4 November and 2 December 1939; Sir John Kirwan, "Altering the Map of Australia", *Review of Reviews*, Australasian edition, January 1900.

ELLIS, HENRY HAVELOCK (1859-1939), his first name was never used,

Essayist and sociologist,

He was the son of Edward Peppin Ellis and Susannah Mary Wheatley, was born at Croydon, then a small town south of London, on 2 February 1859. His father was a sea-captain, his mother, the daughter of a sea-captain, and many other relatives lived on or near the sea. At seven years of age his father took him on one of his voyages, during which he called at Sydney, Callao and Antwerp. After his return Ellis went to a fairly good school called the French and German College near Wimbledon, and afterwards to a school at Mitcham. In April 1875 he left London on his father's ship for Australia, and soon after his arrival at Sydney obtained a position as a master at a private school. It was discovered that he had had no training for this position and he became a tutor in a private family living a few miles from Carcoar. He spent there a happy year, reading many books, and then obtained a position as a master at the grammar school at Grafton. The headmaster died just as the school was opening and

Ellis carried on the school for that year, but was too young and inexperienced to do so successfully. At the end of the year he returned to Sydney and, after three months training, was given charge of two government part-time elementary schools, one at Sparkes Creek and the other at Junction Creek. He lived happily and healthily at the schoolhouse at Sparkes Creek for a year, the most eventful year of his life he was afterwards to call it. "In Australia I gained health of body; I attained peace of soul; my life task was revealed to me; I was able to decide on a professional vocation; I became an artist in literature . . . these five points covered the whole activity of my life in the world. Some of them I should doubtless have reached without the aid of the Australian environment, scarcely all, and most of them I could never have achieved so completely if chance had not cast me into the solitude of the Liverpool Range." (*My Life*, p. 139).

Ellis returned to England and arrived there in April 1879. He had decided to take up the study of sex and felt his best step must be to qualify as a medical man. He taught at a school for a year to earn some money with which to make a start, and with some help from his people, eventually obtained his licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in February 1889. He had for five years or more been doing literary work including the general editorship of the *Mermaid Series* of the works of the old dramatists. His first original book was *The New Spirit* (1890), which was followed by *The Criminal* (1890), *The Nationalization of Health* (1892), *Man and Woman* (1894), and *Sexual Inversion*, which afterwards became the second volume of the work by which he is most known, *Studies in the Psychology of Sex*, which appeared in 1897. The seventh and last volume was published in 1928. Other volumes of importance included *Affirmations* (1897), *A Study of British Genius* (1904), *Impressions and Comments*, three series (1914-24), *Kanga Creek: An Australian Idyll*, his one essay in fiction, begun in 1885 but not published until 1922, and *The Dance of Life* (1923). He also wrote much verse, but no volume was published until *Sonnets and Folk Songs from the Spanish* appeared in 1925. A practically complete list of his books and articles in periodicals up to 1928 will be found in Houston Peterson's *Havelock Ellis, Philosopher of Love*. His volumes after that date are listed at the end of *My Life*. Working almost to the end Ellis died on 8 July 1939. He married Edith Lees, also a writer, who died in 1916. There were no children.

Ellis was a man of remarkable and attractive personality who did an enormous amount of writing which gave him an established position as an author and a scientist. His *Kanga Creek* belongs to Australian literature, and has been called "the most delightful of bush idylls". (H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*, p. 280).

Havelock Ellis, *My Life*; I. Goldberg, *Havelock Ellis, A Biographical and Critical Survey*; H. Peterson, *Havelock Ellis, Philosopher of Love*; *The Times*, 11 July 1939; Ed. by J. Ishill, *Havelock Ellis in Appreciation*.

EMBLEY, EDWARD HENRY (1861-1924),

Physician,

He was born at Castlemaine, Victoria, in 1861. He was educated at the Bendigo high school and the University of Melbourne, where he graduated M.B., B.S. in 1889. He

practised in Latrobe-street, Melbourne, and taking much interest in anaesthetics, gained the degree of M.D. in 1901 with a thesis on that subject. There had been various investigations into the question of the safe administration of anaesthetics, but Embley was not satisfied with the conclusions arrived at and made a comprehensive inquiry into the problem. In 1902 he was able to show "that heart muscle is very sensitive to chloroform poisoning, that this drug raises the excitability of the vagus, that deaths in the induction stage of anaesthesia are syncopal and unconcerned with respiration, that failure of respiration is mainly due to fall of blood pressure, and that in the post-indication stages of anaesthesia there is a general depression of all activities and no longer syncope through excited vagus action". (W. A. Osborne, *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 12 July 1924).

This was Embley's most important achievement, and the value of his work was widely recognized. He continued his investigations into various aspects of the subject for many years, and was honorary anaesthetist to the Melbourne hospital until 1917. Ill-health caused his retirement from practice in 1920 and he died at Melbourne after a long illness on 9 May 1924. He married and left a widow and two daughters. He was awarded the first David Syme research prize at the University of Melbourne in 1906.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 12 May 1924. *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 12 July 1924.

ETHERIDGE, ROBERT, JUN. (1847-1920),

Palaeontologist,

He was the only son of the distinguished palaeontologist, Robert Etheridge, F.R.S. (1819-1903), was born at Cheltenham, Gloucester, in 1847. He was educated at the Royal school of mines, London, and during the 1860s came to Australia. He worked under [A. R. C. Selwyn](#) (q.v.) on the Victorian geological survey until it was terminated in 1869, and returned to England in 1871. Two years later he was appointed palaeontologist to the geological survey of Scotland, and in 1874 obtained a position in the geology department in the natural history museum at South Kensington. While there in co-operation with P. H. Carpenter he compiled a valuable *Catalogue of the Blastoidea*. He returned to Australia in 1887 and was given a dual position as palaeontologist to the geological survey of New South Wales and the Australian museum at Sydney. While in England he had had much correspondence with his friend [Dr R Logan Jack](#) (q.v.) who had sent him many Queensland fossils. From 1881 they worked together and in 1892 appeared *The Geology and Palaeontology of Queensland and New Guinea*, by Robert L. Jack and Robert Etheridge, Junior, an elaborate work with many plates and maps. Etheridge founded *The Records of the Geological Survey*, and published many papers on the fossils of the older strata. On 1 January 1895 he was appointed curator of the Australian museum, and in his hands the collection was much enriched and better displayed, and he initiated the *Records of the Australian Museum*. As he grew older he enlarged his interests to include ethnology. He wrote much on the manners and customs of the aborigines and gathered together a remarkable collection of native work for his museum. He also extended the usefulness of the museum by having popular science

lectures and demonstrations for visitors. He died still in harness and working hard to the end on 4 January 1920. His wife predeceased him and he was survived by two sons. He wrote a large number of scientific papers of which about 350 were published. A list of his papers will be found in the *Records of the Australian Museum*, vol. XV, pp. 5 to 27. He was awarded the Wollaston Fund by the Geological Society of London in 1877, the Clarke medal by the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1895, and the von Mueller medal by the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science in 1911. Numerous species of animals, both fossil and recent, were named in his honour, and his name was also given to a goldfield in Queensland, a peak in the Kosciusko plateau, and a glacier in Antarctica.

Etheridge was of a retiring disposition averse from advertisement or publicity, content to live for his work. Hardly known at all to the man in the streets of Sydney, he had a high reputation in the world of science for his valuable work in the classification and correlation of the artesian water basins, coalfields, goldfields, and other mineral deposits of Australia. He was a great curator, thoroughly painstaking in the collection of facts but less interested in speculative work. His industry was remarkable and, in spite of failing health towards the end of his life, he never spared himself.

T. W. Edgeworth David and C. Hedley, *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 9 January 1920; W. S. Dun, *Records of the Australian Museum*, vol. XV, pp. 1 to 5; *The Geological Magazine*, vol. LVII, p. 239; E. W. Skeats, *Some Founders of Australian Geology*, David Lecture, 1933.



EVANS, GEORGE ESSEX (1863-1909),

Poet,

He was born in London on 18 June 1863. His father, John Evans, Q.C., who was for five years a member of the House of Commons, died when the boy was only a few months old, and his education was directed by his mother. His schooldays were spent in Wales and at a college in Jersey, and when he was 17 years of age he emigrated to Queensland. He arrived in April 1881 and, after some experience on the land, obtained a position on the *Queenslander*. He entered the public service in 1888 and afterwards became district registrar at Toowoomba. His first volume, *The Repentance of Magdalene Despar*, was published in 1891, and in 1892 and 1893 he was associated with J. T. Ryan in the production of an annual, *The Antipodean*, which had good work in it. A third number appeared in 1897. In 1898 *Loraine and other Verses* was published, and in 1901 Evans won a prize Of £50 for his "Ode for Commonwealth Day". Five years after *The Secret Key and other Verses* which included part of the Loraine volume, was published. During the last two years of his life Evans did much writing on the resources of his state for the Queensland government. He died at Toowoomba on 10 November 1909. He married in 1899 Mrs Blanche Hopkins who survived him with one son. An edition of his *Collected Verse* was published in 1928, and there is a monument to his memory in Webb Park, Toowoomba.

Evans was a good athlete and a man of much strength of character, with the sensitiveness of the poet. He unfortunately suffered from deafness all his life. He won a great reputation in his own state as a poet, and in their own way "An Australian Symphony" and the "Ode for Commonwealth Day" are both very good. He could write good swinging patriotic verse as in "Cymru", and "The Women of the West" is a good bush ballad. But as a rule he is not much better than a fluent writer of capable verse, and even in his better moments his epithets and thoughts are a little too close to the obvious to allow of his being given a high place among Australian poets.

F. McKinnon, Introduction, *The Collected Verse of G. Essex Evans*; *The Courier*, Brisbane, 11 November 1909; H. A. Kellow, *Queensland Poets*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



EVANS, GEORGE WILLIAM (1778-1852),

Explorer,

He was born at Warwick, England, in 1778. He came to Australia in October 1802, on 2 November was appointed a storekeeper at Parramatta, and in August 1803 became acting-surveyor-general of lands during the absence on leave of [C. Grimes](#) (q.v.). He was made deputy surveyor of lands at Port Dalrymple on 27 October 1809, and three years later was appointed deputy surveyor of lands at Hobart. He was recalled to Sydney in 1813 and on 19 November, accompanied by five men, one of whom had been with [G. Blaxland's](#) (q.v.) party at the first crossing of the Blue Mountains, began to follow the same track, taking seven days to reach the end of that journey. Four days later Evans reached the Fish River and for a week followed its course until he reached Campbell's River. On 9 December he came to the site of Bathurst, and on the 15th he was near Billiwinga. His farthest point near Chambers Creek was reached two days later. He began his return journey on 18 December 1813 and the Nepean River was reached three weeks later. Evans received £130 and a grant of land in Tasmania in recognition of his feat. The discovery of so great a tract of good land was of the utmost importance to the colony, [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) at once began making a road over the mountains, and on 7 May 1815 the town of Bathurst was founded. Six days later Evans, who had been recalled from Tasmania, started from this point on another expedition travelling mainly towards the west which led to the discovery of the Lachlan River. On 1 June he found himself running short of provisions and returned to Bathurst where he arrived on 12 June. Another valuable stretch of country fit for settlement had been discovered. Though Evans had now finished his work as an independent explorer, when [John Oxley](#) (q.v.) went on his journey of exploration in April 1817, Evans accompanied him as his lieutenant, held the same position during the second expedition which started in June 1818, and did his work worthily. Oxley, in his report dated 30 August 1817, spoke of "the obligations I am under to Mr Evans for his able advice and cordial co-operation throughout the expedition and, as far as his previous researches had extended the accuracy and fidelity of his narrative was fully exemplified". He also commended Evans in his report on the second expedition.

In August 1818, on Macquarie's recommendation, Evans was given a grant of £100. In the intervals between these expeditions he carried out his surveying work in Tasmania, and in 1821, backed by recommendations from both Sorell (q.v.) and Macquarie, endeavoured to obtain an increase in his salary which was only about £136 a year. He published at London in 1822 *A Geographical, Historical and Topographical Description of Van Diemen's Land* of which a second edition under the title *History and Description of the Present State of Van Diemen's Land* appeared in 1824. A French translation was published at Paris in 1823. In November 1824 he applied to be allowed to retire on a pension, his position had recently been removed from any control by the surveyor-general of New South Wales. In 1825 he was accused of receiving bribes from persons having business with his department, and Lieut.-Governor Arthur (q.v.) found much difficulty in ascertaining the facts. In October 1826, in a dispatch to Earl Bathurst, he stated that Evans was proceeding to England by the same vessel conveying the dispatch and that he would "leave his address at your lordship's office". He sailed for England on 14 November 1826. Arthur found he could not justify Evans's conduct but in view of his services hoped he would not "be deprived of the retirement I have had the honour to recommend". The matter dragged on for some time but in the following year Evans was granted a pension of £200 a year. It would appear that he had accepted money, but irregularities had grown up in the office and it is probable that Evans regarded this money as fees rather than bribes. Oxley as surveyor-general of New South Wales made the greater part of his income from fees; Governor Darling (q.v.) in a dispatch dated 5 September 1826 stated that though the surveyor-general's salary was only £1 a day the fees of his office were considerable and raised his income to £1000 a year (*H.R. of A.* ser. I, vol. XII, p. 542). Darling's dispatch led to the fees system being discontinued, and instructions were given that the surveyor-general's salary was to be fixed at not more than £800 a year. Evans returned to Australia about six years later and his name will be found in the *New South Wales Calendar* 1833-7 as a bookseller and stationer in Bridge-street, Sydney. He spent his last 10 years at Hobart and died there on 16 October 1852 (*Launceston Examiner*, 23 October 1852). He was married twice. Sketches by him of early Sydney and Hobart are in the Dixon gallery at Sydney.

Evans takes high rank among our early explorers. He was careful and capable and his discoveries were of great importance.

E. Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*; Ida Lee, *Early Explorers in Australia*; J. E. Tenison Woods, *A History of the Discovery and Exploration of Australia*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols IV, V, VII to XI, ser. III, vols III, IV, V; R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; Sir William Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. V, pp. 233-6.



EVANS, MRS MATILDA JANE.

See FRANC, MAUD JEAN.



EVERGOOD, MILES (1871-1939),

artist,

He was born in Melbourne in 1871 and studied for a short period at the national gallery school under [Bernard Hall](#) (q.v.) between 1893 and 1895. He exhibited at the Victorian Artists Society, and the Royal Art Society, Sydney, before leaving for the United States in 1898. He worked principally in New York, with frequent visits to Europe, for about 30 years, and established a good reputation as a painter. He returned to Australia about the end of 1931 and worked for a year in Queensland. He then went to Sydney and Melbourne holding exhibitions of his work, and died suddenly at Melbourne on 3 January 1939. His name was originally Blashki but he changed his name while in the United States. He left a widow and one son, Philip Evergood, an artist living in America.

Evergood was a capable artist, painting mostly landscapes in oil with affinities to the post impressionists. He was essentially a colourist. He is represented in the national gallery at Melbourne.

The Argus, Melbourne, 4 and 5 January 1939; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *Art in Australia*, April 1933.



EWART, ALFRED JAMES (1872-1937),

botanist,

He was the son of Edmund Brown Ewart, B.A. and his wife, Martha Williams, was born at Liverpool on 12 February 1872. Educated at the Liverpool institute and University College, Liverpool, Ewart graduated Ph.D. at Leipzig and D.Sc. at Oxford. He was a demonstrator of botany at Liverpool, and subsequently science master at King Edward's school, Birmingham, and lecturer on botany at Birmingham University, where he was for a time deputy professor. In 1905 he was appointed professor of botany at the University of Melbourne. He had already completed a laborious and useful piece of work, his translation of W. Pfeffer's treatise on *The Physiology of Plants*, the first volume of which was published in 1900, the second in 1903, and the third in 1906. He had also published *First Stage Botany* (1900), *New Matriculation Botany* (1902), of which many impressions were subsequently

published under the title *Ewart's Elementary Botany; On the Physics and Physiology of Protoplasmic Streaming in Plants* (1903), and *Rural Calendar* (1905).

At Melbourne for the next 15 years Ewart was also government botanist. In 1909 he published a useful work on *The Weeds, Poison Plants and Naturalized Aliens of Victoria*, and in 1917, in collaboration with Miss Olive B. Davies. *The Flora of the Northern Territory*. At the university Ewart had no separate building and for many years shared the biology school building with [Sir Baldwin Spencer](#) (q.v.). After the war a separate department for botany was built. In 1927 Ewart was asked by the government to prepare a new *Flora of Victoria* which, with some assistance from other scientists, was completed and published in 1930. Other works not already mentioned include a *Handbook of Forest Trees for Victorian Foresters* (1925), and many papers in scientific journals, some of which were reprinted as pamphlets. He died suddenly on 12 September 1937. Ewart was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1922. He married (1) in 1898, Florence Maud Donaldson, a violinist and composer of ability, and (2) in 1931 Elizabeth Bilton. There were two sons of the first marriage.

Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, 1937, vol. 124B, p. 379; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 13 September 1937; *Who's Who*, 1936.



EYRE, EDWARD JOHN (1815-1901),

Explorer,

He came of an old English family: an ancestor Sir Gervas Eyre was killed while fighting for Charles I. Eyre's father, the Rev. Anthony William Eyre, was a clergyman in Yorkshire who married Sarah Mapleton, the daughter of a physician at Bath. Eyre was born on 5 August 1815, and was educated at the grammar school at Louth and at Sedbergh. He did well at school and his masters suggested when he left at 16 that he should go on to a university. His own inclinations were for the army but, his chest showing signs of delicacy, it was decided that he should go to Australia. In 1832 he proceeded to Sydney with a good outfit and £400 in his pocket. He for a time boarded with a settler to obtain colonial experience and then bought a farm. After South Australia had been founded, he brought 1000 sheep and 600 head of cattle from Monaro in New South Wales to Adelaide, and disposed of them at a large profit. This was not his first experience of overland travel and between 1836 and 1840 he conducted expeditions from Liverpool Plains in New South Wales to the county of Murray, from Sydney to Port Phillip, from Port Phillip to Adelaide, and from King George's Sound to Swan River in Western Australia. He had also made explorations towards the interior from Port Lincoln and from Adelaide. On 18 June 1840 Eyre took charge of an expedition for the purpose of opening up communications between South and Western Australia. The country on the route directly to the west of Adelaide he had satisfied himself was of too sterile a nature, and he determined to

begin by going north from the head of Spencer's Gulf. His party consisted of E. B. Scott first assistant, four other white men, two aborigines, 13 horses and 40 sheep. His first effort reached Mount Sane, when Eyre became convinced that Lake Torrens formed a horseshoe preventing access to the north, and retraced his steps towards Mount Arden and then to the head of Spencer's Gulf. He next tried to make his way westward along the coast and reached nearly to the head of the Great Bight but was seldom able to find good water. Some of his horses died, and he was obliged to send two of his men back to Adelaide and to remain in camp to rest his horses for some weeks. On 30 December 1840 he left the camp in charge of Scott and one of the aborigines, and proceeded westward with the remainder of the party. On 6 January 1841 his horses became so exhausted that the dray was sent back, and Eyre, accompanied by one European and an aborigine, pushed north-west. The European, however, lost courage and had to be sent back. Eyre, helped by friendly aborigines, penetrated some 50 miles farther, but eventually was obliged to retrace his steps to where Scott had been left. The South Australian government sent a vessel with fresh supplies to Fowler's Bay, and, after a rest of some days, Eyre, Barter, one of the Europeans of the original party, and three aborigines with 11 horses, started on their long journey to King George's Sound. At one stage 135 miles of desert country was passed through without coming across water and the whole party nearly perished. Over and over again they went through similar experiences until, the two white men being temporarily separated, two of the natives shot Baxter and decamped with some of the stores. Eyre persevered on with the third native and when almost exhausted came upon a French whaler anchored off the coast. After remaining on board for a fortnight to recuperate, on 15 June 1841 Eyre, and Wylie the aborigine, continued their Journey, having been supplied with stores by the captain of the ship. They now met with much rain and often had to go through swamps. On 7 July 1841 they reached Albany, and about a week later Eyre sailed for Adelaide where he arrived on 26 July 1841. After his return Eyre took up land in South Australia near the Murray, and was appointed a magistrate and protector of aborigines, at Moorundie. Before Eyre's arrival there had been serious conflicts with the aborigines with loss of life on both sides but during the three years he was there he established the most friendly relations with the aborigines and there was not one case of serious aggression by them. In 1845 Eyre, having obtained leave of absence, went to England and published his *Journals of Expeditions of Discovery into Central Australia and Overland from Adelaide to King George's Sound* in two volumes.

Eyre stayed quietly in England for some time recruiting his health. Towards the end of 1846 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Zealand, and during the next six years carried out his work with zeal and ability, though he unfortunately came into conflict with the governor, [Sir George Grey](#) (q.v.). He returned to England in 1853 and a year later was appointed lieutenant-governor of St Vincent in the West Indies. This was followed by an appointment as lieutenant-governor of Antigua. He returned to England in 1860 and early in 1862 was commissioned to administer the government as chief of Jamaica during the absence of Governor Darling on leave. In 1864 he was appointed governor-in-chief. Jamaica, which had once been so prosperous, was passing through a period of depression, and there was much dissatisfaction among the large negro population. Trouble had been brewing for some time and on 11 October 1865 a riot occurred at Morant Bay in the south-east of the island, several white men were killed and wounded, and the insurgents spread over a large tract of country burning and plundering the houses of the planters. Eyre acted

promptly, proclaimed martial law, the forces in the island were gathered together, and in a few days the revolt was quelled. Unfortunately martial law was continued for a longer period than was necessary, and over 400 negroes were either shot down or executed. In some cases the officers who sat on court-martials were young and inexperienced, and in one case George William Gordon, a coloured representative in the house of assembly, was tried and hanged on insufficient evidence. Where Eyre's responsibility came in was that Gordon had given himself up at Kingston which was not under martial law, and the governor had handed him over to the army for trial and afterwards concurred in his execution. When the news reached England a tremendous outcry took place. A "Jamaica Committee" was formed with John Stuart Mill as chairman and Eyre was denounced in unmeasured terms. In December 1865 a royal commission was appointed to inquire into the matter and after sitting many days issued its report in April. In five out of the seven clauses Eyre was vindicated, and in the other two clauses, though the responsibility was not thrown on the governor, it was stated that martial law had been continued for too long a period and that the punishments inflicted were excessive. The Jamaica Committee was not satisfied and several attempts were made to carry the matter further. The officers responsible for the court martial were put on trial on the charge of having murdered Gordon but were discharged, and an unsuccessful attempt was made to bring Eyre for trial as an accessory before the fact. Eyre was helped by an "Eyre Defence Committee" in which Carlyle, Ruskin and Kingsley took part. In June 1868 Eyre was charged with a long list of misdemeanours in connexion with the rising, but the jury found him not guilty. He was, however, harassed by a series of civil suits, the last of which was dismissed in 1869. Eyre had been superseded at the end of 1865. In 1872 parliament voted £4133 to defray the costs incurred by him in the various criminal prosecutions, and he was afterwards given a pension as a retired colonial governor. He lived in privacy in the country until his death on 30 November 1901. He married while in New Zealand, Adelaide, daughter of Captain Ormond, R.N. She survived him with four sons and one daughter.

Eyre was a man of fine character and great determination. He was an excellent explorer, brave, humane and just, who always treated the aborigines well, and was thoroughly in sympathy with them (see vol. 2 *Journals of Expeditions of Discovery*). His journey from Adelaide to Albany was one of the most remarkable ever carried through by an explorer. Time and again the party seemed likely to die of thirst and the position seemed hopeless, yet he somehow succeeded in keeping going until water was found. The Jamaica controversy rent England in two and there is a large bibliography relating to it. Even so late as 1933 Lord Olivier, at one time governor of Jamaica, published his *The Myth of Governor Eyre* in which he states that "Eyre was, in fact . . . a morose introvert, self-centred, headstrong, unteachable". This is, however, quite opposed to Eyre's record in Australia. Lord Olivier can find few good words to say for him, but his book suggests that he was more intent on making a case against Eyre than in giving a balanced and impartial account of what happened. It may be true that Eyre was unable to completely free himself from the excitement and hysteria of the time, and came to the conclusion that it was necessary that the negroes should be taught a stern lesson, that Gordon was the hidden leader of the rebellion, and that it would be all for the good of the state that he should be executed. Possibly he was mistaken, but he would have been denounced as a criminal weakling if he had not taken a firm grasp of the situation.

Hamilton Hume, *The Life of Edward John Eyre*; *The Times*, 3 and 5 December 1901; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899; E. J. Eyre, *Journals of Expeditions of Discovery*; Mrs N. G. Sturt, *Life of Charles Sturt*; *The Cornhill Magazine*, February 1902; M. Uren and R. Stephens, *Waterless Horizons*; Lord Olivier, *The Myth of Governor Eyre*; William L. Mathieson, *The Sugar Colonies and Governor Eyre*; *The Dictionary of National Biography* gives a bibliography of the Jamaica Controversy.

FAIRBAIRN, STEPHEN (1862-1938), always known as Steve Fairbairn,

Oarsman and coach,

He was the son of George Fairbairn (1815-1895), an early Victorian pioneer who married a Miss Armytage. George Fairbairn came to Adelaide in 1839 but soon afterwards moved to Victoria and became a successful pastoralist. He took much interest in the preservation of meat and made many experiments which were not successful. In 1878, however, he was associated with Andrew and [Thomas McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) of Queensland in sending the first successful cargo of frozen meat to England in the *Strathleven*. He was also one of the earliest to export tallow. He died at Queenscliff, Victoria, on 18 July 1895, leaving a family of five sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Sir George Fairbairn (1855-1943), was well-known in his younger days as a rowing man, became a leading pastoralist and politician and was knighted in 1926. Stephen Fairbairn, one of his younger sons born on 25 August 1862, was educated at Wesley College, Melbourne, and Geelong Grammar School, where he was a good footballer and cricketer. He went to Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1881, and won the hammer throwing and putting the weight at the Freshmen's sports. He was at Cambridge for six years, assisted in bringing the Jesus crew to the head of the river, and rowed for Cambridge in 1882, 1883, 1885 and 1886. He mentions in his autobiography that he also attended one lecture (*Fairbairn of Jesus*, p. 35). He, however, graduated B.A., became a barrister of the Inner Temple, and returned to Australia where he was engaged as a pastoralist until 1905. Coming to England again he made the coaching of rowing crews his hobby and revolutionized the style of rowing. His first principle was that the legs were the strongest part of the body and that at the beginning of the stroke everything must be sacrificed to get a good leg drive. The oarsman must not think too much about his body but concentrate on correct blade movements, some relaxation of the body is permissible, and on the forward stroke the blade must be kept well clear of the water. This is necessarily an inadequate account of a method which Fairbairn has discussed in detail in four books: *Rowing Notes* (1926), *Slowly Forward* (1929), *Some Secrets of Successful Rowing* (1931), and *Chats on Rowing* (1934). He continued to coach until near the end of his life, and his huge figure perched on a bicycle was continually to be seen on the river banks at Cambridge and London. In 1925 he founded the head of the river race at Putney at which anything up to 1000 oarsmen compete. His autobiography *Fairbairn of Jesus*, a lively book, appeared in 1931 with an excellent portrait by James Quinn. Fairbairn died in England on 16 May 1938. He married Nellie Sharwood who survived him with two sons. He was the most picturesque figure of his time in British rowing, and his coaching had an immense influence on the sport not only in Great Britain but on the continent.

For George Fairbairn Sen., *The Argus*, Melbourne, 21 May 1938; J. T. Critchell and J. Raymond, *A History of the Frozen Meat Trade*. For Stephen Fairbairn, *The Times*, 17, 18 and 19 May 1938; *Fairbairn of Jesus*; *Who's Who*, 1938; private information.

FAIRBRIDGE, KINGSLEY OGILVIE (1885-1924),

Founder of the Fairbridge schools,

He was born at Grahamstown, South Africa, on 5 May 1885. His father, Rhys Seymour Fairbridge, was a government land-surveyor. He was educated at St Andrew's College, Grahamstown, until he was 11 years old, when the family moved to Rhodesia. He had no further schooling until he prepared to enter Oxford. At 13 he became a clerk in the Standard Bank of Africa at Umtali, and two years later tried to enlist for the Boer war, then took up market gardening and early in 1903 visited England. He was away for about 12 months and could not help being impressed by the contrast between the crowded cities of England and the open spaces of Rhodesia. On his return he worked for two and a half years for a Mr Freeman who was recruiting natives for the mines at Johannesburg. He began writing verses and was pleased to have two poems accepted by the *South African Magazine*. Slowly a scheme was being formulated in his mind to bring poor children from London to South Africa where they could be trained as farmers. He applied to the Rhodes trustees for a scholarship, feeling that once in England he would find ways of developing his scheme. He was informed by the Rhodes trustees that if he passed the Oxford entrance examination his application would be favourably considered, and in 1906 he went to England to be privately coached. Greek was essential and he had never done any. He worked hard at it and succeeded in passing the required examination at the fourth attempt. In October 1908 he entered Exeter College, Oxford, with a Rhodes scholarship. There he obtained his blue for boxing, beating Julian Grenfell twice in the trials, and made many friends. He began to write on child emigration until he was advised by a friend that speaking might be more effective. His first rebuff was from the British South Africa Company, which informed him that they considered Rhodesia too young a country in which to start child emigration. He was, however, cheered by a favourable answer from the premier of Newfoundland.

In October 1909 Fairbridge made a speech to the Colonial Club at Oxford, and at the end of the meeting a motion was carried that those present should form themselves into a society for the furtherance of child emigration to the colonies. The movement had begun. The next two years were spent in trying to interest people in the project and collecting money which came in slowly. He obtained his diploma in forestry, in 1911, and in December of that year was married to Ruby Ethel Whitmore who had been encouraging and helping him for some time. In March 1912 they sailed for Western Australia with a total capital of £2000. A property of 160 acres was purchased near Pinjarra about 60 miles south of Perth, and the Western Australian government agreed to help by paying £6 for each child towards the cost of the passage money. The first party, 13 children aged between 7 and 13, soon arrived, and was followed by another party of 22 boys some months later. Some kind of shelter had to be prepared for them, the utterly neglected orchard had to be pruned, and the English committee had to be satisfied that every item of expenditure was necessary. Fairbridge and his wife worked unceasingly and gradually each difficulty was overcome. But when the war came financial difficulties became very pressing, until a grant was obtained from the Western Australian government which tided the school over the war period. After the war Fairbridge went to England and so impressed everybody that a sum of £27,000 was procured for the development of the school. A more suitable site of 3200 acres was found and new buildings were put up. In 1922

the help of the Commonwealth government was secured, and in 1923, after years of discomfort, Fairbridge and his wife and family were able to move into a suitable house of their own. He had, however, suffered much from intermittent bouts of malaria and he now found himself often in pain. On 19 July 1924 he died after an operation. He was survived by his wife and four children. Three years after his death there were over 200 children at the school, and in 1935 the number had reached 370. In that year over 1000 employers applied for the 100 boys ready to go out to work. Other schools have since been established at Vancouver Island, Bacchus Marsh, Victoria, and Molong, New South Wales.

Kingsley Fairbridge was tall, athletic and good-looking with an attractive personality. He had vision and determination and a capacity to make his dreams become realities. His volume of poems *Veld Verse*, published in 1909, contains verse of more than average quality, his *Autobiography* written with simplicity and charm ends before he was 25. With the never-failing help of his wife he showed how an emigration farm school for children could be successfully carried on at a low cost in money, and that ill-nourished children from the slums could be made healthy, vigorous and worthy citizens of a new land.

The Autobiography of Kingsley Fairbridge; Ruby Fairbridge, *Pinjarra*; *The Times*, 23 July 1924; W. Murdoch, *The Argus*, 20 March 1937; Rev. A. G. West, *The Quarterly Review*, April 1941.



FAIRFAX, JOHN (1804-1877),

Journalist,

He was the son of William Fairfax and his wife, Elizabeth Jesson, was born at Warwick, England, on 24 October 1804. The family of Fairfax was an old one, for many years its members were landed proprietors, but its estates had been lost and William Fairfax at the time of John's birth was in the building and furnishing trade. At the age of 12 John was apprenticed to a bookseller and printer at Warwick, and when he was 20 went to London where he worked as a compositor in a general printing office and on the *Morning Chronicle*. A year or two later he established himself at Leamington, then a growing town, as a printer, bookseller and stationer. There, on 31 July 1827, he married Sarah Reading, daughter of James and Sarah Reading. He became the printer of the *Leamington Spa Courier*, and in 1835 he purchased an interest in another paper *The Leamington Chronicle and Warwickshire Reporter*. In 1836 he published a letter criticizing the conduct of a local solicitor who brought an action against him. Though judgment was given for the defendant the solicitor appealed. Judgment was again given for Fairfax but the costs of the actions were so heavy that he was compelled to go insolvent. There was much sympathy for him and his friends offered assistance, but he decided to make a fresh start in a new land, and in May 1838 sailed for Australia in the *Lady Fitzherbert* with his wife and three

children, his mother and a brother-in-law. After a trying voyage of about 130 days Sydney was reached towards the end of September 1838.

Fairfax worked as a compositor for some months, but early in 1839 was appointed librarian of the Australian subscription library and began his duties on 1 April. The salary was only £100 a year but he had free quarters for his family in pleasant surroundings. He found he was able to get some typesetting, and he also contributed articles to the various Sydney newspapers. What was possibly more important was his getting in touch through the library with the best educated men of Sydney with some of whom he became friendly. One of these was a member of the staff of the *Sydney Herald*, Charles Kemp, an able and lovable man, with whom he joined forces to purchase the *Herald* for the sum of £10,000. The paper was bought on terms, friends helped the two men to find the deposit, and on 8 February 1841 they took control as proprietors. It was an ideal combination for each had qualities that supplemented the other's, they worked in perfect harmony for 12 years and firmly established the paper as the leading Australian newspaper of the day. It was given the fuller title of the *Sydney Morning Herald* in 1842, and in spite of a period of depression both partners by 1853 were in prosperous positions. Kemp then decided to retire. The partnership was dissolved in September 1853 and Charles the eldest son of Fairfax became a partner. In the previous year his father had visited England and seeking out his old creditors repaid every man in full with interest added. Under Fairfax and his sons the paper continually increased in public favour, and the great increase of population in the 1850s added much to its prosperity. It was always conservative; G. B. Barton in his *Literature in New South Wales* said in 1866 that its Toryism had "increased in a direct ratio to the Radicalism of the constitution, and its prosperity in a direct ratio to its Toryism". But this is an overstatement. The *Herald* was moved to its present site in 1856, and at that date claimed to have the largest circulation in the "colonial empire". A weekly journal, the *Sydney Mail*, was established, its first number was published on 7 July 1860, and it continued to appear until 1938. On 26 December 1863 Charles Fairfax, the eldest son and the right hand man of Fairfax on the paper, was thrown from his horse and killed. John Fairfax never fully recovered from his son's death, but the work of the newspaper went on. In 1865 Fairfax and his wife again visited England where the latest newspaper methods were studied. Fairfax became a member of the legislative council in 1874 but never took an active part in politics. His wife died on 12 August 1875 and soon afterwards his own health began to fail. He died at Sydney on 16 June 1877.

Fairfax was a sincerely religious man, much interested in the Congregational church. But his paper was kept free from religious bias, and was in no way responsible for the strong sectarian feelings which then existed in Sydney: His household was typically Victorian in its outlook, but in the newspaper due importance was given to music and the theatre, literature and art. To Fairfax the conduct of the press was a sacred trust and he never betrayed his trust. Of his children his second son, Sir James Reading Fairfax (1834-1919), entered his father's office in 1852 and was admitted as a partner in 1856. When his father died he was in control of the paper, and in his hands it went from strength to strength. He was intimately associated with it for 67 years, for a long period he *was* the *Herald*. Like his father he was a religious man, for a long period was president of the Y.M.C.A., and he did much for other social services of the community. He died on 28 March 1919. Two of his sons carried on the traditions of the paper, Geoffrey Evan Fairfax (1861-1930) and Sir James Oswald Fairfax (1863-

1928). They entered the office on the same day in 1889 and each had a large share in the conduct of the paper. A third son, Charles Burton Fairfax, retired in 1904 and went to live in England. His son Captain J. Griffyth Fairfax, born in 1886, was a member of the House of Commons for some years, and has published several volumes of verse of which a list will be found in E. Morris Miller's *Australian Literature*. Warwick Oswald Fairfax son of Sir James Oswald Fairfax born in 1901 became managing director in 1930.

J. F. Fairfax, *The Story of John Fairfax; A Century of Journalism*; C. Brunsdon Fletcher, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XVII, p. 91.

FARJEON, BENJAMIN LEOPOLD (1838-1903),

Novelist,

He was the son of Jacob Farjeon and his wife Dinah, formerly Levy, was born in London in 1838. Both parents were Jewish by race and faith and were too poor to be able to give their son much education. When about 13 he went to work as printer's boy on the *Nonconformist*, a Christian journal, did much reading, and was helped in his self-education by a kindly schoolmaster. The boy broke away from the strict faith of his father, and partly on this account decided to go to Australia in 1854. An uncle bought him a steerage passage, and he arrived in Australia practically penniless. He obtained work, went to the diggings, and at once started a newspaper. Meeting with hard times he went to New Zealand in 1861, and obtained a position on the *Otago Daily Times*, the first daily paper established in New Zealand. (Sir) Julius Vogel was editor and part proprietor and Farjeon became manager and sub-editor. In 1865 he published his first book, *Shadows on the Snow: a Christmas Story*, dedicated it to Charles Dickens, sent him a copy and suggested that he might care to print it in *All the Year Round*. Dickens in May 1866 wrote him a kind but certainly not encouraging letter, but it was enough for Farjeon, who threw up his excellent prospects in New Zealand and returned to London, where in 1870 he made a reputation as a novelist with *Grif: a Story of Australian Life*. This was followed by about 50 other novels which will be found listed in E. Morris Miller's *Australian Literature*. The early books showed Farjeon to be a follower of Dickens, his later were often concerned with crime and mystery. His seven years in Australia made a deep impression on him, and many of his books have their setting in that country. He died at Hampstead, London, after a short illness on 23 July 1903. He married Margaret, daughter of [Joseph Jefferson](#) (q.v.), who survived him with three sons and a daughter. Of the children Herbert and Eleanor Farjeon became capable writers, especially in connexion with the drama, and Harry Farjeon a well-known musician and composer.

Farjeon was mercurial and unpredictable, except that he could always be relied upon to be kind and charitable. This is reflected in his books, and he was much touched to learn that one of them had suggested the founding of homes for orphans in the United States. His books had much popularity in their time, one of them, *Grif*, was in its seventeenth edition in 1898, but they belonged to their period and are gradually being forgotten.

Eleanor Farjeon, *A Nursery in the Nineties*, which gives a charming account of Farjeon's happy married life; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *The Times*, 24 July 1903; *Who's Who*, 1943; *Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*.



FARNELL, JAMES SQUIRE (1827-1888),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was born at Parramatta, New South Wales in 1827. At a comparatively early age he began travelling with stock and learnt much about his own colony. The gold discoveries in California in 1848 led to his visiting America, and he also travelled in New Zealand before finally returning to New South Wales. In 1860 he was elected to the legislative assembly for St Leonards, but lost his seat at the next election. He was returned at Parramatta in 1864 and held the seat for 10 years. He became secretary for lands in the first [Parkes](#) (q.v.) ministry from May 1872 to February 1875, and for a short period was also secretary for mines. From December 1876 until October 1877 Farnell was an excellent chairman of committees, but towards the end of that year he organized a "Third Party", in November carried an amendment to the address in reply by two votes, and the [Robertson](#) (q.v.) ministry resigned. Farnell succeeded in forming a ministry and on 18 December 1877 took office as premier and secretary for lands. In October 1878 he brought in a land bill which was defeated on 5 December. Farnell resigned and was succeeded by Parkes. When the [Stuart](#) (q.v.) ministry was formed in January 1883 Farnell was again secretary for lands, and showed much patience and tact in his management of the land bill which became law in 1884. In the succeeding [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) ministry formed in October 1885 he was minister of justice and representative of the ministry in the upper house, but this government lasted only a few weeks. He was subsequently elected for Redfern in the assembly and represented that constituency at the time of his death on 21 August 1888.

Farnell was a hard-working legislator who gave much study to the land question and also tried hard for some years to pass a bill for the regulation of contagious diseases. He declined a knighthood. His wife survived him with 11 children, one of whom, Frank Farnell, was a member of the New South Wales parliament at the time of his father's death.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 22 August 1888; *Official History of New South Wales*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

FARRELL, JOHN (1851-1904),

Poet and journalist,

He was born at Buenos Aires, South America, on 18 December 1851. His father, Andrew Farrell, left Ireland about 1847 and settled in Buenos Aires as a chemist. Towards the end of 1852 he went to Victoria, Australia, with his wife and children,

and engaged first in gold-digging, and then in carrying, before finally settling down as a farmer. John Farrell was at first educated by his parents and then at a private school. His mother died before he was 12 years old, and thereafter he had little formal education although his father encouraged his taste for reading. The boy worked on farms, and when he was 19 obtained a position in a brewery at Bendigo. He wandered about Australia for some time, went into brewing again, and alternated this occupation with farming for some years. In 1878 he published, under the name of John O'Farrell, *Ephemera: An Iliad of Albury*, a little pamphlet of verse now one of the rarest of Australian publications. In 1882 *Two Stories, a Fragmentary Poem* was published at Melbourne, and about this period he began to be a regular contributor to the *Bulletin*. He was then working in a brewery at Albury, and in 1883 was a partner in a brewery at Goulburn. He became much interested in the tenets of Henry George after reading *Progress and Poverty*. In January 1887 a collection of Farrell's verses was published in Sydney under the title of *How He Died and Other Poems* which was favourably reviewed, and in 1887 he sold his brewery interests and went to Sydney hoping to obtain employment as a journalist. He bought a paper, the *Lithgow Enterprise*, but was unable to make it a financial success, and in 1889 returned to Sydney to edit the *Australian Standard*, a single tax paper for which Farrell did much writing. In October 1889 he began a series of articles on George's theories for the *Daily Telegraph*, and in the following year joined its staff. When Henry George arrived in Sydney in March he was met by Farrell who accompanied him on his inland tour. The two men became great friends. In June 1890 Farrell was appointed editor of the Sydney *Daily Telegraph*, but found the responsibility too great and resigned three months later. He continued, however, to be a regular contributor until shortly before his death on 8 January 1904. He married in November 1876 Eliza Watts, who survived him with seven children. A memorial edition of Farrell's poems was published in 1904 with a memoir by Bertram Stevens under the title of *My Sundowner and other Poems*. This was re-issued in 1905 as *How He Died and other Poems*. The contents differ considerably from those of the 1887 volume with the same name.

Farrell as a poet was a precursor of the *Bulletin* school of the nineties. Much of his work is no more than vigorous, unpolished popular verse, and Farrell had no illusions about it. His "Australia to England", however, is an example of first rate occasional verse and contains more than one memorable phrase. He was an excellent journalist and a first-rate talker, much interested in political economy generally, and the single tax theory in particular. His attitude to life was sanely humorous. He was modest about his own work, thoroughly appreciative of the work of others, generous with his own time and money, and considerate and courteous to all; no literary man of his period was more beloved.

Bertram Stevens, *Memoir in My Sundowner and Other Poems*; *Sydney Morning Herald* and *Daily Telegraph*, 9 January 1904.



FARRER, WILLIAM JAMES (1845-1906),

Wheat breeder,

He was born near Kendal, Westmoreland, England, on 3 April 1845. His father was a country gentleman who came of a long line of comparatively small landowners known as "statesmen". Educated at Christ's Hospital school, where he showed proficiency in mathematics, Farrer went on to Pembroke College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1868 as twenty-ninth wrangler in the mathematical tripos. He began to study medicine, but poor health led to his seeking a warmer climate and he went to Australia in 1870. He had intended to settle on the land, and while he was learning something about the country took a position as tutor in the family of George Campbell of Duntroon station near Queanbeyan. The loss of some of his money compelled him to give up his intention of buying land, and in July 1875 he passed the examination for licensed surveyors. He immediately obtained a position with the lands department and for the next 11 years, except for a visit to England in 1878-9, was carrying out surveys in New South Wales. In July 1886 he resigned his position and retired to his home at Lambrigg near Queanbeyan. He had published in 1873 *Grass and Sheep-farming A Paper: Speculative and Suggestive* dealing largely with the suitability of various soils for grasses, and the more scientific side of sheep-farming. This pamphlet showed the bent of his mind, but he had had little time to follow it up with other investigations. He had noted the prevalence of rust in wheat crops, and he became interested in the problem of producing wheats of good milling quality which would also be rust-resisting. He obtained samples of wheat from various parts of the world and set to work crossing those that appeared to have valuable qualities with the various varieties in use in Australia. The problem of rust-resistance was, however, not the only one. He was convinced that it is more profitable to the farmer to allow his wheat to become ripe before harvesting it, and that it was most important that varieties should be bred that would hold the grain firmly when it is ripe. At conferences of government officials and experts held in Sydney in 1891 and in South Australia in 1892, Farrer contributed valuable papers dealing with the many problems involved. He kept in touch with the New South Wales agricultural department, and in 1898 was appointed wheat experimentalist to the agricultural department at a salary of £350 a year. The smallness of this salary in relation to the value of the work done has sometimes been commented upon, but Farrer was not thinking about salary, and would never have attempted to make money out of his discoveries even if he had not joined the department. He continued experimenting on his own land and at various experimental farms in different districts, and had the usual disappointments inseparable from work of this kind. It was difficult too for some of the people in authority to understand how slowly experimental work proceeds. Farrer found it necessary to point out in the *Agricultural Gazette* that it takes at least four years to fix a type, that when that was done it had to pass a high standard of milling excellence, and that another three years must pass before there could be a sufficient stock of seed for a fairly wide distribution of it. His own health was uncertain, but he was so engrossed in his work that he would frequently begin it at 6.30 in the morning. He took up another problem, the resistance to bunt or smut-ball in wheat, and was able to produce varieties practically bunt-resistant. He was

greatly pleased when the government decided to establish a 200 acre experimental farm near Cowra. He was also much interested in the question of manuring and particularly in the value of green-manuring. His famous variety of wheat, Federation, was fixed about the turn of the century, was made available to farmers in 1902-3, and soon established itself as the most popular variety in Australia. He produced several other varieties that were generally cultivated, but towards the end of his life he was over-taxing his strength. He died of heart disease on 16 April 1906. He married in 1882 Miss de Salis.

Farrer was a man of wide culture and reading, sensitive and somewhat reserved in disposition, but generous and sympathetic. He was a born experimenter, never losing his enthusiasm, untiring in labour, thinking only of the work in hand and never of himself. The value of his work to Australia can hardly be overstated, for though in course of time all his varieties will be superseded by better strains, for many years they added enormously to the value of the wheat crops, and later investigators have owed not a little to his methods of producing new and valuable varieties. His memory has been perpetuated by the Farrer Memorial Trust, which provides Farrer research scholarships for students wishing to do research work in connexion with wheat-growing.

F. B. Guthrie, *Department of Agriculture, New South Wales, Science Bulletin*, No. 22, *William J. Farrer and the Results of his Work*; W. S. Campbell, "An Historical Sketch of William Farrer's Work", and G. L. Sutton, "The Realization of the Aims of William J. Farrer, Wheat Breeder", *Report, Australasian Association for Advancement of Science*, vol. XIII, p. 525; W. S. Campbell, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIX, pp. 269-85.



FAVENC, ERNEST (c. 1846-1908),

Explorer and author,

He was born in London in 1845 or 1846, and educated in Germany and England. Emigrating to Australia in 1863 he worked for a year in Sydney, and then had experience on a station in northern Queensland. He began to write for the press, under the name of "Dramingo" and in 1878 was asked by the proprietor of the *Queenslander* to organize a party to go out and report on the country between Blackall and Darwin. It had been proposed that the Queensland railways should be linked up with Darwin, but not much was known of the country to be traversed. In July 1878 Favenc with two other white men and an aborigine set out from Blackall, made their way to Cork station on the Diamantina, and then proceeded north-west through unexplored country between the Burke and Herbert Rivers to Buchanan's Creek, which was followed for some distance. Striking north the party came to Corella Lagoon. Still keeping north they came to Creswell Creek, which was followed for some distance west. The last permanent water found, named Adder waterholes, was only 90 miles from the telegraph line. But it was by now extremely hot and the first attempt to reach the line resulted in the loss of three horses from want

of water. It was decided to wait for better weather and, though their rations were rapidly running out, the party succeeded in living on the country by shooting wild ducks and other birds, and using blue bush and pig-weed as vegetables. In January 1879 some thunderstorms brought them welcome water, and Powell Creek station and Darwin were quickly reached. Some good pastoral country was discovered which has since been stocked. Four years later Favenc did some useful exploring in the country to the south of the Gulf of Carpentaria, and he also explored country in the north-west of Western Australia.

Favenc was doing a fair amount of journalistic work at this time and by 1887 settled down to literary work. His first separate publication had been an interesting little pamphlet, *The Great Austral Plain*, which appeared in 1881, in which he discussed the future of the interior of Australia with much knowledge and good sense. In 1887 he published a short book on *Western Australia* and in 1888 appeared his excellent *History of Australian Exploration*. He collected some of his short stories from periodicals *The Last of Six: Tales of the Austral Tropics* in 1893, of which another edition under the title of *Tales of the Austral Tropics* appeared in 1894. *The Secret of the Australian Desert*, a short novel, was published in 1895, and was followed by *Marooned on Australia* and *The Moccasins of Silence*, both published in 1896. *My Only Murder and other Tales* another collection of short stories appeared in 1899, a pamphlet on the *Physical Configuration of the Australian Continent* in 1905, and in the same year a collection of his verse *Voices of the Desert*, dedicated to his wife. His last work, *The Explorers of Australia and their Life-work*, was published in 1908. He had been in broken health for some years and he died on 14 November of that year.

Favenc was an excellent explorer, resolute yet careful, a born bushman. His own experiences enabled him to speak with authority in his two books dealing with the exploration of Australia. He was a good journalist who did much work for the *Bulletin*, his verse is capable and vigorous, his three romances are still readable, and his short stories are always competent and interesting.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 16 November 1908; *The Bulletin*, 19 November 1908; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; E. Favenc, *History of Australian Exploration*, pp. 274-6 and 284.



FAWKNER, JOHN PASCOE (1792-1869),

Pioneer, a founder of Melbourne,

He was the son of John and Hannah Fawcner née Pascoe, was born at London on 20 October 1792. He came to Australia with his father and mother in [Lieut.-colonel Collins's](#) (q.v.) expedition, which attempted a settlement in Port Phillip Bay near the present site of Sorrento in October 1803, and went to Tasmania in February 1804. His father, though a transported man, does not appear to have belonged to the criminal class, he soon obtained a conditional pardon, and his subsequent life was thoroughly respectable. For some time he had a small farm near Hobart where his son assisted

him. In 1814 the young man became a sawmillier and soon afterwards fell into trouble. A letter dated 19 October 1814 from [Lieut.-governor Davey](#) (q.v.) to Lieutenant Jeffreys instructs him that he is to receive on board John Fawkner, "one of those persons who lately absconded from the settlements after committing some most atrocious robberys and depredations, and is under sentence of transportation for five years; he proceeds to Sydney for the purpose of being sent to the Coal river during the period of his sentence, and also to break the chain of a very dangerous connexion he has formed in this settlement". This gives a misleading account of what had occurred. Fawkner's account of this incident, which appears to have been true, was that "a party of prisoners, determined to escape, sought his assistance and that in a moment of foolish sympathy he undertook to help them". (J. Bonwick, *Port Phillip Settlement*, pp. 281-2).

In 1818 Fawkner was back at Hobart and in 1819 removed to Launceston where he worked as a baker and bookseller. In 1825 he became a timber merchant and at about this time opened the Cornwall Hotel. In 1829 he was defending people in the lower court as an authorized "agent" and in the same year became the proprietor of his first newspaper the *Launceston Advertiser*. In 1835, like [Batman](#) (q.v.) Fawkner was considering the colonization of the Port Phillip district. He communicated his plans to some of his friends and a party was made up to cross the straits. Fawkner sold seven acres of his land in Brisbane-street, Launceston, bought the schooner *Enterprise* and loaded her with agricultural implements, fruit trees, grain, garden seeds, blankets and tomahawks for the aborigines, and a large stock of provisions. His party consisted of William Jackson, carpenter, Robert H. Marr, carpenter, J. H. Lancey, master mariner, George Evans, plasterer, and four other employees. The *Enterprise* sailed on 27 July 1835 but met bad weather and Fawkner became so ill that the vessel returned on 30 July and he was landed at George Town. The *Enterprise* arrived at Western Port on 8 August and afterwards sailed on to Port Phillip and arrived at the mouth of the Yarra on 20 August. On 29 August the vessel anchored near where is now Spencer-street, Melbourne, and four days later everything had been put on shore. On the same day [J. H. Wedge](#) (q.v.) as representative of John Batman arrived from Indented Head and informed Fawkner's party that they were trespassing on land bought by Batman from the natives. On the following day they were given a courteous letter repeating this statement and expressing the hope that they would "see the propriety of selecting a situation that will not interfere with the boundaries described in the deed of conveyance". Wedge had no power to eject the party and indeed, in the view of the government at Sydney, both parties were trespassers.

Fawkner arrived on 11 October 1835 and very soon took a leading part in the community. On 6 November he occupied the first house erected in Melbourne and opened a public-house without licence. Soon afterwards he began cultivating land between the river and Emerald Hill, now South Melbourne. But the position of the settlers was very unsatisfactory as no-one had any security of tenure and there was no resident magistrate. On 1 June 1836 a public meeting was held and Fawkner moved resolutions appointing Mr James Simpson as an arbitrator on all questions except those relating to land, and that all subscribing parties should bind themselves not to cause any action at law against the arbitrator. He also proposed the resolution asking [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) to appoint a resident magistrate, and seconded one pledging the meeting to afford protection to the aborigines. In reply to the petition [Captain Lonsdale](#) (q.v.) was appointed police magistrate in September 1836, and he brought

with him a party of surveyors to lay out the town. On 1 June 1837 the first sale of crown land was held at Melbourne, and on 1 January 1838 Fawcner published the first newspaper, the *Melbourne Advertiser*. Seventeen weekly issues appeared, of which the first nine were in manuscript, and the remainder were the first printed publications to appear in Melbourne. The paper was suppressed by Captain Lonsdale because Fawcner had not complied with the newspaper act. On 6 February 1839 he published the first number of the *Port Phillip Patriot* and *Melbourne Advertiser*, at first a weekly, but in July it became a bi-weekly. The advertisement of Fawcner's hotel which appeared in the fourth issue throws an interesting light on him. He says little about what is usually found at hotels but stresses the mental pabulum to be expected. "There are provided seven English and five colonial weekly newspapers, seven British monthly magazines, three British Quarterly Reviews up to October 1837; a very choice selection of Books including Novels, Poetry, Theology, History, etc. N.B. A late Encyclopaedia. Any of those works will be free to the lodgers at the above hotel." Surely no other hotel in the world ever advertised an encyclopaedia among its attractions, but Fawcner really believed in the value of books and education. On 21 November 1840 he published the first number of the *Geelong Advertiser*.

In November 1841 Fawcner was appointed one of the first market commissioners, and at the first municipal election on 1 December 1842 he was elected one of the councillors for the Lonsdale ward and with two intervals was a member for about three years. In 1845 largely on account of other people not fulfilling their obligations to him, Fawcner became insolvent; fortunately half of his farm of about 800 acres at Pascoe Vale near Melbourne had been settled on his wife and he was able to make a fresh start. In a few years he was again in comfortable monetary circumstances. At the anti-transportation and separation meetings he was a vigorous speaker. He was elected a member of the first legislative council in 1851 and continued to sit until shortly before his death. He watched closely all matters before the house and spoke frequently and with decision. He became an institution in the house and nothing but illness prevented his attendance. He died on 4 September 1869.

Fawcner played many parts in his time. He triumphed over his first mistake, and if he never quite became a popular leader he earned the gratitude and respect of the community he served. He was abstemious in his habits and full of energy; "a short, squat, hard-mouthed little man with a determined chin and a shambling gait, passionate and fiery in his speech." He was in advance of his period in his demand for education, and when Melbourne was little more than a village he could visualize the desirability of a philharmonic society and a university. He founded what was practically the first library in Victoria, and some household relics, preserved in the historical museum at the public library, Melbourne, suggest that essentially he was a man of culture although his outward manners were unpolished. He was quick to realize the needs of his young community and early fought for a magistrate and police, a hospital, water supply, and flood protection. The respective claims of Fawcner and John Batman to be the founder of Melbourne are discussed under Batman, but the latter died about three years after his arrival and for the greater part of that period was a disabled man. Fawcner on the other hand was a power in the land from the beginning and continued to be so for 30 years.

Fawkner married Elizabeth Cobb at Hobart in November 1818. She survived him but there were no children. His portrait is in the historical collection at the public library, Melbourne.

J. Bonwick, *Port Phillip Settlement; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. VIII; H. G. Turner, *History of Victoria*; D. Blair, *Cyclopaedia of Australia*; R. D. Boys, *First Years at Port Phillip*; *The Age*, 6 September 1869; *The Argus*, 6 September 1869; William Westgarth, *Personal Recollections of Early Melbourne and Victoria*, pp. 65-71; E. Finn, *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne*.

FELTON, ALFRED (1831-1904),

Public benefactor,

He was born at Maldon, Essex, on 8 December 1831. He came to Victoria on the ship *California* in 1853, no doubt intending to search for gold, but there is no record of what success he had. In 1857 he was in business in Collins-street, Melbourne, as a commission agent and dealer in merchandise, and in 1859 was an importer and general dealer. Two years later he was in business in Swanston-street, as a wholesale druggist. In 1866 he went into partnership with F. S. Grimwade and founded the well-known business of Felton Grimwade and Company, wholesale druggists and manufacturing chemists. The business grew and as the years went by the partners acquired interests in associated industries such as Melbourne Glass Bottle Works, and Cuming Smith and Company, makers of artificial manures etc. Felton also had large grazing interests and he became a rich man. His own wants were few and he never married. He gave away considerable amounts to charity, and formed large collections of pictures and books which at times threatened to push him out of his rooms at the Esplanade Hotel, St Kilda, near Melbourne. He died there on 8 January 1904.

The net value of Felton's estate was £494,522. When legacies totalling £58,900 were deducted and probate duties and other expenses paid £378,033 remained. The income from this sum was left to the state, one half to be spent on charities, the other on works of art to be presented to the national gallery of Victoria. At the time of Felton's death Melbourne had not completely recovered from the financial crisis of 1893. By careful management the value of the capital fund has since increased to over £1,000,000. It has been calculated that the income paid away to charity and for works of art reached half a million each by 1936. In this way the national gallery at Melbourne has been able to acquire works by Van Eyck, Memling, Rembrandt, Titian, Van Dyck, Tiepelo, Corot, Manet, Reynolds, Gainsborough, Turner and many other artists whose pictures would otherwise have been quite beyond its means.

Felton has been described as "a tallish spare man, with pointed beard and kindly grey eyes". Not a recluse, he liked to mix with his fellow-men on public occasions, though he had few intimate friends. His habits were simple and undeviating; his breakfast was nearly always a whiting, his dinner, chicken. No lunch. "In moments of exhilaration his excesses seemed to amount to a cigar." He liked to discuss questions of art, and was interested to some degree in music. A portrait painted from photographs by Sir John Longstaff is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Basil Burdett, *The Felton Bequests an Historical Record, 1904-1933*; Alfred Felton and His Art Benefactions; *Historical Record of the Felton Bequests*; W. Russell Grimwade, *The Home*, January 1926.



FIELD, BARRON (1786-1846),

Judge and author,

He was born on 23 October 1786. His father Henry Field was a well-known London medical man and his brother, Frederick (1801-85), became a distinguished biblical scholar. Field was educated as a barrister and was called to the Inner Temple on 25 June 1814. He was a great student of poetry and frequently contributed to the press, being for a time theatrical critic for *The Times*. He became acquainted with Lamb and his circle; Crabb Robinson called on Field in January 1812 and found Lamb and Leigh Hunt there, and he records in another place that at Lamb's house on 23 May 1815 he met Wordsworth, Field, and Talfourd. In the following year Field accepted a commission as judge of the Supreme Court in New South Wales, and arrived in Sydney on 24 February 1817. [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.), writing to Under-secretary Goulburn in April thanked him "for making me acquainted with Mr Field's character. He appears to be everything that you say of him and I am very much prejudiced in his favour already from his mild modest and conciliating manners, and I am persuaded he will prove a great acquisition and blessing to this colony". Field was soon at work framing the necessary "Rules of Practice and Regulations for conducting the Proceedings of the Court". His salary was £800 a year with a residence, government servants, and rations for himself.

In 1819 he published *First Fruits of Australian Poetry*, the first volume of verse, if it may be called a volume for it had only twelve pages, issued in Australia. Lamb reviewed it far too kindly in the *Examiner* for 16 January 1820. An enlarged edition appeared in 1823. Though Field carried out his duties ably and conscientiously he does not appear to have been able to keep himself clear from the petty squabbles and jealousies of a small settlement. An echo of this may be found in the description of Field by [John Dunmore Lang](#) (q.v.) as a "weak silly man who fancied himself a poet born". [Sir Thomas Brisbane](#) (q.v.), writing to Earl Bathurst in January 1824, stated that Field "had embraced every opportunity of falsely and foully slandering me and my government". But Brisbane could be irascible if he thought his honour or dignity was touched, and his first ground of complaint appears to have been that "during his first two years in the colony, Field had never once entered Government House". However, word was already on the way to Brisbane that Field had been recalled, and Lamb, writing at the end of 1824, mentions that "Barron Field is come home from Sydney. He is plump and friendly; his wife really is a very superior woman". Field had been granted a pension of £400 a year from 4 February 1824. He was subsequently appointed chief justice at Gibraltar. Disraeli called on him there in 1830 and gave an unflattering description of him in a letter to his sister. In 1836 Crabb Robinson spoke of intending to visit him at Gibraltar, and in 1841 Field printed

another small volume of verse, *Spanish Sketches*, at the press of the garrison library there. In 1844 he was back in England writing to Crabb Robinson from Torquay. He died on 11 April 1846.

Field's claim to distinction does not rest entirely on the fact that he wrote the first volume of verse to appear in Australia; he also founded the first savings bank in June 1819. He is spoken of with respect in Miss Marion Phillips's *A Colonial Autocracy*. He was the B.F. of one of the most famous of Lamb's essays and the recipient of more than one of his delightful letters, which suggests that he must have had likeable qualities. His verse has no value, but he could do better work in prose and had some claims to be an Elizabethan scholar, his special interest being Thomas Heywood. His *Geographical Memoirs on New South Wales*, published in 1825, is an interesting collection of some of the earliest scientific papers relating to Australia.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols IX to XII; C. Lamb, *Letters*; Crabb Robinson, *Diary*; Marion Phillips, *A Colonial Autocracy*; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1846. See also Richard Edward's preamble to the 1941 reissue of *First Fruits of Australian Poetry*, and "Some Bibliographical Notes" by George Mackaness in *Manuscripts*, No. 11.

FINCH-HATTON, HAROLD HENEAGE (1856-1904),

Imperial Federationist

He was the fourth son of the tenth Earl of Winchelsea, was born on 23 August 1856. He was educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford, and at 19 years of age went to Queensland. He took up land in the Mackay district and later worked on the Nebo goldfields. Returning to England in 1883 he published in 1885 an account of his travels *Advance Australia!* (2nd ed. 1886). It is written in an entertaining way, but his statements about the aborigines and his views on Australian politicians must be accepted with caution. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the House of Commons in 1885, 1886 and 1892, but was returned as a conservative for Newark in 1895. He resigned in 1898 on account of disagreement with the policy of his party. He was one of the founders of the Imperial Federation League, and when the North Queensland Separation League was formed he was appointed chairman of the London committee. He also worked for the development of the Pacific route to Australia, and was secretary to the Pacific Telegraph Company for the formation of a line from Vancouver Island to Australia. He died suddenly at London on 16 May 1904. He was unmarried.

The Times, 18 May 1904; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1900.



FINK, THEODORE (1855-1942),

Politician and educationist,

He was the son of Moses Fink, was born at Guernsey in the Channel Islands on 3 July 1855. Brought to Victoria by his father in 1860 he was educated at the Flinders School, Geelong, at Geelong College, and at the Church of England Grammar School, Melbourne. He qualified as a solicitor at the University of Melbourne and practised his profession successfully. In September 1894 he was elected to the Victorian legislative assembly as member for Jolimont and West Richmond and held the seat for 10 years. On 5 December 1899 he became a minister without portfolio in the [McLean](#) (q.v.) ministry. The treasurer [William Shiels](#) (q.v.) had been in bad health and the intention was that Fink should act as an assistant to him. He, however, objected to some personal remarks made by Shiels at a public meeting referring to the ministry just displaced, and resigned from the ministry. (*The Argus*, 21 and 22 Dec. 1894). It was generally felt that his reasons were insufficient, and his action did harm to his future career as a politician. He supported the federation movement and stood for the House of Representatives at the first federal election in April 1901. but was defeated by William Knox. He still held his seat in the Victorian assembly but retired in 1904 and never afterwards entered politics.

During this period, however, Fink had been doing valuable work in another direction. He was president of the royal commission on technical education in 1899-1901 which resulted in reforms in primary and technical schools, and he was also president of the royal commission on the University of Melbourne in 1902-4. In August 1904 he was thanked by parliament for his services to education. Subsequently he was chairman of conferences on apprenticeship in 1906-7 and 1911, chairman of a board of inquiry into the working-men's college in 1910, vice-president of the council of public education, vice-chairman of the state war council of Victoria, and chairman of the Commonwealth repatriation board for Victoria in 1917-19. In yet another direction he was an important influence. In his earlier days he had done some writing for the press and in 1889 became a director of the *Herald* and *Weekly Times* newspapers. A few years later he became chairman of directors. It was generally believed that Fink was an important factor in the great improvement that took place in the conduct of the *Herald*, and that he was largely responsible for the appointment of such excellent editors as Guy Innes and (Sir) Keith Murdoch. He retained his interest in the press until the end of his long life. He died at Melbourne on 25 April 1942. He married in 1881 Kate, daughter of George Isaacs, who predeceased him. He was survived by two sons and two daughters.

Fink was much interested in the arts and literature and was widely read. In his earlier days he was well-known as an excellent after-dinner speaker, and his witty speeches at social gatherings of artists and literary men were much appreciated. Though he was also well-known in the business life of Melbourne as a lawyer and a power in the

newspaper world, comparatively few people realized the full value of his educational work. The advance in education in Victoria during the first quarter of the twentieth century was based on the report of the commissions over which he presided, and his recognition of the ability of [Frank Tate](#) (q.v.) led to his appointment as director of education and the great expansion which followed.

The Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903; *The Argus* and *The Herald*, Melbourne, 27 April 1942; personal knowledge.



FINN, EDMUND (1819-1898),

Pioneer journalist,

He was born in Tipperary, Ireland, on 13 January 1819. Originally educated for the priesthood he emigrated to Australia and arrived at Port Phillip in July 1841. He was a tutor in classics for four years, and then joined the staff of the *Port Phillip Herald* as a general reporter. He was a good journalist and made a point of knowing everyone and everything that was going on; it was said that he had held every position on the paper from reporter to editor. In 1858 he was appointed clerk of the papers in the legislative council and remained in that position until his retirement in 1886. In 1880 he had published anonymously *The "Garryowen" Sketches* which were eventually expanded into *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne*, 1835-1852, published in two large volumes in 1888. Although unfortunately without an index, this is a valuable book and contains a large amount of generally reliable information about the early days of Melbourne.

Finn was a genial, kindly man, short in stature and very near-sighted. He took a great interest in Irish affairs in Melbourne and was for some time president of the St Patrick's Society. He died on 4 April 1898. He was married twice and left a widow and children by both marriages. A son, Edmund Finn, the younger, who died in 1922, was also an author. Among his books were *A Priest's Secret* and *The Hordern Mystery*, readable but now quite forgotten short novels.

The Age, Melbourne, 5 April 1898; *The Advocate*, 9 April 1898; *Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; P. E. O'Grady, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. XV, p. 108; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 4 August 1945.



FINNISS, BOYLE TRAVERS (1807-1893),

Pioneer and first premier of South Australia,

He was born at sea on 18 August 1807. He was educated at the school of the Rev. Charles Parr Burney at Greenwich, and at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. In May 1825 he became an ensign in the 56th Foot, was promoted lieutenant in 1827, and subsequently spent three years in Mauritius in the department of roads and bridges. In 1835 he sold his commission and, having been appointed assistant surveyor under Colonel Light, arrived in South Australia in September 1836. He supported Light's choice of the site of Adelaide; his correspondence during the early years shows him to have been a man of sound judgment and he was an able assistant during the early surveys. In 1839 he was appointed deputy surveyor-general and in 1843 he became commissioner of police and police magistrate. He was made colonial treasurer and registrar general in 1847, and in 1851 was nominated to the legislative council by the governor [Sir Henry Young](#) (q.v.). In 1852 he received the appointment of colonial secretary, and in July 1853 had charge of the bill to provide for two chambers in the South Australian parliament. In the interim between the departure of Governor Young in December 1854 and the arrival of [Sir Richard McDonnell](#) (q.v.) in June 1855, Finniss acted as administrator. The bill of 1853 was not accepted by the British government, and a new bill was brought forward in 1855 providing for two purely elective houses. This received the royal assent in 1856. Finniss was elected one of the representatives for the city of Adelaide and became the first premier and chief secretary of South Australia. There were early difficulties between the two houses but Finniss during the four months his ministry was in session succeeded in passing measures to deal with waterworks for Adelaide, and the first railway in South Australia. He was treasurer in the [Hanson](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1858 to May 1860 and at the new election in that year was one of the representatives for Mount Barker. In 1864 the South Australian government, desiring to open up the Northern Territory, organized a survey party under Finniss, giving him instructions to examine the Adelaide River and the coastline to the west and east of it. Finniss selected a site for the settlement at the mouth of the Adelaide River but his choice was much criticized, he had great trouble with his subordinates, and was eventually recalled. In 1875 he was a member of the forest board and in the following year was acting auditor general. He retired from the government service in 1881, and spent his leisure in preparing an interesting but discursive *Constitutional History of South Australia* which was published in 1886. He died on 24 December 1893. Finniss was twice married and left a widow, a son and two daughters.

Finniss was a man of varied capacity and determined character. A slow and somewhat prosy public speaker, he was a capable administrator with a high sense of duty and excellent judgment.

B. T. Finniss, *The Constitutional History of South Australia*, p. 248; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*; A. Grenfell

Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*; *South Australian Register*, 26 December 1893.



FISHER, ANDREW (1862-1928),

Prime Minister of Australia,

He was the son of Robert Fisher, was born at Crosshouse, Ayrshire, Scotland, on 29 August 1862. He was educated at the local school, and as a young man worked as a coal-miner. Emigrating to Australia he arrived in Queensland in 1885, worked as a miner for some years, read largely in economics and social science, and became a union leader. In 1893 he was elected to the legislative assembly for Gympie, an even-tempered tall young Scotchman, full of hopes for social reforms, and fully recognizing the power of the forces opposed to him. He was secretary for railways and public works in the [Dawson](#) (q.v.) ministry which lasted only a few days in December 1899, and in the following year brought in a workers' compensation bill which, however, did not become law.

At the first federal election held early in 1901 Fisher was elected to the House of Representatives for Wide Bay, Queensland, and held the seat until his retirement 15 years later. When [Watson](#) (q.v.) formed the first labour ministry in April 1904, Fisher became minister for trade and customs, but Watson was defeated less than four months later and in 1907 resigned his leadership of the party on account of failing health. There were men of greater ability than Fisher in the ranks of labour, but none so safe and dependable, and he was elected leader. In November 1908 he withdrew his support from [Deakin](#) (q.v.) and became prime minister and treasurer. He brought in a defence act on similar lines to Deakin's, but found, in the then state of parties, that it was almost impossible to do really useful work. He was displaced by the so-called fusion government in June 1909, but at the general election held in April 1910 labour for the first time secured a majority of the house, and Fisher became prime minister and treasurer again. During his rather more than three years in office much important legislation was passed. The Commonwealth bank was inaugurated, compulsory military training was introduced, the transcontinental railway was begun, maternity allowances were brought in, and the Commonwealth took over the responsibility of the Northern Territory from South Australia. These were some of the more important of over 100 acts passed and few parliaments have had a more prolific record. In 1911 Fisher represented Australia at the Imperial conference and was made a privy councillor. He visited his birthplace, a remarkable homecoming for the man who had left as a young miner with no apparent prospects 26 years before, and returned the honoured prime minister of a great dominion. In the June 1913 general election labour lost some seats and Fisher resigned, but after the wartime election held in September 1914 he came back with a working majority. It was during this campaign that he made his famous declaration that Australia was prepared to spend her "last man and her last shilling". The labour cabinet was not entirely a happy

family, Fisher began to feel the strain, and handed over the leadership to W. M. Hughes in October 1915. He became high commissioner in London in January 1916 and held the position until 1921. After a visit to Australia he returned to London and lived quietly until his death on 22 October 1928. He was survived by five sons and one daughter.

Fisher had no great gifts as an orator. He could speak clearly and vigorously, he was modest, sincere, hardworking and courageous, and he believed that the ideals of his party were for the good of humanity. At Australia House he was a little out of his element, for one thing his special gifts did not lie in the direction of after-dinner speaking, though he did good work in looking after the interests of the Australian soldiers. His greatest value to Australia was the sanity and moderation of his leadership from 1910 to 1913. Flushed with success at the polls his party might easily have gone to extremes in legislation under a less stable leader.

The Age, Melbourne, 23 October 1928; *The Times*, 23 October 1928; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; *Who's Who*, 1928.



FISHER, SIR JAMES HURTLE (c. 1789-1875),

pioneer,

He was the son of James Fisher a London architect, was born in 1789 or 1790. He studied law and practised as a solicitor in London from 1811 to 1832. In 1836 he was appointed resident commissioner in South Australia, and sailed for that colony on the *Buffalo* in July 1836 as representative of the South Australian board of commissioners. He arrived with [Governor Hindmarsh](#) (q.v.) on 28 December 1836. Unfortunately authority was divided between Hindmarsh as governor and Fisher as representative of the commissioners, with the powers of neither clearly defined. It was a contest between a bluff, honest, somewhat tactless man and a shrewd lawyer, and the quarrels that ensued were not entirely creditable to either. There were difficult financial problems and Fisher's management of them was unsatisfactory, though no doubt he was much hampered by the impossibility of carrying out his instructions. Hindmarsh was recalled and when his successor [Gawler](#) (q.v.) arrived on 12 October 1838 he combined the offices of governor and resident commissioner. Fisher then began private practice in the law, and was subsequently for some years leader of the bar at Adelaide, well known as a painstaking and fighting advocate. He was elected first mayor of Adelaide in 1840, and between then and 1853 was five times re-elected to that position. He was chosen a member of the legislative council in 1853, lost his seat at the next election, but was in the council again in 1855 as a nominee member and was unanimously elected speaker. He was elected to the council in 1857 under the new constitution and was its president for eight years. He retired from his profession about 1860 and from politics in 1865. He lived to be 85, retaining his

mental faculties to the end, and died on 28 January 1875. He married and was survived by four sons and four daughters. Personally Fisher was a man of ready wit, humour and courtesy, who filled the positions of speaker and president with impartiality and distinction. He was knighted in 1860.

The South Australian Advertiser, 29 January 1875; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; A. Grenfell Price, *The Foundation and Settlement of South Australia*.

FISON, REV. LORIMER (1832-1907),

Anthropologist,

He was born at Barningham, Suffolk, on 9 November 1832. His father was a prosperous landowner, his mother a daughter of the Rev. John Reynolds, a woman of ability and personality. Fison was sent to a good school at Sheffield, proceeded from there to Cambridge where he read with a tutor before becoming a student of Caius College in 1855. In the following year he went to Australia and while at the diggings the news of the unexpected death of his father led to his conversion to active Christianity. He went to Melbourne, joined the Methodist church, and after some further study at the University of Melbourne offered himself for missionary service in Fiji. He was ordained a minister and sailed for Fiji in 1864. His first term as a missionary, which lasted for seven years, was very successful. The Rev. George Brown in an article in the *Australasian Methodist Missionary Review* said that Fison was "one of the best missionaries whom God has ever given to our church". His honesty, kindness, tact and commonsense were appreciated alike by government officials, white settlers, and the natives themselves. He became much interested in Fijian customs and in 1870 was able to give Lewis H. Morgan, the well-known American ethnologist, some interesting information relating to the Tongan and Fijian systems of relationship. This was incorporated as a supplement to part III of Morgan's *Systems of Consanguinity and Affinity* published in 1871. When Fison returned to Australia in that year he began investigating similar problems in connexion with the aborigines. This led to his becoming acquainted with [Alfred William Howitt](#) (q.v.) with whom he was afterwards to do such valuable work in Australian anthropology.

Fison returned to Fiji in 1875 and, when the training institution for natives was established, he became its principal. He did excellent work and the effects of his influence on the Fijians was long felt. He published a life of Christ *Ai Tukutuku Kei Jisu* and also wrote a valuable pamphlet on the native system of land tenure in Fiji. This little treatise became a classic of its kind and was reprinted by the government printer, Fiji, more than 20 years later. Though so far away he continued his study of the Australian aborigines, his preface to Kamilaroi marriage descent and relationships in *Kamilaroi and Kurnai* (1880), by Lorimer Fison and A. W. Howitt is dated Fiji, August 1878. The materials for the interesting legends afterwards published under the title of *Tales from Old Fiji* (1904), were also collected about this time.

Fison returned to Australia in 1884 and for most of the remainder of his life lived near Melbourne. From 1888 to 1905 he edited the *Spectator* and made it one of the best

Melbourne church papers. At the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Hobart in 1892 he was president of the anthropological section, and from the chair, with charming candour, pointed out that a theory of the Kurnai system, which he had worked out with infinite pains in *Kamilaroi and Kurnai*, was "not worth a rush". In 1894 he visited England and attended the meeting of the British association at Oxford. There he met Max Müller, Professor Tylor and many other distinguished scientists. At Cambridge he became acquainted with Dr afterwards Sir James Frazer who was much impressed by his frank and manly nature. Fison continued to do a large amount of journalistic work and even when he was past 70 years of age had to work very hard to make a bare living. In 1905 he was granted a civil list pension of £150 a year by the British government. He had now become very feeble in body though his mind retained its keenness. He died on 29 December 1907. Before going to Fiji Fison had married Jane Thomas of Pembroke, Wales, who survived him with two sons and four daughters.

Fison was six feet in height, "a big burly man, powerfully and heavily built, with a jolly good-humoured face, a bluff almost jovial manner, tender-hearted but bubbling over with humour, on which the remembrance of his clerical profession, as well as his deep, absolutely unaffected piety, perhaps imposed a certain restraint". (Sir James G. Frazer, *Folk Lore*, 1909, p. 172.) He was a great missionary, an excellent journalist, and with Howitt he did remarkable pioneer work on the Australian aborigines which carries the respect of all scientists and can never be entirely forgotten.

The Methodist Church of Australasia, Victoria and Tasmania, Minutes Seventh Annual Conference, p. 41; Sir J. G. Frazer, *Folk Lore*, 1909; C. Irving Benson, *A Century of Victorian Methodism; The Victorian Naturalist*, April 1908, p. 186.

FITCHETT, WILLIAM HENRY (1842-1928),

Author and educationist,

He was the son of a schoolmaster, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1842. He came with his parents to Australia in 1854 and his father died soon after. Fitchett first worked in a quarry near Geelong, then became a jackeroo on a station in Queensland, and largely self-educated, entered the Methodist ministry in 1866. His first charge was at Mortlake, Victoria, and for 16 years he was a circuit minister at Echuca, Bendigo, South Yarra and Hawthorn. He continued his studies after entering the ministry and in 1876 took the degree of B.A. at the University of Melbourne. In 1878 he moved and carried a resolution at the Methodist conference that a committee should be appointed to seriously consider the question of starting a secondary school which would do for girls what Wesley College was doing for boys. Nothing was done but in the following year he became secretary of a new committee which, after three years work, succeeded in starting the Methodist Ladies' College at Hawthorn. The financial difficulties were great but they were overcome, Fitchett became the first principal and held the position for 46 years. Under his guidance it developed into one of the largest and most successful girls' schools in Australia.

Fitchett at this period had already entered journalism having during the seventies, contributed a regular column to the *Spectator*, the Methodist church paper, signed

XYZ. Some time later he became editor of the *Southern Cross*, a Sunday magazine for the home, and held this position until his death, a period of over 40 years. Articles by him appeared in its pages a month before he died. But what brought him really before the general public was a series of articles which were published in the Melbourne *Argus* under the title of *Deeds that Won the Empire*. They were collected and published in book form in Melbourne in 1896 and by Smith Elder and Company, London, in 1897. The book eventually ran into 35 editions and about 250,000 copies were sold. Similiar volumes followed in steady succession, *Wellington's Men* (1900), *The Tale of the Great Mutiny* (1901), *Nelson and his Captains* (1902), *Fights for the Flag* (1909), *How England Saved Europe*, 4 vols (1909), *The Great Duke*, 2 vols (1911), *The New World of the South* (1913). Interspersed with these were three Volumes of fiction, *The Commander of the Hironnelle* (1904), *Ithuriel's Spear* (1906), *A Pawn in the Game* (1908), and four books with a religious interest, *The Unrealized Logic of Religion* (1905), *Wesley and his Century* (1906), *The Beliefs of Unbelief* (1908), *Where the Higher Criticism Fails* (1922). Other literary work included the editorships of the *Australasian Review of Reviews*, and of *Life* a popular magazine, the first number of which appeared in 1904.

These activities were not allowed to interfere with his life-work. First and foremost he was principal of a great school for girls steadily expanding, with problems continually arising which required his careful attention. His writing was done in the early hours of the day much of it before breakfast, and the Methodist Church as a whole called for much interest and thought. Towards the end of the nineteenth century it was split into five sections and many efforts were made to bring a union of them about. In 1895 Fitchett, as president of the conference of 1895, organized a public demonstration in favour of the union. The question came up again at successive yearly conferences, but it was difficult to obtain the requisite two-thirds majority. In 1898 union was decided upon, the necessary act of parliament was passed, and at the conference of 1902 the union was accomplished and Fitchett was elected the first president of the united church. Another of his interests was the public library of Victoria of which he was a trustee for 35 years. Working until the last month of his life, he died after a short illness on 25 May 1928. He married (1) in 1870 Clara Shaw who died in 1915 (2) the widow of the Rev. William Williams who survived him with five sons and one daughter of the first marriage. A brother, Dr Frederick Fitchett, C.M.G., was at one time attorney-general of New Zealand, and another brother, Dr Alfred Fitchett, was dean of Dunedin, New Zealand.

Fitchett's versatility was remarkable. He was an excellent debater and leader at church conferences, a preacher of extraordinary ability with a special appeal to young people, a successful administrator of a great girls' school from its inception to the time when it had a roll of over 700 pupils, a first-rate man of business, a capable editor of different types of magazines, and a competent writer of stories like the *Commander of the Hironnelle*. His books on religion are interesting though *Where the Higher Criticism Fails*, written away from his library, is one of his least worthy books, *Wesley and his Century* is, however, an able piece of work which became a textbook in the leading Methodist theological colleges in the United States of America. He had the faults of a man who writes too quickly, but he made a well-deserved reputation as a great man in his church, and in his own way he was an almost incomparable journalist and popular historian.

The Southern Cross, 8 June 1928; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 26 May 1928; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 26 May 1928; C. Irving Benson, *A Century of Victorian Methodism*; *The Spectator*, 30 May 1928; W. H. Fitchett, *40 Years at the Methodist Ladies' College*.

FITZGERALD, ROBERT DAVID (1830-1892),

Writer on orchids,

He was the son of Robert David FitzGerald, a banker, was born at Tralee, Ireland, on 30 November 1830. When a boy he became interested in ornithology, continued his study of it while doing a civil engineering course at Queen's College, Cork, and became a good taxidermist. He emigrated to Sydney in 1856, and in August of that year joined the staff of the lands department. In 1864 while on a trip to Wallis Lake he became much interested in the orchids he found on its shores. He began studying them, received some assistance from William Carron of the botanic gardens, Sydney, and later on had some correspondence with Darwin. Several references to FitzGerald will be found in the second edition of Darwin's book on the fertilization of orchids. FitzGerald became deputy surveyor-general in 1873, and while in this position succeeded in having permanently reserved for the public the areas fronting the Katoomba, Leura, and Wentworth Falls in the Blue Mountains, and reservations were also made in other parts of the country.

In 1875 Fitzgerald published the first part of his great book on *Australian Orchids*. Other parts were issued at intervals and the first volume was published in 1882 and dedicated to the memory of Charles Darwin. In the first part the illustrations were in monochrome drawn by Fitzgerald, but in the second part they began to be coloured. The intention was merely to reproduce the originals in facsimile, but Fitzgerald had an artist's eye for colour and the illustrations are beautifully done. They were drawn in the spare time of a busy public servant in a growing department, but in 1884 the passing of the crown lands act led to the work of his department being decentralized. Fifteen district offices were created and, on a commission being appointed, of which Fitzgerald was a member, to inquire into the conduct of the department at Sydney, it was found necessary to retire a large number of senior officers. This inquiry was a cause of great worry to Fitzgerald, his own health became affected, and he retired on a pension in 1887. He continued working on his book until his death at Hunter's Hill, Sydney, on 12 August 1892. He married Emily Hunt and was survived by three sons and three daughters. His grandson, Robert David Fitzgerald, born in 1902 became a well-known Australian poet. At the time of Fitzgerald's death four parts of his second volume had been published and a fifth was in preparation. This was completed by [Henry Deane](#) (q.v.) and Arthur J. Stopps, the lithographer of many of the earlier plates.

Fitzgerald was an amiable and versatile man, an excellent departmental officer, a surveyor, civil engineer, geologist, ornithologist and botanist of great ability. He will always be remembered for his great work on Australian orchids, and is commemorated in the following species:--*Sarcochilus Fitzgeraldi*, *Dracophyllum Fitzgeraldi*, and *Eugenia Fitzgeraldi*.

The Sydney Mail, 3 September 1892; Mrs C. A. Messmer, *The Victorian Naturalist*, April 1932; J. H. Maiden, *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New*

South Wales, vol. XLII, p. 102; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. XXI, p. 827; private information.

FITZGERALD, SIR THOMAS NAGHTEN (1838 1908),

Surgeon,

He was the son of John Fitzgerald of Trinity College, Dublin, was born at Tullamore, Ireland, on 1 August 1838. He was educated at St Mary's College, Kingston, and studied for the medical profession at Mercer's hospital, Dublin. He passed his examination for licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, Ireland, in 1857 and in the following year went to Australia. He arrived in Melbourne on 7 July and shortly afterwards was appointed house surgeon to the Melbourne hospital. In 1860 he began to practise in Lonsdale-street, where he afterwards established a private hospital, and in the same year he was elected full surgeon to the Melbourne hospital, a position he held for over 40 years. His reputation as a surgeon grew steadily and it eventually spread all over Australia. He was rapid, resourceful and successful in the operations that were possible at that period, and invented original methods such as the subcutaneous introduction of gold wire in cases of inguinal hernia and fractured patella, special appliances in operating for cleft palate, and an original method in the operation for talipes. To his dexterity as an operator was joined remarkable skill in diagnosis, it seemed almost to be an extra sense and he could describe the position of fragments of a fracture as though he could see it in an X-ray skiagraph. In 1884 Fitzgerald visited Ireland and obtained the diploma of fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons. He was twice president of the Medical Society of Victoria, and in 1889 was elected president of the Australasian medical congress. In 1900 he went to the South African war as a consultant surgeon to the Imperial forces. An account of his visit was published in the *Intercolonial Medical Journal of Australasia* for December 1900. Soon after his return Fitzgerald relinquished much of his private practice and retired from hospital work. His health began to fail and a voyage to Europe gave him little benefit. He died at sea while on a voyage to Cairns, Queensland, on 8 July 1908. He married Margaret, daughter of James Robertson, who predeceased him, and was survived by three daughters. He was knighted in 1897; C.B. 1900.

Fitzgerald was slightly below medium height with a fine head and natural dignity of manner. Though a man of great rapidity of thought he was not expansive in conversation, and his pupils learned more from what he did than from what he said. He was extremely active, played tennis regularly until late in life, and did much riding and driving. Under the name of T. Naghten he bred and raced horses with some success. His surgical life covered a period in which the arts of surgery and medicine were revolutionized. In an interesting presidential address to the Medical Society of Victoria delivered in January 1900, Fitzgerald reviewed some of the changes that had occurred in the previous 40 years. "Will such a difference ever re-occur", he said. "Shall we ever again go through such a period of unlearning, such a period of relinquishing beliefs, of learning that almost all those remedies in which we at one time had so much faith, were in reality delusions, more harmful than beneficial." In his own branch he felt that it was "not until 1874, about 10 years after Lister had commenced his experiments that things began to wake up in operative surgery . . . In

some respects, perhaps no art or science has had so much to unlearn as ours". It was possibly his recognition of this that helped to make Fitzgerald so great a surgeon. Though he had made a reputation at an early age and had gained some renown for methods he had himself introduced, he refused to get into a rut, and kept abreast of all the advances in surgical knowledge. At the time of his death two old friends and pupils ([Sir](#)) [H. B. Allen](#) (q.v.) and ([Sir](#)) [G. A. Syme](#) (q.v.) wrote appreciations of him and his work in which both speak of him as "a genius".

Intercolonial Medical Journal, 1908, p. 379, 1900. pp. 1, 549; *The Lancet*, 18 July, 1908; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 10 July 1908; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903; *The Australasian Medical Gazette*, August, 1908, p. 428.

FITZGIBBON, EDMOND GERALD (1825-1905),

Administrator,

He was the third son of Gibbon Carew Fitzgibbon, a descendant of the White Knight, was born at Cork, Ireland, in 1825. When about five Years old he was taken to London where he was educated privately; he never went to a school. He was employed by a committee of the Privy Council on education, and at one time contemplated entering the Anglican ministry. He emigrated to Australia in 1852 and spent about a year on the diggings, but coming to Melbourne to meet a brother, he obtained a position as proof reader of the papers of the legislative council. In 1854 he entered the office of the Melbourne city council and in 1856 became acting town clerk. The mayor, [J. T. Smith](#) (q.v.), was anxious that [John Rae](#) (q.v.) of Sydney should be the new town clerk, but it was decided that the position should be given to Fitzgibbon, and he held it with great ability for 35 years. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1860, but never practised. His legal knowledge, however, proved useful in the framing of regulations, and he twice appeared at the bar of parliament to argue for bills in which the city council was interested. In the early years of the Victorian constitution the parliamentary machine worked badly, and in 1872 Fitzgibbon published a pamphlet, *Government by Committee*, which was followed in 1875 by *Parliamentary Reform*, aimed to defeat the party wrangling of the period. In 1876 he visited Europe and prepared a report on sewerage, tramways, markets, water and gas supply, which was also published as a pamphlet. He had early impressed his personality on the councillors and one writer of the period summed up the position in a couplet "Of power I shall demand the lion's share. I'll be Fitzgibbon; you can be the mayor". Fitzgibbon in fact did not hesitate to rise from his chair and courteously set the council right if he found it straying on to a wrong track. In 1879 at the time of the parliamentary deadlock Fitzgibbon published another pamphlet *What Next?* and tried to supply the answer with a plan for the two houses sitting together. In 1891 when the Melbourne and Metropolitan Board of Works was constituted Fitzgibbon was appointed chairman for a period of four years, and in spite of his advanced age, he was reappointed for the same term on three occasions. In 1904 he was involved in a carriage accident from the effects of which he never completely recovered; though he continued to carry on his work until a few weeks before his death in the early hours of 12 December 1905. He married in 1873 Sarah, daughter of Richard Dawson, who died in 1899. He was survived by five sons. In addition to the

pamphlets mentioned, Fitzgibbon published in 1884 a reply to the theories of Henry George, *Essence of "Progress and Poverty"*, and in 1893 appeared *Party Government and Suggestions for Better*.

Fitzgibbon was a fluent speaker with a masterful personality, which mellowed as he grew older. He was an excellent town clerk and set a standard of absolute integrity in municipal government. Though criticized as chairman of the Melbourne and Metropolitan Board of Works by a section of the press in Melbourne, his work was of great value especially in regard to the prevention of the alienation of land in the watersheds. He was created C.M.G. in 1892. There is a statue to his memory in the St Kilda-road, Melbourne.

The Argus, Melbourne, 12 December 1905, 15 May 1943; *The Age*, Melbourne, 13 December 1905; *Cyclopedia of Victoria*, 1903; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1905; E. Finn, *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne*, p. 318.



FITZROY, SIR CHARLES AUGUSTUS (1796-1858),

governor of New South Wales,

He was the son of General Lord Charles Fitzroy, second son of the third Duke of Grafton, was born on 10 May 1796. He entered the army and was gazetted lieutenant in 1812 and captain in 1820. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1825 and made deputy adjutant-general at the Cape of Good Hope. Returning to England he was elected to the house of commons in 1831. He retired from the army, was knighted in 1837, and in the same year appointed lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island. Four years later he became governor and commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands. In 1845 he was appointed governor of New South Wales. His predecessor [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.) had been a strong governor who had incurred the enmity of many of the colonists. It is not unlikely that one of the reasons for the appointment of Fitzroy was that he was likely to be more conciliatory in his methods.

Fitzroy, who had married in 1820 Lady Mary Lennox, daughter of the fourth Duke of Richmond, arrived at Sydney with his wife and son George on 2 August 1846. Another son and a daughter arrived later. Almost immediately he was asked to use his influence to procure the disallowance of an act of the Tasmanian legislature imposing a duty of 15 per cent on products imported from New South Wales. Fitzroy brought before the British government the advisability of some superior functionary being appointed, to whom all measures passed by local legislatures should be referred before being assented to. In the long discussion over the separation of the Port Phillip district, Fitzroy showed tact and himself favoured bi-cameral legislatures for the new constitutions. The necessity of some kind of a federation between the various colonies was recognized, and as a step towards this Fitzroy was given a commission in 1850 appointing him governor-general of the Australian colonies. During his governorship

great strides were made in the development of New South Wales. Transportation of convicts ceased, a university was founded at Sydney, a branch of the royal mint was established and responsible government was granted. Fitzroy terminated his governorship on 17 January 1855. The legislative council passed a complimentary farewell address, but it was not carried unanimously. In December 1847 his wife had died as the result of a carriage accident, and the subsequent conduct of Fitzroy and his two sons caused some scandal. When the address was brought forward [Dr Lang](#) (q.v.) moved an amendment stating that Fitzroy's administration had been "a uniform conspiracy against the rights of the people" and ending with a statement "that the moral influence which has emanated from government house during his excellency's term of office has been deleterious and baneful in the highest degree". Lang obtained only five supporters, but they included [Charles Cowper](#) (q.v.) and [Henry Parkes](#) (q.v.). After Fitzroy's return to England he married Margaret Gordon in December 1855. He died at London on 16 February 1858. He was created K.C.B. in 1854.

Whatever faults there may have been in Fitzroy's character, he was an impartial administrator who took much pain in making himself acquainted with the outlying parts of the colony. He was tactful and industrious, not afraid to accept responsibility when it was necessary, and generally bore his part well in a period of many transitions.

F. Watson, Introductions to vols XXV and XXVI, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, and dispatches therein; *The Official History of New South Wales*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, 1858, vol. I, p. 449.



FLEMING, SIR VALENTINE (1809-1884),

Chief justice of Tasmania,

He was the son of Captain Valentine Fleming and his wife Catherine, daughter of John Hunter Gowan. He was born at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, England, in 1809 and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated with honours in 1834. He was called to the bar at Gray's Inn in 1838 and was appointed commissioner of insolvent debtors, Hobart, in 1841. He became solicitor-general in 1844, attorney-general in 1848, and chief justice of the supreme court of Tasmania in 1854. He retired on a pension of £1000 a year at the end of 1869 but was acting chief justice from 1872 to 1874, and from March to May 1874 administered the government. He died in England on 25 October 1884. He married (1) Elizabeth Oke, daughter of Charles Buckland, and (2) Fanny Maria, daughter of William Seccombe, who survived him. He was knighted in 1856.

The Times, 28 October 1884; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1884.

FLETCHER, JOSEPH JAMES (1850-1926),

Biologist,

He was born at Auckland, New Zealand, in 1850. His father, the Rev. Joseph Horner Fletcher (1823-1890), a Methodist clergyman, came to Australia early in 1861, and, after a term of four years in Queensland, went to Sydney to become principal of Newington College, from 1865 to 1887. From this school his son went to the university of Sydney and graduated B.A. in 1870 and M.A. in 1876. Between these years he was a master at Wesley College, Melbourne, under Professor [M. H. Irving](#) (q.v.), in 1876 resigned this position and went to London, where he studied biology at a very inspiring period and took his B.Sc. degree at London University in 1879. In 1881 he decided to return to Australia, and, before leaving England, prepared a *Catalogue of Papers and Works relating to the Mammalian orders, Marsupialia and Monotremata*, which was published in Sydney soon after his arrival in 1881. There were no openings for young scientists in Sydney at this period, so Fletcher joined the staff of Newington College where his father was still principal. He was four years at the school and was a successful teacher, encouraging his pupils to find out things for themselves instead of merely trying to remember what their teacher had told them. During this period he joined the Linnean Society of New South Wales, met [Sir William Macleay](#) (q.v.), and in 1885 was given the position of director and librarian of the society. This title was afterwards changed to secretary. He entered on his duties on 1 January 1886 and for over 33 years devoted his life to the service of the society. During this period he edited 33 volumes of *Proceedings* with the greatest care. He also published in 1892 a selection of *Sermons, Addresses and Essays* by his father, with a biographical sketch, and in 1893 edited *The Macleay Memorial Volume*, for which he wrote an excellent memoir of Macleay. He had done some very good research work in connexion with the embryology of the marsupials, and on Australian earthworms. Later he took up the amphibia, on which he eventually became an authority. In January 1900 he was president of the biology section at the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, and chose for the subject of his address "The Rise and early Progress of our Knowledge of the Australian Fauna", a work of much value to all interested in the history of research in the natural history of Australia. In addition to being secretary of the Linnean Society and editor of its *Proceedings*, Fletcher was an executor of Macleay's will and he had much work in carrying out the provisions of it as financial and legal difficulties arose in connexion with the appointment of a bacteriologist and the foundation of the research fellowships. In later years he gave more and more time to botany, and did important work on acacias, grevilleas and Loranthaceae. On 31 March 1919 he resigned his position as secretary to the Linnean Society and was elected president in 1920 and 1921. His address on "The Society's Heritage from the Macleays", a very interesting record, occupies nearly 70 pages in volume XLV of the *Proceedings*. After an accident in 1922 he was much confined to his home for the remainder of his life. He overhauled and completed the arranging and labelling of his own zoological collection in 1923 before presenting it to the Australian museum, and died suddenly on 15 May 1926, leaving a widow. He was awarded the Clarke Memorial Medal by the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1921.

Sir W. Baldwin Spencer, *The Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. LII, p. XXXIII; *ibid.*, p. V; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 May 1926.



FLINDERS, MATTHEW (1774-1814),

Captain in the navy, discoverer,

He was born at Donington, Lincolnshire, England, on 16 March 1774. His father Matthew Flinders was a surgeon and a son of a surgeon, his mother's name was originally Susannah Ward. He was educated at the free school at Donington, which had been founded and endowed by Thomas Cowley in 1718, and at the Horbling Grammar School. In October 1789 he entered the royal navy having been in his own words, "induced to go to sea against the wishes of my friends from reading *Robinson Crusoe*". One friend who tried to restrain him was his uncle, John Flinders, who had himself been 11 years in the navy without having reached the rank of lieutenant. He concluded his letter of advice by saying that if the boy did decide to join he should study Euclid and the books on navigation of John Robertson and Hamilton Moore. It is probable that Flinders's early study of these books helped to make him the excellent cartographer he subsequently became. Flinders joined his first vessel, the *Alert*, in October 1789, from her was transferred to the *Scipio*, and in July 1790 he became a midshipman on the *Bellerophon*. In 1791 with his captain's concurrence he joined the *Providence* as midshipman, and served under [Captain William Bligh](#) (q.v.) who was making his second expedition to the South Seas. One of the objects of the expedition was to obtain breadfruit-trees for the West Indies, which was successfully accomplished in January 1793. Flinders had opportunities during this voyage of preparing charts and making astronomical observations, and generally fitting himself for the tasks he was to undertake later on. On his return he reported himself to his former chief, Captain Pasley, on the *Bellerophon*, and rejoined her. On her he took part in the naval battle fought off Brest on 1 June 1794, generally known in history as the glorious First of June. Flinders kept a diary and wrote in it a full and interesting account of this battle. He was never afterwards in action; his work was to lie in other directions.

In February 1794 [Captain John Hunter](#) (q.v.) was appointed governor of the infant settlement at Port Jackson. He sailed in February 1795 on the *Reliance*, and Flinders was on board as a mid-shipman. On the same vessel was [George Bass](#) (q.v.) as surgeon, another Lincolnshire man, with whom he became very friendly. Both were interested in maritime discovery, and soon after their arrival in Sydney began an exploring expedition along the coast and up George's River in a small boat called the *Tom Thumb*. The *Reliance* sailed for Norfolk Island in January 1796, and, when she returned in March, the two men, accompanied by a boy, made a second survey of the coast south of Sydney. They had bad weather and nearly went down in a gale, but found the entrance of Port Hacking and were back in Sydney nine days after their start. Flinders next went on the *Reliance* to Cape Town to obtain stock for the settlement, and as it was found on her return that the vessel was badly in need of repairs he had to remain on board, while Bass on 3 December 1797 went off on the voyage during which he discovered Bass Strait. In February 1798 the schooner

Francis was sent by Hunter to rescue some sailors who had been wrecked on the Furneaux Islands, some 15 months before. "I sent in the schooner", said Hunter in a dispatch, Lieutenant Flinders of the *Reliance* (a young man well qualified) in order to give him an opportunity of making what observations he could amongst those islands." Flinders was then barely 24 years of age. He was away about five weeks, having discovered the Kent group and made a most interesting record of the bird and animal life found on the various islands. He also observed the strong set of the current westward which made him strongly suspect that a strait existed, but the terms of his commission did not allow him to investigate further. On his return to Sydney he discussed this with Bass who had just completed his famous voyage in a whaleboat which had practically settled the question, but it was not until September that the friends had an opportunity of putting it beyond all doubt. Hunter then gave Flinders command of the *Norfolk*, a leaky 25-ton sloop. Flinders and Bass were not inclined to grumble, they gladly received their commission "to sail beyond Furneaux Islands, and, should a strait be found, pass through it, and return by the south end of Van Diemen's Land". They started at daylight on 7 October 1798, and, having discovered Port Dalrymple, sailed through Bass Strait and round Tasmania, arriving at Sydney again on 12 January 1799. During the voyage much of the coast was surveyed for the first time, and Flinders's notes range from how best to bring a ship to anchorage in Twofold Bay, to an account of meeting Tasmanian aborigines. The discovery of Bass Strait, for so it was named after their return, was most important for it meant a considerable saving in the duration of ships' voyages from England. Flinders's next voyage along the southern coast of Queensland did not have important results, and in March 1800 he went back to England in the *Reliance*, now in a very leaky condition. He had been a midshipman when he left five years before and was now a lieutenant. His work was being recognized among the scientists of his time, and he had come especially under the notice of [Sir Joseph Banks](#) (q.v.). He dedicated to him his *Observations on the Coasts of Van Diemen's Land, on Bass's Strait, etc.*, which was published in 1801. He also wrote to Banks offering to explore minutely the whole of the coasts of Australia, provided that the government would give him a proper ship. Banks used his influence and Earl Spencer the first lord of the admiralty was sympathetic. On 25 January 1801 Flinders was given command of a 334-ton sloop the *Investigator*, and on 16 February he was promoted to the rank of commander. Unfortunately the ship was an old one and she had not been long at sea before she became very leaky. She was, however, well stored and Flinders had a specially selected crew of 83. Attached to the expedition were [Robert Brown](#) (q.v.) as naturalist, [Ferdinand Bauer](#) (q.v.) botanical draftsman, and [William Westall](#) (q.v.) landscape and figure draftsman. It is pleasing to know that though England and France were then at war, the French minister of marine and colonies issued a passport to Flinders, and, as the *Investigator* was on a voyage of discovery which would extend human knowledge, French officers were commanded not to interfere with the ship, but on the contrary to assist it if necessary. On 17 April 1801, Flinders was married to Ann Chappell, and hoped that his wife would be allowed to accompany him on his voyage, but the lords of the admiralty would not agree and he was reluctantly obliged to leave her in England. He did not receive his sailing orders until 17 July, and it was not until 6 December that he sighted Australia. He immediately began making a complete survey of the southern coast. Others had been before him as far as a point near the line dividing Western from South Australia, but no one had done the work so carefully as he was to do it. From this point he was the first to record the outline of the coast and the map is now strewn with the names of people

associated with the expedition from the first lord of the admiralty downwards. When the well-known names gave out he was able to use place names from his native Lincolnshire. He explored Spencer's Gulf and the Gulf of St Vincent and a few days later, on 8 April 1802, a sail was seen on the horizon. It proved to be *Le Géographe*, under the command of Captain Nicolas Baudin, part of a scientific expedition sent out by the French government. The vessels hailed each other and Flinders had a boat hoisted out, and, accompanied by Brown who was a good French scholar, called on the French captain. They had an amicable interview and Flinders breakfasted with Baudin next morning. A few days later Baudin went to Kangaroo Island and Flinders continued his survey of the coast. His actual discovery work on this coast had been completed. Baudin had done the work from the mouth of the Murray eastward to Cape Banks, and [Captain Grant](#) (q.v.) in the *Lady Nelson* had followed the coast farther eastward until the turn towards Port Phillip. Flinders, continuing on his course in bad weather, found it prudent to keep well to the south and came upon King Island, which, however, had been discovered previously. With better weather he headed for the coast again, and on 26 April 1802 came to Port Phillip and congratulated himself on a new discovery, only to find on reaching Sydney that it had been discovered 10 weeks before by Lieutenant [John Murray](#) (q.v.) who had succeeded Grant on the *Lady Nelson*. Flinders carefully examined Port Phillip, but his stores were running low and in a few days he left for Sydney. He arrived on 9 May having completed one of the most important voyages of discovery in the history of Australia. Moreover he landed his crew in perfect health, a remarkable record in the days when scurvy was so great a scourge.

Flinders wasted no time before continuing his explorations, A few weeks were spent in refitting the *Investigator*, and on 22 July he journeyed north making many discoveries as he went. He passed through Torres Strait and skirted the coast of the Gulf of Carpentaria, and, though his vessel was getting into a bad condition, he decided that there would be no more risk in continuing than in retracing his path. He eventually circumnavigated Australia and arrived at Port Jackson on 9 June 1803. His ship by now was in so bad a state that had they met with one severe gale it must have foundered. Another vessel had to be found and of those available the *Porpoise* appeared to be the best. She was not really a sound ship for exploration purposes, and it was decided that she should go to England with Flinders as a passenger, so that he might put his charts and journals before the admiralty and endeavour to obtain another more suitable vessel. On 17 August 1803 the *Porpoise* was wrecked about 740 miles north of Sydney. Ninety-four survivors were cast upon a small island little more than a sandbank. Fortunately a large amount of the stores was rescued, and it was decided that Flinders should take the largest boat available and go to Sydney for assistance. He started on 25 August and on his arrival the captain of the *Rolla* which was bound for China agreed to call at the island and take some of the survivors to Canton. The *Francis* was also sent to bring the remainder back to Sydney. Flinders took command of the *Cumberland*, a schooner of only 29 tons, so that he might sail for London with his charts and papers. Flinders was joyfully received on his arrival at the island, and with a crew of 10 he parted from the other relieving ships on 11 October and set out on his long cruise of 15,000 miles. He sailed through Torres Strait across the north of Australia and then south-west for the Cape of Good Hope. The little ship leaked badly and on 6 December 1803 he found that the only prudent course was to make for Ile-de-France (Mauritius). On his arrival he discovered that war had again broken out between England and France, but he had a passport which

had been made out by the first consul and the king of England and hoped that all would be well. General Decaen, however, as governor of the island was not unnaturally suspicious, and first put Flinders under guard and then closely questioned him. Flinders unfortunately became affronted and declined to accept an invitation to dine with the governor and his wife. It is not improbable that if Flinders had accepted the invitation and talked the position over with the governor, his detention might have been short. As Flinders was so uncompromising, if not indeed even arrogant, General Decaen referred the matter to the French government which meant a probable delay of about 12 months.

Flinders was kept in close confinement at first and his health suffered, but on being transferred to what was known as the Garden Prison, a large house standing in two acres of ground, it improved again. No word was received from France, Napoleon had become emperor and Flinders's case was probably overlooked. He busied himself with improving his Latin, playing the flute, making a fair copy of the log of the *Investigator*, walking, and playing billiards. He received much courtesy from visiting French officers, and in August 1805 he was informed that if he wished he could live in the interior of the island. A home was found for him in the house of Madame D'Arifat at Wilhelm's Plains. He gave his parole that he would not go more than two leagues from his house, and conditions were made as pleasant as was possible for a man who was virtually a prisoner of war. He became friendly with his neighbours, was treated with kindness and courtesy, and having been given access to his papers, wrote the history of his voyages. Many efforts were made to bring about his release. A literary and philosophical society on the island addressed a memorial to the Institute of France with this object. The governor-general of India made a request to Decaen that Flinders might be released and allowed to go to India, and Rear-Admiral Sir Edward Pellew tried to have him exchanged for a French officer. The truth may have been that Decaen was afraid that Flinders had learned too much about the condition of the defences of the island, and that if he were released a British expedition would have been sent to capture it. Even when he received in July 1807, what was practically an order of release, he decided as a matter of expediency for the good of his country, that he should postpone the carrying out of the order. Flinders might possibly have escaped but he would not break his parole, and his captivity dragged on. In June 1809 the British Fleet began to blockade the island, and early in the following year Decaen recognized that he could not hope to hold it much longer. Mr Hugh Hope was sent by the governor-general of India to negotiate for the exchange of prisoners, and on 15 March 1810 Flinders received a letter from him informing him that the governor had agreed to his being liberated. On 7 June he signed a parole agreeing not to act in any capacity against France during the war, his sword was given him, and on 13 June he sailed for India. He had been a captive for a little under six and a half years. A few days later he was transferred to the *Otter* which was going to Capetown, where he was delayed for some weeks. He arrived in England on 23 October 1810, after being away nine years and three months, and had an affecting reunion with his wife, who came up to London to meet him.

Flinders was well received in England. Banks gave a dinner in his honour, Bligh took him to see the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV, but he was anxious to get on with his charts, which are monuments of his unremitting care and knowledge. He completed the text of *A Voyage to Terra Australis*, but his health was failing towards the end of 1813, and he lived only long enough to see the book through the press. The

first copy arrived on 18 July 1814, the day before he died, his wife placed it on the bed beside him, but he was not conscious of it. He died on 19 July 1814 at 14 London-street, Fitzroy Square, London, and was buried in the graveyard of St James, Hampstead Road. His grave is not now traceable. He was only 40 years of age, but the hardships of his voyages and the anxieties of his captivity, had made an old man of him. When he was 39 his wife wrote to a friend that he looked 70. He was 5 feet 6 inches in height, spare of frame, but well-proportioned. He had bright eyes and a commanding, almost stern look, which could not disguise the real kindliness of his character. One of the first things he did on his return was to procure the release of some French prisoners of war connected with families who had shown him kindness in his own captivity. He took great care of his men and their health, and, though he immortalized many of his friends by giving their names to geographical features of the coast, he never named anything after himself. He was the first to systematically use the name Australia, and after the publication of his book, the name was gradually adopted, although New Holland was sometimes used up to the middle of the nineteenth century. He was a great seaman who successfully brought ships home that were utterly unseaworthy, and was one of the great cartographers and discoverers of the world. When he died the applications of Banks and others for a special pension for the widow and the daughter that had been born in 1812 were refused. Mrs Flinders received no more than the trifling pension of a post-captain's widow until she died in 1852. In 1853 the governments of New South Wales and Victoria, not being aware of her death, each voted a pension of £100 a year to her with reversion to her daughter, Mrs Petrie. In her letter of thanks, Mrs Petrie expressed her extreme gratification that the pension would enable her "to educate my young son in a manner worthy of the name he bears Matthew Flinders". That son became Professor Sir William Matthew Flinders Petrie (1853-1942) the distinguished Egyptologist. In 1877 Mrs Petrie presented the manuscript of her father's *Narrative of an Expedition to Furneaux Islands* to the public library of Victoria, and Professor Flinders Petrie also presented other valuable manuscripts relating to his grandfather to the same institution. The Mitchell Library at Sydney has a most important collection of Flinders's manuscripts, including two of the three volumes of the log of the *Investigator*, his private diary from December 1803 to July 1814, and four letter-books 1801-14. Most of these manuscripts were presented by Professor Sir W. M. Flinders Petrie. In addition to Flinders's two published books he wrote a valuable paper "Observations on the Marine Barometer" which was published in the *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society in 1806. There are three statues of Flinders in Australia. One by W. R. Colton. R.A., stands at the west end of the Mitchell Library, Sydney, another by C. Web, Gilbert is alongside St Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne, the third is in North Terrace, Adelaide.

Sir Ernest Scott, *Life of Matthew Flinders; Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols. III to VII; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols II to V; *Flinders's Manuscripts* at Public Library, Melbourne; Charles H. Bertie, *Journal Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. III, pp. 295-325; Matthew Flinders, *A Voyage to Terra Australis*.

FOLINGSBY, GEORGE FREDERICK (1828-1891),

Painter,

He was born in the County of Wicklow, Ireland, on 23 August and at the age of 18 emigrated to Canada. Subsequently he went to New York, studied drawing and contributed illustrations to magazines of the day. In 1852 he went to Munich and spent two years at the drawing school of the Royal Academy. He then went to Paris and for a few months was a pupil of Thomas Couture. Returning to Munich he worked for five years under Carl von Piloty. In 1864 his picture "Bunyan in Prison," was purchased by the national gallery of Victoria. He continued to live at Munich but occasionally exhibited in Ireland and England; his "The First Lesson" was hung in the Royal Academy in 1869 and "Lady Jane's Victory over Bishop Gardener" in 1871. He was awarded medals for historical paintings at the exhibitions held at Vienna in 1871 and Philadelphia in 1873. In 1879 he left Munich and settled at Melbourne, and becoming director of the national gallery in 1882, reorganized the painting school. The practice of making copies of pictures was discontinued, and every encouragement was given to working from life. Among his pupils were [\(Sir\) John Longstaff](#) (q.v.) and Aby Altson, the winners of the first and second travelling scholarships. He died at Melbourne on 4 January 1891.

Folingsby was a sound painter of historical pictures and portraits and a good teacher. In addition to "Bunyan in Prison" the national gallery at Melbourne has his "First Meeting between Henry VIII and Ann Boleyn" and three portraits. Another portrait by him is at the national gallery at Sydney. He married Clare Wagner, a landscape painter, who predeceased him, and was survived by a daughter.

U. Thieme, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*; W. G. Strickland, *Dictionary of Irish Artists*; *The Argus*, 5 January 1891; E. La Touche Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library, Museums and National Gallery of Victoria*; *Catalogue of the National Gallery of Victoria*, 1894.

FOOTT, MARY HANNAY (1846-1918),

Poet,

She was born at Glasgow on 26 September 1846. Her father, James Black, was a merchant who had married a Miss Grant, and came to Australia in 1853. Miss Black lived for some years with her parents near Melbourne and went to Miss Harper's school. She was afterwards one of the first students at the Melbourne national gallery schools, and also studied painting under [Louis Buvelot](#) (q.v.). In 1874 she married Thomas Wade Foott and lived for three years at Bourke, New South Wales. In 1877 her husband took up country in south-west Queensland. One of her poems, "New Country", is descriptive of her own experience, and the next seven years in this country had a great influence on her writings. Her husband died in 1884 from over-work and exposure during the drought of that year, and the losses of stock were so great that Mrs Foott was obliged to sell her interest in the property and move to Toowoomba. In July 1885 she went to Rocklea, near Brisbane, and opened a private school which supported her family. In the same year she published her first volume

Where the Pelican Builds and Other Poems, and began to do journalistic work for the *Queenslander* and *Brisbane Courier*. In 1887 she joined the staff of the *Queenslander* and wrote under the pen-name of "La Quenouille", but several stories also appeared in her own name. These have never been collected. *Morna Lee and Other Poems*, largely a reprint of her first volume, was published in 1890. Mrs Foott continued her literary work for many years at Brisbane, and from 1907 at Bundaberg, where she died in September 1918. Her younger son was killed in action at Passchendaele in September 1917, and she was survived by her other son, Brigadier-General Cecil Henry Foott, C.B., C.M.G., who was born on 16 January 1876, educated as an engineer, and serving with distinction through the great war was six times mentioned in dispatches. He commanded the 4th Division A.M.F. 1929-31, and died on 27 June 1942.

Mrs Foott's published verse was small in quantity but usually of good quality. One of her poems "Where the Pelican Builds" is included in most Australian anthologies.

Information supplied by Brigadier-General Foott; *The Argus*, 29 June 1942; W. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



FORBES, SIR FRANCIS (1784-1841),

First chief justice of New South Wales,

He was born at Bermuda in 1784, the son of Francis Forbes, M.D. He entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn under Mr Sugden, afterwards Lord St Leonards, and was called to the bar in 1812. He was appointed attorney and advocate-general at Bermuda in 1813 and returned to England in 1815. In the following year he was appointed chief justice at Newfoundland and remained there until 1822. He became chief justice of New South Wales in 1823 and arrived at Sydney on 5 March 1824. A supreme court was constituted and henceforth crimes were tried by the chief justice and a jury of seven officers; and civil issues by the chief justice and two magistrates acting as assessors, unless both parties desired a jury, in which case the jury was to consist of twelve civilians. Under the new act the chief justice became a member of both the executive and legislative councils, and, before any act passed in the colony became law, he had to certify that it was not opposed to the law of England. Forbes realized the difficulties that might arise before he left England and only consented to this reluctantly. The governor, [Sir Thomas Brisbane](#) (q.v.), was most favourably impressed by Forbes, and took occasion in his dispatches of 1 July and 12 August 1824 to mention that "since the arrival of the chief justice the state of the Colony has assumed a new tone". Forbes had no difficulties with Brisbane, but it was not long before he came in conflict with the new governor, [Sir Ralph Darling](#) (q.v.). It was proposed to pass acts for the purpose of restraining the liberty of the press, and Forbes refused to certify to them as he considered they were repugnant to the laws of England. He pointed out how necessary it was to go carefully, as in the then conditions of the colony the people looked upon the Supreme Court as their

protection against absolute power. "I had been appointed by Parliament," said Forbes, "to see that the laws of the Empire were not encroached upon . . . I refused to certify the Governor's Bills because I thought them repugnant to law . . . What legal right could the Governor claim to press me further?". After much discussion the whole matter went to the colonial office whose legal advisers were of opinion that in refusing to grant his certificate to the act for licensing newspapers, Forbes was right, and that in regard to the newspaper stamp act he was wrong. but as there was no reason to doubt that the judge had formed his conclusion honestly, he had executed his duty in acting upon that opinion. Forbes's work had been and continued to be heavy, his controversy with Darling was harassing, and his health became undermined. In February 1834, writing to [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.), he mentioned that during the previous 12 months he had not been able to get through the business of an entire term without serious illness. On 30 June 1834 he was granted 12 months leave of absence, but did not actually leave until April 1836. Before his departure a public meeting was held and he was presented with an address which spoke of him in the highest terms. Governor Bourke in his dispatch dated 12 April 1836, in recommending him for a knighthood said, "I believe it would be difficult in the whole range of Colonial Courts to point out a person on the bench who, from integrity and ability, legal knowledge and devotion to His Majesty's Service, is better entitled to the honour than chief justice Forbes". Another contemporary, [R. Therry](#) (q.v.), speaks of Forbes's "imperturbable calmness of temper, acute discrimination and thorough acquaintance with legal principles. The rules and regulations he framed were well adapted for conducting the business of the Supreme Court. In many of them he anticipated the legislation of modern times by simplifying pleadings, and dispensing with the costly course of procedure then prevalent in the Courts of Westminster . . . his main intellectual endowment was his masterly analysis of evidence". Forbes was knighted soon after his arrival in England, but early in June 1837, finding his health no better, resigned his position. A pension of £700 a year was given to him, and he returned to Sydney, where he lived in retirement until his death on 8 November 1841. He married in 1813, Amelia Sophia, daughter of David Grant, who survived him. Two sons are mentioned in the *Historical Records of Australia*.

David Forbes. *Memoir of Sir Francis Forbes; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XI to XXI; R. Therry, *Reminiscences of Thirty Years Residence in New South Wales and Victoria*; C. H. Currey, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIX, pp. 73-89; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 November 1841.

FORBES, JAMES (1813-1851),

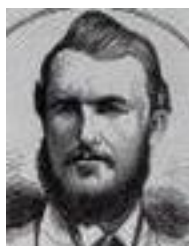
Educationist

He was the son of a farmer, Peter Forbes, and his wife Margaret, was born in the parish of Leochel-Cushnie, 27 miles from Aberdeen, Scotland, early in 1813. He was educated at a local school and at Aberdeen, and entering King's College, Old Aberdeen university, received the degree of master of arts in March 1836. On 29 June 1837 he was ordained by the Presbytery of Glasgow and in the following month sailed for Australia with [Dr Lang](#) (q.v.). They arrived at Sydney in December and in January 1838 Forbes was given a passage to Port Phillip, and became the first settled minister in Melbourne. The Rev. James Clow was there when he arrived, but though Clow took services he did not engage in regular ministerial work. In November 1838

Forbes opened the Scots Church and school in Collins-street, West, and in September 1839 a much larger school was opened in Collins-street East. Soon afterwards it was decided to build a brick church to hold 500 people. Forbes was the leading spirit in these activities and for the next 12 years was constant in his devotion to the educational needs of Melbourne. In 1842 a series of seven long letters from Forbes on education appeared in the *Port Phillip Gazette*. These are reprinted in his biography, and show how thoroughly Forbes had gone into the whole question. He was also interesting himself in the temperance movement, the foundation of the Melbourne hospital, and the founding of a secondary school. It was hoped that a grant of land might be obtained for this school, but the attempts had to be given up for a period. At the end of 1843 news of the disruption in the Presbyterian Church in Scotland came to Melbourne. Forbes championed the Free Church party and there was much controversy. In September 1846 he failed to carry a motion in synod expressing sympathy with the Free Church, and shortly afterwards he resigned his pastorate of Scots Church, Collins-street.

Forbes now became leader of the Free Church party in Melbourne. Many of his congregation went with him and services were held in the Mechanics' Institute building. In January 1846 he had brought out the *Port Phillip Christian Herald*, principally educational and religious in its articles. This continued to appear for over five years. He built another church and school in Swanston-street, and reviving the question of a secondary school the Chalmers' Free Church school in Spring-street was founded. This became the Melbourne Academy of which Robert Lawson was appointed rector. He arrived on 11 September 1851 but Forbes had died on the previous 12 August. He had never been a robust man and his never ceasing labours probably had much to do with his early death. He married in 1845 Helen Johanna, daughter of the Rev. J. Clow, who survived him with at least one son and one daughter. The Melbourne Academy grew into the Scotch College, one of the great public schools of Australia.

Edward Sweetman, *Victoria's First Public Educationist; History of Scotch College, Melbourne*; J. Campbell Robinson, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. XIII, pp. 115-33, also issued as a pamphlet as *Melbourne's First Settled Minister*.



FORREST, ALEXANDER (1849-1901),

Explorer,

He was the son of William Forrest and younger brother of [John Forrest](#) (q.v.), was born in Western Australia in 1849. He was second in command of his brother's expedition in 1870, and proved himself to be a worthy lieutenant. In 1871 he was in charge of a party which went about 600 miles south-east of Perth and found good country, and in 1874 he again did valuable work as first assistant to his brother. In 1879 he led a party of eight men from De Grey River to the telegraph line. The expedition left on 25 February and reached Beagle Bay on 10 April. The coast was then skirted to the Fitzroy River which was followed for 240 miles; but Forrest was

then stopped by mountains which appeared to be impenetrable. He eventually worked round the southern end of the range and discovered some valuable country. Good water was found until the Victoria River was reached on 18 August, but great difficulties were met with before reaching the telegraph line 13 days later. From there they made their way to Palmerston, then the capital of the Northern Territory, and they arrived on 7 October. The party was often in danger of starvation, more than once a packhorse had to be killed for food, and in the last dash for the telegraph line, Forrest and one companion who had gone on ahead nearly perished from thirst. The two aboriginal assistants were quite helpless for the last 300 miles of the journey, and one of them never recovered from its effects, and died a few months later. The expedition ranks among the most valuable pieces of Australian exploration as large tracts of good pasturage were discovered. Forrest's *Journal of Expedition from De Grey to Port Darwin* was published at Perth in 1880. In the same year he married Amy Lennard, who died in 1897. He was elected M.L.A. for West Kimberley in 1890, and held the seat until his death on 20 June 1901. He was also mayor of Perth from 1893 to 1895 and from 1898 to 1900, and was created C.M.G. in May 1901. He was survived by four children.

Forrest was a first-rate explorer, resourceful as a leader, and absolutely dependable when second in command. His good work in public life was somewhat overshadowed by that of his brother. A memorial to his memory was erected at Perth.

Alexander Forrest, *Journal of Expedition from De Grey to Port Darwin*; John Forrest, *Exploration in Australia*; E. Favenc, *The History of Australian Exploration*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Year Book of Australia*, 1901 and 1902; *The Register*, Adelaide and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 21 June 1901.

FORREST, HELENA MABEL CHECKLEY (1872-1935),

Poet, novelist and journalist

She was the daughter of James and Margaret Mills. was born near Yandilla, Queensland, on 6 March 1872. She began writing at an early age but did not publish her first book, *The Rose of Forgiveness and other Stories*, until 1904. She became well-known as a writer of verse following the publication of her first volume of poems, *Alpha Centauri*, which appeared in Melbourne in 1909. Her first novel *A Bachelor's Wife*, was included in the Bookstall series in 1914. *The Green Harper* (prose and verse) followed in 1915, and *Streets and Gardens*, a small collection of verse, in 1922. In 1924 *The Wild Moth*, a novel, was published in London, and was followed by four other novels, *Gaming Gods* (1926), *Hibiscus Heart* (1927), *Reaping Roses* (1928), and *White Witches* (1929). *Poems* by M. Forrest, a collection of her verse contributions to Australian English and American magazines, was published at Sydney in 1927. She died at Brisbane after a long illness on 18 March 1935. Mrs Forrest was twice married and was survived by a daughter. *Gaming Gods* was dedicated to the memory of her second husband, John Forrest. In addition to her work in book form, for the last 30 years of her life Mrs Forrest poured out a constant stream of verse and short stories for newspapers and magazines. Probably no other woman in Australia ever maintained herself so long by free-lance journalism. Her verse, though excellent of its kind, was possibly too facile to be ranked highly as poetry, though she

is represented in several anthologies. Her novels were perhaps little more than stories written to fulfil the demands of the circulating libraries, but Mrs Forrest was an admirable journalist who lived a life that had many misfortunes with great industry, ability and courage.

The Courier-Mail, Brisbane, 19 March 1935; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 19 March 1935 and 6 April 1935; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



FORREST, SIR JOHN, first Baron Forrest of Bunbury (1847-1918),

Explorer and statesman,

He was born at Bunbury, Western Australia, on 22 August 1847. His father, William Forrest, a son of James Forrest, a writer to the signet, came from Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, Scotland, arrived in Western Australia in 1842, and settled near Bunbury. At 12 years of age John Forrest was sent to the Bishop's School, Perth, the forerunner of Perth high school, and showed ability at his studies. On leaving school in 1863 he studied surveying, and served his articles with T. C. Carey the government surveyor of his district. Two years later he entered the survey department of the colony where his ability soon marked him out for future work. In 1869 a report was received of some human bones having been discovered which it was thought might be those of [Leichhardt's](#) (q.v.) party. Forrest was selected to lead an expedition in search of them which left on 15 April 1869. He had three white-men and two blacks with him, the route was generally north-easterly from Perth and then easterly, and they returned after 113 days, having travelled over 2000 miles. Some hardships were suffered and they found no remains, but one outcome was Forrest's suggestion that geologists should be sent to the interior to investigate indications of the presence of minerals. It was then proposed that Forrest should lead another expedition from the Murchison River to the Gulf of Carpentaria, but the project did not receive sufficient support. [\(Sir\) Frederick A. Weld](#) (q.v.), governor of Western Australia, however, suggested that an attempt should be made to reach Adelaide by way of the south coast. Eyre had nearly perished in the same country in 1841, but the arrangements for the new expedition were very carefully thought out, and though the members of it ran very short of water on several occasions the journey, which began on 30 March, was brought to a successful conclusion on 27 August 1870. Forrest had as second in command his brother, [Alexander \[Forrest\]](#) (q.v.), and arrangements were made for a vessel to meet them with supplies at Esperance Bay, Israelite Bay and Eucla. The expedition had a great reception at Adelaide and on Forrest's return to Western Australia he was granted 5000 acres of land. He visited England during the following year and was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society.

In 1872 Forrest suggested a new expedition which was to start from Champion Bay, follow the Murchison River to its source, and then continue eastwards to the telegraph line across Australia, then nearing completion. The legislative council voted £400 towards the cost and Forrest undertook to get subscriptions for an additional £200 which he considered would be sufficient to finance it. All of his explorations were

conducted at a surprisingly low cost. It happened, however, that some expeditions were being organized from the South Australian side, and it was thought better not to appear to be competing with the other colony, so Forrest's expedition was postponed until 1874. He left Perth on 18 March with his brother Alexander again acting as his lieutenant, four other men, and 18 packhorses to carry provisions for eight months. They found much difficulty in watering their horses, and Forrest regretted he could not have had camels which would have saved him many deviations in search of water. They reached the telegraph line on 27 September with but four horses left for the party of six. Several times they were in danger of death by thirst, but Forrest was a good bushman and his faithful aboriginal, Windich, who had accompanied him on former expeditions, was a great help in finding water. They arrived at Adelaide on 3 November and received an enthusiastic welcome. Forrest was able to report that there was good country to the head of the Murchison, but that the spinifex desert running to the east would probably never be fit for settlement. The whole expedition was a remarkably well-managed piece of exploration. An account of his journeys, *Explorations in Australia*, was published in 1875.

In 1876 Forrest was appointed deputy-surveyor-general of Western Australia and in 1878-9 acted as commissioner of crown lands with a seat in the executive council. Between 1883 and 1886 he, as surveyor-general, was engaged in settling the Kimberley district, and in the legislative council he succeeded in getting land laws passed providing that there should be no alienation of land without improvements, and he also introduced the deferred payments system. In 1885 he selected the route of the southern line of railways and worked hard for the introduction of responsible government. When it was granted in 1890 he was returned unopposed as member for Bunbury in the first legislative assembly. The action of the governor Sir William Robinson in sending for Forrest to form the first government was generally approved, and for a record period of over 10 years he continued to be premier. He brought in a vigorous public works policy including extensions of the railway and telegraph systems and important harbour improvements. The franchise was extended, and free grants of land were made to settlers willing to settle on and work it. With the growth of the gold-mining industry there came a great increase of population, the opportunities for a leader were there and Forrest proved himself to be a great leader. One difficulty was the supply of water to the goldfields. It was realized that tanks and bores could not cope with the demand, and the engineer-in-chief, [C. Y. O'Connor](#) (q.v.), brought forward his scheme for a pipeline 330 miles long. It was fortunate that the colony had in Forrest a premier who was both courageous and hopeful. In July 1896 an act was passed authorizing a loan of £2,500,000 to provide for the cost of the line. The work was begun in 1898 and in January 1903 the first water reached Coolgardie and Kalgoorlie. Though Forrest was in power for so long his task had many difficulties. The influx of people from the other states to the goldfields led to some friction in the colony, the earlier inhabitants feeling that too much attention was being paid to the goldfields, while the newcomers were satisfied that the prosperity of the colony was due to the mines. Forrest though sometimes called a dictator could bow to the storm when necessary, and managed the situation with tact. There was much congestion in the post and telegraphs and railway services, and time was required to make improvements. The population of Western Australia increased by 300 per cent between 1889 and 1900 and difficulties of this kind were inevitable. In the early days of responsible government parliament had spent most of its time in the development of a bold loan policy, but towards the end of the century federation came

more and more to the fore. Forrest was a member of the convention which met in 1897 and 1898 and at its close he was prepared to recommend Western Australia to adopt the constitution as it stood. Afterwards he became less favourable to it, and a select committee of the legislative assembly reported that Western Australia could not safely join the Commonwealth unless certain amendments were made in the constitution. Forrest visited the eastern colonies in January 1900 and attended the premiers' conference at Sydney hoping to secure assent to the amendments. But it was now too late for anything to be done as the other five colonies had accepted the constitution. There was too a strong federal feeling in Western Australia, especially on the goldfields, and Forrest, feeling that the advantages outweighed the disadvantages, fought hard for the bill, though some of his colleagues opposed it. At the referendum there was a large majority for the proposed constitution.

Forrest was elected for Swan electorate in the first federal parliament and held the seat until his death. In the first federal ministry he was postmaster-general under [Barton](#) (q.v.) and he held office in every subsequent liberal ministry, except the Reid-McLean, as postmaster-general, minister for defence, minister for home affairs and, for five years altogether, treasurer. In 1907 he was acting prime minister while [Deakin](#) (q.v.) was at the colonial conference, but resigned from the cabinet a few weeks after Deakin's return. He was opposed to what he considered to be Labour domination, and felt he could no longer keep his place in a cabinet dependent on Labour support. In September 1911 he was greatly pleased at the announcement in the governor-general's speech at the opening of parliament that the construction of the railway from Port Augusta to Kalgoorlie was to be begun. He had strenuously fought for this railway from the beginning of federation. It was completed towards the end of 1917, and Forrest was a passenger in the first train to go through and the leading figure at the celebrations of the event at Perth. He had been made C.M.G. in 1882, K.C.M.G. in 1891, a privy councillor in 1897, G.C.M.G. in 1901, and on 2 February 1918 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Forrest of Bunbury, the first native-born Australian to attain that honour. A long illness had caused him to resign as treasurer on 21 March, and he left Perth on 27 July for England seeking medical advice. He died at sea on 3 September 1918 and was buried at Sierra Leone. His remains were afterwards brought back to Western Australia. In 1876 he married Margaret Elvire Hammersley, who survived him. He had no children. His statue is in the King's Park, Perth.

Forrest did great work in Western Australia both as explorer and statesman. No prophecy of failure could deter him from going on with the scheme for supplying the goldfields with water, and he persevered with the transcontinental railway in spite of the continued opposition of the eastern states, until it was brought to a successful conclusion. His courage was unbounded, his optimism was tempered with common sense, and Western Australia found in him the man for the hour. There he reigned supreme, but in federal politics he was less successful. Possibly he was too much inclined to look upon his opponents as people to be overcome rather than convinced. In the troubled first 10 years of the federal parliament and the manoeuvring resulting from the presence of three parties in the house he never gained a large personal following. He was liked by all except possibly the Labour party, with which he fought strenuously, and no one begrudged him his reputation for rugged honesty. He was physically big, six feet in height and in later years 18 stone or more in weight, and he looked at things in a big way. During his 35 years of political life he was over 26

years in office; yet he never intrigued for office. He had faith in himself and faith in the future of his country, and he will long be remembered as one of the greatest men it has produced.

The West Australian, 5 September 1918; John Forrest, *Explorations in Australia*; J. S. Battye, *Western Australia*; Quick and Garran, *Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1917.



FORSTER, SIR HENRY WILLIAM, BARON FORSTER (1866-1936),

Governor-general of Australia,

He was the son of Major John Forster, was born on 21 January 1866. He was educated at Eton and New College, Oxford, played cricket for Oxford, Kent and Hampshire, and twice represented the gentlemen against the players. He gave up first-class cricket at an early age though he always kept his interest in the game. In 1890 he married Rachel Cecily, daughter of the first Lord Montagu of Beaulieu and in 1892 was elected a conservative member for Sevenoaks in the House of Commons, holding this seat until 1918 when he became member for Bromley. Forster was a lord of the treasury from 1902 to 1905 and showed ability and wisdom in the difficult position of financial secretary to the war office from 1915 to 1919. He was raised to the peerage, as Baron Forster of Lepe in December 1919, and in June 1920 was appointed governor-general of Australia. He arrived at Melbourne and was sworn in on 6 October 1920, and his popularity and that of his wife was soon unbounded. He disliked snobbery and pretence and appreciated the directness of the Australians. The countryside appealed to him very much and he was much interested in the bird life. He did not care much for racing but cricket still retained its interest, and he was able to find time for some golf and yachting. The period of post-war reconstruction was a somewhat difficult one, but no important constitutional question arose during Forster's governorship, and he was more than equal to the usual calls made upon him. He had lost his two sons in the war, one was killed in action in the first year and the other died of wounds some months after the war's conclusion, and he gave much attention to returned Australian wounded in hospitals. He did a great deal of travelling throughout Australia, visited the mandated territory of German New Guinea, and after his return to England in 1925 kept his interest in the dominion. Though in reality of a somewhat diffident nature he was a good debater and generally his public speaking was excellent. He was elected president of the M.C.C. in 1918, was made a member of the Privy Council in June 1917 and G.C.M.G. in 1920. He died at London on 15 January 1936 and was survived by Lady Forster and two daughters.

The Times, 16 January 1936; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 January 1936; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 17 January, 1936; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1935.

FORSTER, WILLIAM (1818-1882),

Premier of New South Wales, and poet,

He was the son of Dr T. Forster (*Aust. Ency.*), was born at Madras, India, in 1818. He was brought to Australia when 11 years old and educated at [W. T. Cape's](#) (q.v.) school. He became a squatter, but from 1844 onwards contributed largely to the *Atlas*, the *Empire*, and other papers. His clever squib in verse, "The Devil and the Governor", became well-known. When responsible government was granted Forster was elected to the first parliament as member for Murray and, though conservative in tendencies, he opposed the nominee upper house and advocated railway construction on a large scale. He did not believe in party government and endeavoured to maintain an independent position but, when the [Charles Cowper](#) (q.v.) government was defeated in 1859, he became leader of a ministry which lasted for only a little more than four months. Forster was elected for East Sydney in 1861 and in October 1863 was again asked to form a ministry. He was unable to do so but became colonial secretary in [\(Sir\) James Martin's](#) (q.v.) ministry until February 1865. Though he had been a bitter opponent of [\(Sir\) John Robertson](#) (q.v.) he was given a seat in Robertson's first cabinet as secretary for lands in October 1868 but retained his portfolio for only three months after Charles Cowper became premier in January 1870. In February 1875 he was colonial treasurer in Robertson's third ministry and a year later was appointed agent-general for New South Wales in London. After the third [Parkes](#) (q.v.) ministry was formed in December 1878 Forster was recalled on account of a disagreement as to the nature of his duties. He returned to New South Wales, was elected for Gundagai, and was offered and declined the position of leader of the opposition. He died on 30 October 1882.

Forster in his younger days was a clever journalist but he did not publish anything in book form until towards the end of his life. His one work in prose, *Political Presentments*, which appeared in London in 1878, includes able discourses on the working of parliament, the development of democracy in Europe, and the political situation of the time. His volumes in verse were *The Weirwolf: a Tragedy* (1876), *The Brothers: a Drama* (1877), *Midas* (1884), works of a vigorous and poetic mind, which in spite of their length can still be read with interest.

Forster was described in his youth as a "sallow, thin, saturnine young gentleman". He was not a great orator but was a debater of ability, though his habit of indulging in bitter personalities detracted from the effectiveness of his speeches. He was once described as "disagreeable in opposition, insufferable as a supporter, and fatal as a colleague" but, however true that may have been, it was only one side of his character. A cultured and honest man, thoroughly aware and disdainful of the tricks and shifts of party government, he tried to hold an independent course and do what was best for his country. This was appreciated by the constituencies that elected him to all but one of the parliaments of his lifetime.

Sydney Morning Herald, 31 October 1882; C. E. Lyne, *Life of Sir Henry Parkes*; P. Serle, *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*.

FORSTER, WILLIAM MARK (1846-1921),

Philanthropist,

He was the son of Luke Forster, was born at Rothbury, England, on 7 October 1846. He came to Melbourne with his parents when he was six years old, was educated at St Luke's school, South Melbourne, and on leaving school was employed by a softgoods merchant. When only 16 he began business for himself as a commission agent and later as a general merchant in Little Burke-street, Melbourne, where he had business relations with the Chinese and was much respected and trusted by them. In 1871 he went to New Zealand and returning three years later went into partnership with his father in a saddlery business in Melbourne. About the beginning of 1883 he realized that many boys in Melbourne had nothing to occupy their evenings and were falling into habits of life detrimental to themselves and the community. In February 1883 he invited three boys off the streets to come to his own home in Canterbury-road, Toorak, Melbourne, to meet his sons. The evening was a success, other boys were invited, and soon a society was organized which met at St John's Sunday-school. In 1885 this room was no longer available and the classes were temporarily suspended, but classes were started in other suburbs and an amalgamation was made with a boys' society conducted by William Groom at North Fitzroy. Forster then gathered the newsboys of the city together in a room in Little Collins-street, and started the Herald Boys' Try Excelsior Class, afterwards known as the City Newsboys' Society. Permissive occupancy of a piece of land in Bowen St. was granted and the Gordon Institute for Boys was built and the Newsboys' Society was transferred to it. In 1890 the Gordon Institute was handed over to the management of Charles D. Barber, and Forster established another Newsboys' Society in a more central position at 192 Little Collins-street. He looked after this society with great success until 1901 and remained a member of committee until his death. More than 20 years later its work was being admirably managed by Miss E. C. Onians. Forster's original society made a new start in March 1886, Mrs Margaret Hobson of South Yarra having given him some land. £2000 was collected within a few months and a hall built. Other buildings were added in later years, and the institution became in effect a boys' club, largely managed by themselves, with gymnasium, swimming-pool, a library, and many classes, the fees for which were of the most trifling nature. Included in these classes were bookkeeping, shorthand, typewriting, singing, boot-repairing, carpentry, printing, painting and others. Situations were found for boys in town and country, and frail and delicate boys who found their way to the society were often provided for at a country home at Berwick. Other boys who had come before the police court and had been placed on probation were helped to make a fresh start in life and many of these ultimately became respected citizens. Forster's health in his later years did not allow him to give so much time to the society, but he retained his position as honorary leader with a seat on the board of management until his death on 6 June 1921. He was twice married, and was survived by five sons and six daughters of the first marriage, and by his second wife and one son of this marriage. The work continued after Forster's death and by 1943, 60 years after the founding of the society, over 25,000

boys had passed through the institution. One of these was the Hon. William Slater, first Australian minister to Soviet Russia. and numberless others have justified the work of the founder and his many helpers. Forster himself was a kind-hearted, deeply religious man who believed in the efficacy of prayer and perhaps even more firmly believed that much could be done by those who would help themselves and use sound business methods. He was quite unselfseeking and never advertised himself, but his social work can scarcely be overvalued. A son, W. C. D. Forster, who had been connected with the movement all his life, was a vice-president of the society at the time of its jubilee.

Forty-first Annual Report of the William Forster Try Boys' Society, South Yarra, 1924; The Argus, Melbourne, 13 February, 1913 and 7 June 1921; The Southern Cross, 17 June 1921; private information.

FOVEAUX, JOSEPH, (1765-1846),

Early administrator,

He was born in 1765. When the New' South Wales corps was founded in 1789 he was an ensign in the 60th regiment, but on joining the corps became a lieutenant. He reached the rank of major on 10 June 1796 and became acting commandant at Norfolk Island in April 1800 and acting lieutenant-governor in the following June. In December, receiving information that there was a plot to murder the officers, he hanged two of the ringleaders. [Holt](#) (q.v.) in his memoirs states that the men were executed two hours after arrest without any trial. Evatt in his *Rum Rebellion* accepts a statement in the [Bligh](#) (q.v.) papers in the Mitchell library that the men were "summarily hanged . . . without ever being told their crime, much less confronted with their accuser . . . merely upon the private information of a vagabond convict". This is not strictly accurate. Foveaux stated that other information had come to his knowledge when the matter was brought before the judge-advocate and five other officers all signed the warrant of condemnation. Foveaux succeeded in satisfying both [Governor King](#) (q.v.) and the English authorities that his action was justified. (See *H.R. of N.S.W.*, vol. IV, pp. 266, 325 and 688.) Foveaux was succeeded by [Captain Piper](#) (q.v.) in 1804, sailed to England on 9 September, and did not return to New South Wales until the middle of 1808. He took over the administration of the colony from [Major Johnston](#) (q.v.) and issued a proclamation dated 31 July to the effect that he was not competent to judge between Bligh and the officers who had deposed him, and would not interfere with the *status quo* until he received instructions from the British authorities. His statement that there would be "the most impartial justice between persons of every description" was, however, apparently not intended to apply to Bligh as on 16 August he wrote for Colonel Paterson a completely biased statement relating to the acts and designs of Bligh, and on 4 September 1808 sent similar charges to Viscount Castlereagh. Foveaux apparently accepted without question everything that was said by his brother officers. Evatt in his *Rum Rebellion* bluntly speaks of his "lying", but that is probably going too far. In January 1809 Colonel Paterson took over the administration from Foveaux who returned to England in April 1810. He received an appointment on the Irish staff in 1811, and was promoted

colonel in that year, major-general in 1814 and lieutenant-general in 1830. He died at London on 20 March 1846.

[Macquarie](#) (q.v.) described Foveaux as a "man of very superior talents . . . of strict honour and integrity" and recommended that he should be appointed lieutenant-governor at Hobart. This opinion, however, was formed on very short acquaintance. Foveaux's administration at Norfolk Island appears to have been cruel and callous, and his conduct in connexion with Bligh was more politic than just. His own justification of his career may be found in vol. VII of the *Historical Records of New South Wales*, pp. 295-9.

Historical Records of New South Wales, vols. II to VII; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols II to VII; H. V. Evatt, *Rum Rebellion*; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, May 1846, p. 551; *The Times*, 21 March 1846; T. C. Croker, *Memoirs of Joseph Holt*; *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. I. p. 215; Ida Lee, *The Coming of the British to Australia*.

FOX, EMANUEL PHILLIPS (1865-1915),

Artist,

He was born at Melbourne on 12 March 1865, the son of Alexander Fox, photographer, who had married Rosetta Phillips. The boy's first education was at the model school, Melbourne, which was followed by private tuition, and he then began his art studies at the national gallery, Melbourne, under [G. F. Folingsby](#) (q.v.). Among his fellow students were [\(Sir\) John Longstaff](#) (q.v.), [Frederick McCubbin](#) (q.v.), [David Davies](#) (q.v.) and Rupert Bunny. In 1886 he went to Paris and worked first at Julien's Atelier, where he gained first prize in his year for design, and then at the École des Beaux Arts where he was awarded a first prize for painting. He first exhibited at the Salon in 1890 and in the same year returned to Melbourne. In 1894 he was awarded a gold medal of the third class at Paris for his "Portrait of My Cousin" now in the national gallery of Victoria. In Melbourne he established a school of art in conjunction with [Tudor St George Tucker](#) (q.v.), and had a considerable influence as a teacher on Australian art at this period. In 1901 he was given a commission under the Gilbee bequest to paint an historical picture of "The Landing of Captain Cook" for the Melbourne gallery. One of the conditions of the bequest was that the picture must be painted overseas and Fox accordingly left for London. In 1905 he married Ethel Carrick an artist of ability. They settled in Paris and in 1908 Fox was elected an associate of the Société Nationale des Beaux Arts. He returned to Melbourne on a visit in that year and held a successful one man show at the Guildhall gallery. Two years later he became a full member of the Société Nationale des Beaux Arts, the first Australian artist to attain that honour. He was also exhibiting regularly at the Royal Academy. In 1912 he was elected a member of the International Society of Painters and in the same year spent some time painting in Spain and Algeria. In 1913 he returned to Australia and held successful one man shows. He died on 8 October 1915. Mrs Fox survived him, but there were no children.

Fox was modest, unobtrusive and completely sincere. His drawing was good, his colour beautiful, and his open-air groups were full of light and atmosphere. He was

much influenced by French painting at the end of the nineteenth century and fully realized the good effect of the impressionists on that period. His portraits were excellent, soundly drawn and modelled, and showing great appreciation of the characters of the sitters. One of the most distinguished of Australian artists, he is represented in the Luxembourg gallery, Paris, in the national galleries at Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide and Perth, and at Canberra.

The Argus, Melbourne, 9 October 1915; *The Age*, Melbourne, 22 October 1932; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Book of the Public Library of Victoria*; private information.



FOXTON, JUSTIN FOX GREENLAW (1849-1916),

Politician,

He was the son of J. G. Foxton, was born at Melbourne on 24 September 1849. He was educated at the Melbourne Church of England Grammar School and privately, and went to Brisbane when he was 15. He was articled to M. Thompson, solicitor, at Ipswich and was admitted to the bar when he was 22. He practised as a solicitor at Stanthorpe, and then came to Brisbane and went into partnership with his old mentor, J. M. Thompson. In 1883 he was elected to the legislative assembly as member for Carnarvon and held this seat continuously until 1904. He was secretary for public lands in the [Nelson](#) (q.v.) and [Byrnes](#) (q.v.) ministries from May 1896 to October 1898 and home secretary from October 1898 to December 1899 in the [Dickson](#) (q.v.) ministry, and from December 1899 to April 1903 in the [Philp](#) (q.v.) ministry. He was secretary for public lands in the same ministry from April to September 1903. Defeated at the 1904 elections he entered federal politics as a member for Brisbane in the House of Representatives in 1906, and was minister without portfolio in the third [Deakin](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1909 to April 1910, when he was defeated at the general election. He died at Brisbane on 23 June 1916. He married in 1874 Emily Mary, daughter of the Hon. John Panton, who survived him with two sons and two daughters. He was created C.M.G. in 1903.

Foxton had many interests. He joined the old volunteer forces when a very young man and rose to be brigadier in command of the Queensland field force (Commonwealth military forces). He represented Australia at the Imperial conference on naval and military defence of empire in 1909, and was for some time A.D.C. to the governor-general of Australia. He was keenly interested in cricket, was president of the Queensland Cricket Association, chairman of trustees of the Brisbane cricket ground, and a member of the Australian board of control. He received the certificate of the Royal Humane Society of Australia for saving life in 1884 and its bronze medal in 1891. He showed much ability as a politician and administrator. He brought in a factories and shops act in 1896 which showed a distinct advance in humanitarian legislation, and its provisions were further extended in his factories and shops act of

1900. These acts made him justly known as the father of shop and factory legislation in Queensland.

The Brisbane Courier, 24 June 1916; C A Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *Who's Who*, 1916; *Liber Melburniensis*, 1937.

**FRANC, MAUD JEAN *née* CONGREVE, MATILDA JANE, MRS E. EVANS
(1827-1886),**

Author of religious tales,

She was the daughter of Dr Henry Congreve and was born in 1827. She came to South Australia in 1852, started a school at Mount Barker and about the year 1859 married the Rev. E. Evans, a Baptist minister, who died some four years later. In 1860 Mrs Evans opened a school at Angaston which was still in existence in 1868. She wrote her first story, *Marian; or the light of Some One's Home* while she was at Mount Barker and it appears to have been immediately successful. The British Museum catalogue records an edition published at Bath in 1860, a second edition was published by John Darton and Company in 1861, and another edition published by Sampson Low appeared in the same year. She had chosen as a pseudonym Maud Jean Franc, but in her later books variations in the spelling of both Maud and Jean appeared. Her second book *Vermont Vale* came out in 1866 and during the next 19 years 13 other volumes were published. She died in 1886 and was survived by two sons. The elder, Henry Congreve Evans, who died in 1899, was leader of the staff of the *Adelaide Advertiser* and author of the libretto of *Immomeena: an Australian Comic Opera* published in 1893. The younger, William James Evans, was joint author with his mother of *Christmas Bells*, a collection of short stories published in 1882. He also published in 1898 *Rhymes without Reason* and died in 1904.

The stories of Maud Jean Franc were often reprinted. A collected edition in 13 volumes was published in 1888 and 40 years after, her publishers, Messrs Sampson Low, stated that they were still selling (*The Bookman*, Sept. 1928). They are pleasantly told tales somewhat sentimental and rhetorical in style, sincerely religious and didactic in theme.

The Centenary History of South Australia, p. 353; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, for a list of her books see vol. II, p. 602; information from H. R. Purnell.

FRANCIS, JAMES GOODALL (1819-1884),

Premier of Victoria,

He was born in London in 1819 and emigrated to Tasmania in 1834. In 1837 he was employed by James Hamilton, a storekeeper at Campbell Town, and three years later was taken into partnership. In October 1840 he visited England to see his parents and in 1847, in partnership with Duncan McPherson, bought the business of Boys and

Pointer, merchants, at Hobart. In 1853 Francis opened a branch of this business at Melbourne and took charge of it himself. He was appointed a director of the Bank of New South Wales in 1855 and in 1857 was elected president of the Melbourne chamber of commerce. He was also a director of other companies and was taking a prominent part in the business life of Melbourne. In 1859 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Richmond, and was at once appointed vice-president of the board of lands and works and commissioner of public works in the [Nicholson](#) (q.v.) ministry. He resigned these positions in September 1860. He was commissioner for trades and customs in the first [McCulloch](#) (q.v.), ministry from June 1863, to May 1868, and was treasurer in the third McCulloch ministry from April 1870 until June 1871. When [Duffy](#) (q.v.) was defeated a year later Francis became premier and chief secretary. His Ministry passed some important legislation during its life of a little more than two years. Its most important act was one dealing with education, free, compulsory and unsectarian, which continued for a long period to be the basis of primary education in Victoria. A vigorous railway policy resulted in the building of several new lines of railway at a cost of about £2,250,000. Francis also endeavoured to bring in a system to prevent deadlocks between the two houses by providing that if a bill had been passed in two successive sessions of the lower house and rejected by the council, it should be brought before a joint meeting of the two houses. It was, however, feared by some members that this might eventually result in the assembly losing its control of money bills, and the proposal was carried by only two votes and eventually abandoned. Francis had a severe illness in 1874 and though [Higinbotham](#) (q.v.) and [Service](#) (q.v.) together waited on him with a request that he should remain at the head of the administration, and take leave of absence until his health was restored, Francis found it necessary to resign and retire from politics for a time. He visited England with his family and was away two years. After his return he was elected for Warrnambool in 1878 and retained that seat until his death. He did not desire office, but was an influence in the house and was frequently consulted by individual members. From March to August 1880 he was minister without portfolio in the first Service ministry. His health failed again for the last two years of his life and he died at Queenscliff on 25 January 1884. He was survived by his wife and a family which included at least three sons. He declined a knighthood on three occasions.

Francis was a leading figure in Victorian politics for 20 years. When a young man in Tasmania he pluckily grappled with a burglar and was struck on the head with a hatchet. This was the beginning of the ill-health from which he so frequently suffered, and which prevented him from doing even more important work than he did. He was not a good speaker, his style was too parenthetical and involved, but he always had a grasp of his subject. He was bluff in manner but genuinely kind, and his ability and sturdy honesty of character were recognized by friends and opponents alike.

The Argus, Melbourne, 26 January 1884; *The Age*, Melbourne, 26 and 28 January 1884; A. S. Kenyon, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. XV, p. 96; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



FRANKLIN, JANE, LADY (1792-1875),

Second wife of [Sir John Franklin](#) (q.v.),

She was the second daughter of John Griffin, a liveryman and later a governor of the Goldsmith's Company, and his wife Jane Guillemard. There was Huguenot blood on both sides of her family. She was born in 1792, was well educated, and her father being well-to-do had her education completed by much travel on the continent. Her portrait painted when she was 24 by Miss Romilly at Geneva shows her to have been a pretty girl with charm and vivacity. She had been a friend of (Sir) John Franklin's first wife who died early in 1825, and in 1828 became engaged to him. They were married on 5 November and in 1829 he was knighted. During the next three years she was much parted from her husband who was on service in the Mediterranean. In 1836 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania where they arrived on 6 January 1837.

Lady Franklin at once began to take an interest in the colony and did a good deal of exploring along the southern and western coast. In April 1839 she visited the new settlement at Melbourne, where she received an address signed by 65 of the leading citizens which referred to her "character for kindness, benevolence and charity". With her husband she encouraged the founding of secondary schools for both boys and girls. In 1841 she visited South Australia and persuaded the governor, [Colonel Gawler](#) (q.v.), to set aside some ground overlooking Spencer Gulf for a monument to [Flinders](#) (q.v.). This was set up later in the year. She had much correspondence with Elizabeth Fry about the female convicts, and did what she could to ameliorate their lot. She was accused of using undue influence with her husband in his official acts but there is no evidence of this. No doubt he was glad to have her help in solving his problems, and probably they collaborated in the founding of the scientific society which afterwards developed into the Royal Society of Tasmania. When Franklin was recalled at the end of 1843 they went first to Melbourne and then to England by way of New Zealand. Franklin started on his last voyage in May 1845, and when it was realized that he must have come to disaster Lady Franklin devoted herself for many years to trying to ascertain his fate. By 1860 all had been done that could be done, and for the remainder of her life Lady Franklin divided her time between living in England and travelling in all quarters of the world. She died in London on 18 July 1875.

Lady Franklin was a woman of unusual character and personality. One of the earliest women in Tasmania who had had the full benefit of education and cultural surroundings, she was both an example and a force, and set a new standard in ways of living to the more prosperous settlers who were now past the stage of merely struggling for a living. Her determined efforts, in connexion with which she spent a great deal of her own money to discover the fate of her husband, incidentally added much to the world's knowledge of the arctic regions.

W. F. Rawnsley, *The Life, Diaries and Correspondence of Jane Lady Franklin*; H. D. Traill, *The Life of Sir John Franklin, R.N.*



FRANKLIN, SIR JOHN (1786-1847),

Fifth Governor of Tasmania and arctic explorer,

He was born at Spilsby, Lincolnshire, England, on 15 April 1786. He was the fifth son of Willingham Franklin, was educated at the grammar school at Louth, in the autumn of 1800 became a first-class volunteer on H.M.S. *Polyphemus*, and fought at the battle of Copenhagen at the end of the following March. In July he joined the *Investigator* and sailed under [Captain Flinders](#) (q.v.) to the South Seas. He was cast away on the *Porpoise*, went to Canton and returned to England on the *Earl Camden* in 1804. He joined the *Bellerophon*, fought at the battle of Trafalgar as a signal midshipman, and was one of the comparatively few men on that vessel who escaped without a wound. After some years of patrol work Franklin, now a lieutenant, fought in actions near New Orleans in the United States in December 1814 and January 1815. After the peace Franklin spent three years in England and in 1818 sailed as commander of the *Trent* in an expedition to the arctic regions. In 1819 in connexion with another expedition under Captain Ross and Lieutenant Parry, Franklin was instructed to make an overland journey from the north-western shore of Hudson's Bay and if possible meet Parry as he voyaged westward from the northern end of Baffin's Bay. It was three and a half years before Franklin returned to England. The account of this wonderful journey will be found in Franklin's *Narrative of a Journey to the Shores of the Polar Sea in the Years 1819, 20, 21 and 22*, published in three volumes in 1823. During his absence he had been promoted to the rank of commander and after his return he was made a post-captain and elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1823 preparations for another expedition were made which was to approach the Arctic Ocean by way of the Mackenzie River. It did not start until February 1825 and occupied two years and seven months. Franklin reached England on 26 September 1827 and published in 1828 his *Narrative of a Second Expedition to the Shores of the Polar Sea*. The geographical and scientific reports of this expedition were of great value.

Franklin had married in August 1823, Eleanor Anne Porden, who died on 22 February 1825, leaving him an infant daughter. In 1828 he became engaged to Jane Griffin and they were married on 5 November. In the spring of 1829 he was knighted and in the same year received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the University of Oxford. He declined the offer of commissioner of the Australian Company in New South Wales at a salary of £2000 a year as he felt it might injure his future prospects in the service. On 23 August 1830 he was given the command of H.M.S. *Rainbow* and saw three years service in the Mediterranean. In April 1836 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania.

Franklin arrived in Tasmania on 6 January 1837. In the 12 years of [Arthur's](#) (q.v.) administration there had been much progress. The population had reached 40,000 and revenue and trade had increased enormously. But Arthur had not been popular and, though he had his admirers, a great many people felt aggrieved by his actions. Two of his nephews, [John Montagu](#) (q.v.), colonial secretary, and Matthew Forster, chief police magistrate, held very important positions at Hobart and when Franklin, as was

only courteous, made complimentary references to the work of Arthur it was felt by many people that he had allied himself with the "Arthur faction". His private secretary, [Captain Alexander Maconochie](#) (q.v.) had strong views on the management of convicts, and on these being made public they were taken as a reflection on the judicial administration of the colony. Franklin felt obliged to dismiss his assistant. Thus early Franklin, a kindly and humane man, found himself involved in the jealousies and strong feelings that make life difficult for the governors of small communities. There was also a virulent press which did not hesitate to interfere with the privacies of domestic life or to make the most insulting charges. Franklin showed good sense in connexion with the founding of a high school at Hobart, resisting Dr Arnold of Rugby's suggestion that the principal should be appointed turn and turn about from the Anglican and Presbyterian communions. "Might it not be better," said Franklin, "to make learning and character the sole qualifications?"

During Franklin's period there was much inquiry being made into the convict system. Franklin believed that the assignment system if properly controlled would work well, but this system was abolished and he loyally endeavoured to have the new regulations carried out. But the changing of these regulations affected the economic life of the colony and other troubles arose because a period of high prices for grain and live stock had led to extravagant speculation in land. There were difficulties too, in the absence of direct taxation, in squaring the finances of the colony. Franklin did his best, but unfortunately came into conflict with the colonial secretary, John Montagu, a man of ability with a much more subtle mind than Franklin's. At last the governor dismissed Montagu who went to England and so succeeded in impressing his side of the case on the colonial authorities that, though Montagu was not reinstated, Franklin was recalled. He did not receive the dispatch recalling him until 21 August 1843, four days after his successor had arrived. Lord Stanley's readiness to accept the unconfirmed statements of Montagu showed little evidence of good judgment, and generally Franklin was treated with discourtesy and ingratitude. He left Tasmania on 3 November 1843, and on arriving in England endeavoured vainly to persuade Stanley to take a more just view of his case. He published privately in 1845 *Narrative of Some Passages in the History of Van Diemen's Land During the Last Three Years of Sir John Franklin's Administration of its Government*, which sets out in detail his account of his relations with Montagu.

Franklin left England on his last voyage to the arctic regions in May 1845, and his last letter to Lady Franklin was written from Whalefish Island on 1 July. His ships were seen and spoken with by a whaler on 26 July but it was several years before the actual fate of the explorers became known. Franklin died on 11 June 1847. Many expeditions were sent to search for or ascertain the fate of the members of the expedition, at first officially, and afterwards by Lady Franklin alone. A document dated 25 April 1848 was found, which gave the date of Franklin's death, and stated the total loss by death had been nine officers and 15 men. It is probable that the remaining members of the expedition died in the winter of that year. In addition to [Lady Franklin](#), who is noticed separately, Franklin was survived by the daughter by his first marriage. Monuments to his memory are at Spilsby, Waterloo Place, London, in Westminster Abbey and at Hobart.

Franklin was a man of medium height, in middle life very heavily built. His personality was attractive, he had the bluff straight-forward honesty associated with

sailors, great courage and fortitude and a simple piety and humanity which endeared him to all his associates and made him one of the great explorers of all time. As a governor he showed sound judgment and conscientiousness, and had an invaluable influence on the education of the colonists. However, though undoubtedly popular, he had not a nature that could cope successfully with people less honest and less disinterested than himself. In the changing conditions of Tasmania, slowly emerging from a convict settlement to a constitutional colony, it was necessary that a man should have more finesse and subtlety to be completely successful as a governor.

H. D. Traill, *The Life of Sir John Franklin, R.N.*; A. H. Markham, *Life of Sir John Franklin*; Kathleen Fitzpatrick, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXV, pp. 213-26; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; R. J. Cyriax, *Sir John Franklin's Last Arctic Expedition*.

FRENCH, CHARLES (1840-1933),

Entomologist,

He was born at Lewisham, Kent, England, on 10 September 1840. His father died when he was a child and his mother marrying again, the boy was brought to Melbourne in 1852. The family settled at Cheltenham, where French began to be interested in natural history. In 1858 he was apprenticed to James Scott, a nurseryman at Hawthorn and later on met [Baron von Mueller](#) (q.v.). In 1864 Mueller placed French in charge of the glass-house at the botanic gardens, and in 1881 he was made custodian of the botanical museum. He was appointed first Victorian government entomologist in 1889 and in 1891 published Part I of his *A Handbook of the Destructive Insects of Victoria*. Four other parts were published by 1911. A sixth part dealing with beneficial insects was completed but has not been published. French was also the author of some pamphlets, and papers by him were published in the *Victorian Naturalist* and other journals. In 1907 he attended the International Conference of Entomologists in London, and in 1908 he retired and was succeeded by his son, Charles French, Jun. He had founded the Field Naturalists' Club of Victoria in 1880. It grew into a flourishing organization and remained a great interest to French during a long retirement. He died at Melbourne on 21 May 1933. He was married twice and left a widow, a son and two daughters.

Comparatively little work in entomology had been done in Australia when French began his researches, and his work in showing how insect pests could be controlled by the use of sprays was of great value. He also fully realized the value of insectivorous birds in keeping the balance of nature at a time when there was a tendency to look upon all birds as a danger to crops.

E. E. Pescott, *The Victorian Naturalist*, July 1933; *ibid*, May 1940; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 23 May 1933.

FRIEDENSEN, THOMAS (1879-1931),

Artist,

He was born at Leeds, England, in 1879. He studied at the Royal College of Art, South Kensington, and in 1912 had an exhibit in the black and white room at the Royal Academy. He also showed a water-colour and two oils at the 1919, 1920 and 1921 exhibitions. He came to Australia in 1921 and was elected an associate of the Royal Art Society of New South Wales in 1922. He established a reputation as an etcher and is represented in the Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide and Perth galleries. His etchings are soundly drawn and competent. He returned to Europe in 1930 and died at Cannes in the south of France about the beginning of June 1931.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 6 June 1931; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1912-21, which spell his name Friedenson.

FROGGATT, WALTER WILSON (1858-1937),

Entomologist,

He was the son of George W. Froggatt, an English architect, was born at Blackwood, Victoria, on 13 June 1858. His mother was the daughter of Giacomo Chiosso, who came of a noble Italian family. As a child Froggatt, who was delicate, was encouraged by his mother to find interests in the open air and at an early age began collecting insects. The family having moved to Bendigo, he was educated at the high school, Bendigo, and on leaving school spent four years on the land. In 1880 he went to a goldfield near Milparinka, New South Wales, and then worked his way northward and through Queensland to Mackay, Herberton, Cairns and other parts of the colony. Wherever he went he kept up his collecting of insects. In 1883 he returned to Bendigo, worked with his father on a lease near Mount Hope, and about this period got in touch with [Charles French Sen.](#) (q.v.) and [Baron von Mueller](#) (q.v.). It was partly through Mueller's good offices that Froggatt was appointed entomologist and assistant zoologist to the expedition sent to New Guinea in 1885 by the Royal Geographical Society of New South Wales. The party left in June 1885 and returned on 4 December. Early in 1886 Froggatt was engaged by [William Macleay](#) (q.v.) as a collector. He at once proceeded to North Queensland and formed large collections. In March 1887 he went to north-west Australia, began collecting in the Derby district and later in the more inland country. He returned to Derby after severe attacks of fever and then went to the Barrier Range to recover his health. Returning to the coast he took steamer on 22 February 1888 for Fremantle and thence to Sydney, where he arrived on 31 March. He then went to England at the invitation of an uncle and gained much experience in European museums and universities. On his return he worked at the Macleay museum until it was transferred to the university, and in 1889 was appointed assistant and collector at the Sydney technological museum. In the following year the first of a long series of papers by him was published in the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*. In 1896 he was appointed government entomologist to the agricultural department of New South Wales.

Froggatt's work was not confined to entomology, he was also vine inspector and later inspector under the vegetation diseases act. In the many papers he was writing at this time there is an increasing tendency for his attention to be given to insect pests. He published in 1907 his work on *Australian Insects*, the first comprehensive text-book on Australian entomology, and in this year was sent abroad to study the best ways of dealing with fruit flies, etc. His *Report on Parasitic and Injurious Insects* was published by the New South Wales department of agriculture in 1909. In this year he went to the Solomon Islands to report on pests attacking coconut palms and sugar-cane, and in 1913 went on a similar mission to the New Hebrides. During the war he spent much time on the control of weevils in stored wheat, and in 1922 investigated pests attacking banana-trees in Queensland. He retired from the department of agriculture in 1923 but was forest entomologist in the department of forestry until his final retirement on 31 March 1927. His volume on *Forest Insects of Australia* was published in 1923; in the following four years many papers on forest entomology were also published, and in 1927 another volume, *Forest Insects and Timber Borers*, appeared. In his last years he did much writing on popular science in the *Sydney Morning Herald*, in 1933 his *The Insect Book*, the first of a series, of elementary "Nature Books" for children, was published at Sydney, and in 1935 *Australian Spiders and Their Allies* appeared. He died at Croydon, New South Wales, on 18 March 1937. He married Ann Emily, daughter of John Lewis, in 1890, and was survived by a son, John L. Froggatt, entomologist to the Mandated Territory of New Guinea, and two daughters. One of the daughters, Gladys Harding Froggatt, was the author of *The World of Little Lives* (1916), and *More About the World of Little Lives* (1929).

Froggatt was loyal and unselfish, the guide, philosopher and friend to a long succession of young naturalists. He was a member of the council of the Linnean Society of New South Wales for a period of 40 years and was president from 1911 to 1913. He gave enthusiastic support to the various scientific societies with which he was connected, and was much interested in the planting of Australian trees and in gardening generally. He had a fine collection of books on science and general literature. His collection of insects was acquired by the Commonwealth government and is now at Canberra. He was a leading Australian entomologist and an untiring worker; Musgrave lists over 300 of his papers in his *Bibliography*. In addition to his books on entomology, Froggatt also published a volume on *Some Useful Australian Birds* in 1921.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 19 March 1937; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol LXVII. pp. 77-81; A. Musgrave, *Bibliography of Australian Entomology*.

FRY, DOUGLAS (1872-1911),

Artist,

He was born at Ipswich, Suffolk, England, in 1872. He was educated at Ipswich Grammar School and studied art at Julien's, Paris, and in London. He did some illustrative work in London and in 1899 came to Australia. He stayed at Melbourne

for some time, did some paintings of horses, and then went on to Sydney where he became a member of the Society of Artists. In 1908 his "Mountain King" was purchased for the national gallery of New South Wales. He did illustrative work for the *Lone Hand* and exhibited regularly with the Society of Artists. His reputation was steadily growing when he died from pneumonia on 9 July 1911 at the early age of 39. A quiet, rather reserved man, much liked in sporting and artistic circles, Fry did some of the best animal painting ever done in Australia. He was much interested in the differing characteristics of horses and made many studies of them before finishing each work. He was an excellent draughtsman and as a painter quite frankly endeavoured to paint the thing exactly as he saw it, with a high degree of finish.

L. Lindsay, *The Lone Hand*, 1 November 1911; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 July 1911.

FULLWOOD, ALBERT HENRY (1863-1930),

Artist,

He was born near Birmingham in 1863, and studied art at evening classes in that city. He came to Sydney in 1881 and obtained work as a lithographic draughtsman and designer. He joined the Art Society of New South Wales in 1884, and shortly afterwards obtained a position on the staff of the *Picturesque Atlas of Australia*, for which he travelled a good deal in the north and did many drawings. He afterwards worked on the *Sydney Mail* and other illustrated papers of the time. He kept up his painting, and in 1892 two of his water-colours were purchased for the national gallery at Sydney. In 1895 he took a leading part in forming the Society of Artists at Sydney and was a member of its first council. He returned to Europe in 1900 by way of America, holding on the way a very successful exhibition of his work at New York. He made London his headquarters, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1901, 1904, and later years, and also at various exhibitions in Europe. During the war he was a sergeant in the R.A.M.C. and later an Australian official war artist. He returned to Sydney in 1920 and worked chiefly in water-colour and etching. He died on 1 October 1930.

Fullwood was a happy-natured man who was in all the artistic movements of his time, and did sound and capable work in black and white, oils, and water-colour. His etchings were on the whole less successful. He is represented in the national galleries at Sydney, Melbourne and Adelaide, at Dresden and Budapest, and in the war museum at Canberra.

B. Stevens, *Art in Australia*, 8th Number; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Herald*, Melbourne. 18 September 1920; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 3 October 1930.

FULTON, HENRY (1761-1840),

Early clergyman and schoolmaster

He was born in 1761. He was educated at a university, graduated B.A., and towards the close of the eighteenth century was a clergyman in the diocese of Killaloe, Ireland. He became involved in the insurrection of 1798 and was transported to New

South Wales. Though sometimes afterwards referred to as an ex-convict, he was really a political prisoner. The bishop of Derry, in a letter to the archbishop of Canterbury written in August 1807, stated that Fulton "agreed to transport himself for life to Botany Bay" (*H.R. of N.S.W.*, vol. VI, p. 276). He left Ireland with his wife and son on the *Minerva* on 24 August 1799, and shared the same cabin with [Joseph Holt](#) (q.v.) (*Memoirs of Joseph Holt*, vol. II, p. 33). They arrived at Sydney on 11 January 1800. Fulton was conditionally emancipated in November, and began to conduct services at the Hawkesbury on 7 December. In February 1801 he was sent to Norfolk Island to act as chaplain, in December 1805 he received a pardon from [Governor King](#) (q.v.), and in the following year he returned to Sydney to take up the duties of [Marsden](#) (q.v.) who had been given leave of absence. At the time of the revolt against Bligh, Fulton stood by him and, showing no disposition to yield to the officers, was suspended from his office as chaplain. On 18 May 1808 he wrote to Bligh testifying to his justice and impartiality, and in April and July 1808 and on 14 February and 23 March 1809, he wrote letters to Viscount Castlereagh giving accounts of what had happened and severely censuring the conduct of the officers. Immediately after the arrival of [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) Fulton was reinstated as assistant chaplain. He went to England as a witness at the court martial of [Colonel Johnston](#) (q.v.), and returned to Sydney in 1812. In 1814 he was appointed chaplain at Castlereagh and was made a magistrate. He also established a school and had for a pupil [Charles Tompson](#) (q.v.) who dedicated his volume *Wild Notes from the Lyre of a Native Minstrel* to Fulton. This was the first volume of verse written by a native-born Australian and published in Australia. The first poem in the book "Retrospect" has complimentary references to Fulton. as a teacher and as a man. In 1833 Fulton was still chaplain at Castlereagh, and in that year published a pamphlet of some forty pages entitled *Strictures Upon a Letter Lately Written by Roger Therry, Esquire*, and in 1836 his name appears as a member of a sub-committee at Penrith formed to work against the introduction of the system of national education then established in Ireland. He died at the parsonage, Castlereagh, on 17 November 1840.

Fulton was a man of the highest character who lost his living in Ireland on account of his sympathy for the Irish, and in Australia again went against his own interests in supporting Bligh. He was married and had one son and three daughters.

The Sydney Herald, 21 November 1840; *Historical Records of N.S.W.*, vols IV, VI, VII; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols III, VI to XI, XIII, XIV, XVIII.



FURPHY, JOSEPH "TOM COLLINS" (1843-1912),

novelist,

He was born at Yering Station, the site of Yarra Glen, Victoria, on 26 September 1843. His father, Samuel Furphy, who had come from the north of Ireland with his wife in 1841, was head gardener on the station. There was no school in the district and at first Joseph was educated by his mother. The only books available were the Bible and Shakespeare, and at seven years of age Furphy was already learning passages of each by heart. He never forgot them. About 1850 the family removed to

Kangaroo Ground, and here the parents of the district built a school and obtained a master. In 1852 another move was made to Kyneton where Samuel Furphy began business as a hay and corn merchant. A few years later he leased a farm and also bought a threshing plant. This was worked by Joseph and a brother and both became competent engine-drivers. In 1864 Furphy bought a threshing outfit and travelled the Daylesford and surrounding districts. At Glenlyon he met Leonie Germain, a girl of 16, of French extraction, and in 1866 they were married. Soon afterwards his wife's mother went to New Zealand and Furphy for a time carried on her farm, but two years later took up a selection near Colbinabbin. The land proved to be poor, and about 1873 he sold out and soon afterwards bought a team of bullocks. He became prosperous as the years went by, but the drought came and he had heavy losses. Some of his bullocks and horses died from pleuro-pneumonia, and about 1884 he accepted a position in the foundry of his brother John at Shepparton. There he worked for some 20 years doing much reading and writing in the evenings. In his youth he had written many verses and in December 1867 he had been awarded the first prize of £3 at the Kyneton Literary Society for a vigorous set of verses on "The Death of President Lincoln".

When Miss Kate Baker came to Shepparton as a teacher at the state school she boarded with Furphy's mother, and having read some of his sketches she suggested that he should write a book. Heartened by her encouragement, a book gradually took shape, and about the end of April 1897 [A. G. Stephens](#) (q.v.), who was then conducting the Red Page of the *Bulletin*, received the huge manuscript of *Such is Life, Being Certain Extracts from the Diary of Tom Collins*. Stephens at once recognized its merit but its size made publication impracticable. It was returned to Furphy who found that a large section, afterwards to be published as *Rigby's Romance*, could be cut out. Stephens realized that even in its reduced form the book was not a commercial proposition, but he succeeded in persuading [Archibald](#) (q.v.) and [Macleod](#) (q.v.), the proprietors of the *Bulletin*, that here was a national Australian book which should be published. It came out in 1903, made very little stir, and only about one third of the edition was sold. In 1905 Furphy gave the manuscript of *Rigby's Romance* to the *Barrier Truth* at Broken Hill in which it appeared in serial form. His sons, Felix and Samuel, who had been trained in their uncle's foundry at Shepparton, went to Western Australia and established a foundry at Fremantle. Their parents joined them early in 1905, and on 13 September 1912 Joseph Furphy died at Claremont. He was survived by his wife, two sons and a daughter. In 1917 Miss Baker purchased the copyright and remaining sheets of the *Bulletin* edition of *Such is Life*, and published a second edition at Melbourne with a preface by Vance Palmer. Another edition abridged by Vance Palmer was published in London in 1937 by Jonathan Cape, and a complete edition was brought out, by Angus and Robertson at Sydney in 1944. *The Poems of Joseph Furphy*, collected and edited by Miss Baker, with a portrait frontispiece, was brought out in 1916, and *Rigby's Romance* was published in 1921. Its second edition, published in 1946, included nine chapters omitted from the first edition. A bronze medallion by Wallace Anderson is at the state school, Yarra Glen. This school is close to the site of Furphy's birthplace.

Furphy was a rather tall fair man with blue eyes. When he went to Sydney while *Such is Life* was being printed, Stephens described him as "a lean, shrewd, proud, modest, kindly man of sixty". Though in his writings his characters use a great deal of strong language and slang, Furphy personally used neither. He was a member of the Church

of Christ and sometimes took part in its services, but he had none of the narrowness often attributed to members of the smaller sects; he was indeed completely charitable in his attitude to all creeds, beliefs and unbeliefs. He had read widely and his books give a cross section of the minds of thinking people in the second half of the nineteenth century. *Such is Life* has many discussions in it, enlivened often with the sense of humour that was an essential part of Furphy. His pathos is completely true. He believed in the common man and loved him. His narrative style is sometimes a little heavy and wordy, his attempt to suggest the bush vernacular by the use of (adj.) for swearing and other devices are not always successful, but these cavillings become lost in the great sweep of the book, its vigour and originality, its human charity, its fundamental Australianism. *Rigby's Romance* has similar qualities but is not so good, and the volume of poems though it has much good swinging verse in it, does not give Furphy the right to be called a poet. His reputation rests on *Such is Life* which 40 years after publication remains one of the really important books in Australian literature.

E. E. Pescott, *The Life Story of Joseph Furphy*; A. G. Stephens, preface to *Rigby's Romance*; Vance Palmer, preface to second edition of *Such is Life*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Miles Franklin in association with Kate Baker, *Joseph Furphy*; private information.



FYSH, SIR PHILIP OAKLEY (1835-1919),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was the son of John and Charlotte Fysh, was born at Highbury, London, on 1 March 1835. Educated at the Denmark Hill School, he obtained a position in the office of a merchant with large Australian connexions. He emigrated to Tasmania in 1859 and established the firm of P. O. Fysh and Company, general merchants, which he carried on successfully until 1894, when he handed over the business to a son. In 1866 he was elected to the Tasmanian legislative council and remained a member for six years. In August 1873 he was elected to the house of assembly and became treasurer in the [Kennerley](#) (q.v.) ministry until March 1875, but remained in the cabinet as a minister without portfolio for another 15 months. In June 1877 he became leader of the opposition and in August, premier. Losing his seat at the election held early in 1878 he visited Europe and remained out of politics for six years. In March 1884 he was elected to the legislative council for Buckingham, and in March 1887 became premier and colonial secretary in his second ministry, which lasted for more than five years. He was again elected to the assembly and was treasurer in [Braddon's](#) (q.v.) ministry from April 1894 to December 1898, when he was appointed agent-general for Tasmania at London.

Fysh took an important part in the federal movement in Tasmania. He was a representative of his colony at the 1891 and 1897 conventions, and was a member of the Australian delegation that watched the passing of the federal bill through the Imperial Parliament. He returned to Tasmania, was elected a member of the House of Representatives in the first federal parliament, and was a minister without portfolio in

the first ministry from April 1901 to August 1903, when he became postmaster-general. He held the same position in the [Deakin](#) (q.v.) ministry from September 1903 to April 1904. Retiring from politics in 1910 he died on 20 December 1919. He was created K.C.M.G. in January 1896.

Fysh was tall and spare, with a flowing beard. A sound business man, a director of well-known companies and president of the central board of health, Hobart, he was much respected both in Tasmania and in the federal house. He may be remembered chiefly for his consistent work for federation.

The Mercury, Hobart, 20 December 1919; *The Age*, Melbourne, 22 December 1919;
The Argus, Melbourne, 23 December 1919.



GARDINER, FRANK (1830-c.1890),

Bushranger,

He was born near Goulburn, New South Wales, in 1830. There appears to be some doubt about his real name. At his trial he was arraigned as Francis Gardiner, alias Clarke, alias Christie, but he signed a statement addressed to the judge "Francis Christie". His biographer states definitely that "Frank Christie" was his real name. In 1850 he began his criminal career by stealing horses, and in October was apprehended and sentenced to five years imprisonment at Pentridge, Melbourne. He, however, escaped about five weeks afterwards, and was not recaptured until 1854 when he was again arrested for horse-stealing and given seven years hard labour. He was released on ticket-of-leave after serving about four years and joined a band of bushrangers. In 1861 he was captured by the police after wounding two and being wounded himself. Handcuffed and left in charge of a policeman, he was rescued by other bushrangers. On 15 June 1862 the gold escort from Forbes was stopped, some members of the escort were wounded, and the boxes of gold were stolen. £1000 reward was offered for the apprehension and conviction of the bushrangers. The police succeeded in recovering much of the gold and Sir F. W. Pottinger, who was in charge of the police, on one occasion fired at Gardiner at close range, but his carbine missed fire. For a time Gardiner disappeared, but about the end of February 1864 he was arrested at Appis Creek, Queensland, where in partnership with another man he was conducting a public house and store. He was taken to Sydney, tried and found guilty on three charges, and given sentences amounting together to 32 years.

In gaol Gardiner was a model prisoner, and, when he had served eight years of his sentences, efforts were made by his friends and relations to secure his release. The fact that for about two years before his trial he had led an honest life was much in his favour, and in spite of some protests from members of the public he was released in July 1874 when he had served 10 years, on the understanding that he would leave Australia. He went to San Francisco, lived an honest life for many years, and died probably about 1890. He differed from many notorious bushrangers in that he came of respectable people, and was not actually guilty of murder; but he was fortunate in escaping the fate of some of his associates who were executed.

Charles White, *Australian Bushranging, Gardiner "King of the Road"*; G. E. Boxall, *The Story of the Australian Bushrangers*; Sir Henry Parkes, *Fifty Years of Australian History*, pp. 277-82.



GARRAN, ANDREW (1825-1901),

Journalist and politician,

He was the son of an English merchant, was born in London on 19 November 1825. Educated at Hackney grammar school and Spring Hill College, Birmingham, Garran went on to London University and graduated M.A. in 1848. Having developed a chest weakness he spent 18 months at Madeira as a private tutor, and about the end of 1850 left England for Australia. At Adelaide he became a contributor to the *Austral Examiner*, which, however, came to an end when the great exodus to the Victorian diggings took place in 1852. Garran also went to Victoria and for about a year was a private tutor near Ballan. In 1854 he became editor of the *South Australian Register*, but two years later [John Fairfax](#) (q.v.) invited him to come to Sydney as assistant-editor of the *Sydney Morning Herald*. He showed great ability in this position, and his leading articles were particularly notable contributions to the paper. He also found time to attend law lectures at the University of Sydney and took his LL.B. degree in 1870. On the death of the editor, [John West](#) (q.v.), in December 1873, Garran was immediately appointed to the position. He carried out the duties with great ability until 1885. His health had always been frail and having then reached his sixtieth year he resigned.

Garran, however, could not be idle. He had undertaken the editing of the *Picturesque Atlas of Australasia* which appeared in 1886 in three large volumes, a work of much greater value than has generally been understood. What was practically a second edition appeared in London in 1892 under the title *Australasia Illustrated*. He was nominated to the legislative council of New South Wales in February 1887, and, after the great strike of 1890, was appointed president of the royal commission on strikes. [Parkes](#) (q.v.) in his *Fifty Years of Australian History* speaks of Garran's "care, patient labour and ability in conducting this enquiry". In 1892 Garran was appointed president of the newly-formed council of arbitration and on accepting the position resigned from the legislative council so that no question of political influence could arise, but two years later he resigned from the council of arbitration and again entered the legislative council. He was vice-president of the executive council and representative of the [Reid](#) (q.v.) government in the council from March 1895 to November 1898, and showed remarkable energy in carrying out his duties in spite of the frailty of his constitution. He had been correspondent of the *London Times* at Sydney for many years and retained this position until his death on 6 June 1901. He married in 1854, Mary Isham, daughter of John Sabine, who survived him with one son and five daughters. His son, Sir Robert Randolph Garran, G.C.M.G., born in 1867, became a distinguished constitutional lawyer and public servant. He was the author of *The Coming Commonwealth* (1897), *Heine's Book of Songs* (a translation) (1924), and with [Sir John Quick](#) (q.v.) *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth* (1901).

Andrew Garran was an excellent journalist and exercised considerable influence on Australian history. About 1890, when the federal movement was in much danger in New South Wales, though a convinced freetrader Garran held that federation was of more importance than any fiscal system. He realized too that if each colony insisted

upon its own terms, federation would be quite impracticable, and that with federation there would at least be free-trade between the states. He continued to work vigorously for federation and lived just long enough to see its fruition.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 7 June 1901; *The Times*, 7 June 1901; *A Century of Journalism*; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*.

GAUNT, MARY ELIZA BAKEWELL (c.1862-1942), always known as Mary Gaunt,

Novelist,

She was the eldest daughter of William Henry Gaunt, a Victorian county court judge, was born at Chiltern, Victoria, about 1862. She was educated at Grenville College, Ballarat and the University of Melbourne, where she was one of the first two women students to enroll. She began writing for the press and in 1894 published her first novel *Dave's Sweetheart*. In the same year she married Dr H. L. Miller of Warrnambool Victoria. He died in 1900, and, finding herself not very well off, Mrs Miller went to London intending to live by her pen. She had difficulties at first but eventually established herself, and was able to travel in the West Indies, in West Africa, and in China and other parts of the East. Her experiences were recorded in five pleasantly written travel books: *Alone in West Africa* (1912), *A Woman in China* (1914), *A Broken Journey* (1919), *Where the Twain Meet* (1922), *Reflecctions in Jamaica* (1932). In 1929 she also published *George Washington and the Men Who Made the American Revolution*. Between 1895 and 1934, 16 novels or collections of short stories were published, mostly with love and adventure interests, not of outstanding merit, though readable and capably written. Some of the short stories are very good. Three other novels were written in collaboration with J. R. Essex. A list of her books will be found in Miller's *Australian Literature* (vol. II, p.659). In her later years she lived mostly at Bordighera, Italy. She died at Cannes about the beginning of 1942. She had no children.

Her brother, Sir Ernest Frederick Augustus Gaunt (1865-1940), entered the royal navy in 1878, was rear-admiral 1st battle squadron, battle of Jutland, became admiral in 1924, and died in April 1940 after a distinguished career. Another brother, Admiral Sir Guy Reginald Arthur Gaunt (1870-19--), also had a distinguished career before his retirement in 1924. He was promoted admiral in 1928 and was alive in 1943. A third brother, Lieut.-Colonel Cecil Robert Gaunt, D.S.O., (1863-1938), had much distinguished service in the British army.

The Times, 5 February 1942; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *Who Was Who*, 1929-1940; *Who's Who*, 1941; information from registrar, the university of Melbourne.



GAWLER, GEORGE (1795-1869),

Second governor of South Australia,

He was born on 21 July 1795, the son of Captain Samuel Gawler who was killed in battle in India in 1804. George Gawler was educated at the military college, Great Marlow, and proved to be a diligent and clever student. In October 1810 he obtained a commission as an ensign in the 52nd regiment and in January 1812 went with his regiment to the Peninsular War. He was a member of a storming party at Badajoz, and was wounded and saved from death by a private soldier who lost his own life. He was in Spain until 1814. The regiment returned to England and Gawler, now a lieutenant, fought at Waterloo. He remained in France with the army of occupation until 1818, and in 1820 married Maria Cox. Both were sincerely religious and when the 52nd was sent to New Brunswick in 1823 they did much social and religious work. Gawler returned to England in 1826 and from 1830 to 1832 was engaged in recruiting. He reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1834 and in 1837 received the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order, third class. In 1838 he was appointed governor of South Australia in succession to [Captain Hindmarsh](#) (q.v.).

Gawler arrived in South Australia on 12 October 1838 with his wife and five children and found a colony of 5000 people at Adelaide, many of whom were anxious to go on the land, but could not do so until it was surveyed. It was fortunate that the governor had been given wide powers for he found that, though little or no money was available, emigrants were still pouring in. He appointed [Captain Sturt](#) (q.v.) surveyor-general and encouraged in every way the completion of the necessary surveys. Before he left Adelaide in May 1841, 6000 colonists had settled on the land. He also built government offices, police barracks, a gaol, and a government house, thus providing much needed work for stranded emigrants. He organized a police force, as he had no military to enforce his authority, and he encouraged and helped the development of the religious and educational life of the colony. All this had involved much expense and Gawler under his emergency powers drew drafts £270,000 in excess of the revenue. In February 1841 Gawler heard that two of his bills had been dishonoured, but it was not until 25 April that he became aware that all his bills since 1 September 1840 had been rejected. On 12 May 1841 [Captain \(afterwards Sir\) George Grey](#) (q.v.) arrived to take his place. Gawler's recall was sent in the same vessel. He left the colony a few weeks later and attempted to justify his conduct by writing to the colonial office. This was useless as it had been determined that he should be made the scapegoat for the apparent failure of the colony. He spent the remainder of his life in England, practically in retirement, taking a special interest in philanthropic and religious questions. He left the army in 1850 and his last years were spent at Southsea where he died on 7 May 1869. A son, Henry Gawler, returned to Adelaide and for some time was attorney-general without a seat in parliament.

Gawler's work was long misjudged, largely because his successor Grey, in his dispatches, made the worst of his predecessor's acts, without suggesting the difficulties under which he had worked. Gawler was a gallant and energetic officer who, when he found the settlers faced with disaster, saw at once what it was necessary to do, and saved the colony. Though Mills in his *Colonization on of*

Australia accepts the view that Gawler had been guilty of carelessness and extravagance and cannot be wholly acquitted of blame, the extraordinary difficulties with which he was faced are acknowledged. Sturt and other men on the spot generally agreed that his administration had greatly benefited the settlement, and the select committee on South Australia reported that the critics of his expenditure were "unable to point out any specific item by which it could have been considerably reduced without great public inconvenience". Gawler in being recalled suffered the common fate of early governors, and, however much he may have been blamed in his lifetime, later investigations have given him an honoured place among the founders of South Australia.

A. Grenfell Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*; R. C. Mills, *The Colonization of Australia* (1829-1842); Mrs N. G. Sturt, *Life of Charles Sturt*; Rev J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*; *The Centenary History of South Australia*.

GAY, WILLIAM (1865-1897),

Poet,

He was born on 2 May 1865 at Bridge of Weir, in Renfrewshire, Scotland. His father, an upright religious man, was an engraver of patterns for wallpaper and calico, his mother came from people of education. The family moved not long afterwards to the town of Alexandria, where Gay was educated at a board school. At 14 he became a monitor at the school and winning a bursary went to Glasgow University. His father wished him to be a minister, but the boy felt he could not conscientiously follow that profession and went to London hoping to make a living there. Destitution and illness followed and he had to go back to his people. Again he went to London but his strength was not sufficient and he had to go into hospital in Glasgow. As his lungs were threatened a sea voyage was tried and he arrived at Dunedin, New Zealand, in 1885. He obtained work as a purser's clerk on vessels of the Union Line for nearly two years, when illness again led to his living with some relatives at Hawke's Bay who nursed him back to comparative health. In 1888 he went to Melbourne and obtained a mastership at Scotch College, but teaching was beyond his strength. In 1891 he was in the Austin hospital, and in 1893 went to live at Bendigo where he died on 22 December 1897. His first volume *Sonnets and Other Verses*, published in 1894, was followed by two other volumes *Sonnets* and *Christ on Olympus and Other Poems* in 1896. A small selection appeared in 1910 and *The Complete Poetical Works of William Gay* in 1911. A prose essay *Walt Whitman: His Relation to Science and Philosophy* was issued in 1895.

Gay was a slight man of medium height and is said to have had some resemblance to Tennyson. There was something in his personality which attracted friends to him wherever he went. When an invalid at Bendigo one of his little volumes yielded him a Profit of £40 and another was even more successful. This could only have happened with the help of friends as the volumes are without popular appeal. It was fortunate that so many discerning and kindly people were able to help him and take care of him until his death, because Gay was worthy of care. His sonnets rank with the best that have been done in Australia, and in a few poems such as "The Crazy World" he has

written poetry expressing simple, forceful and unstrained emotion. His life was short and marred by ill-health borne with courage. The amount of his work was small but it holds an honoured place in the history of Australian poetry.

J. Glen Oliphant, Memoir in *Poetical Works of William Gay*; *The Bendigo Advertiser*, 23 and 24 December 1897; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*; Turner and Sutherland, *The Development of Australian Literature*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

GELLIBRAND, JOSEPH TICE (1786-1837),

First attorney-general of Tasmania,

He was the son of William Gellibrand, was born in London in 1786. He studied law, was called to the bar, and in August 1823 was appointed attorney-general of Tasmania at a salary of £700 a year, with the right "to practise as a barrister under the same restrictions as are observed in this country". He arrived at Hobart accompanied by his father on 15 March 1824, and at the opening of the Supreme Court gave an address as leader of the bar, in which he spoke of trial by jury "as one of the greatest boons conferred by the legislature upon this colony". The full benefit of trial by jury had, however, been withheld from the colony, and Gellibrand's speech is held by some to have been the opening of a campaign for an unconditional system. Gellibrand was a believer in the liberty of the subject, and he was consequently bound to fall foul with a man with the autocratic tendencies of [Governor Arthur](#) (q.v.). At the beginning of 1825 R. L. Murray began criticizing the government in the local paper the *Hobart Town Gazette*, and Arthur believed that Gellibrand was in "close union" with Murray. Eventually Gellibrand was charged with unprofessional conduct in having as a barrister drawn the pleas for the plaintiff in a case, and afterwards as attorney-general, acted against him. As a consequence of the charge [Alfred Stephen](#) (q.v.) the solicitor-general applied to have Gellibrand struck off the rolls. The many complications of this case are fully discussed in chapter XVIII, vol. II of R. W. Giblin's *Early History of Tasmania*. As a result Gellibrand lost his position and began practising as a barrister. He established a high reputation in Hobart. In January 1827, with [J. Batman](#) (q.v.), application was made for a grant of land at Port Phillip, the petitioners stating that they were prepared to bring with them sheep and cattle to the value of £4000 to £5000. This application was refused and in 1828 Gellibrand made some efforts to obtain a government appointment at Sydney without success. In 1835 Gellibrand made an attempt to obtain a revision of his case, and counsel's opinion on it was obtained from Sergeant (afterwards Mr Justice) Talfourd. His opinion was "that the charges have been grounded in mistake or malice, pursued with entire inattention to the rights of the accused, and decided in prejudice and anger. The charges respecting professional practice are too absurd to stand for a moment". In the same year Gellibrand became one of the leaders of the Port Phillip Association and in January 1836 he crossed the strait and landing at Western Port walked with companions to Melbourne. From there he went to Geelong and then proceeded north in the direction of Gisborne. After returning to Melbourne a journey to the north-east brought him to the Plenty River. He returned to Tasmania and in company with a Mr Hesse crossed to Port Phillip again and landed near Geelong on 21 February 1837. They decided to follow the Barwon until its junction with the Leigh, and afterwards make their way to

Melbourne across country. The two men did not arrive at their destination and though search parties were organized no trace of them was ever found. Gellibrand died probably about the end of February 1837. He married and was survived by at least three sons, one of whom, W. A. Gellibrand, was a member of the Tasmanian legislative council from 1871 to 1893, and was its president from 1884 to 1889. Another son, Thomas Lloyd Gellibrand, became the father of Major General Sir John Gellibrand, K.C.B., D.S.O., who was born in 1872.

Gellibrand was a man of fine character; Bonwick, in his *Port Phillip Settlement* (p. 429), pays a great tribute to his honesty, ability and powers as a leader. It was unfortunate that he should have been the victim of the autocratic system of the time.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vol. XIV, ser. III, vols IV and V; R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II, chapter XVIII; C. R. Long, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXI, p. 306; C. H. Bertie, *The Home*, May 1931; *Letters from Victorian Pioneers*, p. 279.

GERRALD, JOSEPH (1763-1796),

Political reformer, one of the "Scottish Martyrs",

He was born in the West Indies on 9 February 1763. (*Dict.Nat.Biog.*) He was educated in England at Stanmore School, under Dr Parr, where he showed much promise. He inherited a somewhat involved estate from his father, married young, and was left a widower with two young children. He was in America for some years and practised as an advocate at Philadelphia. Returning to England, Gerrald was fired by the hopes raised by the French Revolution and joined the movement for political reform. In 1793 he published a pamphlet *A Convention the Only Means of Saving Us from Ruin*. In this he stated that the influence of 162 men returned 306 of the 573 members of the House of Commons. He advocated that a convention should be elected that would really represent the people of Great Britain, and that there should be universal suffrage in the election of delegates. There was no machinery for carrying out his plans even if they met with general approval, but in November 1793 the "British Convention of the Delegates of the People associated to obtain Universal Suffrage and Annual Parliaments" met at Edinburgh. The delegates represented various political societies of the day in Scotland and England. The aims of the convention were most moderate, but Gerrald and others were arrested, and in March 1794 he was tried for sedition. It was felt that the case was prejudiced, and while out on bail Gerrald had been urged to escape, but he considered that his honour was pledged. At his trial at Edinburgh he made an admirable speech in defence of his actions, but was condemned to 14 years transportation. The apparent courtesy and consideration with which the trial was conducted could not conceal the real prejudice which ruled the proceedings. Gerrald was imprisoned in London until May 1795, when he was hurried on board the storeship *Sovereign* about to sail for Sydney. He arrived there on 5 November 1795. He was then in a poor state of health and was allowed to buy a small house and garden in which he lived. He died of a rapid consumption on 16 March 1796.

Gerrald was a man of great ability and eloquence who, sustained by his belief in the rights of mankind, willingly gave up his life to his cause. In the account of his death [David Collins](#) (q.v.) speaks of his "strong enlightened mind" and that he went to his death "glorying in being a martyr to the cause which he termed that of Freedom and considering as an honour that exile which brought him to an untimely grave". (*An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales*, 1798, p. 469). He was buried in the plot of land he had bought at Farm Cove and his name appears on the monument on Carlton Hill at Edinburgh. His son Joseph was provided for by Dr. Parr. Of Gerrald's associates, [Muir](#) and [Palmer](#) are noticed separately. William Skirving who was secretary to the convention was a Scotchman, a man of good character, educated originally for the church. He was sent to Sydney with Muir and Palmer leaving behind a wife and several children. He also was not treated as a convict and was allowed to take up land at Sydney which he tried to farm with little success. He died three days after Gerrald. Collins says of him "A dysentery was the apparent cause of his death, but his heart was broken". Maurice Margarot the least worthy of these men was the only one to return to Great Britain where he died in 1815.

Gerrald a Fragment; W. Field, *Memoirs of the Life, Writings and Opinions of the Rev. Samuel Parr*, vol. I; Lord Cockburn, *An Examination of the Trials for Sedition Which Have Hitherto Occurred in Scotland*; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vol. II, pp. 821-86; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. I, pp. 568 and 771; J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*, vol. I, especially pp. 75-7; Edward Smith, *The Story of the English Jacobins*.



GIBLIN, WILLIAM ROBERT (1840-1887),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was the son of William Giblin, registrar of deeds, was born at Hobart on 4 November 1840. He was educated first at a school kept by his uncle Robert Giblin and afterwards at the high school, Hobart. Leaving school at 13 he was articled to John Roberts, solicitor. He was a great reader with a retentive memory, in 1862 won a prize for the best poem on the conversion of St Paul, and about this time delivered some lectures on literary subjects. In 1864 he was admitted as a barrister and solicitor, entered into partnership with John Dobson and subsequently with one of his sons [Henry Dobson](#) (q.v.). In the same year he was one of the founders of the Hobart Working Men's Club, was elected its president, and was re-elected on several occasions subsequently. He began to interest himself in public life and especially in the proposed railway from Hobart to Launceston. In 1869 he was elected without opposition as member for Hobart in the house of assembly, and in February 1870 became attorney-general in the [J. M. Wilson](#) (q.v.) ministry. Wilson resigned in November 1872 and was succeeded by [F. M. Innes](#) (q.v.). In August 1873 Giblin carried a motion of want of confidence but did not desire the premiership, and [A. Kennerley](#) (q.v.) formed a cabinet with Giblin as his attorney-general. This ministry lasted nearly three years and Giblin was able to bring in some useful legal legislation. In June 1877 Giblin lost his seat at the general election, but he was soon afterwards elected for Wellington and joined the cabinet of [\(Sir\) P. O. Fysh](#) (q.v.) as attorney-

general, exchanging that position for the treasurership a few days later. When Fysh left for London in March 1878 Giblin succeeded him as premier and held office until 20 December. The [W. L. Crowther](#) (q.v.) government which followed could do little in the conditions of the period, and when it resigned in October 1879 Giblin realized that the only way to get useful work done would be to form a coalition ministry. This he succeeded in doing and he became premier and colonial treasurer on 30 October 1879. His government lasted nearly five years and during that period the finances of the colony were put in order and railways and roads were built. Much important work was done although the conservative elements in the legislative council succeeded in hampering the government to some extent. In December 1881 Giblin exchanged the position of treasurer for that of attorney-general with J. S. Dodds. He represented Tasmania at the intercolonial tariff conference at Sydney in 1881 and at the Sydney federal conference in 1883, and took an important part in the debates. In August 1884, Giblin resigned from the cabinet on account of failing health. He shortly afterwards accepted the position of puisne judge of the supreme court of Tasmania, and during the absence of the chief justice administered the government for a short period. He died at Hobart on 17 January 1887 in his 47th year. He married in 1865 Emily Jean Perkins who survived him with four sons and three daughters.

Giblin was a man of great sincerity and ability. In private life religious and philanthropic, in politics he was an excellent debater with statesmanlike ideals. The failure of his health and too early death closed a career of great promise. His son, Lyndhurst Falkiner Giblin, D.S.O., M.C., M.A., born in 1872, educated at the Hutchins school, Hobart and Cambridge university, fought with distinction in the 1914-18 war, was government statistician, Tasmania, 1920-8 and in 1929 became professor of economics in the university of Melbourne. On several occasions he undertook important work at the special request of the Commonwealth government, being acting Commonwealth statistician in 1931-2, member of the Commonwealth grants commission 1933-6 and director of the Commonwealth bank from 1935.

The Mercury, Hobart, 18 January 1887; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1941

GIBSON, GEORGE HERBERT (1846-1921),

Writer of humorous verse,

He was born at Plymouth, England, on 28 August 1846. His father was a solicitor and Gibson, after serving articles with him, qualified for the same profession in 1868. In the following year he went to New Zealand and then came to New South Wales, where he had experience on the land for some years. He joined the department of lands, Sydney, as a temporary clerk in June 1876 and was appointed to the permanent staff on 1 January 1877. He early began writing light verse for Sydney newspapers and in 1878 published *Southerly Busters* by Ironbark. He left the department of lands for a time, but joined it again in January 1882, and on 1 May 1883 was appointed a relieving crown land agent. He became inspector of crown land agents' offices on 20 August 1896, and in his official capacity travelled widely throughout New South Wales. He retired from the department on 30 June 1915 and lived at Lindfield until his death on 18 June 1921. He married late in life and left a widow and family. His

second book *Ironbark Chips and Stockwhip Cracks* published in 1893 with excellent illustrations by [Percy F. S. Spence](#) (q.v.) and Alf Vincent, included a selection from *Southerly Busters*. His last volume *Ironbark Splinters from the Australian Bush* published in 1912 contained a collection of his verses contributed to the *Bulletin* with a few others from his previous book. A second edition with three additional poems was also published. A small volume of prose *Old Friends under New Aspects* was published in 1883.

Gibson was an amiable man full of quiet humour. His last book was his best, it "does not profess to be anything but the lightest of light reading" but his bush ballads were often excellent and were very popular.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; Information from Department of Lands, Sydney; *The Bulletin*, 15 February 1906; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

GIBSON, SIR ROBERT (1864-1934),

Man of business,

He was the son of John Edward Gibson, was born at Falkirk, Scotland, on 4 November 1864. He was educated at the Falkirk public school and joined the Camelon Iron Company, of which his father was managing director, at the age of 15. He was later apprenticed to R. Gardner and Company, Glasgow, and studied art and design at the Haldane academy. In 1887 he rejoined the Camelon Iron Company, and was appointed manager of its London office. He married in 1891 Winifred Moore of Glasgow and sailed to Australia. He was a designer and draughtsman for about six years at Melbourne, and in 1897 established the Australian Manufacturing Company Pty Ltd. Some 10 years later he founded the Lux Foundry Pty Ltd, and held a controlling interest in these companies for the rest of his life. He became very well known in the industrial and commercial life of Melbourne, and during the 1914-18 war did valuable work as a member of the coal board in connexion with the rationing of coal, gas and electric power. He was also appointed one of the seven honorary commissioners to administer the repatriation act, and was deputy chairman until the appointment of the permanent commission in 1920. He was chairman of the royal commission on federal economics, and was a member of the Victorian State electricity commission from its inception. He had great confidence in the future value of the works at Yallourn. In 1924 he was appointed a member of the Commonwealth bank board, was elected chairman in 1926, and was re-elected to that position each year. He was also a director of the Union Trustee Company Ltd., the National Mutual Life Association, the Chamber of Manufactures Insurance Company Ltd., and Robert Harper and Company Ltd. and was a representative of the Commonwealth government in connexion with the Commonwealth Oil Refineries Ltd. From 1922 to 1925 he was president of the Victorian Chamber of Manufactures, and also for a time president of the Associated Chambers of Manufactures of Australia. These many interests gave him a remarkable grasp of the financial position of Australia, and before the depression arrived in 1930 he had warned the federal government that difficult times were coming. When the Scullin government was endeavouring to

grapple with the position, which was aggravated in Australia by the low prices being paid for wool and wheat, various currency devices were brought forward, and Gibson's firm attitude towards E. G. Theodore, the treasurer of the day, eventually made possible the adoption of the premiers' plan. There was some intriguing to displace Gibson from the Commonwealth bank board but these efforts were defeated. On 6 May 1931 he was called before the bar of the senate to give his views on the Commonwealth bank bill. He replied to the many questions asked fully and patiently and with such effect that it was said that the bill was dead before he left the chamber. An experienced reporter described it as the finest performance he had ever seen in parliament. Gibson, while disclaiming any intention that the Commonwealth bank should dictate to the government, was determined that no efforts should be spared to prevent inflation. In this he was successful but he felt the strain and responsibility of these years very much. He had a serious illness in 1933 and died on 1 January 1934. Lady Gibson survived him with two sons and five daughters. He was created C.B.E. in 1918, K.B.E. in 1920 and G.B.E. in 1932.

Gibson was quite unassuming and kindly, with a love for literature and art; he painted in water-colours as a hobby and was a good photographer. Though tactful his sincerity and candour were apparent to all, and his absolute sense of justice led to his being much employed as an arbitrator in industrial disputes. The secretary of one union described him as the whitest man he had met in or out of the Labour movement.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 2 January 1934; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 1 January, 1934; *The Bulletin*, 10 January 1934, p. 8; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc, 1933.



GIFFEN, GEORGE (1859-1927),

Cricketer,

He was born at Adelaide on 27 March 1859. He played cricket with enthusiasm as a boy and attracted the notice of two brothers, Charles and James Gooden, who coached him. Early in 1877 he played for South Australia against a visiting East Melbourne team making 16 and 14, the highest score in each innings, but South Australian cricket was then much below the standard of the two eastern colonies. It was not until November 1880 that the first regular match between South Australia and Victoria took place at Melbourne. Giffen made 3 and 63 and took two wickets for 47 in the first innings. He became a regular member of the South Australian team and although he took a few seasons to develop his full powers, if he failed as a bat he usually made up for it with a good bowling performance. He was chosen for the 1882 Australian eleven but was not very successful, scoring 873 runs for an average of 18.18 and obtaining 32 wickets for an average of 22.75. He was also a member of the 1884, 1886, 1893 and 1896 teams, his best season being 1886 when he had a batting average of just under 27 and took 159 wickets for just over 17 runs each. But he was never quite so good a cricketer in England as he was in Australia, largely on account of the differences in the light and in the pace of the wickets. In Australia he had some remarkable performances, scoring 237 out of 472 in January 1891 against Victoria, and taking five wickets for 89 in the first innings and seven for 107 in the second. In

the following November against Victoria he scored 271, his highest score, out of 562, and took nine for 96 in the first innings and seven for 70 in the second. As the years went on he became less consistent though still retaining his place in the South Australian team. He made a remarkable return to his best form in his last match against Victoria in 1903 within a month of his forty-fourth birthday, scoring 81 and 97 not out, and obtaining seven wickets for 75 and eight for 110. He retired from first-class cricket at the end of that year, but for many years continued to bowl at the nets and enthusiastically coach boy cricketers playing in the Adelaide parks. He was an official in the postal department at Adelaide from which he retired in March 1925. He died at Adelaide on 29 November 1927. He was unmarried. His portrait in oils is in the pavilion at the Adelaide cricket ground. A brother, Walter F. Giffen, was also a capable cricketer.

Giffen was the backbone of the South Australian team for many years, and may be said to have made South Australian cricket. As a batsman he had excellent defence and drove with power, making most of his runs in front of the wicket. He bowled slow medium pace with a good off break, and caught and bowled many batsmen with a deceptive slower dropping ball. He was the finest all-round Australian cricketer of his day and of the men since his time only Armstrong and [Noble](#) (q.v.) could dispute his pre-eminence.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 30 November 1927; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 30 November 1927; G. Giffen, *With Bat and Ball*; C. B. O'Reilly, *South Australian Cricket, 1880-1930*.

GILBERT, CHARLES WEB (1867-1925),

Sculptor,

He was born near Maryborough, Victoria, on 18 March 1867. His father died when he was two months old and his mother was left with three young children. Gilbert received a state school education but began to earn his living before he was 10 years old. Coming to Melbourne he obtained a position at Parer's hotel where he eventually became a chef. It has been stated that the modelling of ornaments for wedding cakes first turned his thoughts in the direction of sculpture. He entered the national gallery drawing school in 1888 and attended for two and a half years, but never went on to the painting school. In the late eighteen-nineties he began to exhibit at the Yarra Sculptors' Society and the Victorian Artists' Society. Until 1905 his work was all in marble and when he began experimenting in casting in bronze he met with many difficulties and could find no one in Melbourne to help him. He persevered, became an excellent caster, and among others did portrait heads in bronze of [J. Mather](#) (q.v.), A. McClintock, [John Shirlow](#) (q.v.), Hugh McCrae and Bernard O'Dowd. The last was acquired for the national gallery of Victoria in 1913 under the Felton bequest.

In May 1914, encouraged and helped by an American resident of Melbourne, Hugo Meyer, Gilbert went to London and in spite of the war persevered with his work as he was well over military age. He exhibited at the Royal Academy where the sincerity of his work met with early appreciation, and in 1917 his marble head "The Critic" was purchased for the Tate gallery through the Chantrey bequest. He was nominated also for an associateship of the Royal Academy. He was then employed as a war artist by

the Commonwealth government and made many models for the war museum of country over which the Australians fought. He returned to Australia in 1920 and completed the 2nd Division monument which was afterwards unveiled at Mont St Quentin in the presence of Marshal Foch. His other war memorials include those for the Melbourne university medical school and the Victorian Chamber of Manufactures. Another important work was the group of three figures for the Flinder's memorial which stands outside St Paul's cathedral, Melbourne. His next important piece of work was the Australian memorial for Port Said. Gilbert had always been accustomed to doing everything for himself, and wore himself out carrying clay for the huge full size model and died suddenly on 3 October 1925. His first marriage was unfortunate and was dissolved. He married again while in London and left a widow with two sons and a daughter.

Gilbert was a man of simple, kindly nature beloved by his fellow artists and friends. He could do generous even quixotic things, but never anything unworthy. He carved and cast most of his work himself and in his modelling had a remarkable feeling for both the planes and the lines of his compositions. His work resolved itself into beautiful profiles from every angle. He was practically self-taught, for there was no instruction in modelling at the national gallery schools, and his work, in no way derivative, was always sensitive to beauty. He is well represented in the national gallery at Melbourne and also in the Sydney gallery.

The Herald, Melbourne, 3 and 6 January, 1920, 5 October 1925; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 5 October 1925; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; personal knowledge.

GILBERT, JOHN (c.1815?-1845),

Naturalist.

Nothing is known of the early days of Gilbert. From his Australian diary we learn that his birthday was on 14 March but the year is not given. We know that his father, William Gilbert, was alive and still working in 1846; there is every probability that the son was aged 21 or more when he came from New Zealand to Australia in 1838. Putting one thing and another together we may fairly safely assume that he was born within a few years of 1815. He was engaged by [John Gould](#) (q.v.) as an assistant in connexion with his work, the *Birds of Australia*, and he arrived with Gould at Hobart on the *Parsee* on 19 September 1838. Both worked in Tasmania for a few months, but on 4 February 1839 Gilbert went to the Swan River settlement. He worked there, mostly in the vicinity of Perth, gathering specimens for Gould for 11 months. He then sailed for Sydney, in the middle of June 1840 took ship to Port Essington in the north of Australia, and in March 1841 sailed to Singapore calling at Timor on the way. From there he sailed for London and arrived about the end of September. He had collected a very large number of birds for Gould, and made many notes on their habits.

In February 1842 Gilbert again left for Australia to obtain further specimens. As on the previous occasion it was agreed he was to be paid £100 a year and expenses. He

reached Perth in July and remained 17 months in Western Australia. He travelled considerable distances from Perth, making some of his most interesting discoveries among the Wongan Hills, about 100 miles north-east of Perth. He was a fine naturalist and his notes on birds, their habits, diet, song and the names given them by the aborigines were all of great interest and value. He collected specimens of 432 birds, including 36 species new to Western Australia, and 318 mammals, including 22 species not previously known in the west. By the end of January 1844 he was back in Sydney and during the next six months worked his way to the Darling Downs in Queensland. While he was considering which part of the continent should next be investigated [Leichhardt](#) (q.v.) arrived with the other members of his expedition to Port Essington, and Gilbert was allowed to join the party in September 1844. In November it was decided that the party was too large for the amount of provisions they had with them, and Leichhardt ruled that the two who had joined last should return. Eventually, however, it was decided that Hodgson and Caleb, a negro, should return, and Gilbert remained to become later on practically the second in command of the expedition. One member of the party, a boy of 16, was too young to be of much use and the leader's treatment of the two aboriginal members of the party was lacking in tact and consideration. A good deal of responsibility therefore fell upon Gilbert, who was the best bushman of a very mixed company. The progress made for several months was much less than was anticipated and by May 1845 supplies of food were running very short. On 28 June, when approaching the Gulf of Carpentaria, the party was attacked by aborigines at night and Gilbert was speared in the throat, dying almost immediately. Other members of the expedition received several spear thrusts but recovered. Leichhardt then turned south-westerly, skirting the gulf for a while, and reached Port Essington almost exhausted in December 1845. Leichhardt preserved Gilbert's papers and his diary, which, however, was lost for nearly 100 years before its discovery by A. H. Chisholm. Almost everything that is known about Gilbert we owe to Chisholm's researches, which show Gilbert as a man of much ability and fine character. There is a memorial to him in St James church, Sydney.

A. H. Chisholm, *Strange New World*; A. H. Chisholm, "The Story of John Gilbert", *The Emu*, January 1940; Mrs C. D. Cotton, *Ludwig Leichhardt*.



GILES, ERNEST (1835?-1897),

Explorer,

He was the son of William and Jane Elizabeth Giles, was born at Bristol, England. John's *Australian Biographical Dictionary* states that he was born on 20 July 1835, the *Australian Encyclopaedia* says 1836, the obituary notice in the *Geographical Journal*, "about the year 1847", and the *Coolgardie Miner*, at the time of his death, implied that the date was about 1820. Neither of the last two dates can be correct; The *Geographical Journal's* is obviously too late. Taking other things into consideration the most probable date appears to be about 1835. He was educated at Christ's Hospital school, London, and in 1850 joined his parents who had preceded him to South Australia. In 1852 he went to the Victorian goldfields, then obtained a position in the

G.P.O. Melbourne, and afterwards one in the county court. Tiring of town life he went to the back country and obtained valuable experience as a bushman; he was exploring on the Darling in 1861, looking for pastoral country. He did not, however, attempt a regular exploring expedition until 1872, when with two other men he left Chambers' Pillar in South Australia about the middle of August and traversed much previously untrodden country to the north-west and west. Finding their way barred by Lake Amadeus and that their horses were getting very weak, a return was made to the Finke River and thence to Charlotte Waters and Adelaide, where Giles arrived in January 1873. He looked upon his expedition as a failure, but he had done well considering the size and equipment of his party. His friend [Baron von Mueller](#) (q.v.) raised a subscription so that a fresh start could be made. The services of W. H. Tietkins as first assistant was obtained, and with two other men a start was made on 4 August 1873. The journey began considerably south from the previous expedition and from the Alberga River a generally western course was steered. A month later in the Musgrave Ranges a fine running river was found and named the Ferdinand and by 3 October the party was approaching longitude 128. The country was extremely dry and though tested in various directions it was a constant struggle to get enough water to keep the horses going. Early in November, having passed longitude 126, a partial return was made and on 20 December the neighbourhood of Mount Scott was reached. A turn to the north and then west was made and the farthest westerly point was reached on 23 April 1874. Giles and one of the men, Gibson, had been scouting ahead when the latter's horse died. Giles gave him his own horse with instructions to follow their tracks back and obtain assistance. Giles made his way back to their depot on foot in eight days, almost completely exhausted, to find that Gibson had not reached the camp. A search was made for him for several days without success. The stores were almost finished, nothing further could be done, and on 21 May the return journey began. On 24 June they were on a good track to the Finke River and on 13 July 1874 Charlotte Waters was reached. Giles had again failed to cross the continent, but in the circumstances all had been done that was possible.

Early in 1875 Giles prepared his diaries for publication under the title *Geographic Travels in Central Australia*, and on 13 March, with the generous help of [Sir Thomas Elder](#) (q.v.), he began his third expedition. Proceeding considerably to the north from Fowler's Bay the country was found to be very dry. Retracing his steps Giles turned east, and eventually going round the north side of Lake Torrens reached Elder's station at Beltana. There the preparations for his fourth journey were made, and with Tietkins again his lieutenant, and with what Giles had always wanted, a caravan of camels, a start was made on 6 May. Port Augusta was reached on 23 May and, after taking a northerly course to clear the lakes, a generally westerly course was followed. Some water was carried, and the party was saved the continual excursions in search of water for horses that had caused so much difficulty to the previous expeditions. Towards the end of September over 320 miles had been covered without finding a drop of water, when almost by accident a fine supply was found in a small hollow and the whole party was saved. After a rest of nine days the journey was resumed on 6 October the course being still west. Ten days later the expedition was attacked by a large body of aborigines and Giles was compelled to fire on them. On 4 November they met a white stockman belonging to an outlying station. Their course was now south-west and on 13 November 1875 at Culham station they were met by [John Forrest](#) (q.v.), who escorted them to Perth where they had an enthusiastic reception a few days later.

Giles stayed for two months at Perth. Tietkins and Young, another member of the expedition, went back to Adelaide by sea, and on 13 January 1876 Giles began the return journey taking a course generally about 400 miles north of the last journey. He arrived at Adelaide in September 1876 after a good journey during which the camels were found to be invaluable. In 1880 Giles published *The Journal of a Forgotten Expedition*, being an account of his third expedition, and in 1889 appeared *Australia Twice Traversed: The Romance of Exploration* in two substantial volumes. This gives an account of his five expeditions. His last years were spent as a clerk in the warden's office at Coolgardie, where his great knowledge of the interior was always available for prospectors. He died unmarried at Coolgardie on 13 November 1897. He was given the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society in 1880.

Giles was a first-rate bushman and a great explorer. Unlike some of the earlier explorers he received little reward for his work, and he was allowed to drop into obscurity. It would have pleased him could he have known that the finest appreciation of his work was to be written by a competent observer nearly 40 years after his death, "All who have worked in that country since Giles's time have felt both admiration and astonishment at the splendid horsecraft, the endurance, and the unwavering determination with which these explorations were carried through. . . . To read Giles's simple account of those terrible rides into the unknown on dying horses with an unrelieved diet of dried horse for weeks at a time, with the waters behind dried out and those ahead still to find, is to marvel at the character and strength of the motive which could hold a man constant in such a course". (H. H. Finlayson, *The Red Centre*).

Giles's own publications; *The South Australian Register*, 15 November 1897; E. Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*; *The Geographical Journal*, January 1898.

GILL, HARRY PELLING (1855-1916),

Artist,

He was born at Brighton, England, in 1855. He studied at the Brighton School of Art and at South Kensington where he won a scholarship. In 1882 he was appointed master of the school of design at Adelaide and held this position for 27 years. He was appointed honorary curator of the art gallery of South Australia, and in 1899 visited Europe where, with the assistance of a committee, he spent £10,000 on works of art. It was generally agreed that very good judgment had been shown in making these purchases. Gill was for some time president of the South Australian Society of Arts, and in 1909 was appointed principal and examiner of the Adelaide School of Art. He resigned this position on 1 July 1915 on account of ill health, and died on 25 May 1916 while on a voyage to England. Gill had a good reputation as a teacher and lecturer. An oil and three of his water-colours are in the art gallery at Adelaide. He married and was survived by his wife and two sons.

The Advertiser and *The Register*, Adelaide 31 May 1916; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; private information.



GILL, SAMUEL THOMAS (1818-1880),

artist,

He was born at Perrington, Somerset, England, on 21 May 1818. His father, the Reverend Samuel Gill, became headmaster of a school at Plymouth, and the son was educated first at this school, and then at Dr Seabrook's academy in the same city. He arrived in Adelaide with his parents in December 1839, and in the following year opened a studio and advertised that he was prepared to execute portraits. In 1846 he was a member of the J. A. Horrocks exploring expedition which came to an end by the accidental death of Horrocks. In January 1847 Gill raffled some sketches made by him on the journey, and in February an exhibition of pictures was held in Adelaide of which he appears to have been the organizer. In 1849 he published *Heads of the People*, 12 lithographic sketches of South Australian colonists. He went to Victoria in 1851 and made many sketches illustrating life on the goldfields, which were lithographed and published at Melbourne in two parts under the title *A Series of Sketches of the Victoria Gold Diggings and Diggers as they are* (not dated but probably issued about the end of 1852). Seven excellent coloured lithographs of Melbourne scenes were executed in 1854, and in 1855 appeared another series of lithographs, *The Diggers, Diggings of Victoria as they are in 1855*. In 1856 he visited Sydney where he published some views of Sydney in booklet form. It is not clear when he returned to Melbourne, but in 1857 a large collection of his drawings engraved on steel by J. Tingle was published there under the title of *Victoria Illustrated*. A second series was published in 1862. Gill also provided the illustrations for Edward Wilson's *Rambles in the Antipodes* published in 1859. In 1860 a series of 25 *Sketches in Victoria* appeared, and in 1865 a set of coloured lithographs of scenes from bush life, *The Australian Sketchbook*, was published at Melbourne. Several of his water-colours were shown at the Melbourne exhibition of 1866-7, and in 1869 he was commissioned by the trustees of the Melbourne public library to do 40 water-colour drawings illustrating the diggings in the fifties. He appears to have done comparatively little work after this date and was drinking heavily for some years. On 27 October 1880 he fell in the street and died, and was buried in a public grave. In October 1913, at the suggestion of Mr Arthur Peck, the Historical Society of Victoria organized a subscription, had the artist's remains removed to a private grave, and erected a tombstone. The inscription understates Gill's age by two years, but little was then known of his early life.

Gill's landscapes show him to have been a competent craftsman in water-colour, sometimes working with a flowing brush and at other times using gum or body-colour. His diggings scenes reveal a talent for caricature and form an interesting commentary on the period. A large collection of his drawings is at the Melbourne public library, several are at the national gallery at Adelaide, and he is also well represented at the Mitchell library and the Commonwealth national library at Canberra.

A. W. Greig, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, March 1914; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Basil Burdett, *Art in Australia*, April 1933; *The Herald*,

Melbourne, 31 August 1940; W. H. Langham, *Bulletin of the National Gallery of South Australia*, March 1940.



GILLEN, FRANCIS JAMES (1855-1912),

Anthropologist,

He was the eldest son of Thomas Gillen, was born at Clare near Adelaide on 28 October 1855. The year of his birth is sometimes given as 1856, but the earlier date appears to be more likely. He entered the post and telegraph service on 15 January 1867 and, after occupying various junior positions, became an operator on the trans-continental line on 1 April 1875. On 1 December 1892 he was promoted to the position of post and telegraph master at Alice Springs and there, when the Horn expedition came to Central Australia about 18 months later, he met Professor, afterwards Sir, [W. Baldwin Spencer](#) (q.v.), the zoologist to the expedition. Gillen had been studying the aborigines for some time and the result of his work was incorporated in Part IV of the *Report on the Work of the Horn Scientific Expedition to Central Australia*. Spencer was able to suggest to Gillen various lines of inquiry, and two years later came back to Alice Springs to take up with him the study of the Arunta tribe. Writing to the [Rev. Lorimer Fison](#) (q.v.) Spencer mentions that Gillen is called "the Oknirrabata", which means "great teacher". He goes on to say that Gillen knew the language deeply enough to understand most of what was said. Gillen in fact knew more than the language of the simple folk around him; he understood their feelings and was an example to everyone in his treatment of the aborigines. The result of their studies was *The Native Tribes of Central Australia*, which was published by Macmillan in 1899 with both names on the titlepage. In 1900 Gillen was elected president of the anthropological section at the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Melbourne and enjoyed the experience very much. To Spencer's regret he had been transferred from Alice Springs to Moonta in 1899, but in 1901 he was given leave by the South Australian government to join Spencer in an expedition which took them up to the Gulf of Carpentaria. Both men were full of energy, and they did an enormous amount of work endeavouring to obtain information from the natives. The climate was very trying, but they escaped serious illness and three years later *The Northern Tribes of Central Australia* appeared. Gillen remained at Moonta until July 1908 when he became postmaster at Port Pirie. In that year Spencer was hoping to arrange to go with him to Western Australia, but Gillen's health began to fall and it was found to be impossible. In 1911, although his mind was quite clear, he was weakening physically, and he died on 5 June 1912. His wife, formerly Miss Besley of Mount Gambier, three daughters and two sons survived him. A brother, Peter Paul Gillen, who was for many years a member of the South Australian legislative assembly, predeceased him.

Gillen was a first-rate departmental officer and while living in Central Australia was appointed a special magistrate and sub-protector of aborigines. His special distinction came from his great knowledge of native manners and customs. Spencer valued this so much that not only was Gillen's name placed on the title-pages of the books written

before the year of his death, it appeared also as joint author of *The Arunta* which was published in 1927, 15 years after. Writing to his widow Spencer said: "I look back on his friendship as one of the greatest privileges and blessings of my life."

Gillen was "impetuous, generous, witty, and bubbling over with energy", but always extremely modest about his own achievements. The negatives of his remarkable collection of photographs of aboriginal life are now the property of the South Australian government.

Marett and Penniman, *Spencer's Last Journey*; *Spencer's Scientific Correspondence*; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 6 June 1912; *The Register*, Adelaide, 6 June 1912.



GILLIES, DUNCAN (1834-1903),

Premier of Victoria,

He was born at Overnewton near Glasgow, where his father had a market garden, in January 1834. His mother was a woman of great shrewdness and strength of character, much interested in the education of her children. Gillies was sent to the high school until he was about 14, when he entered an office in Glasgow. He emigrated to Australia and arrived in Port Phillip in December 1852. He went to the diggings at Ballarat, and it has been stated that he was one of the leaders of the diggers during the troubles which culminated at the Eureka Stockade in December 1854. This appears to be unlikely as he was little more than 20 at the time, and his name is not included among those of the prominent men by the historians of the period. However, in February 1858 he was elected a member of the first Ballarat mining board. In 1859 he was selected to represent Ballarat West in the legislative assembly of Victoria, and he was re-elected for the same constituency four times during the next 10 years. During this period he established a reputation in the house as a capable debater. In May 1868 he became president of the board of land and works in the [Sladen](#) (q.v.) ministry, but on going before the electors lost his seat. At the next election he came in for Maryborough and in June 1872 he was commissioner of railways and roads in the [Francis](#) (q.v.) and [Kerford](#) (q.v.) ministries from June 1872 to June 1875. He was again in office in October 1875 in the [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry as president of the board of land and works and minister of agriculture. At the next election, held in 1877, he was returned for Rodney, but was unseated on the ground that undue influence had been used by the lands department by the issue of leases to electors during the contest. The committee found, however, that this influence had been used without the knowledge of the candidate. A new election was held in November, when Gillies was again returned, and he retained his seat in 1880. He was minister of railways in the shortlived [Service](#) (q.v.) ministry, and when Service returned to power in March 1883 had the same office, and in addition was minister of public instruction. When Service retired in February 1886 Gillies became premier and was also treasurer and minister of railways. This government lasted nearly five years, during a period of great confidence, and there was no doubt much extravagance. Gillies had the reputation of being shrewd and hardheaded, but he does

not appear to have tried to check the extravagance of the time, and must take his share of the blame for the long period of depression that began in the early eighteen-nineties. He was for a time lukewarm on the question of federation, and in 1889, when [Parkes](#) (q.v.) raised the question again, was doubtful whether it was immediately practicable. However, during the Melbourne conference of 1890, over which he presided, he became more hopeful and agreed that the difficulties were not insuperable. Towards the end of the year Gillies brought before the Victorian parliament a huge railway bill involving an expenditure of about £8,000,000. Unemployment was increasing, partly on account of a great maritime strike, but principally because of the beginning of one of those reactions that always follow a boom period. On 5 November 1890 the Gillies ministry resigned and its leader never again held office. He was appointed agent-general in London in 1894 and held the position for about three years. On his return in 1897 he was elected to the assembly for Toorak, and in 1902 was unanimously elected speaker. But he showed failing health and powers, and a severe illness kept him away from the house for some months. He died on 12 September 1903. He had always been considered to be a bachelor, but after his death it was disclosed that in 1897 he had married in London Mrs Turquand Fillan who survived him without issue. He declined the honour of K.C.M.G. in 1887.

Gillies for most of his lifetime was not personally popular. He was considered reserved and somewhat unsympathetic, but towards the end of his life, when father of the house, he mellowed and was generally liked. As a freetrader and a one-time working man generally voting on the conservative side, he was much criticized by the protectionist and radical press. He originated little legislation of importance, but was a good administrator and a man of force of character, shrewd and honest of purpose.

The Argus, Melbourne, 14 September 1903; *The Age*, Melbourne, 15 September 1903. H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

GILLIES, WILLIAM NEAL (1868-1928),

Premier of Queensland,

He was born in the Allen River district of New South Wales, on 28 October 1868. His father, Dugald Gillies, was a farmer, and both parents came from Scotland. Gillies was educated at local schools and in 1882 went with his parents to the Richmond River country. There he took up farming including sugar-cane growing, and began to be interested in public affairs. He was an active member of the anti-alien league, and afterwards became president of the New South Wales sugar growers defence league. At the federal election of 1910 he unsuccessfully stood as a Labour candidate for the Richmond seat, and was again defeated when he stood for the New South Wales legislative assembly in the same district. In 1911 he took up land in Queensland and in 1912 won the Eacham seat for Labour in the Queensland parliament. He held this seat until his retirement from politics. He was assistant-minister for justice in the [Ryan](#) (q.v.) ministry from April 1918 to September 1919 and for a few weeks until 22 October, was secretary for agriculture and stock. He held the last position in the

Theodore ministry from October 1919, and his practical experience as a farmer was found to be of great use. Many amendments were made in existing legislation relating to agriculture and no fewer than 14 new measures were passed. This period was marked by the establishment of the cotton industry and the stabilization of the sugar and farming industries. On the resignation of Theodore, Gillies became premier on 26 February 1925, taking the positions of chief secretary and treasurer, and vice-president of the executive council. He was premier during a period of great labour unrest with constantly occurring strikes. Himself a man of moderate views he found the more extreme section of the party very active, and he was beset with anxieties. He compromised as much as possible, but on 27 October 1925 was glad to resign and become a member of the newly-established board of trade and arbitration. He gave much study to the problems to be dealt with and carried out his work with conspicuous fairness. He, however, felt the strain very much and died suddenly on 9 February 1928. He married in 1900 Margaret Smith who survived him with a son and a daughter.

Gillies was a good type of politician, honest and hardworking, who did sound work for his party and his country. He did not, however, have sufficient personality to be a good leader when he found himself in difficult circumstances.

The Brisbane Courier, 10 February 1928; *The Labour Daily*, Sydney, 10 February 1928; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland--Our Seventh Political Decade*; *The Bulletin*, 15 February 1928.



GIPPS, SIR GEORGE (1790-1847),

Governor of New South Wales,

He was the eldest son of the Rev. George Gipps and was born at Ringwold, Kent, in 1790, or possibly early in 1791. He was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, and the military academy, Woolwich. He entered the army as a second lieutenant of the royal engineers in January 1809, and in March 1812 was wounded at the siege of Badajoz. He continued to see service in the peninsular campaigns and in September 1814 became a captain. From November 1814 until July 1817 he was with the Duke of Wellington's army in Flanders and France, but missed Waterloo because he was engaged in preparing fortifications at Ostend. On his return to England he was for some years at Chatham, and from 1824 to 1829 in the West Indies, where he showed good administrative qualities. A report he made on the question of the emancipation of the slaves in these colonies impressed the ministry of the period, which appointed him to two government commissions dealing with the boundaries of constituencies in England and Ireland. He became private secretary to Lord Auckland, who was then first lord of the admiralty, in 1834, and in the following year was appointed a commissioner with the Earl of Gosford and Sir Charles E. Grey to inquire into grievances in Canada. Their report was drawn up by Gipps and was adopted by the House of Commons. He was knighted, was promoted to the rank of major, and

returned to England in April 1837. He was appointed governor of New South Wales on 5 October 1837, and arrived at Sydney on 23 February 1838.

Gipps's term as governor was a stormy one. The transition towards responsible government that was taking place gave many opportunities for differences of opinion, and the fight was often waged with a bitterness difficult to conceive. It was still proceeding when the governor left the colony. Another contentious matter was the education question. The practice brought in by [Sir Richard Bourke](#) (q.v.) of granting a pound for pound subsidy on all private subscriptions had resulted in the formation of several small sectarian schools in the same district. The effect was that these schools were neither efficient nor economical and they led to sectarian strife. Various schemes were brought forward, but one could not be found which received general approval. The chief opposition came from the Church of England, the largest religious body in the colony, and Gipps was not to blame because no solution was found during his period of office. Another problem was the government of the settlers in the Port Phillip district, which was partially solved by the appointment in 1839 of [Charles J. La Trobe](#) (q.v.) as superintendent under Gipps's direction. Provision was also made that in the new council there should be six representatives of the Port Phillip district. But Melbourne in the then state of communications was very far away from Sydney, and it was impossible to find local representatives able and willing to live part of the year at Sydney. A still more pressing question was the problem of the land held by the squatters who as their flocks increased had gone farther and farther afield seeking grazing land. They naturally desired some security of tenure, but the system of occupation grew more and more confused, and in 1844 Gipps endeavoured to put some order into it. His regulations issued in April 1844 required a licence fee of £10 a year, in most cases the area of each station was limited to 20 square miles, and no one licence covered a station capable of depasturing more than 500 head of cattle and 7000 sheep. This brought a storm of protests from the squatters and led to the foundation of the Pastoral Association of New South Wales, and the struggle continued until the departure of the governor. His term of office expired in February 1844, but the colonial office valued his work and extended his appointment. In August 1845 he received a dispatch from Lord Stanley intimating that his successor might be expected to arrive towards the end of the year. [Sir Charles Fitzroy](#) (q.v.), however, did not actually reach Australia until 2 August 1846. Gipps had departed on the previous 11 July. He had felt the strain very much, and shortly before his departure mentioned in public that he had stayed too long for the good of his health. He arrived in England on 20 November 1846 and died suddenly from heart failure on 28 February 1847. He married in 1830 Elizabeth, daughter of Major-General George Ramsay, who survived him with one son, afterwards Sir Reginald Ramsay Gipps, a general in the British army. A monument to Sir George Gipps is in Canterbury cathedral.

Gipps was a man of great ability and wisdom, conscientious, self-reliant, hard-working, and determined. Unfortunately for his own peace of mind he had to deal with difficult problems arising out of the movement towards responsible government. He also came in conflict with the vested interests of the squatters and incurred much abuse. ([Sir James Martin](#) (q.v.) when a young man wrote an article for the *Atlas* in which he said of Gipps: "He showed himself to be possessed of every quality necessary for a bad governor, with scarcely any one of the requisites of a good one, and his eight years' administration will be a sort of plague spot in our history" (quoted

in G. B. Barton's *Poets and Prose Writers of New South Wales*, p. 67). When he left, both the Sydney newspapers, the *Sydney Morning Herald* and the *Empire*, called Gipps "the worst governor the colony had ever had". That has not been the verdict of history. Gipps may possibly have had rather too exalted an idea of the powers of the governor, and he could on occasions be arrogant and tactless, but he was none the less a great man and a great governor in a difficult time. Jose, in his *History of Australia*, speaks of "his clear judgment . . . his great qualities. . . . No governor has been more unpopular, none less deserved unpopularity". Sir Ernest Scott, in *A Short History of Australia*, referring to his unpopularity says "he was, in truth, a singularly able and most conscientious and high-minded governor". Frederick Watson, editor of *The Historical Records of Australia*, takes a similar view (see p. VIII, vol. XIX and p. XVII, vol. XXIV), as does also S. H. Roberts, in his *The Squatting Age in Australia*. During his term as governor Gipps did much to encourage exploration, the amount of land under cultivation was very largely increased, and the population was more than doubled.

The Gentleman's Magazine, April 1847; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIX to XXV; S. K. Barker, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XVI, pp. 169-260, a careful and balanced study of the period; S. H. Roberts, *The Squatting Age in Australia*; *Official History of New South Wales; Men and Women of the Time*, 1899.

GLEDDEN, ROBERT (1855-1927),

Public benefactor,

He was born at Bishopwearmouth, Durham, England, on 26 December 1855. In his youth he spent many years in Germany, Finland and other continental countries, and became a good linguist. He came to Australia about the year 1890 and was licensed as a surveyor in Queensland. He went to Perth about the beginning of 1892, and after practising for a few months as a surveyor was asked by W. Marmion, then the minister of lands, to take charge of mining surveys at Coolgardie. He made a preliminary survey there and about a year later laid out the site of Kalgoorlie. He at times acted as mining registrar and warden, and was well acquainted with all the early pioneers at the goldfields. Having a good memory and a keen sense of humour his reminiscences of life during the early days of the goldfields were found very interesting in later years. He retired in 1900 and spent much time travelling with his wife before settling at Caulfield near Melbourne. After his wife died about 1921, Gleddden continued to travel, but kept his interest in Western Australia and spent a good deal of his time there. He died at Perth on 5 November 1927. He had no children. He was a good business man and made money largely out of investing in land in Western Australia. His will provided that the whole of his estate, subject to three annuities, should go to the university of Western Australia to provide scholarships in applied science, beginning 10 years after his death. The amount made available to the university was about £55,000, and the income is used mainly to provide the Robert Gleddden and Maud Gleddden travelling fellowships of £750 a year. In addition there are Gleddden studentships to enable engineers or surveyors to travel to other parts of Australia, and Gleddden scholarships to assist students in engineering, surveying or the applied sciences generally.

The West Australian, 7 November 1927; information from the Registrar, University of Western Australia.



GLOVER, JOHN (1767-1849),

Artist,

He was born in Leicestershire, England, on 18 February 1767, the son of William Glover, a small farmer. He showed a talent for drawing at an early age, and in 1794 was practising as an artist and drawing-master at Lichfield. He removed to London in 1805, became a member of the Old Water Colour Society, and was elected its president in 1807. In the ensuing years he exhibited a large number of pictures at the exhibitions of this society, and also at the Royal Academy and the Society of British Artists. He had one-man shows in London in 1823 and 1824. He was a very successful artist and, although never elected a member of the Academy, his reputation stood very high with the public. In 1830 he left for Tasmania taking his family with him, and arrived in February 1831. He bought an estate called Patterdale, on the northern slopes of Ben Lomond, continued to paint until near the end of his life, and occasionally sent his works to London. During his last few years he spent most of his time reading, and died at Launceston on 9 December 1849. He was survived by his wife, sons and daughters.

Glover was a very capable artist who painted mostly in water-colours. His Australian paintings rather lack colour. His pictures have possibly faded, like much of the work of his period. Many examples of his art are in English galleries, and he is also represented at Melbourne, Hobart, Launceston and in private collections especially in Tasmania.

Basil S. Long, *John Glover*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.



GLYNN, PATRICK McMAHON (1855-1931),

Politician,

He was born at Gort, County Galway, Ireland, on 25 August 1855. Educated at the French College, Blackrock, he was articled to a solicitor at Dublin, graduated B.A. at Dublin in 1878, and subsequently took the LL.B. degree. He was called to the Irish bar in 1879 and emigrated to Victoria in the following year. In 1882 he went to South Australia and practised his profession at Adelaide and Kapunda, where he also edited for some time the *Kapunda Herald*. In 1887 he was elected to the South Australian assembly for Light, and in 1895 he became the representative of North Adelaide. He was prominent in the federal movement, was elected one of the representatives of South Australia at the 1897 convention, sat on the judiciary committee, and did useful

work. In 1899 he became attorney-general in the Solomon ministry which, however, lasted only a week.

At the first federal election Glynn was returned to the House of Representatives as member for Angas and was subsequently more than once elected unopposed for this electorate. He showed ability and knowledge as a constitutional lawyer. He was active in the negotiations on the Murray waters question, and was chairman of the inter-state commission which drafted the Murray waters bill of 1907. He became attorney-general in the [Deakin](#) (q.v.) ministry in June 1909 and minister for external affairs in the Cook ministry from June 1913 to September 1914. He visited England at the invitation of the Imperial parliamentary association in 1916, and on his return was minister for home and territories in the Hughes ministries from February 1917 until February 1920. Defeated at the general election at the end of 1919 he retired from politics, and died on 28 October 1931. He married Abigail Dynon, who predeceased him, and was survived by two sons and four daughters. He was a fine Shakespearian scholar; several of his literary papers were published, as were also various legal and political pamphlets.

Glynn was a highly cultivated, eloquent Irishman who became a good Australian. He exercised much influence in South Australia in the later stages of the federation campaign, and proved himself an excellent fighter in the federal arena especially in connexion with legal matters and the constitution.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 29 October 1931; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*.

GOE, FIELD FLOWERS (1832-1910),

Anglican bishop of Melbourne,

He was the son of Field Flowers Goe, solicitor, was born in 1832 at Louth, Lincolnshire, England. He was educated at the grammar school at Louth and Hertford College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1857 and M.A. in 1860. He was ordained deacon and priest in 1858, and in the same year was appointed curate at Kingston-on-Hull. He was rector of Sunderland from 1873 to 1877 and St George's, Bloomsbury, London, from 1877 to 1887. He had shown ability as a parish worker, preacher, and organizer, and in 1886 was appointed bishop of Melbourne in succession to [Moorhouse](#) (q.v.). Though strongly evangelical he was not bigoted, and had signed the memorial protesting against the persecution of the ritualists. He was installed at the cathedral church of St James, Melbourne, on 14 April 1887. Goe was aware of many problems in his church which needed attention, but resolved that until the cathedral could be finished and paid for, these must stand aside. St Paul's cathedral, Melbourne, was completed, except for its spires, and consecrated on 22 January 1891. By that time the land boom had burst and for the next 10 years Melbourne suffered from a severe depression. The financial question in fact caused so many difficulties that it was almost impossible to do more than mark time. The forming of new dioceses had several times been discussed and on 3 October 1901 an act was passed in the church assembly which gave to the state of Victoria three additional bishoprics, Bendigo, Wangaratta, and Gippsland. Goe resigned on 1

November but acted as administrator until his departure for England on 7 April 1902. He lived in retirement at Wimbledon, near London until his death on 25 June 1910. He married in 1861 Emma, daughter of William Hurst, who died in 1901. They had no children.

Goe was a big man, full of kindliness. He was neither a great scholar nor a great thinker, but he was a man of shrewd sense who preached peace on earth and goodwill to all men, and kept his diocese going through a difficult period.

The Times, 29 June 1910; *The Argus*, 30 June 1910; *Crockfords Clerical Directory*, 1910; *Year Books of the Diocese of Melbourne*, 1899-1902.

GOLDSBROUGH, RICHARD (1821-1886),

Business man,

He was the son of Joshua Goldsbrough, was born at Shipley, Yorkshire, in October 1821. At the age of 14 he was apprenticed to a Bradford firm and became a wool stapler. He began working for himself in a small way in 1842, purchasing clips and sorting them for the manufacturers. His business was prospering, but feeling that Australia offered him a wider field, he sailed from Liverpool in 1847 and after a short stay at Adelaide went on to Melbourne. He began business there in 1848, and in 1853 went into partnership with E. Row and George Kirk under the name of E. Row and Company. In 1857 he took Hugh Parker into partnership and the business of R. Goldsbrough and Company was established. The building at the corner of Bourke- and William-streets was begun in 1862, other partners were admitted in later years, and in 1881 the business was amalgamated with the Australasian Agency and Banking Corporation and formed into a public company, of which Goldsbrough was chairman of directors. He died at Melbourne on 8 April 1886. His wife had died some years before and there were no surviving children.

Goldsbrough took no part in public life. He was essentially a business man, always abreast of the times. He had much influence in the development of the wool trade of Australia.

The Argus and The Age, Melbourne, 9 April 1886.



GOOLD, JAMES ALIPIUS (1812-1886),

First Roman Catholic archbishop of Melbourne,

He was born at Cork, Ireland, on 4 November 1812. On leaving school he entered the order of St Augustine to study for the priesthood, and spent his college life largely in Italy. He was ordained priest at Perugia in 1835 and was stationed for a time at an Augustinian convent in Rome. There he met [Dr Ullathorne](#) (q.v.) in 1837, who suggested that he should go to Australia. He arrived in Sydney in February 1838. He

was given charge of the district of Campbelltown, where he spent much of his time travelling through the country on horseback. In July 1847 he was appointed bishop of Melbourne and was consecrated at St Mary's cathedral, Sydney, on 6 August 1848. He travelled overland, the journey taking 19 days, and arrived in Melbourne on 4 October. The new diocese stretched from the Murray to the sea and the bishop took the opportunity of meeting many of his priests and people on the way, and was able to form some idea of the state of the country. Melbourne itself was then only a small town, and priests, schools and churches were few. Goold began his work with great zeal and arranged with the heads of well-known religious orders such as the Jesuits, the Christian Brothers the Sisters of Mercy, and the Presentation Nuns to establish branch institutions in the new colony. Five acres of land on Eastern Hill, after negotiations begun in 1848, were finally granted by the crown on 1 April 1851 and shortly afterwards became the site of St Patrick's cathedral and the bishop's palace. The discovery of gold in this year enormously increased the population of Melbourne, and it was realized that the church of St Patrick that had been begun would not be worthy of the growing city. It was decided to build a great cathedral. In 1858 [W. W. Wardell](#) (q.v.), then government architect, was asked to draw up the plans, and the first stone of the new building was laid in December 1858. For the remainder of Goold's life he was much occupied with the raising of funds for the cathedral.

There was, however, another problem constantly before him, the question of primary and secondary education for Catholic children. In 1872 the Victorian government under [Francis](#) (q.v.) had announced the preparation of a bill to bring in free, secular and compulsory education. Goold believed that education without religion was worthless, that the bill was the beginning of an attack on his Church, and he issued a strongly-worded pastoral which in effect urged all Roman Catholics to vote against the supporters of Francis at the coming election. The Protestants, however, allied themselves on the side of Francis and much sectarian feeling followed which did not die down for many years. It is now clear that Goold's action was a tactical blunder. He, however, never relaxed his opposition to the new act after it had been passed, but though subsequent campaigns were conducted ably he had little success. In his younger days Goold had kept much in touch with his large diocese, but when fresh sees had been created his work was more confined to Melbourne and much of it was administrative. He made occasional visits to Rome, became archbishop of Melbourne in 1874 and continued his work with energy. Towards the end of his life his health began to suffer but it was difficult to persuade him to relax from his duties. He died at Melbourne on 11 June 1886.

Though really an amiable man, kindly and charitable in an unobtrusive way, Goold had a somewhat distant manner with the laity, and was a strict disciplinarian to his clergy. He was not a brilliant preacher, and wrote little or nothing, but he was an untiring worker with much administrative ability, thoroughly fitted for the work he was destined to do. He began with almost nothing and left a large and flourishing diocese with numerous clergy, churches and schools, and a noble cathedral well on the way to completion.

Cardinal Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia*; J. F. Hogan, *A Biographical Sketch* (Reprint of articles in the *Argus*, Melbourne, 12, 14 and 16 June 1886); *The Australasian*, Melbourne, 19 June 1886; *The Advocate*, 19 June 1886; *St Patrick's Cathedral, Melbourne, 1839-1939*.



GORDON, ADAM LINDSAY (1833-1870),

Poet,

He was born at Fayal in the Azores on 19 October 1833. His father, Captain Adam Durnford Gordon, had married his first cousin, Harriet Gordon, and both were descended from Adam of Gordon of the ballad, and were connected with other distinguished men of the intervening 500 years. Captain Gordon was then staying at the Azores for the sake of his wife's health. They were back in England living at Cheltenham in 1840, and in 1841 Gordon went to Cheltenham College. He was there for only about a year. Subsequently he was sent to a school kept by the Rev. Samuel Ollis Garrard in Gloucestershire. In 1848 he went to the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. There he appears to have been good at sports, but not studious and certainly undisciplined. In June 1851 his father was requested to withdraw him and the young man, he was nearly 18, was again admitted a pupil at Cheltenham College. He was not there for long, he appears to have left in the middle of 1852, but the story that he was expelled from Cheltenham is without foundation. He lived for some time with an uncle at Worcester, and was a private pupil of the headmaster of the Worcester Royal Grammar School. He began to lead a wild and aimless life, contracted debts, and was a great anxiety to his father, who at last decided that his son should go to Australia and make a fresh start. Gordon had fallen in love with a girl of 17, Jane Bridges, who was able to tell the story 60 years afterwards to his biographers. He did not declare his love until he came to say good-bye to her before leaving for Australia on 7 August 1853. "With characteristic recklessness he offered to sacrifice the passage he had taken to Australia, and all his father's plans for giving him a fresh start in life, if she would tell him not to go, or promise to be his wife, or even give him some hope." This Miss Bridges could not do, though she liked the shy handsome boy and remembered him with affection to the end of a long life. It was the one romance of Gordon's life.

That Gordon realized his conduct had fallen much below what it might have been can be seen in his poems ... "To my Sister", written three days before he left England, and "Early Adieux", evidently written about the same time. He was just over 20 when he arrived at Adelaide on 14 November 1853. He immediately obtained a position in the South Australian mounted police and was stationed at Mount Gambier and Penola. On 4 November 1855 he resigned from the force and took up horse-breaking in the south-eastern district of South Australia. The interest in horse-racing which he had shown as a youth in England was continued in Australia, and in a letter written in November 1854 he mentioned that he had a horse for the steeplechase at the next meeting. In 1857 he met the [Rev. Julian Tenison Woods](#) (q.v.) who lent him books and talked poetry with him. He then had the reputation of being "a good steady lad and a splendid horseman". In this year his father died and he also lost his mother about two years later. From her estate he received about £7000 towards the end of 1861. He was making a reputation as a rider over hurdles, and several times either won or was placed in local hurdle races and steeplechases. On 20 October 1862 he married Margaret Park, then a girl of 17. In March 1864 he bought a cottage, Dingley

Dell, near Port MacDonnell, and, in this same year, inspired by six engravings after Noel Paton illustrating "The Dowie Dens O' Yarrow", Gordon wrote a poem *The Feud*, of which 30 copies were printed at Mount Gambier. On 11 January 1865 he received a deputation asking him to stand for parliament and was eventually elected by three votes to the house of assembly. He spoke several times but had no talent for speaking in public, and he resigned his seat on 20 November 1866. He was contributing verse to the *Australasian* and *Bell's Life* in Victoria and doing a fair amount of riding. He bought some land in Western Australia, but returned from a visit to it early in 1867 and went to live at Mount Gambier. On 10 June 1867 he published *Ashtaroth, a Dramatic Lyric*, and on the nineteenth of the same month *Sea Spray and Smoke Drift*. In November he rented Craig's livery stables at Ballarat, but he had no head for business and the venture was a failure. In March 1868 he had a serious accident, a horse smashing his head against a gatepost of his own yard. His daughter, born on 3 May 1867, died at the age of 11 months, his financial difficulties were increasing, and he fell into very low spirits. In spite of short sight he was becoming very well known as a gentleman rider, and on 10 October 1868 actually won three races in one day at the Melbourne Hunt Club steeplechase meeting. He rode with great patience and judgment, but his want of good sight was always a handicap. He began riding for money but was not fortunate and had more than one serious fall. He sold his business and left Ballarat in October 1868 and came to Melbourne. He had succeeded in straightening his financial affairs and was more cheerful. He made a little money out of his racing and became a member of the Yorick Club, where he was friendly with [Marcus Clarke](#) (q.v.), [George Gordon McCrae](#) (q.v.), and a little later [Henry Kendall](#) (q.v.). On 12 March 1870 Gordon had a bad fall while riding in a steeplechase at Flemington. His head was injured and he never completely recovered. He had for some time been endeavouring to show that he was heir to the estate of Esslemont in Scotland, but there was a flaw in the entail, and in June he learnt that his claim must be abandoned. He had seen his last book, *Bush Ballads and Galloping Rhymes*, through the press, and it was published on 23 June 1870. Gordon on that day met Kendall who showed him the proof of the favourable review he had written for the *Australasian*. But Gordon had just asked his publishers what he owed them for printing the book, and realized that he had no money to pay them and no prospects. He went home to his cottage at Brighton carrying a package of cartridges for his rifle. Next morning he rose early, walked into the tea-tree scrub and shot himself. His wife went back to South Australia, married again, and lived until November 1919. In October 1870 a stone was placed over his grave at Brighton by his friends, and in 1932 a statue to his memory by Paul Montfort was unveiled near parliament house, Melbourne. In May 1934 his bust was placed in Westminster Abbey.

Gordon was tall and handsome (see portrait prefixed to *The Laureate of the Centaurs*). But he stooped and held himself badly, partly on account of his short sight. He was shy, sensitive and, even before he was overwhelmed with troubles, inclined to be moody. After his head was injured at Ballarat he was never the same man again, and subsequent accidents aggravated his condition. Any suggestion that drink was a contributing cause may be disregarded. (Sir) Frank Madden who was with him the day before his death said that he was then absolutely sober, "he never cared for it (drink) and so far as I know seldom took it at all". The Rev. Tenison Woods in his "Personal Reminiscences" said "Those who did not know Gordon attributed his suicide to drink, but I repeat he was most temperate and disliked the company of drinking men". His tragic death drew much attention to his work and especially in

Melbourne the appreciation of it became overdone. This led to a revulsion of feeling among better judges and for a time it was underrated in some quarters. Much of his verse is careless and banal, there are passages in *Ashtaroath* for instance that are almost unbelievably bad, but at his best he is a poet of importance, who on occasions wrote some magnificent lines. Douglas Sladen, a life-long admirer, in his *Adam Lindsay Gordon, The Westminster Abbey Memorial Volume* has made a selection of 27 poems which occupy about 90 pages. Without subscribing to every poem selected it may be said that Gordon is most adequately represented in a sheaf of this kind. His most sustained effort, the "Rhyme of Joyous Garde", has some glorious stanzas, and on it and some 20 other poems Gordon's fame may be allowed to rest.

Edith Humphris and Douglas Sladen, *Adam Lindsay Gordon and His Friends in England and Australia*; J. Howlett-Ross, *The Laureate of the Centaurs*; Julian E. Tenison Woods, "Personal Reminiscences of Adam Lindsay Gordon", *Melbourne Review*, 1884; Edith Humphris, *The Life of Adam Lindsay Gordon*; J. K. Moir, A Chronology of the Life of Adam Lindsay Gordon (at Public Library, Melbourne); Turner and Sutherland, *The Development of Australian Literature*; P. Serle, *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*; Douglas Sladen, *Adam Lindsay Gordon, The Westminster Abbey Memorial Volume*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; F. M. Robb, Introduction to *Poems of Adam Lindsay Gordon*, Oxford Ed.



GORDON, SIR JOHN HANNAH (1850-1923),

Politician and judge,

He was born at Kilmalcolm, Scotland, on 26 July 1850, the son of the Rev. James Gordon. His father went to South Australia in 1859 to take charge of the Presbyterian church at Mount Barker, and was afterwards stationed at Gawler. Gordon was educated at Mount Barker under James Clezy, M.A., and at Gawler under the Rev. J. Leonard and W. L. S. Burton. On leaving school he studied theology and classics for two years, and was then for some years in the offices of W. Duffield and Company of Gawler, and Dunn and Company, Port Adelaide. He took up the study of law and was admitted to the South Australian bar in 1876, but practised for 11 years at Strathalbyn as a successful solicitor. He did not become a Q.C. until 1900. In 1888 he was elected to the legislative council for the Southern District and held the seat for 15 years. He was minister of education in the [Cockburn](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1889 to August 1890, and held the same position in the first [Holder](#) (q.v.) ministry from June to October 1892. He became chief secretary in the [Kingston](#) (q.v.) ministry in June 1893 but resigned on 15 February 1896. He was attorney-general in Holder's second ministry from December 1899 to May 1901 and from May 1901 to December 1903 in the [Jenkins](#) (q.v.) ministry. He was then raised to the Supreme Court bench. He had shown himself to be a great leader of the legislative council and a good administrator. Always a strong federalist he was a representative of South Australia at the 1891 convention, was elected fifth out of 33 candidates in 1897, and sat on the constitutional committee. He would probably have had no difficulty in winning a seat had he elected to enter federal politics, but decided to stay in South Australia.

As a judge Gordon was industrious and conscientious, quick in understanding, rapid and logical in his conclusions. He was helpful to timid witnesses and a friend to young barristers. It was generally believed that he could have become a high court judge had he desired it, but his health was imperfect, and the same reason probably prevented consideration of his claims to be chief justice of South Australia when [Way](#) (q.v.) died. He was an excellent lecturer on literary subjects, with a fine knowledge of the Elizabethan period, and his occasional articles in the Adelaide press showed great journalistic ability. He died at Adelaide on 23 December 1923. He married in 1876 Ann Rogers who survived him with a daughter. He was knighted in 1908.

Gordon was of athletic build, a charming companion with a brilliant mind. He was excellent both as an after-dinner speaker and in parliament, and always had a complete grip of the details of the bills he was bringing before parliament. No South Australian ever excelled his management of the upper house.

The Register and The Advertiser, Adelaide, 24 December 1923; J. Quick and R. R. Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*.



GOUGER, ROBERT (1802-1846),

One of the founders of South Australia,

He was born on 26 June 1802 and educated at a school in Nottingham. His father, Robert Gouger, was a prosperous city merchant and on leaving school the boy entered his office. He became friendly with Robert Owen and, influenced by him, began taking an interest in social questions. In 1829 he became associated with [Edward Gibbon Wakefield](#) (q.v.) and assisted him in advocating his colonization schemes. In this year Wakefield published *A Letter from Sydney* which appeared as edited by Robert Gouger. In the same year Gouger forwarded Wakefield's pamphlet, a *Sketch of a Proposal for Colonizing Australia*, to the colonial office, but received no encouragement. Later on he was associated with another book published in 1831, *The State of New South Wales in December 1830; in a Letter (addressed to R. Gouger; with remarks by him)*. In 1830 Gouger went to Spain to fight for the constitutional cause and saw active service. In the years between 1830 and 1834 various colonization schemes were brought forward and Gouger was active in their promulgation. Some of these schemes were intended to be money-making, but the South Australian Association, founded in December 1833 with Gouger as honorary secretary, was principally philanthropic in its objects. Gouger worked untiringly with Wakefield, many obstacles had to be surmounted and many compromises made, but in August 1834 the act for the establishment of South Australia became law. In May 1835 Gouger applied for the position of colonial secretary for South Australia. He disagreed strongly with Wakefield about the price to be asked for land in the new colony and they became estranged in June 1835. Gouger was given the appointment of colonial secretary at a salary of £400 a year and sailed in the *Africaine* on 30 June 1836. He had been married to Harriet Jackson on the previous 22 October. They landed in South Australia on 10 November. On 28 December, as senior member of the council, Gouger administered the oaths of office to the newly arrived governor [Sir John Hindmarsh](#) (q.v.).

Gouger had a troubled time in South Australia, and to the many discomforts of a new settlement was added anxiety for his wife's health. She died on 14 March 1837 and his infant son died two days later. The quarrels between the governor and [Colonel William Light](#) (q.v.) caused much dissension and created many difficulties for Gouger, who was eventually suspended on a charge of having struck Gilles the colonial treasurer. He felt this very deeply and the sympathy of his many friends could not atone for what he considered to be a great injustice. On 8 November 1837 he left for England to lay his case before the government. On his arrival in July 1838 he found that he had been re-instated and Governor Hindmarsh recalled. He had busied himself on the voyage in preparing *South Australia in 1837 in a Series of Letters*. This was published soon after his arrival, and a second edition was called for in the same year. At the end of the year he was gratified to receive a present of a piece of plate from the leading colonists of South Australia as a tribute to his exertions in founding the colony. In February 1839 he started on his return journey and reached Adelaide in June. He found that the new governor, [Colonel Gawler](#) (q.v.), was beset with difficulties in which Gouger shared. He eventually felt that the strain was too great and asked that he might resign his position and take up the less exacting one of colonial treasurer. He continued in this position until 1844 when he resigned on account of his health and returned to England. He died there in August 1846. About the end of 1838 he had married Sarah Whitten. Their daughter, Adelaide Gouger, preserved his journals and papers, which formed the basis of Hodder's *The Founding of South Australia*.

Gouger has an honoured place among the founders of South Australia. Wakefield was the controlling mind, but Gouger was his able and hard-working representative at a time when it was impossible for Wakefield to take any prominent part in affairs. When they finally disagreed Gouger held firmly to his own views, and later on showed himself to be an efficient public servant during the difficult times attending the birth of the colony.

Ed. E. Hodder, *The Founding of South Australia*, based on Gouger's papers and journals; R. C. Mills, *The Colonization of Australia* (1829-1842); A. Grenfell Price, *The Foundation and Settlement of South Australia*.



GOULD, JOHN (1804-1881),

Ornithologist,

He was born at Lyme, Dorset, England, on 14 September 1804. Little is known of his childhood; his father was a gardener, and the boy probably had a scanty education. He was employed as a gardener under his father in the royal gardens at Windsor from 1818 to 1824, and he was subsequently a gardener at Ripley Castle in Yorkshire. He left this position in 1827 to become taxidermist to the recently formed Zoological Society. In 1832 he published his first book, *A Century of Birds from the Himalaya Mountains*, and in the same year began the publication of his *Birds of Europe* in five volumes, completed in 1837. These and subsequent books were published in a very

large size, imperial folio, with magnificent coloured plates. Eventually 41 of these volumes were published with about 3000 plates. They appeared in parts at £3 3s. a number, subscribed for in advance, and in spite of the heavy expense of preparing the plates, Gould succeeded in making his ventures pay and in realizing a fortune. He made the sketches of the birds himself, and his wife, formerly Elizabeth Coxon, painted pictures from the sketches and drew them on the stone. She died in 1841 and in later years various artists were employed by Gould to do this part of the work. Immediately Gould had completed his *Birds of Europe* he began preliminary work on his *Birds of Australia*, began publishing *A Synopsis of the Birds of Australia*, and in 1838 went to Australia to investigate what was then a little-known subject. Accompanied by his wife and his able assistant, [John Gilbert](#) (q.v.), he arrived in Tasmania in September, spent several months there, and also visited adjacent islands and New South Wales. He sent Gilbert to Western Australia, went himself to Adelaide, and spent about three months on the banks of the Murray, and some time on the south coast and on Kangaroo Island. In August 1839 he again went to New South Wales, explored country near the mouth of the Hunter River, and then followed the river to its source in the Liverpool Ranges. From there he penetrated a considerable distance into the interior, returned to Sydney early in 1840, and sailing for England on 9 April arrived in August 1840. The publication of *The Birds of Australia* began soon afterwards, and the thirty-sixth and final part appeared in 1848. The parts were bound in seven volumes and the cost to subscribers was £115. A supplementary volume was brought out in 1869. Other works by Gould were *A Monograph of the Trochilidae or Humming Birds* with 360 plates (1849-61), *The Mammals of Australia* (1845-63), *Handbook to the Birds of Australia* (1865), *The Birds of Asia* (1850-83), *The Birds of Great Britain* (1862-73), *The Birds of New Guinea and the adjacent Papuan Islands* (1875-88). Others will be found listed in the British Museum catalogue, and in addition considerably over 200 papers were contributed to scientific journals. For the last five years of his life Gould was in bad health and he died at London on 3 February 1881. He was survived by a son and three daughters. The son, Charles Gould, emigrated to Australia and became geological surveyor of Tasmania. He wrote *Mythical Monsters*, published in 1886. Final and supplementary volumes of some of Gould's works were completed and published by R. Bowdler Sharp. Gould was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1843. In 1909 the Gould League of Bird Lovers was founded in Australia. Thirty years later it had a membership of 250,000, largely school children.

Gould was a combination of born naturalist and shrewd business man. He had great industry and though he had the assistance of able helpers such as his wife, John Gilbert, and his faithful secretary E. C. Prince, he did an immense amount of work himself. Somewhat brusque in manner he had a kindly disposition, much courage and great organizing powers. Sixty years after his death his works were as much sought after as when they were published.

The Zoologist, Third Series, vol. V, p. 109; *Nature*, vol. XXIII, p. 361; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. XXXIII, p. XVII; A. H. Chisholm, *Strange New World*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; C. Barrett, *The Bird Man*. For an account of Mrs Gould and her relations, see article by A. H. Chisholm in *The Emu*, April 1941, and for a remarkable and interesting collection of papers on Gould and his associates the "Gould Commemorative Issue" of *The Emu* for October 1938. Reference should also be made to Chisholm's paper on "Gould's Australian

Prospectus" in *The Emu*, vol. XLII, p. 74, which has a Bibliography of papers in *The Emu* and *Victorian Naturalist* between 1938 and 1942.

GOULD, NATHANIEL (1857-1919), always known as Nat Gould,

Novelist,

He was born at Manchester on 21 December 1857. His father was a merchant in the tea trade, and the boy, the only remaining child, was indulgently brought up and well-educated. His father died just before he was to have left school, and Gould tried first his father's business and then farming at Bradbourne. He became a good horseman but a poor farmer. In 1877, in reply to an advertisement, he was given a position on the *Newark Advertiser* and obtained on it a good all-round knowledge of press work. After a few years he became restless, and in 1884 sailed for Australia, where he became a reporter on the *Brisbane Telegraph*. In 1886 he went to Sydney and worked on the *Referee*, *Sunday Times*, and *Evening News*. Then followed 18 months at Bathurst as editor of the *Bathurst Times* during which he wrote his first novel, *With the Tide*, which appeared as a serial in the *Referee*. This was followed by six other novels in the same paper. In 1891 his first novel, *With the Tide*, was published in book-form in England under the title of *The Double Event* and was an immediate success. It was dramatized in Australia and had a long run in 1893. In 1895 Gould returned to England. He had been 11 years in Australia and he felt that his experiences had made a man of him.

Back in England Gould began steadily writing fiction and for many years wrote an average of over four novels a year; about 130 are listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. He also published in 1895 *On and Off the Turf in Australia*, in 1896 *Town and Bush*, *Stray Notes on Australia*; in 1900 *Sporting Sketches*; and in 1909 *The Magic of Sport*, mainly autobiographical. His novels attracted an enormous public and his sales ran into many millions of copies. He travelled, retained his interest in racing to the end, and died on 25 July 1919. He married in Brisbane, Miss E. M. Ruska, and there were five children of the marriage.

Nat Gould was a modest man who did not take himself or his work too seriously. But within its limits his work was very good. He told a simple story exceedingly well in an unaffected way. Nearly all the books were concerned with racing, and no great originality of plot was to be expected, but they, were written with such verve and genuine interest, that their countless readers took up each book as it was published, confident in their belief that here was another rattling good story.

The Times, 26 July 1919; Nat Gould, *The Magic of Sport*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

GRAHAM, SIR JAMES (1856-1913),

Physician and public man,

He was the son of Thomas Graham of Edinburgh, was born on 29 July 1856. He graduated M.A. at Edinburgh University in 1879 and M.B. and C.M. in 1882. He went to Sydney in 1884 but returned to Europe and studied at Berlin, Vienna and Paris. He obtained the M.D. degree of Edinburgh University and a gold medal for his thesis on "Hydatid Disease in its Clinical Aspects". Returning to Sydney he was appointed superintendent of the Royal Prince Alfred hospital which, largely by his influence, became an excellent training-ground for the medical profession. From 1897 he was lecturer in midwifery at the University of Sydney and held this position until 1912. He was founder of the Surgical Appliances Aid Society, the Women's Hospital, the Trained Nurses' Association, and was the first president of the New South Wales Dental Board.

In spite of these activities Graham found time to do much public work. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Belmore in 1894 and held the seat until 1901. In 1898 he became a member of the Sydney city council and took a prominent part in a successful reform movement. His professional knowledge was also of great use during the plague scare in 1900. He was mayor of Sydney in 1901 during the visit of the Duke of York and was knighted. He was again elected to the legislative assembly in 1907 but lost his seat at the 1910 election. He was for several years vice-president of the Liberal Association. He died at Sydney on 8 March 1913. He married in 1890 Fanny, daughter of the Rev. G. W. Millard, who survived him with a son.

Graham was an able man of broad sympathies and high ideals. His death at a comparatively early age was a loss to the public life of his state.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 10 March 1913; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 10 March 1913; *The British Medical Journal*, 15 March 1913; *The Lancet*, 17 May 1913; *Who's Who*, 1913; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1913.

GRANT, JAMES (1772-1833),

Navigator,

He was born in 1772. At the end of 1799 he was given command of the *Lady Nelson*, a new vessel of 60 tons fitted with a centre-board keel. His instructions were to proceed to Australia to prosecute "the discovery and survey of the unknown parts of the coast of New Holland". He left England on 18 March 1800 and at the Cape of Good Hope received a letter from the Duke of Portland instructing him to sail through the newly-discovered Bass Strait. Grant came in sight of Australia near the present boundary of South Australia and Victoria on 3 December 1800, and the *Lady Nelson* successfully passed through the strait, the first ship sailing from England to Australia to do so. Grant arrived at Sydney on 16 December. He had been instructed to join H.M.S. *Supply* at Sydney, but she was laid up as a hulk, and [Governor King](#) (q.v.) reappointed him to the *Lady Nelson*. He was ordered to return and survey the deep

bay which he had sailed across in Bass Strait, and in fact to make a general survey of the south coast. He left on 6 March 1801, got as far as Western Port of which a survey was made, and was back at Sydney on 14 May. On 10 June Grant sailed to the Hunter River conveying [Lieut.-colonel Paterson](#) (q.v.), to consider the question of a settlement there and the probable extent of the coal deposits. On 31 August Grant asked permission to return to Europe which was granted. It is evident that King was not satisfied with Grant's work on his voyage to Bass Strait, and Grant, though an excellent seaman, was himself conscious of his want of knowledge of nautical surveying. After his return Grant published in 1803 his *Narrative of a Voyage of Discovery* which was shortly afterwards translated into Dutch and German. He reached the rank of commander in 1805, was given a pension in 1806 for wounds received in action, and afterwards was in command of the *Raven* and *Thracian* sloops. He died at St Servan, France, on 11 November 1833.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols II to IV; Grant's *Voyage of Discovery*; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. 104, p. 343; Ida Lee, *The Logbooks of the "Lady Nelson"*.



GRANT, JAMES MACPHERSON (1822-1885),

Politician,

He was born at Alvie, Invernesshire, Scotland, in 1822. He emigrated to Sydney with his parents in 1836 and was articled to Chambers and Thurlow, solicitors. In 1844 he paid a visit to New Zealand and served as a volunteer against the Maoris. Returning to Australia he was admitted to practise as an attorney and solicitor in 1847, and was taken into partnership by Mr Thurlow. In 1850, with a partner, he chartered a vessel and took supplies to California, and in June 1851 was still at San Francisco. He returned to Australia and in 1853 was a successful digger at Bendigo. He was practising as a solicitor at Melbourne in 1854, and showed much sympathy for the diggers at the time of the Eureka rebellion in December 1854. The mayor of Melbourne, [J. T. Smith](#) (q.v.), had called a meeting at the town hall to concert measures for keeping law and order. Grant and Dr J. H. Owens issued a placard asking the public not to go to the town hall, but to attend an open air meeting on the present site of St Paul's cathedral. About 5000 people attended. Grant was one of the speakers and a committee was appointed to interview the governor. At the trial of the Ballarat miners Grant acted as their attorney without fee. In 1855 he was elected a member of the legislative council, and when responsible government was established a year later, was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Sandhurst. He did not stand at the 1859 election, but shortly afterwards was elected for Avoca and held this seat until his death. He joined the [Heales](#) (q.v.) ministry in February 1861 as vice-president of the board of land and works and commissioner of public works, and resigned with Heales in November. He was commissioner for railways in the [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1863 to September 1864 and then became president of the board of lands and works and commissioner of crown lands and survey from September 1864 to May 1868. In 1865 Grant succeeded in passing a land

act which promised to be little more successful than previous acts, the conditions being too exacting for poor men. One clause, however, which had been meant to apply to goldfield areas, allowed selectors to take up 20 acres at a rental of two shillings an acre. Grant interpreted this very liberally and many applicants were allowed to hold four licences and thus farms of 80 acres were established. However, in May 1869, Grant brought in a new land bill which allowed the selection of up to 320 acres with conditions of residence, cultivation and improvement at a yearly payment of two shillings an acre, with liberal terms to convert into freehold. Grant was then holding the same position in the second McCulloch ministry as in the previous one, and went out of office in September 1869. The act, however, came into force on 1 February 1870 and, though amended in detail by later governments, was the basis of all subsequent land settlement in Victoria. Grant earned great popularity from it, and was afterwards presented with a testimonial of £3000 raised by public subscription. He again held the lands portfolio in the [Duffy](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1871 to June 1872, was minister of justice in the first [Berry](#) (q.v.) ministry for a few weeks in 1875, held the same position in the second Berry ministry from May 1877 to March 1880, and was chief secretary and minister of public instruction in the [O'Loughlen](#) (q.v.) ministry from July 1881 to March 1883. He was able to do valuable work at the education department by insisting on the importance of merit in considering promotions. He had a stroke of paralysis in November 1884 and died on 1 April 1885, leaving a widow, a son and three daughters. A grant of £4000 was subsequently voted by parliament to his family.

Grant was of a genial nature and was personally liked. He was not a great orator, but at his best had a clear grasp of questions which commanded attention. He was also a thorough and hard-working administrator. His land act cleared up what seemed to be an almost hopeless position, and had great influence in the development of Victoria.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 2 April 1885; *The Leader*, 4 April 1885; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; *Victoria: the First Century*.



GRAVES, JOHN WOODCOCK (1795-1886),

Author of "D'ye ken John Peel",

He was the son of Joseph Graves, a plumber, glazier and ironmonger of Wigton, England, was born on 9 February 1795. His father died when he was nine years old and he had comparatively little education. At 14 he began to work for an uncle who was a house, sign, and coach painter, but he learnt little from him. He owed more to an old bachelor, Joseph Falder, a friend of John Dalton the scientist. Graves afterwards said of Falder "he fixed in me a love of truth, and bent my purpose to pursue it". Graves did some drawing, and at one time wished to study art, but his circumstances did not allow of this, and he became a woollen miller at Caldbeck. There he was friendly with John Peel (1776-1854), with whom he hunted. He was sitting in his parlour one evening with Peel when Graves's little daughter came in and said, "Father what do they say to what granny sings?" "Granny was singing to sleep my eldest son with a very old rant called 'Bonnie (or Cannie) Annie'. The pen and ink being on the table, the idea of writing a song to this old air forced itself upon me, and

thus was produced, impromptu, 'D'ye ken John Peel with his coat so grey'. . . . I well remember saying in a joking style, 'By jove, Peel you'll be sung when we're both run to earth'."

Graves was unfortunate with his woollen mills, left for Tasmania, and arrived at Hobart in 1833 with his wife and four children, and about £10 in his pocket. Except for a short period at Sydney he remained in Tasmania for the rest of his life. He was of an inventive turn of mind and "brought to considerable perfection several machines--especially one for preparing the New Zealand flax". His fortunes varied but he was able to give his children a good education. His eldest son, his namesake, became a well-known Hobart barrister but died before his father, and another son in business in Hobart looked after him in his last days. Graves died at Hobart on 17 August 1886. He was twice married (1) to Jane Atkinson and (2) to Miss Porthouse. There were eight children of the second marriage, of whom at least one son and a daughter survived him. His death notice stated that he was in his 100th year, but in his autobiographical sketch, written when he was about 70, he stated that he was born in 1795, to which he put a note, "I think I am correct about the year". Even if he were not correct, he would not be likely to have been more than one year out, and he was therefore about 92 when he died. Sidney Gilpin's *The Songs and Ballads of Cumberland* includes six poems by Graves.

The Mercury, Hobart, 18 and 20 August 1886; autobiographical note in Gilpin's *Songs and Ballads of Cumberland*, 1866; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

GRAYSON, HENRY JOSEPH (1856-1918),

Designer of machine for ruling diffraction gratings,

Scientist,

He was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1856 or early in 1857. He came of a family of market-gardeners, arrived in Victoria when about 30 years of age and for some time worked as a nursery gardener. Becoming interested in science he joined the Field Naturalists' Club, made some study of botany, and did some work on the Diatoniaceae, a group of minute plants. This led to an interest in microscopy and before 1894 he had constructed a machine for making micrometer rulings on glass, the results being very good for that time. In 1897 some very beautiful work Grayson had done in cutting sections of plants led to his being given a position in the physiology department of the University of Melbourne under Professor Martin. He was afterwards transferred to the geology department, and in December 1901 accompanied [Professor Gregory](#) (q.v.) on his expedition to Central Australia. In the preface to *The Dead Heart of Australia* Gregory paid a special tribute "To my assistant Mr Grayson on whom much of the hard work of the expedition fell". In 1910 Grayson was associated with D. J. Mahony in the preparation of a paper on "The Geology of the Camperdown and Mount Elephant Districts" (No. 9 in the *Memoirs of the Geological Survey of Victoria*), and in the same year, while working at the university under professor Skeats, who succeeded Gregory, Grayson made a highly

efficient apparatus for preparing rock sections, a description of which will be found in the *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria* for the year 1911.

In the meanwhile Grayson had been perfecting his fine ruling work. References to it will be found in the *Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society* for 1899, p. 355; 1902, p. 385; 1904, p. 393; 1910, pp. 5, 144, 701 and 801; 1911, pp. 160, 421 and 449. In the 1910 volume, on pages 239 and 243, there is an interesting note by Grayson himself "On the Production of Micrometric and Diffraction Rulings". He had then succeeded in ruling 120,000 lines to the inch. From this time onwards much of his time was given to the preparation of a dividing engine for ruling diffraction gratings. In 1913 he was transferred to the national philosophy department of the university under Professor T. R. Lyle and was allowed to give his full time to the machine. In July 1917 he read a paper before the Royal Society of Victoria giving a full description of the machine, which was published with several plates in the society's *Proceedings* for that year. In the same year he was awarded the David Syme Research Prize of £100 by the University of Melbourne. He died on 21 March 1918 leaving a widow but no children.

Grayson was a modest, quiet man absorbed in his work and daunted by no difficulty. He was never content with anything less than the best, and would spend endless pains in the endeavour to get complete efficiency from his mechanism. Much work of the same kind was being done in America and other parts of the world, but no one in his time had equal success with Grayson.

W. M. Bale, *Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society*, 1919, p. 20, 1938, p. 239 and as cited above; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria*, vol. XXXI, Annual Report, 1918; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 23 March 1918; private information and personal knowledge.



GREENWAY, FRANCIS HOWARD (c. 1777-1837),

Architect,

He was born about 1777. Little is known of his education or early life. He was practising as an architect "of some eminence" at the beginning of the nineteenth century in Bristol and Bath, but in 1811 was made insolvent. In 1812 he was in desperate straits as he was charged with forging part of a building contract and, pleading guilty "under the advice of his friends", was sentenced to death. The sentence was afterwards commuted to transportation for 14 years. Why he pleaded guilty is not now ascertainable; he may have been told it was the only way to save his life. He had been friendly with [Admiral Phillip](#) (q.v.) who was living in retirement at Bath, and Phillip wrote to [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) recommending Greenway to him. He arrived in Sydney in February 1814, was soon afterwards granted a ticket of leave, and immediately began designing for Macquarie.

In January 1816 Greenway, as acting civil architect, was a member of a committee appointed to report on the recently completed secretary's house and offices in Macquarie Place. Greenway was of opinion that it could have been built for one third of the amount spent. This was the beginning of his struggle against the corruption commonly practised by the contractors of the period. In April of the same year, in a memorandum full of wisdom, he urged on Macquarie the necessity of a proper plan of Sydney being made, with provision for fresh water and drainage. In April 1817 his name appears in the "List of Names of Persons holding Civil and Military Appointments" as acting civil architect at a salary of £54 13s. a year. In addition "himself and family" were victualled. In the same month Macquarie writing to Lord Bathurst, mentions that Greenway "is extremely useful and has already rendered very essential service to government in his capacity of civil architect". Again, in a similar dispatch written in March 1819, Macquarie takes occasion to speak in the highest terms of his ability as an architect, and made an unsuccessful appeal for an increase in his salary. In September 1820 [Mr Commissioner Bigge](#) (q.v.) sent a long list of public buildings required in the colony to Greenway who must at this period have been a very busy officer. He had been emancipated in December 1817. His name appeared in the "List of Persons holding Civil and Military Employment" dated 30 November 1821. He unfortunately now became engaged in controversy with Macquarie, who had promised that he would make up for the smallness of his salary by giving him a grant of 800 acres of land and some cattle. Greenway held that he had been promised more than that and his pertinacity turned Macquarie against him. Macquarie's final report probably led to Greenway's dismissal by the new governor, [Brisbane](#) (q.v.), on 15 November 1822. He continued to follow his profession with little success, but he got his grant of land, though he does not appear to have received the promised cattle. In 1835 he advertised that "Francis Howard Greenway, arising from circumstances of a singular nature is induced again to solicit the patronage of his friends and the public". The exact date of his death is not known, but he was buried at Maitland on 25 September 1837. He married and had a numerous family of which at least two survived him. A son was afterwards well known as a clergyman in New South Wales. A self portrait is at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

The mystery of how Greenway became a convict has not been cleared up. He was essentially honest, and at the time of his conviction the *Bristol Journal* pointed out "the singularity of the forgery is that it is impossible to trace the motive which could have actuated the prisoner to commit it; for had any fraud been effected the amount would have gone to his creditors and not to himself, and these creditors had already given him his certificate". Possibly there was a miscarriage of justice. As government civil architect Greenway saved the colony thousands of pounds for which he was miserably rewarded. His plans were stolen, his designs were mutilated, his far-seeing views of what Sydney might become were not appreciated. But he had far too independent a spirit to be entirely subdued, and, in spite of all obstacles, he succeeded in doing much beautiful work which gives him a distinguished and honoured place on the roll of Australian architects. Among his buildings may be mentioned St Matthew's church, Windsor (1817-22), The Barracks, Queens Square, Sydney (1817), and St James church, Sydney (1819-22).

George Mackaness, *Admiral Arthur Phillip*, p. 452; *Historical Records of Australia*, vols IX, XX; W. L. Havard, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXII, pp. 138-89; A. W. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*; W. Hardy Wilson, *The Macquarie Book*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.



GREGORY, SIR AUGUSTUS CHARLES (1819-1905),

Explorer,

He was born at Farnsfield, Nottingham, England, on 1 August 1819. He was the son of Joshua Gregory and his wife, Frances Churchman. Gregory was educated privately and was taken by his parents to Western Australia in 1829. In 1841 he entered the government survey office, and in 1846, with his two brothers, [F. T. Gregory](#) (q.v.) and H. C. Gregory, made his first exploration. With four horses and seven weeks' provisions they left T. N. Yule's station 60 miles north-east of Perth on 7 August 1846 and explored a considerable amount of the country to the north of Perth. A coal-seam was discovered on the Irwin River and the party returned after an absence of 47 days during which they had covered 953 miles. Two years later Gregory took command of another expedition with instructions to proceed north to the Gascoyne River, to examine its course, and especially to look for new pasture land. It left on 2 September 1848 and the Murchison River was crossed on 25 September, but the country everywhere was very dry and great difficulty was found in getting sufficient water for the horses. Gregory decided to turn south again in the beginning of October, and on 6 October it was found necessary to rest the horses for five days by the Murchison River. The river was then followed for some distance and various tributaries were explored. The party then returned to Perth, which was reached on 12 November. Good pastoral country had been found, but Gregory came to the conclusion that expeditions to that district should start in July rather than September. In spite of water difficulties about 1500 miles were covered in a period of 10 weeks.

In 1854 Gregory was asked to lead an expedition to the interior starting from the north. Gregory had his brother, H. C. Gregory, as second in command and [Baron von Mueller](#) (q.v.) as botanist. There were 18 men altogether, with 50 horses and 200 sheep. Moreton Bay was left by sea on 12 August 1855, and Port Essington was sighted on 1 September. On the next day their vessel grounded on a reef and it was found impossible to float her off until 10 September. At the end of the month the party was split in two, one going up the river in a schooner, while Gregory led the other over the range, and it was not until 20 October that they were reunited. It was found necessary to repair the schooner, which caused a delay of some weeks. It was not until 3 January 1856 that Gregory and eight others started on the inland journey, the others being in charge of the camp. The course steered was generally south-west, on 29 January a depot camp was made, and Gregory and three others pushed on towards the head-waters of the Victoria. On 8 February, finding nothing in sight but barren country, a turn north was made, but 10 days later the south-west course was again being followed. On 21 February it was necessary to turn north again, and a return was made to the depot, which was reached on 28 March. The country to the east of the Victoria was then explored by a party of four, starting on 2 April and finishing on 17 April. A return was then made to the principal camp which was reached on 9 May. Careful preparations were made for a journey to the Gulf of Carpentaria and on 21 June a party of seven under Gregory started. On 13 July the party came upon the remains of a camp where trees had been cut down with iron axes, but Gregory came to the conclusion that it could not have been one of Leichhardt's

camps in 1845 as it was 100 miles south-west of his route, though it might have been one of a later date. No identifying marks of any kind could be found. Two days later the Roper River was crossed, a south-east course was followed, and the McArthur River was reached on 4 August. On 31 August the Albert River was found and four and nine days later respectively the Leichhardt and Flinders rivers. Keeping generally a south-east or east course the Burdekin River was reached on 16 October, the Mackenzie on 15 November, the Dawson on 21 November and next day the explorers found themselves in occupied country. They reached Brisbane on 16 December 1856.

In September 1857 Gregory was asked by the government of New South Wales, to make an estimate of the cost of an expedition to search for traces of Leichhardt. His estimate was that it could be done for less than £4500. A party of nine was formed with A. C. Gregory in command and his brother, C. F. Gregory, as second in command. On 24 March 1858 the expedition left Juandah, the range was crossed and the Maranoa River reached by 5 April. On 21 April a tree marked with an L was found in latitude 24 degrees 35 min. and longitude 146 degrees 6 min. The Barcoo River was then followed to its junction with the Thompson River. On 15 May the country was so dry the expedition was obliged to turn south to save the horses. As Leichhardt might have found himself similarly placed Cooper's Creek was followed until it was close to the South Australian border. Gregory came to Strzelecki Creek on 14 June. Continuing his course mostly to the south, on 26 June he decided to proceed to Adelaide, which was reached at the end of July 1858.

Gregory did no further exploring but was appointed surveyor-general of Queensland in 1859 and held the position until 1879 when he retired. In 1882 he was made a member of the legislative council and continued to be a member until his death. He had a wide knowledge of the colony and was always listened to with attention. He was never a member of a cabinet, preferring to be an independent member free to vote for measures of which he approved. He was interested in scientific research and was a trustee of the Queensland museum. He died unmarried on 25 June 1905. He was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society in 1858 and was created a K.C.M.G. in 1903. With his brother, F. T. Gregory, he published in 1884 their *Journals of Australian Exploration*.

Gregory was of an unassuming and cheerful disposition. He ranks among the most competent, prudent and successful of Australian explorers. Everything was carefully worked out before each stage of the journey, nothing was left to chance, conflicts with aborigines were avoided, and though less spectacular than some of the other explorers he was an admirable leader who usually succeeded in carrying out what he set out to do, and brought his men back without loss of life.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891; A. C. Gregory, and F. T. Gregory, *Journals of Australian Exploration*; *The Brisbane Courier*, 26 June 1905; *The West Australian*, 27 June 1905; R. L. Jack, *Northmost Australia*, pp. 266-73.



GREGORY, FRANCIS THOMAS (1821-1888),

Explorer,

He was the younger brother of [Sir A. C. Gregory](#) (q.v.), was born at Farnsfield, Nottingham, England, on 19 October 1821. He was brought to Western Australia in 1829, entered the public service in 1841, and became a staff-surveyor in 1847. With his two brothers he explored the country north of Perth in 1846. In 1857 he explored the Upper Murchison River, and in the following year examined the country still farther to the east and north. In 1860 he visited London and was put in charge of an expedition to explore the north-west coast, the British government making a grant of £2000 towards the expenses. Gregory left Fremantle on 23 April 1861 and four days later, at Champion Bay, he was joined by three volunteers, bringing his party to a total of nine. They completed the landing of the horses near the site of Roebourne on 24 May, and started for the interior on the following day. The Fortescue River was followed for several days and a turn to the south-west was then made and the Hardey River was followed. On 25 June, having reached latitude 23 degrees 56 min., they began to retrace their steps and reached their landing place on the coast on 19 July. On 29 July another journey to the east was begun but to the north of the previous track. Gregory returned with his party on 17 October having discovered some excellent country. A return was made by sea to Perth which was reached on 9 November 1861. Gregory estimated that there were two or three million acres of land in the district examined suitable for grazing, and he also drew attention to the possibilities of the pearl-oyster industry.

In 1862 Gregory went to Queensland and was for some years commissioner of crown lands. He became a member of the legislative council in 1874, and for a short period in 1883 was postmaster-general in the [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) ministry. He died at Toowoomba on 24 October 1888. He married in 1865 Marion Scott Hume and was survived by three sons. He was given the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society in 1863.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891; A. C. and F. T. Gregory, *Journals of Australian Exploration*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



GREGORY, JOHN WALTER (1864-1932),

Geologist and traveller,

He was born at Bermondsey, England, on 27 January 1864, the son of a wool merchant. He was educated at Stepney grammar school and at 15 years of age entered a business house. He studied for a London university degree in his evenings, and in 1887 was appointed an assistant in the geological department of the natural history museum, London. He remained in this position until 1900 and was responsible for a

Catalogue of the Fossil Bryozoa in three volumes (1896, 1899 and 1909), and a monograph on the *Jurassic Corals of Cutch* (1900). He obtained leave at various times to travel in Europe, the West Indies, North America, and East Africa. *The Great Rift Valley* (1896), is an interesting account of a journey to Mount Kenya and Lake Baringo made in 1892-3. In 1896 he did excellent work as naturalist to Sir Marten Conway's expedition across Spitsbergen. His well-known memoir on glacial geology written in collaboration with E. J. Garwood belongs to this period. On 11 December 1899 he was appointed professor of geology at the university of Melbourne, and began his duties in the following February.

Gregory was less than five years in Australia but his influence lasted for many years after he left. He succeeded in doing an amazing amount of work, his teaching was most successful, and he was personally popular. But he came to the university when it was in great financial trouble, there was no laboratory worthy of the name, and the council could not promise any immediate improvement. In 1904 he accepted the chair of geology at Glasgow, and he was back in Great Britain in October of that year. Besides carrying out his professional work he had many other activities during his stay in Australia. In 1900-1 he was director of the civilian scientific staff of an Antarctic expedition, and during the summer of 1901-2 he spent his vacation in Central Australia and made a journey around Lake Eyre. An account of this, *The Dead Heart of Australia*, was published in 1906, dedicated to the geologists of Australia. He also published a popular book on *The Foundation of British East Africa* (1901), *The Austral Geography* (1902 and 1903), for school use, and *The Geography of Victoria* (1903). Another volume, *The Climate of Australasia* (1904), was expanded from his presidential address to the geographical section of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science which met at Dunedin in January 1904. *The Mount Lyell Mining Field, Tasmania*, was published in 1905. This does not give a complete im of Gregory's activities in Australia, for he was director of the geological survey of Victoria from 1901, in which year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, and he was able also to find time for university extension lecturing.

Gregory occupied his chair at Glasgow for 25 years and obtained a great reputation both as a teacher and as an administrator. He made several expeditions including one to Cyrenaica in North Africa in 1908, where he showed the same interest in archaeology as in his own subjects; another was to southern Angola in 1912. His journey to Tibet with his son is recorded in *To the Alps of Chinese Tibet* by J. W. and C. J. Gregory (1923). Other books published during this period include *Geography: Structural Physical and Compartitive* (1908), *Geology* (Scientific Primers Series) (1910), *The Making of the Earth* (1912), *The Nature and Origin of Fiords* (1913), *Geology of To-Day* (1915), *Australia* (1916), in the Cambridge manuals of science and literature, and the *Rift Valleys and Geology of East Africa* (1921), a continuation of the studies contained in his volume published in 1896. Two other volumes which followed, largely sociological in character, were *The Menace of Colour* (1925), and *Human Migration and the Future* (1928). Another interesting volume was *The Story of the Road* (1931). Books on geology included *The Elements of Economic Geology* (1928), *General Stratigraphy* (in collaboration with B. H. Barrett) (1931), and *Dalradian Geology* (1931). In January 1932 Gregory went on an expedition to South America to explore and study the volcanic and earthquake centres of the Andes. His boat upset and he was drowned in the Urubamba River in northern Peru on 2 June

1932. He married Audrey, daughter of the Rev. Ayrton Chaplin, and had a son and a daughter. He was president of the Geological Society from 1928 to 1930, and was awarded many scientific honours including the Bigsby medal in 1905. Most of his books have been mentioned, and in addition he wrote about 300 papers on geological, geographical, and sociological subjects.

Gregory was one of the most modest of men, simple and sincere, charming of manner, interested in every subject, and bringing to every subject an original point of view. A rapid thinker who did an extraordinary amount of work, it is possible that as a geologist he sometimes generalized from insufficient data; his last work *Dalradian Geology* was adversely reviewed in the *Geological Magazine*. Nevertheless he was one of the most prominent geologists of his period, widely recognized outside his own country. Most of his books could be read with interest by both men of science and the general public, and as scientist, teacher, traveller, and man of letters, he had much influence on the knowledge of his time.

G. W. Tyrrell, *The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, vol. 89, p. XCI; *The Times*, 14 and 18 June 1932; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*.



GREGSON, THOMAS GEORGE (1798-1874),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born in Durham, England, in 1798 and went to Tasmania in 1821. He brought over £3000 with him and was given a grant of 2500 acres. Subsequently he received an additional 1000 acres. He was made a magistrate and in 1825 was assisting Andrew Bent in his conflict with [Governor Arthur](#) (q.v.) for the liberty of the press. In July 1842 he became a member of the legislative council, and three years later led the opposition to the governor, Sir Eardley-Wilmot, in his attempt to raise the import duties. Shortly afterwards he resigned with five other members as a protest against the voting of expenditure the colony could not bear, and, among other things, the statement by the governor that he would carry the estimates by his casting vote. The six members became known as "the patriotic six" and Gregson was presented by the colonists with two thousand guineas and a piece of plate. At the end of 1850 he was elected to the new legislative council, and, when responsible government was granted, was elected a member of the house of assembly for Richmond in September 1856 and held the seat for many years. On 14 February 1857 Gregson moved and carried a motion in favour of reductions in the salaries of the governor, colonial secretary, colonial treasurer and attorney-general. The [Champ](#) (q.v.) ministry resigned and Gregson became premier and colonial secretary. But he was found to be unsuitable for his office; he lacked moderation, self-control and tact, and his government was defeated about eight weeks later. He was never in office again, though often a turbulent critic of other administrations. In January 1862 he was more than once committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms and was once expelled from the house. He retired from parliament not long before his death at Risdon on 4 January 1874. He was survived by his wife, a son and two daughters.

Gregson was an amateur artist and exhibited at the first art exhibitions held in Hobart in 1845 and 1846. He is represented in the Beattie collection at Launceston by a sketch of the [Rev. Robert Knopwood](#) (q.v.) on his white horse. He worked hard for the good of the colony to the neglect of his own interests for he died comparatively poor. He was particularly important as a reformer in his early days, fighting for the liberty of the press, for trial by jury, and the abolishment of transportation. His son, John Compton Gregson, was elected a member of the house of assembly for Norfolk Plains in 1856 and was attorney-general in his father's ministry. He died on 16 December 1867.

The Mercury, Hobart, 6 January 1874; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



GREY, SIR GEORGE (1812-1898),

Governor and statesman,

He was born at Lisbon on 14 April 1812. His father, Lieut.colonel Grey, who was killed during an assault on Badajoz about a week before his birth, belonged to an aristocratic English family; his mother was the daughter of an Irish clergyman, the Rev. John Vignoles. Grey was sent to a school at Guildford in Surrey, and was admitted to the royal military college in 1826. Early in 1830 he was gazetted ensign in the 83rd regiment. In 1830, his regiment having been sent to Ireland, he developed much sympathy with the Irish peasantry whose misery made a great impression on him. He was promoted lieutenant in 1833 and obtained a first-class certificate at the examinations of the royal military college at Sandhurst in 1836. It was at that time believed that a great river entered the Indian ocean on the north-west of Australia, and that the country it drained might be suitable for colonization. Grey, in conjunction with Lieutenant Lushington, offered to explore this country and on 5 July 1837 Grey sailed from Plymouth in command of a party of five, the others being Lieutenant Lushington, Mr Walker, a surgeon and naturalist, and two corporals of the royal sappers and miners. Others were added to the party at Cape Town and early in December they landed at Hanover Bay. Explorations were made into the interior where the river Glenelg was discovered. At one point they were attacked by aborigines and Grey was severely wounded in the leg by a spear. He went to Mauritius to recuperate, and there decided not to return to the north-west coast but to sail to Perth and consult the governor, [Sir James Stirling](#) (q.v.). He arrived there on 18 September. He made some short expeditions from Perth and on 17 February 1839 set sail again and arrived at Shark's Bay eight days later. Here Grey made the mistake of burying his stores too close to the sea and found them destroyed when he returned. The party had to make its way back and endeavoured to row down the coast. A heavy gale beached them 300 miles from Perth, which was reached by land after undergoing the greatest privations. One member of the expedition died on the journey and others arrived almost completely exhausted. Grey discovered several rivers and reported favourably on parts of the country. His reports were afterwards discredited but later

explorations showed that he had been substantially correct. In June 1839 he was raised to the rank of captain and in August was appointed resident magistrate at King George's Sound. Here he began to show the interest in native races which later on formed an important element of his life and prepared his *Vocabulary of the Aboriginal Language of Western Australia*, published at Perth in 1839. He returned to England in September and prepared for the press his *Journals of Two Expeditions of Discovery* which was published in two volumes in 1841. He was, however, unable to personally see this through the press as within a few weeks he was appointed governor of South Australia. He arrived at Adelaide in May 1841, with instructions to reverse the financial policy of his predecessor [Gawler](#) (q.v.), and immediately brought about great reductions in expenditure. There had been difficulties with the aborigines and Grey, fortified by his experience in Western Australia, inaugurated a policy of firmness, justice and kindness which had complete success. His financial policy though ultimately successful brought Grey much unpopularity. He was determined that no encouragement should be given to the settlers to stay in Adelaide, and he was equally determined to discourage speculation in land. His efforts were successful. When he arrived only some 6000 acres of land were in cultivation, but when he left four years later the area had increased five-fold and production was increasing by leaps and bounds. Grey seldom appeared in public, and he refused to read newspaper criticisms of his policy. But gradually the silent self-contained young man (he was only 29 when he arrived in the colony) won his way, and before he left Australia it was recognized that he had done an excellent piece of work. He had not entirely escaped criticism from the colonial office, but Lord John Russell was able to say of him in the house of commons: "In giving him the government of South Australia I gave him as difficult a problem in colonial government as could be committed to any man, and I must say . . . that he has solved the problem with a degree of energy and success which I could hardly have expected from any man." Towards the end of 1845 Grey received orders to go at once to New Zealand and take over the government of the colony. He sailed for Auckland and became lieutenant-governor of New Zealand on 18 November 1845.

War with the Maoris had broken out before Grey arrived. One of its causes was the alienation of the land, a problem full of difficulties. Grey was given sufficient troops and soon brought the Maoris to subjection and, once beaten, the chiefs quickly recognized his courtesy and courage. He began to study their character and customs, their legends and their art. He learned the language, he interested himself in their health and general well-being, and he helped to found schools for them. He made an honest attempt and had some success in clearing up the difficulties of the land question, and showed himself to be a strong man by opposing the British government when it tried to impose its constitution of 1846 on the colonists. He became an autocrat, but was fortunate in having by his side men like William Swainson his attorney-general and (Sir) William Martin the chief justice, who were in sympathy with his ideals especially in regard to his treatment of the Maoris. One mistake Grey made, he did nothing to stop the execution of a Maori named Wareaitu, who was tried as a rebel for attacking the troops and condemned to death by a court-martial in 1847. The execution was indefensible, it is one of the few real blots on Grey's career. Apart from this he did good work encouraging the Maoris to grow grain, to allow their children to be educated, and to associate themselves with the administration of justice. When Grey left in 1853 he was universally praised by the Maoris. But time was to show a great weakness in that the power of the chiefs had been relaxed without

a properly accepted authority having been substituted. When Grey left the binding force between the two races was removed, and a breach gradually widened which eventually brought about the war of 1860. Grey, however, had other problems to deal with while he was governor. In 1848 he inaugurated representative provincial councils and was hoping that the colony would soon be ready for representative government. This, however, was not established until after he left New Zealand on 31 December 1853.

At the end of Grey's term of office in New Zealand he returned to England and at first was received coldly. More than once as governor he had not carried out the instructions of the colonial office, an unforgivable offence in the minds of its officials. He was attacked in the House of Commons and made a capable defence of his actions in July 1854. The colonial office, however, could not afford to stand on its dignity. Trouble was brewing in South Africa, a strong man was needed to cope with it, and Grey was accordingly appointed governor of Cape Colony and high commissioner for South Africa. He would have to deal largely with problems relating to the natives, and Grey could be trusted to treat them with justice and sympathy. Before he left for South Africa he saw through the press a work in the Maori language *Ko Nga Mahinga a Nga Tupuna Maori* containing traditions written down largely from the dictation of chiefs and high priests. His collection of poems, traditions and chants of the Maoris, *Ko Nga Moteatea, Me Nga Hakirara*, had already appeared in New Zealand in 1853. His *Polynesian Mythology and Ancient Traditional History of the New Zealand Race*, largely a translation into English of *Ko Nga Mahinga*, was published in London in 1855, has since been reprinted several times, and continues to be a work of great interest.

In South Africa Grey dealt firmly with the natives but endeavoured by setting apart tracts of land for their exclusive use to protect them from the white colonists. He more than once acted as arbitrator between the government of the Orange Free State and the natives, and eventually came to the conclusion that a federated South Africa would be a good thing for everyone. The Orange Free State would have been willing to join the federation, and it is probable that the Transvaal would also have agreed. Grey, however, was 50 years before his time and the colonial office would not agree to his proposals. In spite of their instructions Grey continued to advocate union, and, in connexion with other matters, such as the attempt to settle soldiers in South Africa after the Crimean war, he several times disregarded his instructions. When all the circumstances are considered it is not surprising that he was recalled in 1859. He had, however, scarcely reached England before a change of government led to his being given another term, on the understanding that his schemes for the federation of South Africa should be abandoned and that he would in future obey his instructions. Grey was convinced that the boundaries of the South African colonies should be widened, but could not obtain the support of the British government. He was still working for this support when, war with the Maoris having broken out, it was decided that Grey should again be appointed governor of New Zealand. When he left his popularity among the people of Cape Colony was unbounded, and the statue erected at Capetown during his lifetime describes him as "a governor who by his high character as a Christian, a statesman, and a gentleman, had endeared himself to all classes of the community, and who by his zealous devotion to the best interests of South Africa and his able and just administration, has secured the approbation and gratitude of all Her Majesty's subjects in this part of her dominions".

Grey arrived in New Zealand on 26 September 1861. His administration of nearly six years was a stormy one. He was often at odds with his ministers, largely because their points of view were fundamentally different from his. Grey was anxious that everything possible should be done to preserve the Maoris, while the legislature of New Zealand at this period attached little importance to the Maoris and great importance to the development of the colony and the prosperity of the colonists. The war dragged on, and in 1863 acts were passed of the severest nature which provided for confiscation of native lands. Grey supported his ministers at first and the royal assent was obtained, though the Duke of Newcastle warned Grey that the confiscation must not be carried too far. Accordingly, in May 1864, Grey refused to issue certain orders in council until the ministry would state the amount of land that was to be confiscated. When Grey found that it was to be eight million acres, he strongly opposed the ministry which eventually fell. The [Weld](#) (q.v.) ministry which then took office, however, persuaded Grey to consent to very large confiscations. Grey for once appears to have been inconsistent, but his difficulties were great, for he was also in opposition to the English general in command of the forces, Sir Duncan Cameron, and presently he incurred the enmity of Cardwell, now secretary for war, by bringing a dispatch marked "confidential" before his ministers. This was the beginning of Grey's downfall. In May 1867 the Duke of Buckingham in a dispatch mentioned without any preliminary warning, that in his next dispatch he would inform him of the name of his successor. This was practically a recall, Grey accepted it as such, and was deeply wounded. Both chambers of the legislature passed resolutions of sympathy, the citizens of Wellington organized a great demonstration of farewell, but he would take no part in it. In February 1868 he left for England. No doubt he hoped to successfully defend his actions, but he was given no opportunity and never received another appointment; the colonial office had decided that he was a dangerous man. He made a tour through England and Scotland advocating emigration and spoke to large audiences. He became a candidate for the House of Commons in 1870 but withdrew because he could not obtain the support of the liberal party. He then decided to leave England and retired to Kawan Island near the head of Hauraki Gulf not far from Auckland, where he lived for some years. Early in 1875 Grey was elected a member of the House of Representatives for Auckland city west. He fought strenuously but without success for the preservation of the provinces, and endeavoured to carry bills establishing manhood suffrage and triennial parliaments. Commonplaces now, these measures caused [Rusden](#) (q.v.), a contemporary historian, to speak of Grey as a "demagogue". On 15 October 1877 he became premier, and though his ministry had early troubles he was able to carry on. He started a policy of breaking up the lands, and reducing duties on the necessities of life. But more than one of his ministers resigned, and obtaining a dissolution in August 1879 he was defeated in the new parliament by two votes, and resigned in October. He had become difficult to work with, and was not even elected leader of the opposition. But his influence remained and he lived to see some of his measures made law, including manhood suffrage, "one man one vote", and Maori representation. A later premier, R. J. Seddon, associated himself with Grey and owed much to his advice. Grey indeed became more of a radical as he grew older, he believed in the power of education and was willing to trust in the good sense of the people. But he also had grown more bitter, less able to brook opposition, and far too ready to impute motives to those opposed to him. In 1891 he renewed his connexions with Australia. At that time it was still thought possible that New Zealand might become one of the federated states of Australia, and Grey attended the 1891 federal conference as a New Zealand

representative. He advocated that no limit should be placed on the legislative powers of the federal parliament, and that the governor-general should be elected by the people. He, however, received scarcely any support for either proposal. In 1894 Grey, now 82 years of age, visited England. He was received there with much respect and his views were listened to with attention. He was made a member of the Privy Council and his last four years brought him quiet and many friends. He had married in 1839 the daughter of Sir Richard Spencer. Parted for over 30 years, he met his wife again and they were reconciled some months before her death on 4 September 1898. Grey died a few days later on 19 September. Their only child, a son, died at the age of five months in 1841. On the suggestion of the colonial office, Grey was buried in St Paul's Cathedral where he lies beside Sir Bartle Frere, not far from the graves of Nelson and Wellington. He had been created K.C.B. in 1848. When he left South Africa he presented his magnificent library to Cape Town. He then collected another great library and presented it to the city of Auckland. These are enduring monuments to Grey as a student.

Grey was tall, slight of frame, distinguished in appearance, blue-eyed and with a fair complexion in his youth. In his later years his estrangement from his wife, his ceaseless battle with authority and his disappointment at the frustration of his ideals, all contributed to a certain bitterness of expression when in repose, and to a look of fierce imperiousness when he had cleared for action. Yet he had an unforced sense of humour and his face would light up in the most charming way when this was appealed to. He was an idealist and a passionate champion of the oppressed. Though he hated injustice he was sometimes unjust to his opponents and unreceptive of their arguments; and though generally the most courteous of men his strong feelings occasionally broke through even his courtesy. He had an extraordinary memory, great breadth of view, and a passion for public service. He was autocratic, and his habit of disregarding instructions must have made him a thorn in the side of the colonial office. But he also had a habit of being in the right, and four times in his life was selected to clear up difficult situations in different colonies. An aristocratic radical, he feared nothing and no man, and his one time radical views are now almost generally accepted. He was not a great leader in parliament, he walked too often alone, neither was he a great debater, but he was a great orator, who could, wherever he was, win the mass of the people to his side. A strong, brave, sincere man, his influence extended far beyond his own time.

Geo. C. Henderson, *Sir George Grey, Pioneer of Empire in Southern Lands*; James Collier, *Sir George Grey, An Historical Biography*; *The Times*, 20 and 27 September 1898; W. Pember Reeves, *The Long White Cloud*; G. W. Rusden, *History of New Zealand*; W. L. and L. Rees, *The Life and Times of Sir George Grey*; James Milne, *The Romance of a Pro-Consul*; F. Sutton, *South Australia and Its Mines*, which contains a contemporary sketch of Grey's administration of South Australia.

GRICE, SIR JOHN (1850-1935),

Business man,

He was the son of Richard Grice, a Melbourne merchant, was born at Melbourne on 6 October 1850. He was educated at Melbourne Grammar School, Wesley College, and the University of Melbourne, where he graduated LL.B. in 1871, and B.A. in 1872. He rowed for his university and was also a member of the Victorian four-oared crew in 1872. He was called to the bar in that year but never practised. Instead he entered the firm of Grice Stunner and Company and eventually became one of the leading business men of Melbourne. He was for 45 years on the board of the National Bank of Australasia, and for 26 of these years was chairman of directors. He was also for many years chairman of directors of the Metropolitan Gas Company, of the Trustees Executors and Agency Company, and the Dunlop Rubber Company. His ability, sound business sense, and absolute probity made him an important influence in the commercial life of Melbourne. He was also a good citizen in other ways. He was first elected to the committee of the Melbourne hospital in 1886, and was president from 1905 to 1918. He became a member of the Melbourne university council in 1888, gave valuable service on the finance committee when the institution was passing through a difficult period, and was vice-chancellor from 1918 to 1923. During the 1914-18 war he did good work as honorary treasurer for the Victorian branch of the Australian Red Cross Society. He died at Melbourne on 27 February 1935. He married in 1878, Mary Anne, daughter of David Power, who died in 1931. He was survived by two sons. One of his sons was killed in the South African war in 1901 and another in France in 1916. He was knighted in 1917.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 28 February 1935; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1935; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; personal knowledge.



GRIFFIN, WALTER BURLEY (1876-1937),

Designer of the Australian federal capital,

He was born at Maywood, Illinois, U.S.A., on 24 November 1876. He took the degree of B.Sc. in architecture at the University of Illinois, and practised as an architect at Chicago in partnership with F. L. Wright. On 30 April 1911 the Commonwealth government invited competitive designs for the federal capital city, which had to arrive at Melbourne by 31 January 1912. By a majority decision Griffin was awarded the first premium of £1750; second and third premiums of £750 and £500 were also awarded, and a fourth design was purchased. A board of departmental officers was then appointed to report on the designs. Its decision was that it was unable to recommend the adoption of any of the designs, but suggested another design prepared by the board which differed radically from Griffin's. The government officially approved of the board's recommendation and a copy of its plan was sent to Griffin in Chicago. In January 1913 he wrote suggesting a conference with the board at Canberra, but this offer was not accepted. In the meantime the board's plan was much criticized, and, when the [Cook](#) (q.v.) government came into power in July, it was arranged that Griffin should visit Australia, see the actual site and confer with the

board. This was done and the government adopted his premiated plan subject to amendment. On 18 October Griffin was appointed federal capital director of design and construction. He altered his plan slightly, returned to America to settle his private affairs, and took up his duties in May 1914. During the next six years there was considerable friction with the officers of the departments and the war added to Griffin's difficulties. A good deal of preliminary work was done, but in the years ending June 1918, 1919 and 1920 a total of only £8744 was spent on the construction of the city. In 1920 Griffin came into conflict with W. M. Hughes, who was then prime minister, and on 29 December 1920 he was informed that his appointment would not be renewed. Griffin issued a moderate statement of what had occurred, and the impression given is that he was treated with less than justice. The plan which was eventually carried out, though modified, is essentially Griffin's.

Griffin, who had an original mind, had an undoubted influence on architecture in Australia. He had the right of private practice and was responsible for the Capitol Theatre, Melbourne, and largely for Newman College at the University of Melbourne. He lived for some years at Sydney, and planned Castlecrag, a large estate on Middle Harbour with a scenic open-air amphitheatre. In 1935 he went to Lucknow, India, and designed the library building for the University of Lucknow and other important buildings. He died there on or about 13 February 1937. It was stated in Australian papers of 15 February that news of his death had been cabled from India. He married Marion Lucy Mahony, herself a competent architect, who survived him.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 15 February 1937; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 15 February 1937; F. Watson, *A Brief History of Canberra*; *Federal Capital, Termination by the Government of Engagement of Walter Barley Griffin*; *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25.



GRIFFITH, SIR SAMUEL WALKER (1845-1920),

Premier of Queensland and first chief justice of the high court of Australia,

He was born at Merthyr-Tydvil in South Wales, on 21 June 1845. He was the younger son of the Rev. Edward Griffith, a Congregational minister, and his wife, Mary, second daughter of Peter Walker. Though of Welsh extraction, his forbears for at least three generations were natives of England. Griffith came to Australia with his family in 1854, living first at Ipswich, then at West Maitland, and from 1860 at Brisbane. He was educated at a private school at Sydney, and at the Maitland high school. He matriculated at the University of Sydney when he was 15, and completed his B.A. course when he was 18, with first-class honours in classics, mathematics and natural science. During his course he was awarded the Cooper and Barker scholarships and other prizes. On his return to Brisbane he was articled to [A. Macalister](#) (q.v.), in one of whose ministries Griffith afterwards had his first portfolio. In 1865 he gained the T. S. Mort Travelling Fellowship. Going to Europe he spent some of his time in Italy, and became much attached to the Italian people and their literature. Many years after he was to become the first Australian translator of Dante. He was called to the bar in 1867, obtained a good practice, and in 1871 became a representative for East Moreton in the legislative assembly. In 1874, as a private member, he brought in and carried an

insolvency bill and soon afterwards became a member of Macalister's fourth ministry as attorney-general. In the following year he introduced and carried his education bill, which provided that education in Queensland must be free, secular and compulsory. From June 1876 to the end of 1878 he was attorney-general and secretary for public instruction in the [Thorn](#) (q.v.) and [Douglas](#) (q.v.) ministries. [Sir Thomas McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) was in power for nearly five years from January 1879, and found in Griffith a most determined opponent who succeeded in displacing McIlwraith in November 1883, and won the next election largely on his policy of preventing the importation of Kanaka labour from the islands. He passed an act for this purpose, but it was found that the danger of the destruction of the sugar industry was so great that the measure was never made operative. Recruiting was, however, placed under regulations and some of the worst abuses were swept away. Griffith took a special interest in British New Guinea, and was eventually responsible for the sending of [Sir William Macgregor](#) (q.v.) there in 1888. In 1887 Griffith was one of the Queensland representatives at the colonial conference held in London, where he initiated the debate on the question of preferential trade and proved himself to be one of the outstanding men at the conference. The McIlwraith and [Morehead](#) (q.v.) ministries were in power from June 1888 to August 1890 when Griffith formed a coalition with McIlwraith, who succeeded him as premier in March 1893 when Griffith resigned to become chief justice of Queensland. He had had a distinguished career in Queensland politics. Included in the legislation for which he was responsible were an offenders' probation act, and an act which codified the law relating to the duties and powers of justices of the peace. He also succeeded in passing an eight hours bill through the assembly which was, however, thrown out by the legislative council. His work in connexion with federation was even more important. At the intercolonial conference held at Sydney in November 1883 [James Service](#) (q.v.), the Victorian premier, thought that Australia was ready for a real federal government, but Griffith, who was not prepared to go so far, moved and carried a resolution providing that a federal council should be formed to deal with the defence of Australasia, matters relating to the islands and Australia, quarantine, the prevention of the influx of criminals, and other matters of common interest to the various colonies. At the Sydney convention held in 1891 he was appointed vice-president, and as a member of the constitutional committee had an important part in framing the Commonwealth bill. This formed the basis of the constitution which was eventually adopted.

When Griffith was offered the position of chief justice of Queensland there was a general feeling that he was the outstanding man for the position. The salary was, however, comparatively low, Griffith was making a large income at the bar, and it seemed that he was being asked to make too great a sacrifice. Eventually the salary was increased to £3500 a year. He showed himself to be an admirable judge. He had an absolute knowledge of Queensland Supreme Court practice, and his industry never allowed his general knowledge of law to become rusty. With his fellow judges he compiled the Queensland criminal code which is a monument to the clarity of Griffith's mind. He did not henceforth take any public part in the question of federation. Unofficially he was able to influence the decision to delete the clause from the draft constitution disallowing any appeal from the federal high court to the privy council. He was also able to apply his great knowledge of constitutional law to the final settlement of other problems that had to be cleared up before federation could come into being. From 1899 to 1903 Griffith was also lieutenant-governor of Queensland, and when it was decided in 1903 to constitute the high court of

Australia, it was generally agreed that the choice of Griffith for the position of chief justice was the only possible one. A few members of the Labour party who had been opposed to his views on the high court and the Privy Council raised objections to the appointment but received little support. Griffith carried out his duties as chief justice with great ability until his retirement on 31 August 1919. He then lived at Brisbane until his death on 9 August 1920. He married in 1870, Julia Janet, daughter of James Thomson, who survived him with one son and four daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1886, G.C.M.G. in 1895, and was made a member of the privy council in 1901.

Griffith had been interested in Dante for many years before he published his translation of *The Inferno of Dante Alighieri* in 1908. This was followed by his translation of the complete work, *The Divina Commedia of Dante Alighieri*, in 1912, and *The Poems of the Vita Nuova* in 1914. Critical opinion of Griffith's translation of Dante has ranged from "the finest translation extant" to "he has succeeded in rendering the Poetry of Dante into the language of a parliamentary enactment". The second verdict goes too far. But though the translation is a most painstaking piece of work, Griffith's sense of harmony and rhythm was defective. This is evident when his translation is compared with Longfellow's written in a similar metre.

Griffith was tall, fair and bearded. In private life he was a model husband and father, but he could not be described as a popular man. He had an air of aloofness and apparent coldness which held in check even the most hail-fellow-well-met of his parliamentary colleagues. Yet he was clever as a parliamentarian and a strong party leader. He had perfect faith in himself, but no trouble was too great in ascertaining the facts, no care too great in drafting a clause of a bill. His power of work was tremendous, and it has been said that he kept himself going by drinking large quantities of whisky. The statement is probably based on the fact that he certainly took liquor with his meals and on other occasions, but it has never been suggested that it had any evil effect on him. This has been referred to because his biographer, A. Douglas Graham, found it necessary to deal at some length with the popular stories relating to this question. (See his *Life*, pp. 96-8). In politics Griffith was consistent except on one occasion, his reversal of policy on the Kanaka question. He regretted this himself, but was convinced that serious injury would have been done to the colony if the prevention of the use of coloured labour had not been postponed. As a lawyer he was astute, brilliant, and incisive, with encyclopaedic knowledge and the power of keeping his eye on the principal object, however involved the problem might be. He was an excellent judge; whether he was a great judge is more difficult to say, as later members of the high court have tended to reverse some of his judgments. He did an immense service by broadening the procedure of his time and discouraging that undue taking of technical points that has too often in the past defeated the ends of justice. His mind was possibly over-subtle, and this may have given the impression that he lacked the intellectual honesty of [Higinbotham](#) (q.v.). But he was easily the greatest man of his time in Queensland, and one of the very greatest in all Australia.

A. Douglas Graham, *The Life of the Right Hon. Sir Samuel Walker Griffith*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 August 1920, 9 May 1927; *The Brisbane Courier*, 10 August 1920; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; Quick and Garran, *Annotated Constitution of the Commonwealth of Australia*; A. B. Piddington, *Worshipful Masters*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 26 July 1919.

GRIMES, CHARLES (1772-1858),

Surveyor-general of New South Wales, discoverer of the Yarra

He was born, probably in England, in 1772. Towards the end of 1790 he was appointed deputy surveyor of roads in New South Wales, but he did not arrive at Sydney until 21 September 1791. From there he went to Norfolk Island, and soon after his arrival, on 4 November, [Governor King](#) (q.v.) appointed him deputy surveyor-general of New South Wales. At Norfolk Island he was employed correcting a previous survey which had been made without proper instruments, and he also undertook some of the administrative work. He returned to Sydney in April 1794 and, the surveyor-general Augustus Alt being in bad health, Grimes took over most of his work. In February 1795 he spent about a week at Port Stephens and reported unfavourably on the locality. Between then and 1803 Grimes was engaged in surveying grants and roads in the county of Cumberland, and in November 1801, with [Barrallier](#) (q.v.), he completed a survey of the Hunter River. In August 1802 he was appointed surveyor-general, in November sailed from Sydney for King Island and Port Phillip, of which he made a survey, and on 2 February 1803 the mouth of the Yarra was discovered. Next day Grimes ascended the river in a boat and explored what is now the Maribyrnong River for several miles. Returning to the Yarra it was explored for several miles but the boat was stopped by Dight's Falls. The journal of James Flemming, a member of the party, has been preserved, and in it he several times refers to finding good soil; and though it was evidently a dry season Flemming, who was described by King as "very intelligent", thought from the appearance of the herbage that "there is not often so great a scarcity of water as at present". He suggested that the "most eligible place for a settlement I have seen is on the Freshwater (Yarra) River". Grimes returned to Sydney on 7 March and, in spite of Flemming's opinions, reported adversely against a settlement at Port Phillip.

Grimes obtained leave of absence and went to England in August 1803. It was nearly three years before he was back in Sydney. In March 1807 he was sent to Port Dalrymple, where he made a survey of the district and examined the route to Hobart. He returned at the end of the year, and became involved in the deposition of [Bligh](#) (q.v.) on 26 January 1808. He was one of the committee formed to examine the administration of Bligh, was appointed acting judge-advocate, and sat in that capacity at the trial of [John Macarthur](#) (q.v.). He realized, however, that he had no legal training, resigned on 5 April, and was sent to England with dispatches in the same month. He was not well received in England, and his salary was held back for a long period on account of his association with the mutineers. He resigned his position on 18 July 1811, in the following year became a paymaster in the army, and saw service in Canada, Great Britain and India. He was appointed paymaster at the recruiting depot, Maidstone, in September 1833 and was transferred to Chatham in 1836. He retired from the army on a pension in July 1848, and died at Milton-next-Gravesend on 19 February 1858. He married and had two sons.

B. T. Dowd, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXII, pp. 247-88; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols I to VII, ser. III. vol. I; J. J. Shillinglaw, *Historical Records of Port Phillip; The Gentleman's Magazine*, March 1858, p. 343.

GRITTEN, HENRY (c. 1817-1873),

Artist,

He was the son of a London picture dealer, was born probably in 1817. He studied art and was on friendly terms with David Roberts and other leading artists of the period. He began exhibiting at the Royal Academy in 1835, and during the next 10 years 12 of his pictures were hung at its exhibitions. He was a more frequent exhibitor at the British Institution, and had 30 of his pictures hung there between 1836 and 1848. In the latter year he went to the United States and in about 1852 arrived in Australia. He went first to the Bendigo goldfields, but soon resumed painting in Victoria and Tasmania; there is a *View of Hobart* in 1857 by him at the Commonwealth national library at Canberra. He was represented at the first exhibition of the Victorian Academy of Art held at Melbourne in 1870. He died suddenly at Melbourne on 14 January 1873 leaving a widow and four children in poor circumstances.

Gritten was quite a capable painter of his period who had a hard struggle in Australia. He is represented in the national gallery and Connell collections, Melbourne, the Mitchell library, Sydney, and the Commonwealth national library, Canberra.

The Argus, Melbourne, 16 January and 12 February 1873; A. Graves, *The British Institution* and *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, which calls him Henry C. Gritten apparently, in error.



GROOM, SIR LITTLETON ERNEST (1867-1936),

Politician,

He was the son of [William Henry Groom](#) (q.v.), was born at Toowoomba, Queensland, on 22 April 1867. He was educated at Toowoomba Grammar School, where he was dux of the school and captain of the football and cricket teams. Going on to Ormond College, university of Melbourne, he graduated B.A. with the final honours scholarship in modern languages in 1889, and LL.B. with the final honours scholarship in March 1891. He was called to the bar in Victoria and Queensland, and before entering politics was on occasions an acting district court judge in Queensland. He succeeded his father as representative of Darling Downs in the federal House of Representatives in 1901, and held this seat continuously for 28 years. In July 1905 he became minister for home affairs in the second [Deakin](#) (q.v.) ministry, exchanging this position for the attorney-generalship in October 1906. The ministry was defeated in November 1908, but Deakin formed his third cabinet in June 1909 with Groom as his minister for external affairs. This ministry resigned in April 1910 and Groom was in opposition for three years. He was minister for trade and customs in Cook's ministry from June 1913 to September 1914. He was vice-president of the executive council in Hughes's national government from November 1917 to March 1918, minister for works and railways from March 1918 to December 1921, acting attorney-

general from April 1918 to August 1919 and attorney-general from December 1921 to December 1925. He visited Geneva in 1924 as leader of the Australian delegation to the fifth assembly of the League of Nations, was elected chairman of the first committee, and showed much ability in managing the discussions of the committee which was a large one including delegates from every member state of the league. After his return Groom resigned the portfolio of attorney-general on 18 December 1925, and on 13 January 1926 was elected without opposition speaker of the House of Representatives. He held this position until in 1929 his refusal to vote with the Bruce-Page government on the question of the transfer of arbitration from the federal sphere to that of the states led to its defeat. He disagreed with the government on the question involved, but his refusal was based on a different reason. He felt that following the British precedent the speaker must be absolutely impartial and keep free of any party ties. At the election which followed Groom was strongly opposed by the government and lost his seat. He was re-elected at the 1931 general election but did not hold office again. From 1932 to 1936 he was chairman of the bankruptcy legislation committee, and in earlier years he also acted on various royal commissions and select committees. He died at Canberra after a short illness on 6 November 1936. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1924. He married in 1894 Jessie, daughter of the Rev. C. Bell who survived him with a daughter. Groom was joint-author with [Sir John Quick](#) (q.v.) of the *Judicial Power of the Commonwealth*, and was part author of various Queensland legal publications. His elder brother, Harry Littleton Groom, was for many years a member of the Queensland legislative council.

Groom took much interest in the Church of England, was a vice-president of the Church of England Men's Society, and a member of the General Synod of Australia. In politics he was hard-working and dependable, and from 1905 to 1926 was a member of every non-Labour ministry. He carried through much important legislation and, though representing a rural district, was a great advocate for the extension of secondary industries, and no trouble was too great in ascertaining the merits of the causes in question. He realized that many problems would have to be treated in a large way as Australian problems. He is found for instance about 1909 and 1910 making several efforts to establish a federal department of agriculture. Though he failed at the time, the Commonwealth Council for Scientific and Industrial Research, established in 1916, included many of the functions of Groom's proposals. He worked hard for federal old age pensions, and carried in 1922 against a good deal of opposition the public service act and the superannuation act. Generally he was both a political and a moral force in federal politics.

Nation Building in Australia, The Life and Work of Sir Littleton Ernest Groom; The Argus, Melbourne, 7 November 1936; *The Courier-Mail*, Brisbane, 7 November 1936; *The Bulletin*, 11 November 1936; *The Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1936.



GROOM, WILLIAM HENRY (1833-1901),

Politician,

He was born at Plymouth, England, on 9 March 1833. He was educated at St Andrew's College, Plymouth, and in 1857 emigrated to Queensland. He began business as a storekeeper at Toowoomba, in 1861 was elected to the local council, and immediately became the first mayor of Toowoomba. Early in 1863 he was elected a member of the Queensland legislative assembly for Drayton and Toowoomba, but in 1866 resigned his seat, having been compelled to assign his estate owing to the failure of the Bank of Queensland. He was re-elected in 1867 and held the seat until he entered the federal House of Representatives in March 1901. He more than once had strong opposition, but always headed the poll. He was speaker from 1883 to 1888, but did not become a member of any ministry, largely because of his being opposed to the views of [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) and [Griffith](#) (q.v.), the two strong men of his period. He had been practically 38 years in the Queensland parliament when he resigned to go into federal politics, a unique record in Australia up to that period. He died at Melbourne on 8 August 1901. He married Grace Littleton who survived him. There was a family of four sons and three daughters, of whom the third son, [Sir Littleton Ernest Groom](#), is noticed separately.

Groom was an industrious member of parliament, extremely interested in land settlement which he kept constantly before the house. He exercised much influence in Queensland, partly through his journal the *Toowoomba Chronicle* which he had founded and owned, but principally because he became the leader in parliament of a group colloquially known as the "Darling Downs Bunch". He was a fluent and earnest speaker, and as the "father of the house" his advice was constantly sought and given. When Toowoomba was little more than a village he was probably the only person who was able to visualize the possibilities of the town and the surrounding district. Much of the development of the Darling Downs was due to his efforts.

The Brisbane Courier, 9 August 1901; *The Queensland Times*, 10 August 1901; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *Nation Building in Australia. The Life and Work of Sir Ernest Littleton Groom*.

GROSE, FRANCIS (1754-1814),

Lieutenant-governor of New South Wales

He was the son of Francis Grose the well-known English antiquary. At the time of his death in 1814 he was stated to have been 56 years of age (*Gentleman's Magazine*, July 1814, p. 85). This would have made the year of his birth either 1757 or 1758, but unless he obtained promotion at unusually early ages the year of birth usually given, 1754, appears to be more probable. He was born in England, received a commission as an ensign in 1775, and fought in America, where he was twice wounded. He attained the rank of major in 1783, in November 1789 was placed in command of the

New South Wales Corps, and appointed lieutenant-governor of New South Wales. He did not leave England until late in 1791, and he arrived at Sydney on 14 February 1792. [Governor Phillip](#) (q.v.) had already asked permission to resign, and in December left the colony. The conduct of the government then fell on Grose. Phillip had realized that unless there was some control over the sale of spirits great evils would follow, but Grose made no efforts in this direction, and great abuses such as the payment of wages in spirits became common. The custom of officers trading in spirits was almost universal, and in the interregnum before the arrival of [Captain Hunter](#) (q.v.) the colony was given up to drunkenness, gambling, licentiousness and crime. How far Grose was responsible for this state of affairs it is now impossible to say. There is, however, no reason to doubt the statements of the chaplain, the [Rev. Richard Johnson](#) (q.v.), that he could get no support from the Lieutenant-Governor and no assistance in building a church. On the other hand the charges against Grose of making indiscriminate grants of land to his friends and fellow officers appear to be without foundation, as the grants made were in accordance with his instructions. In spite of the low state of morality, and the drinking habits of the people, the position of the colony had improved very much when Grose left for England on 17 December 1794. But the credit for this cannot be given to him. His substitution of military for civil power was not for the good of the state, and he showed no foresight or real strength in his government. In all probability the improvement was simply the result of better farming methods, for much of which credit may be given to the two chaplains, Johnson and [Marsden](#) (q.v.). After leaving Australia Grose filled various posts in the army. In 1798 he was on the staff in Ireland, and in 1805 was at Gibraltar with promotion to the rank of major-general. He was again on the staff in Ireland in 1809. He was promoted lieutenant-general, and died in England about June 1814.

A. Britton, *History of New South Wales*, vol. II; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vol. II; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols I and II.

GRUNER, ELIOTH (1882-1939),

Artist,

He was born at Gisborne, New Zealand, on 16 December 1882. His father, Elioth Gruner, was a Norwegian, his mother was Irish. He was brought to Sydney before he was a year old and at an early age showed a desire to draw. When about 12 years old his mother took him to [Julian Ashton](#) who gave him his first lessons in art. His father and elder brother having died, the boy had to help to maintain the household, and at 34 obtained a position in a shop where he worked from 7.40 a.m. to 9.30 p.m. He managed to do some painting at week-ends, and about 1901 began to send work to the exhibitions of the Society of Artists at Sydney. About 10 years of hard work followed before the merit of his work was recognized. In 1911 a small shop was started in Bligh-street, Sydney, to sell works of art produced in Australia and for a time Gruner took charge of it. He then became an assistant to Julian Ashton at the Sydney Art School, and during Ashton's illness took complete charge of the classes for about three months. In 1916 he was the winner of the Wynne art prize with a small landscape "Morning Light" which was purchased by the national gallery of New South Wales. He was the winner of the Wynne prize again in 1919, and in the

following year the trustees commissioned him to paint a large picture for the gallery "The Valley of the Tweed". Though this was awarded the Wynne prize in 1921 and is a capable work it scarcely ranks among his best efforts. He seldom afterwards took anything larger than a 24-inch canvas.

In 1923 Gruner visited Europe and was away for more than two years. The effect of travel on his work was very noticeable. There was generally a good deal of simplification, more attention to pattern, and a freer and wider sweep of his brush. He was less interested in the problems of light and occasionally his work took on a slightly cold aspect. The changes were not always welcomed by his admirers, but Gruner was right not to allow himself to fall into a groove. In 1927 he held a one man show, but he was not a very productive artist and henceforth he was in a position to sell practically everything he produced. He spent much time in finding a suitable subject, and more in carefully considering it before a brush was put to the canvas. He became interested in the study of light again, and some excellent work of his latest period combined the qualities of his first and second periods. He died at Sydney on 17 October 1939. He never married. He is well represented at the national gallery at Sydney, and examples will also be found at Melbourne, Adelaide, Brisbane, Geelong and Castlemaine. Nearly all his work was in landscape but he did a few flower pieces and interiors, and a small number of dry-points. Memorial exhibitions of his work were held in Sydney and Melbourne in 1940.

Gruner had few interests outside his work. He was scarcely a great draughtsman but had a beautiful feeling for delicate colour, light, and atmosphere. He is entitled to a high place among Australian painters.

The Art of Elioth Gruner; Art in Australia, 1929 and 1933; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 October 1939; D. Lindsay, *Catalogue*, Melbourne Memorial Exhibition.

GUERARD, JEAN EUGENE VON (1811-1901), (his first name was never used),

Landscape painter

He was born at Vienna in 1811. His father, Bernhard von Guerard, was court miniature painter to Francis I of Austria. As a young man Guerard spent some years in studying art in Italy and at Dusseldorf. He emigrated to Australia in 1853 and did much landscape painting. In 1866 his "Valley of the Mitta Mitta" was presented to the national gallery at Melbourne, and in 1870 the trustees purchased his "Mount Kosciusko". In the same year he was appointed master of the school of painting and curator of the gallery. He held these positions until the end of 1881 when he retired and went to live in Europe. In 1885 he published a series of lithographs of Australian landscapes. He died in England in 1901.

Von Guerard's painting was careful and finished though lacking in light and atmosphere. He had some interesting men among his pupils including [F. McCubbin](#) (q.v.) and [Tom Roberts](#) (q.v.) but appears to have had little influence on their work. He is represented at the galleries at Sydney, Melbourne and Ballarat. A large number

of his pencil sketches will be found in the historical collection at the public library, Melbourne, and other examples of his work are in the Commonwealth national library at Canberra, and the Turnbull library at Wellington, N.Z.

Thieme-Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library, Museums and National Gallery of Victoria*.

GUILFOYLE, WILLIAM ROBERT (1840-1912),

Landscape gardener,

He son of Michael Guilfoyle, was born at Chelsea, England, on 8 December 1840, and came to Australia with his father who conducted a well-known nursery at Sydney for many years from 1851 onwards. Guilfoyle was educated at Lyndhurst College, Glebe, and was also helped in his studies by [W. S. MacLeay](#) (q.v.) and John McGillivray, the naturalist. In 1868 Guilfoyle was on the *Challenger* on a botanical voyage to the South Sea Islands, and subsequently he was engaged in growing sugar-cane and tobacco in Queensland. In 1873 he succeeded [Baron von Mueller](#) (q.v.) as director of the botanic gardens, Melbourne, and spent the next 36 years of his life in developing them. The area was comparatively small when he began, but it grew to slightly over 100 acres, and while not neglecting the purely scientific side of the work Guilfoyle created it as a landscape garden. What had been little better than swamps became lakes, a delightful fern gully was made out of a small depression, noble lawns bounded by carefully disposed groups of trees were laid out, and the result was the finest gardens in Australia and probably one of the finest in the world. Guilfoyle was forced by poor health to resign his position in September 1909, and he died at Melbourne on 25 June 1912. He married late in life and left a widow and one child. He was the author of *Australian Botany specially designed for the Use of Schools* (1878), the *A.B.C. of Botany* (1880), and *Australian Plants* (1911).

Men of the Time in Australia, 1878; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 26 June 1912; J. W. Maiden, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1921; Sir Frank Clarke, *In the Botanic Gardens*.



GUNN, RONALD CAMPBELL (1801-1881),

Botanist,

He was the son of Robert Gunn, an officer in the army, was born at Capetown on 4 April 1808. He accompanied his father to Mauritius, the West Indies, and Scotland where he was educated. He was given an appointment in the royal engineers at Barbadoes, but left there in 1829 to go to Tasmania, where he obtained the position of superintendent of convict barracks at Hobart, and in 1830 superintendent of convicts for North Tasmania. In 1831 he became acquainted with an early Tasmanian botanist, Robert William Lawrence (1807-1833), who encouraged his interest in botany and

placed him in touch with Sir W. Hooker and Dr Lindley, with whom he corresponded for many years. In 1836 Gunn was appointed police magistrate at Circular Head. From there he visited Port Phillip and Western Port and also travelled much in Tasmania. He became assistant police magistrate at Hobart in 1838, and in 1839 private secretary to [Sir John Franklin](#) (q.v.) and clerk of the executive and legislative councils. In 1841 he gave up these appointments to take charge of the estates of W. E. Lawrence, and spent much time investigating the flora of Tasmania. But his interests were not confined to botany; he became a general scientist and made collections of mammals, birds, reptiles and mollusca, for the British Museum. Taking up the study of geology he was employed by the government to report on mining fields, and also on the general resources of the colony. In 1864 he was appointed one of the commissioners for selecting the seat of government at New Zealand. Subsequently he became recorder of titles at Launceston, holding this position until 1876 when he retired owing to ill health. He died at Newstead, near Launceston, after a long illness, on 13 March 1881. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1850, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1854.

Gunn was a first-rate botanist and general scientist. Sir J. D. Hooker, who dedicated his *Flora Tasmaniae* to Gunn, and another Tasmanian botanist, William Archer (1820-74), speaking of Gunn in his "Introductory Essay" said: "There are few Tasmanian plants that Mr Gunn has not seen alive, noted their habits in a living state, and collected large suites of specimens with singular tact and judgment. These have all been transmitted to England . . . accompanied with notes that display remarkable powers of observation, and a facility for seizing important characters in the physiognomy of plants, such as few experienced botanists possess". (*The Botany of the Antarctic Voyage*, part III, *Flora Tasmaniae*, vol. I, p. CXXV). Though so competent Gunn published little. With Dr J. E. Gray he was responsible for a paper "Notices accompanying a Collection of Quadrupeds and Fish from Van Diemen's Land", and he was the author of a few papers on the geology and botany of that island. When private secretary to Sir John Franklin he assisted in founding, and was editor of, the *Tasmanian Journal of Natural Science*, which recorded papers read at government house. From these beginnings sprang the Royal Society of Tasmania. The *Tasmanian Journal* was succeeded by the *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Van Diemen's Land*, in which some of Gunn's few papers appeared. He was much liked and respected and may be ranked as the most eminent of Tasmanian botanists. He is commemorated by the genus *Gunnia* and many species.

Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, vol. XXXIV, p. XIII; J. H. Maiden, *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania*, 1909, p. 15; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 15 March 1881.

GUTHRIE, FREDERICK BICKELL (1861-1927),

Agricultural chemist,

He was the son of Frederick Guthrie, F.R.S., was born at Mauritius in 1861. He was educated at University College, London, and at the University of Marburg. He was assistant to the professor of chemistry at Queen's College, Cork, for some years, and

in 1887 became demonstrator in chemistry at the Royal College of Science, London. He came to Australia about 1890 and in that year was appointed demonstrator in chemistry at the University of Sydney. In 1892 he was made chemist to the New South Wales department of agriculture. In this department he did much research in connexion with soil analysis, manures, and the milling qualities of wheat. He was also closely associated with [William Farrer](#) (q.v.) and his work on wheat breeding. For periods in 1896, 1904-5, and 1908-9 Guthrie was acting-professor of chemistry at the University of Sydney. In 1901 he was president of the chemical section of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1913 president of the agricultural section. He was elected president of the Royal Society of New South Wales for 1903 and was one of the joint honorary secretaries from 1906 to 1910. Guthrie was also an original member of the Commonwealth advisory council of science and industry. He retired from the agricultural department of New South Wales in January 1924, and died at Sydney on 7 February 1927. He married Ada Adams, who survived him with a daughter. He lost his two sons in the 1914-18 war. He wrote many papers for scientific societies some of which were published as pamphlets. His work as an economic and agricultural chemist was of widespread benefit to primary production in Australia.

Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales, 1927, p. 12; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, and *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 8 February 1927.



GWYNNE, EDWARD CASTRES (1811-1888),

Judge,

He was the son of the Rev. William Gwynne, was born at Lewes, Sussex, England, in February 1811. He was educated at St Anne's Grammar School and under the Rev. George Evans at Sheffield. He studied law, was articled, and then practised as an attorney until 1837. At the end of that year he left for South Australia, and arrived at Adelaide on 15 April 1838 with letters of introduction to judge Jeffcott. He immediately applied for admission to the bar and practised as a barrister. In 1840 he entered into partnership with William Bartley, and later was joined by Charles Mann. He established a reputation as a lawyer, especially for his knowledge of equity law and the law of property. In 1851 he was nominated to the legislative council, and soon afterwards brought in a bill to establish state aid to religion, which was defeated. In 1853, during the discussion of the proposed new constitution, he spoke in favour of a nominee upper house, but it was eventually decided that the house should be an elected one with a property qualification for voters. Gwynne was defeated at the election for the council in 1854, but was elected unopposed to the new legislative council in 1857. He opposed the [Torrens](#) (q.v.) real property bill, being afraid that it would have dangerous consequences. Though his opposition was not successful his criticisms had the effect of improving the bill. He was attorney-general in the Baker ministry which lasted for only 10 days in August 1857, and in 1859 was appointed third judge of the Supreme Court. In 1867 he became second judge and primary judge in equity. From December 1872 to June 1873 he was acting chief-justice, and in February 1877 received extended leave of absence to visit England. He retired on a pension on 28 February 1881. Before becoming a judge he had owned some good

racehorses and was himself a good horseman all his life. In retirement he grew oranges on a comparatively large scale, and also gave some attention to viticulture. He died on 10 June 1888. He married a daughter of R. E. Borrow who survived him with four sons and four daughters.

A man of imposing appearance and fine character, Gwynne was an important figure during his comparatively short career in parliament. As a lawyer he was a good pleader, and as a judge he was distinguished for his clearness of apprehension, breadth of view, strict impartiality, and excellent knowledge of the law. [Sir John Downer](#) (q.v.), who had appeared before him as a young advocate, spoke of him many years later as "a very great judge".

The South Australian Register, 11 June 1888 and 3 August 1915; *The South Australian Advertiser*, 11 June 1888; J. Blacket, *The Early History of South Australia*.



HACKETT, SIR JOHN WINTHROP (1848-1916),

Journalist and public benefactor,

He was the eldest child of the Rev. J. W. Hackett, M.A., and his wife, Jane, a daughter of Henry M. Mason, LL.D. He was born in the county of Dublin, Ireland, on 4 February 1848 and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1871 and M.A. in 1874. He was called to the Irish bar, but almost at once emigrated to Sydney, where he was called to the New South Wales bar in 1875. He took up journalism and contributed to the *Sydney Morning Herald*, but in the following year went to Melbourne to become vice-principal and tutor in law, logic and political economy, at Trinity College. In 1880 he was a candidate for Normanby at an election for the legislative assembly as an advanced liberal, but was so badly defeated that he lost his deposit. At a later election he was opposed to [\(Sir\) John Madden](#) (q.v.) and this time lost by only a small margin. In 1882 he resigned his positions at Trinity College and went to Western Australia. He became a squatter in the Gascoyne district, but his first season was a bad one and he decided to give up the land. He joined forces with Charles Harper, the proprietor of the *West Australian*, and very soon his influence on this paper began to be felt. The *Western Mail* was established in 1885 and both papers became prosperous. In 1887 Hackett became editor of the *West Australian* and strongly advocated responsible government. Western Australia received its constitution in 1890, and [Forrest](#) (q.v.) selected Hackett as the first man to be asked to join the nominee legislative council. The population of the colony was still under 50,000 but it was beginning to rise, and the discovery of gold accelerated this very much. The papers grew with the population and became very valuable properties. Hackett as editor was writing a daily leading article, and was also the business manager. In 1894 he was elected to the legislative council as representative of the South-western province and held this seat until his death. He had been a delegate to the 1891 federal convention, he was also a delegate in 1897, and was appointed a member of the constitutional committee. He was asked to join more than one ministry, but had to decline as it was impossible for him to add to the work he was already doing. He was also of opinion that as a newspaper editor he would no longer be able to speak with the same freedom if he were in office. He advocated women's suffrage, and Western Australia was one of the earliest countries to give women the vote. He also strongly supported Forrest in his development policy, in the building of the pipe line to the goldfields, and the making of Fremantle harbour. He was interesting himself very much in the Perth public library, museums, and national gallery of which he became president, and also in the proposed university. He was a prominent member of the Church of England holding the offices of registrar of the diocese and chancellor of St George's cathedral. He declined a knighthood in 1902 but accepted it in 1911, and two years later was created K.C.M.G. The university was opened in 1913 with Hackett as its first chancellor, and he gave it its first substantial private contribution when he endowed the chair of agriculture. His partner, Charles Harper, had died in 1912, and Hackett was now in complete control of their papers. He went on working to the day of his death. His health began to fail in 1915 and he took a trip to the eastern states which appeared to have benefited him. He, however, died suddenly on 19 February 1916. He married in 1905 Deborah Drake-Brockman who survived him with four daughters and a son. He was given the

honorary degree of LL.D. by Trinity College Dublin in 1902. Under his will a bequest to the Church of England paid for the building of St George's College, the first residential college within the university. The residue of his estate went to the university which received the sum of £425,000. £200,000 of this with accrued interest was used for the erection of a group of buildings which include Winthrop Hall and the student's building, Hackett Hall. Another £200,000 provides scholarships, bursaries and other financial help for deserving students.

Hackett was a fine example of the successful business man who was willing to give his time and money for the encouragement of things of the mind and spirit. He was a clear and able speaker, a wise and benevolent man who believed in morality, humanity, and the spread of knowledge. A highly strung man he crammed an enormous amount of both public and private work into his life of 68 years.

Burke's Peerage, etc., 1916; *Melbourne University Calendars*, 1876-82; *The West Australian*, 21 and 22 February 1916; *The Argus* Melbourne, 21 February 1916; H. Colebatch, *A Story of a Hundred Years*; *Calendar of the University of Western Australia*, 1939.



HADDON, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1839-1906),

Journalist,

He was born at Croydon, England, on 8 February 1839. He was well-educated and became assistant-secretary of the Statistical Society of London and of the Institute of Actuaries. He resigned these positions in 1863 to accept an engagement with the *Argus*, Melbourne, and arriving in December was soon afterwards made sub-editor. When the *Australasian* was established he became its first editor, and in January 1867 was made editor of the *Argus* while still in his twenty-eighth year. It was a period of great developments in Victoria, and under Haddon's editorship the *Argus*, while distinctly conservative served a most useful purpose in advocating the claims of the primary producers, and endeavouring to keep protective duties within reasonable bounds. It fought with success for non-political control of government departments and purity of administration, with the result that Victoria set a high standard among the colonies in these matters. When [Berry](#) (q.v.) and [Pearson](#) (q.v.) went as an embassy to the British parliament in 1879, Haddon, who was visiting England in that year, was asked by some of their opponents to set the facts of the controversy before the "government, parliament and press of Great Britain". He compiled a pamphlet which was printed in London, *The Constitutional Difficulty in Victoria*. This was sent to all the members of the British parliament and to the press. He also personally interviewed leading statesmen and editors, and probably was a strong influence on the failure of the mission. There was not really, however, a strong case for British interference. On his return Haddon slipped unobtrusively back into his editorial chair. He was of a dispassionate nature and set a high standard in the discussion of public matters. The *Argus* fought well for federation, which had practically become certain when Haddon in 1898 resigned his editorship to take up the important task of representing the Edward Wilson Estate on the management of the *Argus* and *Australasian*. He died at Melbourne on 7 March 1906. He was twice married (1) to a

daughter of J. C. King and (2) to Alice Good who survived him with a daughter by the first marriage.

Haddon was an even-tempered, honourable and courteous man, who appreciated good writing and was always ready to encourage it. He refused as an editor to be affected by popular excitement, and though his paper was on occasions criticized for not taking a stronger stand, he probably did all that could be done when it is remembered how strong the remarkable personality of [Syme](#) (q.v.) had made the *Age*, which for a great part of the period was issued at a lower price than the *Argus*, and had a much larger circulation.

The Argus, 7 March 1906; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Constitutional Difficulty in Victoria*.



HAINES, WILLIAM CLARK (1807-1866),

First premier of Victoria,

He was born in England in 1807, the son of a London surgeon. He followed his father's profession, but came to Victoria during the eighteen-forties and engaged in farming in the Geelong district. He was made a magistrate, and in 1851 [La Trobe](#) (q.v.) nominated him as a member of the legislative council. He resigned a year later but was elected for South Grant in 1853. He was appointed colonial secretary in 1854, and on the establishment of responsible government became premier and chief secretary in the first Victorian cabinet on 28 November 1855. He was elected to the legislative assembly in October 1856 and his ministry remained in power until March 1857. The [O'Shannassy](#) (q.v.) ministry which took its place lasted for only seven weeks, and Haines again became premier until March 1858. After his resignation he spent over two years in Europe, and returning in October 1860 was elected to the legislative assembly for Portland. He made a coalition with O'Shannassy in November 1861, and became treasurer in his ministry until June 1863. He lost his seat at the 1864 general election and in August 1865 became member for the Eastern Provinces in the legislative council. He died on 3 February 1866. Though he brought in manhood suffrage Haines was essentially a conservative. He was not a good speaker, and though a good administrator he could scarcely be called a man of great ability. The probity of his life earned the respect of everyone, and his dignified and courteous manner helped to give him a conspicuous place in the early days of responsible government.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 5 February 1866; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; J. H. Heaton, *The Australian Dictionary of Dates*.



HALE, MATTHEW BLAGDEN (1811-1895),

First Anglican bishop of Perth,

He was the third son of R. H. B. Hale and his wife, Lady Theodosia Bourke, a daughter of the 3rd Earl of Mayo, was born at Alderly, England, in 1811. He belonged to the same family as the celebrated chief justice, Sir Matthew Hale. Educated at Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1835, M.A. in 1838, and D.D. in 1857. He was ordained deacon in 1836 and priest in 1837. After being a curate at Tresham and Wotton-under-Edge he became perpetual curate of Stroud, a parish of 8000 inhabitants from 1839 to 1845. In 1847 he met [Augustus Short](#) (q.v.), bishop of Adelaide, who asked him to go to Adelaide as his archdeacon. They sailed to Australia in the same vessel and arrived at Adelaide in December 1847. Hale was interested in the aboriginal problem, and in 1850 succeeded in obtaining a grant from the government to assist in founding an institution for the education of aborigines at Poonindie. One part of the scheme was the management of a farm with aboriginal labour. Hale as superintendent kept a watchful eye on the institution until he was appointed bishop of Perth in 1856. After he left difficulties arose, but these were surmounted and the institution was conducted with success for many years.

Before taking up his new duties Hale visited England and was consecrated bishop of Perth at the chapel of Lambeth Palace on 25 July 1857. In this year he published a small volume, *The Transportation Question or Why Western Australia should be made a Reformatory Colony instead of a Penal Settlement*. Soon after his arrival at Perth he founded a school known as "Bishop Hale's school", which had many pupils who afterwards followed distinguished careers in Western Australia. Hale worked with success during the 18 years he was at Perth and in 1875 was translated to the see of Brisbane. He retired in March 1885, returned to England and published *The Aborigines of Australia, being an Account of the Institution for their Education at Poonindie*. He died on 3 April 1895. He married (1) Sophia Clode who died in 1845 leaving him with two young children and (2) Sabina Molloy. Hale was a kindly man of devoted piety much respected and liked both at Perth and Brisbane. He was one of the early men to understand that the aborigines would respond to proper treatment.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Brisbane Courier*, 6 April 1895; J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopedia of Western Australia*, vol. II, p. 84; J. G. Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary*, p. 145; M. B. Hale, *The Aborigines of Australia*; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1892.



HALES, ALFRED ARTHUR GREENWOOD (1860-1936),

Novelist,

He was born at Kent Town, Adelaide, in 1860, the son of F. G. Hales a wood-turner. He had the ordinary primary education of his time, and after being apprenticed to a carpenter began a wandering career by going to the country. For years he worked as a

farm hand and rouseabout and became a magnificent rider. He occasionally contributed to country newspapers, never staying long in one place, until he came to Broken Hill, where he was a mining reporter for some years. There he wrote his first book, *The Wanderings of a Simple Child*, which was published in 1890. This went into a third edition in the following year. Hales then visited America and England and returning to Adelaide started the *Adelaide Standard*. He next went to the goldfields in Western Australia and started the *Coolgardie Mining Review*. A fire destroyed his plant and he was penniless, but after working for some time as a dry-blower he went to Boulder City and with his brother Frank started the *Boulder Star*. He stood as a labour candidate for parliament but was defeated, and when the South African war broke out became a war correspondent for the London *Daily News*. For a time he wrote fearlessly and critically of the way in which the British were conducting their operations, but was wounded and made a prisoner by the Boers, and was not released until the end of the war.

Hales wrote a book on his experiences, *Campaign Pictures of War in South Africa*, which was published in 1900, and in the following year appeared his first novel, *Driscoll, King of Scouts*. He made a success with *McGlusky*, published in 1902, afterwards followed by a long series of stories with this Australian of Scotch descent as the hero. Hales was not content to be merely a writer of fiction, he went to Macedonia and fought in a rebellion against the Turks in 1903. This was followed by experience as a war correspondent in the Russo-Japanese war, and in the following years much lecturing in England, South Africa, Australia and South America. Wherever there was a mining field Hales visited it, and in South America he made a special study of the agricultural and pastoral possibilities of that continent. When the 1914-18 war began he endeavoured to enlist but was too much over age. He worked as a war correspondent in France, and then went to Italy, where meeting General Garibaldi, he endeavoured to join the Italian army. Garibaldi, who was born in Australia, tried to help him without success, and Hales again worked as a correspondent. In 1918 he published *Where Angels Fear to Tread*, a series of able sketches on matters arising out of the war. After peace came Hales lived mostly in England and wrote a large number of novels, of which about 60 are listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. Many of these had large circulations; of the McGlusky series of some 20 volumes about 2,000,000 copies were sold. Hales published a volume of verse, *Poems and Ballads*, in 1909, which is not important as poetry, and he also wrote some unpublished plays. He died in England on 29 December 1936. He was married twice (1) to Miss Pritchard of Adelaide who died in 1911, and (2) to Jean Reid. There were four sons and a daughter by the first marriage.

Hales was a big, kindly man known to everyone as "Smiler" Hales. He took part in and was much interested in every form of sport, and exemplified a philosophy of courage and cheerfulness. He was a good journalist and a good teller of tales, who believed in wholesome decent living and was not afraid to say so. His *My Life of Adventure*, 1918, and *Broken Trails*, 1931, give interesting and vivid pages from his life.

The Times, 30 December 1936; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 31 December 1936; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



HALFORD, GEORGE BRITTON (1824-1910),

Physiologist, founder of the first medical school in Australia,

He was the second son of James Halford, was born in Sussex, England, on 26 November 1824. He began studying medicine in 1842, became a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1851, and of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1852. He obtained his doctorate of medicine at St Andrews in 1854. After practising at Liverpool he was in 1857 appointed lecturer in anatomy at the Grosvenor Place School of Medicine, London. When applications were called for the professorship of anatomy, physiology and pathology at the University of Melbourne in 1862 he was described as "one of the most distinguished experimental physiologists of the day". There were other good candidates, but Halford was appointed, and he arrived in Melbourne on 22 December 1862. A medical curriculum had been drawn up by the council for which the vice-chancellor, Dr I. A. Brownless, was believed to have been largely responsible. This course was longer by a year than any systematic course of medical education then existing in Great Britain or Ireland. Thirty years were to pass before the general medical council insisted on a minimum five year course in the United Kingdom.

Halford began with only three students which in the next 15 years increased to about 70. His task indeed was only made possible by the comparatively small classes in those early years. He was offered the fellowship of the Royal College of Physicians in 1870 but never enrolled. He had in the meantime done some research work in comparative anatomy, and had begun his work on the poison of snakes which he continued for many years. As he approached 60 he began to feel the strain of his combined offices, but the appointment of a brilliant young assistant, [H. B. Allen](#) (q.v.), who became lecturer in anatomy and pathology in 1882, must have made his position easier. Allen became professor of descriptive and surgical anatomy and pathology in 1883, and Halford took the title of professor of general anatomy, physiology and histology. Though easing down in his work to some extent, he was still a great influence with the students. [Sir Richard Stawell](#) (q.v.), who graduated in 1898, has testified that "there was something always really 'great' about the old professor; and when he discussed with us the records of his original work of long ago, there was to be got from his lectures something splendid and even inspiring" (address at the Masonic Hall, 1 May 1914). In September 1896 Halford was given leave of absence on account of ill-health until the end of 1897. This leave was afterwards extended and he did not become emeritus professor until 1900. After his retirement he lived at Beaconsfield near Melbourne and was much interested in the development of coal-mining in South Gippsland. He celebrated his golden wedding in 1907 and died at Inverloch, Victoria, on 27 May 1910. He was survived by three daughters and six sons, two of whom entered the medical profession. In 1928 his family founded the Halford oration at the Australian Institute of Anatomy, Canberra. A list of Halford's contributions to medical literature will be found in the *Medical Journal of Australia* for 19 January 1929, page 71. His most brilliant research work was on the heart. He began research in other directions which was never completed. It was impossible to spare much time in his earlier days at the university, and when his retirement came it was too late. It was, however, fortunate that a man of such great ability should have

been willing to come to Australia and set a standard at its first medical school that commanded respect from its initiation, and was an inspiration for the schools afterwards established.

W. A. Osborne, *Medical Journal of Australia*, 19 January 1929, p. 64; Sir H. B. Allen, *A History of the Medical School, University of Melbourne Medical School Jubilee*; Sir R. Stawell, *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 3 January 1931, p. 1; *University of Melbourne Calendars*; *The Argus*, 30 May. 1910; *Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878.



HALL, BENJAMIN (1838-1865),

Bushranger,

He was born at Breeza Station, New South Wales, on 8 March 1838. He bought a small property, married Bridget Walsh, and was doing well. His wife, however, eloped with another man, and shortly afterwards Hall was charged with highway robbery and arrested. There appears to have been no direct evidence against him, but he evidently fell under suspicion because he had known [Frank Gardiner](#) (q.v.), and was seen at the local races with a man of bad character. Bail was refused, but after having been confined for some weeks he was tried and acquitted. Returning to his homestead he sold it for a small sum, and shortly afterwards was arrested a second time on a charge of having taken part in the Engowra escort robbery, but was discharged. Meeting Gardiner again he fell under his influence, joined the gang, and after Gardiner disappeared worked with Dunn and Gilbert. There was bloodshed sometimes, but there appears to be no record of Hall having killed anyone. When the Gundagai to Yass mail was robbed Gilbert shot a policeman, and not long afterwards Hall left his associates and went into hiding. He was tracked and surrounded by police about 12 miles from Forbes, and was shot on 5 May 1865.

Before Hall went on the road he had a good character as a steady, industrious and good-hearted young man, and after he had been shot and brought in by the police people remarked on his handsome face, and the absence of anything forbidding about it. When his wife left him she took his young son with her and Hall appears to have become desperate. His name often occurs in the old bush ballads, and a kind of Robin Hood legend grew up among his sympathizers.

"He never robbed a needy man
His records sure will show
How staunch and loyal to his mates,
How manly to the foe.

.....

"They found his place of ambush then,
And cautiously they crept
And savagely they murdered him
While still their victim slept.

"No more he'll mount his gallant steed
To range the mountains high:
Poor widows' friend in poverty,
Our bold Ben Hall, goodbye."

George E. Boxall, *The Story of the Australian Bushrangers*; B. Cronin and Arthur Russell, *Bushranging Silhouettes*; Jack Bradshaw, *The True History of the Australian Bushrangers*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 May, 1865; A. B. Paterson, *Old Bush Songs*.



HALL, EDWARD SMITH (1786-1860),

Political reformer,

He was the son of Smith Hall, bank manager, and his wife, Jane Drewry, was born in London on 28 March 1786. He was well educated and as a young man was interested in social and religious work, which probably brought him under the notice of William Wilberforce. He arrived at Sydney on 10 October 1811 with a letter from Robert Peel, under-secretary of state, which asked that assistance in settling should be given Hall, and stated that he had been strongly recommended by Wilberforce and others. He was given a grant of land, but in October 1814 Macquarie mentioned that he had "commenced merchant at Sydney", and he was associated in this year with [S. Lord](#) (q.v.) and others in the promotion of the New Zealand Trading Company. He had additional grants of land made to him in 1815, 1817, 1821 and 1822, but it would appear that in the early years at least, Hall was making little profit from them. In 1818 an application had been made in England that he should be permitted to practise as an attorney, which was not granted. It was probably as a result of this application that Hall was appointed coroner of the territory in February 1820, but he did not hold this position for long, and in 1821 went with 10 assigned servants to the land granted him near Lake Bathurst. In 1826 he was back in Sydney, and on 19 May of that year published the first number of the *Monitor*, at first a weekly but afterwards published twice a week. It exercised a strong influence on public opinion in connexion with the existing form of government. It stood for trial by jury and a popular legislature, and it condemned in unmeasured terms the oppression of convicts, public immorality on the part of officers, and even the conduct of the governor himself. Actions for libel were brought against Hall, and, having been tried by a jury of military men nominated by the crown, he was convicted, imprisoned and fined. He had to defend seven separate actions, the fines amounted to several hundred pounds, and his terms of imprisonment totalled over three years. However, on 6 November 1830, on the occasion of the accession of William IV, [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) issued a free pardon to Hall. But some six months before, Hall had written to Sir George Murray a letter in which he made 14 specific charges against Darling, and he had succeeded in enlisting the aid of Joseph Hume, who took up his cause in the House of Commons. On 1 October 1831 Hall stated in the *Monitor* that Hume had informed him that Darling was to be recalled. The governor himself considered his recall was due to Hall's efforts, as he immediately wrote to Lord Goderich that anyone reading the *Monitor* would see that Hall's "triumph is complete". Goderich, writing to [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) on 24 March 1832, denied that Hall's representations had affected the question of the recall of Darling, but there can be little doubt that it had a strong influence on it. Hall

continued to conduct his paper now called the *Sydney Monitor* until 1838, when he transferred to the *Australian*, which stopped appearing in 1848. He was subsequently connected with [Parkes's](#) (q.v.) *Empire* and towards the end of his life was given a position in the colonial secretary's office, Sydney. which he held until his death on 18 September 1860. Hall had other interests besides those mentioned. He was one of the founders of the New South Wales Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and Benevolence, which started in May 1813, and was its first secretary; he was also secretary and a leading member of the Australian Patriotic Association. He married (1) Charlotte, daughter of Hugh Victor Hall and (2) Miss Holmes. There were two sons and six daughters by the first marriage, and a son and a daughter by the second.

To Darling, Hall was merely a dangerous agitator whose actions must be stopped for the good of the state. No doubt a case could be made for Darling's conduct, but on one occasion at least it was of a kind that cannot be defended. Hall applied to be allowed to rent land adjoining his own, and his application was refused, not on any legal ground, but because he was the editor of the *Monitor*. Hall fought throughout with great ability, possibly not always wisely, considering that he had a young family to care for; but as he said himself afterwards "I was young, generous and disinterested, but imprudent. I am now a wiser man, but not a better one". In August 1891 Sir Henry Parkes speaking of the early friends of freedom in Australia said: "The name I mentioned first Edward Smith Hall belonged to a man of singularly pure and heroic disposition . . . he met the greatest form of aggressive power we ever experienced in this country, and he paid the price of resistance to it by all that kind of punishmerit which follows a man who tries to preserve the public spirit and awaken a love of liberty in a community." In spite of Parkes's eulogy, Hall's name fell into obscurity, until the publication of an article on him in the *Australian Encyclopaedia*, which was followed by Mr Justice Ferguson's more complete account read before the Royal Australian Historical Society.

J. A. Ferguson, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XVII, pp. 163-200; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser I, vols VII, VIII, X, XII to XVIII; G. B. Barton, *Literature in New South Wales*.



HALL, GEORGE WILLIAM LOUIS MARSHALL (1862-1915),

Musician,

He was the son of a surgeon and grandson of Marshall Hall the distinguished physiologist, was born in London in March 1862. He was educated at the Blackheath proprietary school and studied languages on the continent. He also studied music at Berlin, and at the Royal College of Music, London. For a period he taught languages and music at Newton Abbot School, and at Wellington College, and in 1890 was appointed the first Ormond professor of music at the University of Melbourne. He began his work early in 1891, and at once decided that he could do little of value unless a conservatorium of music were attached to the university. There was no financial provision for a conservatorium and it was not possible to start one until 1895, when Hall undertook the responsibility of it. It actually paid its way from the beginning. He was an inspiring teacher and gained the unswerving loyalty of all his

pupils. From 1896 Hall published four volumes of verse, *To Irene* (1896), *Hymn to Sydney* (1897), *A Book of Canticles* (1897), and *Hymns Ancient and Modern* (1898), the last volume in particular offending the sensibilities of many religious people. He was attacked by the *Argus* newspaper and much controversy followed. It was decided in 1900, on the casting vote of the chairman of the university council, that Hall, whose second term of appointment for a period of five years expired at the end of the current year, should not be reappointed. Hall then started a rival conservatorium known as the Albert Street conservatorium, and conducted it with success. He had begun a series of orchestral concerts in 1893, and for a period of nearly 20 years carried them on, keeping a very high musical standard. He was an enthusiastic and inspiring conductor, painstaking and sensitive, especially successful in his renderings of Beethoven and Wagner. About 1912 Hall went to London, and in 1914 was offered his old position of Ormond professor at the University of Melbourne. He took up his duties again at the beginning of 1915, but died on 18 July, following an operation for appendicitis. He was married twice and left a widow, a daughter by the first marriage, and a son by the second. In addition to the books mentioned, Hall was the author of two tragedies in verse *Aristodemus* (c. 1900), and *Bianca Capello* (1906). These are now so rare as to be practically unprocurable. He composed many songs, three operas, the music for productions of *Alcestis* and *The Trojan Women*, and much chamber music. A symphony by him was played at the Queen's Hall, London, in 1907 conducted by Sir Henry Wood, and an opera, *Stella*, was performed in Melbourne. Though not entirely uninfluenced by the work of Wagner, Brahms, and Puccini, Hall's compositions had pronounced individuality and sincerity. It was as a teacher, however, enthusiastic and free from pedantry, and as an inspiring orchestral conductor that Hall did his most important work, and the value of his influence on the musical life of Melbourne can hardly be over-stated. Personally he was tall, dark, witty and humorous, intolerant of pretence and humbug, and loved by his friends.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 19 July 1915; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; personal knowledge.



HALL, LINDSAY BERNARD (1859-1935), his first name was never used,

Artist,

He was born at Liverpool, England, on 28 December 1859. The son of a Liverpool broker of the same family as Captain Basil Hall, writer of books of travel, he was well educated and grew up in an atmosphere of culture. He studied painting at South Kensington, Antwerp and Munich, and worked for some years in London. He exhibited at the Royal Academy and was one of the original members of the New English Art Club. On the death of [G. F. Folingsby](#) (q.v.) in 1891 he was appointed director of the national gallery at Melbourne, and began his duties in March 1892. He held the position for 43 years and many of the well-known painters of Australia were trained by him in the gallery painting school. He also acted as adviser to the trustees for purchases for the gallery and art museum, and when the munificent bequest of [Alfred Felton](#) (q.v.) was received his responsibilities were much increased. In 1905 he went to England to make purchases under this bequest, and although the amount then placed in his hands was comparatively small, he made better use of what was

available than any subsequent adviser of his time. After his return he was expected to advise on everything submitted that might find a place in an art museum and, although he never claimed to be an expert in all these things, he supplemented his knowledge with hard reading and made comparatively few mistakes.

Hall's own paintings were usually interiors, nudes, or paintings of still life. He was often represented at the Victorian Artists' and other societies' exhibitions and held several one-man shows, but he was kept so busily employed as director and adviser, that his paintings had to be done at week ends and during vacations. In February 1934 he again went to London as adviser to the Felton trustees and died there on 14 February 1935. He was married twice (1) in 1894 to Miss E. M. Shuter and (2) in 1912 to Miss G. H. Thomson, who with one son by the first marriage and two sons and a daughter by the second marriage, survived him.

Hall was a tall man of distinguished appearance, courteous but slightly austere in manner, with strong convictions, and little sense of compromise. He was extremely conservative in almost everything from his art to his politics. The only exception was his advocacy of the Baconian Theory, afterwards modified to a firm conviction that whether Bacon had any hand in the plays or not, the author was not the man from Stratford. In other matters his appeal was to tradition and the expert. He was a perfectly honest man, he could see no merit in the so-called modern school of painting and he said so. Its followers seemed to him to violate the first principles of art. His own paintings were carefully planned and always well drawn. His colour was not always so good, and this was especially apparent in some of his earlier nudes. The examples of his work in the Melbourne, Sydney and Adelaide galleries show him to have been a conscientious and excellent artist. As a teacher his somewhat cold manner, which really came from a kind of shyness, sometimes repelled his pupils in his earlier days, but he mellowed as he grew older. There has been much difference of opinion as to the value of his methods of teaching, but his long roll of distinguished pupils suggests that his insistence on sincerity, truth and good drawing, must have been of great value to them. In any case, Hall's personality was a strong influence for the good of art in his time.

The Argus, Melbourne, 16 February, 1935; Harold B. Herbert, *The Star*, Melbourne, 16 February 1935; E. La T. Armstrong, *The Argus*, 23 February 1935; personal knowledge.

HALL, THOMAS SERGEANT (1858-1915),

Geologist,

He was born at Geelong on 23 December 1858, the son of Thomas March Hall, a business man in that town. Hall was educated at the Geelong Grammar School where he came under the influence of [J. L. Cuthbertson](#) (q.v.). He was a junior master at Wesley College In 1879-80, and then went to Melbourne University, where he took his B.A. degree in 1886 with honours in natural science. This included work in palaeontology under [\(Sir\) Frederick McCoy](#) (q.v.). He was teaching at Girton College, Bendigo, in 1887, but returned to the university and did a three years' course

in biology. He took a leading part in the forming of the university science club, and in connexion with it met Dr G. B. Pritchard with whom he was later to do valuable work in geology. He was a successful director of the Castlemaine School of mines from 1890 to 1893, and in the latter year became lecturer in biology at Melbourne University. He held this position until his death but found time for many other activities. In 1899 he published a *Catalogue of the Scientific and Technical Periodical Literature in the Libraries of Victoria*. A second and enlarged edition, in which he was assisted by Mr E. R. Pitt of the public library, Melbourne, appeared in 1911. He did much valuable work for the Field Naturalists' Club, the Royal Society of Victoria, and the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. His *Victorian Hill and Dale*, describing the geology of the country around Melbourne, which was brought out in 1909, is a model book of popular science--written without a trace of scientific jargon; there is in fact scarcely a technical term in its 150 pages. He did not write a large number of papers, but his work on the graptolite rocks of Victoria led to his being made the recipient of the Murchison fund of the Geological Society of London in 1901. He became ill early in 1915, but courageously carried on his work until shortly before his death on 21 December 1915. He married Miss E. L. Hill, who survived him with children. He was given the honorary degree of D.Sc. by Melbourne University in 1908.

Dr Hall was kindly and unselfish, a good example of the hard-working man of science, giving much time to matters of routine, and yet contriving to do original and important work in one or more directions. His work with Dr Pritchard on the tertiary fossiliferous strata of Victoria, and his own work on the graptolite rocks of Victoria give him a permanent place in the history of Australian geology.

W. Baldwin Spencer, *Thomas Sergeant Hall*, Reprint from the *Victorian Naturalist*, vol. 32, 1916; F. Chapman, *Geological Magazine*, 1916; *Nature*, 2 March 1916; personal knowledge.



HALL, WALTER AND ELIZA,

Walter Russell Hall (1831-1911), man of business, and his wife, Eliza Rowden Hall (1847-1916), public benefactor.

Walter Russell Hall was born at Kingston, Herefordshire, England, in 1831. He arrived in Sydney on 14 February 1852, practically without capital, and proceeding to the Victorian goldfields worked for some time with little success. For a time he was an agent for the coaching business of Cobb and Co. and about the year 1857 joined [James Rutherford](#) (q.v.) and others in taking over this organization in the colony of Victoria. In 1862 lines of coaches were established in New South Wales, and in 1881 a limited company with a capital of £50,000 was formed for Queensland. Of this capital Rutherford supplied £10,000 and Hall £9000. Hall did much successful administrative work in connexion with Cobb and Co., principally in New South Wales where he was in complete control, but, following the extension of the company to Queensland, he became largely interested in the Mount Morgan Gold Mining Company, and was a director of it for the closing years of his life after his retirement from Cobb and Co. in 1885. He died at Sydney on 13 October 1911, and was buried at the Melbourne general cemetery. He married in 1874 Eliza Rowden, elder daughter

of George Kirk of South Yarra, who came to Melbourne in 1839, and afterwards had pastoral interests in partnership with [Richard Goldsbrough](#) (q.v.). From the time of her marriage Mrs Hall lived at Sydney and, taking great interest in social work, continually gave practical evidence of her desire to improve the conditions of people in need. In 1911 Mrs Hall, who had no children, after seeking advice, decided to make a gift of £1,000,000 to her country, to be devoted to the relief of poverty, the advancement of education, the advancement of religion in accordance with the tenets of the Church of England, and for the general benefit of the community. A trust was formed on 24 May 1912, and it was provided that one half of the income should be expended in New South Wales, one fourth in Queensland and one fourth in Victoria. It was also provided that as far as practicable, one third of the income in each state should be expended for the benefit of women and children. Mrs Hall was able to see the operations of her trust for only a few years, as she died at Sydney on 14 February 1916. She was buried beside her husband at Melbourne.

Twenty-five years after the Walter and Eliza Hall Trust had been established it was found that during that period £233,000 had been spent on education, £181,000 on religion, £370,000 in helping women and children and £261,000 for general purposes. At the universities of Sydney, Melbourne and Brisbane, travelling and research fellowships and scholarships had been established, and the Walter and Eliza Hall Institute of Research in pathology and medicine at the Royal Melbourne hospital had proved to be an important benefaction, whose work had attracted grants from other trusts and individuals. The gift made by Mrs Hall was the largest of its kind ever made by any woman in the British Empire, and will remain an enduring monument to a wise and good woman. Portraits of Mr and Mrs Hall by [F. McCubbin](#) (q.v.) are at the national gallery, Melbourne.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 15 and 16 February 1916; *The "Walter and Eliza Hall Trust--Twenty-five Years in Active Operation"*; Wm Lees, *A History of the Coaching Firm of Cobb and Co.*; *Trust Deed of the Walter and Eliza Hall Trust*.



HALLORAN, LAURENCE HYNES (c. 1765-1831),

Writer and early schoolmaster,

He was born about the year 1765. He was stated to be 65 at the time of his death on 8 March 1831. There is some disagreement about his name the *Gentleman's Magazine* and the *British Museum Catalogue* both give Hynes as his second name, the *Australian Encyclopaedia* gives Henry. He habitually signed letters with the initials only. One dispatch from England calls him O'Halloran. Nothing appears to be known of his parents or of his education, but he first came into notice by the publication of two volumes of verse, *Odes, Poems and Translations* (1790), and *Poems on Various Occasions* (1791), and probably about this period became master of Alphington Academy near Exeter; one of his pupils was Robert first Baron Gifford who was born in 1779. Halloran afterwards became a chaplain in the navy, and in 1805 was on the *Britannia* at the battle of Trafalgar. In 1811 he was rector of the grammar school at the Cape of Good Hope and a chaplain to the forces. He interfered in a duel between two officers and was removed to Simon's Town. He then resigned his position as

chaplain and published a satire *Cap-abilities or South African Characteristics*. Proceedings were taken against him and he was sentenced to be banished from the colony. Returning to England, in November 1818 he was charged with forging a frank worth ten-pence, pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to seven years transportation.

Halloran arrived in Sydney in 1819, was soon given a ticket of leave, and established a school for "Classical, Mathematical and Commercial Education". When news of this reached London obstacles were put in his way by the English authorities, but [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) and [Brisbane](#) (q.v.) successively supported him, and he established a high reputation as a teacher. In February 1827 he applied for a grant of land for a free grammar school which he proposed to establish at Sydney. Darling was, however, less sympathetic, and Halloran had great difficulty in providing for his family of nine children. He founded a weekly paper, the *Gleaner*, of which the first number appeared on 5 April 1827. However, in September, an action against the paper for libel was successful, and its last number came out on 29 September. In 1828 Darling for the sake of his children gave him the office of coroner but he did not keep the position long, and in the same year was in trouble with [Archdeacon Scott](#) (q.v.), who objected to Halloran's prefacing some public lectures he was giving with part of the Anglican church service. In 1830 he established a "Memorial Office" the intention being that he should draw up statements for people desiring to bring their grievances before the government. He died at Sydney on 7 March 1831. In addition to the works mentioned Halloran, before leaving England, published four volumes of poems and a play, which are listed in Serle's *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*.

Halloran was a good schoolmaster who honestly endeavoured to re-establish his reputation in Sydney. It was hard on him that his past sins were never allowed to rest. Unfortunately for himself he was of a quarrelsome nature and owed much of his misfortune to this throughout his life. The statement that he had forged his clerical orders is based on a private letter from Henry Hobhouse, under-secretary of state, to Earl Bathurst. But Halloran was not charged with this offence, and in the absence of sworn evidence it would be unjust to assume that the statement was correct. His son, Henry Halloran, born in 1811, became a leading public servant at Sydney and was created C.M.G. in 1878. He was the author of much verse which like his father's was of only mediocre quality. He was well-known in the literary circles of his day, and was a good friend to [Kendall](#) (q.v.).

The Gentleman's Magazine, 1818, vol. II, p. 462, 1831, vol. II, pp. 416-7, 482;
Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols X to XV; G. A. Wood, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VIII, pp. 191-3; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1888.

HANNAN, PATRICK (c. 1843-1925),

Discoverer of Kalgoorlie goldfield,

He was born in County Clare, Ireland, about the year 1843. He emigrated to Australia and arrived in Melbourne in 1863. He worked in the mines at Ballarat for some years, and in 1874 went to New Zealand. Returning to Australia in 1880 he was one of the first in the rush at Temora, New South Wales, was afterwards prospecting in

Queensland, New South Wales, Tasmania and South Australia, and in 1886 was in the Teetulpa rush. In 1889 he went to Western Australia and was one of the pioneers in the Parker's Range district. His fortunes varied for three or four years until in June 1893, with two associates named Flannagan and Shea, Hannan left a party they were with to search for a horse that had been lost. They were then about 50 miles north-east of Coolgardie and during the search accidentally came upon some nuggets. Hannan returned to Coolgardie to apply for a reward claim and the find at once became public property. A large part of the population of Coolgardie immediately left for the new field, which was to become the site of Kalgoorlie and the most important gold-bearing area in Western Australia. Hannan continued to prospect for some years, but eventually retired on a pension from the Western Australia government, and spent his last years in comfort with relations at Brunswick, a suburb of Melbourne. He died on 4 November 1925. A friend who met him not long before his death found him still a striking figure in his old age, with a flowing beard and the keen alert bright eyes of the prospector. He was an exceedingly temperate man, simple in his ways and modest about his powers as a prospector. When he was reminded that his find had probably added £100,000,000 to the wealth of Australia, he at once pointed out that large numbers of other prospectors had been just as capable and worked as hard, only he had had the good fortune to strike a permanent field.

The West Australian, 5 November 1925; J. S. Battye, *Western Australia, a History*.

HANSON, ALBERT J. (1866-1914),

Artist,

He was born at Sydney in 1866. He studied at the Royal Art Society's school and in 1889 went to New Zealand. He founded an art school at Dunedin but returned to Sydney after a short stay. In 1892 "The Low Lispings of the Silvery Waves", a water colour, was purchased by the Sydney gallery, and in the same year Hanson went to London. He was elected a member of the Royal Society of British Artists and in 1893 his "On the New South Wales Coast near Sydney" was on the line at the Royal Academy. He returned to Sydney in 1896, and in 1898 his "Pacific Beaches", an oil, was purchased for the national gallery. In 1905 Hanson was the winner of the Wynne prize. He died in 1914. He was an able landscape painter in both oil and water-colour and is represented in the Sydney, Adelaide, Brisbane, Geelong, Wellington, Auckland, Dunedin, and Christchurch galleries.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art; The Studio*, vol. 61, p. 50.



HANSON, SIR RICHARD DAVIES (1805-1876),

Premier and chief-justice of South Australia,

He was born at London on 6 December 1805. He was the second son of R. Hanson, a fruit merchant and importer, and was educated at a private school in Cambridgeshire. In 1828 he was admitted to practise as an attorney and solicitor, and shortly afterwards became a disciple of [Wakefield](#) (q.v.) in connexion with his colonization schemes. He was again associated with Wakefield as one of Lord Durham's secretaries when he went to Canada in 1838, and had a share in the preparation of the famous report. In the House of Commons in July 1839 Charles Buller, not wishing to take undeserved credit for the portion of the report that dealt with waste lands and emigration, said: "The merit of this very valuable report was due to Mr Hanson and Mr Wakefield" (R. C. Mills, *The Colonization of Australia*, p. 269). On the death of Lord Durham in 1840 Hanson emigrated to New Zealand, and at the end of 1841 was appointed crown prosecutor at Wellington. He went to Adelaide in 1846, practised at the bar, and also did journalistic work. He became one of the leading barristers, and in 1851 was appointed advocate-general and member of the legislative council. He framed the first South Australian education act, and also brought in the district councils act of 1852 which formed a stepping stone to responsible government. He drafted the act which brought this about in 1856, and was attorney-general in the first ministry under [Finniss](#) (q.v.). Early in 1857 he was elected to the house of assembly as one of the representatives of the city of Adelaide. The first three ministries had a combined life of about 11 months, but in September 1857 Hanson became premier and attorney-general in a ministry which lasted until May 1860, and passed much useful legislation. Among the acts passed were the first patents act, an insolvency act, a partial consolidation of the criminal law, and the Torrens real property act, though he was at first opposed to this measure. He also passed an act legalizing marriage with a deceased wife's sister, the first of its kind in the Empire, but the royal assent was refused on this occasion. In 1861 Hanson was appointed chief justice of South Australia, and proved to be an admirable judge whose summings up were often masterly. It has been suggested that at times he may have had an undue impatience of the forms and rules of law, and that on the very few occasions in which his judgments were reversed by the privy council he may have been deciding as the law ought to have been, rather than as it was. In 1869 he visited England and was knighted by Queen Victoria. He was acting-governor of South Australia from 11 December 1872 to 9 June 1873, and when the University of Adelaide was founded in 1874 he was appointed its first chancellor. He died at Woodhouse near Mount Lofty on 4 March 1876, and was survived by Lady Hanson, a son and four daughters. In his spare time Hanson gave much time to theological studies. His publications include *Law in Nature and Other Papers* (1865), *The Jesus of History* (1869), *Letters to and from Rome* (1869), *The Apostle Paul*, and the *Preaching of Christianity in the Primitive Church* (1875).

Hanson had a calm and equable temperament, and as an advocate endeavoured to win over a jury by a clear and concise statement of his case, rising on occasions to eloquence if he feared some injustice might occur. He was a fine constitutional lawyer, a good judge, and in politics a first rate leader of the house, who admirably

laid the foundations of legislation in his colony. South Australia owed much to his powerful intellect, and his love of truth and justice, so often evident in his moulding of its future.

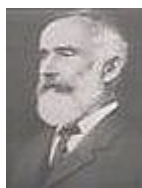
The South Australian Register, 6 and 25 March 1876; F. Johns, *A Journalist's Jottings*; Miss C. H. Spence, *The Melbourne Review*, October 1876; B. T. Finnis, *The Constitutional History of South Australia*; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

HARFORD, LESBIA VENNER (1891-1927),

Poet,

She was the daughter of E. J. and Helen Keogh, was born at Brighton, a suburb of Melbourne, on 9 April 1891. She was educated at the Sacré Coeur School at Malvern, Mary's Mount school at Ballarat, and at the University of Melbourne, where she graduated LL.B. in 1916. Becoming interested in social questions, she obtained work in a clothing factory to obtain first hand knowledge of the conditions under which women worked. She had begun writing verse, and in May 1921 *Birth*, a small poetry magazine published at Melbourne, gave the whole of one number to a selection from her poems. A severe attack of rheumatic fever while a young child led to a life of delicate health, and her death on 5 July 1927. She married P. Harford in 1919 but had no children. In 1927 three examples of her work were included in Serle's *An Australasian Anthology*, and in 1941 a small volume *The Poems of Lesbia Harford*, sponsored by the Commonwealth Literary Fund and published by the Melbourne University Press, revealed a poet of originality and charm.

Nettie Palmer, Foreword, *The Poems of Lesbia Harford*; information from family; personal knowledge.



HARGRAVE, LAWRENCE (1850-1915),

Pioneer in aviation,

He was born in England on 29 January 1850. He was the second son of John Fletcher Hargrave (1815-1885), an English barrister, who came to Australia in 1857, and his wife Ann Hargrave. The elder Hargrave was appointed a district court judge but resigned this position to enter parliament. He was solicitor-general in the [Charles Cowper](#) (q.v.) ministry in February 1859, held the same position in the [Forster](#) (q.v.) ministry, and was attorney-general in the [Robertson](#) (q.v.) ministry from April 1860 to January 1861. He was also the representative of the ministry in the legislative council. In the next ministry under Cowper he held the same offices from January 1861 to July 1863. In the fourth Cowper ministry he was solicitor-general from February to June 1865, when he was appointed a puisne judge of the Supreme Court. He shortly afterwards became primary judge in equity, and in 1873 first judge of the divorce court. He retired in 1881 and died at Sydney on 23 February 1885.

When his father went to Australia, Lawrence Hargrave remained in England to finish his education at Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, Kirkby Lonsdale, in Westmoreland. He arrived in Sydney in 1866, but though he had shown ability in mathematics at his English school he did not enter on a university course. He obtained a position in the drafting-room of the engineering shops of the Australasian Steam Navigation Company and later on found the experience of great use in constructing his models. In 1872 he went on a voyage to New Guinea but was wrecked, and in 1875 he again sailed as an engineer on an expedition to the Gulf of Papua. From October 1875 to January 1876 he was exploring the hinterland of Port Moresby under O. C. Stone, and in April 1876 went on another expedition under Luigi Maria D'Albertis for over 400 miles up the Fly River. He returned to Sydney, joined the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1877, and in 1878 became an assistant astronomical observer at Sydney observatory. He held this position for about five years, retired in 1883 with a moderate competency, and gave the rest of his life to research work. He was much interested in the study of aviation problems and for a time gave particular attention to the flight of birds. He learnt something from this and also from the mode of progression of the common earth-worm. He made endless experiments and numerous models, and communicated his conclusions in a series of papers to the Royal Society of New South Wales. Two papers which will be found in the 1885 volume of its *Journal and Proceedings* show that he was early on the road to success. Other important papers will be found in the 1893 and 1895 volumes which reported on his experiments with flying-machine motors and cellular kites. He showed that on 12 November 1894 these kites had lifted the weight of a man 16 feet into the air. He claimed that "The particular steps gained are the demonstration that an extremely simple apparatus can be made, carried about, and flown by one man; and that a safe means of making an ascent with a flying machine, of trying the same without any risk of accident, and descending, is now at the service of any experimenter who wishes to use it." (*Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, vol. 29, p. 47). This paper was read in June 1895 but part of it had appeared in *Engineering*, London, on 15 February 1895. This was seen by A. L. Rotch of the meteorological observatory at Harvard University who constructed a kite from the particulars in *Engineering*. A modification was adopted by the weather bureau of the United States and the use of box-kites for meteorological observations became widespread. The principle was applied to gliders, and in October 1906 Santos Dumont in a box-kite aeroplane made the first officially recorded flight. As late as 1909 the box-kite aeroplane was the usual type in Europe.

Hargrave had not confined himself to the problem of constructing a heavier than air machine that would fly, for he had given much time to the means of propulsion. In 1889 he invented a rotary engine which appears to have attracted so little notice that its principle had to be discovered over again by the brothers Seguin in 1908. This form of engine was much used in early aviation until it was superseded by later inventions. Hargrave's work like that of many another pioneer was not sufficiently appreciated during his lifetime. His models were offered to the premier of New South Wales as a gift to the state, and it is generally stated that the offer was not accepted. That is not correct. It is not clear what really happened, but there appears to have been delay in accepting the models, and in the meantime they were given to some visiting German professors who handed them to the Munich museum. (See the *Technical Gazette* of New South Wales, 1924, p. 46.) Hargrave also made experiments with a hydroplane, the application of the gyroscopic principle to a "one-wheeled car", and

with "wave propelled vessels". In 1915 his only son, a young engineer, was killed at Gallipoli. It was a great blow for Hargrave who had hoped that his son would carry on his work. He died a few weeks later on 6 July 1915. He married in 1878 Margaret Preston Johnson, who survived him with four daughters. A memorial to his memory is to be erected at Bald Hill near Stanwell Park, New South Wales, not far from the beach where he made his famous ascent in a kite.

Hargrave was an excellent experimenter and his models were always beautifully made. He had the optimism that is essential for an inventor, and the perseverance that will not allow itself to be damped by failures. Modest, unassuming and unselfish, he always refused to patent his inventions, and was only anxious that he might succeed in adding to the sum of human knowledge. Many men smiled at his efforts and few had faith that anything would come of them. An honourable exception was [Professor Threlfall](#) (q.v.) who, in his presidential address to the Royal Society of New South Wales in May 1895, spoke of his "strong conviction of the importance of the work which Mr Hargrave has done towards solving the problem of artificial flight". (For a discussion on the statement that Threlfall had called Hargrave the "inventor of human flight" and the debt supposed to be owed by the Wright brothers to Hargrave, see article by Cecil W. Salier in the *Australian Quarterly* for March 1940). The step he made in man's conquest of the air was an important one with far-reaching consequences, and he should always be remembered as a great experimenter and inventor, who "probably did as much to bring about the accomplishment of dynamic flight as any other single individual". (Roughley's *The Aeronautical Work of Lawrence Hargrave*, p. 5.)

C. W. Salier, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV;
C. W. Salier, *The Australian Quarterly*, March 1940, reprinted as a pamphlet;
Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales, various volumes,
1884 to 1909; T. C. Roughley, *The Technical Gazette of N.S.W.*, 1923-4, reprinted as
a pamphlet; *The Aeronautical Work of Lawrence Hargrave*, bulletin No. 19,
Technological Museum, Sydney, which has a list of some of Hargrave's papers; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 February 1885 and 9 July 1915.



HARGRAVES, EDWARD HAMMOND (1816-1891),

One of the discoverers of gold in Australia,

He was the third son of John Edward Hargraves, was born at Gosport, England, on 7 October 1816, and was educated at Brighton grammar school and at Lewes. He came to New South Wales in 1832, and in the following year went on a voyage to Torres Straits and the East Indian islands, where, contracting fever, 20 out of the 27 members of the crew died. The survivors were taken to Europe and in 1834 Hargraves returned to Australia, where he worked on the land for 15 years. He joined the gold rush to California in 1849 but had little success. He noticed, however, that there was a similarity between the Californian gold country and land he had seen near Bathurst, and, returning to Sydney in January 1851, proceeded to the Bathurst district, where with the assistance of a youth he had engaged as a guide, named J. H. A. Lister, he washed some earth, and found small particles of alluvial gold. He engaged another

youth named James Tom; the two assistants washed four ounces of gold, and larger amounts were found soon afterwards. Hargraves applied to the government for a reward and while this was being considered he was made a commissioner of crown lands at a salary of twenty shillings a day. Hargraves asked that £500 should be given him before disclosing the site where the gold had been found, but was told he must trust the government. He did so and was given £500. This was afterwards increased to £10,000 by the New South Wales government, and he was also awarded £5000 by the Victorian government in 1855. It would appear from Hargraves's *Address to the Honourable Members of the Legislature of Victoria*, dated 1877, that he actually received only £2381 of this amount. There has been much controversy as to whether Hargraves was actually the first discoverer of gold in Australia. The truth appears to be that [Strzelecki](#) (q.v.) found small quantities in 1839, and [W. B. Clarke](#) (q.v.) found gold in payable quantities in 1844, but at the request of [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.) did not disclose the fact to the public. But Hargraves, though not a scientific man, has the credit of rediscovering it, and adding enormously to the wealth of Australia. For the claims of James McBrien, see [tinder Strzelecki](#).

Hargraves examined and reported on other fields for the government, but on receiving his reward resigned his position as commissioner of crown lands, visited England, and was presented to Queen Victoria as the discoverer of gold in Australia. In 1855 Hargraves published *Australia and its Gold Fields* with a map and a portrait of the author. He returned to Australia and subsequently visited Western Australia at the request of the government there, but was not successful in finding gold. In 1877 he was given a pension of £250 a year by the New South Wales government, and he died on 29 October 1891 at Sydney. He was survived by several sons and daughters. About the time of his death the claims of his assistants to have been the actual first finders of the gold in April 1851 were brought forward and a select committee found in their favour (Mennell). But Hargraves, in his book published in 1855, stated positively that he had found gold in the presence of Lister in February 1851, and his letter to the colonial secretary applying for a reward is dated 3 April 1851. The fact that the amount he found was small in comparison with the four ounces later found by Tom and Lister does not really affect the issue.

E. H. Hargraves, *Australia and Its Gold Fields*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 31 October 1891; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; W. B. Clarke, *Researches on the Southern Gold Fields of New South Wales*, pp. 289-305.

HARPER, ANDREW (1844-1936),

Biblical scholar,

He was born at Glasgow, Scotland, on 13 November 1844. After some preliminary education at Glasgow Academy he came to Australia and went to Scotch College, Melbourne. He joined the civil service, but in 1864 passed the matriculation examination of the University of Melbourne and graduated B.A. in 1868. Going on to the University of Edinburgh he graduated B.D. in 1872 and gained the Cunningham fellowship. Returning to Australia he was appointed English master at the Presbyterian Ladies' College, Melbourne, became headmaster in 1877, and in 1879

principal. He resigned at the end of 1888 leaving the school with a high reputation among the secondary schools of Victoria. In the same year he was appointed professor of Hebrew and Old Testament Exegesis at Ormond College, university of Melbourne. He became editor of *The Messenger of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria* in 1895, and during the following five years carried it on with much ability and success. In 1901 he was appointed Hunter-Baillie professor of Hebrew and principal of St Andrew's College, university of Sydney. He resigned the office of principal in 1921 and the professorship in May 1924, being then in his eightieth year. He retired to Edinburgh where he died on 25 November 1936, a few days after his ninety-second birthday. He married (1) Miss Craig and (2) Barbara Rainy, daughter of Dr Robert Rainy, principal of New College, Edinburgh, where Harper had studied for his divinity degree. She survived him with two sons and five daughters.

Harper was a fine scholar but did not publish a great deal. *The Book of Deuteronomy* in the *Expositor's Bible* series, published in 1895, gave him a wide reputation, and it was everywhere recognized as a work of great value. He also contributed a volume, *The Song of Solomon*, to *The Cambridge Bible for Schools and Colleges* in 1902. His *The Hon. James Balfour M.L.C., a Memoir*, is an interesting record of a leading Melbourne merchant and politician whom Harper had known for nearly 50 years. A series of lectures to the Sydney University Christian Union was published under the title *Christian Essentials*; he printed a few pamphlets, and he also contributed the chapter on "The White Australia Policy" to *Australia, Economic and Political Studies*, edited by Meredith Atkinson and published in 1920.

Harper was a good speaker and debater who exercised much influence in the Presbyterian Church in Australia, and more especially on the candidates for the ministry who studied under him. He had decided convictions but could realize the difficulties of others. Personally he was modest and thoroughly sincere, loyal to the Christian faith yet believing in scientific inquiry, a wise and understanding mentor at a period of transition and reshaping, when many beliefs once firmly held were being attacked.

Dr G. W. S. Reid, *Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 November 1936, reprinted in *The Messenger*, Melbourne, 11 December 1936; *The Scotsman*, 26 November 1936; A. Harper, *The Honourable James Balfour, M.L.C., A Memoir*; *Annual Reports Presbyterian Ladies College*, Melbourne, 1877-88; Aeneas Macdonald, *One Hundred Years of Presbyterianism in Victoria*; *Who's Who*, 1927; *The Melbourne University Calendar*, 1867-8, 1869-70.



HARPUR, CHARLES (1813-1868),

Poet,

He was born at Windsor, New South Wales, on 23 January 1813. His father, Joseph Harpur, was the parish clerk, and master of the Windsor district school, and there the boy received his elementary education. This was probably largely supplemented by private study. He followed various avocations in the bush and for some years in his twenties held a clerical position at the post office, Sydney. In Sydney he met [Parkes](#)

(q.v.), [D. H. Deniehy](#) (q.v.), [Robert Lowe](#) (q.v.) and W. A. Duncan, who in 1845 published Harpur's first little volume, *Thoughts, A Series of Sonnets*, which has since become very rare. Harpur had left Sydney two years before and was farming with a brother on the Hunter River. In 1850 he married Mary Doyle and engaged in sheep farming for some years with varying success. In 1853 he published *The Bushrangers: a Play in Five Acts, and other Poems*. The play is a failure and contains some of Harpur's worst writing, but the volume included some of his best poems. In 1858 he was given the appointment of gold commissioner at Araluen with a good salary. He held the position for eight years and also had a farm at Eurobodalla. Harpur found, however, that his duties prevented him from supervising the work on the farm and it became a bad investment. In 1866 his position was abolished at a time of retrenchment, and in March 1867 he had a great sorrow when his second son was killed by the accidental discharge of his own gun. Harpur never recovered from the blow. He contracted consumption in the hard winter of 1867, and died on 10 June 1868. He was survived by his wife, two sons and two daughters. One of his daughters, writing many years after, mentioned that he had left his family an unencumbered farm and a well-furnished comfortable home. In addition to the books mentioned, two verse pamphlets, *A Poets Home* and *The Tower of a Dream*, had appeared in 1862 and 1865, but a collected edition of Harpur's poems was not published until 1883. The unknown editor stated that he had "had to supply those final revisions which the author had been obliged to leave unmade". This work does not appear to have been well done, and several already published poems which needed no revision were not included. The manuscripts of Harpur's poems are at the Mitchell library, Sydney, and a portrait is in the council chamber at Windsor.

Harpur was the first Australian poet worthy of the name. He is little read and the tendency has been to under-rate him in comparison with other writers of the nineteenth century. He may have been slightly influenced by Wordsworth but he is not really a derivative poet, and his best work is excellent. He is represented in several Australian anthologies.

A brother, Joseph J. Harpur, a man of considerable ability, represented Patrick's Plains in the New South Wales legislative assembly for some years. He died on 2 May 1878.

Register of Births, St Matthew's Church, Windsor; preface to Harpur's *Poems*; J. Howlett Ross in Miles' *Poets and Poetry of the Century*, vol. 4; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 May 1878, 24 August 1929.



HARRIS, RICHARD DEODATUS POULETT (1817-1899),

Educationist,

He was descended from Sir Amias Poulett, ambassador to France in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and afterwards keeper of Mary Queen of Scots. Harris was born on 26 October 1817 at Cape Breton Island, where his father, Captain Charles Poulett-

Harris of the 60th Rifles, was stationed. Educated at the Manchester Free Grammar School and Trinity College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. with honours in 1843, and M.A. in 1852. He was ordained deacon in 1847 and priest in 1849 in the Church of England. He engaged in teaching and became a master at Huddersfield College in 1844, and five years later was appointed classics master at the Blackheath proprietary school. He went to Tasmania about the end of 1856 to become headmaster of the Hobart high school, and filled the position with much ability, inspiring both respect and affection from his pupils. It was at his suggestion that an act was passed in 1858 founding a system of school examinations based on the Oxford and Cambridge local examinations, and also founding the Tasmanian scholarships of £200 a year tenable at English universities. He was one of the original members of the council of education founded in 1859, and long advocated the establishment of the university of Tasmania. He resigned from his headmastership in 1885 and lived in retirement near Hobart. When the university was founded in 1890 Harris was elected the first warden of the senate. He died at Woodbridge, Tasmania, on 23 December 1899, and was survived by his wife, several daughters and a son.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 25 December 1899; *The Launceston Examiner*, 25 December 1899; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1899.

HARRIS, SAMUEL HARRY (1880-1936),

Surgeon,

He was the son of Henry S. Harris, was born in 1880. He was educated at Sydney Grammar School of which he was captain in 1900. He graduated M.B., Ch.M. "with credit" at the university of Sydney in 1906, where he also obtained his blue for cricket. After a term as resident medical officer at Sydney hospital, he had a general practice at Enmore and, becoming a consultant in 1918, was associated with the South Sydney Women's hospital and was on the honorary medical staff of Lewisham hospital. He had obtained the degree of M.D. in 1914 with a thesis on the pyelitis of pregnancy. He had been much interested in gynaecology, but now began to make a special study of urology. At a meeting of the Australasian medical congress held in Dunedin, New Zealand, in March 1927 he read a paper in which he described a new method of prostatectomy. It was at first condemned in England, but gradually gained favour in Australia, and in 1935 Harris visited Europe determined to demonstrate the advantages of his method. He made many converts, though a writer in the *Lancet* of 13 February 1937 would not say more than that "the majority of British genito-urinary surgeons are now prepared to admit that although his technique is unlikely ever to be used as a routine, it has gained an important place in prostatic surgery". Another original piece of work was his fluoroscopic study of neuro-muscular disturbances of the kidneys. He was the author of over 40 papers, many of which appeared in the *Medical Journal of Australia*, the *Lancet*, and other overseas journals, and was a member of the editorial committee of the *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Surgery* and of the *British Journal of Surgery*. He was always glad to communicate his knowledge and demonstrate his methods to other members of his profession, and surgeons from all parts of Australia and New Zealand came to him at

Lewisham hospital. He had a brilliant and original mind, and was one of the few Australian surgeons to gain an international reputation. He died at Sydney on 25 December 1936 leaving a widow and one son.

The Medical journal of Australia, 3 April 1937; *The Lancet*, 13 February 1937; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 December 1936.

HARRISON, HENRY COLDEN ANTILL (1836-1929),

Athlete and father of the Australian game of football,

He was the son of John Harrison, a sea-captain who became a grazier, was born at Picton, New South Wales on 16 October 1836. About the end of 1837 his father decided to go to the Port Phillip district, and took up land on the Plenty about 20 miles from Melbourne. Some years later a move was made to about the present site of St Arnaud. About the end of 1850 Harrison's father, being broken in health, removed to Melbourne. His son had already been sent at the beginning of the year to the Diocesan Grammar School, the forerunner of the Melbourne Grammar School. After a short experience on the gold-diggings, the boy entered the Victorian customs department at the end of 1853, and remained in it for 35 years. He was transferred to the titles office in 1888 and afterwards became registrar of titles. He retired on a pension in 1900 and died at Kew, a suburb of Melbourne, on 2 September 1929, having nearly reached the great age of 93. He married his cousin Emily Wills in 1864 and was survived by four daughters. His autobiography, *The Story of an Athlete*, was published in 1923.

Harrison did not discover he was a good runner until he was 22 years of age, but soon afterwards he became the finest amateur runner of his period, and his matches against L. L. Mount of Ballarat caused much public interest. He does not appear to have been a first-rate sprinter, his time in the hundred was usually about four yards over evens. His 440 yards, on a grass track of the period, in 50¼ seconds was, however, a fine performance. He had already been known for some time as a cricketer and footballer, with his cousin Tom Wills he had arranged a game of football in 1856. Some 10 years later he drafted a set of rules which were adopted at a meeting of delegates from the existing Melbourne football clubs held on 8 May 1866. These rules have since been modified and extended, but the essential difference between the Australian and the present Rugby and Association games was provided for from the beginning. Rule 8 read: "The ball may be taken in hand at any time, but not carried further than is necessary for a kick, and no player shall run with the ball unless he strikes it against the ground every five or six yards." Harrison was successively captain of the Richmond, Melbourne and Geelong clubs, and then of Melbourne again. He retired from football in 1872 at the age of 36. He once told the present writer that he considered that the reason of his being able to stay so long was that he did not begin his athletic career until he was over 20. He was elected a member of the committee of the Melbourne Cricket Club in 1871, and was a vice-president from 1892 until his death. When the Victorian Football Association was formed in 1877 he was elected vice-president, and in 1905 he was chairman of the first Australian Football Council. He was a handsome, well-built man of slightly under six feet, everywhere held in the

highest esteem. He was always recognized as the "father of the Australian game of football" which has become the most popular game of its kind in Victoria, South Australia, Western Australia and Tasmania, but is only played to a limited extent in New South Wales and Queensland.

H. C. A. Harrison, *The Story of an Athlete*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 3 September 1929; personal knowledge.

HARRISON, JAMES (1816-1893),

Journalist, and pioneer of meat preserving

He was born near Glasgow, Scotland, in 1816. He came to Australia in 1837 in charge of materials sent out by Tegg, a Cheapside bookseller, to his son at Sydney. This was used to produce the *Literary News* to which Harrison became a contributor. He went to Melbourne and worked for [Fawkner](#) (q.v.) on the *Port Phillip Patriot*, and started the *Geelong Advertiser* in 1840. He managed and edited this paper until the early sixties when he sold it. He had already developed an interest in refrigeration and in 1850 acquired land on the Barwon and erected an ice factory. In 1851 Glasgow and Company, brewers of Bendigo installed a refrigerator of the Harrison type, which was the world's pioneer of such machines. In March 1856 Harrison secured a patent in England for the "production of cold by evaporation of volatile liquids in vacuo" and in September 1857 patented an apparatus for the same purpose. He was in England in this year, in touch with distinguished scientists like Faraday and Tyndall, and arranging for the manufacture of refrigerating machines. Returning to Victoria he was elected to the legislative assembly for Geelong in 1859 and sat in two parliaments. He started another paper, the *Geelong Register*, but sold it a year or two later and subsequently was on the staff of the *Australasian* and editor of the *Age* at Melbourne. In 1873 he exhibited his refrigerating machine at Melbourne, and proved that mutton, beef, poultry and fish, could be preserved for long periods. In July of that year he sent a large shipment of frozen meat to England, but technical defects in the freezing chamber led to the meat going bad, and Harrison, who must have put much money into his inventions, was practically ruined. He went to England and lived there for about 19 years, spending his time in scientific study and journalism; he never entirely severed his connexion with the *Age*. He returned to Geelong early in 1893 bringing his family with him and hoping that one of his sons, who was suffering from consumption, might benefit from the change of climate. The young man, however, died and was followed by his father shortly afterwards on 3 September 1893. Harrison was married three times and left a widow and children.

Like other inventors who have done good work Harrison died a poor man. A stone was placed over his grave in the Geelong cemetery with the quotation "one soweth--another reapeth" engraved on it. He was an able journalist and his inventions had great value. The authors of *A History of the Frozen Meat Trade* are satisfied that except for one invention, which apparently was never practically tried out, Harrison was years ahead of all his rivals.

J. T. Critchell and J. Raymond, *A History of the Frozen Meat Trade*; *The Age* and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 4 September 1893; *The Geelong Advertiser*, 4 September 1893.



HART, JOHN (1809-1873),

Premier of South Australia,

He was born in 1809. He went to sea, voyaged to Australia, and in 1833 was in command of the schooner *Elizabeth* trading from Tasmania; late in that year he took [Edward Henty](#) (q.v.) to and from Portland Bay. In 1836 he was sent to London to purchase another vessel, and returning in the *Isabella* took the first live stock from Tasmania to South Australia in 1837. On the return voyage the *Isabella* was wrecked and Hart lost everything he had. He went to Adelaide and J. B. Hack sent him to Sydney to buy a vessel in which he brought stock to Portland Bay. Some of this stock he successfully brought overland to South Australia. He was harbour-master at Encounter Bay in 1839, and in 1843 sailed to England in command of the *Augustus* of which he was two-thirds owner. After one more voyage to England he gave up the sea in 1846, and settled near Adelaide, where he established large and successful flour mills. He became interested in copper mining, and some imputations having been made of underhand dealings in connexion with leases, challenged inquiry. A select committee completely exonerated Hart stating that his conduct in every particular had been that of a strictly honourable and upright man.

Hart took an interest in public affairs, in 1851 was elected to the legislative council, and in 1857 became a member for Port Adelaide in the first house of assembly. He was treasurer in the Baker ministry which lasted only a few days in August 1857, and held the same position in the [Hanson](#) (q.v.) cabinet from 30 September 1857 to 12 June 1858 when he resigned. He was chief secretary in the short-lived first [Dutton](#) (q.v.) ministry in July 1863, and was treasurer in the first and second [Ayers](#) (q.v.) ministries, and the first [Blyth](#) (q.v.) ministry from July 1863 to March 1865. He became premier and chief secretary from 23 October 1865 to 28 March 1866 and from 24 September 1868 to 13 October 1868. He was premier and treasurer from 30 May 1870 to 10 November 1871, his last term of office, and he died suddenly on 28 January 1873 leaving a widow and a large family. He was created C.M.G. in 1870.

Hart was a self-made man, shrewd and farseeing, who became wealthy. In politics he showed the same business qualities that had made him successful. He was not a fluent speaker though he could make a vigorous speech on matters about which he felt strongly. He was interested in the Northern Territory and was in office when the first act for its settlement was passed, and he planned Goyder's successful expedition of 1868-9 for the survey of the territory. He was a supporter of educational reforms and was a sound and cautious treasurer.

The South Australian Register and *The South Australian Advertiser*, 29 January 1873; R. D. Boys, *First Years at Port Phillip*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

HARTLEY, JOHN ANDERSON (1844-1896),

Educationist,

He was the son of the Rev. John Hartley, governor of the Wesleyan College, Handsworth, Birmingham, was born in Yorkshire, England, on 27 August 1844. Educated at the Woodhouse Grove School near Leeds, and University College, London, where he graduated B.A. in 1868 and B.Sc. in 1870, he taught for a time at his old school Woodhouse Grove, and at the Methodist College at Belfast. In 1871 he became head master of Prince Alfred College, Adelaide, then a comparatively new school with about 100 pupils. In three years the number was raised to 150 and Hartley was getting on so well with the staff and the boys that it appeared as though the college had found its ideal principal. However, in 1875 Hartley resigned to become president of the newly-appointed council of education. Some four years later the council was abolished, and Hartley was appointed inspector-general of schools and permanent head of the South Australian education department.

Hartley immediately began remodelling the whole system. He met with opposition from a section of the press and from teachers who objected to his methods, and Hartley was more pleased than otherwise when in August 1881 a select committee was appointed to go into the questions at issue. In November of that year the inquiry was taken over by a royal commission. Much evidence was taken and the whole question of primary education was exhaustively examined. The report of the commission completely exonerated Hartley and spoke in the highest terms of his methods. Henceforth he was completely trusted by successive ministers, the public, and his teaching staff. It was said of him in later years that his few opponents were people who had never met him and had little real knowledge of his methods. His first problem had been to build up a sound system of primary education, but as the years went by his efforts were given to relating this in the best possible way to secondary education and the university. He devised the system of junior, senior, and advanced public examinations, and, as a member of the council of the University of Adelaide from its beginning in 1874, he gave much time to committee work and the framing of the curriculum for degrees. He was appointed vice-chancellor in 1893 and held the position until his death. He found time to take an interest in the public service association of which he was president several times, he was the prime mover in organizing the public teachers' provident fund, and he was also associated with the public service provident fund. In connexion with his own department he edited the *Education Gazette* and was responsible for a paper for juveniles, *The Children's Hour*. He died on 15 September 1896 as the result of an accident while riding a bicycle. Before leaving for Australia he married a Miss Green who survived him. There were no children.

The death of Hartley at the comparatively early age of 52 was felt in South Australia to be a public calamity. His great capacity for work, his insistence on discipline tempered by kindness, his consideration for others, his scholarly attainments, and his administrative capacity, made him a great director of education. The education system of South Australia, entirely remodelled in his time, was his monument. It was said that he had brought its administration to such perfection that the post of minister of education became almost a sinecure. In private life Hartley was fond of gardening,

poetry and art. The Hartley studentship at the University of Adelaide was founded in his memory.

The South Australian Register and *The Adelaide Advertiser*, 16 September 1896; P. Mennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

HASWELL, WILLIAM AITCHESON (1854-1925),

Biologist,

He was born at Gayfield House, Edinburgh, on 5 August 1854. He was educated at the Edinburgh Institution and the Edinburgh University, where he won seven medals, and at the conclusion of his course gained the Bell-Baxter scholarship as the most distinguished natural science student of his year. He qualified for the M.A. and B.Sc. degrees in 1878, and immediately afterwards, for reasons of health, went on a voyage to Australia. He had the advantage of studying zoology under Wyville Thomson, and Huxley, and geology under Archibald Geikie. He had also studied medicine and surgery but abandoned them for natural science. He arrived in Sydney before the end of 1878 and was elected a member of the Linnean Society of New South Wales in April 1879, when he had already contributed five papers to the *Proceedings*. He was appointed curator of the Queensland museum at Brisbane in December 1879, but towards the end of 1880 gave up this position and went to Sydney, where in 1881 [Sir William Macleay](#) (q.v.) arranged for him to give a course of public lectures on zoology. He was acting-curator of the Australian museum for part of 1882, and compiled a *Catalogue of the Australian Stalk- and Sessile-eyed Crustacea* which was published in that year. In the same year he was appointed demonstrator, and later, lecturer, in the subjects of zoology, comparative anatomy, and histology at the university of Sydney. He was much interested in the fauna of the New South Wales coast, and especially in the Crustacea Annelida and Bryozoa, but also did other work covering a wide field. When the Challis professorship of biology was founded in 1889, Haswell was given the position and held it until its division in 1913. In 1893 he published in the *Macleay Memorial Volume* "A Monograph of the Temnocephaleae", a group which retained his interest for the remainder of his life. In January 1898 appeared *A Text-book of Zoology* written in conjunction with T. Jeffery Parker of the university of Otago, New Zealand, which, in spite of its nearly 1500 pages, was described by the authors as being "strictly adapted to the needs of the beginner". On account of Parker's death the second edition of this standard text-book, which appeared in 1910, was prepared by Haswell, as was also the edition which came out in January 1922. He also published a *Manual of Zoology* in 1899 which was reprinted in 1908. In 1913 a chair of botany was created at the University of Sydney and Haswell became professor of zoology. He resigned his office at the end of 1917 and was appointed professor emeritus. He continued doing research work until shortly before his death at Sydney on 24 January 1925. He married in 1894 Josephine Gordon, daughter of W. G. Rich, who survived him with a daughter. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1897. In 1915 the Royal Society of New South Wales awarded him the Clarke medal. In addition to the works already mentioned Haswell contributed a large number of papers to scientific journals. No fewer than 74 of these were published in the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of*

New South Wales. He was a member of the council of this society from 1881 until his death, and was its president for the years 1891-2 and 1892-3. He was also a trustee of the Australian museum for 33 years.

Haswell was shy and unassuming, but a loyal and warm-hearted friend, with a quiet sense of humour and much appreciation of a good story. On vacation he was fond of fly-fishing and golf, but generally he was an unceasing worker, collecting himself the materials for his researches, and making his own drawings. *The Text-Book of Zoology* in which he had so large a share was an excellent piece of work, clearly written and concise, a remarkable piece of scholarship which in its own way could hardly have been excelled. Many generations of students in Great Britain, America and Australia, laid the foundations of their knowledge of zoology on this book. He was himself a good and sound teacher, and at the time of his death, in four out of the six universities of Australia, the chair of zoology or biology was held by one of his former students.

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, 1925, p. V; *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1925, p. 5; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, Series B. vol. XCVII, p. XII; *Calendars of the University of Sydney*, 1914-18; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 26 January 1925.



HAWDON, JOSEPH (1813-1871),

Pioneer,

He was the son of John Hawdon, was born at Walkerfield, Durham, England, in 1813. He arrived in Sydney in November 1834, and in 1836 with J. Gardiner made an overland journey to Melbourne with cattle, the first to come from New South Wales. He returned to Sydney but came to Melbourne again in 1837, and in August took up land near the present site of Dandenong. About the end of that year the newly-established South Australian settlement was threatened with famine, and Hawdon, who had returned to New South Wales, with Charles Bonney, drove 300 head of cattle from the Goulburn district to Adelaide, where they arrived on 3 April 1838. [Sturt](#) (q.v.) in an official report made in August 1838 said of this journey: "Messrs Hawdon and Bonney could not have taken a more direct line or shortened the journey more wisely". Hawdon also became the official mail contractor between Melbourne and Yass at the beginning of 1838. He made his headquarters at or near Melbourne for many years, and was one of the directors of the Pastoral and Agricultural Society when it was formed in 1840, and a member of the committee of the Victorian Horticultural Society which was inaugurated in November 1848. He had a property at Heidelberg and in August 1851 discovered a few grains of gold near the Yarra River. Going afterwards to New Zealand Hawdon took up land between Christchurch and Westland, and afterwards spent some years in England. He returned to New Zealand, was nominated to the New Zealand legislative council in 1866, and died at Christchurch on 12 April 1871. He married in 1842 Emma, daughter of W. Outhwaite. An elder brother, John Hawdon, born on 29 June 1801, came to Sydney in 1828 and held land in various parts of New South Wales. He was associated with his

brother in overlanding and in connexion with mail contracts. He died on 28 October 1886.

Kenyon papers at P. L. [Public Library?] Melbourne; *The Cyclopedia of New Zealand*, vol. 3; J. Blackett, *The Early History of South Australia*, which quotes Hawdon's journal, this journal was also reprinted in the *Murray Pioneer* early in 1938; Mrs N. G. Sturt, *Life of Charles Sturt*; E. Finn, *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne*, pp. 57, 427, 429, 800; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; G. H. Scholefield, *A Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*.



HAWKER, GEORGE CHARLES (1818-1895),

Pioneer and politician,

He was the second son of Admiral Edward Hawker, and was born at London on 21 September 1818. He was educated partly on the continent, and entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1836. He qualified for his B.A. degree in 1840, and towards the end of that year went to South Australia. He had some capital to start with, and after trying two sites which were found to have insufficient water, established a sheep station some distance to the north of Adelaide, afterwards known as Bungaree. He had two brothers with him at first and all three soon adapted themselves to pioneer conditions; some of the early station buildings in fact were put up with their own hands. In 1841 they were members of a party of 10 that went out to reclaim a large number of sheep that had fallen into the hands of the aborigines. The aborigines heavily outnumbered them and they were fortunate in escaping with the loss of one horse with one member of their party wounded. Hawker eventually bought out his brothers and extended his land until he had some 80,000 acres. Much attention was paid to the breeding of his sheep, and his wool gained a high reputation.

In January 1858 Hawker entered the South Australian house of assembly as member for the district of Victoria, and in April 1860, though a comparatively young man and opposed by [B. T. Finniss](#) (q.v.) and [F. S. Dutton](#) (q.v.), was elected speaker. He was successful in this position carrying out its duties with tact and dignity, and showing a good knowledge of parliamentary practice. He retired from parliament in 1865, went to England with his family, and did not return until 1874. He again entered parliament and, except for a few months, was a member until his death. He was twice asked to form a ministry and declined on each occasion, but several times held office. He was treasurer in the third [Blyth](#) (q.v.) ministry for a few days in 1875, and chief secretary in the second [Boucaut](#) (q.v.) ministry from March to June 1876. He was Commissioner of Public Works in the third Boucaut ministry from October 1877 to September 1878, and held the same position in the [Morgan](#) (q.v.) ministry until June 1881. In 1889 he visited India to inquire into the irrigation question, and on his return wrote a series of articles on this subject which appeared in the *South Australian Register*. He died on 21 May 1895; if he had lived a few days longer he would have been created K.C.M.G. He married in December 1845 Bessie, daughter of Henry Seymour, who survived him with six sons and six daughters.

Hawker held a leading position as a citizen of South Australia. Wealthy, and a good employer, he was much interested in the every day life of the colony, a follower of cricket, racing, and coursing, a supporter of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society, and the Zoological Society. He was much respected in parliament through his long career of 26 years. In his earlier days a first rate speaker who sometimes rose to eloquence, Hawker as an old man contented himself with short speeches, which were, however, much to the point. He showed distinct administrative ability during his term as commissioner of public works.

Of Hawker's sons, Edward William Hawker, born in 1850, was for several years during his father's lifetime a member of the South Australian house of assembly. A man of wide education he took much interest in educational and public institutions. A grandson, Charles Allan Seymour Hawker, born in 1894, was a South Australian member of the Commonwealth House of Representatives from 1929 to 1938, was minister for markets and repatriation from January to April 1932 and minister for commerce until September 1932. He died on 24 October 1938.

The South Australian Register and The Advertiser, Adelaide, 22 May 1895; *Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge*, 1801-50; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1938; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1941, Obituary.

HAWKER, HARRY GEORGE (1889-1921),

Aviator,

He was born at Moorabbin, Melbourne, Victoria, on 22 January 1889. His father, George Hawker, was a blacksmith who was also a fine rifle shot. Harry Hawker was educated at Melbourne suburban state schools, and at a very early age began to work in the business of Hall and Warden, motor and bicycle agents. He afterwards joined the Tarrant Motor Company, became a good mechanic, and then, tempted by the fact that he was to have a workshop of his own, entered the employment of Mr de Little at Caramut. In 1911, having saved a little money, he went to England with the ambition of learning to fly. With much difficulty he obtained work in motor companies at a low rate of pay, but he gained great experience with the different types of motors, and at the end of June 1912 obtained an engagement with the Sopwith Company at £2 a week. He soon learned to fly, obtained his aviator's certificate, and then became an instructor. A few months later, on 24 October, he made a British record that stood for several years, by making a flight lasting eight hours twenty-three minutes. On 31 May 1913 he broke the British height record by reaching 11,450 feet, and six weeks later won the Mortimer Singer £500 prize, the conditions being that he was to make six out and home five mile flights to one mile out at sea, landing alternately on water and land. On 25 August 1913 Hawker started on a flight round Great Britain with a call at Ireland. On the third day after passing round Scotland engine trouble led to his descending a few miles short of Dublin. When the machine side-slipped into the water his companion, Kauper, had his arm broken, but Hawker escaped unhurt. They had travelled 1043 miles in under 56 hours, the actual flying time being 21 hours 44 minutes, a world's record for a seaplane in those days. Towards the end of the year Hawker designed the Sopwith Tabloid biplane, a small machine capable of

performing all kinds of evolutions, and with the high speed for the period of 90 miles an hour. He took this machine to Australia and made successful exhibition flights early in 1914 at Melbourne and Sydney. Returning, to England he arrived there in June.

When the 1914-18 war began Hawker enlisted in the Royal Naval Air Service, but was retained by the authorities and employed testing various types of machines. Altogether he tested 295 machines and made many suggestions for their improvement. In March 1919 he went to Newfoundland to attempt a flight across the Atlantic, but bad weather prevented a start being made until 18 May. Hawker was accompanied by Lieut.-commander C. Mackenzie Grieve and soon after the start strong northerly gales began to blow them off their course; there was no visibility, and it was some time before they discovered that they were 150 miles south of their intended course. Radiator troubles developed and the aviators were obliged to come down below the clouds and look for a ship. They fortunately found the *Mary*, a Danish tramp, and making a successful landing on the sea, a boat was sent to them and they were rescued. There was no wireless on the *Mary* and six days passed before she was able to communicate with land. In the meantime the fliers had been given up for lost and the news of their rescue was received with much enthusiasm. Both men were personally congratulated by King George V and given the Air Force Cross, and the *Daily Mail* gave them a cheque for £5000.

In 1920 Hawker took up motor-racing with success, but in July was again in the air. He was not, however, in good health and was receiving treatment for his back. In November the H. G. Hawker Engineering Company was formed and Hawker showed ability as a designing engineer, especially in connexion with his streamlined racing car, the "first 100 miles an hour light car". He had agreed to pilot a Nieuport Goshawk biplane in the aerial Derby to be held on 16 July 1921, but on 12 July his machine took fire while on a practice flight and he was killed. He married in September 1917 Muriel Peaty who survived him with two daughters.

Hawker was a sturdily built man of medium height, a teetotaller and non-smoker, always cheerful and completely modest. He was a remarkably fine mechanic and a great pilot, possibly the greatest of his period. He had several serious accidents over and over again escaping with comparatively little injury. But these accidents were not the result of any carelessness or incompetence. It was still early days in the history of aviation when Hawker first appeared, and his business was to test the capabilities of the machines of the period. He was fearless as a pilot, constantly inventing new feats, and his experience and mechanical knowledge had an important influence on the early development of flying.

Muriel Hawker, *H. G. Hawker, Airman*; Hawker and Grieve, *Our Atlantic Attempt*; *The Times* 13 and 14 July 1921; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 July 1921.



HAY, SIR JOHN (1816-1892),

Politician,

He was the son of John Hay, was born at Little Ythsie, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, on 23 June 1816. He graduated with honours at the University of Aberdeen in 1834, and then studied law at Edinburgh. Coming to Sydney in 1838 he took up land in the Murrumbidgee district and became a successful squatter. Early in 1856 he was elected member for Murrumbidgee in the legislative assembly, and in the following September moved a vote of no-confidence in the [Cowper](#) (q.v.) ministry, which was carried. Hay recommended to governor [Denison](#) (q.v.) that H. W. Parker should be asked to form a coalition ministry in which Hay was secretary for lands and works. This ministry was defeated in September 1857 and Hay did not again hold office. In June 1860 he moved that negotiations should be opened up with Victoria for the purpose of establishing a uniformity of customs duties. This would have been a valuable step towards a federation system, but his motion was defeated. On 14 October 1862 Hay was unanimously elected speaker of the legislative assembly, but three years later, finding his health had been affected, he resigned this position. In June 1867 he was nominated a member of the legislative council and in July 1873 was appointed its president. He held this position until his death on 20 January 1892. He married in 1838 Mary, daughter of James Chalmers, who survived him for only a few days. He had no children. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1878.

Hay was not a party man but he had knowledge and wisdom, and though he originated little he was a good speaker and debater who had no little influence on the legislation of his time. He had a strong sense of justice, much kindness and courtesy, and carried out his duties as speaker of the assembly and president of the council with great ability.

J. H. Heaton, *The Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 21 January 1892; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1891; *Official History of New South Wales*; Sir Henry Parkes, *Fifty Years of Australian History*.

HAYES, SIR HENRY BROWNE (c. 1761-1832),

Adventurer,

He was born in Ireland in 1761 or early in 1762. He was admitted a freeman of the city of Cork in November 1782, was one of the sheriffs in 1790, and in that year was knighted. In July 1797 he became acquainted with Miss Mary Pike, heiress to over £20,000, and on 22 July abducted her and took her to his house. In spite of Miss Pike's protestations a man dressed as a priest was brought in who went through a form of a marriage ceremony. Miss Pike refused to consider it a marriage, and was eventually rescued by her friends. Hayes fled, and a reward of £1000 was offered for his apprehension. He was not found until some two years later, when he walked into the shop of an old follower of the family and suggested that he might as well get the

reward. The trial which did not begin until April 1801 created much interest. Hayes was found guilty and recommended to mercy. At first condemned to death his sentence was commuted to transportation for life, and, sailing on the *Atlas*, Hayes arrived at Sydney on 6 July 1802. He was never short of money and had lightened the privations of the voyage by paying the captain a considerable sum so that he might mess with him. Unfortunately for himself he quarrelled with Surgeon Jamison who was on the same vessel, and when Hayes arrived he was sentenced to six months imprisonment "for his threatening and improper conduct". He made himself a nuisance to [Governor King](#) (q.v.) by consorting with the wilder spirits among the Irish convicts, and by trying to form a freemason's lodge after permission to hold a meeting for this purpose had been refused. King called him "a restless, troublesome character". In 1803 he purchased a property near the city and called it Vaucluse. This afterwards belonged to [Wentworth](#) (q.v.). There is some warrant for the story that Hayes surrounded his property with turf from Ireland to keep out the snakes. When the troubles between the military and [Bligh](#) (q.v.) began, Hayes took the side of the governor and was sent to the coal mines at Newcastle. Bligh would have pardoned him if he could have obtained possession of the great seal, and after Macquarie came Hayes was pardoned in 1812. He then sailed to Europe in the same vessel with [Joseph Holt](#) (q.v.); an interesting account of their shipwreck will be found in the *Memoirs of Joseph Holt*. Hayes lived in retirement in Ireland for nearly 20 years, and died about the end of April or the beginning of May 1832 aged 70 years. He was buried in the crypt of Christ Church, Cork.

C. H. Bertie, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. III, pp. 507, 530; Philip H. Morton, *ibid*, vol. XV, pp. 334-63; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols III to VII; T. Crofton Croker, *Memoirs of Joseph Holt*, vol. II; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, May 1832, p. 478.

HAYTER, HENRY HEYLYN (1821-1895),

Statistician,

He was the son of Henry Hayter, was born at Edenvale, Wiltshire, England, in October 1821. He was educated at the Charterhouse and at Paris, and came to Victoria in December 1852. He joined the Victorian registrar-general's department in 1857 and gave particular attention to the statistics of the colony. He was appointed secretary to a royal commission to inquire into the working of the public service of Victoria in 1870, and in May 1874 he was appointed government statist in charge of a separate department. In 1875 a conference of Australian statisticians met at Hobart, and considered the establishment of uniform methods of dealing with official statistics. In most cases it was decided to adopt those used by Hayter. In 1879 he went to England as secretary to the [Berry](#) (q.v.) and [Pearson](#) (q.v.) mission to London, and twice gave evidence to a committee of the House of Commons which was considering the re-organizing of the system of collecting British statistics. In 1888 Hayter was president of the section dealing with economic and social science and statistics at the first meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, and in his presidential address pointed out the necessity for more complete uniformity of methods in the different colonies. He had conducted the census in Victoria in 1871 and 1881, and had found that a departure by any one colony from the established

practice of the others made it quite impossible to deal with some statistics for the whole of Australia. He had intended retiring in 1890 but at the request of the government conducted the 1891 census. He died at Melbourne on 23 March 1895. He married in 1855 Susan, daughter of William Dodd, who survived him with one son. He was created C.M.G. in 1882.

Hayter was the author of *Notes of a Tour in New Zealand* (1874), *Notes on the Colony of Victoria* (1875), *A Handbook to the Colony of Victoria* (1884), and various statistical pamphlets. He also published in verse *Carboona, A Chapter from the Early History of Victoria* (1885), and *My Christmas Adventure, Carboona, and other Poems* (1887), but these have no value as poetry. His work as government statistician of Victoria was of the highest value. In 1874 he published *The Victorian Year-Book* for 1873, the first of a series of 20 annual volumes. In these books Hayter treated statistics so that they could be understood and read with interest by the ordinary man. His methods had much effect throughout Australia and drew commendations from many parts of the world.

Men of the Time in Australia, 1878; D. Blair, *Cyclopedia of Australasia*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 25 March 1895; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

HEAD, FREDERICK WALDEGRAVE (1874-1941),

Anglican archbishop of Melbourne

He was the son of the Rev. Canon George Frederick Head, was born in London on 18 April 1874. Educated at Repton School and Emmanuel College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. with first class honours in history in 1896, M.A. in 1900, and B.D. in 1929. He was ordained deacon in 1902 and priest in 1903, was dean and tutor of Emmanuel College 1903-7, and senior tutor and chaplain of Emmanuel College from 1907 to 1921. During the 1914-18 war he was senior chaplain to the guards division and was awarded the military cross with bar. He was Vicar Of Christ Church, East Greenwich from 1922 to 1926, chaplain to King George V from 1922 to 1929, and canon and sub-dean of Liverpool cathedral from 1926 to 1929. In September 1929 he accepted the archbishopric of Melbourne, was consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 1 November, and enthroned in St Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne on 23 December.

In Melbourne, Head soon made himself acquainted with the various parishes and clergy. He found a diocese that already had many commitments in connexion with church schools and social work, and the financial depression which began just about the time of his arrival made a strong forward policy inopportune. He interested himself in the question of the re-union of the Christian churches, and in the holding together of his own diocese by preaching peace and goodwill to all, and setting a personal example of plain living and high thinking. At one period he voluntarily gave up a quarter of his stipend, and refused to countenance any expenditure which might lighten his own burden of work. If it was possible to help a parish by attending some function or service he made it his duty to be there, and his relations with his clergy were of the friendliest. From 1933 he was chaplain general to the Commonwealth military forces. Tactful, unassuming, and completely modest, scholarly and hard-working, much interested in social questions, Head was a steady influence for good in

Melbourne. On 7 December 1941 while travelling to a confirmation service his car, which he was driving himself, ran into a post, and he died from his injuries on 18 December. He married in 1904 Edith Mary Colman, who survived him with one son. He was the author of *The Fallen Stuarts*, published in 1901, and *Six Great Anglicans*, which appeared in 1929.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 19 December 1941; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 19 December 1941; *The Church of England Messenger*, 22 December 1941; Edith M. Head, *F. W. Head, A Sketch for Those Who Loved Him*.



HEALES, RICHARD (c. 1822-1864),

Premier of Victoria,

He was the son of an ironmonger, was born at London and came to Melbourne with his father in 1842. The year of his birth is sometimes given as 1823, but as his death notice stated that he was 42 years of age in June 1864, he probably was born in either the second half of 1821 or the first half of 1822. Heales had learned the trade of coachbuilder, but in his early days in Victoria he suffered privations, and was obliged at times to work as a day labourer at six shillings a day. He was a teetotaler and first came into notice as a lecturer on total abstinence; it was largely through his exertions that the Temperance Hall in Russell-street, Melbourne, was built. By 1850 Heales's financial position had much improved, he had opened a business for himself, and being of a saving disposition had now a private income. He was elected to the Melbourne city council in 1850, in 1852 took a trip to England to see his friends, and was away for about two years. He was back in Melbourne early in 1855, and at the first general election under the new constitution, held in September 1856, was defeated for a Melbourne seat in the legislative assembly. He was, however, returned for East Bourke early in 1857. In 1859 he was elected for East Bourke boroughs, and held this seat for the rest of his life. In October 1860 Heales was a vigorous critic of the land bill brought in by the [Nicholson](#) (q.v.) ministry, and on the defeat of this ministry became premier on 26 November 1860. Heales advocated a land policy allowing free selection before survey with payments extended over a long term, but in June 1861 he was defeated on a no-confidence motion. An appeal to the country brought the government back with an increased majority, but there was a defection of some of his leading supporters, and he resigned in November 1861. In opposition he showed considerable parliamentary ability' and in spite of the government succeeded in passing the common schools act. When the third [O'Shanassy](#) (q.v.) ministry was defeated in June 1863, Heales became president of the board of land and works and commissioner of crown lands and survey in the first [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry. He brought in two land bills, both of which were rejected by the legislative council, and it is probable that hard work and anxiety were partly responsible for his falling into ill health. He died on 19 June 1864. He married when very young, and left a widow and eight children.

Heales had been a working man himself, and when premier, showed solicitude for the mining population and the position of the labouring classes generally. His earnestness

and sincerity brought him many friends and admirers, and his early death robbed the state of an honest and able man whose short political career was of unusual promise.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 20 June 1864; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.



HEARN, WILLIAM EDWARD (1826-1888),

Jurist and economist,

He was the son of the Rev. W. E. Hearn, was born at Belturbet, Cavan, Ireland, on 21 April 1826. He was educated at the Royal School of Enniskillen and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated as first senior moderator in classics. He studied law, was admitted to the Irish bar, and subsequently obtained the degree of LL.D. of Trinity College. In 1849 he became professor of Greek at Queen's College, Galway, and in 1854 was appointed professor of modern history, modern literature, logic and political economy, in the newly established university of Melbourne. He had already published, in 1851, *The Cassell Prize Essay on the Condition of Ireland*. It was one of the conditions of the competition that the social conditions of Ireland must be discussed, and as Hearn was only 25 when he won the prize of 200 guineas, his studies for it may have had no little influence in forming the bent of his mind. He arrived in Melbourne early in 1855. The title of his professorship suggests an impossible task, but for many years the students were few in number, and before the numbers increased to any extent the title had been altered to professor of history and political economy. In 1859 he was a candidate for a seat in the Victorian legislative assembly and was defeated. There was nothing in the conditions of his appointment to prevent him from standing, and there were several precedents in Great Britain. But the council of the university became alarmed, probably because it was principally dependent for its existence on its government grant, and feared that Hearn's political activities might prejudice the interests of the university. A statute was then passed providing that professors could not sit in parliament or become members of a political association. Hearn accepted the position in the meantime, and in 1863 published an important work, *Plutology: or the Theory of the Efforts to Satisfy Human Wants*, which was reprinted in 1878 and 1889. His next volume *The Government of England, its Structure and its Development* was published in 1867. Of this book Hearn said, "It is no part of my present design to inquire whether on grounds of political convenience or otherwise any alteration in our constitutional system should be adopted . . . I seek only to ascertain what the constitution of England now is, and how it became what it is."

In 1873 it was decided to establish a law school at the university and Hearn was appointed dean of the faculty of law. The wording of the statute provided that the dean if not a professor should be a member of the professorial board, and should hold the office by the same tenure and receive the same emoluments as a professor. Hearn then resigned his professorship of history, and was henceforth known as Dr Hearn. At the general election held in 1874 he again stood for parliament and was again

defeated. However, in 1878 he was elected a member of the legislative council for the Central Province by a large majority and held this seat until his death. In the same year he published *The Aryan Household, its Structure and its Development. An Introduction to Comparative Jurisprudence*, in which his wide knowledge and reading had full scope. He was busy in many directions, writing frequently for the Melbourne *Argus* and *Australasian*, and interesting himself in the government of the Church of England in which he was chancellor of the diocese. He took a full share in the administration of the university, he was warden of the senate from 1868 to 1875, and a member of the council from 1881 to 1886, in May of which year he was elected chancellor. He had been an able fighter both on committees and on the council, and when his tenure as a councillor expired in November his opponents organized and succeeded in defeating him at the election by a few votes, and he automatically ceased to be chancellor. In the legislative council Hearn was elected unofficial leader of the house and did much work in examining the various bills brought forward, and also in preparing a draft code of the Victorian statutes, which was brought before parliament in 1885 and referred to a joint committee of both houses. It was submitted to various legal authorities who gave varying views on it, but the result was that codification was abandoned for consolidation of the statutes. Hearn's last book *The Theory of Legal Duties and Rights an Introduction to Analytical Jurisprudence* was published in 1885, and he was made a Q.C. in 1886, but he practised little. His health began to fail in 1887 and he died at Melbourne on 23 April 1888. He was twice married (1) to Rose, daughter of the Rev. W. J. H. Lefanu and (2) to Isabel, daughter of Major W. G. St Clair who survived him. He also left a son and three daughters. In addition to the books mentioned he published a few pamphlets.

Hearn was a genial, friendly man much liked by his students. When lecturing he would bring in comic illustrations and humorous anecdotes which helped to lighten difficult subjects; but the atmosphere was one of hard work, and the lecturer was so evidently devoted to intellectual truth, and so brimful of knowledge, that he could not fail to have a great influence on his students. There was a classical clearness of style in his writings which helped to carry on the tradition; one of the greatest jurists in Australia, who was a student at Melbourne long afterwards, has testified that "the influence of his teachings in Australia has been immense" (Sir Owen Dixon quoted by Copland). If Hearn had been a professor in England rather than in Australia, he would no doubt have had a wider reputation, but to have influenced economists like Marshall and Jevons, and to have been praised by historians such as Sir John Marriott and Professor Dicey is a sufficient reward, and no one can say how much his influence has been further extended by the work of men like these who have so freely acknowledged their debt to him.

The Argus, Melbourne, 24 April 1888; *The Age*, Melbourne, 24 April 1888; D. B. Copland, *W. E. Hearn: First Australian Economist*; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *Palgrave's Dictionary of Political Economy*, vol. II; *Journal of Comparative Legislation*, 1934, pp. 184-5.

HEATON, SIR JOHN HENNIKER (1848-1914),

Postal reformer,

He was the only son of Lieut.Colonel John Heaton and his wife, originally Elizabeth Anne Henniker, was born at Rochester, Kent, England, on 18 May 1848. He was educated at Kent House School, Rochester, and King's College, London, and at 16 years of age went to Australia. He found employment at first as a station hand and then joined the staff of the *Mercury*, Parramatta. He had further experience as editor of the *Penny Post*, Goulburn, and the *Times*, Parramatta, before joining the *Australian Town and Country Journal* at Sydney about the year 1871. On this paper he came under the influence of the proprietor Samuel Bennett, "the best friend I ever had" Heaton called him, and on 16 July 1873 married his daughter Rose. In 1879 he published *The Australian Dictionary of Dates and Men of the Time*, the first Australian book of reference of real importance, and a conscientious and generally sound piece of work. In 1882 he stood for parliament for the electorate of Young, and was defeated by a few votes. In the following year he went to England and represented New South Wales as a commissioner at the Amsterdam exhibition. He also represented Tasmania at the international telegraphic conference held at Berlin, and made his first mark as a reformer by obtaining a reduction in the cost of cable messages to Australia. He settled in London in 1884 and at the general election held in 1885 was returned as conservative member for Canterbury. He held this seat for 25 years, and became well-known in the House of Commons for the special interest he showed in postal questions. In 1886 he moved a resolution inviting the government to negotiate with other governments with a view to the establishment of universal penny postage. It was defeated, but he succeeded in 1890 in obtaining a reduction in the rate between Great Britain and Australia to twopence halfpenny. In 1898 Imperial penny postage came in except for Australia and New Zealand, who would not agree to it until 1905. It was extended to America in 1908 but still Heaton was not content, and to the end of his days continued to advocate its extension to other countries. His interest, however, did not only lie in the obtaining of reductions in the cost of postage. He was able to point out to the postmaster-general various methods of saving costs, and as a result of his efforts considerable savings were made. Heaton made several visits to Australia where he had land and newspaper interests, and began to be recognized as its unofficial member in the House of Commons. He several times refused a knighthood, but valued very much the bestowal of the freedom of the cities of London and of Canterbury in 1899. In 1912 while on a visit to Australia he was made a baronet, and on his return he was publicly welcomed at the Guildhall and given an illuminated album containing over a thousand signatures of well-known men. The postmaster-general, who could not be present, mentioned that in 1910 Heaton on his sixty-second birthday had sent him a list of 62 desirable postal reforms, several of which had already been carried into effect. In August 1914 he became seriously ill while travelling on the continent and died at Geneva on 8 September 1914. Lady Heaton survived him and his son John became 2nd baronet. His *Life and Letters* by his daughter, Mrs Adrian Porter, was published in 1916.

Heaton was an amiable man with the gift of persistency. He had no special ability as a speaker but, specializing in everything relating to the postal department, he became a formidable critic, and brought about many reforms not only by reducing postage rates but in connexion with parcels post, telegrams, the telephone, and money orders.

Underlying all his work was the feeling that the removal of obstacles to communications between different parts of the world would lead to better knowledge and better feeling between nations.

Mrs Adrian Porter, *The Life and Letters of Sir John Henniker Heaton Bt.*; *The Times*, 9 September 1914.



HEBBLETHWAITE, JAMES (1857-1921),

Poet,

He was born at Preston, England, in 1857. His family was originally prosperous but met with heavy financial losses, and Hebblethwaite practically educated himself by gaining scholarships. He was at St John's College, Battersea, London in 1877-8, and entering on a teaching life became headmaster of a board school, and lecturer in English at the Harris Institute, Preston. In 1892 he emigrated to Tasmania for health reasons, and obtained a position on the staff of the Friends' School, Hobart. In 1896 a little volume, *Verses*, was published at Hobart. About this time he entered the Congregational ministry, and in 1899 was principal of Queen's College, Latrobe, Tasmania. In 1900 *A Rose of Regret* was published. He was ordained as a deacon in the Church of England in 1903 and in 1904 became a priest. He was vicar of George Town, Tasmania, from 1905 to 1908, Swansea from 1908 to 1909, and D'entrecasteaux Channel from 1909 to 1916, when he retired. Another volume, *Meadow and Bush*, had appeared in 1911, and a collected edition of his poems in 1920. *New Poems* was published in 1921 and he died in that year. In addition to his poetry he wrote a novel, *Castle Hill*, published in England in 1895. He was twice married and left a widow and one son.

Hebblethwaite was a man of charming personality. Apparently immersed in a world of dreams, he never allowed himself to neglect his work as a parish clergyman. He was interested in his young men and their sports, and his own simple and sincere piety earned him much respect and affection. As a writer of lyrical poems he has a secure place among the Australian poets of his time.

A. G. Stephens, Note to *A Rose of Regret*; Crockford's *Clerical Directory*, 1921; private information.

HEDLEY, CHARLES (1862-1926),

Naturalist,

He was the son of the Rev. Canon T. Hedley, was born at the vicarage, Masham, Yorkshire, on 27 February 1862. On account of delicate health he had only two years at Eastbourne College, but his education was continued by his father, a fellow of

Trinity College, Cambridge. While wintering in the south of France he met [George French Angas](#) (q.v.) who gave him a letter of introduction to [Dr G. Bennett](#) (q.v.) of Sydney. In 1881 Hedley went to New Zealand and in September 1882 to Sydney. He was suffering from asthma and after trying the dry interior found he was in better health when near the sea. He took up an oyster lease at Moreton Bay, Queensland, and then tried fruit-growing at Boyne Island, Port Curtis. His first published paper, "Uses of Some Queensland Plants", was published in the *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Queensland* in 1888, and in the same year he came to Brisbane. He did some voluntary work for the Queensland museum and on 1 January 1889 was appointed a supernumerary officer of it. In July he became honorary secretary of the Royal Society of Queensland, and in 1890, at the invitation of the administrator, [Sir William Macgregor](#) (q.v.), he visited New Guinea, did some exploring, and made important collections. He was much interested in New Guinea but contracted fever and towards the end of 1890 went to Sydney. He made his home there for the rest of his life. In April 1891 he joined the Australian museum staff as assistant in charge of land shells, and about five years later was appointed conchologist. Early in 1896 the local committee of the "Funafuti Coral Reef Boring Expedition of the Royal Society" (London) suggested to the trustees of the Australian museum that one of their officers should accompany the expedition, and Hedley was selected. He left in May, and during his stay on Funafuti made an interesting collection, particularly of Invertebrate and Ethnological objects. The descriptions of these were published in *Memoir III of the Australian Museum Sydney* between 1896 and 1900. Hedley himself was responsible for the "General Account of the Atoll of Funafuti", "The Ethnology of Funafuti" and "The Mollusca of Funafuti". He also contributed two articles in 1902 and 1903 on the "Mollusca" included in the *Scientific Results of the Trawling Expedition of H.M.C.S. "Thetis"*, published as *Memoir IV of the Australian Museum Sydney*.

Hedley was a keen explorer and visited most of the coast of eastern Australia, and the Gulf of Carpentaria, New Guinea, New Caledonia, and the Ellice Group. In later life he visited Canada and Alaska (1922), and Africa (1925). His chief interest was in the study of the Great Barrier Reef. He had become assistant curator of the Australian museum in 1908 and in 1920 he succeeded [R. Etheridge Jnr.](#) (q.v.) as principal keeper of collections. He resigned in 1925 to become scientific director of the Great Barrier Reef Investigation Committee. Between April and August 1926 he was supervising the sinking of a bore on Michaelmas Reef near Cairns, and he returned to Sydney in August intending to visit Japan in connexion with the third Pan-Pacific Science Congress. Not being well he decided to abandon the journey, and though it was hoped that a rest would restore his health, he died suddenly on 14 September 1926. He married and left a widow and an adopted daughter.

Hedley was on the council of the Linnean Society of New South Wales from 1897 to 1924 and was president from 1909 to 1911; he was on the council for 16 years of the Royal Society of New South Wales and was president in 1914; he was a vice-president of the Malacological Society of London from 1923. He was awarded the David Syme prize in 1916, and in 1925 received the Clarke memorial medal from the Royal Society of New South Wales. A man of invariable courtesy and kindness, held in the highest regard by contemporary scientists, his knowledge was always at the disposal of younger naturalists and visiting scientists. His work, and especially in regard to the zoo-geographical history of the Pacific, gave him a high place among

Australian zoologists. A list of 156 published research papers written by himself, and 15 in association with others, was printed in 1924.

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, 1927, vol. LII, p. VII; *The Australian Museum Magazine*, July-Sept. 1926, p. 403; *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, vol. LXI, p. 10; *Australian Museum, Sydney, Memoir III*, Introductory note; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 September 1926.



HENEY, THOMAS WILLIAM (1862-1928),

Journalist and poet,

He was the son of T. W. Heney, journalist, was born at Sydney on 5 November 1862, and was educated at Cooma. Joining the staff of the *Sydney Morning Herald* as an assistant reader in 1878, he became a reporter on the *Daily Telegraph* six years later. He was editor of a paper at Wilcannia in 1886 but returned to Sydney in 1889 and worked on the *Echo* until it ceased publication in 1893. He then rejoined the *Herald* as a reviewer and writer of occasional leaders, was appointed associate editor in 1899, and editor in October 1903. He held this position until 1918 and was subsequently editor of the *Brisbane Telegraph* from 1920 to 1923, and the *Sydney Daily Telegraph* from 1923 to 1925. He retired on account of ill health in 1925, and died at Springwood in the Blue Mountains on 19 August 1928. He married in 1896 Amy, daughter of Henry Gullett, who survived him with a son and two daughters.

Heney was a quiet and modest man and a first-rate journalist, with a sense of the responsibility of his office as an editor. He published two volumes of poetry, *Fortunate Days* in 1886 and *In Middle Harbour* in 1890; but though he is represented in several anthologies his cultivated verse seldom reaches beyond the edge of poetry. His novel, *The Girl at Birrell's*, is a simple story of pastoral life told with some ability. Another novel, *A Station Courtship*, was also written by him. It may have been serialized, but no copy in book form could be traced, and it is not in the English or British Museum catalogue.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 20 August 1928; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature; A Century of Journalism*.



HENTY, EDWARD (1810-1878),

Pioneer, first permanent settler in Victoria,

He was born at West Tarring, Sussex, England. The date of birth usually given is 10 March 1809, but the death notice in the *Argus* on 15 August 1878 stated he was in his sixty-ninth year, and the date of birth given on his tombstone at Kew is 28 March 1810. His father, Thomas Henty, who came of a well-known Sussex banking family,

married Frances Elizabeth Hopkins, and Edward was their third son. The elder Henty inherited £30,000 on reaching his twenty-first year, bought the property generally called the Church Farm at West Tarring, and gave much attention to the breeding of merino sheep. Some of these were sent to Australia in 1821 and brought high prices. The family was a large one, eventually seven sons and one daughter grew to maturity, and it was thought that there might be better opportunities for the sons in Australia than in England. In 1829 [James Henty](#) (q.v.), the eldest son, went to Western Australia with two brothers, Stephen and John. They remained for two years and then left for Tasmania. In the meanwhile Thomas Henty had sold his English property and also sailed for Tasmania. He arrived at Launceston in April 1832 with three more of his sons, Charles, Edward and Francis. It was difficult to find suitable land in Tasmania, and Edward was sent to explore the coast of the mainland. He reported that the district near Portland Bay had good possibilities, and after revisiting it with his father it was decided that the land was suitable for settlement. Edward went first on the *Thistle* with labourers, stock, potatoes and seed. After a voyage of 34 days the *Thistle* arrived at Portland Bay on 19 November 1834. Edward Henty was only 24 years old and early in December, using a plough he had made himself, he turned the first sod in Victoria. The next voyage of the *Thistle* brought his brother Francis with additional stock and supplies, and in a short time houses were erected and fences put up.

The British government had been so anxious to have land taken up in Western Australia, that the Hentys not unnaturally thought no objections would be raised to their obtaining land in the Port Phillip district. Application was first made in 1834 and negotiations continued for many years. The father, Thomas Henty, died in 1839, and it was not until 1846 that the matter was finally settled, when the Hentys were allowed £348 for improvements at the port, and were granted 155 acres of land valued at £1290. The remainder of their land they had to buy at auction. The obstructive attitude of the government at Sydney to new settlers may be illustrated by an extract from a dispatch of the governor, [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.), to Lord John Russell, dated 11 April 1840. "The Messrs Henty, like the first settlers at Port Phillip, claim to have rendered good service to the government and to the colony of New South Wales by opening a district of country, which might otherwise have remained unoccupied for a number of years; but, so far from considering this any advantage, I look upon it as directly the reverse, not only because the dispersion of our population is increased by it, but because also we are forced prematurely to incur considerable expense in the formation of new establishments. I have already, in consequence of the proceedings of the Messrs Henty, been obliged to send two expeditions to Portland Bay, and I am now under the necessity of organizing a police force there, and of laying out a town, besides incurring expense for the protection of the aborigines." The thought that the many thousands of pounds spent by the Hentys in developing the country might eventually be of benefit to the state had apparently not entered into the minds of the authorities. Neither could they have anticipated that the first sale of crown lands which took place a few months later would yield the sum of £17,245.

Edward Henty was not discouraged. His brother, Francis, had joined him in December 1834, and during the next five years other members of the family joined him, and gradually the whole of their horses, cattle and sheep were transferred from Tasmania. On 29 August 1836 the exploring party headed by [Major Thomas Livingstone Mitchell](#) (q.v.) reached Portland Bay and were amazed to find the

country inhabited. In later years Edward Henty was fond of telling the story of Major Mitchell when he came to a hut, from which blows of a hammer rang, saying, "Where is Mr Henty, my man," and the reply of the burly blacksmith, "Here he is at your service." From Major Mitchell Henty learned the character of the land to the north, and gradually he was able to acquire more land. In 1845 he had over 70,000 acres. Sometimes the price of wool and sheep fell very low and it was impossible to sell either to advantage; but over the years the stations prospered. In 1855 Edward Henty was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Normanby and was re-elected in 1859. He was defeated in 1861 and did not sit again in parliament. His last years were spent in retirement at Melbourne and he died on 14 August 1878. In October 1840 he married Annie Maria Gallie who survived him. They had no children.

Edward Henty in addition to being the first permanent settler in Victoria was the founder of the wool industry in that colony. He was a man of strict integrity and great courage who quickly adapted himself to the conditions of his new country. Victoria was fortunate in having so fine a type of man for its first citizen. His portrait is in the historical collection at the Melbourne public library. His brother [James](#) is noticed separately. Of his other brothers, Stephen George (1811-1872) was a member of the legislative council of Victoria, 1856-70. Francis (1815-1889) became the successful owner of a station and died at Melbourne on 15 January 1889. William (c. 1809-1881) went to Tasmania and for over 20 years from 1837 practised as a solicitor. In 1857 he was elected a member of the legislative council for Tamar and was colonial secretary in the [Weston](#) (q.v.) cabinet. He held this office for five and a half years. He went to England in 1862, eventually settled at Brighton where he died on 11 July 1881, and was survived by a daughter. He was interested in Shakespeare and after his death a small volume by him, *Shakespeare with some Notes on his early Biography*, was printed for private circulation. This has little value but contains a memoir of the author by R. Harrison.

Rev. G. Henty Balfour, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, February 1931; E. Henty Smalpage, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXI, pp. 73-83; R. D. Boss, *First Years at Port Phillip; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XX to XXII; *Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878; D. Blair, *The Cyclopaedia of Australasia*; N. F. Learmonth, *The Portland Bay Settlement*; A. S. Kenyon, papers at P. L. [Public Library?] Melbourne; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



HENTY, JAMES (1800-1882),

Pioneer and merchant,

He was the eldest son of Thomas Henty and brother of [Edward Henty](#) (q.v.), was born at West Tarring, Sussex, on 24 September 1800. He for a time assisted his father in farming, and then joined the family bank, Henty and Henty and Olliver; but when the family decided to try its fortunes in Australia he went out with two brothers as the advance party. They had obtained an order to select 80,000 acres at Swan River, Western Australia and, having chartered a vessel and loaded her with their stock and

implements, they arrived at what is now Fremantle in November 1829. There were many early difficulties for comparatively little good land could be found; some of the sheep died from eating a poisonous plant, and others were killed by dingoes. They might possibly have had troubles with the natives but Henty succeeded in conciliating them. After two years it was decided to move to Tasmania, but it was found that the conditions governing land grants had been altered and it was practically impossible to obtain the land they wanted. James Henty then started as a merchant at Launceston and when his father arrived he was sent to England to put their case before the government. He returned in 1835 having failed in his mission. The long-drawn-out negotiations which followed caused much anxiety and probably conduced to the death of both of his parents in 1839.

In 1842 Henty was offered a seat in the Tasmanian legislative council but declined it. He visited England in 1848 and in 1851 settled at Melbourne where he established the flourishing business of James Henty and Company, merchants. In 1852 he was elected a member of the old legislative council for Portland, and afterwards was one of the members for the South-Western Province for a long period. He did not take an important part in parliamentary work, but was one of the early promoters of the first Victorian railway, the Melbourne and Hobson's Bay railway, of which he was chairman of directors. He was a commissioner of savings banks and took a leading part in the business life of Melbourne. He died in 1882. He had married in 1830 Miss Carter of Worthing. His son, Henry Henty (1833-1912), was a member of the legislative assembly for a short period, and succeeded his father as a commissioner of savings banks. He took a great interest in the Church of England, and, carrying on the family tradition, was a much respected man of business.

R. G. Henty Balfour, *Victorian Historical Magazine*, February 1931; *Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878.

HERBERT, SIR ROBERT GEORGE WYNDHAM (1831-1905),

First premier of Queensland, colonial official,

He was the only son of the Hon. Algernon Herbert, a younger son of the first Earl of Carnarvon. He was born on 12 June 1831 and was educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford. He won a Balliol scholarship in 1849 and subsequently the Hertford and Ireland scholarships. He took a first class in classical moderations, won the Latin verse prize in 1852, and obtained second-class final honours in the classical school. He was elected fellow of All Souls in 1854 and was Eldon law scholar. In 1855 he was private secretary to W. E. Gladstone and was called to the bar of, the Inner Temple in 1858. When Queensland was formed into a separate colony Sir George Ferguson Bowen was appointed the first governor. He arrived at Brisbane on 10 December 1859 and brought Herbert with him as his private secretary. On the day of the governor's arrival Herbert was gazetted as colonial secretary with Ratcliffe Pring as attorney-general. These with the governor formed an executive council to which additions were made afterwards. At the election held early in 1860 Herbert was returned unopposed for one of the Leichhardt seats in the legislative assembly and became the first premier of Queensland. He showed himself to be a good leader and

held office from December 1859 to February 1866. Four land acts were passed, and the education question was also the subject of early measures. The governor, in writing to the secretary of state, stated that the Queensland parliament "had passed a greater number of really useful measures than any other parliament in any of the Australian colonies". Certainly the first Queensland government was in marked contrast to those of the other colonies, each of which averaged half a dozen ministries in the same period. Herbert, however, fell into some disfavour when financial difficulties arose. He resigned in February 1866 and was succeeded by [A. Macalister](#) (q.v.) who was premier until 20 July 1866. Herbert was anxious to return to England on account of private business, but at the request of the governor formed a ministry which lasted less than three weeks and was merged in the second Macalister ministry. Herbert then left for England, having gained much experience which was to be very useful to him in later years.

A few months after Herbert's arrival in England he was appointed assistant-secretary to the board of trade, in 1870 was made assistant under-secretary for the colonies, and in 1871 became permanent under-secretary for the colonies. He held this position for 21 years with great distinction. His attitude was generally conciliatory and he was tactful in dealing with men who came in contact with him. He left the colonial office in 1892, but afterwards took up his duties again for a few months at the special request of Joseph Chamberlain. In 1893-6 he was agent-general for Tasmania, and did active work in connexion with the formation of the British Empire League. In December 1903 he was chairman of the tariff commission. He died in England On 6 May 1905. He was unmarried. In 1882 he was created K.C.B. and in 1892 G.C.B. In the same year he was appointed chancellor of the Order of St Michael and St George.

Herbert was a young man of 28 when he was appointed premier, and a tradition appears to have grown up that he was something of a pedant and rather conscious of his own importance. He was of course quite without experience but had qualities as a leader which held his team together. His term of office was long a record in Queensland politics. He was not a great speaker, but he had the common sense to realize what could and could not be done in a community with a population of about 25,000, and he laid foundations on which other men have been able to build.

Burke's Peerage, 1905; *The Times*, 8 May 1905; *Our First Half-Century*; *A Review of Queensland Progress*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; Sir G. F. Bowen, *Thirty Years of Colonial Government*; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



HIGGINS, HENRY BOURNES (1851-1929),

Politician and judge,

He was born at Newtownards, County Down, Ireland, on 30 June 1851. His father, John Higgins, was a Methodist minister, whose wife, Anne Bournes, was the well-educated daughter of a county Mayo landholder. Henry Bournes Higgins was a delicate child and much of his early education came from his mother. At 10 years of age he was sent to the Wesleyan Connexional School, Dublin, where the headmaster, Dr Crook, was a distinguished scholar. The boys had a sound training in the classics, but the life of the school was spartan in its methods, and scarcely suitable for a delicate child. In 1865 he had an attack of inflammation of the lungs and was taken away from school. There followed work in a wholesale drapery in Belfast for a few months, and then more schooldays at Newry, a situation with a merchant tailor at Clonmel, and another at a furniture warehouse in Dublin. His father would have sent him to the university but the narrow income of a minister would not permit it. In June 1869 his elder brother died of consumption. A tendency to chest weakness was shown in other members of the family, and under physician's advice it was decided to emigrate to Victoria. Towards the end of the year the mother, having obtained a little money from her family estate, sailed for Australia with six children. The youngest, a boy of six, died a few days before they reached Port Phillip on 12 February 1870.

Melbourne was then a busy, prosperous city and Higgins, now 18, had to find work. After one or two false starts he became an assistant master at a private school at Fitzroy kept by a Mr James Scott. His father and another brother arrived in October, to find that Henry was preparing for the matriculation examination at which he won the classical exhibition of £25. He had to resign his position so that he could attend the university in 1871, but obtained some work at the Scotch College supervising in the evening, with an occasional day-class. Other exhibitions were gained during his course and he eventually qualified for the degrees of M.A. and LL.B. One disqualification for a barrister's career, a tendency to stutter, was overcome by intense training and determination. He might possibly have been appointed lecturer in history at Melbourne University but he would not risk his career at the bar. At the university he met other interesting students who were to make their mark, including [Deakin](#) (q.v.) and [Alexander Sutherland](#) (q.v.). By 1876 he was established in Temple Court sharing chambers with W. A. C. a'Beckett and acting as "devil" to [E. D. Holroyd](#) (q.v.), then the leader of the equity bar. His own fees were small, but he could scarcely have had better training. He still did a little coaching, but by 1879 his position was so much improved he was able to give it up. In a few years his reputation had become established, but in the meanwhile he had given evidence of his development in other directions. He was never to be afraid of taking a lonely path, and in 1882 he showed courage in attending the meetings of the home rule for Ireland advocates, John and William Redmond, who reached Australia just at the time when public feeling was most inflamed over the Phoenix Park outrage. In 1885 he gave an admirable address to the University Society on "The Muses in Australia" in which he urged the Australian poets to let their work grow out of their surroundings, to cultivate Australia's own character, discover its own way of expressing itself, and free

itself from the conventions of older lands. Nearly 20 years later he was to found a scholarship for the study of poetry.

In December 1885 Higgins was married to Mary Alice Morrison, daughter of Dr George Morrison of Geelong, and a sister of "[Chinese](#)" [Morrison](#) (q.v.). A year was spent travelling in Europe and America, and when he returned in January 1887 he found himself leader of the equity bar, two of his seniors having become judges. He began to take an interest in the Melbourne University, was elected to its council in 1887, and sat on it for 37 years. He was not of a speculative nature and kept out of the land boom during the 1880s; in 1892 he made his first effort to enter parliament at Geelong. He was defeated but won the seat in 1894, and at once began to show interest in social legislation. He was a student of Henry George and inclined to free trade, but realized the difficulties of a young country trying to establish secondary industries. An inquiry into sweating led to his feeling the necessity of limiting the hours of labour even of people working by themselves, and he fought for the shops and factories act, which was the precursor of much legislation aimed at helping the worker. Words like conciliation and arbitration were in the air and the federation movement was growing. At the election for delegates to the convention of 1897-8 Higgins was one of the 10 selected to represent Victoria. At its meetings he tended to find himself in the minority and even opposed to his fellow Victorians. The principal point of difference arose from his belief that the provision for amending the constitution was inadequate. Time has possibly proved him to be right, but what he could not realize was that if no risks were taken federation might become impossible. During the campaign which followed he fought against the bill. In 1900 he published his *Essays and Addresses on the Australian Commonwealth Bill*, and was again in the unpopular camp when he opposed sending a contingent to the Boer war. This probably led to his losing his seat at Geelong in November 1900, but when federation was established he was elected for the North Melbourne seat in the House of Representatives. He took an early opportunity of moving that the Commonwealth should acquire full powers for Australia as to wages and hours and conditions of labour. The motion was passed, but the opposition of the separate states prevented Australia being treated as a unit in economic matters. When [Watson's](#) (q.v.) Labour government came into power in 1904 Higgins was offered and accepted the position of attorney-general. After the formation of the [Reid-McLean](#) (q.v.) government he succeeded in getting a motion passed praying that home rule might be granted to Ireland. For this he has been criticized, largely because the petition was addressed to the king direct and not through the government. In 1903 he became a K.C. and, arising out of his difficulties over the Australian constitution, wrote a study of American constitutional difficulties, *The Rigid Constitution*. In 1906 he was appointed a judge of the high court, and in the following year became president of the arbitration court. In the high court he showed himself to be an able judge, but inclined to find himself dissenting alone, or with (Sir) Isaac Isaacs. In the arbitration court a famous early problem was the Harvester case, which led to his bringing forward the principle of the basic wage. He worked unceasingly and dealt with a very large number of cases. When the war came for once Higgins was with the majority, he held that in the special circumstances the Empire could not have kept out of the war. In 1916 his son and only child Mervyn Bournes Higgins was killed in action, a great grief, which, as he said, condemned him to "hard labour for the rest of his life". The passing of the amending arbitration act and the industrial peace act in 1920, in his opinion had fatally injured the usefulness of his court, and led to his resignation as

president. In 1922 he published *A New Province for Law and Order*, being a review of the 14 years of the court during which he had been president. He continued his work as a justice of the high court. His study of the Australian constitution largely based on that of the United States of America, revived his interest in America which he had visited in 1914, and he revisited it in 1924 and renewed his acquaintance with Mr justice Holmes and other great jurists. He also revisited Ireland and delighted in meeting George Russell ("A.E."). Back in Melbourne and relieved of his arbitration court work he was able to spare time for reading, and to take an interest in the new Australian writers. Although apparently in good health he died suddenly on 13 January 1929. His wife survived him.

Higgins was a tall, rather slight man quiet and reserved in manner. He was interested in young people and in those who appeared to have the scales weighted against them. It would give a wrong impression to say that he had a brilliant mind; it would be nearer the truth to say that he had an honest and powerful mind always seeking the whole truth. His powers of work were enormous and this alone enabled him to get through the work of the arbitration court. A man of great integrity, he found it difficult to compromise or be a party man; one writer after his death went so, far as to say that in "the game of politics he expected each party to keep in step with him". His opposition to the original federation bill, however, served the good purpose of having some of its defects removed, and when it became law he realized that the only thing to do was to be loyal to it. He remains one of those austere figures who, without attracting great popular affection or a following, do much work for their country of very great value.

Nettie Palmer, *Henry Bournes Higgins*; *The Argus* and *The Age*, 14 January 1929; private information and personal knowledge.

HIGGINS, SIR JOHN MICHAEL (1862-1937),

Business man and metallurgist,

He was the son of E. S. Higgins, was born at Castlemaine, Victoria, on 9 December 1862. He was educated at a school at Bendigo, and afterwards studied metallurgy and chemistry at the Bendigo school of mines. He was indentured to Mr Garside, a chemist at Bendigo, and afterwards had a pharmacy business of his own, which he sold to become an analyst in a New South Wales mine. He later became metallurgical chemist to the Australian Smelting Company at Dry Creek, South Australia, and when these works closed down, practised as a consulting metallurgist. He also acquired interests in the wool industry and had land in Queensland and New South Wales. This led to his making a study of wool and he became an expert in its technology. When the 1914-18 war began Higgins placed his knowledge at the disposal of the government, and was appointed honorary metallurgical adviser. He represented the government on the Zinc Producers' Association and on the Copper Producers' Association, and also founded the Australian Metal Exchange. After the Imperial government bought the Australian wool clip in 1916, Higgins became chairman and governing director of the central wool committee, and after the war he was chairman of directors of the British Australian Wool Realization Association, afterwards known as Bawra, and was most successful in the management of the sale

of the wool carried over at the end of the war. Higgins would not accept any salary or fee for his work as adviser to the government, but had a large salary as chairman of Bawra, half of which was distributed every year to charitable and educational institutions. He held this position until 1926, when the association went into liquidation and he became trustee for a further six years. He died at Melbourne on 6 October 1937. He married in 1889 Frances Anna, daughter of R. L. Macgrath, who died in 1932. He had no children. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1918 and G.C.M.G. in 1934.

Higgins was a quiet, unassuming man who did most valuable work for the government and the pastoral community during and after the war. He was kind and charitable, and made many typically unostentatious gifts. With his wife he on various occasions gave sums amounting to about £10,000 to the university of Melbourne, and a further considerable sum will eventually go to it under his will. Hospitals and other institutions will also benefit.

The Argus, Melbourne, 7 October and 14 December 1937; *The Age*, Melbourne, 7 October 1937; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1937; *The Melbourne University Calendar*, 1942.



HIGINBOTHAM, GEORGE (1826-1892),

Chief justice of Victoria,

He was born in Dublin on 19 April 1826. His father, Henry Higinbotham, was a merchant at Dublin who married Sarah, daughter of Joseph Wilson, a man of Scotch ancestry who had gone to America and became an American citizen after the War of Independence. He returned to Dublin as American consul. George Higinbotham was the youngest of eight children and was educated at the Royal School, Dungannon. Having gained a Queen's scholarship of £50 a year he entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1844. He qualified for the degree of B.A. in 1847, after a good but not unusually distinguished course, and proceeded to London where soon afterwards he became a parliamentary reporter on the *Morning Chronicle*. He entered himself as a student at Lincoln's Inn on 20 April 1848, and on 6 June 1853 was called to the bar. On 1 December he left Liverpool for Australia on the *Briseis* and arrived at Melbourne on 10 March 1854.

Though the gold-fever was at its height Higinbotham did not go to the diggings, but began practising as a barrister and contributing to the press. On 30 September 1854 he was married to Margaret Foreman, and in August 1856 was appointed editor of the *Argus* in succession to [Edward Wilson](#) (q.v.) who wished to retire. Higinbotham held the position for nearly three years, when he resigned, finding that he could not reconcile his own opinions with the more conservative views of the proprietors. He had many qualifications for this work, but as one of his staff suggested he was too much of a solitary thinker and too little a man of affairs to be an ideal editor. He took up his practice as a barrister again, found his reputation growing, and in May 1861

was asked to stand for the Brighton seat in the legislative assembly. His policy included universal suffrage, assisted immigration, so long as it did not have the effect of lowering the wages of the working classes, and the continuance of the grant in aid of religion. He was elected without opposition, but a few weeks later parliament was dissolved and at the new election he refused to pledge himself to vote either for or against the government. Both government and opposition candidates stood and Higinbotham was placed second in the triangular contest. In the following, March there was a by-election and he gained the seat again as an independent candidate. In the house, though more often supporting the government than not, he still kept an independent course and his evident honesty was earning the respect of both parties. In June 1863 the [O'Shanassy](#) (q.v.) government was defeated, and the [James McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry was formed with Higinbotham as its attorney-general. This government was the most able Victoria had had and lasted five years. Higinbotham became a power in the cabinet, his ability could not be questioned, and his oratory increasing both in persuasiveness and fire had much effect in the house. In January 1865 the visit of the confederate cruiser the *Shenandoah* placed the government in a difficult position, and it has sometimes been assumed that the advice of Higinbotham as attorney-general must have been faulty in view of the subsequent arbitration proceedings going in favour of the United States. The voting, however, of the arbitrators was three to two, and one of the three appears to have given his decision with some hesitation. About this time began the long struggle between the legislative assembly and the legislative council concerning the powers of the upper chamber over money bills, which did not terminate until April 1866 when a conference of representatives of the two houses was held. Sir Charles Darling the governor had, however, in a dispatch forwarded in the previous December, used a phrase which suggested that he was allying himself with one of the parties to the dispute and was recalled. Higinbotham in his speech made in May 1866 on Darling's treatment declared that the real reason of his recall was that he had "assented to acts of his ministers which Mr Cardwell (secretary of state for the colonies) declares to be illegal". In another part of his speech he totally denied the right of the secretary of state to pronounce, in terms of authority, by virtue of his office, on the legality or illegality of the advice which the advisers of a responsible government tender to the governor. Higinbotham never abandoned this position, and his general attitude to the colonial office on this and similar questions was the real difficulty in later years when the question of appointing him lieutenant-governor came up. It was not a question of his loyalty to the crown, his real contention was that the secretary of state for the colonies should not be allowed to concern himself with the internal affairs of any self-governing colony.

In September 1866 a royal commission on education was appointed of which Higinbotham was made chairman. The work of the commission was done with great thoroughness and economy, and their recommendations were unanimous. Unfortunately one religious body had refused to be represented on the commission, and the feeling that arose caused the work that had been done to be nullified for the time being. In July 1868 McCulloch became premier again, but Higinbotham would accept only a subordinate position in the cabinet. He became vice-president of the board of land and works without salary. In February 1869 he resigned that position and never held office again. Later on in the year, in response to a request that representatives of the colony should be sent to a conference on colonial affairs in London, Higinbotham moved and succeeded in carrying five resolutions declining to

send representatives, and repeating his views that the internal affairs of a colony are its own concern and that the colonial office should only look after matters that effect the whole empire. A year later at the election held in March 1871 Higinbotham was defeated by 14 votes. It was a contest between a realist and an idealist. His opponent, [Thomas Bent](#) (q.v.), was a man who understood the art of looking after his own constituency. Higinbotham cared nothing for its special needs and thought only of the good of the whole colony. He welcomed his release from the bickerings of politics and for two years built up his position as a barrister.

In May 1873 he was invited to contest the East Bourke Boroughs seat and won by a good majority, and at the general election in April 1874 won the seat again. But early in 1876, disgusted with the waste of time caused by stone-walling, he resigned his seat. He was feeling too that party-government was a failure and he could not join in the constant struggle for office. He was now a leader of the bar on the common law side. In 1880 he was made a supreme court judge, in 1886 became chief justice and shortly afterwards he declined a knighthood. He accepted the post of president of the executive commission of the centennial international exhibition at Melbourne in 1888, but resigned after doing much preliminary work. His position in the community was a high one, and no man was held in more respect. In 1890, however, at the time of the great maritime strike, Higinbotham caused a sensation by sending £50 to the strike leaders with a promise of a further £10 a week while, as he phrased it, "the United Trades are awaiting compliance with their reasonable request for a conference with the employers". In the same year he completed the consolidation of the statute law of Victoria. He had begun the task in 1888, and in December 1890 was accorded the thanks of both houses of parliament. Beyond asking that he might be given a copy of the completed volumes he would accept no payment or reward. But he felt the strain of the extra work very much. During the last two years of his life he tried to conserve his strength but was obviously becoming very fragile. He died on 31 December 1892 and was survived by his wife, two sons and three daughters. He had a dislike of anything like pomp and ceremony and directed that his funeral should be private. He was buried at Brighton near Melbourne. His known modesty and objection to anything like ostentation was probably the reason why no public memorial to his memory was erected after his death. Some 40 years later Donald Mackinnon, who as a young barrister had been associated with Higinbotham in the consolidation of the statutes, left a bequest to provide funds for a memorial. A statue by [Paul Montford](#) (q.v.), erected close to the treasury building, Melbourne, was unveiled on 12 November 1937.

Higinbotham was below medium height but erect and strongly built. He had great sweetness of expression and perfect courtesy. As a politician he could not compromise, to him the course proposed was either right or wrong, and this rigidity made him difficult to work with. He would like to have had a parliament elected from the colony as one constituency with every member paid the same whether a member of the cabinet or not. In this way he hoped to prevent scrambling for office or working for money to be spent for the benefit of the member's district. His fight for self-government by the colonies was necessary because the colonial office took a long while to realize that it was no longer dealing with crown colonies. Even in Higinbotham's lifetime modifications were made in the instructions sent to the governors. But to Higinbotham's mind these modifications were not sufficient. When the possibility of his becoming acting-governor had to be considered he was asked

what position he would take regarding the colonial office. He replied that he would communicate with the secretary of state upon subjects of Imperial interest, but he would not for instance report a change of ministry or a dissolution of parliament. It was seen that these views might lead to difficulties and he was never appointed.

Higinbotham had a great reputation as an orator. He had an excellent, clear voice and a somewhat slow delivery, which enabled him not only to finish his sentences perfectly, but to make full use of the dramatic pause. Yet though unhurried he spoke with such earnestness, with such telling phrases, such persuasiveness and restrained fire, that he could carry all before him. He was a good judge, dignified and painstaking. His conscientiousness sometimes slowed up the court, but if he had been aware of this it would have troubled him little, the important thing was that justice should be done. It has been suggested that he may not have been "a great technical lawyer. He could not lose sight of the object in the instrument". He had, however, a profound knowledge of case law, and, having twice consolidated the Victorian statutes, could have had no lack of knowledge of them too. He became a peoples' leader. Long before his attitude to the maritime strike was known this was recognized. Once an opponent at a large meeting in an industrial suburb was getting along successfully when he mentioned Higinbotham's name, and the cheering was continued so long that the orator found it difficult to get a start again. His consideration for everyone with whom he came in contact, whether he were a brother judge or the youngest messenger, became known. His quiet and usually anonymous charity, his devotion to duty, his complete honesty, could not remain hidden. His nobility of character has become a legend.

E. E. Morris, *Memoir of George Higinbotham*; H. G. Turner, *History of the Colony of Victoria*, vol. II; *The Age*, Melbourne, 2 January 1893; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 2 January, 1893 and 13 November 1937.

HILDER, JESSE JEWHRST (1881-1916),

Artist,

He was the eighth child of Henry Hilder, an engineer who had come from Sussex to Australia, was born at Toowoomba, Queensland, on 23 July 1881. The family removed to Brisbane and Hilder was educated at the state school, Fortitude Valley. Winning a scholarship when 13 years of age, he spent three years at the Brisbane boys' grammar school and passed the junior public examination in 1897. Early in 1898 he became a member of the staff of the Bank of New South Wales, Brisbane. In 1901 he was transferred to Goulburn and in 1902 to Bega, on the south coast of New South Wales, where he joined some friends in week-end sketching. Later on he was to receive £1 for one of these sketches, his first sale. Unfortunately, about this time he began to develop pulmonary trouble. He was transferred to a Sydney suburb, but the sea air did not suit him, and during the next five years he had to obtain leave of absence from the bank several times. In 1906 he asked Julian Ashton for advice about his work and received much encouragement. He joined his classes and had practice in drawing which he realized was his weak point. Towards the end of the year he had to go into a sanatorium in Queensland for four months, but came back little improved in

health. At his own request he was transferred to a branch west of the mountains in April 1907. In August he sent 21 water-colours to an exhibition of the Society of Artists. They were priced very low, from three to five guineas, and 19 were sold. These works created a sensation among the artists and critics. Hilder's health continued to be very bad and he kept moving about seeking vainly for improvement. He was able to do some painting, and at the spring exhibition of the Society of Artists his 14 water colours were all sold.

About the beginning of 1909 Hilder was married to Phyllis Meadmore, a probationer nurse. He had told her frankly about the state of his health but it was decided to take the risk. In April 1909 the Bank of New South Wales accepted his resignation, and paid him nine months' leaving salary. He was grateful to his employers for the consideration he had received during his many years of ill-health. A cottage was taken at Epping in the hills a few miles from Sydney, and during the next two years Hilder and his wife went through many anxieties. His sales were uncertain and his prices were low. From the middle of 1911 he began to get better prices and his sales were more regular; he had no serious financial troubles for the remainder of his life, although towards the end he was feverishly trying to make some provision for his family. In April 1914 he visited Melbourne and held an exhibition of his work which was very successful. But the strain of the visit was too great, and he had to go into hospital for a fortnight. Returning to New South Wales, he was now living near Hornsby, he gradually became weaker though he continued to paint for the remaining two years of his life. He died on 10 April 1916, and was survived by his wife, who had done so much for him, and two children.

Hilder was simple and modest, shy, sensitive and reserved. His highly strung nature, constantly fretted by illness, sometimes led to estrangement from his best friends. He was fortunate in his wife, in the admiration of his fellow artists, and in finding early buyers of his paintings. He was very critical of his own work and tore up much of it; sometimes the final result was the third or fourth effort to capture the subject. He was not afraid of empty spaces and everything in the drawing was beautifully placed. His colour was always excellent, though some of his later work is painted almost in monochrome washed in on very rough paper. The treatment generally is broad, yet full of refinement and poetical feeling. The best collection of his work will be found at the national gallery at Sydney. He is also represented at the Melbourne, Adelaide and other galleries. The Ewing collection at the University of Melbourne has a good example, "The Island Trader".

The Art of J. J. Hilder, edited by Sydney Ure Smith and Bertram Stevens; *J. J. Hilder Water-Colourist*, 1916.



HINDMARSH, SIR JOHN (c. 1782-1860),

First governor of South Australia,

He was probably born about the year 1782. Later dates are sometimes given, but as he entered the navy in 1793, and at the battle of the Nile in 1798, being the only surviving officer on the quarter-deck of the *Bellerophon*, gave orders which saved the ship from destruction, it seems scarcely likely that he would have been sufficiently experienced to know what to do before he was 16. He was promoted lieutenant in 1803, and had a distinguished career until the end of the Napoleonic wars in 1815. A period of inaction followed, but in 1830 he was in command of the *Scylla* and was made a captain in 1831. In 1836 he was made a knight of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order and went to South Australia as its first governor, arriving on 28 December. Hindmarsh, though a brave man with an excellent record, had no special qualifications for his post. He had come in conflict with the South Australian colonization commissioners before leaving London, and a very short while after his arrival was at odds with the surveyor-general [Colonel William Light](#) (q.v.) on the question of the capital site. Hindmarsh wanted it near the mouth of the Murray, instead of at the present site which had been selected by Light. The situation was complicated by the fact that there was some question as to the respective powers of the governor and the resident commissioner, [J. Hurtle Fisher](#) (q.v.), and the two came into open conflict. Feeling ran high and when Hindmarsh went so far as to suspend [Robert Gouger](#) (q.v.) and other public officers, the commissioners brought the matter before the secretary of state for the colonies. As a result Hindmarsh was recalled and left the colony on 14 July 1838. In September 1840 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Heligoland, and held this position for about 16 years. He was knighted by Queen Victoria on 7 August 1851 (*The Times*, 20 August 1851), and attained the rank of rear-admiral in 1856. He died on 31 July 1860 and was survived by a son and two daughters.

Hindmarsh was governor of South Australia for little more than a year, an unfortunate episode in an otherwise distinguished career. His position was anomalous from the start, and, though he was sometimes wanting in both tact and wisdom, his difficulties were great. For an interesting summary see A. Grenfell Price's *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*, p. 92.

The Annual Register, 1860; W. R. O'Byrne, *A Naval Biographical Dictionary*; A. Grenfell Price, *The Foundation and Settlement of South Australia* and *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*; E. Hodder, *The Founding of South Australia*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.

HINKLER, HERBERT JOHN LOUIS (1892-1933),

Generally known as Bert Hinkler, aviator,

He was born at Bundaberg, Queensland, on 8 December 1892. While still in his teens he spent his pocket money on constructing gliders in which he made successful flights. He became mechanic to H. Stone who gave some exhibition flights at Sydney, and then worked his passage to Europe to extend his knowledge of flying. When war broke out in 1914 Hinkler joined the Royal Flying Corps, for a time was on the Italian front and was awarded the D.S.M. for flights into Germany. When the Australian government offered £10,000 as a prize for the first flight to Australia, Hinkler entered, but his machine crashed in Europe during a storm. He went to Australia in 1920 and demonstrated the Avro Baby machine, and in March 1921 made a non-stop flight of about 700 miles from Sydney to Bundaberg. Returning to England he was employed for some years by A. V. Roe Limited, as a test pilot. In February 1928 he made his record-breaking flight to Australia reducing the time from 28 days to just under 15½ days. It was the first solo flight, and his machine was the tiny Avro-Avian with a wing spread of 26 ft. 9 in. and a length of 23 feet. After visiting the principal cities of Australia and returning to England, he was awarded the Air Cross for the finest aerial exploit of the year. He joined the Bristol Aircraft Company as a test pilot, and also did some designing. In 1931 he did his most remarkable feat. He first flew from New York to Jamaica 1500 miles non-stop, then to Brazil, and then across the South Atlantic to Africa. This part of the journey was done in extremely bad weather, but despite a tearing gale and practically no visibility for part of the way because of low and heavy clouds, he drifted a comparatively small distance off his course. From West Africa he flew to London. For this he was awarded the Seagrave memorial trophy, the Johnston memorial prize, and the Britannia trophy for the most meritorious flying performance of the year. On 7 January 1933 Hinkler left Feltham aerodrome, England, in an attempt to break the flying record to Australia of 8 days 10 hours. Nothing more was heard of him until his body was discovered in the Tuscan Mountains in Italy. His plane had crashed into the mountains, probably on 8 January 1933. He was temporarily buried, with full military honours, in the protestant cemetery at Florence. The body was afterwards brought to Brisbane. A mormment in his memory was erected at Passo Della Vacche in the Pratomagno Alps by the Aretino Aero Club. He was married and his wife survived him.

Hinkler was more than a great airman, he was a fine mechanic with a fertile brain continually throwing up ideas which were often given to his employers, and his engines frequently had gadgets of his own invention. He had little business sense and never made any real attempt to exploit his capabilities. He was thoroughly courageous without being reckless, and was successful in his most amazing feats because he was practically faultless as a pilot, and knew exactly what he and his machines could do.

The Times, 29 April, 12 and 27 September 1933; *The Argus*, 23 February 1928, 1 May 1933.

HIRSCH, MAX (c. 1852-1909),

Economist,

He was born at Cologne, Prussia, on 21 September 1852. (*Argus*, Melbourne, 5 March 1909. The biography prefixed to his memorial volume *The Problem of Wealth*, however, states that he was born in September 1853.) His father was a writer on economic subjects, and a member of the Reichstag who came in conflict with the German authorities on account of his democratic principles. The boy was educated at a high school and also did some work at the university of Berlin, but at 19 years of age began a career as a commercial traveller. Before he was 20 he was sent to Persia to buy carpets and obtained many fine old specimens. These were brought to London by way of Russia. Hirsch spent some time in Italy studying art, and taking up his travelling again became a representative of British linen manufacturers. He visited Australia in 1879, and in the following year returned to Germany. He next went to Ceylon and engaged in coffee planting and was also for some time a member of the civil service. While in Ceylon he found that the rice tax was driving native cultivators off the land. His sympathies were aroused and he wrote several pamphlets on the question, which led to the removal of the tax.

In 1890 Hirsch settled at Melbourne, and two years later gave up business and devoted himself to the fight for free-trade and land-values taxation. In 1895 he published **The Fiscal Superstition**, and in the following year *Economic Principles, A Manual of Political Economy*. In 1901 was published *Social Conditions. Materials for Comparisons between New South Wales and Victoria, Great Britain, The United States and Foreign Countries*. His most important work *Democracy versus Socialism* was published at London in the same year.

Hirsch made more than one attempt to enter political life without success, but in 1902 was elected to the legislative assembly for Mandurang. He resigned this seat in November 1903 to contest the Wimmera constituency in the federal House of Representatives as the fiscal question was now purely a federal matter. He was defeated by 160 votes. He had become the recognized leader of the single tax movement, and his ability in both handling this question in public debates and in his writings brought him many followers. In his fight for free trade, then a live question in Australia, he met with much hostility from vested interests, and his opponents did not forget to remind the public that he was German and a Jew. It was even suggested that he was opposed to reasonable wages being paid to the workers. This was quite contrary to the facts, as Hirsch was essentially democratic in his outlook, and held strongly that the higher the wages paid the better for trade. In 1906 he again failed to win the election for Wimmera. In October 1908 he left Melbourne on a business mission to Siberia. His health had not been good and it was hoped that the sea voyage would benefit him. He died at Vladivostock after a short illness on 4 March 1909. He never married. In 1910 his admirers published his *Land Values Taxation in Practice*, and in 1911 his *The Problem of Wealth and Other Essays* was published as a memorial volume.

The friends of Hirsch considered that had he given himself entirely to business he would have become a rich man. He was, however, devoted to his ideals, and preferred to work for causes which could bring him little personal reward but which would be

for the good of the people. He was a clear and vigorous writer and speaker, keenly logical, careful of his facts, and always prepared to meet the difficulties of his case. He was no revolutionist, and stated on one occasion that if he were appointed dictator he would bring in the single tax system gradually, so that people who had acquired property under the present system should not be unfairly treated. His most important book *Democracy versus Socialism* went into a second edition in England in 1924. The vitality of this work is shown by the fact that when the third American edition appeared in 1940 a well-known writer stated in the *Atlantic Monthly*:--"Of the innumerable books on economics . . . published in the last seven years the one which is most important at just this moment . . . is a reprint of *Democracy versus Socialism* by Max Hirsch . . . it presents the complete case against every known form and shade of state collectivism, from Marxism . . . to the New Deal."

The Argus, Melbourne, 5 March 1909; Memoir prefixed to *The Problem of Wealth and Other Essays*; A. J. Nock, *The Atlantic Monthly*, June 1940.

HOBBS, SIR JOSEPH JOHN TALBOT (1864-1938),

General,

He was born at Chelsea, London, on 24 August 1864, the son of Joseph and Frances Hobbs. Educated at St Mary's church school, Merton, Surrey, he joined the volunteer artillery in 1883. He came to Australia in 1887 and practised his profession as an architect at Perth. Joining the volunteer artillery as a gunner he rose to the command of the battery in 1897, in 1906 was a lieutenant-colonel commanding a West Australian mixed brigade, and in 1913 was colonel commanding the 22nd infantry brigade. On four occasions he went to England and did intensive courses in artillery training with the British army. He was thus thoroughly equipped when war broke out, and on 8 August 1914 was selected by [General Bridges](#) (q.v.) to command the 1st Australian divisional artillery. After training in Egypt he was at the landing at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915, and was soon ashore searching for positions for his guns. He was in command of the artillery until 11 November 1915 when he was struck down with dysentery and invalided to Cairo. He was then promoted brigadier-general and made a C.B. In March 1916 he went with the first Australian division to France, and was in command of the Australian artillery when Pozières was captured. In December 1916 he was given command of the 5th division and was made a major-general. This division was in the thick of the fighting in the spring of 1917, and in September did magnificent work at Polygon Wood. It was a great piece of staff work in which every officer and man fitted into his allotted place, did his work with distinction, and together achieved a great victory. Hobbs was created a K.C.B. on 1 January 1918. At the end of April his division fought a great fight at the second battle for Villers-Bretonneux, which probably contributed to the abandonment of the German operations towards Amiens. Towards the end of May [General Monash](#) (q.v.) was placed in command of the Australian Army Corps, and Hobbs became the senior divisional commander in the corps. His division was then given a well-earned rest but took a worthy share in the great counter attack which began on 8 August. It did not take a leading part in the capture of Mont St Quentin, one of the greatest and most important feats of the war, but Monash, in his *The Australian Victories in France*,

stated that he was "concerned . . . that the fine performance of the Fifth Division should not be underrated. The circumstances under which general Hobbs was called upon to intervene in the battle, at very short notice, imposed upon him, personally, difficulties of no mean order". One of his tasks it may be mentioned was the crossing of the Somme in the face of strong opposition, and when Hobbs sent a message to the men of his war-worn division on its beginning a rest period on 8 September, he was able to say that they had "earned imperishable fame for their gallantry and valour". It was but a short rest, for they were in the line again later on in the same month, and Hobbs was making careful plans for the attack on the Hindenburg line which was successfully breached by the 3rd and 5th divisions on 30 September and 1 October. The Australians had done the work allotted to them and were not called upon to fight again. Monash was put in charge of the repatriation and demobilization of the Australian troops, and Hobbs succeeded him in the command of the Army Corps until this was completed in May 1919.

Hobbs returned to Perth and resumed his work as an architect. With his partners he was responsible for many important buildings in Perth including the state war memorial, St George's College, Crawley, the Temperance and General and Royal Insurance buildings. He was also architect for the Church of England diocese of Perth. He interested himself very much in the claims of returned soldiers, in the university, the Church of England, and in many sporting and social organizations. He was also responsible for the erection of battle memorials to four Australian divisions. He died at sea on 21 April 1938 while on his way to Europe to attend the unveiling of the Australian war memorial at Villers-Bretonneux. He married in 1890 Edith Ann Hurst, who survived him with two sons and three daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in January 1919. He was mentioned in dispatches six times and received many war honours. After the war he was promoted lieutenant-general.

Hobbs was a short and slight man, whose ordinary life was that of a successful citizen who had a full realization of his responsibilities to the society of which he was a member. He was capable and self-sacrificing and measured his life by high standards. From his youth he seems to have realized that some day his country might need him as a soldier, and he set to work to qualify himself for the highest positions. This knowledge was invaluable in France, and when he became a divisional commander his kindness, tact and firmness gained the affection and respect of his men, while his carefulness of preparation and knowledge made him an excellent divisional commander. Monash said of him that he "succeeded fully as the Commander of a Division by his sound common sense and his sane attitude towards every problem that confronted him". To this may be added the eulogy of general [Sir Brudenell White](#) (q.v.) "he was not only a soldier, he was also a great citizen, and a great Christian gentleman . . . who knew none other than the straight path".

The West Australian, 22 and 23 April 1938; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 22 April 1938; C. E. W. Bean, *The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918*, vols I, III, IV and V; A. D. Ellis, *The Story of the Fifth Australian Division*; Sir John Monash, *The Australian Victories in France, 1918*; Sir Brudenell White, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 May 1938.

HOBSON, WILLIAM (1793-1842),

First governor of New Zealand,

He son of Samuel Hobson, a barrister, was born at Waterford, Ireland, on 26 September 1793. He joined the navy on 25 August 1803 as a second-class volunteer. It was a rough life to enter on for a boy still under 10 years of age, but somehow Hobson obtained an education. He became a midshipman in 1806 and some seven years later was a first lieutenant. He was promoted commander in May 1824. In 1834 he was appointed captain of the *Rattlesnake* and early in 1835 sailed to India. In 1836 he was ordered to Australia and arrived at Hobart on 5 August, and at Sydney 18 days later. On 18 September the *Rattlesnake* left for Port Phillip conveying [Captain Lonsdale](#) (q.v.) and other officials to the new colony. During the next three months Hobson and his officers thoroughly surveyed Port Phillip, the northern portion of which, by direction of [Governor Sir Richard Bourke](#) (q.v.), was named after Hobson. He was offered the position of superintendent of the Bombay marine at a salary of £2000 a year, but he had taken a liking to Australia and was a candidate for the governorship of Port Phillip, although the salary was not expected to be more than £800 a year. On 20 February 1837 the *Rattlesnake* left Sydney for Port Phillip with Bourke and other officials on board and arrived On 4 March. Melbourne was surveyed and named a few days later. Shortly afterwards word was received from [James Busby](#) (q.v.) that war had broken out between tribes in New Zealand, and Hobson was sent on the *Rattlesnake* to afford any protection to the missionaries and others that might be necessary. He made various investigations and returned in July with the [Rev. S. Marsden](#) (q.v.) on board. The *Rattlesnake* then returned to the India station and to England.

In July 1839 Hobson was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Zealand. He went first to Sydney and in January 1840 sailed from there to the Bay of Islands, where Busby was British resident, and arrived on 29 January. Next day Hobson landed and read the proclamation announcing his appointment as lieutenant-governor. He had a difficult time in harmonizing the views of the missionaries, the traders, and the Maoris, and in February he suffered a stroke of paralysis. He was ill for some time and was glad of the help of Busby in drawing up the famous treaty of Waitangi in February 1840. In November New Zealand became a separate colony and Hobson was nominated as governor. But there were still many difficulties to cope with, such as the rights of the New Zealand Company, and the respective merits of Wellington and Auckland as sites for the seat of government. Hobson was not entirely fortunate in the officials who had been appointed to assist him, and the settlement of land claims added to his difficulties. Worn out with contentions of various kinds he had another stroke and died on 10 September 1842, much mourned by the Maoris, who fully recognized his justice and humanity. He married in 1827 Eliza, daughter of R. W. Elliott, who survived him with one son, who became a captain in the navy, and four daughters.

Guy H. Scholefield, *Captain William Hobson; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIX and XX; R. D. Boys, *First Years at Port Phillip*; Erie Ramsden, *Busby of Waitangi*.



HODDLE, ROBERT (1794-1881),

surveyor,

He was the son of a chief clerk of the discount office of the Bank of England, was born at Westminster, London, on 20 April 1794. He was appointed a cadet in the Royal military surveyors in 1812, and 10 years later was engaged in a military survey at Cape Colony. He then went to Australia, in September 1823 was appointed an assistant surveyor at Sydney, and in 1824 was assisting [Oxley](#) in the survey of Moreton Bay. During the following 12 years he was engaged on surveys in many parts of New South Wales, including the first detailed survey of the site of Canberra. At the end of February 1837 he went to Port Phillip to take charge of the surveying work which had been begun by [Robert Russell](#) (q.v.). Hoddle's first map of Melbourne, completed on 25 March 1837, covered the area from Flinders-street to Lonsdale Street, and from Spencer-street to Spring-street. The principal streets were made one and a half chains wide, and the smaller, then intended merely to furnish back entrances, a half chain wide. Later Hoddle provided for wide exits from the city such as Wellington and Victoria parades, and the continuation from Elizabeth-street to Sydney and Mount Alexander roads. He also made provisions for squares and reserves in the city itself and in the immediate suburbs. He was in no way responsible for the narrow streets which later were formed in Fitzroy, Collingwood and Richmond. These were made when comparatively large areas were subdivided by their owners. Hoddle acted as auctioneer at the first land sale at Melbourne in June 1837, and in 1838 fixed the site of Geelong in spite of opposition from the Sydney authorities who favoured Point Henry. In 1840 he was granted a gratuity of £500 as he was leaving the survey department on account of ill-health. However, after a few months holiday he recovered his health, took up his duties again, and the gratuity was not paid to him. He later did valuable work in the country districts of Victoria, became surveyor-general in 1851, and retired in July 1853 with a pension of £1000 a year. He had bought in 1837 the block of land in Elizabeth-street, Melbourne, on which the State Savings Bank now stands, for a comparatively small sum, and he became a wealthy man. After his retirement he took an interest in the Old Colonists' Association and was elected a life governor in December 1873. He died at his residence at the west end of Bourke-street, the site of the present general post office, on 24 October 1881. He was married twice and left a widow and children. Hoddle-street, East Melbourne, was named after him. He did excellent work in New South Wales, and Victoria owes much to his wisdom and foresight.

The honour of having laid out the town of Melbourne has also been claimed by Robert Russell. In an interview reported in the Melbourne *Argus* for 26 April 1899 Russell, then a very old man, stated his case in a reasonable way. He undoubtedly made a plan of the settlement as it was before Hoddle arrived, for Hoddle in a report dated 10 April 1837 said: "From Mr Russell I could only obtain a plan of the settlement executed by himself and Mr Darke, on which I drew a plan of the Town of Melbourne." Hoddle had left the ship which brought him from Sydney on 4 March and immediately accompanied Governor Bourke on a tour round the settlement. The governor's diary for that date states that he "rode over the ground adjacent to the huts

with Surveyor Hoddle and traced the general outline of a township". Hoddle's field-book for the same date gives the bearing of Spencer-street as N.332 which was evidently fixed by the governor in consultation with Hoddle. It was no part of Russell's instructions that he should lay out a township (see *Victorian Historical Magazine*, January 1919, pp. 37-40), and he certainly, while at Port Phillip, gave no evidence of desiring to go beyond his instructions.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 25 October 1881; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XII, XIV, XV, XXI; T. O'Callaghan, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, January 1919; Isaac Selby, *ibid.*, December 1928; H. S. McComb, *ibid.*, May 1937, and May 1938; F. Watson, *A Brief History of Canberra*; Henry Selkirk, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XI, pp. 52-6; James Jervis, *ibid.*, vol. XXIII, pp. 42-56.



HODGSON, SIR ARTHUR (1818-1902),

Queensland pioneer and politician,

He was the son of the Rev. Edward Hodgson, was born in England on 29 June 1818 and was educated at Eton and Cambridge. He entered the royal navy and for three years was on the China station. He then went to Australia, arrived at Sydney in 1840, and soon afterwards became one of the early settlers in the Moreton Bay district, now Queensland. In 1856 he was appointed general superintendent of the Australian Agricultural Company. He represented Darling Downs in the New South Wales parliament, and after the foundation of Queensland, was elected to its legislative assembly. He was minister for public works in the [Mackenzie](#) (q.v.) ministry from September to November 1868 and colonial secretary in the [Lilley](#) (q.v.) ministry from January to November 1869. He was acting-premier during the visit of the Duke of Edinburgh. In 1874 Hodgson returned to England, settled at Stratford-on-Avon, of which he became mayor, and took much interest in the Shakespearian memorials there, and also in the volunteer movement. He represented Queensland at various European exhibitions, and did useful work in helping to develop the Queensland trade in meat and other products. He died at Stratford on 24 December 1902. He married in 1842 Eliza, daughter of [Sir James Dowling](#) (q.v.), who died before him. He was created C.M.G. in 1878, and K.C.M.G. in 1886.

The Times, 25 December 1902; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1902; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

HOFF, GEORGE RAYNER, known as Rayner Hoff (1894-1937),

Sculptor,

He was born in the Isle of Man in 1894. His father, who was of Dutch descent, was a woodcarver and stone carver, often employed in restoring old houses in England. The boy began to learn carving at home, and then went to the Nottingham art school, where he studied drawing, design, and modelling, from 1910 to 1915. He then enlisted, and after a year in the trenches was employed until the end of the war on making maps based on aerial photographs. He then entered the Royal College of Art,

studied under Derwent Wood for three years, and winning the Prix de Rome, went to Italy in 1922. There he did little work in sculpture beyond making sketch models, but drew much and mentally studied the many examples of classical and Renaissance art to be found in that country. In May 1923, on the recommendation of Sir George Frampton, R.A., and F. Derwent Wood, R.A., he became director of sculpture and drawing at the East Sydney technical school.

Hoff's coming to Sydney was a great gain to Australia. He speedily reorganized the school and succeeded in winning the enthusiasm of the students. He became a member of the Society of Artists and sent work to their exhibitions. In 1924 he designed their medal, and in 1927 was responsible for sculpture for the national war memorial at Adelaide. In the same year he was awarded the Wynne prize at Sydney. His best known works are the figures on the exterior of the Anzac Memorial in Hyde Park, Sydney, the central group in the interior, and the bronze reliefs. An example of his sculpture associated with architecture is at Sydney University, where four medallion portraits of great scientists are on the façade of the physics building.

Hoff also produced a variety of smaller work, built up a fine school of sculpture, and in 1934 was commissioned to design the Victorian centenary medal. His use of a ram's head as the design for one side of it was much criticized, and it is not one of his most successful efforts. At the time of his death on 19 November 1937 he was engaged on the George V Memorial for Canberra. He had recently been commissioned to design part of the new coinage for the Commonwealth. He was survived by his wife and two daughters.

Coming to Australia as a young man of 28, Hoff soon adapted himself to Australian conditions, and his quiet, slightly whimsical personality made him generally liked. He was a quick worker and an artist of great originality. That is not to say he had paid no heed to tradition, for his work, originally based on the Greeks, showed that he had studied much that was best in Italian work of the Renaissance, the Assyrian friezes, the attempt to retain only the essentials, characteristic of some of the moderns, and the simple sincerity of the Chinese. All this was, however, fused in his own personality, and his too early death was a great loss to the art of Australia.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 20 November 1937; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 20 November 1937; *Art in Australia*, October, 1932; The Earl Beauchamp and others, *Sculpture of Raynor Hoff*, 1934.



HOLDER, SIR FREDERICK WILLIAM (1850-1909),

Premier of South Australia and first federal speaker,

He was the son of James Morecott Holder and his wife, Martha Breakspear Roby, was born at Happy Valley, South Australia, on 12 May 1850. His father was a state school teacher who gave his son a good education. On leaving school he entered the education department but soon became a journalist. He for a time edited the *Burra*

Record and also wrote for the Adelaide *Register*. He took an interest in municipal affairs, was elected a member of the Burra Corporation, and for two years was mayor. In 1887 he was returned to parliament as a representative for Burra, and retained his seat at ensuing elections with large majorities until the coming of federation. From June 1889 to August 1890 he was treasurer in the [J. A. Cockburn](#) (q.v.) ministry, and on its defeat was elected leader of the opposition. He sat on many royal commissions during his parliamentary career in South Australia, and his reasonableness and sincerity made him a very valuable committee man. In June 1892 he carried a vote of want of confidence in the [Playford](#) (q.v.) ministry, and took office as premier and treasurer. He had only a small majority and it was a time of great financial difficulty. He was defeated in October 1892. When the [Kingston](#) (q.v.) government was formed in June 1893, Holder was allotted the portfolio of commissioner of public works, but in April 1894, when Playford became agent-general for South Australia, Holder took his place in the government as treasurer and minister controlling the Northern Territory, and held these positions until December 1899. Australia was going through a period of lean years and Holder proved himself to be a capable and careful treasurer. When the Kingston ministry was defeated the succeeding Solomon ministry lasted only a week, and Holder was commissioned to form a government. He became premier and treasurer on 8 December 1899 and continued in power until he entered the federal house in May 1901.

Holder had played no small part in the federal campaign in South Australia. He travelled the country, spoke at many meetings, and was elected a representative of South Australia at the 1897 convention. He was a member of the finance committee, was responsible for the scheme by which the bookkeeping period was to be shortened to one year with a sliding scale of payments to the end of five years, when the federal surplus was to be distributed on a per capita basis. This was adopted at the Adelaide session but afterwards was abandoned. He was elected a member of the federal House of Representatives, and when parliament met he was the only nominee for the speaker's position. He was twice re-elected to the position, and presided over many debates when feeling ran high and the greatest tact and firmness was required to keep the house in order. The fact of there being three parties in the house made it extremely difficult to transact business and tempers were easily ruffled. The climax came with the sitting that began on 20 July 1909, when the speaker continually had to call members to order and it took all his powers to keep the house in control. On 22 July, after a sitting of 14 hours, [Sir William Lyne](#) (q.v.) made an intemperate speech which brought a storm of interruptions only stayed when the speaker fell insensible on the floor of the house. He died a few hours later on 23 July 1909. He married in 1878 Julia Maria Stephens who survived him with four sons and four daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. on 26 June 1902. He published in 1892 *Our Pastoral Industry*, a reprint of a series of articles which appeared originally in the *South Australian Register*. A few of his speeches were also published and he wrote a good deal for newspapers and reviews.

Holder was a comparatively frail man who did an enormous amount of work. He was a lay preacher in the Methodist Church, much valued in church councils, a total abstainer who often lectured on total abstinence and other subjects, and he was also interested in philanthropic work. In politics he showed great qualities of leadership, was a good treasurer and a good administrator, and his courtesy, fair mindedness, and great knowledge of parliamentary procedure eminently qualified him to be the first

speaker of the Commonwealth parliament. In the early troubled years, however much the leaders of the different parties might distrust each other, all united in their tributes to the speaker at the end of each parliament, for all recognized that he not only knew the duties of his position but carried them out impartially and inflexibly.

The Register, Adelaide, 24 July 1909; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 July 1909; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Commonwealth*; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



HOLMAN, WILLIAM ARTHUR (1871-1934),

Labour leader, premier of New South Wales,

He was the son of William Holman, an actor, was born at London on 4 August 1871. His mother was also on the stage under the name of May Burney. There were bad times in the theatrical profession during the 1880s, and the Holmans were glad to obtain an engagement with Brough and [Boucicault](#) (q.v.) in Australia. They arrived in Melbourne in October 1888 with their two sons, both of whom had been apprenticed to a cabinet maker in London. W. A. Holman, the elder of the two, though he had been successful at school, showed little ability at his trade, but he was a great reader and was falling under the influence of Mill, Morris, Darwin, Spencer, and later, Marx. The burning of the Bijou theatre, Melbourne, left the company without wardrobe or engagement, and the Holmans removed to Sydney where the sons obtained employment at their trade. William joined the Sydney School of Arts Debating Society, where he came under the notice of [Barton](#) (q.v.), who encouraged him. He was taking much interest in the foundation of the New South Wales Labour party, but was too young to be a possible candidate at the 1891 election, when 36 labour men were returned. But he gave evidence before the select committee on banking as representative of the socialist league, and did much lecturing on socialism and economics. In July 1894 he was a candidate for Leichhardt at the election for the legislative assembly, when he was defeated by 95 votes, and in 1895, at Grenfell, he was again defeated. He had become a director of a company formed to publish a daily paper with Labour sympathies, called the *Daily Post*, but it was a failure and the company went into liquidation. The directors were charged with conspiracy to defraud by a man who had lent the company money, and four of them including Holman were found guilty and sentenced to imprisonment. A point, however, had been reserved, and the conviction was subsequently quashed. Holman had in the meanwhile spent nearly two months in gaol, and felt the indignity and mortification deeply. Dr Evatt, his biographer, after examining the evidence, considered that Holman was morally and legally not guilty, and that the judge should have advised the jury to acquit the directors out of hand.

Though discouraged by this experience, Holman began to interest himself again in the organization of Labour, and did some writing for a weekly paper, *The Grenfell Vedette*, of which he afterwards became the proprietor. In July 1898 he was elected a

member of the assembly for Grenfell, and in October made a remarkable maiden speech during the federal resolution debate. He became one of the leading opponents of the bill, objecting principally to the difficulty of amending the constitution and the nature of the financial clauses. When the South African war broke out Holman was again with the minority, and opposed the sending of a New South Wales contingent to South Africa. This brought him some unpopularity, but the Labour movement as a whole was consolidating its strength, and had influenced much legislation passed by both [Lyne](#) (q.v.) and [See](#) (q.v.). Holman had been studying law, and having passed the necessary examinations was admitted as a barrister of the Supreme Court on 31 July 1903, and practised with success for many years. He became deputy-leader of the Labour party in 1905, and in 1906 had a great public debate with [Reid](#) (q.v.) on socialism, a meeting of two worthy antagonists. A report of this debate was published as a pamphlet. At the 1907 election Holman was advocating a state national bank and a graduated land tax, and was returned for Cootamundra after a strenuous contest. Labour now had 32 members in a house of 90 and there were several independents. Encouraged by the increase in the party's strength, Holman did a great deal of organizing during the next three years, covering much ground on his bicycle. In 1909, with P. A. Jacobs, he brought out a volume on *Australian Mercantile Law*, and he worked hard during the federal election campaign in 1910, when Labour had a complete victory and came into power. In New South Wales Labour won no fewer than 18 out of the 27 seats for the House of Representatives. At the state election held in October Labour for the first time came back with a majority, winning two seats more than the combined liberal and independent candidates. [McGowen](#) (q.v.) became premier and Holman attorney-general. During the 1911-12 session a graduated income tax act, a criminal appeal act, and an industrial arbitration act, were among the measures passed, and it had become apparent that Holman was the driving force in the cabinet. But he was over-working, and at the end of 1912 made a short trip to England which renewed his health and spirits. McGowen resigned his premiership in June 1913, and was succeeded by Holman who was a stronger leader. At the election held at the end of 1913 Labour won 50 out of the 90 seats, but a struggle followed with the legislative council which threw out many of the bills passed by the assembly. Dr Evatt considers that Holman should have swamped the upper house with Labour nominations (*Australian Labour Leader*, p. 534), but it would have required a very large number of nominations, and difficulties might have arisen. War broke out in August 1914 and Holman threw himself into the recruiting movement and worked hard and successfully. On 22 August 1915 he said in an interview, that if the voluntary system did not work satisfactorily he would support conscription as he considered it the most logical and satisfactory way of carrying on the war. His adherence to this principle was later to have fateful consequences for him. At the first conscription referendum Holman supported W. M. Hughes, the prime minister of Australia, though various Labour conferences had decided against conscription. As a result, although not formally expelled from the Labour party, Holman's endorsement was withdrawn, and he was unable to stand for parliament as a Labour candidate at the next election.

Conscription was defeated by a small majority, and Holman formed a coalition with [Wade](#) (q.v.), the leader of the opposition, under the name of the Nationalist party with himself as premier. He was elected for Cootamundra as a Nationalist candidate in March 1917. Holman was no doubt quite sincere in believing he could still be of use to his country in the new circumstances, especially in carrying on the war effort.

Probably too he hoped to influence local legislation in the direction of Labour ideals. The new workers' compensation act was in fact a great advance on the previous act, and Holman also succeeded in having the various state enterprises established by the Labour government continued. In May he visited England and America and in both places made a most favourable impression. At the second conscription referendum Holman again spoke in favour of conscription, although he strongly objected to the methods used by Hughes during the campaign. During 1918 Holman was subjected to much criticism from his own and the Labour party, and from the press, and he felt the strain severely. At the next state election, held in March 1920, he was defeated, after having been premier for six years and nine months, then a record for New South Wales.

Before resuming his practice at the bar Holman brought actions for libel against two newspapers that had reflected on his character. He obtained damages from one, and a public apology and unreserved withdrawal from the other. He was given a public luncheon and a presentation from his admirers, and speaking at the luncheon, with characteristic generosity, asked that the Nationalists should extend every consideration to [John Storey](#) (q.v.) the new Labour premier. Taking up his practice after a short rest Holman was made a K.C. and had no difficulty in getting briefs, but spent much nervous energy on his cases. He was appointed to the [J. M. Macrossan](#) (q.v.) lectureship at Brisbane and in 1928 his *Three Lectures on the Australian Constitution* were delivered and published. In December 1931 he was elected to the federal House of Representatives as a United Australian party candidate for Martin, but though only 60 his health was deteriorating, and he looked like an old man. He had an operation in 1933 which was apparently successful, but he died quietly on 6 June 1934, apparently from shock and loss of blood after a difficult tooth extraction on the previous day. He married in 1901 Ada Kidgell who survived him with a daughter. Mrs Holman was the author of a novel, *Sport of the Gods*, three books for children, and *Memoirs of a Premier's Wife*.

Holman looked what he was, a highly cultured, scholarly man with a fascinating personality. He had a beautiful speaking voice, was one of the greatest orators Australia has ever known, an excellent debater, and a first-rate parliamentarian and leader. There is no reason to think that he broke with the Labour party for any other reason than that he thought the course he followed was the right one. His biographer discusses this at some length without sufficiently demonstrating that it was a question of principle. But the result was that Holman, after giving nearly 30 years of his life to a much loved cause, was practically finished with politics before he was 50. He was much interested in the cultural life of Sydney which owed the [Verbrugghen](#) (q.v.) orchestra largely to his efforts, and his belief in education led to the extension of high schools so that the poorest, if sufficiently able, should have their opportunity of going on to the university. A man of noble ideals, of high courage, of consuming energy, with a passionate desire for justice, he spent himself in his work. Such a man could not always be prudent, especially in connexion with his own interests, but no other man of his time so successfully brought before the people all that was best in the ideals of his party.

H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 6 June 1934; *The Bulletin*, 13 June 1934; *The Labour Daily*, 6 June 1934; *The Worker*, 1916-17; *Who's Who*, 1934.



HOLROYD, SIR EDWARD DUNDAS (1828-1916),

Judge,

He was the son of Edward Holroyd, senior commissioner of the London bankruptcy court, and grandson of Sir George Sowley Holroyd, an English judge, of whom there is an account in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. Holroyd was born on 25 January 1828. He was educated at Winchester College, where he won the medals for Latin and English essays, and in 1846 went to Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1851, M.A. in 1854, and was called to the bar at Gray's Inn in June 1855. He practised in London and also contributed to the press, but decided to go to Australia, and arrived in Melbourne in 1859. He made a great reputation as a barrister in equity and mining suits, and in 1872 was offered a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court. He refused this, became a Q.C. in 1879, and in 1881 became a puisne judge of the supreme court of Victoria. He at first took only equity cases, but later proved to be also an excellent judge in the criminal court. He would not allow himself to be ruffled, and it is related that once when he had sentenced a prisoner named Butler for highway robbery, the man, almost foaming at the mouth, heaped curses on the judge. Holroyd calmly said, "Nothing that you can say prisoner can induce me to add one day more to your sentence. I cannot tell you how I despise you." He became the senior judge, and in the absence of Sir John Madden sometimes acted as chief justice. He retired in 1906 and died at Melbourne on 5 January 1916. He married in 1862 Anna Maria Hoyles, daughter of Henry Compton, and was survived by two sons and three daughters. He took little part in public discussions, except on the question of federation. He was for some time president of the Imperial Federation League of Victoria, and also of the Athenaeum and Savage Clubs. He was knighted in 1903.

Holroyd was below medium height and slender, a good boxer in his youth, a good tennis player, and even when over 60 thought little of a 20-mile walk. He had a great sense of humour, was a good after-dinner speaker, and could enliven the dreariest argument on some point of law with a humorous interjection. He was an eminently fair judge, particularly patient with a man conducting his own defence, or a barrister struggling with a poor case. On the other hand his patient noting of witnesses' answers rather cramped the style of barristers who would have preferred to deliver volleys of questions at the witness--but probably this made for justice too. His judgments, usually written, were models of clear English, and they were seldom appealed against.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891; *The Age* and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 6 January 1916; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1916.

HOLT, JOSEPH (1756-1826), known as "General Holt",

Irish rebel,

He was the son of John Holt, a farmer in the county of Wicklow, Ireland, and was born there in 1756. He belonged to a Protestant family that had gone to Ireland in Elizabethan times. Holt, having married Hester Long in 1782, took a small farm, and also became overseer of public works in the parish of Dirrelossery. In 1798 he was living a life of comparative prosperity, when the Irish rebellion broke out and Holt's house was burnt down by a party of military headed by a neighbour whose enmity he had incurred, and who had denounced him as a rebel. Up to this time Holt had been perfectly loyal to the crown, but he now joined the United Irishmen and eventually was in command of a large body of men. Even after the rebellion was practically ended Holt kept together some hundreds of rebels among the Wicklow hills, and showed himself as possibly the bravest and most skilful leader in the rebellion. He did all that was possible to restrain his men from murder, and was himself on occasions able to show generosity and clemency. Realizing that the cause was hopeless, Holt gave himself up to the authorities and was transported to New South Wales. He went out on the *Minerva* and on it met [Captain William Cox](#) (q.v.) who had been appointed paymaster of the New South Wales Corps. The ship arrived at Sydney on 11 January 1800, and shortly afterwards Holt agreed to manage Captain Cox's farm. He always claimed in Australia that he was a political exile and not a convict. In September 1800 he was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in a plot against the government, but was soon afterwards released as no evidence could be found against him. He was successful in his management for Cox, and afterwards bought land for himself which eventually yielded him a competence. In 1804 he heard that an insurrection was about to break out and told Captain Cox of it. Holt was again informed against, and although the evidence was of the flimsiest kind in April 1804 he was sent to Norfolk Island and put to hard labour. After he had been there 14 weeks [Governor King](#) (q.v.) sent instructions that he should be recalled to New South Wales, but delays occurred and it was not until February 1806 that he arrived at Sydney again. In June 1809 Holt received a free pardon, but as this had been given after the arrest of [Governor Bligh](#) (q.v.), it had to be handed in to the government when [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) arrived. Holt, however, was officially pardoned on 1 January 1811 and in December 1812, having sold some of his land and stock, with his wife and younger son took passage to Europe on the *Isabella*. The ship was wrecked on one of the Falkland Islands, and Holt showed great resolution and ingenuity in making the best of the conditions on the island. He was rescued on 4 April 1813 but did not reach England until 22 February 1814. He retired to Ireland, lived in respectability for the rest of his life, but regretted he had left Australia. He died at Kingston near Dublin on 16 May 1826. He was a man of great courage and force of character, a good leader of men, though it may not be advisable to accept all the accounts of his triumphs in his *Memoirs* at their full face value. His elder son married and remained in New South Wales, and the younger son also went there after his father's death.

T. Crofton Croker, *Memoirs of Joseph Holt, General of the Irish Rebels in 1798*; G. W. Rusden, *Curiosities of Colonization*, p. 38; W. E. H. Lecky, *A History of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century*, Vol. V, p. 84, 1892 ed.; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. II.

HOLT, JOSEPH BLAND (1853-1942), always known as Bland Holt,

Comedian and producer,

He was the son of Clarence Holt, a tragedian of ability, well-known in Australia during the middle years of the nineteenth century. He was born at Norwich, England, on 24 March 1853, came to Australia with his father in 1857, and made his first appearance on the stage when he was six years old. He was educated at the Church of England grammar school, Brighton, Victoria, and at the Otago boys' high school, New Zealand. Returning to England when 14 years old he made acting his profession, and had experience in England, the United States, and New Zealand, before establishing himself in Australia about the year 1877. His first production was *New Babylon* at the Victoria theatre, Sydney, and for 30 years he continued to produce the principal melodramas of the period. Most of the time of his companies was divided between the Lyceum theatre, Sydney, and the Theatre Royal, Melbourne. Nothing was too realistic to be attempted; in one play there was a hunting scene with horses dogs and a stag; in another several horses finished a race across the stage; in another a circus ring was realistically presented with the regular acts being done. Holt himself had been an excellent clown in pantomime, and he played comedy parts in melodrama with great ability. He was prudent and successful in management and retired in 1909, living at Kew, a Melbourne suburb, for part of the year, and in summer spending his time at his seaside home at Sorrento. There he would entertain every year a party of veteran members of the profession. He died at Kew on 28 June 1942 in his ninetieth year. He married in 1887 Florence, daughter of William Curling Anderson, who survived him. He had no children.

Holt practically grew up in a theatre and knew exactly what suited his public. He personally supervised every detail of his productions, working early and late, and, if he considered that a play needed revision or bringing up to date, would write fresh dialogue for it himself. He was kind and generous, and had the respect and affection of both the members of his own profession and of the public.

Cyclopedia of Victoria, 1903; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 30 June 1942;
The Herald, Melbourne, 29 June 1942.



HOPE, JOHN ADRIAN LOUIS (1860-1908),

Seventh Earl of Hopetoun and first Marquis of Linlithgow,

He was the son of the sixth Earl of Hopetoun and his wife, Etheldred Anne, daughter of C. T. S. Birch Reynardson, was born at Hopetoun, Scotland, on 25 September 1860. He was educated at Eton and Sandhurst, where he passed in 1879 but did not enter the army. In 1883 he became conservative whip in the House of Lords, in 1885 a lord in waiting to Queen Victoria, and for the years 1887 to 1889 represented the Queen as lord high commissioner to the general assembly of the Church of Scotland. He was appointed governor of Victoria in 1889 and arrived in Melbourne on 28 November. A period of inflation was just coming to an end, and though efforts were made to bolster up a financial structure basically false, the position steadily

deteriorated, and in May 1893 all the banks in Melbourne except four closed their doors and a long depression followed. Hopetoun travelled throughout the colony making a highly favourable impression on all he met. No other governor had ever been so popular and he left Australia in March 1895 to the regret of all.

After his return to Great Britain he was made a privy councillor, was appointed paymaster-general in the Salisbury government from 1895 to 1898, and then became lord chamberlain until 1900. In October he was appointed the first governor-general of Australia, arrived there in December and took part in the inauguration of the Commonwealth of Australia by the Duke of York on 1 January 1901. Immediately after arriving he had decided that the last premier of the senior state, [Sir William Lyne](#) (q.v.) should be asked to form the first Commonwealth government. But Lyne had been an opponent of federation and could not get a following, so [Edmund Barton](#) (q.v.) became the first prime minister. Hopetoun, however, was not destined to hold his position for a long period. He had been given a salary of £10,000 a year, and he had some reason to believe some adequate provision would be made for his expenses; but this was not done and an attempt to have his salary increased was not successful. £10,000 was granted to pay the exceptional expenses incurred on account of the royal visit, but nothing else was done, and in May 1902 Hopetoun resigned. He believed that he could not carry out the functions of his office unless he were prepared to spend an additional amount of £16,000 each year or even more. Later governors were allowed the sum of £5500 a year for expenses. Hopetoun, who had to provide for two residences, one at Sydney and another at Melbourne, had been placed in a quite unreasonable position. After his return he was secretary for Scotland for a few months in 1905, but failing health, he had always had a frail constitution, prevented him from taking a further part in politics. He died at Pan on 29 February 1908. He was created Marquis of Linlithgow on 27 October 1902. He married in 1886 the Hon. Hersey Alice Eveleigh De Moleyns, daughter of the 4th Lord Ventry, who survived him with a daughter and two sons, the elder of whom, Victor Alexander John Hope, 2nd Marquis of Linlithgow, born in 1887, was viceroy and governor-general of India from 1936 to 1943.

The Times, 2 March 1908; *The Argus*, Melbourne 2 March 1908; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria* and *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; *Burkes Peerage*, etc., 1908.

HOPETOUN, LORD.

See HOPE, JOHN ADRIAN LOUIS.



HOPKINS, LIVINGSTON (1846-1927),

Caricaturist,

He was born at Bellefontaine, Ohio, U.S.A., on 7 July 1846, the thirteenth of 14 children. His people were Methodists, and his upbringing was somewhat hard and puritanical. His father died when he was three years old, and the widow was left with a home and a small estate. The boy went to the district school, and from the age of 14 years worked at various avocations until he enlisted to fight in the civil war when 17 years old. He had very little active service, as the war ended a few months later. After the war he went to Toledo where some sketches he had made were shown to the proprietor of the *Toledo Blade*. As a result he was engaged as an illustrator, which led to an appointment on *Scribner's Weekly*. During this engagement he had a few months training in drawing. Going to New York, some of his drawings were accepted by *Judge* and the *New York Daily Graphic*, and he also wrote and illustrated *A Comic History of United States*. This was published in good time for the centennial celebrations in 1876, but the United States were taking themselves very seriously then, the book was unfavourably reviewed, and it was a failure. Hopkins continued his free-lance work for a period of 13 years and did a large amount of work for *St Nicholas* and for the Harper publications, the *Weekly*, the *Magazine*, the *Bazaar* and *Young People*. He was also commissioned to illustrate editions of *Don Quixote*, *Gulliver's Travels*, *Baron Munchausen*, and *Knickerbocker's History of New York*. Towards the end of 1882 [W. H. Traill](#) (q.v.) called on him and offered him an appointment as cartoonist on the *Bulletin*. The offer was accepted and he arrived at Sydney on 9 February 1883.

Hopkins was engaged for three years, but he continued to work for the *Bulletin* for over 30 years. He was scarcely in the same rank as such men as Phil May, David Low, or Will Dyson, but a constant stream of clever illustrations came from his pen, and he contributed not a little to the power wielded by the *Bulletin* in its most vigorous days. A selection of his drawings was published in 1904 under the title of *On the Hop*. Among his best known creations were the "Little Boy from Manly", "I thought I had a stamp", and the many George Reid drawings. Reproductions of three of his etchings show that he had an excellent sense of the capabilities of that medium. He also occasionally painted in oil or water-colours. After 1913 the volume of his work for the *Bulletin* gradually diminished, but he kept his interest in the journal of which he was now part-proprietor. He busied himself with making violins, gardening, music and playing bowls. He died on 21 August 1927 at Mosman, Sydney, and was survived by a son and four daughters.

Hopkins was a tall, courteous, slightly austere man with something of the look of Don Quixote. A man of strong principles with more than a touch of the puritan, he was yet a good host who liked to see his friends about him. He never used models, and his work had often to be done in a hurry, but he did an enormous amount of it, always characteristic and with its own peculiar humour.

Dorothy J. Hopkins, *Hop of the "Bulletin"*; *On the Hop*, Sydney, 1904; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 August 1927.



HORNE, RICHARD HENRY, or HENGIST (1803-1884),

Poet,

He was born at Edmonton, near London, on 1 January 1803. He was originally given the names of Richard Henry, but changed his second name to Hengist after meeting a Mr Hengist in Australia who was a good friend to him. His father, a man of means, died early. Horne was sent to a school at Edmonton and then to Sandhurst, as he was designed for the army. He appears to have had as little sense of discipline as [A. L. Gordon](#) (q.v.) showed at the Royal Military College, Woolwich, and like him was asked to leave. It appears that he caricatured the headmaster, and took part in a rebellion. He began writing while still in his teens, but in 1825 went as a midshipman to the Mexican expedition, was taken prisoner, joined the Mexican service, travelled in the United States and Canada, returned to England in 1827, and took up literature as a profession. He contributed to magazines and wrote two or three now forgotten books, but in 1837 published two poetical dramas showing ability, *Cosmo de Medici* and *The Death of Marlowe*. Another drama in blank verse, *Gregory VII*, appeared in 1840, and in 1841 he published *The History of Napoleon* in prose. About the end of 1840 Horne was given employment as a sub-commissioner in connexion with the royal commission on the employment of children in mines and manufactures. This commission finished its labours at the beginning of 1843, and in the same year Horne published his epic poem, *Orion*, at the price of one farthing, of which three editions were published at that price, and three more at increased prices before the end of the year. Three other editions were published before the end of his life, but the poet never received a penny for himself from this work. He did, however, succeed in bringing it before the public, and it was highly praised by good judges of poetry. *A New Spirit of the Age*, edited by R. H. Horne, was largely written by himself, though he had some assistance from Elizabeth Barrett and Robert Bell. Other works followed including a novel, *The Dreamer and the Worker*, which appeared in 1851, and Horne then decided to try his fortunes at the gold-diggings in Australia.

Horne left England in June 1852 and, sailing on the same vessel with his friend William Howitt [refer to entry for [Alfred William Howitt](#)], arrived at Melbourne in September. Almost at once he was given a position as commander of a gold escort. He was made a commissioner of crown lands for the gold fields, 1853-4, and a territorial magistrate in 1855. It is usually stated that he became a commissioner of the Yan Yean water-supply either in 1858 or 1859, but as he responded for the commissioners at the dinner held on the opening day 31 December 1857, it is clear that he was given the position in that year or earlier. It is unfortunate that his lively *Australian Autobiography*, prefixed to his *Australian Facts and Prospects* published in 1859, abruptly breaks off about 1854-5. It is not clear what positions he held after 1859, but apparently he remained in government employ for another 10 years as in 1869, "dissatisfied with the failure of the Victorian government to fulfil what he conceived to be its obligations to him", he returned to England. While in Australia Horne brought out an Australian edition of *Orion* (1854), and in 1864 published his lyrical drama *Prometheus the Fire-bringer*. Another edition, printed in Australia, came out in 1866. In this year was also published *The South Sea Sisters, a Lyric Masque*, for which Charles Edward Horsley, then living in Melbourne, wrote the

music. It was sung at the opening of the intercolonial exhibition held in 1866. During the 15 years after his return to England Horne published several books, but the only one which aroused much interest he did not write, the *Letters of Elizabeth Barrett Browning to Richard Hengist Horne*. He was given a civil list pension of £50 a year in 1874, which was increased to £100 in 1880. He died at Margate on 13 March 1884 leaving behind him much unpublished work. Of his published volumes only the more important have been mentioned here. A more complete list will be found in the British museum catalogue. Horne married a Miss Foggo in 1847, but husband and wife soon parted.

Horne was below medium height, strong and athletic, a fine swimmer. He had a too active brain and a too fluent pen, and never realized that even a quarter might be greater than the whole. But, however little read it may be, *Orion* remains one of the finest poems of its kind in English literature, and his *Death of Marlowe* is a masterpiece in little, far superior to most of the dropsical dramas written by other poets of his time. He did very little writing in Australia, but [A. Patchett Martin](#) (q.v.), in an article on Horne in the *Academy* (29 March 1884), spoke of the "impetus he gave to Australian literature during his 17 years of colonial life". This may have been so, though it is now difficult to find the evidence. Literature was certainly very much alive in Melbourne about the time of Horne's departure, and it is possible that this was more due to his influence than has been hitherto realized.

H. Buxton Forman in Nicholl and Wise's *Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century*, vol. I; Erie Partridge, Introduction to *Orion*, 1928 ed.; Sir Ernest Scott, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 18 August 1928; Hugh McCrae, *The Bulletin*, 13 February 1929.

HORNUNG, ERNEST WILLIAM (1866-1921),

Novelist,

He was the son of John Peter Hornung, was born at Middlesbrough, England, on 7 June 1866. He was educated at Uppingham during some of the later years of its great headmaster, Edward Thring, and in 1884 went to Australia. He returned to England in 1886, and though his Australian experience had been so short, it coloured most of his literary work from *A Bride from the Bush* published in 1899, to *Old Offenders and a few Old Scores*, which appeared after his death. He was best known for his volumes of short stories in which "Raffles" is the central character, which are excellent of their kind. His brother-in-law, Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, thought, however, that they harmed Hornung's reputation, as they got between the public and his better work. He considered *Peccavi* (1900) an outstanding novel, and *Fathers of Men* (1912), "one of the very best school tales in the language". Among his other books *The Rogue's March* (1896) may be especially mentioned. A list of about 30 volumes by Hornung will be found in Miller's *Australian Literature*. He married in 1893 Constance, daughter of Charles A. Doyle. Their only son and child was killed at Ypres, and Hornung then took up work with the Y.M.C.A. in France. His *Notes of a Camp-Follower*, published in 1919, gives a moving account of his experiences. He died at St Jean de Luz France on 22 March 1921. His wife survived him.

In addition to his novels and short stories Hornung wrote some good war verse, and a play based on the Raffles stories was produced successfully. He was much interested

in cricket, and was "a man of large and generous nature, a delightful companion and conversationalist".

The Times, 24 March 1921; *Who's Who*, 1921; Introductions to Hornung's *Old Offenders*, *Fathers of Men*, 1919 edition, and *Stingaree*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



HOTHAM, SIR CHARLES (1806-1855),

Governor of Victoria,

He was the son of the Rev. Frederick Hotham, prebendary of Rochester, and his wife Anne Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas H. Hedges, was born at Dennington, Suffolk, England, on 14 January 1806. He entered the navy in November 1818, and had a distinguished career. His last active service was as a commodore on the coast of Africa in 1846, in which year he was created K.C.B. In April 1852 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary on a mission to some of the South American republics, and in December 1853 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Victoria in succession to [La Trobe](#) (q.v.). He was afterwards made captain general and governor-in-chief. He was received with great enthusiasm when he landed at Melbourne on 22 June 1854, and there appeared to be every prospect of his being a popular governor. He found, however, that the finances of the colony were in great disorder, there was a prospective deficiency of over £1,000,000, and a bad system had grown up of advances being made to the various departments under the title of "imprest". Hotham was wise in appointing a committee of two bankers and the auditor-general to inquire into the position, and this committee promptly advised the abolition of the "imprest" system. It was eventually found that under this system a sum of £280,000 could not be accounted for. His efforts at retrenchment brought Hotham much unpopularity, but on questions of finance he was always sound and great improvements in this regard were made during his short term of office.

Hotham was, however, less successful in dealing with the wrongs of the diggers. He was a naval officer who had been used to strict discipline, and though he eventually realized that the arrogance of the officials who were administering the law was largely responsible for the trouble, when, on 25 November 1854, a deputation waited on him to demand the release of some diggers who had been arrested, he took the firm stand that a properly worded memorial would receive consideration, but none could be given to "demands". The rebellion which broke out at the Eureka stockade on 3 December 1854 was quickly subdued but the rebels arrested were all eventually acquitted. It was a time of great excitement in Melbourne, and the governor was convinced that designing men were behind the movement who hoped to bring about a state of anarchy. In these circumstances he felt that the only way of dealing with the trouble was the use of the strong hand.

Though Hotham in all constitutional questions relied on his legal advisers his position was one of great difficulty. Constitutional government had been granted but not really

effected, and it was not until 28 November 1855 that the first government under [Haines](#) was formed. During this year Hotham, had been endeavouring to carry out the views of his finance committee, and was receiving much criticism from a section of the press. He was insistent that tenders for all works should be called through the *Government Gazette*, but not receiving support from the legislature, he ordered the stoppage of all constructional works. For some of his actions he was reprimanded by Sir William Molesworth, the secretary of state. Hotham then sent in his resignation and in doing so mentioned that his health had materially suffered. He caught a chill on 17 December 1855, died on the last day of the year, and was buried in the Melbourne general cemetery. His death was largely the result of the anxiety he had suffered. He married in December 1853 Jane Sarah, daughter of Samuel Hood Lord Bridport, who survived him.

Hotham, was able and thoroughly conscientious, but he had had little experience to help him in dealing with the exceptionally difficult problems of his period of governorship. He has been severely criticized, but his work in connexion with the finances of the colony was of great value.

The Argus, Melbourne, 1 January 1856; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, May 1856; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*, and *Our Own Little Rebellion*; Miss M. E. Deane, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. XIV, p. 35.



HOVELL, WILLIAM HILTON (1786-1875),

Explorer,

He was born at Yarmouth, England, on 26 April 1786, went to sea at an early age, and in 1808 was in command of a vessel trading with South America. In October 1813 he came to Sydney, and, getting in touch with [Simeon Lord](#) (q.v.), he became master of a vessel and made several trading voyages along the coast and to New Zealand. In 1819 he settled on the land near Sydney and did some exploring in a southerly direction; he discovered the Burragorang valley in 1823. About this time [Governor Brisbane](#) (q.v.) was anxious to obtain more information about any rivers that might run south in the direction of Spencer's Gulf. He got into touch with [Hamilton Hume](#) (q.v.), who was known to be a good bushman, and also with Hovell, and suggested that an expedition should be made to settle this question. His idea was that it should start either from the head of Port Phillip or Western Port and go northerly to Lake George. Hume suggested that it should go in the reverse direction. Brisbane seemed disposed to agree to this, when difficulties arose about the financing of the expedition, and the two explorers decided to make the journey practically at their own expense. All that the government did was to provide some pack-saddles, clothes, blankets and arms, from the government stores. The explorers left on 3 October 1824 with six men. They reached Hume's station 10 days later, and on 17 October began the journey proper with five bullocks, three horses and two carts. On 22 October they found that the only way to pass the Murrumbidgee, then in flood, was to convert one of the carts into a kind of boat by passing a tarpaulin under it, the men, horses, and bullocks swam over, and everything was successfully got across. A day or two later, in broken hilly country full of water-courses, they had great difficulty in finding a road for the loaded

carts, and on 27 October they decided to abandon them. Until 16 November their course lay through difficult mountainous country. On that day they came to a large river which Hovell called Hume's River "he being the first that saw it". This was an upper reach of the Murray River so named by [Sturt](#) (q.v.) a few years later. It was impossible to cross here, but after a few days a better place was found, and constructing the rough frame of a boat, they managed to get across. By 3 December they had reached the Goulburn River and were able to cross it without a boat. During the next 10 days much difficult country was traversed but they then came to more level and open land, and on 16 December they sighted Port Phillip in the distance. Presently they skirted its shores south-westerly and came to what is now Corio Bay near Geelong. Here Hovell made a mistake of one degree in calculating his longitude, and they came to the conclusion that they were on Western Port. The party returned on 18 December and wisely keeping more to the west had an easier journey. On 8 January 1825 they came to the end of their provisions, and for a few days subsisted on fish and a kangaroo they were able to shoot. On 16 January they reached the carts they had left behind them, and two days later came to Lake George.

On 25 March 1825 Governor Brisbane mentioned the discoveries of Hovell and Hume in a dispatch and said that he intended to send a vessel to Western Port to have it explored. However, nothing was done until his successor, [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.), towards the end of 1826, sent an expedition under Captain Wright to Western Port. Hovell was attached to this expedition, and when it arrived the error he had previously made in his longitude was soon discovered. Hovell explored and reported on the land surrounding Western Port and to the north of it, and near the coast to the east at Cape Paterson he discovered "great quantities of very fine coal". (*H.R. of A.*, ser. III, vol. V, p. 855). This was the first discovery of coal in Victoria. Hovell was away five months on this expedition and henceforth did no more exploring. He made various efforts during the next 10 years to obtain some special recognition from the government in addition to the grants of 1200 acres for the journey with Hume, and 1280 acres for the journey to Western Port, "subject to restrictions and encumbrances so depreciatory of its value, as to render it a very inadequate remuneration". (*H.R. of A.*, ser. I, vol. XIV, pp. 725-9.) He appears to have had no success, but must have prospered on his run at Goulburn, where he lived for the rest of his life. He died on 9 November 1875, and in 1877 his widow left £6000 to the university of Sydney as a memorial of him, which was used to found the William Hilton Hovell lectureship on geology and physical geography.

It was unfortunate that in 1854 ill-feeling arose between Hume and Hovell which led to a war of pamphlets between them. In December 1853 Hovell was entertained at a public dinner in Geelong, his speech was inadequately reported in some of the newspapers, and Hume considered that Hovell had endeavoured to claim all the credit for their joint expedition. The fullest report of Hovell's speech available does not justify Hume's contention. Though unable to take an observation Hume was the better bushman of the two, and more of a natural leader. But Hovell was a well-educated man of amiable character, and during their joint expedition they seem to have worked well together. Between them they were responsible for an excellent and important piece of exploration. Hovell's later discovery of coal during his visit to Western Port was also important; it is remarkable that the discovery was overlooked for a long period.

A. W. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*; Sir Ernest Scott, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VII, p. 289, and in same issue "Hovell's Journal", p. 307; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XI to XV, ser. III, vol. V; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 November 1875; *Calendar, the University of Sydney*, 1938.



HOWARD, CHARLES BEAUMONT (1807-1843),

Pioneer clergyman,

He was born in the year 1807. He studied at Trinity College, Dublin, graduated M.A. and was ordained in Ireland as deacon in the Church of England. Removing to the diocese of Chester he was ordained priest, and was curate at Broughbridge, Yorkshire, and afterwards incumbent of Hambleton. He was then appointed colonial chaplain in South Australia, sailed with [Governor Hindmarsh](#) (q.v.) on the *Buffalo* in July 1836, and arrived at Adelaide on 28 December. There was no building in Adelaide suitable for the holding of a service, so Howard borrowed a large sail from a ship, with his friend Osmond Gilles, the colonial treasurer, dragged it seven miles from the sea on a hand cart, converted the sail into a tent, and held service in it. A wooden church was afterwards sent out from England, but its frame was so flimsy that Howard decided to have a stone church built. On 26 January 1838 the foundation stone was laid of the Church of the Holy Trinity. Howard laboured alone for his church until 1840, when he was joined by the Rev. James Farrell, afterwards dean of Adelaide. In July 1843 Howard became ill, and he was also much worried by a demand for the payment of the debt on the church, for which he had made himself jointly responsible. He died at Adelaide on 19 July 1843 leaving a widow and young family.

Howard was fitted in the highest degree for his position. Broadminded, scholarly, earnest and sympathetic, he was devoted to his work.

The South Australian Register, 19 and 22 July 1843; J. W. Bull, *Early Experiences of Life in South Australia*; J. Blackett, *The Early History of South Australia*; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; *The Centenary History of South Australia*.

HOWARD, HENRY (1859-1933),

Preacher,

He was born at Melbourne, on 21 January 1859, the son of Henry Howard and his wife Mary. His people were in comparatively poor circumstances, and Howard at first received only a primary education. When a youth he tried to speak at a church meeting and completely broke down. Next day he told the Rev. Dr Dare, the chairman of the meeting, that in view of his failure, he had resolved never to attempt public speaking again. Dr Dare replied, "I don't call that a failure, a real failure is when a man talks for an hour and says nothing". At 17 Howard became a local preacher in the Methodist Church, and in 1878 means was found to send him to Wesley College,

Melbourne, with which the "Provisional Theological Institution for Victoria and Tasmania" was linked. This institution had been founded for the training of men for the Methodist ministry, and afterwards became part of Queen's College, one of the colleges affiliated with the University of Melbourne. In 1881 Howard was given his first charge at Warragul, and subsequently officiated at Hotham (North Melbourne), Merino, Toorak, Ballarat, and Kew. In 1902 he was appointed to the Pirie-street Methodist church at Adelaide. It was a large church capable of holding 1000 people and for 19 years Howard filled it every Sunday, bringing to it many people from other churches who had been attracted by his preaching. Early in 1921 he went to England and for a time was in charge of the Hampstead Wesleyan Church. A period of lecturing and occasional preaching in America followed, and in 1926 his preaching at the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian church, New York, attracted so much notice that he was asked to become its minister. He was 67 years of age but his preaching had lost none of its vigour, and his sermons were frequently reported in the New York press. His pastorate there was a great success. In 1931 he visited Australia, and celebrated the jubilee of his ministry by preaching at Warragul where he had begun it. Shortly after his return to America his health began to show signs of breaking down, an operation failed to give him relief, and he suffered much pain with great fortitude and unshaken faith. In June 1933 though obviously a very sick man he sailed to London to visit his sons, and died on 29 June 1933, two days after his arrival. He married in 1886 Sarah Jane Reynolds, who predeceased him. He was survived by three sons and a daughter. One of his sons, Stanford Howard, was South Australian Rhodes scholar in 1919, and was surgeon to the London general hospital at the time of his father's death. His daughter, Winifred Howard, was the author of *The Vengeance of Fu Chang*. Howard's works, based mostly on his sermons, include, *The Raiment of the Soul* (1907), *The Summit of the Soul* (1910), *The Conning Tower of the Soul* (1912), *A Prince in the Making* (1915), *The Love that Lifts* (1919), *The Church Which is His Body* (1923), *The Peril of Power* (1925), *The Threshold* (1926), *Fast Hold on Faith* (1927), *The Beauty of Strength* (1928), *Where Wisdom Hides* (1929), *The Shepherd Psalm* (1930), *The Defeat of Fear* (1931), *Something Ere the End* (1933). Of these *The Raiment of the Soul* and *The Conning Tower of the Soul* are possibly the best known. Howard's attitude to the discoveries of science was that they were manifestations of the divine in nature, and in the opening of his *The Church Which is His Body* he endeavours to apply the elementary principles of biology to the organized life of the Christian church.

Howard was a handsome man of over medium height, with a beautiful voice. Until his last illness he was full of energy and power. In private life his gifts of mimicry, his friendliness, his knowledge of the ways of common men, his sense of humour, his outspoken disdain of selfish wealth, intolerance, and bigotry, his sympathy with those who asked for advice, endeared him to all, and enabled him to work with his congregation as a happy family. He had no desire to be an ecclesiastical statesman, and his success as a preacher did not affect his basic humility. In his preaching he had a wealth of illustration, a fund of anecdote, a message of hope. He was a good extemporaneous speaker, but never relied on inspiration; his sermons were the result of much thinking and infinite pains. He could be outspoken when he felt the need. Towards the end of his life, when speaking at New York for the emergency unemployment fund, he said with great deliberation at the close of his appeal: "If these things do not interest you, then you can go to Hell, and may your money perish

with you." But in general his words were a message of love, conveyed with a simplicity and absence of rhetoric that amounted to genius.

C. Irving Benson, *A Century of Victorian Methodism*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1, 3 and 10 July 1933; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 1 July 1933; *The Times*, 1 July 1933; *The New York Times*, 1 and 3 July 1933; *The Spectator*, Melbourne, 5 July 1933; E. Aye, *The History of Wesley College*; *Who's Who in America*, 1932-3; private information.



HOWCHIN, WALTER (1845-1937),

Geologist,

He was the son of the Rev. Richard Howchin, was born at Norwich, England, on 12 January 1845. He was educated at the academy, King's Lynn, studied for the Methodist ministry, and was ordained towards the end of 1864. His first charge was Shatter Bridge not far from Newcastle-on-Tyne, and for the next 16 years he had other churches in the Tyne valley. He had begun to take an interest in geology at an early age, and found much to develop this interest in the abundant outcrops in this district of the coal-bearing and associated rocks of the Carboniferous age. At Haltwhistle he found much glacial till, the study of which led to the work that afterwards made Howchin famous. His interest in the flint implements of Northumberland was afterwards continued in the stone implements of the Australian aborigines. In 1876, in conjunction with H. B. Brolly, he did some important work on the foraminifera of Carboniferous and Permian times. He became a fellow of the Geological Society of London in 1878, and in 1881 came to Australia for health reasons. For some time he served as a supernumerary minister in South Australia, did some journalistic work, and was secretary to the Adelaide children's hospital from 1886 to 1901. He was lecturer on mineralogy at the Adelaide school of mines from 1899 to 1904, and lecturer on geology and palaeontology at the university of Adelaide from 1902 to 1918, becoming honorary professor in that year. He retired in 1920, retaining his title of honorary professor and continuing his work as a geologist for many years. He published in 1909 *The Geography of South Australia*, a popular book for the use of schools, which was followed in 1918 by *The Geology of South Australia*, a volume of well over 500 pages. *The Building of Australia and the Succession of Life, with Special Reference to South Australia*, was published in three parts (1925-30), and in 1934 appeared *The Stone Implements of the Adelaide Tribe of Aborigines*. All his life he had been publishing scientific papers, and his activity increased with age. In the last 30 years of his life his productivity was extraordinary for a man of his years; the *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia* for 1933 records more than 100 of his papers. His most important work was his discovery of a series of glacial rocks in the Cambrian series of the Mount Lofty Ranges, which gave rise to much controversy. Howchin, however, succeeded in convincing not only his own colleagues but scientists in other parts of the world. He died at Adelaide on 27 November 1937 having nearly completed his ninety-third year. He married in 1869 Earlier Gibbons, who died in 1924. He was survived by two daughters. He was awarded the Clarke medal of the Royal Society of

New South Wales in 1907, the Ferdinand von Mueller medal by the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science in 1913, moiety of the Lyell Geological Fund, Geological Society of London in 1914, the Sir Joseph Verco medal of the Royal Society of South Australia in 1929, and the Lyell medal of the Geological Society of London in 1934.

Howchin came to Australia at 36 years of age thinking his life was practically over. The climate did wonders for him, and at 90 years of age he was a picture of vigorous old age. In return he did a large amount of sound and distinguished work, and became one of the outstanding Australian geologists of his time.

C. Fenner, *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia*, 1937; *The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*, vol. XCIV, p. CXVIII; F. Chapman, *The Age*, Melbourne, 30 July 1938; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 29 November, 1937.

HOWE, GEORGE (1769-1821),

First Australian editor and early printer,

He was the son of Thomas Howe, a printer in the West Indies, and was born at St Kitts in 1769. When about 21 he went to London and worked as a printer in *The Times* office. In 1800 he was sentenced to seven years transportation to New South Wales, and arrived at Sydney on 22 November. His offence is not known, but it is not unlikely that he was a political offender; his father had been involved in political turmoil in the West Indies and his son may have followed in his steps. A small printing press had been brought to Australia by [Governor Phillip](#) (q.v.), and a convict named George Hughes printed on it a considerable number of orders, rules and regulations. Soon after he arrived George Howe became the government printer, and in 1802 printed *New South Wales General Standing Orders* consisting of 146 pages, the first book to be printed in Australia. In May 1803 [Governor King](#) (q.v.), in a dispatch to Lord Hobart, mentioned the establishment of the *Sydney Gazette* as a weekly publication--its first number had appeared on 5 March--and asked that a new fount of type should be sent to Sydney. The paper was carried on at the risk of Howe, who, though he had been pardoned in 1806, did not receive a salary as government printer until 1811. It was then only £60 a year, and in the meantime Howe conducted the *Gazette* under incredible difficulties, often running out of paper and suffering much from patrons who fell behind in their subscriptions. Howe tried various expedients to keep his household going, at one time keeping a school and at another becoming a professional debt collector. In addition to the *Gazette* Howe began the publication of the *New South Wales Pocket Almanac* in 1806, which became a regular yearly publication from 1808 to 1821. He also began trading in sandalwood, and in 1813 found himself liable for over £90 of duty on two consignments. He appears to have become more prosperous, as in 1817 he was one of the original subscribers when the Bank of New South Wales was founded. He died on 11 May 1821 and left an estate of £400. He was married twice, and his second wife survived him with children of both marriages. He seems to have been a man of indomitable spirit and, considering his difficulties, was a good printer and editor. The memorial placed in the printing office by his son stated that "his charity knew no bounds".

Howe's eldest son, Robert Howe (1795-1829), carried on the business. He printed the first magazine *The Australian Magazine; or, Compendium of Religious, Literary, and Miscellaneous Intelligence* (1821), the first Australian hymn-book, *An Abridgment of the Wesleyan Hymns, selected from the larger Hymn-book published in England* (1821), and the first Church of England hymn-book, *Select Portions of the Psalms of David etc.* (1828). The first volume of verse published by a native-born Australian *Wild Notes from the Lyre of a Native Minstrel* by [Charles Tompson junior](#) (q.v.), which appeared in 1826, is an excellent example of R. Howe's typographical work. Conducting a newspaper in those days had many dangers. Howe survived several libel suits, he was horsewhipped by [William Redfern](#) (q.v.) and another man assaulted him with a bayonet and seriously wounded him. He applied to the governor for the title of "King's Printer" but before the news of the granting of this reached Sydney Howe was drowned off Fort Denison on 29 January 1829. A younger half-brother, George Terry Howe (c. 1806-63), went to Tasmania in October 1821, subsequently was in partnership with James Ross, and in 1825 was appointed government printer at Hobart. He afterwards returned to Sydney and died there on 6 April 1863. He was married and had six daughters and a son.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols IV, VII to X; J. A. Ferguson, Mrs A. G. Foster and H. M. Green, *The Howes and Their Press*; J. A. Ferguson, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIII, pp. 344-61; G. B. Barton, *Literature in New South Wales*; A. W. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*; J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*; Mrs A. G. Foster, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 103-18.

HOWE, MICHAEL (1787-1818),

Bushranger,

He was born at Pontefract, Yorkshire, England, in 1787. He had been a seaman in the navy when in 1811 he was sentenced to seven years transportation for robbing a miller on the highway. He arrived in Tasmania in October 1812, was assigned to a Mr Ingle, a merchant and grazier, but ran away and joined a large party of escaped convicts in the bush. In May 1814 Howe with others gave himself up to the authorities in response to an offer of clemency made by [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.). (For copy of proclamation see *H.R. of A.*, ser. I, Vol. VIII, p. 264). Howe, however, took to the bush again and joined a band of bushrangers led by John Whitehead. Houses were robbed and ricks burned by his gang, and being pursued by an armed party of settlers, two of the latter were killed and others wounded in a fight which followed. Rewards were offered for the apprehension of the bushrangers and parties of soldiers were sent out to search for them. On one occasion the bushrangers fired a volley through the windows of a house in which soldiers were stationed, and Whitehead was killed by the return fire. Howe then became the leader of the bushrangers, and though two of the gang were caught and executed, many robberies continued to be made. In February 1817 two more bushrangers were shot and another captured, and in the following month Howe left the party accompanied only by a native girl. On one occasion, finding the military close on his heels, he attempted to shoot this girl, but only succeeded in slightly wounding her. Howe found means of sending a letter to [Governor Sorell](#) (q.v.) offering to surrender and give information

about his former associates on condition that he should be pardoned. He gave himself up to a military officer on this understanding, and was taken to Hobart gaol on 29 April 1817 where he was examined by the magistrates. Howe would quite probably have been pardoned, but at the end of July he escaped and again took to the bush. In October he was captured by two men, William Drew and George Watts. Howe's hands had been tied but he managed to free them, stabbed Watts, and then taking Watts's gun shot Drew. For nearly a year he hid in the bush, but needing ammunition, on 21 October 1818 he was decoyed to a hut where William Pugh of the 48th regiment and a stock-keeper Thomas Worrall were hidden. All three fired and missed, but during the struggle which followed Howe was killed by blows on the head with a musket.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. III, vol. II; *Michael Howe the Last and Worst of the Bushrangers*, which appears to be the usual source of the accounts of Howe. It was published at Hobart in December 1818 and is now very rare. It was reprinted as an appendix to E. Curr's *Account of the Colony of Van Diemen's Land*, and is also included in J. Syme's *Nine Years in Van Diemen's Land*. It has also been reprinted in this century. *Mike Howe the Bushranger of Van Diemen's Land* by James Bonwick though a novel gives the facts of the bushranger's career.

HOWITT, ALFRED WILLIAM (1830-1908),

Explorer, geologist and anthropologist,

He was born at Nottingham, England, on 17 April 1830. His father, William Howitt (1792-1879), wrote many volumes of poetry, history, fiction and miscellaneous writings, and was well known in his day. In 1852 he sailed for Australia with his two sons to try their fortunes on the goldfields. After his return in 1854 he published several books in which he made use of his Australian experiences including *A Boy's Adventures in the Wilds of Australia*, *Land Labour and Gold*, *Tallangetta the Squatter's Home*, 2 vols, and *The History of Discovery in Australia, Tasmania and New Zealand*. He wrote many other books and died at Rome on 3 March 1879. His wife, Mary Howitt (1799-1888), was equally industrious. The British Museum catalogue lists considerably more than a hundred volumes of her translations, poetry, fiction, etc. After a long and busy life she died at Rome in 1888.

Alfred William Howitt was their eldest surviving son. He was educated in England, Heidelberg, Germany, and University College, London. Arriving in Victoria with his father and brother on 13 September 1852 he went to the diggings and had some success. When his father returned to England in 1854 Howitt farmed land near Melbourne belonging to his uncle, Dr Godfrey Howitt. Five years later he became leader of an expedition sent out to look for pastoral country near Lake Eyre, South Australia, but found drought conditions wherever he went. On his return he took a position as manager of a station near Hamilton, but almost at once was asked to take charge of a party organized by the government to prospect for gold in Gippsland. The magnificent timber he passed through aroused his interest in the eucalypts, and he afterwards acquired an extraordinary knowledge of them both from the scientific and practical points of view. His expedition followed up the Mitchell river and its tributaries, and gold was discovered on the Crooked, Dargo, and Wentworth rivers.

On returning to Melbourne Howitt found there was great anxiety about the fate of the Burke and Wills expedition, which a year before had started to cross the continent. A relief expedition was organized with Howitt as leader which started from Melbourne on 4 July 1861, but meeting the remnant of Burke's expedition at Swan Hill, came back for instructions. A fresh start was made in September, and Howitt returned on 28 November bringing the survivor King who had been living with the natives. All the members of his party were in good health and not a single horse or camel had been lost. A fortnight later Howitt again left for the interior to bring back the remains of the lost explorers. The opportunity was taken to do some exploring near Cooper's Creek. There had been recent rains and the country was in quite different condition from when Howitt had seen it two years before. He began to take an interest in the aborigines, and though he had no difficulty in finding a way of living with the Dieri tribe, some of the back country natives gave him much anxiety. He at first spoke of them as "an idle incorrigibly treacherous, lying race--I can well understand the feeling of bitter enmity which always subsists between the outside settlers and the native tribes". Larger experience later on enabled him to better appreciate the native side of the case. He returned to Melbourne with the remains of the explorers in December 1862.

In 1863 Howitt was appointed police magistrate and warden of the goldfields in Gippsland, and held that position for more than a quarter of a century. He was at first stationed at Omeo then completely in the wilds. In 1866 he removed to Bairnsdale and remained there until 1879 when he was moved to Sale. For some time he was police magistrate for the whole of Gippsland, which he traversed from end to end carrying on his work competently together with his various scientific studies. Already an authority on the timber in his district, he began his studies in petrography in 1873. His first geological paper "Notes on the Geology of part of the Mitchell River Division of the Gippsland Mining District" appeared in the progress report of the geological survey of Victoria for the year 1874. Other geological papers were afterwards published in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Victoria*, of the *Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science*, the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, and the *Reports of the Victorian Department of Mines*. His interest in the aborigines led to his study of the Kurnai tribe which was still in existence in Gippsland. He gained their confidence and was treated as though he were an initiated member of the tribe. In 1873 he got into communication with the [Rev. Lorimer Fison](#) (q.v.), whom he had casually met many years before. They formed a great friendship and worked together for many years. Of their *Kamilaroi and Kurnai* (1880) Baldwin Spencer said "it laid the foundation of the scientific study of the Australian aborigines, for it was in this work that, for the first time, we had given to us a detailed, accurate account of the social organization of Australian tribes" (*The Victorian Naturalists*, April, 1908).

In 1889 Howitt was appointed secretary for mines, and returned to Melbourne. He was still continuing his scientific studies. A long series of valuable papers by Howitt and Fison on the Australian tribes began to appear in *The Journal of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland* in 1883, and continued to come out at intervals until 1907. Among Howitt's other scientific papers his treatise on "The Eucalypti of Gippsland", which appeared in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Victoria* in 1889, may be especially mentioned. In 1896 Howitt was appointed audit commissioner and a member of the public service board. He

continued his scientific work and did not retire from the public service until 1901 when he was past 70 years of age. He settled at Metung in Gippsland and hoped to consolidate his work in Australian ethnology, but found that his services were still required by the state. He was made chairman of a royal commission on the coalfields of Victoria, and subsequently spent much time as a member of the interstate commission considering proposed sites for the future Commonwealth capital. He was awarded the Mueller medal by the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science in 1903, and in 1904, having completed his book *The Native Tribes of South-east Australia*, he paid a visit to England to see it through the press. It was hailed as "an anthropological classic, the standard authority on the subject with which it deals". He attended the meeting of the British association and read a paper on "Group Marriage in Australian Tribes", and the University of Cambridge conferred on him the honorary degree of doctor of science. He returned to Australia to take up again his botanical and petrological studies, and was awarded the Clarke memorial medal by the Royal Society of New South Wales. In 1906 the honour of C.M.G. was conferred on him, and he was made president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science at the meeting held in Adelaide in 1907. Towards the end of that year he had a severe illness and died at Bairnsdale on 7 March 1908. He married Maria, daughter of Mr Justice Boothby of Adelaide. His book on the native tribes is dedicated to her memory. He was survived by two sons and three daughters. One of his daughters, Mary E. B. Howitt, assisted him in his anthropological work. Howitt's mineralogical collection was left to Melbourne University, his botanical collection to the national herbarium, and his scientific library to Queen's College, Melbourne.

Physically Howitt was below medium height and of spare frame. Brisk, alert and full of energy, he scarcely seemed to know fatigue even as an old man, and was insatiable in his desire for knowledge. As he lay dying, he dictated a message to anthropologists warning them of the necessity for caution in accepting information from Australian aborigines who had been living in contact with white men. When he died it was scarcely realized in his own country how great a man had passed away. To his fellow scientists he was the man whose knowledge of the eucalypts rivalled that of [Baron von Mueller](#) (q.v.), and whose work with Fison on the aborigines had laid the foundations of anthropology in Australia. As a geologist he stood almost alone in Victoria. His knowledge had all been developed in the spare time of a busy public official. "To the public of Victoria he was known as the man who rescued the remnant of the Burke and Wills expedition, and to those who had the privilege of knowing him personally this was merely an episode in the life of a man of simple and noble character, whose one aim was a ceaseless and tireless search for truth" (Sir W. Baldwin Spencer, *The Victorian Naturalist*, April 1908).

Mary Howitt, an Autobiography; Wm Howitt, *History of Discovery in Australia, Tasmania and New Zealand*; Sir W. Baldwin Spencer, *The Victorian Naturalist*, April 1908; Sir J. G. Frazer, *Folk Lore*, 1909, pp. 144-80; Mary E. B. Howitt, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, September 1913, pp. 16-24.



HOWSE, SIR NEVILLE REGINALD (1864-1930),

Surgeon, politician, administrator,

He was the son of Alfred Howse, physician, was born in Somerset, England, on 26 October 1864. Educated at Freeland's School, Taunton, he studied medicine and qualified M.R.C.S. and L.R.C.P. in 1883. In 1889 he went to Australia, largely for health reasons, and practised at Taree, New South Wales until 1895. Returning to London he continued his medical studies and became a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1897. He bought a practice at Orange, New South Wales in 1899, but when the South African war broke out he enlisted in the New South Wales lancers, and was given a commission as second lieutenant. He showed much courage, was mentioned in dispatches, and was awarded the Victoria Cross for going out at Vredefort and bringing in a wounded man under heavy fire. Promoted captain he returned to Australia, but went to South Africa again as a major in charge of field ambulances. He practised at Orange, New South Wales, for some years, but when the 1914-18 war began accompanied the Australian expedition to New Guinea. He went with the Australian forces to Egypt, and at the landing on Gallipoli showed great resource and courage in managing the removal of the wounded from the shore to the ships. He was later given control of the medical services until the evacuation, and early in 1916 was appointed director-general of medical services for Australia and New Zealand in the Mediterranean. In January 1917 he was promoted major-general with headquarters in London, was mentioned in dispatches, and did admirable work in organizing the medical services.

Howse returned to Australia in January 1920 and from 1921 to 1925 was director-general of medical services. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives for Calare, in 1922, and in 1923 was a representative of Australia at the fourth assembly of the League of Nations. He was temporary chairman of committees in the House of Representatives from June 1923 to October 1924, minister for defence and minister for health in the Bruce-Page government from 16 January 1925 to 2 April 1927, minister for home and territories from 24 February to 29 November 1928, and minister for health from 24 February 1928 to 22 October 1929. He lost his seat at the election held in that year. In February 1930 he visited England and died in London on 19 September. He married in 1905 Evelyn Northcote, daughter of G. de Val Pilcher, who survived him with two sons and three daughters. He was created C.B. in 1915, K.C.B. 1917, K.C.M.G. 1919, knight of grace of the order of the hospital of St John of Jerusalem, 1919.

Outwardly cynical, though kindly and loyal to subordinates, Howse was a man of strong character, courageous and ambitious. There was a want of system in connexion with the Australian medical service in Egypt in 1915, and as this was gradually rectified it was realized that the extremely capable and diplomatic Howse was the man to take command. Both in Egypt and later in France, under his care the Australian medical service at the war became second to none. As a Commonwealth minister he showed good executive powers, and did valuable work in connexion with repatriation.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 22 September 1930; *The Times*, 20 September 1930; C. E. W. Bean, *The Official History of Australia in the War*, vol. II; *The Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1901-30; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1930.

HUDDART, JAMES (1847-1901),

Shipowner, a founder of Huddart Parker Limited

He was born at Whitehaven, Cumberland, in 1847, the son of William Huddart, a shipbuilder. He was educated at the college of St Bees, came to Australia in 1860, and was taken into the coal and shipowning business of his uncle, Captain Peter Huddart, at Geelong. Some years later Captain Huddart retired to England and his nephew took over the business. In 1874 James Huddart was the owner of the *Medea*, a wooden barque of 423 tons, and next year the *Queen Emma* of 314 tons was also registered in his name. In 1876 he joined forces with T.J. Parker, J. Traill, and Captain T. Webb, and the firm of Huddart Parker and Company was founded, each of the partners having an equal interest. In 1878 the head office was moved to Melbourne, shortly afterwards several steamships were added to the fleet, and the business expanded rapidly. Huddart became general manager in 1886, and showed himself to be an enterprising and far-seeing administrator. In 1888 the business was turned into a limited company with a capital of £300,000 each of the original partners taking up one-fourth of the shares. At the beginning of the nineties their steamers were running to the principal ports of New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, Western Australia and Tasmania, and in 1893 they were also trading with ports in New Zealand.

Huddart had long been interested in a proposal first made by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company in 1885, that an imperial "All-Red" route should be established between Australia and Great Britain via Canada. The suggestion touched Huddart's imagination, and in 1893 he formed the Canadian-Australian Royal Mail Line, with a contract to carry mails between Sydney and Vancouver. He then tried to arrange for a similar line from England to Canada. The Canadian government agreed to pay a large subsidy, and endeavours were made to persuade the British government to supply a yearly sum of half the amount to be paid by Canada. It was however insisted that tenders must be called, and after the tenders came in the question continued to be delayed. Worn out by worry and anxiety Huddart contracted influenza, and died at Eastbourne after a few days illness on 27 February 1901. His American line had always been carried on separately from the business of Huddart Parker and Company, and he lost much of his private fortune in conducting it. His interest in Huddart Parker and Company was disposed of in 1897. He married Lois Ingham of Ballarat, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. A third son was killed in the South African war.

Huddart was a man of remarkable personality, soaring ambition, and great driving power. He may, as *The Times* notice suggests, "have played for higher stakes than his means allowed" but he was no mere speculator; he was imbued with aspirations for the consolidation of the British Empire, and though he may have been in advance of his time he was nevertheless a great pioneer in colonial progress. His name is

preserved in that of the company he helped to found, now one of the most important in the southern hemisphere, with a capital of considerably over a million pounds and large reserves.

Huddart Parker Ltd (A record issued at the time of its jubilee in 1926); *The Times*, 1 and 4 March 1901, 8 January 1910; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 1 March 1901; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1 March 1901.



HUGHES, SIR WALTER WATSON (1803-1887),

Founder of the Adelaide university,

He was the third son of Thomas Hughes of Fifeshire, Scotland, was born at Pittenweem, Fifeshire, on 22 August 1803. He entered the merchant service and became a master, but emigrated to South Australia in 1841 and took up land. In 1860 the Wallaroo copper-mine was discovered on his property, and in 1861 the even more important Moonta mine was discovered close by. Hughes secured interests in both mines and became wealthy. In October 1872 he joined with [Thomas Elder](#) (q.v.) in bearing the expense of the exploring expedition under [Colonel Warburton](#) (q.v.), and about the same date offered £20,000 for the endowment of a theological college. It was, however, felt that so large a gift might be better used to found a university, and Hughes agreeing, the Adelaide University Association was established. The act of incorporation of the University of Adelaide was passed in 1874, but practically speaking the university did not begin to operate until three years later. Hughes subsequently returned to England, bought the Fancourt estate at Chertsey, Surrey, and died there on 1 January 1887. He married in 1841 Sophia, daughter of J. H. Richman, who died in 1885. Hughes was knighted in 1880. He has been frequently referred to as the "father" of Adelaide University. The report of the council of the University for the Year 1887, in recording their regret at his death, called him "the Founder of the Chair of Classics and of the Chair of English Language and Literature, and Mental and Moral Philosophy--whose munificence led to the establishment of the University".

The Times, 7 January 1887; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; J. F. Conigrave, *South Australia its History and Resources*; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*.



HUME, FERGUS (1859-1932),

Novelist,

He was born in England on 8 July 1859, the second son of Dr James Hume. Always known as Fergus Hume, his name is sometimes given as Fergus William Hume, but

the obituary notice in the *Otago Daily Times* gave his Christian names as Fergusson Wright. As it also mentioned that a sister of Hume was then on a visit to Dunedin, the paper was in a position to get correct information. Hume was brought to Dunedin when very young by his father, and was educated at the Otago Boys' High School and the University of Otago. He was admitted to the New Zealand bar in 1885, and immediately went to Melbourne, intending to practise his profession. He began writing plays, but found it impossible to persuade the managers of the Melbourne theatres to accept or even read them. Finding that the novels of Gaboriau were then very popular in Melbourne, he obtained and read a set of them and determined to write a novel of a similar kind. The result was *The Mystery of a Hansom Cab* which had an immediate success when it was published in 1886. In 1888 Hume went to England, settled in Essex, and remained there for the rest of his life, except for occasional visits to France, Italy and Switzerland. For more than 30 years a constant stream of detective novels flowed from his pen. He continued to be anxious for success as a dramatist, and at one time Irving was favourably considering one of his plays, but he died before it could be produced. Hume did not court publicity and little is known of his personal life. The writer of the obituary notice in *The Times* stated that he was a deeply religious man who in his last years did much lecturing to young people's clubs and debating societies. He died at Thundersley, Essex, on 12 July 1932.

Hume never repeated the success of his first book, of which something like half a million copies were sold in his lifetime, but he had a public for his other books; as many as seven were sometimes published in one year. He was a capable writer of mystery stories, and may be looked upon as one of the precursors of the many writers of detective stories whose work has been so popular in the twentieth century.

Otago Daily Times, 13 July 1932; *The Times*, 14 July 1932; Introduction to later editions of *The Mystery of a Hansom Cab*; *Who's Who*, 1932; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, which records about 140 books by Hume.



HUME, HAMILTON (1797-1873), sometimes called Alexander Hamilton Hume,

Explorer,

He was born at Parramatta on 18 June 1797. He was christened Hamilton Hume (Mitchell library, Sydney), and no evidence for the additional name could be found. He was the son of Andrew Hamilton Hume, who came to Australia in 1790 as a superintendent of convicts and soon afterwards became a free settler. He was the son of the Rev. James Hume and married Elizabeth Moore Kennedy, whose father was also a clergyman. There were few opportunities for education in Australia during the first 10 years of the nineteenth century, and Hamilton Hume received most of his education from his mother. When only 17 years of age he began exploring the country beyond Sydney as far to the south-west as Berrima, and soon developed into a good bushman. In March 1817 he went on a journey with [James Meehan](#) (q.v.), the deputy

surveyor-general, during which Lake Bathurst and the Goulburn Plains were discovered. Subsequently he went with [Oxley](#) (q.v.) and Meehan to Jervis Bay, and in 1822 was with the party which sailed down the east coast in search of rivers. In 1824 he was seen by [Governor Brisbane](#) (q.v.) with reference to an expedition to Spencer Gulf. Brisbane was also in touch about this time with [W. H. Hovell](#) (q.v.) on the same subject, but it is not quite clear who was the first approached. Difficulties arose about the financing of the journey and eventually the two men decided to make the journey at their own expense, except for some packsaddles, arms, clothes and blankets, which were provided from government stores. Hume in a letter dated 24 January 1825, immediately after the return of the explorers, practically claimed to have been the leader of the party. He refers to "the expedition your Excellency was pleased to entrust to my care". But Brisbane did not accept this view of it, as in a letter to the secretary, Wilmot Horton, dated 24 March 1825 he mentions the "discovery of new and valuable country . . . by two young men Messrs Hovell and Hume . . . they were directed by me to try and reach Spencer's Gulf". It may also be pointed out that in the letter to Brisbane of 28 July 1824, Hovell signed first. These facts are of interest in view of the controversy which broke out many years later. Each of the explorers brought three assigned servants with him and between them they had five bullocks, three horses and two carts. Nearly the whole of the journey was through heavy mountain country, and there were several rivers to be forded. The courage, resource and bushmanship of Hume were important factors in surmounting their many difficulties, and after a journey of 11 weeks they came to Corio Bay near the present site of Geelong. Here, possibly through faulty instruments, Hovell made a mistake of one degree in his observation, and they believed that they were on the shore of Western Port. The return journey for some time was made on a course more to the west, the country was more level, and they were back at their starting point less than five weeks later. Their provisions were finished just before the end of the journey, and the whole party was very near exhaustion. Hume and Hovell each received grants of 1200 acres of land, an inadequate reward for discoveries of great importance made by an expedition which, practically speaking, paid its own expenses.

Hume, in November 1828, was with [Charles Sturt](#) (q.v.) in his first expedition into the interior, and was of great use to him. He was able to communicate with some aborigines they met early in their journey who consented to act as guides, and later, when the aborigines left them, Sturt speaks with appreciation of Hume's ability in tracking their animals which had strayed. Being a drought year, it was a constant struggle to find water, and only good bushmanship saved the party. Sturt would have liked Hume to go with him on his second expedition, which started at the end of 1829, but he had a harvest to get in and was unable to make arrangements. He had finished his work as an explorer, and spent his remaining days as a successful pastoralist. In December 1853 an imperfect report of a speech Hovell had made at Geelong was the cause of much feeling between the two men. Hume had always regarded himself as the real leader of their joint expedition, and his indignation lost all bounds at the thought of Hovell minimizing his share in the work. Fuller reports of the speech show that this was not the case, but the vehemency of Hume and his friends at the time, led to the work of Hovell being underrated for a long period. Hume published in 1855 *A Brief Statement of Facts in Connection with an Overland Expedition from Lake George to Port Phillip in 1824*, which went into three editions. Hovell published two pamphlets *Reply to "A Brief Statement of Facts in Connection with an Overland Expedition from Lake George to Port Phillip in 1824"*, and an

Answer to the Preface to the Second Edition of Mr Hamilton Hume's "A Brief Statement of Facts", (for a balanced discussion of the merits of the case see paper by professor Sir Ernest Scott in *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VII). Hume died at Yass on 19 April 1873. He married a Miss Dight who survived him without children. He is sometimes stated to have been the author of *The Life of Edward John Eyre*, but the Hamilton Hume who wrote this book lived in London.

Hume was an excellent explorer, a first-rate bushman never lacking in courage and resource, whose work was not adequately appreciated or rewarded by the government of the time. He had a good knowledge of the blacks, was always able to avoid conflicts with them, and appears to have learnt something of their speech. He has an established and well-deserved reputation as a great Australian explorer.

Preface to Hume's *A Brief Statement of Facts*; Sir Ernest Scott, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VII, pp. 289-378; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XI, XII; Chas Sturt, *Two Expeditions Into the Interior of Southern Australia*, vol. I; W. L. Havard, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXI, pp. 128-34.



HUNTER, JOHN (1737-1821),

Second governor of New South Wales,

He was born on 29 August 1737, at Leith, Scotland. The date usually given is 1738, but F. M. Bladen, in *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. I, states that he was christened at Leith on 1 September 1737. His father, William Hunter, was a captain in the merchant service. His mother a daughter of J. Drummond. As a boy he was sent to live with an uncle in the town of Lynn, where, and also at Edinburgh, he received the classical education of the time. He was sent to Edinburgh University, but soon left it to become a captain's servant in the navy. In 1755 he was made a midshipman, and after serving in various vessels passed the examination for a lieutenant in 1760. He was not, however, appointed lieutenant until 1780. When the preparation of the First Fleet was in progress, he was made second captain on the *Sirius* and sailed with [Phillip](#) (q.v.) to New South Wales in 1787. There he was on the best of terms with the governor, but lost his ship at Norfolk Island and had to go to England for the customary court martial at which he was exonerated. In England he prepared for publication his interesting *An Historical Journal of the Transactions at Port Jackson and Norfolk Island*, published at the beginning of 1793. An abridged edition appeared later in the same year. In the first edition of this work will be found the earliest reference to the possibility of there being a strait between the mainland and Tasmania. On page 126 Hunter says: "There is reason thence to believe, that there is in that space either a very deep gulf, or a straight, which may separate Van Diemen's Land from New Holland." When Hunter learned that Phillip had resigned his governorship in July 1793, he applied for the position in October, and in January 1794 was appointed. Various delays occurred, and it was not until February 1795 that he was able to sail. He arrived at Sydney on 7 September.

Hunter's difficulties soon began. Immediately Phillip left the colony the military took complete control, and during the lieutenant-governorship of [Grose](#) (q.v.) unmercifully exploited the convicts. A great traffic in spirits sprang up, on which there was an enormous profit for the officers concerned. They had obtained the control of the courts and the management of the lands, public stores, and convict labour. Hunter realized that these powers had to be restored to the civil administration, a task of great difficulty. And in [Macarthur](#) (q.v.) he had an opponent who would hardly stop at anything in defending his supposed rights. Eventually Hunter found himself practically helpless. A stronger man might have sent the officers home under arrest, but it is not unlikely that if Hunter had attempted to do so he would have only precipitated the rebellion which took place in Bligh's time. Anonymous letters were even sent to the home authorities charging Hunter with participation in the very abuses he was striving to prevent. In spite of Hunter's vehement defence of the charges made against him, he was recalled in a dispatch dated 5 November 1799. Hunter acknowledged this dispatch on 20 April 1800, and left for England on 28 September. When he arrived he endeavoured to vindicate his character with the authorities but was given no opportunity. He was obliged to state his case in a long pamphlet printed in 1802. *Governor Hunter's Remarks on the Causes of the Colonial Expense of the Establishment of New South Wales*. It is a valuable document in early Australian history. In 1804 Hunter was given command of the *Venerable* of 74 guns, which in the following November was driven ashore during a fog and lost. Hunter was subsequently acquitted of all blame. He became rear-admiral in October 1807 and vice-admiral in July 1810. He died in London on 13 March 1821.

Hunter was a courageous, humane, and amiable man, and a good officer, but the circumstances in which he was placed made it almost impossible for him to be completely successful as a governor. As his successor [King](#) (q.v.) said his conduct was "guided by the most upright intentions", and he was "most shamefully deceived by those on whom he had every reason to depend for assistance, information, and advice ". Of his sojourn in the colony Hunter said that he "could not have had less comfort, although he would certainly have had greater peace of mind, had he spent the time in a penitentiary". He did good work in exploring and opening up the country near Sydney, and also encouraged the explorations of [Flinders](#) (q.v.) and [Bass](#) (q.v.). He continued his interest in Australia for long after he left it, and the suggested reforms in his pamphlet were of much value.

F. M. Bladen, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. I, p. 21; G. Arnold Wood, *ibid*, vol. XIV, p. 344; *Annual Biography and Obituary*, vol. VII, London, 1823; *Historical Records of Australia* ser. I vols I, II, and III; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vol. III; H. V. Evatt, *Rum Rebellion*; J. Hunter, *An Historical Journal of the Transactions at Port Jackson and Norfolk Island*; David Collins, *An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales*; Eris O'Brien, *The Foundation of Australia*.

HUNTER, JOHN IRVINE (1898-1924),

Anatomist,

He was born at Bendigo, Victoria, on 24 January 1898. His father, Henry Hunter, who married Isabella Hodgson, was an unsuccessful small merchant. When about eight years of age Hunter had a severe illness, was sent to recuperate with an aunt at Albury, New South Wales, and stayed with her for some years. He was educated first at the Albury district school, and later at the Fort Street high school, Sydney, which he left with a bursary and an exhibition. At the university, although his circumstances made it necessary for him to earn money by coaching, he succeeded in winning practically all the available prizes and scholarships, and he graduated with first class honours in 1920. He had enlisted for active service in 1917 and actually went into camp, but his remarkable merits had been recognized both by his fellow students and his teachers, and steps were taken which resulted in his being officially ordered to return to his studies. During the last two years of his course he had acted as a demonstrator in anatomy, and immediately after graduation he was appointed a resident medical tutor and demonstrator of anatomy. About two months later Professor Wilson, who had taken great interest in Hunter, resigned the Challis professorship of anatomy at Sydney, to become regius professor of anatomy at Cambridge. On his suggestion in July 1920, Hunter was appointed associate professor of anatomy. He was then only 22 years of age. About 12 months later he left for Europe to pursue his studies further, and for a year acted as an honorary lecturer at Cambridge. Before he had left Australia he had done "three important researches in utterly different fields of embryology, anthropology, and physiology. He cleared up many of the difficulties in the interpretation of ovarian pregnancy, in the real significance of the occurrence of neanderthaloid characters in aboriginal Australians, and in analysing the complicated factors of spinal shock following transverse section of the spinal cord" ([Grafton Elliot Smith](#) (q.v.), *The Lancet*, 20 December 1924). While at Cambridge he did much teaching and lecturing, and made himself familiar with the methods of leading anatomical schools in Great Britain and on the continent. He also gave much time to research and made valuable contributions to the solution of problems raised by the Piltdown skull and Rhodesian remains in the British Museum. He returned to Australia by way of the United States and Canada, and stayed long enough to give some lectures. The Challis professorship of anatomy had in the meantime been kept open for him, and he was appointed to that position in December 1922, a few weeks before he reached the age of 25.

Before leaving Sydney Hunter had been much interested in the physiological researches of Dr N. D. Royle. When he returned they did valuable research work together. In October 1923 a demonstration of the result of their work was given in the lecture theatre of the department of anatomy, Sydney. On 7 May 1924 the University of Sydney conferred the degree of doctor of medicine with first class honours on Hunter, and he also received the university medal and the Ethel Talbot Prize. In March Dr William J. Mayo and other representatives of the American College of Surgeons visited Australia, and were so impressed with the work of Drs Royle and Hunter that they invited them to deliver the Dr John B. Murphy oration in surgery at New York in October 1924. There the genius of Hunter was immediately recognized, and the youngest professor of anatomy at any important university, became one of the most important figures at this great American congress.

Hunter then went to England and it was intended that he should give a course of three lectures to his former colleagues. He gave one lecture on 5 December, but had contracted enteric fever on his way to England, and died at University College hospital on 10 December 1924, to the great grief of all who had known him. For Hunter was not only a great scientist, he had endeared himself to all who came in contact with him. It was at one time feared that he might be spoilt by the success and adulation he received, but he remained simple, transparently honest, and modest. He was a fluent speaker with great gifts of exposition, and the most difficult subjects were made by him to appear plain and almost simple. His early death was a great loss to science. He married in February 1924 Hazel McPherson. A posthumous son Irvine John Hunter was born on 6 September 1925.

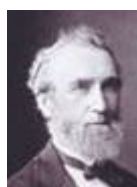
The Medical Journal of Australia, 20 December 1924; *The British Medical Journal*, 20 December 1924; *The Lancet*, 20 December 1924; *Nature*, 20 December 1924; private information.

ILLINGWORTH, NELSON (1862-1926),

Sculptor,

He was born at Portsmouth, England, in August 1862. He studied at the Lambeth art school and worked as a modeller at the Doulton potteries. He emigrated to Sydney in 1892, and in 1895 his head of an Australian aboriginal was bought for the national gallery at Sydney. Other busts were purchased for the same gallery in 1896 and 1900. Illingworth did some architectural sculpture for buildings in Sydney, and a large number of portrait busts of notable men of his time. He also went to New Zealand and modelled some busts of Maori chiefs for the government. He was preparing models for the [Henry Lawson](#) (q.v.) statue competition when he died suddenly on 26 June 1926. He left a widow, two sons and two daughters. He was a well-known and well-liked figure in the art world of Sydney.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Sydney Morning Herald* and *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 28 June 1926.



INNES, FREDERICK MAITLAND (1816-1882),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born in Scotland on 11 August 1816, the son of an officer in the army. On leaving school he entered the office of his uncle, a writer to the signet at Edinburgh, but soon emigrated to Tasmania where he arrived in 1833. A few years later he returned to Great Britain, and contributed to the press in London, and to the *Penny Cyclopaedia*. He again went to Tasmania and was associated with the *Observer* and other papers at Hobart. About the year 1846 he was working as a journalist at Launceston, and later took up farming. With the coming in of responsible government he was elected in September 1856 as member for Morven in the house of assembly. He was colonial treasurer in four successive ministries, the first [Weston](#) (q.v.), the [Francis Smith](#) (q.v.), the second Weston, and the [T. D. Chapman](#) (q.v.), from 25 April 1857 to 1 November 1862, and colonial secretary from 1 November 1862 to 20 January 1863. He had now become a member of the legislative council, in 1864 was elected chairman of committees, and from 1868 to 1872 president of the council. He then resigned his seat and re-entered the house of assembly. On 4 November 1872, allying himself with some members he had previously opposed, he became premier and colonial secretary until 4 August 1873, when the [Kennerley](#) (q.v.) ministry came in and Innes found himself isolated. In March 1875 rather to the surprise of his former friends he joined this ministry as colonial treasurer, and held this position until July 1876. He then retired from the house of assembly, was elected to the legislative council in September 1877, and in 1880 was again made president of the council. He died at Launceston on 11 May 1882. He married a Miss Grey who survived him with sons and daughters.

Innes, an able man of moderate views, was an excellent treasurer. When he first took office the finances of the colony were in a very serious condition, and he carried a heavy burden during his five and a half years of office. But neither parliament nor

people were prepared to face the extra taxation involved, though Innes put the position quite clearly in his financial statement made early in 1862. During the following 20 years he took a prominent part in the political life of Tasmania.

The Mercury, Hobart, 13 May 1882; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.

IRNSIDE, ADELAIDE ELIZA (1831-1867),

Painter,

She was born in Sydney on 17 November 1831. From a child she showed literary ability, contributing to the press both in prose and verse. In 1855 she decided to study painting in Europe, and towards the end of that year went with her mother to London. She had a letter of introduction to Sir James Clark, through whom she met Ruskin who showed much interest in her work. From London she went to Rome and remained there for the rest of her life. In 1862 she was represented in the New South Wales court of the London exhibition, and her two pictures received good notices from the critics. In Rome she had an excellent reputation as a painter, at the time of her death a fellow artist spoke of her flowers "painted as never were flowers painted before . . . her rich Titian-like colouring united to a purity of feeling that recalled the visions of Beato Angelico". She sold paintings to among others the Prince of Wales and [W. C. Wentworth](#) (q.v.), but she was of a delicate constitution and died at Rome at the age of 35 on 15 April 1867. Good as her reputation was in Rome she was soon forgotten in her native country, and no specimen of her work is in any of its national galleries. Three of her pictures, "The Pilgrim of Art", "The Marriage in Cana", and "The Presentation of the Magi" were sent to Australia and lent to the national gallery at Sydney, where [Francis Adams](#) (q.v.) found them about 1888 stored "in a sort of shed" as there was "not room enough in the gallery". Adams praised them highly, and suggested that room might be found in the Melbourne gallery by taking out three by [Folingsby](#) (q.v.), and putting Miss Ironside's pictures in their place. They eventually found a home in the dining hall of St Paul's College, Sydney University.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art; The Athenaeum*, 11 May 1867; F. W. L. Adams, *Australian Essays*, pp. 58-9; Sir William Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VII, p. 159.

IRVING, MARTIN HOWY (1831-1912),

Educationist,

He was born in London on 21 February 1831. He was the son of Edward Irving, founder of the Catholic Apostolic Church, whom Carlyle called the "freest, brotherliest, bravest human soul mine ever came in contact with", and his wife Isabella Martin. He was educated at King's College, London, and Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1853 and M.A. in 1856, with first class honours

in classics and second class honours in mathematics. After a few months as second master at the City of London School, he was appointed professor of classics and English at the University of Melbourne, where he arrived in July 1856. He held this position for nearly 15 years. He took much interest in the development of the young university, but in January 1871 he resigned to become headmaster of Wesley College. He had been offered a salary much larger than he had been receiving as a professor, and this no doubt influenced his decision as he had a growing family. But there was another factor. In the early years of the university students were few, many of them had not been properly prepared for university work, and probably Irving felt he would be doing a real service by helping to raise the standard of secondary school education. At Wesley he was a great success, and by the end of 1874 the number of pupils had risen to 271, a record not exceeded until about 30 years later. He appealed to what was best in the boys' natures, and his relations with his masters were as happy as those with the boys. [Samuel Alexander](#) (q.v.) who was a pupil in his period has testified to the excellence and breadth of the education he received at this school.

At the end of five years at Wesley, Irving decided that he would prefer the control of a school untrammelled by any committee or council. He bought the Hawthorn grammar school and made it one of the most successful private schools in Melbourne, with a roll of 200 boys, 50 of whom were boarders. In 1884 he handed over the school to his son, E. H. Irving, and became a member of the public service board of Victoria for a period of 10 years. He had retained his interest in the university after giving up his professorship, was a member of the council for some years, and at the election for chancellor in 1886 was defeated by one vote, (Sir) Anthony Colling Brownless receiving six votes to his five. He was soon afterwards elected vice-chancellor and held the position for two years. In earlier years he had been much interested in the volunteer movement and the militia, in which he attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He retired from the public service board in 1894 with a pension, and in 1900 went to England and devoted himself to the affairs of the Catholic Apostolic Church, of which he had always been an adherent. He visited Victoria for a few weeks in 1906, and returning to England died at Albury near London on 23 January 1912. He was twice married (1) to Caroline Mary Brueres, (2) to Mary Mowat, and was survived by five sons and seven daughters. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by the university of Glasgow in 1902.

Irving, who was well over six feet high, and an excellent oarsman and rifle shot, was the founder of amateur rowing in Victoria. He was a man of fine character with a good sense of business, and was a strong influence in the development of both secondary and university education in Victoria. Two of his daughters carried on the tradition for many years as principals of Lauriston Girls' School, Melbourne. One of his sons, Godfrey George Howy Irving (1867-1937), joined the Australian permanent military forces and led the Australian Commonwealth horse in the South African war. He was chief of the Australian general staff in 1913, and in command of the 14th infantry brigade in Egypt in 1916. After his return to Australia he was promoted major-general and was deputy quartermaster-general until his retirement in 1922. He died on 11 December 1937.

The Argus, Melbourne, 25 January 1912; *The Times*, 24 January 1912; *The History of Wesley College*, 1865-1919; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *The Argus*, 13 December 1937; C. E. W. Bean, *Official History of the War of 1914-1918*; John Lang, *The Victorian Oarsman*.



JACK, ROBERT LOGAN (1845-1921),

Geologist,

He was born at Irvine, in Ayrshire, Scotland, on 16 September 1845. He was educated at the Irvine academy and Edinburgh University and, after some 10 years' experience with the geological survey of Scotland, was appointed geologist for northern Queensland in March 1876. He arrived in the colony in April 1877, and soon afterwards was made geologist for the whole colony. An early piece of work was an examination of the coal resources of the Cooktown district, and in August 1879 he began an exploring expedition to the most northerly part of Queensland in the hope that payable goldfields might be found. A second expedition was made towards the end of the year, and though no field of any great value was discovered, much was added to the knowledge of the country. The party endured many hardships and Jack himself was speared through the shoulder by hostile aborigines. In 1880 he published a work on the *Mineral Wealth of Queensland*, a *Handbook to Queensland Geology* appeared in 1886, and in 1892 with [Robert Etheridge Jr](#) (q.v.), *The Geology and Palaeontology of Queensland and New Guinea* was published in two volumes. He resigned his appointment in 1899.

In January 1900 Jack led an expedition to China starting from near Shanghai up the Yangtse Kiang River. In June, while at Chengtu, word was received of the Boxer rebellion, and the explorers, eventually found a way out through Burma. *The Back Blocks of China*, published in 1904, gives an account of the experiences of the party. In 1901 Jack returned to England and took up private practice, but in 1904 came to Australia again and did work for the government of Western Australia. From 1907 he resided at Sydney where he died on 6 November 1921. He was survived by a son, Robert Lockhart Jack, also well-known in Australia as a geologist. A large number of Jack's reports are listed on page IX, vol. I, *The Geology and Palaeontology of Queensland and New Guinea*. At the time of his death he had recently completed his *Northmost Australia*, an interesting account of exploration in northern Queensland, especially valuable for its accounts of the less known men, which was published in London in 1921. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1870, he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Glasgow university, and in conjunction with Etheridge was awarded the Clarke memorial medal by the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1895.

The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, 1922; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 November 1921; E. W. Skeats, *David Lecture*, 1933; *Some Founders of Australian Geology*; Jack's own books.

JACKSON, SIR CYRIL (1863-1924),

Educationist,

He was the eldest son of L. M. Jackson, was born in England on 6 February 1863. Educated at the Charterhouse and New College, Oxford, he graduated in 1885 with honours in classics. After leaving Oxford he took up social work at Toynbee Hall for about 10 years from 1885, and was central secretary of the children's holiday fund. He became a member of the London school board in 1891, and in 1896 was appointed inspector-general of schools in Western Australia. Education in this colony had been for many years in a pitifully primitive state, but in 1890 a forward step was made by the appointment of an Englishman, J. P. Walton, as inspector of schools. He pointed out how far behind the schools were lagging, and brought about many improvements. But the population was increasing very rapidly, numerous new schools were being built, and it was realized that the system would have to be completely re-organized. With Walton as his first assistant Jackson set vigorously to work. He had great educational knowledge and first rate executive ability, and the foundations on which future developments could be raised were securely laid. In 1899 a beginning was made with technical education, in the following year school fees were abolished, and in 1901 a college was built for the training of teachers. The designs of the schools, the staffing and equipment, were all greatly improved, and when Jackson returned to England in 1903 he left behind him a well-organized modern system of education.

In England Jackson became a chief inspector under the board of education until 1906, and found that his services were wanted in many directions. In 1907 he was elected a member of the London county council, and six years later became an alderman. For two years from 1908 he was chairman of the education committee. In 1910-11 he acted as agent-general for Western Australia, and among the other positions he filled were member of senate, university of London (1908-21), governor, Imperial college of science (1908-16), chairman, London intelligence committee on unemployment and distress (1914), chairman, London county council (1915), and member central appeal tribunal (1915-16 and 1917-18). He did much war work and was vice-chairman of the war pensions committee. He represented the board of education at two conferences held in the United States, and found time to write two books, *Unemployment and Trade Unions* (1910), and *Outlines of Education in England* (1913). He also collaborated with A. Riley and M. E. Sadler in another, *The Religious Question in Public Education*. He never lost his interest in Western Australia and only two days before his death attended a meeting at the agent-general's office to give his advice on a Western Australian educational problem. He died on 3 September 1924. A man of great knowledge and wisdom his whole life was dedicated to the service of the public. He was created a K.B.E. in 1917.

Burke's Peerage, etc., 1924; *The Times*, 5 and 6 September 1924; Ed. by G. S. Browne, *Education in Australia*, 1927; Donald H. Rankin, *The History of the Development of Education in Western Australia*; H. Colebatch, *A Story of a Hundred Years*.

JACOBS, JOSEPH (1854-1916),

Historian and folklorist,

He was born at Sydney on 29 August 1854, the son of John and Sarah Jacobs. He was educated at Sydney grammar school and at Sydney University, where he won a scholarship for classics, mathematics and chemistry. He did not complete a course at Sydney, but left for England at the age of 18 and entered St John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1876 (senior moralist), and in 1877 studied at the university of Berlin. He was secretary of the Society of Hebrew Literature from 1878 to 1884, and in 1882 came into prominence as the writer of a series of articles in *The Times* on the persecution of the Jews in Russia. This led to the formation of the Mansion House fund and committee, of which Jacobs was secretary from 1882 to 1900. During these years he gave much time to anthropological studies in connexion with the Jewish race, and became an authority on the question. In 1888 he prepared with Lucien Wolf *Bibliotheca Anglo-Judaica: A Bibliographical Guide to Anglo-Jewish History*, and in 1890 he edited *English Fairy Tales*, the first of his long series of books of fairy tales published during the next 10 years. He wrote many literary articles for the *Athenaeum*, a collection of which, *George Eliot, Matthew Arnold, Browning, Newman, Essays and Reviews from the Athenaeum* was published in 1891. In the same year appeared his *Studies in Jewish Statistics*, in 1892, *Tennyson and "In Memoriam"*, and in 1893 his important book on *The Jews of Angevin England*. In 1894 were published his *Studies in Biblical Archaeology*, and *An Inquiry into the Sources of the History of the Jews in Spain*, in connexion with which he was made a corresponding member of the Royal Academy of History of Madrid. His *As Others Saw Him*, an historical novel dealing with the life of Christ, was published anonymously in 1895, and in the following year his *Jewish Ideals and other Essays* came out. In this year he was invited to the United States of America to give a course of lectures on the "Philosophy of Jewish History". *The Story of Geographical Discovery* was published towards the end of 1898 and ran into several editions. He had been compiling and editing the *Jewish Year Book* since 1896, and was president of the Jewish Historical Society of England in 1898-9. In 1900 he accepted an invitation to become revising editor of the *Jewish Encyclopaedia* which was then being prepared at New York.

Jacobs settled permanently in the United States. He wrote many articles for the *Jewish Encyclopaedia*, and was generally responsible for the style of the whole publication. It was completed in 1906, and he then became registrar and professor of English at the Jewish theological seminary of America at New York. In 1908 he was appointed a member of the board of seven, which made a new English translation of the Bible for the Jewish Publication Society of America. In 1913 he resigned his positions at the seminary to become editor of the *American Hebrew*. He died on 30 January 1916. He married Georgina Horne and there was a family of two sons and a daughter. In 1920 Book I of his *Jewish Contributions to Civilization*, which was practically finished at the time of his death, was published at Philadelphia. It is an excellent statement of the case, written clearly and quite objectively, the work of a fine scholar who claimed nothing he could not substantiate. In addition to the books already mentioned Jacobs edited *The Fables of Aesop as First Printed by Caxton* (1889), Painter's *Palace of Pleasure* (1890), Baltasar Gracian's *Art of Worldly Wisdom* (1892), Howell's *Letters* (1892), *Barlaam and Josaphat* (1896), *The*

Thousand and One Nights (6 vols, 1896), and others. He was also a contributor to the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, and Hasting's *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics*.

The Times, 4 February 1916; *Sydney University Calendar*, 1877; *The Jewish Encyclopaedia*, vol. VII; *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15 and 1916-17; *Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. IX; prefatory statement, *Jewish Contributions to Civilization*.

JAMES, WINIFRED LEWELLIN (1876-1941),

Miscellaneous writer,

She was the daughter of the Rev. Thomas James, was born at Windsor, near Melbourne, in 1876. She took up journalism in Melbourne, and in 1905 went to London where her first novel *Bachelor Betty* was published in 1907. It was followed by *Patricia Baring* in 1908, *Saturday's Children*, an Australian book for girls, in 1909, and *Letters to my Son*, 1910. This book had extraordinary success and reached an eighteenth edition in less than 10 years. *More Letters to my Son*, *Letters of a Spinster*, and *A Sweeping* came out in 1911. Three travel books followed, *The Mulberry Tree* (1913), *A Woman in the Wilderness* (1915), and *Out of the Shadows* (1924). A novel, *Three Births in the Hemingway Family*, was published in 1929, and in the following year two volumes of essays *London is my Lute* and *A Man for England*, which was also issued with the title *A Man for Empire*. Another book of travel, *Gangways and Corridors*, appeared in 1936. Miss James married in 1913 Henry de Jan of Louisiana, U.S.A., and Panama. The marriage was unfortunate and some years later Mrs de Jan divorced her husband. She returned to London and found that she had lost her nationality, and that she was an alien who must report to the police whenever she moved more than five miles from her residence. She eventually refused to report and after a fight extending over many years regained her nationality in 1935. She returned to Australia early in 1940, obviously a very sick woman, and died in Sydney on 27 April 1941. Another novel, *The Gods Arrive*, was published in Melbourne shortly after her death.

Winifred James was an experienced journalist but not an important writer, though her travel books have some interest. Her most successful book *Letters to my Son*, is a somewhat sentimental volume of little real distinction.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 28 April 1941; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Publisher's note to *The Gods Arrive*; *Who's Who*, 1940; personal knowledge.



JAMISON, SIR JOHN (1776-1844),

Pastoralist and public man,

He was the son of Thomas Jamison who arrived on H.M.S. *Sirius* as surgeon's mate, and was subsequently principal surgeon on the staff at Sydney. John Jamison was born in 1776, was educated as a surgeon, and joined the navy. While in the Baltic Sea

he was successful in treating an outbreak of cholera in the Swedish army, and was made a knight of the order of Gustavus Vasa. His father having died in 1811 he succeeded to his property on the Nepean, and arrived at Sydney on 28 July 1814. He accompanied [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) on his visit to the Bathurst Plains in June 1815, but two and a half years later he was out of favour with the governor, who described him in a private dispatch as "intriguing and discontented". Jamison's possessions grew, he was one of the founders of the Bank of New South Wales in 1817, and he became one of the most prominent men of the time. In November 1824 he was included in the list of 10 men recommended for a colonial council, but about a year later [Brisbane](#) (q.v.) withdrew his nomination on account of charges Jamison had made that female convicts had been sent to Emu Plains for immoral purposes. The charges were held to be baseless, and in September 1826 [Darling](#) (q.v.) was instructed that Jamison was not to be given any civil offices. Jamison made various attempts to get this embargo removed, but nearly four years later the colonial office would give him no satisfaction. Darling in July 1829 mentioned that Jamison was then president of the Agricultural Society and "holding perhaps the largest stake in the country". In 1830 the Society for the Encouragement of Arts' Manufactures and Commerce, at London, awarded Jamison the large gold medal "for his successful method of extirpating the stumps of trees" (*Transactions*, 1831, p. xxix). Jamison was restored to the magistracy in 1831, and in October 1837 was appointed a member of the legislative council. In 1842 he established a cloth mill on his estate at Regentsville near Penrith. In July 1843 he was omitted from the legislative council nominations on account of his years and infirmities. He died at Regentsville on 29 June 1844.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols VIII to XXIV; Death notice *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 July 1844.

JANSZ or JANSSEN, WILLEM (c. 1570-after 1629),

First authenticated discoverer of Australia,

He was born possibly about 1570, probably at Amsterdam, Holland. Nothing is known of his early life, and he is first heard of in 1598 as a mate on the *Hollandia*, one of the vessels in the second Dutch fleet to voyage to the East Indies. He returned to Holland, and on 21 December 1599, having been promoted to the position of first mate, sailed again for the Indies. He made other voyages, but when he left Holland in December 1603 in command of the *Duyfken*, as part of a large fleet, the understanding was that this vessel was to remain in the east for three years, and endeavour to find new sources of trade. On 18 November 1605 Jansz left Bantam for Banda. From Banda an east-south-east course was taken to the Kei group, thence to Aru and the coast of New Guinea at De Jong's Point. Turning south the Gulf of Carpentaria was entered and the Australian coast was discovered at the mouth of the Pennefather River, on the Cape York Peninsula, probably in March 1606. The course continued to latitude 13.59 when the *Duyfken* began her return journey. A visit was made to Prince of Wales Island, the New Guinea coast was again approached, and then a turn was made and Banda was reached in May 1606. For the first time some 200 miles of the Australian coastline had been charted, though Jansz was not aware it was not part of New Guinea.

Subsequently Jansz was in command of various vessels. He returned to Holland in 1611 when he was described in a letter from the chamber of Zeeland as "a very competent and sober man, who has pleased us greatly by his account of trade in the East". About the end of December 1611 he sailed again to the Indies in command of the *Orangie*. He became governor of Solor in 1614, and in 1617 made another visit to Holland. In January 1618 he went to Java as super-cargo on the *Mauritius* and arrived at Bantam on 22 August.

In October 1619 Jansz was sent with six ships against the British, surprised four ships which had been loading cargo on the west coast of Sumatra, and captured them. Peace with the British was made soon after and Jansz, who had been made an admiral, was engaged in a joint operation with them against the Philippines. For three and a half years from October 1623 Jansz was governor of Banda. He returned to Batavia in June 1627 and soon afterwards, as admiral of a fleet of eight vessels, went on a diplomatic mission to India. In December 1628 he sailed for Holland and on 16 July 1629 reported on the state of the Indies at The Hague. He was probably now about 60 years of age and willing to retire from his strenuous and successful life in the service of his country. Nothing is known of his last days.

T. D. Mutch, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVIII, pp. 303-52. Since reprinted as a pamphlet. This is the only source for information about Jansz in English. Mr Mutch acknowledges his summary of the career of Willem Jansz to the monograph by P. A. Leupe, *Willem Jansz van Amsterdam, Admiral, an Willem Jansz van Amersfoort*. The Dutch biographical dictionary, **Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden**, by A. J. Van der Aa (1860) simply says "Jansz or Janssen, Willem, of Amsterdam, was the discoverer of Australia in 1605 or 1606".



JEFFERSON, JOSEPH (1829-1905),

Actor,

He was the son of Joseph Jefferson and his wife, Cornelia Frances Thomas, was born in Philadelphia, U.S.A., on 20 February 1829. Both his father and his grandfather were actors. The boy began his stage career at the age of four and he had little schooling. His father died when he was 13 and young Jefferson continued acting and helping to support the family. He saved money, visited Europe in 1856, and in November of that year joined Laura Keane's Company in New York and established a reputation as a first-rate actor. Early in 1861 his first wife died leaving him with four children; he had married at 21. His own health had not been good and he resolved to try new scenes. He played a season in San Francisco, and then sailed to Australia taking his eldest son with him. He arrived at Sydney in the beginning of November 1861, and played a successful season introducing to Australia *Rip Van Winkle*, *Our American Cousin*, *The Octoroon* and other plays. He opened in Melbourne on 31 March 1862, and had a most successful season extending over about six months. There was an excellent stock company at Melbourne which included Lambert, Stewart, Mrs Robert Heir and Rosa Dunn and the performances reached a very high

standard. Seasons followed in the country and in Tasmania. In 1865 Jefferson with health recovered went to London and arranged with Dion Boucicault for a revised version of *Rip Van Winkle*. This was played in London with great success, and returning to America Jefferson made it his stock play, making annual tours of the states with it, and occasionally reviving *The Heir-at-Law* in which he played Dr Pangloss, *The Cricket on the Hearth* (Caleb Plummer) and *The Rivals* (Bob Acres). He became an institution in America, loved and respected by all for his great ability as an actor, and his fine personal character. With [G. V. Brooke](#) (q.v.) and [Barry Sullivan](#) (q.v.) he shared in a great period of dramatic art in Australia, and helped to lay the foundations for the future. He retired from the stage in May 1904 and died on 23 April 1905. He was married twice, and children by both marriages survived him. Two of his sons were capable actors, and a daughter married [B. L. Farjeon](#) (q.v.) the novelist. A list of Jefferson's parts will be found in Winter's book on the Jeffersons.

W. Winter, *The Jeffersons*; J. Jefferson, *The Autobiography of Joseph Jefferson*; *Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. X; F. Wilson, *Joseph Jefferson*.



JENKINS, JOHN GREELEY (1851-1923),

Premier of South Australia,

He was the fourth son of Evan Jenkins and Mary Davis of South Wales, was born in Pennsylvania, U.S.A., on 8 September 1851. He was educated at the Wyoming Seminary, Pa., and after working on his father's farm, became in 1872 a traveller for a publishing company. He came to South Australia in 1878 as a representative of this company, but presently began importing both American and English books. He was for a time manager in South Australia for the *Picturesque Atlas of Australasia*, and afterwards was partner with C. G. Gurr in an estate agency and auctioneering business at Adelaide. In June 1886 he was elected a member of the house of assembly for East Adelaide and in 1887 transferred to the Sturt electorate, and represented it for several Years. In March 1891 he became minister of education in the second [Playford](#) (q.v.) ministry, and exchanged this for the portfolio of commissioner of public works in January 1892. The ministry resigned in June 1892 and on 20 April 1894 Jenkins was again given this position in the [Kingston](#) (q.v.) ministry which remained in office until 1 December 1899. A week later the second [Holder](#) (q.v.) ministry was formed with Benzins as chief secretary, and when Holder went into federal politics in May 1901, Jenkins became premier, chief secretary, and minister controlling the Northern Territory. On 1 March 1905 he resigned to become agent-general for South Australia at London. He gave up the position in 1908 on account of a disagreement with the [Price](#) (q.v.) government on the question of a loan. He remained in London and was active in connexion with international trade congresses but retained his interest in Australia. He was once described as "Australia's Unofficial High Commissioner". In 1918 he stood for Putney in an election for the British House of Commons but was defeated. He had a good standing in the city of London, and when the chamber of commerce sent a delegation to the United States of America, Jenkins was the chief spokesman. He also revisited Australia with a project for the development of Papua. He died in London, following an operation, on 22 February 1923. He married Jeannie Mary, daughter of W. H. Charlton of Adelaide, who survived him with a son and a

daughter. He published pamphlets on *Australian Products*, and *Social Conditions of Australia*, and also edited the Australasian section of the *Encyclopaedia Americana*. He was a fluent speaker with a gift of repartee, and a hard-working minister. As premier he took an important share of the work connected with ministerial bills, and among the acts he was responsible for were those providing free education, the Happy Valley water-supply system for Adelaide, and the trans-continental railway.

The Times, 23 February 1923; *The Register*, Adelaide and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 24 February 1923; *Who's Who*, 1923.



JENNINGS, SIR PATRICK ALFRED (1831-1897),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was born at Newry, Ireland, in 1831, the son of Francis Jennings, a well-known merchant in that town. He was educated at Newry and at a high school at Exeter, England, and began a mercantile career. In 1852 he went to Australia and engaged in gold-mining at St Arnaud, Victoria, with success, bought a large pastoral property on the Murrumbidgee, and in 1862 removed to Warbreccan near Deniliquin. In 1863 he became interested in the movement to form the Riverina district into a separate province, and two years later was asked to go to England as a delegate to bring the grievances of the district before the English authorities. He declined on the ground that it should be possible to clear up the difficulties with the New South Wales government. He was nominated to the legislative council in 1867. He resigned in 1870 to enter the legislative assembly as member for the Murray, but after 1872 was out of politics for some years. He represented the colonies of New South Wales, Queensland and Tasmania, at the Philadelphia exhibition in 1876, and subsequently visited Europe. He was elected to the assembly again in 1880 as member for Began and from January to July 1883 was vice-president of the executive council in the [A. Stuart](#) (q.v.) ministry. He was colonial secretary from October to December 1885 in the [G. R. Dibbs](#) (q.v.) ministry, and in February 1886 became premier and treasurer. His administration lasted only 11 months and had a troubled career; Jennings was scarcely a strong enough man to control a ministry which included Dibbs, [J. H. Want](#) (q.v.) and [W. J. Lyne](#) (q.v.). He represented New South Wales at the colonial conference held in London in 1887. He was nominated to the legislative council in 1890, and was one of the New South Wales representatives at the federal convention held at Sydney in 1891, but did not take a prominent part in the proceedings. He died at Brisbane on 11 July 1897. He married in 1864 Mary Ann Shanahan who died in 1887, and was survived by two sons and a daughter. He was a leading man among his co-religionists and was created Grand Cross of Pius IX by Pope Leo XIII. He was made an honorary LL.D. of Dublin university, and was created K.C.M.G. in 1880.

Jennings was an amiable, cultivated man much interested in art and music; he contributed £1100 to Sydney university towards the cost of an organ for the great hall. He made many friends but was not a great parliamentarian, though he was a prominent figure in the public life of New South Wales for many years.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 12 July 1897; J. H. Heaton, *The Australian Dictionary of Dates*; Sir Henry Parkes, *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History*.

JOHNS, FRED (1868-1932),

Biographer,

He was the son of Ezekial Johns of Cornwall, England, was born at Houghton, Michigan, U.S.A., on 22 March 1868. He was educated in the west of England, and coming to Australia in 1884 obtained a position on the *South Australian Register*, and rose to be a sub-editor. In 1906 he published his *Johns's Notable Australians*, a volume of biographies of Australians then living. Later editions appeared in 1908, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1922, and 1927, the last two under the title *Who's Who in Australia*. In 1914 he was appointed a member of the State *Hansard* staff, of which he subsequently became the leader. In 1920 he published a small collection of patriotic verses, *In Remembrance*, which was followed two years later by *A Journalist's Jottings*, a collection of essays dealing mostly with well-known Australians. He also edited the *South Australian Freemason* 1920-5. He died at Adelaide on 3 December 1932. He married in 1894 Florence, daughter of R. D. Renfrey, who died in 1896. He was survived by a daughter. Under his will the sum of £1500 was left to the University of Adelaide to found "The Fred Johns Scholarship for Biography". His *An Australian Biographical Dictionary* was not quite finished at the time of his death. It was completed by his friend B. S. Roach and published by his daughter in 1934. It contains about 3000 short biographies of eminent Australians, and has proved to be a very useful publication. His work is marked by great conscientiousness and care, and as a general rule is remarkably accurate.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 5 December 1932; information supplied in his lifetime.



JOHNSON, RICHARD (1753-1827),

First clergyman in Australia,

He was born probably in 1753. Four different years have been given as the date of his birth, and the authorities also disagree in the details of his education. The most consistent account is in F. T. Whittington's life of [Bishop Broughton](#) (q.v.), which quotes a letter written in October 1786 by Henry Venn which gave Johnson's age then as 33. This agrees with the inscription on Johnson's monument which states he was aged 74 at the time of his death in 1827. He was the son of John Johnson and was born in Norfolk and educated at the grammar school of Kingston-upon-Hull, where he won a sizarship which took him to Cambridge in 1781. He graduated B.A. as a senior optime from Magdalene College in 1784. In 1786, through the influence of William Wilberforce and Pitt, Johnson was appointed chaplain at New South Wales; his commission was signed on 24 October. Two days before he had visited 250 of his

future charges on board the hulk at Greenwich. He sailed with the first fleet, arrived on 26 January 1788 at Port Jackson, and shared in the early privations. [Governor Phillip](#) (q.v.) had first of all to find means of feeding and housing the soldiers and convicts, and labour could not be spared for the building of a church. Services were held in the open air and even four years later, when Johnson appealed to Phillip for churches at both Sydney and Parramatta, he had no success. Under lieutenant-governors [Grose](#) (q.v.) and [Paterson](#) (q.v.) Johnson was in even worse case. Grose made vague charges against him, but brought no evidence to substantiate them, and Johnson made many complaints about the treatment he received. He was married with a large family, and with a salary of only £182 10s. a year he found it difficult to pay his way. He was given a grant of land and worked it so successfully with the help of some convict labour, that in November 1790 [Captain Tench](#) (q.v.) called him the best farmer in the country. He planted seeds of oranges and lemons he had obtained at Rio de Janeiro, which later on produced good crops of fruit, and occasional references are found to his having made a fortune by his farming; in all probability an overstatement of the case, though he sold his land and stock to good advantage when he left the colony. In June 1793, tired of waiting on the authorities, he began to build a church himself, and by September completed a building capable of holding 500 people at a cost of about £67. Even allowing for the difference in the purchasing power of money and the comparative flimsiness of the structure, this was a remarkable achievement. This church was burnt down a few years later. An assistant chaplain, the [Rev. Samuel Marsden](#) (q.v.), was appointed in the same year, and arrived early in 1794; and henceforth Johnson had the support of a stronger personality than his own. In 1794 he published *An Address to the Inhabitants of the Colonies established in New South Wales and Norfolk Island*, and in 1800 obtained leave of absence to visit England. He sailed on the *Buffalo* in October and did not return to Australia. In June 1802 [King](#) in a dispatch said: "I understand that Rev'd Mr Johnson does not mean to return." Practically he retired in 1802, but so late as July 1805 he appears on a list of officers as "On leave in England, no successor or second clergyman appointed". In 1810 he was presented by the king to the united parishes of St Antholin and St John Baptist, in London, and at the time of his death he was also incumbent of Ingham in Norfolk. He died on 13 March 1827.

Johnson was a good man within his limits, but had no great force of character, not much tact, and a habit of complaining. He worked under many difficulties as a clergyman but pluckily stuck to his post, and he also deserves great credit for his work as a cultivator, when the little community was often near the edge of starvation.

F. S. Whittington, *William Grant Broughton*, pp. 3-11; J. Bonwick, *Australia's First Preacher; Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. I, pp. 7, 43, 119; G. A. Wood, *ibid*, Vol. XII, pp. 237-70; Walter Hibble, *ibid*, vol. III, pp. 265-71; *Historical Records of N.S.W.*, vols I to V; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols I to V.



JOHNSON, SIR WILLIAM ELLIOT (1862-1932),

Politician,

He was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 10 April 1862, the son of a scene-painter. He ran away from home at 13, worked in the telegraph office at London, and afterwards assisted his father scene-painting at Covent Garden theatre. He was then apprenticed on a sailing-ship and after obtaining his second mate's certificate, settled in Sydney in 1883. He took much interest in the free-trade movement and was also a follower of Henry George. In December 1903 he was elected a member of the federal House of Representatives for Lang, and held the seat until he was defeated at the general election in 1928. He was for some years whip and secretary to the Liberal party and was deputy-chairman of committees. He took much interest in the selection of the site for the federal capital, and nominated the Yass-Canberra site which was eventually chosen. In 1911 he was one of the Australian parliamentary representatives at the coronation of King George V. He was elected speaker of the House of Representatives in 1913 and held this position until after the 1914 election. He was again speaker from June 1917 to February 1923 when W. A. Watt was chosen for the position. After his defeat at the 1928 election Johnson retired from politics. He died at Geelong, Victoria, on 8 December 1932. He married, but his wife died before him. He was survived by a daughter. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1920.

Johnson was a man of great industry who made it his business to be thoroughly acquainted with the subjects under debate. He was particularly interested in the question of immigration. As speaker he was quietly dignified, courteous and efficient. In private life his hobby was painting and etching. A set of his etchings is at the national library, Canberra.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 9 December 1932; *The Age*, Melbourne, 9 December 1932; *Biographical Handbook and Record of Elections, Parliament of the Commonwealth*, 1930.



JOHNSTON, GEORGE (c. 1760-1823),

Lieutenant-governor of New South Wales,

He is stated to have been born at Annandale, Dunfriesshire, Scotland, on 19 March 1764 (*H.R. of A.*, vol. VI, p. xxx). This may possibly have been a misprint, as he is also stated to have obtained a commission as second lieutenant of marines in 1776, and to have been promoted lieutenant in 1778. After service in America and the East Indies he went to New South Wales as lieutenant of marines with the first fleet. He acted as adjutant to [Governor Phillip](#) (q.v.), was sent to Norfolk Island in 1790, and transferred to the New South Wales Corps, of which he became a captain, in September 1792. In September 1796 he was appointed aide-de-camp to [Governor Hunter](#) (q.v.), and in 1800 received his brevet rank as major. In the same year he was put under arrest by [Lieut.-colonel Paterson](#) (q.v.) on charges of "paying spirits to a

sergeant as part of his pay--and disobedience of orders". He objected to trial by court-martial in the colony, and Hunter sent him to England. There the difficulties of conducting a trial with witnesses in Australia led to the proceedings being dropped, and Johnston returned to New South Wales in 1802. In 1803 he took temporary command of the New South Wales Corps during the illness of Paterson, and became involved in the conflict between [King](#) (q.v.) and the military. In March 1804 he acted with decision when in command of the military sent against some convicts who had mutinied at Castle Hill. When Paterson was sent to Port Dalrymple Johnston became commander of the New South Wales Corps. On 26 January 1808 he led the troops that deposed [Governor Bligh](#) (q.v.), assumed the title of lieutenant-governor, and suspended the judge-advocate and other officials. This was quite illegal, the administration of justice became farcical, and there were signs of strong discontent among the settlers. Johnston was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 25 April 1808, and was superseded by his senior officer [Foveaux](#) on 28 July. He sailed for England with [Macarthur](#) in March 1809, and was tried by court-martial in May 1811. Found guilty of mutiny he was sentenced to be cashiered. This extremely mild sentence in the circumstances could only have been imposed by a court convinced that he had been the tool of other people. He returned to New South Wales as a private individual and lived on his land near Sydney. He died much respected on 5 January 1823, leaving a large family.

Johnston was a just and good officer who was personally popular and respected. But he was not strong enough to stand up against the turbulent spirits of his period, and it is generally considered that during his period of government Macarthur was the real administrator.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols I to VIII; *Sydney Gazette*, 9 January 1823 (for date of death).

JOHNSTON, ROBERT MACKENZIE (1844-1918),

Statistician and man of science,

He was born near Inverness, Scotland, on 27 November 1844, the son of a crofter. He was educated at the village school where his ability was quickly recognized. He was influenced by the life of Hugh Miller whose books were lent to him. He obtained work on the railways, read widely, and studied botany, geology, and chemistry at Glasgow. Emigrating to Australia in 1870 he was given a position in the accountant's branch of the Launceston and Western District railway. He transferred to the government service in 1872, and in 1880 became chief clerk in the auditor-general's office. Two years later he was appointed registrar-general and government statistician. He was appointed a royal commissioner to report on the fisheries of Tasmania, also did much geological work, and in 1888 the government published his *Systematic Account of the Geology of Tasmania*. He was president of the economic and social science and statistics section at the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science held at Melbourne in 1890, and with the coming of federation he was able to influence very much the special problems of finance that were raised. He originated the scheme of per-capita payments by the Commonwealth to the states that was eventually adopted. He was offered and declined the position of government statist for New South Wales, and declined to be a candidate for the

position of Commonwealth statist. Apart from his official duties he was keenly interested in all branches of science, in music, and in education. He died at Hobart on 20 April 1918. He received the Imperial service order in 1903. A list of 103 of his papers is given in the *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania* for 1918, of which over 50 are on geological subjects. In 1903 *The R. M. Johnston Memorial Volume*, being a selection from his more important papers, was published by the Tasmanian government.

Johnston was unassuming and of a most lovable disposition; a great public servant, whose advice on financial matters was always of much value to the ministers of the crown, he also did scientific work of outstanding value. His *Geology of Tasmania* was a remarkable piece of work, all the more so in that it was done by a man busily engaged in other directions.

Foreword and biographical notes, *The R.M. Johnston Memorial Volume; Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania*, 1918; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 22 and 23 April 1918; E. W. Skeats, *David Lecture*, 1933; *Some Founders of Australian Geology*.

JONES, SIR HENRY (1862-1926),

Man of business,

He was the son of John Jones, was born at Hobart on 19 July 1862. Educated at a state school, he went to work in a jam factory when he was 12 years old, and began with sticking labels on tins. He was always willing to work overtime, and saved the money he earned in this way. He presently became a foreman, and by 1891, when G. Peacock retired from the business, he was able to buy a controlling interest in it, and reconstruct it under the name of H. Jones and Company. The business grew and in 1898 the works were almost entirely refitted with new machinery. He began to extend his interest to the timber trade and hop industry, and the export of Tasmanian fruit in addition to his own preserves. In 1903 he took a leading part in the formation of the Tongkah Harbour Tin Dredging Company, which became very successful, and in 1909-10 a number of the mainland factories were amalgamated with his own into the H. Jones Co-operative Company. Branches of his own factory had been formed at Keswick, South Australia and Sydney. In 1911 he visited England with his family, and in 1914 went to America. Some five years later he established a factory at Oakland, near San Francisco, but this was afterwards sold. He succeeded in securing steamers to carry Tasmanian fruit to the English market, and though he made occasional losses he never ceased his efforts to increase the trade of his state. He was interested in early attempts to form a wood pulp industry, and was largely responsible for the erecting of woollen mills in Launceston by Kelsall and Kemp of Rochdale, England. Other interests included an orchard on the east coast of Tasmania worked largely on a co-operative system. He had become the leading business man of Tasmania, and continuing to work very hard his health became affected in the last two years of his life. He died suddenly at Melbourne on 29 October 1926. He was knighted in January 1919. He married in 1883 Alice Glover who survived him with three sons and nine daughters.

Jones was a keen business man who had made his own way, and had no faith in government interference with business. He was, however, a good employer, and it was said of him that "he talked to his employees with the same casual cheerfulness as he would with a cabinet minister". He on occasions shared his profits with employees, and his private benefactions were numerous. He declined to enter politics saying that his influence could be just as useful outside them. He had a quick brain and a great grasp of essentials, and no other man of his period did so much for the trade of Tasmania.

The Mercury, Hobart, 30 October 1926; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 30 October 1926; *The Huon and Derwent Times*, 17 December 1936; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1926.

JONES, SIR PHILIP SYDNEY (1836-1918),

Physician,

He was the son of David Jones, was born at Sydney on 15 April 1836. He was educated at private schools under [W. T. Cape](#) (q.v.), I. S. Dodds and H. Carey, and then proceeded to London to study medicine at University College. During his course he took the medals for anatomy and medicine, graduated M.B. in 1859, M.D. in 1860, and became a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1861. He was awarded the Fellowes gold medal given to the most proficient student in clinical knowledge. He was house surgeon and physician and resident medical officer at University College hospital for a period, and then went to Paris, where he continued his studies in medicine and surgery for some months. Jones returned to Sydney in 1861, and was an honorary surgeon at the Sydney infirmary, afterwards the Sydney hospital, for 14 years, and also carried on a general practice in College-street. He was the first surgeon in Sydney to remove an ovarian tumour successfully. In 1876 Jones gave up general practice, and established himself as a consultant physician. He went to Europe for about three years in 1883, and spent much time studying developments in medicine and in hospital practice. Returning to Sydney he was appointed an honorary consulting physician to the Royal Prince Alfred hospital, and was then considered to be the leading physician in Sydney. He was unanimously elected president of the third intercolonial medical congress held in Sydney in 1892, and in 1896 and 1897 he was president of the New South Wales branch of the British Medical Association. In addresses to these bodies he stressed the value of fresh air, pure food, and uninfected milk, and he was quick in realizing the value of X-rays, and the promise of results to be obtained from serum therapy, then in its infancy. He was unceasing in his efforts for the effective treatment of consumption, and was a pioneer in New South Wales in the use of open air treatment. He was responsible for the opening of the Queen Victoria homes at Thirlmere and at Wentworth Falls for patients in the early stages of tuberculosis, and spent much time in the administration of these institutions. He had been one of the founders of the Royal Prince Alfred hospital and was a member of the board from 1878 to 1883. Rejoining the board of this hospital in 1904, he was chairman of its medical board for many years. He took much interest in education, became a member of the senate of the university in 1881, and was vice-chancellor, 1904-6. He was a trustee of the Australian museum, was connected with the Kindergarten Union, was an early member of the Linnean Society, and was for 51 years a member of the Royal Society of New South Wales. He was also actively

interested in many charitable institutions and in Trinity church, Strathfield, of which he was a deacon. He died at Sydney on 18 September 1918. He married in 1863 Hannah Howard, daughter of the Rev. G. Charter, who died in 1892. He was survived by three sons and four daughters. He was knighted in 1905.

The Medical Journal of Australia, 28 September 1918; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 19 September 1918; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1918.

JORGENSEN, JORGEN (1780-1841),

Adventurer,

He was born at Copenhagen, Denmark, in 1780. His father, Jørgen Jørgensen was well-known as watch and clock-maker to the court of Denmark, and other members of his family held respected positions. His schooldays were unhappy and he was expelled at the age of 14. He was put to work in the country, and at his own request was soon afterwards sent to sea in an English ship. Four years on a collier taught him some seamanship, and being taken by a pressgang he served for some years on English men-of-war. At the Cape he joined the *Lady Nelson* in which he proceeded to Australia. He appears to have been a mate on the *Lady Nelson* when she went to Hobart in 1803. He was next on a sealer in New Zealand waters and then sailed for England on the *Alexander*. It put in to Otaheite after a storm and stayed two months. He gathered there the materials of his *State of Christianity in the Island of Otaheite* published in 1811. He reached England in June 1806, introduced himself to Sir Joseph Banks, and kept in touch with him for some years. Trapped in Copenhagen while visiting his parents when war was declared between Denmark and England, Jorgensen was given command of a small ship of war and sent to France to convey troops. On the way he was intercepted by H.M.S. *Sappho* and captured. He lingered in England for eight months on parole. Hearing that Iceland was short of food, he suggested to a merchant the advisability of sending a trading ship there and the *Clarence* was sent with Jorgensen on board as interpreter.

The *Clarence* arrived at the port of Havnefiord early in January 1809. Jorgensen advised that the vessel should hoist American colours, but it was afterwards disclosed that the ship was English. The Danish officials refused to allow any trading and the vessel was obliged to return. Jorgensen so impressed the owner with his personality that he lent him a thousand pounds to pay his debts, and fitted out a fresh expedition of two vessels the *Margaret and Anne*, and the *Flora*. Jorgensen and the owner sailed with it and also (Sir) William J. Hooker, then just beginning to make his reputation as a naturalist. They became great friends and Hooker kept his interest in Jorgensen even in his adversity. Nearing Iceland Jorgensen's seamanship saved the *Margaret and Anne* from running on a rock. When they arrived in June 1809 Count Trampe, the governor of the island, would permit no trading. On a Sunday, while most of the inhabitants were at church, a party of English seamen surrounded the governor's house while Jorgensen, the captain of the vessel, Mr Photos the owner and the agents, forced themselves into the governor's room and arrested him. Jorgensen then took charge of the governor's residence, ingratiated himself with the islanders, and drew up a proclamation addressed to them. Taxes were remitted, increases of salaries were given to the clergy, and the people were promised peace and cheap food. Jorgensen formed a small body guard and announced his full title "His Excellency, the Protector

of Iceland, Commander in Chief by Land and Sea". He seized Danish property and was lavish with public money, made a tour of the island, and for several weeks everything went smoothly. Then H.M.S. *Talbot*, commanded by the Hon. Alexander Jonas, entered the harbour in August 1809. After some investigation the Danish government was restored and Jorgensen taken to England. On the voyage the *Margaret and Anne* took fire and was lost, and Jorgensen on the *Orion* was prominent in saving those on board. Arrived in London he was not molested until a week after the arrival of the *Talbot*, two weeks after his own vessel. He was then arrested and put in prison, where he heard that Banks had washed his hands of him though Hooker remained his friend. He was brought before the transport board which decided that he should be confined as a prisoner of war who had broken his parole. Jorgensen in confinement spent his time in voluminous literary work. After 11 months on a prison ship he was transferred to Reading on parole. He was 10 months there and was finally released about the middle of 1811.

In London for some months Jorgensen spent most of his time in drinking and gambling, until even the kindly Hooker would lend him no more money. Jorgensen then got a post as mate on a vessel bound for Lisbon where he left his vessel and went to the British front in Spain, got himself arrested as a suspicious character, and, free again, went back to Lisbon where he became penniless. He somehow found his way to Gibraltar. He represented that he had been engaged in naval service and was taken back to England in a hospital ship. He endeavoured to have some of his manuscripts published without success, managed to borrow more money, and wrote to the colonial office representing that he could obtain important information relating to an expedition concerted between the Americans and the French to be sent to capture the Australian colonies. He had gambled away everything he possessed and was in the fleet prison, when he was released by the foreign office and sent to the continent on secret service in June 1815. In the meantime the details of the supposed plot to invade Australia had been sent to [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.), who in his reply dated 30 April 1814 admitted the paucity of Australia's defences, but thought Bonaparte had too many commitments in Europe to enable him to spare forces to send to Australia. Jorgensen, in spite of occasional lapses into gambling and drinking, continued to be supplied with money from the foreign office, and presumably did obtain some information of value. From France he travelled to Germany where he was presented to Goethe. He lived for eight months at Berlin in a respectable way, but in November 1816 he fell among sharpers at Dresden and lost a considerable sum he had with him. In June 1817 he returned to London where he states he was handsomely rewarded for his services. He published his *Travels through France and Germany in the years 1815-1817*, a volume of over 400 pages which was unfavourably criticized in the *Edinburgh Review*, and was a complete failure. He began drinking and gambling again and presently was arrested on a charge of having pawned his landlady's furniture during her absence. He was found guilty and sentenced to transportation for seven years, but this was delayed, and in the meantime Jorgensen was given a position as assistant to the surgeon of Newgate gaol infirmary. He professed repentance and one Sunday was allowed to preach a sermon of his own composition to his fellow outcasts. He did his work well and in November 1821 was given his liberty on condition that he left England. But he did not carry out this condition, and in October 1822 was again arrested, sentenced to death and respited. He obtained his old position and again preached to the convicts. In October 1825 he was sentenced to transportation for life, and at the end of November was sent to Australia in the

Woodman. He was employed in the infirmary and when later on the surgeon suddenly died, Jorgensen was put in charge of the hospital. There had been much sickness in the early stages of the voyage, but when the vessel arrived at the Cape there was not a single patient in the hospital.

The *Woodman* arrived in the Derwent on 26 April 1826 and Jorgensen was given a position in the naval office. A few weeks later when £4000 was burgled from the treasury Jorgensen found the money and the robbers. Again in good favour with the authorities he was placed in charge of a surveying expedition in the north-west of the colony. He worked for three years in the country, and returning to Hobart became editor of a local newspaper for a short period. He had been given his ticket of leave and in 1828 received a conditional pardon. He was appointed a constable in the field police force and was successful in the struggle with the bushrangers. In 1830 he was engaged in the "Black War" against the aborigines. In January 1831 he married an ex-convict woman, Deborah Carbon, and settled in Hobart. There in that year he published his *Observations on the Funded System*. He began drinking heavily again, but about 1834 was given another chance as divisional constable at Rose, where he did good work against the bushrangers. Six months later, having received a family legacy of £200, he returned to Hobart, spent his money and became bankrupt. He wrote his autobiography, the first portion of which appeared in the *Van Diemen's Land Annual* for 1835, the second in the 1838 volume. About 1840 (Sir) Joseph Dalton Hooker, then a member of an expedition to the Antarctic, son of Jorgensen's old friend, came to Hobart and found Jorgensen. His father had never forgotten his friend, but it was now too late for anything to be done for him. He died of inflammation of the lungs in the Hobart infirmary on 20 January 1841. The manuscript of the journal of his expeditions in 1826 and 1827 is at the Mitchell library, Sydney. Many other manuscripts are at the British Museum. In addition to the volumes already mentioned Jorgensen published in London in 1827 *The Religion of Christ is the Religion of Nature*.

Jorgensen had a remarkable personality ruined by complete instability of character. Confident, fearless, plausible, capable and unscrupulous, he could ingratiate himself with everyone, and, however far he might fall someone would throw him a rope to help him on his feet again. His amazing life of adventure has attracted many writers, the latest of whom, Rhys Davies, gives a bibliography of some 40 items at the end of his biography, *Sea Urchin*. Other references will be found on page one of J. F. Hogan's *The Convict King*. Much of the writing on Jorgensen is based on his autobiography which is not always accurate.

Rhys Davies, *Sea Urchin*; J. F. Hogan, *The Convict King*, which substantially reproduces Jorgensen's *Autobiography*; Marcus Clarke, *Stories of Australia in the Early Days*; Chas Knight, *The English Cyclopaedia, Biography*, vol. 3; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. VIII, pp. 72, 241, 653.

JOSE, ARTHUR WILBERFORCE (1863-1934),

Historian and miscellaneous writer,

He was born at Bristol on 4 September 1863. He was a son of W. Wilberforce Jose for some years chairman of the technical education board, Bristol, and was educated at Clifton College, where he obtained a scholarship which took him to Balliol

College, Oxford. About a year later his health broke down and he was sent to Australia in 1882 to recuperate. His father lost his money and a return to Oxford became impossible. Jose was offered a clerical position in Sydney but preferred to get Australian experience working in the country as a wood-chopper, cook, and fencing contractor. He then went to Hobart and was a tutor in a private family. In Tasmania he met the Rev. Edwin Bean, headmaster of All Saints' College, Bathurst, who offered him a position as assistant master. He was there for about nine years. In 1888, under the pseudonym of "Ishmael Dare", he published a volume of poems, *Sun and Cloud on River and Sea*, a pleasant collection of musical verses. He was appointed acting-professor of modern literature at Sydney University in 1893, and from 1893 to 1899 was organizing secretary of the university extension board. In September 1899 his history of Australia was published which was afterwards several times revised. The tenth edition, published in 1924, brought the number of copies issued up to 60,000. Jose then went to South Africa and for a short period was a war correspondent. Going on to London he published in 1901 *The Growth of the Empire* and in 1902 was appointed professor of English and History at the M.A.D. College, Ailgarh, India. He soon returned to London where he became interested in the Imperial Tariff and Tariff Reform League, did some writing for the press, and in 1903 was appointed *The Times* correspondent in Australia. He held this position from 1904 to 1915 and fearlessly endeavoured to set out the Australian point of view. His *Two Awheel and Some Others Afoot in Australia* was published in London in 1903 with illustrations by [G. W. Lambert](#) (q.v.).

In 1915 Jose resigned his position with *The Times* and was attached to the intelligence branch of the Royal Australian Navy with the rank of captain. When the war was over he was appointed editor of the *Australian Encyclopaedia*, the first volume of which appeared in 1925 and the second in 1926. He then undertook the volume on the Royal Australian Navy in *The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918* which appeared in 1928, as did also his *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*. Jose was in Europe between 1927 and 1932 and did reviewing for the *Times Literary Supplement* and other publications. His *Australia Human and Economic* appeared in 1932, and in January 1933 he returned to Australia and published *The Romantic Nineties*, a volume of essays and reminiscences. He died at Brisbane on 22 January 1934 and was survived by his wife and a son.

Jose has been described as one of the best Australians ever born and educated in England. He had a strong sense of justice and more than once was in trouble with *The Times* over such questions as the White Australia policy and the sincerity of the Australian Labour leaders. Without being a great writer he was exceedingly competent, and every one of his books, from his verse to his history writing, is good in its own way. There are few more interesting Australian books of their kind than *Builders and Pioneers of Australia* and *The Romantic Nineties*. His editing of the *Australian Encyclopaedia* was generally very good. A brother, the Very Rev. George Herbert Jose, born in 1868, came to Australia in 1903, became an archdeacon in 1927 and dean of Adelaide in 1933.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 23 January 1934; *The Times*, 23 January 1934; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *The Bulletin*, 31 January 1934; A. W. Jose, *The Romantic Nineties*.

KAVEL, AUGUSTUS (1798-1860),

Founder of German settlements in Australia

He was born in Germany in 1798. He was pastor of the Evangelical Lutheran Church at Klemsig from 1826 to 1835. A new liturgy had been introduced into the German Protestant churches in 1822, which did not meet with general approval, was long resisted, and led to much persecution. Kavel resigned his charge in 1835, and early in 1836 called on [George Fife Angas](#) (q.v.) in England, hoping that Angas might be able to help the members of his congregation to emigrate to a British colony, where they would be allowed to worship in accordance with their consciences. Eventually Angas advanced the money to enable Kavel and some 200 of his followers to pay their passages to South Australia. They arrived towards the end of 1838, and were the forerunners of the many thousands of Germans who came in later years and proved to be good colonists. The settlement of Klemsig was formed which in a few years became very prosperous. Kavel showed great foresight and shrewdness in supervising the German colonists when early difficulties had to be overcome. In later years he was involved in doctrinal quarrels in his church, became engaged in a law suit, and was compelled by the Supreme Court to leave his manse. He died on 11 February 1860.

Kavel was a natural leader of men. He helped his followers to adapt themselves to new conditions, encouraged them to become naturalized, and, in assisting them to become prosperous citizens of a new country, had an important influence on the early development of South Australia.

A. Grenfell Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*; E. Holder, *George Fife Angas*.



KELLY, EDWARD (1854-1880), always known as Ned Kelly,

Bushranger,

He was born at Wallan, Victoria, in 1854. His father, who had been transported from Ireland to Tasmania, came to Victoria and married a Miss Quinn. Ned Kelly had been associated with Power the bushranger when a boy of 16, but was not apprehended in connexion with him, though he served two or three sentences for horse and cattle stealing before he was 21. In April 1878 he shot a constable in the wrist who was attempting to arrest his younger brother Dan, and the brothers then escaped to the mountains. In October 1878, with two associates Joe Byrne and Steve Hart, they surprised a party of four policemen and shot three of them. The gang was outlawed and rewards eventually increased to £8000, were offered for their capture; but the country was difficult, and there were many relatives and sympathizers who kept the gang advised of the movements of the police. For a period the bushrangers kept to the ranges, and then descended on the township of Euroa, stuck up the bank, and departed with over £2000. In February 1879 they appeared at Jerilderie, New South Wales,

considerably more than 100 miles from Euroa, took complete possession of the town, and again got away successfully with their plunder. For more than a year the outlaws went into hiding, the police in the meanwhile being largely reinforced. A former associate of the Kellys, Aaron Sherritt, was employed by the police to help them and the outlaws decided to have revenge on him. On 27 June 1880 they went to his house and when Sherritt came to the door he was shot. A special train was then sent to the district with fresh police, but this would have come to disaster, if it had not been for the courage of the local schoolmaster, Thomas Curnow, who held a light behind a red shawl and succeeded in stopping the train. The rails had been torn up near Glenrowan, where the gang was in possession of the hotel a short distance from the station. The police surrounded the building, three of the bushrangers were shot in the house, and the leader then came out, covered with a suit of rough armour and firing at the police. He was eventually shot in the legs and taken to Melbourne to be tried for murder. He was sentenced to death on 29 October 1880 and executed on 11 November.

Ned Kelly was the last of the bushrangers. There have been various attempts to make a hero of him, and it has been suggested that in his early days he was the victim of police persecution. There is, however, no evidence of this. He was unfortunate in his early associations and in belonging to a district where cattle-duffing was looked upon with a lenient eye. He had courage, but little more can be said for him, and his admirers have not succeeded in making a convincing case for the shooting of policemen who were trying to do their duty.

F. A. Hare, *The Last of the Bushrangers*; C. H. Chomley, *The True Story of the Kelly Gang*; Clive Turnbull, *Kellyana*.

KELLY, FREDERICK SEPTIMUS (1881-1916),

Oarsman and musician,

He was the son of Thomas Herbert Kelly, woolbroker, was born at 47 Phillip Street, Sydney, on 29 May 1881. He was sent to England and educated at Eton, where he stroked the school eight which won the Ladies Plate at Henley in 1899. He was awarded a musical scholarship at Oxford in this year, and proceeding to Balliol College, became president of the university musical club and a leading spirit at the Sunday evening concerts at Balliol. He was already an excellent pianist. He was also a leading oarsman and, taking up sculling, won the Diamond sculls at Henley in 1902. In 1903 he rowed for Oxford against Cambridge and again won the Diamond sculls. He was a member of the Leander crews which won the grand challenge cup at Henley in 1903, 1904 and 1905. He won the Wingfield sculls and the amateur championship of the Thames in 1903, on the only occasion on which he entered, and in 1905 again won the Diamond sculls; his time on this occasion 8 min. 10 sec. stood as a record for over 30 years. Kelly's last appearance in a racing boat was in 1908, when he was a member of the crew of Leander veterans which won the eights at the Olympic regatta.

After leaving Oxford Kelly studied the piano under Knorr at Frankfurt, and on his return to London acted as an adviser to the Classical Concert Society and used his

influence in favour of the recognition of modern composers. In 1911 he visited his people in Sydney and gave some concerts, and in 1912 took part in chamber music concerts in London. On the outbreak of war in 1914 he joined the royal naval division and had distinguished service at Gallipoli, where he was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross and reached the rank of lieutenant-commander. While serving in France he was killed in action on 13 November 1916.

Kelly was a beautiful sculler, a "master of the art" (R. C. Lehmann, *The Complete Oarsman*). T. A. Cook, in his *Rowing at Henley*, speaks of the "perfect action of his wrist and blade". He was an admirable pianist and did some very good work as a composer. At the memorial concert held at the Wigmore Hall, London, on 2 May 1919, some of his pianoforte compositions were played by Leonard Bonwick, and some of his songs were sung by Muriel Foster; but his "Elegy for Stringed Orchestra", written on Gallipoli in memory of Rupert Brooke, a work of profound feeling, stood out from his other compositions, and made a deep impression. Kelly was only 35 when he was killed, a serious loss to British music.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 4 June 1881; *The Times*, 22 November 1916, 3 May 1919; *Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, fourth ed.; *Licensed Victuallers' Year Book*, 1940, p. 280.



KELLY, MICHAEL (1850-1940),

Roman Catholic archbishop of Sydney,

He was the son of a master mariner, was born at Waterford, Ireland, on 13 February 1850. Educated for the priesthood at St Peter's College, Wexford, and at Rome, he was ordained in 1872. He formed a house of missions in Ireland, to give assistance to the parochial clergy, and during the next 20 years gained a wide experience in parish administration and missionary work. In 1891 he was made vice-rector of the Irish College at Rome, and three years later became rector and head of the college. In this position he frequently met visiting clergy from Australia. In 1901 [Cardinal Moran](#) (q.v.) applied for a coadjutor and suggested that Kelly might be given that position. He was consecrated coadjutor-archbishop of Sydney on 20 July 1901, arrived in Australia in the following November, and made his residence at St Benedict's, Sydney. He succeeded Moran on 16 August 1911, and carried on the work of the diocese with great energy. He never allowed politics to interfere with his spiritual duties, though he never ceased to urge the claims of his church for an educational grant. But, however strongly he felt the justice of his claims, he would not allow his non-success in this direction to relax his efforts to have essential things done. If the government would not give them money for their schools they must raise it themselves, and in the 39 years that followed it was estimated that £12,000,000 was spent in the see on scholastic and church properties. St Mary's cathedral at Sydney, one of the finest Gothic buildings of its time, was completed in 1928, and Kelly's statue stands with Moran's at the main portal. He had been appointed assistant at the Pontifical Throne and count of the Holy Roman Empire in 1926, and after his return from the Eucharistic Congress at Dublin in 1932 the sixtieth anniversary of his

ordination as priest was commemorated. Keeping his mind perfectly until the end, he died at Sydney in his ninety-first year on 8 March 1940.

Kelly had a great capacity for work and no obstacle would daunt him. The influence of his natural piety and charity was felt throughout and beyond his own church, and though his beliefs were fervent he would say nothing that could wound the feelings of members of other sects. His material monuments were the churches and schools built in his time, but the atmosphere of good will towards men that he also created was of the greatest value.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 9 March 1940; *The Advocate*, Melbourne. 14 March 1940.



KENDALL, HENRY (1839-1882),

Poet,

He was born near Ulladulla, New South Wales, on 18 April 1839. He was registered as Thomas Henry Kendall, but never appears to have used his first name. Another name, Clarence, was added in adult life but his three volumes of verse were all published under the name of "Henry Kendall". His father, Basil Kendall, was the son of the Rev. Thomas Kendall who came to Sydney in 1809 and five years later went as a missionary to New Zealand. In 1815 he published at Sydney a Maori primer, *A Korao no New Zealand* or *The New Zealander's First Book*, and in 1820 he returned to England where he collaborated with Professor Lee of Cambridge in the preparation of Lee and Kendall's *Grammar and Vocabulary of the Language of New Zealand*. After returning to New Zealand Thomas Kendall left the missionary society and went with his family to Chile. He returned to Australia in 1826 and received a grant of land at Ulladulla. His son, Basil, remained in South America for about a year and then rejoined his father in Australia. On 1 August 1835 he married Melinda McNally, a granddaughter of Leonard McNally the author of the song "Sweet Lass of Richmond Hill" and of many plays. Their twin sons Basil Edward and Henry were born on 18 April 1839.

Basil Kendall moved to the Clarence district about 1849 but died two years later and his widow took the children to a farm near Woollongong. When Henry Kendall was 15 he went to sea with one of his uncles and was away for about two years. It was probably a trying experience for a lad of Kendall's temperament and physique. Returning to Sydney when 17 years old he found his mother keeping a boarding-school, it was necessary that he should do something to earn a living, and he became a shop-assistant. He had begun to write verses and this brought him in contact with two well-known verse writers of the day, Joseph Sheridan Moore (1828-91) who published a volume of verse, *Spring Life Lyrics*, in 1864, and [James Lionel Michael](#) (q.v.). Michael, who was a solicitor, took Kendall into his office and gave him the run of his library. He removed to Grafton in 1861 and Kendall was again employed by him for about six months during the following year. It was fortunate that Kendall should have been associated with a man of culture and refinement just as he was coming to manhood.

Kendall made another friend in [Henry Parkes](#) (q.v.), who was editing *The Empire* from 1850 to 1857 and published a few of his youthful verses. In 1862 he sent some poems to the London *Athenaeum* which printed three of them and gave the author kindly praise. In the same year his first volume, *Poems and Songs*, was published at Sydney. It was well received and eventually the whole edition of 500 copies was sold. Representations were made to the government, and in 1863 a position was found for the poet in the lands department. He was transferred to the colonial secretary's department in 1864 and appears to have discharged his duties in a conscientious way; his hours were not long and he had some leisure for literature. His salary, originally £150 a year, became increased to £250 and he was able to make a home for his mother and sisters. But though money went farther in those days, his salary was not sufficient to enable him to save anything. In 1868 he married Charlotte Rutter, the daughter of a Sydney physician, and in the following year resigned from his position in the government service and went to Melbourne, which had become a larger city than Sydney and more of a literary centre. Kendall's decision to give up his position must at the time have seemed very unwise. But he had become financially embarrassed before his marriage on account of the extravagance of his family, and his wife found it impossible to live with his mother who had joined the young couple. The elder Mrs Kendall was in fact practically a dipsomaniac, and the poet felt that the only chance of happiness for himself and his wife was to make a fresh start in another city. He was well received by his fellow writers, [George Gordon McCrae](#) (q.v.), [Marcus Clarke](#) (q.v.), [Gordon](#) (q.v.) and others, but Kendall had none of the qualities of a successful journalist, though some of his work was accepted by the press and [George Robertson](#) published his second volume, *Leaves from Australian Forests*, soon after his arrival. The press notices were favourable, one reviewer in his enthusiasm going so far as to say that "Swinburne, Arnold and Morris are indulgently treated if we allow them an equal measure of poetic feeling with Kendall", but comparatively few copies were sold and the publisher made a loss. The poet found that he could not make a living by literature and, probably by the good offices of [George Gordon McCrae](#), a temporary position was found for him in the government statist's office. Kendall, however, had no head for figures. He did his best but found his tasks hopeless. One day McCrae was called out into the passage to see Kendall, an agitated, trembling figure who told him he must go, he could not stand it any longer. Years later Henry Lawson was to write

"Just as in Southern climes they give
The hard-up rhymer figures!"

Kendall had indeed lost heart; he drifted into drinking and Alexander Sutherland in his essay draws a lurid picture of the depths into which the poet had fallen. It is true that he had the authority of Kendall's poem "On a Street", but years afterwards George Gordon McCrae told the present writer that Kendall "made the worst of everything including himself". McCrae had no doubt about Kendall having at times given way to excessive drinking, but stated positively that he had never actually seen him the worse for drink. McCrae was a good friend to Kendall and he had many other friends in spite of his retiring and sensitive nature. But his friends could not save him from himself, and his two years in Melbourne were among the most miserable of his life. A pathetic letter is still in existence, in which Kendall tells McCrae that he could not go to Gordon's funeral because he was penniless. In 1871 Kendall and his wife returned to Sydney and led an aimless and unhappy existence for some time. In 1873

Kendall was invited to stay with the Fagan brothers, timber merchants near Gosford, and was afterwards given a position in the business of one of the brothers, Michael Fagan, at Camden Haven. There he stayed six years and found again his self respect. Writing in October 1880 to George Gordon McCrae he said, referring to his employer, "I want you to know the bearer. He is the man who led me out of Gethsemane and set me in the sunshine".

In 1880 he published his third volume, *Songs from the Mountains*. The volume contained a satirical poem on a politician of the day and had to be withdrawn under threat of a libel action. The original edition is now very rare, but the volume, reissued with another poem substituted, sold well and the poet made a profit of about £80 from it. In 1881 his old friend Sir Henry Parkes had him appointed inspector of state forests at a salary of £500 a year. But his health, never strong, broke down, he caught a severe chill, developed consumption, and died at Sydney on 1 August 1882. He was buried in Waverley cemetery.

As a poet Kendall was very unequal, and much of his work has little value. He wrote some beautiful sonorous blank verse in "To a Mountain" and "The Glen of Arrawatta" and in "Orara" and other of his nature poems he has at times touches of the magic that belongs to great poetry. He was aware that his work sometimes showed the influence of better poets than himself, but the extent of this has sometimes been overstated. He remains the most considerable Australian poet of the nineteenth century.

Kendall's sensitive and retiring nature has been mentioned and he did not shine in conversation even in congenial company. The strain of melancholy in much of his work was in the man. But he had the gift of making worthy friends all his life. After his death a subscription of £1200 was made for his widow and family, and positions were found for the three sons. His widow survived him for more than 40 years, and during the last few years of her life received a Commonwealth literary pension. In person Kendall was slight and rather short in stature. His portrait does not appear to have been painted in his lifetime; a posthumous one by Tom Roberts is at the national library, Canberra. No biography of importance has been published although one has been in preparation for some years. On the whole Kendall has been unfortunate in his biographers, most of whom are more or less inaccurate. In 1938 his son, Frederick C. Kendall, found it necessary to publish *Henry Kendall, His later years A Refutation of Mrs Hamilton-Grey's book "Kendall Our God-made Chief"*.

A. G. Stephens, *Henry Kendall*; Bertram Stevens, introduction, *The Poems of Henry Kendall*; E. A. Riley, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XX, pp. 281-96; Alexander Sutherland, biography, in Turner and Sutherland's *The Development of Australian Literature*, inaccurate and must be read with caution; P. Serle, *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*; F. C. Kendall, *Henry Kendall, His Later Years*; information from George Gordon McCrae. See also J. R. Elder, *The Letters and Journals of Samuel Marsden* for Kendall's father and grandfather, pp. 415-21. The books on Kendall by Mrs Hamilton-Grey are practically worthless.



KENNEDY, EDMUND BESLEY COURT (1818-1848),

Explorer,

He was born in 1818 and was appointed an assistant surveyor of crown lands at Sydney in 1840. He was second in command of [Sir T. L. Mitchell's](#) (q.v.) exploration party, which started in December 1845 to endeavour to find a route to the Gulf of Carpentaria. On their return at the end of 1846 Mitchell suggested that Kennedy should be sent to explore the course of the Victoria River. It was also hoped that he might find a convenient route to the head of the Gulf of Carpentaria. Kennedy left Sydney about the middle of March with a party of eight men, and after following the course of the Victoria until it ran into Cooper's Creek, found that the latter ran out into marshes in South Australia. In April 1848 he took charge of another expedition which left Sydney on 29 April 1848 to explore the east side of Queensland from Rockingham Bay to Cape York. The party, which arrived at Rockingham Bay on 21 May, consisted of 13 men, 28 horses, and a flock of sheep. The intention was that it should be met by a vessel at Cape York. Difficulties began at once as it was several days before a way inland could be found, and on 15 July it was decided to abandon the carts and pack everything on the horses. About 10 August the course began to turn definitely to the north but the horses were already in bad condition. By 22 October the stock of flour was reduced to 200 pounds, several of the horses had had to be destroyed, and some of the others were so weak they could carry nothing. On 10 November they were near Weymouth Bay and it was decided that Kennedy and four other men should take seven of the remaining nine horses, proceed to Cape York, and send back help. On their way about three weeks later one of the men accidentally shot himself, another fell ill, and Kennedy and Jackey Jackey, the aboriginal member of the party, pushed on for assistance. Shortly afterwards Kennedy was speared by some aborigines, and died on a day that cannot certainly be fixed between 4 and 13 December 1848. Jackey Jackey buried him, slowly and painfully made his way to Cape York, and found the ship. An endeavour was made to find the three men of the advance party left behind, without success, and the ship then sailed down the coast to Weymouth Bay. It was found that two only had survived out of the eight, William Carron, the botanist, and one of the labourers. The others had died of starvation. In 1849 an effort was made to find the three men of Kennedy's advance party. Jackey Jackey acted as guide and some of Kennedy's papers were recovered. Nothing could be learned of the fate of the three men.

Kennedy was a brave, determined and competent explorer, who attempted what turned out to be a practically impossible task. There is a tablet to his memory in St James' Church, Sydney, which also immortalizes the devotion of Jackey Jackey the aboriginal. Of him it has been well said that in courage, prudence, resourcefulness and loyalty, he could not have been surpassed.

William Carron, *Narrative of an Expedition undertaken under the Direction of the late Mr Assistant-Surveyor E. B. Kennedy*; R. L. Jack, *Northmost Australia*, vol. I; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. XXVI; T. L. Mitchell, *Journal of an Expedition into the Interior of Tropical Australia*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.



KENNERLEY, ALFRED (c. 1810-1897),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born about the year 1810. He was a man of means who came from England to Australia when young and settled in New South Wales. He removed to Hobart, became an alderman about 1860, and was mayor in 1862, 1863, 1871 and 1872. He was elected to parliament and on 4 August 1873 became premier without office. His ministry initiated a policy of public works, but though there was really little difference between the parties, there was a good deal of political strife, and it was difficult to get anything constructive done. Kennerley became discouraged and resigned on 20 July 1876. This was the only time he was in office, but he was well known for the remainder of his long life as a staunch supporter of the Church of England, and as one of the most philanthropic and high-principled citizens of Hobart. He died in his eighty-eighth year on 15 November 1897. His wife died many years before him and he had no children.

The Mercury, Hobart, 16 November 1897; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*.



KENNION, GEORGE WYNDHAM (1845-1922),

Anglican bishop of Adelaide,

He was the son of George Kennion, M.D., and Catherine, daughter of J. F. Fordyce, was born at Harrogate, England, on 5 September 1845. He was educated at Eton and Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1867 and M.A. in 1871. He was ordained deacon in 1869 and priest in 1870. He was an inspector of schools 1871-3, vicar of St Paul's, Hull, in 1873, and of All Saints, Bradford, in 1876. In 1882 he was chosen by Archbishop Tait to be the second bishop of Adelaide and was consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 30 November 1882. On 5 December he married Henrietta, daughter of Sir Charles Dalrymple Fergusson. Kennion arrived in South Australia early in 1883, and soon realized that more churches were needed in the rapidly-growing suburbs of Adelaide and in outlying country districts. He set to work to fill this need and personally visited all the centres in the colony. During his 12 years in the diocese many churches were built, considerable progress was made in the building of the cathedral, and the number of clergy increased from 50 to 75. In 1894 Lord Rosebery called him to the bishopric of Bath and Wells. There he found no lack of work and ruled the diocese with tact and wisdom. He had some difficulties with the extreme high church movement in the church, but though he allowed much liberty there were limits he would not allow to be passed. He had in early life been associated with the evangelicals, but became a moderate high churchman. He did not take a leading part in ecclesiastical affairs, but was an excellent chairman of the English committee on faith and order. He was lecturer in pastoral theology at Cambridge in 1899, and Ramsden preacher in 1901. He had a serious illness at the end of 1917 and resigned his see in August 1919. He died at Ayr on 19 May 1922.

Kennion was a man of fine physique and great vigour. Though not intellectually brilliant he was a good speaker, moderate and sympathetic in his views of ecclesiastical questions, with a great attraction for those with whom he worked and in particular men and boys. The Kennion Hall at Adelaide grew out of his concern for the welfare of the newsboys, and he preached conciliation in labour disputes, urging on employers that a generous proportion of their profits should be allotted to the men working for them. His great enthusiasm and zeal was helped by his faculty for doing the apt thing at the right time.

The Times, 20 May 1922; *The Register*, Adelaide, 22 May 1922; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 22 May 1922.

KERFORD, GEORGE BRISCOE (1831-1889),

Premier of Victoria,

He was the son of G. B. Kerford, merchant, was born at Liverpool in 1831. He was educated at the Collegiate Institute, Liverpool, and it was intended that he should study law, but circumstances necessitated his entering his father's business. He came to Melbourne in April 1853, intending to open a branch house of this business, but he found difficulties in doing so, and decided to try his fortunes on the goldfields. He worked for some time in the Bendigo and then in the Ovens districts, before settling at Beechworth as a wine and spirit merchant and brewer. He took much interest in local affairs, was elected a councillor, and on four occasions was mayor. He was elected to the legislative assembly in 1864, began the study of law, and was admitted to the Victorian bar in 1867. In May 1868 he took office in the [Sladen](#) (q.v.) ministry as minister for mines, but this government was defeated a few weeks later. In June 1872 he became solicitor-general, and later attorney-general, in the [Francis](#) (q.v.) ministry, which was in office for over two years. On the retirement of Francis, Kerford became premier and attorney-general, and was able to pass a local government act which remained the basis of local self-government for a very long period in Victoria. In the next session, finding himself with a bare majority of one in a test vote on the budget, Kerford asked for a dissolution, and, on this being refused, resigned. He was again attorney-general in the fourth [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry, which was in power from October 1875 to May 1877, and in the first [Service](#) (q.v.) ministry from March to August 1880. When after a period of turmoil Service and [Berry](#) (q.v.) formed a coalition government in 1883 Kerford as attorney-general worked with immense industry on a series of valuable bills which were eventually passed. These included a judicative act, the public service act, the railway management act, and the early closing of shops act. Kerford made a reputation in the house by his reasonableness and honesty when in charge of a bill. He was always willing to accept a really valuable amendment, or consider a reasonable objection. In 1883 he was one of the Victorian representatives at the federal convention, and on 28 December 1885 he resigned to become a supreme court judge. His appointment caused some feeling as there were several barristers available with longer standing. Kerford, however, had had eight years experience as attorney-general, and had shown great ability in the position. He was denied the usual courtesies extended by the bar to new judges, but his industry, general intelligence and courtesy wore down opposition, and it was agreed that he filled his new position with dignity and distinction. He died after a short illness while on a holiday at Sorrento Victoria, on 31 December 1889. He

left a widow, five daughters and three sons. He published in 1871 in collaboration with J. B. Box *A Digest of the Cases decided in the Supreme Court of Victoria 1846-1871*.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 1 January 1890; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.



KERNOT, WILLIAM CHARLES (1845-1909),

Engineer,

He was the son of Charles Kernot, chemist, formerly member of the legislative assembly for Geelong, was born at Rochford, Essex, England, on 16 June 1845. He was educated at the National Grammar School, Geelong, and matriculated at the University of Melbourne in 1861. He qualified for the degree of M.A. in 1864 and entered the Victorian mining department in 1865. He also qualified as a civil engineer in 1866, in 1867 joined the water-supply department, and in 1868 was appointed a lecturer in civil engineering at the University of Melbourne. He left the water-supply department in 1875, and during the next three years acted as consulting engineer to [Louis Brennan](#) (q.v.) in connexion with his torpedo. In 1882 he became chairman of directors of the first company to introduce electric lighting to Melbourne, and from 1 January 1883 was the first professor of engineering at the University of Melbourne. When he started there was little in the way of either buildings or equipment, but during the following 26 years he worked up a fine engineering school, and was an inspiring teacher and friend to the many students who qualified for engineering degrees during this period. In 1887 he gave £2000 to the university to found scholarships in natural philosophy and chemistry, and in 1893 gave £1000 for the fittings for the metallurgical laboratory. Kernot also assisted [Francis Ormond](#) (q.v.) in the organization of the workingmen's college, and was president of this institution from 1889 to 1899. He was for several years president of the Royal Society of Victoria and of the Victorian Society of Engineers. He died at Melbourne on 14 March 1909. He never married.

Kernot wrote many papers for technical journals. Of his writings published in book or pamphlet form the most important was *On Some Common Errors in Iron Bridge Design*, which appeared in 1898. An enlarged second edition was published in 1906. A younger brother, Wilfred Noyce Kernot, born in 1868, was for many years a lecturer at the university of Melbourne, and from 1932 to 1936 was professor of engineering.

Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903; *The Argus*, 15 March 1909; *The Age*, 15 March 1909; *The Melbourne University Calendar*, 1942.



KIDMAN, SIR SIDNEY (1857-1935),

Pastoralist,

He was born near Adelaide on 9 May 1857. He was educated at private schools at Norwood, and at 13 years of age bought a one-eyed horse for £2 10s., and set out for New South Wales with only five shillings in his pocket. His father had died when he was only six months old. He obtained work on Mount Gipps station near the site of Broken Hill at ten shillings a week, and two years later went to Poolamacca station at £1 a week. He saved and bought a bullock team, and opening a butcher's shop and store at the Cobar copper rush, made good profits. When he was 21 he inherited £400 from his grandfather's estate and traded with it successfully in horses and cattle. He was in his middle twenties when he acquired a one-fourteenth share in the Broken Hill Proprietary mine for 10 bullocks worth about £4 each. He sold his share for £150 less £50 commission and was satisfied with the profit. He had mail contracts on a fairly large scale and in 1886 bought Owen Springs station. Gradually he extended his holdings until they reached out into Queensland and New South Wales. The great drought in 1901 was a disaster to him, but the Bank of New South Wales had faith in him and supported him. Within a year he had made £40,000 and began buying largely again. He eventually owned or had a large interest in an enormous area of land variously stated to have covered from 85,000 to 107,000 square miles. Before the 1914-18 war he was a millionaire, and during the war he presented a number of armoured planes to the empire and with his wife did much war work. In 1921 he gave his country home, Eringa, near Kapunda, to the education department for a high school, and coming to Adelaide left much of the management of his interests to his son and a son-in-law. In 1925 the yearly amount spent in wages on his stations was £61,316, on rations £23,427, and the railage paid to the South Australian railways department cost an additional £58,581. He made heavy losses in the 1927-30 drought, and again in the Queensland drought which broke in June 1935. Largely on account of this his estate was sworn at only a little more than £300,000; but Kidman was used to the ups and downs of the pastoral business and had he lived a few more years he would probably have been a millionaire again. He died at Adelaide on 2 September 1935. He married in 1885 Isabel Brown Wright who survived him with a son and three daughters. He was knighted in 1921.

Kidman was tall and good looking, a shrewd bargainer, but always just and considerate to the men of the outback with whom he dealt and to his employees, many of whom spent almost a lifetime with him. He did many individual acts of kindness, was interested in the Salvation Army and kindred institutions, and led a simple unpretentious home life. Late in life he did some horseracing and owned the Fulham Park stud near Adelaide.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 3 September 1935; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 3 September 1935; Ion L. Illness, *The Cattle King*.

KIDSTON, WILLIAM (1849-1919),

Premier of Queensland,

He was born at Falkirk, Scotland, on 27 August 1849, the third son of an iron dresser. Educated at the local school, Kidston was apprenticed at 13 years of age to an iron moulder. He afterwards attended a technical school at Alloa and studied chemistry privately. In 1882 he went to Australia with his wife and family, and after working at Sydney went to Rockhampton about 1883 and opened a bookseller's shop. He was a Labour candidate for the legislative assembly at Rockhampton in 1893, but was not elected until three years later. In 1899 he became treasurer and postmaster general in the [A. Dawson](#) (q.v.) ministry which, however, lasted only a few days. When the Morgan ministry was formed in September 1903 Kidston was placed in charge of the treasury, and when Morgan became president of the council in 1906 Kidston took his place as premier. He was not afraid of work and took the portfolios of premier, treasurer, chief secretary and vice-president of the executive council, but there were three parties in the house, it was difficult to carry on its business effectively, and in November 1907 he resigned when parliament was dissolved. Kidston had finally broken with Labour and was returned as head of a democratic party. [Philp](#) (q.v.) carried on for a little while, but eventually made a coalition with Kidston who in February 1908 again became premier and treasurer. In 1909 his government was responsible for the introduction of a university bill which became law, and the university was founded at the end of the year. In February 1911 partly for health reasons Kidston retired from politics and was appointed a member of the Queensland land court. He retired from this position on completing his seventieth year in August 1919, and died on the following 25 October. His wife had predeceased him and he was survived by three sons.

Kidston was a man of forceful personality. He had a hard beginning, but prosperity modified the extreme democratic views he held when he was first in politics. He was a shrewd and capable treasurer, an excellent fighter, able to say "no" when necessary. In his early days he found public-speaking difficult, but developed into a good and even eloquent speaker. He was a good enemy, he could also be a good friend, and was a successful leader of the house, showing as occasion demanded both tact and determination.

The Brisbane Courier, 27 October 1919; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years; Our First Half-Century, a Review of Queensland Progress*.

KING, JAMES (c. 1800-c. 1860),

Pioneer,

He was born probably about the end of the eighteenth century, left Scotland in 1826 as a free settler possessed of capital, and arrived in Sydney early in 1827. He went into business as a merchant, and in 1828 received a grant of 2000 acres of land at Irrawang in the northern part of the colony, which became his chief interest. In 1831 he discovered some sand near Sydney suitable for glass-making, samples of which

were sent to England and found to be of fine quality. In January 1832 he asked that he might be rewarded for his discovery by a grant of 50 acres of land near Sydney, part of the present site of the university. This was refused, but the English authorities suggested that he should be allowed the sum of £100 off the price of any land he might purchase from the state. King was much dissatisfied, and six years later was still endeavouring to have his claim better recognized. He had no success though he was able to mention that the Society of Arts in London had awarded him its silver medal, and that he had a fresh claim on account of his having established a pottery in the colony. He was, however, in prosperous circumstances; he stated in his memorial that he had capital "to the amount of not less than £7000" in addition to valuable landed property in various parts of the colony. He had done much experimenting in vine growing and in making wine, and he continued to do this for many years, producing several varieties of wine of high quality. In 1850 he was awarded gold medals by the Horticultural Society of Sydney for a light sparkling wine and for a white wine, and at the Paris exhibition of 1855 his wines were highly commended and awarded a medal. He left Australia in 1855 on a two years' visit to Europe and in 1857 published privately a pamphlet *Australia may be an Extensive Wine-growing Country*. He was then in bad health and probably died not very long after, but the date of his death is not known. He left a widow who afterwards married William Roberts of Penrith, who by his will left £4000 to the University of Sydney for the foundation of scholarships in memory of King. This fund has increased to nearly £6000 and the James King of Irrawang travelling scholarships, now of £250 a year for two years, have been of great use to many distinguished scholars of the university.

King was an enterprising man who came to Australia when the value of immigrants with capital first began to be recognized. He was too busy a man to try to develop a glass industry, but he was one of the earliest, if not the earliest, to make pottery. Many men had made wine in Australia before he started to do so, but his attention to the question of quality made his work of great value in the early days of this industry.

J. King, *Australia may be an Extensive Winegrowing Country*; A. W. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XVI, XVII, XIX, XX, XXVI; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1938.



KING, PHILIP GIDLEY (1758-1808),

Third governor of New South Wales,

He was born at Launceston, Cornwall, on 23 April 1758, the son of Philip King, draper, and his wife, a daughter of John Galley, attorney-at-law. Educated at Yarmouth, he entered the navy as a midshipman in 1770, and was promoted lieutenant in 1778. In 1783 he was a lieutenant under [Phillip](#) (q.v.) on H.M.S. *Europe*, and in 1787 was second lieutenant on the *Sirius* and arrived at Port Jackson in January 1788. Almost immediately he was made superintendent and commandant of Norfolk Island, where he arrived with a small party of military and convicts at the beginning of March. Grain and vegetables were sown with success, and gradually other convicts were sent to the Island. In December 1789 he was made lieutenant-governor, but was recalled by Phillip and sent to England in the *Supply* with dispatches. He arrived in

London in December 1790 and was able to give the English authorities particulars of the true state of things in New South Wales and at Norfolk Island. On 2 March 1791 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and returned to Sydney where he arrived in September. Almost immediately he went to Norfolk Island and resumed his governorship. He found much to do as new batches of convicts were constantly arriving, and by October 1792 the population of the island was over a thousand. In December 1795 he was seriously ill and a kindly letter from [Governor Hunter](#) (q.v.) to him suggested that he should not try to do so much. He obtained leave to go to England, sailed in October 1796, and arrived in May 1797. He endeavoured to obtain promotion without success, and in October considered resigning his position as lieutenant-governor in the hope of getting some other employment in the navy. In January 1798 it was decided that he should go out to New South Wales with a dormant commission as governor-general "in the case of the death or during the absence of Captain John Hunter". On 16 April 1800 he arrived in Sydney with dispatches advising Hunter that he was to return to England and place the government in King's hands. Hunter did not leave until 28 September 1800.

King was faced with similar difficulties to Hunter's. [Macarthur](#) (q.v.) was the leader of the military party and endeavoured to induce his brother officers to boycott the governor. His commanding officer, [Colonel Paterson](#) (q.v.), would not agree, so Macarthur involved Paterson in a duel and severely wounded him. King acted with decision and in November 1801 sent Macarthur to England to be tried by court-martial. An immense dispatch was prepared giving full particulars from the governor's point of view, which was found to have disappeared when the vessel bearing it reached England. A reasonable inference is that Macarthur or some associate of his must have been responsible for this and it gave him an immense advantage. No inquiry appears to have been held into the disappearance of the dispatch. King in Australia continued his fight against the traffic in spirits, encouraged explorations, made financial reforms, and refused to allow increases in the price of food. Every effort on one occasion was made to induce him to raise the price of wheat from eight to fifteen shillings a bushel. In 1802 he was able to inform the home government that "the colony has not, nor can have any further occasion for grain or flour being sent from England whatever accidents may happen". It was still necessary however to import salt meat.

The trouble with the military officers persisted, and in a dispatch dated 9 May 1803 King, feeling the strain of the imputations placed on his conduct, asked for leave of absence to enable him to defend himself. (*H. R. of A.*, vol. IV, p. 244.) The dispatch in reply dated 30 November, treated King's letter as though it were a resignation. He was notified in 1805 that [Captain Bligh](#) (q.v.) would be his successor. King's recall was probably due to Macarthur having been able to give his version of the trouble with the officers, while King had no opportunity of saying anything in rebuttal. Bligh did not actually arrive until 6 August 1806. King who had been in ill health for some time left for England on 10 February 1807. He visited his old friend Phillip at Bath in May 1808 and died at Tooting, Surrey, on 3 September. (*Gentleman's Magazine*, 1808, vol. II, p. 858.) He married in 1790 Anna Josepha Coombes who survived him with a son and three daughters. The son, [Phillip Parker King](#), is noticed separately. Mrs King was afterwards given a pension of £200 a year.

King like Hunter was a humane man, Banks on one occasion reproved him for too often reprieving offenders. The free settlers appreciated his work, and in 1803 several addresses were presented to him thanking him for his efforts, especially in "suppressing the infamous and ruinous monopolies whereby the industrious settler was prevented from supporting his family". Four of these addresses were signed by a total of over 200 settlers, and must have given some comfort to King in the midst of his manifold worries. The colony during his time slowly began to emerge from the wretched conditions of the early years, and became self-supporting. The beginning of intellectual life was suggested in the issue early in 1803 of the first newspaper, and much exploratory work was done. King showed sound administrative powers both at Norfolk Island and at Sydney, but though a stronger man than Hunter he was not strong enough to cope with the military officers, who were determined to maintain their vested interests.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, vol. I; John Hunter, *An Historical Journal*, etc.; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols I to VII; *Historical Records of N.S.W.*, vols II to V; G. Mackaness, *Admiral Arthur Phillip*; H. V. Evatt, *Rum Rebellion*; Mrs Marnie Bassett, *The Governor's Lady*.



KING, PHILLIP PARKER (1791-1856),

Rear-admiral and explorer,

He was the eldest son of [Philip Gidley King](#) (q.v.), third governor of New South Wales, and his wife Anna Josepha, daughter of Mr Coombes of Bedford. He was born at Norfolk Island on 13 December 1791 and was educated in England. He joined the navy in 1807 as a first-class volunteer, showed bravery in actions fought in 1808 and 1809 and in 1810 was master's mate of the *Hibernia*. He served on various vessels on the Mediterranean station, and in February 1814 was made lieutenant on the *Trident*. In February 1817 Earl Bathurst informed [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) that King had been entrusted to command an expedition to complete the exploration of the coast of Australia begun by [Flinders](#) (q.v.). King arrived at Sydney in September, and a cutter, the *Mermaid*, of about 85 tons was purchased for his use which sailed on 22 December 1817. Course was set to the south-west of Australia, and Cape Leeuwin was rounded on 1 February 1818. Sickness in his crew and the loss of two anchors gave King great anxiety, and all suffered much from the heat. He, however, persevered and succeeded in mapping parts of the coast and reaching as far as the 134th meridian on the north of Australia. He then retraced his course and arrived at Port Jackson on 29 July 1818. Early in the following year he went to Tasmania and surveyed the entrance of Macquarie Harbour, and in May assisted [J. Oxley](#) (q.v.) in his discovery of Port Macquarie on the north coast of New South Wales. King then proceeded north and passed Cape York on 25 July. A westerly course was followed to Wessel's Islands and soon afterwards the Liverpool River was discovered and much of the coast was charted to Cape Londonderry, which was reached by 30 September. There was sickness in the crew, and in the following month, finding that he was short of water, King made for Koepang in the island of Timor. There water and fresh

provisions were obtained and the return journey begun. Sydney was reached on 12 January 1820. He had succeeded in surveying 540 miles of the northern coast in addition to the 500 he had previously examined. Besides this a running survey of the 900 miles on the east coast between the Percy Isles and Torres Strait had been made and a much safer route had been discovered.

On 14 June King began his third voyage. During the next six months Australia was circumnavigated, though for a great part of the voyage the *Mermaid* was in a very leaky condition. On 4 December shipwreck was narrowly escaped on a reef off Botany Bay but after sheltering for a few days King arrived at Sydney on 9 December 1820. The *Mermaid* was found to be in so bad a condition that a new and larger vessel of 170 tons was obtained and re-christened the *Bathurst*. Sailing on 26 May 1821 north to Torres Strait, the survey of the coast on the north-west of Australia was continued to Cape Latouche Treville. King then finding the wind continually adverse sailed for Mauritius where repairs were made and stores taken in. He then steered for the south-west coast of Australia and surveyed it from Rottnest Island north to Cygnet Bay, which was reached on 19 February 1822, and next day began the return journey to Port Jackson. He arrived on 25 April and found orders waiting recalling him to England. While in England he prepared his *Narrative of a Survey of the Intertropical and Western Coasts of Australia*, published in 1827 in two volumes. In 1825 he was appointed to the command of the *Adventure* sloop with instructions to survey the southern coasts of the peninsula of South America. The voyages began in November 1826 and in November 1830 Captain King was paid off, having done excellent work. An account of the South American voyages will be found in *Narrative of the Surveying Voyages of His Majesty's Ships Adventure and Beagle* by King and Robert Fitzroy published in 1839.

King held land in New South Wales and soon afterwards returned to Australia. He had been nominated to the legislative council in 1829, but on account of his absence his place was filled by his brother-in-law Hannibal Macarthur. King held that at least he should be given the next vacancy, but the governor, Sir Richard Bourke, thought it inadvisable that in a council of only 14 members two should be so closely related. King persisted in his claim until in 1838 Lord Glenelg refused to continue the correspondence. However, King was appointed to the council in 1839, and in the same year was made resident commissioner of the Australian Agricultural Company. In 1851 he was elected to the legislative council as member for Gloucester and Macquarie. He was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral of the blue in 1855, and died on 26 February 1856.

Admiral King was a good officer who in a mere cockle-shell of a ship did some excellent exploring. He was well-educated, a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Linnean Society, and in his later years did useful work as a citizen which earned general respect. The reproductions of his sketches in the volumes describing his voyages suggest that he was an amateur artist of some ability. Two of his water-colours are in the national gallery at Perth. His portrait is at the Mitchell library.

King married when a young man Harriet, daughter of Christopher Lethbridge of Launceston, Cornwall, who survived him with several children, of whom the eldest was Philip Gidley King (1817-1904). He was born at Parramatta on 31 October 1817 and went to England in 1823. In 1826 he accompanied his father on the *Adventure*

and in December 1831 became a midshipman on the *Beagle* where he met Charles Darwin. He left the navy in 1836 and, after pastoral experience in Victoria, joined the Australian Agricultural Company at Port Stephens, became its manager in 1854, and remained in this service until his death. He was nominated a member of the legislative council of New South Wales in 1880 and died on 5 August 1904.

The Empire, Sydney, 27 February 1856; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1856, vol. II; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1891, vol. I; P. P. King, *Narrative of a Survey of the Intertropical and Western Coasts of Australia*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols IX to XI, XIV, XVI, XVIII to XX, XXII, XXIV, XXV; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 6 August 1904; Mrs Marnie Bassett, *The Governor's Lady*.

KINGSLEY, HENRY (1830-1876),

Novelist,

He was born at Barnack rectory, Northamptonshire, on 2 January 1830, the youngest brother of Charles Kingsley, novelist and poet. Their father, the Rev. Charles Kingsley the elder, who came of a long line of clergymen and soldiers, married Mary Lucas and in addition to the two well-known novelists, their family included Dr George Kingsley the traveller and writer, and a daughter who also wrote fiction. Henry Kingsley's boyhood was spent at Clovelly and Chelsea, and at the age of 14 he began to attend King's College School, London. He entered Worcester College, Oxford, in March 1850, where he became a good athlete but entirely neglected his studies. An opportune legacy from a relation enabled him to leave Oxford free of debt and pay his passage to Australia, where he arrived in 1853. There is much obscurity about Kingsley's stay in Australia. He worked as a digger, an agricultural labourer, as a stock drover, and he also had a term in the mounted police. For some time he had little or no money and carried his swag from station to station. Mr Philip Russell stated in 1887 that he employed Kingsley at his station Langa-Willi, and that *Geoffrey Hamlyn* was begun there. Miss Rose Browne the daughter of "Rolf Boldrewood" has stated that it was on her father's suggestion that Kingsley began to write. Mr Russell's story is confirmed by her further statement that her father gave Kingsley a letter to Mr Mitchell of Langa-Willi station, that he stayed with Mitchell, and there wrote *Geoffrey Hamlyn*. Kingsley returned to England about the end of 1857. His father and mother were now living at a cottage near Eversley, Hampshire, and there they welcomed him on his return. Kingsley took a cottage next door and in these peaceful surroundings finished *Geoffrey Halyn*, which immediately became popular when it was published in 1859. It was followed by *Ravenshoe* in 1862, *Austin Elliott* (1863), and the *Hillyars and the Burtons* (1865). He married in 1864 Miss S. M. K. Haselwood and during the next 12 years he wrote and published 15 novels and collections of short stories which gradually declined in merit. The public lost interest in them and Kingsley's financial difficulties became constant. In 1869 he was appointed editor of the *Daily Review*, a paper representing the Free Church party at Edinburgh. He was, however, unfitted for the routine of editorial work, and in the middle of 1870 resigned to go as a war-correspondent at the Franco-Prussian war. On his return he resumed novel-writing which, however, now yielded but little money. In 1873 a legacy lightened the position, but his health was failing and he died of cancer on 24 May 1876. His wife survived him for many years.

The decline in Henry Kingsley's later work led to his real merits being overlooked for a long time. In Australia *Geoffrey Hamlyn* has always been looked upon as an Australian classic, and the *Hillyars and the Burtons*, partly set in Australia, is also an excellent piece of work. *Ravenshoe* may fairly be ranked as one of the best romances of its period. In addition to those already mentioned Kingsley published *Leighton Court* (1866), *Mademoiselle Mathilde* (1868), *Tales of Old Travel re-narrated* (1869), *Stretton* (1869), *The Boy in Grey* (1871), *Hetty and other Stories* (1871), *Old Margaret* (1871), *Hornby Mills and other Stories* (1872), *Valentine* (1872), *The Harveys* (1872), *Oakshott Castle* (1873), *Reginald Hetherege* (1874), *Number Seventeen* (1875), *The Grange Garden* (1876), *Fireside Studies* (Essays) (1876), *The Mystery of the Island* (1877).

S. M. Ellis, *Henry Kingsley*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Desmond Byrne, *Australian Writers*; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*.



KINGSTON, CHARLES CAMERON (1850-1908),

Statesman,

He was the son of Sir George Strickland Kingston (1807-80), and his wife Ludovina Catherine da Silva, daughter of Lieut.-colonel Charles G. Cameron. Sir George Kingston was born at Cork in 1807, was educated as a surveyor, and having been appointed deputy surveyor-general at the new settlement in South Australia, arrived there in September 1836. He became inspector of public works in 1839 and town surveyor in 1840. He entered the legislative council in 1851 and the house of assembly in 1857, when he became the first speaker. He lost his seat in 1860 but, elected again, was speaker from 1865 to 1880. He was knighted in 1870 and died on 26 November 1880. During his early days in South Australia Kingston's work as a surveyor was much criticized, and does not appear to have been satisfactory (see A. Grenfell Price, *The Foundation and Settlement of South Australia*). He afterwards, however, became one of the leading public men of his time, and was a dignified and capable speaker of the house of assembly.

Kingston's son, Charles Cameron Kingston, was born at Adelaide on 22 October 1850 and educated at the Adelaide educational institution. He is stated to have been the most brilliant boy that had ever passed through the school. He took up the study of law and was articled to [\(Sir\) Samuel J. Way](#) (q.v.). Admitted to the bar in 1873, he began to practise as a barrister and was especially successful in the criminal court. He became a Q.C. in 1889. In 1881 he was elected a representative of West Adelaide in the house of assembly, was attorney-general in the [Colton](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1884 until June 1885, and introduced and passed the bill bringing in land and income taxes. It has been said of Kingston that by natural instinct he was an aristocrat but by conviction he was a democrat, and his democratic feelings were soon evident in the legislation he sponsored. One of his earliest measures was an employers' liability bill, and he also succeeded in improving the law relating to the estates of married women. He was again attorney-general in [Playford's](#) (q.v.) first government from June 1887 to

June 1889, and on the protection versus free trade issue successfully fought on the side of protection. An early federalist he represented South Australia with Playford at the federal council held at Hobart in February 1889, and he was again a representative of his colony at the Sydney convention of 1891. In that year he prepared and carried a bill in the South Australian house of assembly for the settlement of industrial disputes by means of boards of conciliation. From January to June 1892 he was chief secretary in Playford's second ministry, and acting premier for the greater part of that period during the premier's absence in India.

From June 1893 to November 1899 Kingston was premier and attorney-general, a record for South Australia. The legislation introduced included the extension of the franchise to women, the establishment of the state bank of South Australia, factory legislation, and the bringing in of the progressive system in connexion with land and income taxes and death duties. In connexion with federation Kingston had been doing important work. At the Sydney convention held in March 1891 he had been a member of the judiciary committee, and of the sub-committee which completed the drafting of the bill to constitute the Commonwealth of Australia. The other members of this subcommittee were [Sir Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.), [Barton](#) (q.v.) and [Inglis Clark](#) (q.v.) and it has been pointed out that the framing of that bill marks an epoch in the history of federation. "In those few days federation came down from the clouds to the earth; it changed from a dream to a tangible reality." (Quick and Garran; *The Federal Movement in Australia*, p. 129). At the premiers' conference of January 1895 Kingston and [\(Sir\) George Turner](#) drafted the bill to, be submitted to the parliaments of the various colonies enacting that 10 representatives from each colony were to be chosen by the electors to form a convention, with the duty of framing a constitution to be submitted to the electors. This marked a fresh step on the road to federation. At the convention held at Adelaide in March 1897 Kingston as premier of the colony in which the convention was held was appointed president, and carried out his duties with ability. He was not appointed a member of any of the committees, no doubt it was felt he would have enough to do as president, but he did a good piece of work by supporting Barton when the tussle between the large and small states took place on the question of the powers of the senate with regard to laws imposing taxation. At the close of the subsequent meeting of the Melbourne session of the convention, which lasted from 20 January to 17 March 1898, Kingston expressed his views in no uncertain way. There was still doubt as to what support at the referendum could be expected from [Reid](#), and there was no uniformity of enthusiasm among the other members of the convention. Speaking from the chair at the last sitting Kingston said: "I can but speak for myself alone; but in regard to this constitution, I say unhesitatingly that I accept it gladly. More I welcome it as the most magnificent constitution into which the chosen representatives of a free and enlightened people have ever breathed the life of popular sentiment and national hope. Mine will be no Laodicean advocacy; but with such ability as I may possess, and with the fullest enthusiasm and warmth of which my nature may be capable--with my whole heart and strength--I pledge myself to recommend the adoption of this constitution, daring any danger and delighting in any sacrifice, which may be necessitated by unswerving devotion to the interests of the Commonwealth of Australia."

Kingston visited England at the time of the diamond jubilee of Queen Victoria in 1897, and was made a privy councillor. At the beginning of 1900 he again went to England and took a leading part with [Deakin](#) and Barton in the contest with

Chamberlain over the Commonwealth enabling bill. In January 1901 he became minister of trade and customs in the first Commonwealth government. He was elected to represent Adelaide in the following March and was soon immersed in the heavy work of the first session. After six months of preliminary fierce discussion his customs tariff bill was introduced on 18 April 1902, and an even more harassing conflict followed. Reid was leading the free-traders with great ability, and the ranks of labour were divided on this particular question. The burden fell heavily on Kingston who had become used to having a great deal of his own way in South Australia. He found, however, that compromises would have to be made, and the customs tariff act came at last into force in September 1902. Two other bills he brought in had to be abandoned, one dealing with bonuses for manufactures and the other with conciliation and arbitration. The second of these led to a storm. Kingston had incautiously allowed a member of the staff of one of the Melbourne newspapers to see a copy of the bill under a pledge that the information would not be used. The pledge was apparently broken, and Kingston had to admit his mistake. A fortnight later he resigned from the ministry. He wanted the conciliation and arbitration bill to apply to British and foreign shipping engaged in the coastal trade, but Barton would not agree to this partly because he foresaw legal difficulties. He promised to bring in a special navigation and shipping bill which would protect the rights of seamen, but Kingston would not agree to this compromise and left the ministry. He was re-elected for Adelaide at the 1903 election, but gradually took less and less part in the debates. In 1906 he was elected again, without opposition; it was known that he was not fit to fight an election. He continued trying to keep his grip on his work, but his powers gradually declined and he died on 11 May 1908.

Athletic in his youth, Kingston was over six feet in height, in later life weighing about 16 stone, with a big head and high forehead. Mentally he showed a great grasp of essentials; Reid said of him that in spite of his predilection for short cuts he was one of the best parliamentary draughtsmen in Australia. His vigorous, forceful personality brought him much antagonism when in the parliament of South Australia, but he became supreme there, and when he came into federal politics he had so long been in the habit of taking the lead, his colleagues sometimes found him difficult to work with when differences arose. He was a man of great courage and sincerity, his resignation from the Barton ministry showed that he was willing to sacrifice his position for the sake of his convictions. He was a great leader and reformer, a great Australian who spent himself unsparingly for his country.

Kingston married in 1873 Lucy May, daughter of Lawrence McCarthy, who survived him. There were no children. A statue to his memory by Alfred Drury was erected in Victoria square, Adelaide, in 1916.

The Advertiser and The Register, Adelaide, 12 May 1908; *The Times*, 12 May 1908; F. Johns, *A Journalist's Jottings*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; Quick and Garran, *Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; H. G. Turner, *First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; R. H. Croll, *Tom Roberts*; G. H. Reid, *My Reminiscences*; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin*.

KNIBBS, SIR GEORGE HANDLEY (1858-1929),

First Commonwealth statistician and first director of the Commonwealth institute of science and industry,

He was the son of John Handley Knibbs, was born at Sydney on 13 June 1858. He joined the land survey department of New South Wales in 1877, in 1889 resigned to take up private practice as a surveyor, and in 1890 became lecturer in surveying at the University of Sydney. He was elected a member of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1881, became a member of the council in 1894, from 1896 to 1906 was almost continuously honorary secretary, and in 1898-9 was president. He was also taking an active interest in other societies, and was president of the Institution of Surveyors at Sydney for four years in the period between 1892 and 1901, and president of the New South Wales branch of the British Astronomical Society in 1897-8. He had begun contributing papers to the Royal Society of New South Wales at an early age, at first on matters arising out of surveying, and then on problems of physics. In his presidential address delivered on 3 May 1899 he showed that he had given much time to the study of mathematics. In 1902 and 1903, as a royal commissioner on education, Knibbs travelled through Europe and furnished a valuable report, which led to his being appointed director of technical education for New South Wales in 1905. He was also in this year acting-professor of physics at the university. In 1906 the Commonwealth bureau of census and statistics was created and Knibbs was made its first director.

Before the establishment of the Commonwealth bureau valuable work relating to the statistics of Australia had been done by [H. H. Hayter](#) (q.v.) of Victoria, and [T. A. Coghlan](#) (q.v.) of New South Wales; but there was need for co-ordination, and beginning on 30 November 1906 a conference of statisticians from the different states and from New Zealand was held with Knibbs presiding. As a result of the conference it was agreed that the information collected by each state should be made available to the Commonwealth, and that, as far as possible, there should be uniformity of methods. In 1908 Knibbs issued No. 1 of the *Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia*, an invaluable work issued yearly ever since, which has established the highest reputation among publications of its kind. Knibbs was in charge of the bureau for 15 years, but was also employed in other activities. In 1909 he represented Australia at five European congresses which discussed such diverse subjects as life assurance, the nomenclature of diseases, the scientific testing of materials, and statistics. During the 1914-18 war he was on the royal commission dealing with problems of trade and industry, and was a consulting member of the committee on munitions of war. In 1920 he represented Australia at the empire conference of statisticians in London. In March 1921 he was made director of the newly-founded Institute of Science and Industry. At the 1921 meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science he was president of the social and statistical science section, and took as the subject of his address "Statistics in regard to World and Empire development". Two years later he was president of the association and spoke on "Science and its service to man". He resigned his directorship of the Institute of Science and Industry in 1926, and lived in retirement until his death at Camberwell, a suburb of Melbourne, on 30 March 1929. He was created C.M.G. in 1911 and was knighted in 1923. He contributed 29 papers to the Royal Society of New South Wales, and several of his monographs, largely on

statistical subjects, were published as pamphlets. In 1913 he published a volume of verse, *Voices of the North and Echoes of Hellas*, largely translations, carefully written but not important as poetry, and in 1928 appeared a work on population, *The Shadow of the World's Future*.

Knibbs was a man of wide culture with a thirst for knowledge. He was deeply interested in more than one department of science, but will be remembered chiefly for his work as a statistician. He married in January 1883 Susan Keele, daughter of L. O'D. James, who survived him with three sons and a daughter. One of the sons, S. G. C. Knibbs, lived for some time in the Solomon Islands, and was the author of *The Savage Solomons*, published in 1929.

The Argus and *The Age*, 1 April 1929; *Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1929; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1929; personal knowledge.

KNIGHT, JOHN GEORGE (c. 1820-1892),

Architect and administrator,

He was the son of John Knight, a well-known London engineer, and was born probably about the year 1820. He became an engineer and for a time was superintendent of works for his father. He arrived in Australia in 1852, and, almost at once, was given a position in the public works department; but though earning a large salary, Knight did not stay long in this service. On resigning he began to practise as an architect in partnership with a Mr Kemp. A third partner, Peter Kerr, was added to the firm, but Kemp soon afterwards returned to England. Mennell, in his *Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, states that Knight designed both parliament house and the public library, Melbourne. The second statement is incorrect as J. Reed was the designer of the library building. The original design of parliament house was entrusted to Knight and Kerr, and in 1856 the legislative assembly and legislative council chambers were built. Knight was the senior partner and there seems to have been a tradition that the design was really his. Thirty-five years later the writer of Knight's obituary notice in the *South Australian Register* who appeared to speak with knowledge said: "Parliament house . . . is a monument to Mr Knight's artistic genius and his cleverness in planning its construction". In 1859 Knight with Captain Pasley reported on the estimated cost of completing the building with different kinds of stone, but after the completion of the parliamentary library building in 1860, nothing more was done for 17 years, when Knight had left Victoria. Peter Kerr was then appointed architect and prepared a new design for the west facade and for the grand hall and vestibule which was adopted.

Knight ceased practising as an architect in or about the year 1860, and in 1861 organized an exhibition held in Melbourne of the Victorian exhibits for the London exhibition of 1862. Knight took these exhibits to London and arranged them most successfully. In 1866 he again arranged an exhibition in Melbourne of articles from Victoria which were sent to Paris for the exhibition of 1867, with Knight as secretary of the Victorian section. About this period he was also appointed a lecturer in civil engineering at the University of Melbourne.

In 1873 Knight entered the service of the South Australian government and became secretary, accountant, architect, and supervisor of works, in the Northern Territory. He was subsequently chief warden of the goldfields, and filled a variety of other positions before becoming stipendiary magistrate, and finally in July 1890, government resident at Palmerston. He died there on 10 January 1892. He was a man of much geniality of temper and great ability, with a special talent for organizing. To a friend who could not understand how a man of his ability could allow himself to be buried so long in a place like Palmerston, Knight replied that he liked the climate and enjoyed the life there. He appears to have been not merely a magistrate and administrator, but an arbitrator in all disputes, and a kind of uncrowned king of the Northern Territory. Possibly like a more famous personage he felt it was better to reign in hell than serve in heaven.

The Argus, Melbourne, 12 January 1892; *The South Australian Register*, 11 January 1892; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography; A Short History and Description of the Parliament House*, Melbourne.

KNIGHT, JOHN JAMES (1863-1927),

Journalist,

He was born at Hartley, Staffordshire, England, on 7 June 1863. At the age of 11 he went to New Zealand, and worked as a boy in the mechanical department of the *Bruce Herald*. Six years later he returned to England and with partners started a paper with trades union sympathies. In 1884 he went to Brisbane and was employed in the printing department of the *Brisbane Courier*. He soon afterwards was transferred to the literary staff, became the paper's chief parliamentary representative, and in 1900 was made editor of the *Observer*, an evening paper under the same management as the *Courier*. In 1906 he was appointed editor of the *Courier*, in 1916 became managing director of Queensland Newspapers Ltd, and afterwards combined this office with that of chairman of directors for the remainder of his life. In 1918 he represented Queensland on the Imperial mission to the war fronts, and in 1920 visited Canada as a member of the Imperial press delegation. He was chairman of the Queensland section of the Imperial press delegation when a visit was made to Australia in 1925. He died at Brisbane on 24 November 1927. He married at an early age and left a widow and two daughters. Apart from his journalistic work Knight was the author of *In the Early Days*, an interesting account of the founding of Queensland, was part author of *The Story of South Africa*, and was also responsible for *Brisbane Past and Present* and *The True War Spirit*. He arranged and edited *Australian Pioneers and Reminiscences* by Nehemiah Bartley which was in an incomplete state at the time of the author's death.

Knight began work at a very early age and had received very little schooling. He began on the lowest rung of the journalistic ladder, and by his early forties was in command of a powerful newspaper which exercised much influence in Queensland. He was a great judge of men, always loyal to his staff, and though impatient of slackness or pretentiousness, could make allowances when a man had failed on account of circumstances beyond his control. He was a convinced Imperialist and

though he had been associated with [Dawson](#) (q.v.), [Fisher](#) (q.v.) and other early Queensland labour leaders in his younger days, he later swung away from them and allied himself with their opponents. But he realized the value of the trades union movement, and never lost his sympathy with labour ideals. As a journalist he was a good fighter, especially if some injustice was involved, and he always fought fearlessly for measures which seemed to be in the best interests of the state.

The Brisbane Courier, 25 November 1927; *The Daily Mail*, Brisbane, 25 November 1927.

KNOPWOOD, ROBERT (1761-1838),

Early clergyman and diarist

He came of a well-to-do Norfolk family. The statement in the *Australian Encyclopaedia* that he was born on 2 June 1761 is in agreement with the inscription on his tombstone which says that he died in September 1838 "aged 77 years". *The Biographical History of Gonville and Caius College*, Cambridge, says, however, that his age was 17 when he was admitted on 16 June 1781 (vol. II, p. 105). He graduated B.A. in 1786, M.A. in 1790, and was ordained deacon in 1788 and priest in 1789. Having inherited a fortune as a young man, he became a member of the gambling set associated with the Prince Regent and quickly lost his money. He obtained a position as chaplain in the navy, and was appointed to [Colonel Collins's](#) (q.v.) expedition which, after the failure of the Port Phillip settlement, landed on the site of Hobart on 19 February 1804. Knopwood's salary as chaplain to the settlement was £182 10s. per annum. He was appointed a magistrate on the following 17 March.

Knopwood kept a diary for more than 30 years. It is now in the Mitchell library at Sydney, an interesting first-hand record of early Tasmania. From it we learn of the want of food and other hardships of the pioneers, the troubles with blacks and bushrangers, and the slowly improving conditions. It was a brutal, hard-drinking, hard-swearing age, and Knopwood does not appear to have been in advance of his time. He records dreadful floggings of convicts for comparatively trifling offences without indignation, and probably as a magistrate ordered them himself. On the other hand he interested himself in two boys both under 18 years of age, who had been condemned to death and succeeded in getting them reprieved at the foot of the gallows. He tells us that he took them to a room and prayed with them, and that everyone thanked him for what he had done. He obtained seeds from England and was an early cultivator of wheat, oats, vegetables and fruit. As the population grew Knopwood's work increased, his salary was raised to £260 per annum in April 1817; but his health was not good and about this time [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) was complaining of his dissipation and inability to carry out his duties. In 1821 Knopwood wrote to Macquarie asking that he might retire on full pay on account of his failing eyesight. His resignation was accepted on 7 September 1822, a pension of £100 per annum was granted, and [Sir Thomas Brisbane](#) (q.v.), who had succeeded Macquarie, was authorized to make Knopwood "such a grant of land as may be considered fair and reasonable". He removed to the east side of the Derwent and died on 18 September 1838. Many years before he had adopted a little orphan girl about a year old of whom

he became very fond. Her daughter erected a tombstone in Rokeby churchyard to the memory of Knopwood which describes him as "a steady and affectionate friend, a man of strict integrity and active benevolence, ever ready to relieve the distress and ameliorate the conditions of the afflicted".

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols V, VII to IX, ser. III, vols I to VI; *Bobby Knopwood and His Times*, Ed. by Mabel Hookey.



KNOX, SIR ADRIAN (1863-1932),

Chief justice of the high court of Australia,

He was born at Sydney on 27 November 1863. His father, Sir Edward Knox (1820-1901), was born in Denmark of English parents in 1820. Coming to Australia in 1840 he was appointed manager of the Australasian Sugar Company in 1843 which in 1855 became the Colonial Sugar Refining Company. He was associated with this company all his life, and proved himself to be one of the most able organizers in Australia. At the jubilee celebration of the company he referred with pride to the absence of labour troubles during his administration. He was also prominently connected with the Commercial Banking Company, and was for many years a member of the legislative council. He was knighted in 1898, and died on 7 January 1901. His son, Adrian Knox was educated at Sydney, Harrow, and Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. He was admitted to the inner temple and returned to Sydney in 1886. At Sydney he read with his brother, George Knox, a leading equity barrister of the period, who died soon afterwards. He succeeded to his brother's practice and became a leader at the bar. He stood for the legislative assembly at Woollahra in 1894, and held the seat until 1898 when he retired from politics. Becoming a K.C. in 1906 he was subsequently offered a Supreme Court judgeship but declined it. He was much interested in racing and won the Sydney Cup with his own horse Vavasor in 1910. He was a member and chairman of the committee of the Australian Jockey Club for some years. During the 1914-18 war Knox gave up his large practice in Sydney to go to Egypt as a commissioner for the Red Cross, where his talent for organization was very valuable. In October 1919 he succeeded Sir Samuel Griffith as chief justice of the high court of Australia, and was most successful in this position. In 1926 he was made a member of the Privy Council, and subsequently sat as a member of the judicial committee at the hearing of legal questions relating to the powers of the British government to constitute an Irish boundaries commission. He resigned his position as chief justice of the high court at the end of March 1930, having been made the residuary legatee of the estate of his old friend John Brown, which necessitated his taking an interest in the business. This, he felt, could not be compatible with the retention of his judicial office. He died at Sydney on 27 April 1932. He married in 1897 Florence Lawson, who survived him with one son and two daughters. He was created C.M.G. in 1918 and K.C.M.G. in 1921. His elder brother, Edward William Knox (1847-1933), who succeeded his father in the Colonial Sugar Refining Company showed the same admirable business qualities.

Adrian Knox was a great advocate, suave, persuasive, clear, and never labouring his points. He was especially effective in arguing before courts of appeal. His

extraordinary quickness of perception, wide knowledge of the world and common sense, united with his fine grasp of law and keen judicial mind, made him eminently fitted for the great position he held as chief justice of the high court.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 January 1907, 28 April 1932, 26 June 1933; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1 April 1930.

KREFFT, JOHANN LUDWIG GERARD (1830-1881),

Naturalist,

He was born at Brunswick, Germany, on 17 February 1830. He was educated in his native town, and as a youth was much interested in art and wished to study painting. He was, however, placed in a mercantile house and about 1850 emigrated to New York. In 1852 he went to Australia and arrived in Melbourne in November of that year. He worked on the goldfields with success, returned to Melbourne in 1857, and in 1858 was a member of a collecting expedition fitted out by the Victorian government. He was employed for about a year as collector and draftsman for the natural history museum at Melbourne under [Professor McCoy](#) (q.v.), and then for a short period as an assistant in the museum. He returned to Germany, but after a short visit went to Australia again and was appointed secretary and assistant to the curator, Dr Pittard, at the Australian museum, Sydney. On the death of Dr Pittard in 1861 Krefft became curator and secretary of the museum. In 1864 he published a *Catalogue of Mammalia in the Collection of the Australian Museum*, and in 1865, as a pamphlet, *Two Papers on the Vertebrata of the Lower Murray and Darling and on the Snakes of Sydney*. These papers had been read before the Philosophical Society of New South Wales and, though the title did not show it, a third paper on the "Aborigines of the Lower Murray and Darling" was included in the publication. In 1869 Krefft brought out *The Snakes of Australia* and in 1871 *The Mammals of Australia*, both with plates. His *Catalogue of the Minerals and Rocks in the Collection of the Australian Museum* was published in 1873. He was unhappy in his relations with the trustees of the museum, various charges of neglect of duty were brought against him, and he was dismissed in August 1874. He subsequently brought an action against one of the trustees and obtained a verdict for £250. The judge held that Krefft was a superior officer under government, and that no one had power to remove him but the governor with the advice of the executive council. Subsequently parliament passed a vote of £1000 to be applied in satisfaction of Krefft's claims. In 1877 he began the publication of *Krefft's Nature in Australia*, a popular journal for the discussion of questions of natural history, but it quickly ceased publication. He died on 19 February 1881 (Registrar-General, Sydney). He was a member of many scientific societies, and contributed papers to the *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* and other scientific and popular journals. Some of these were printed separately as pamphlets.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *British Museum Catalogue*; *Annual Reports Australian Museum*, 1874, 1875; *Nature*, 21 April 1881.



LALOR, PETER (1827-1889),

Leader of the Eureka rebellion and politician,

He was born at Tinakill, Queen's County, Ireland, in 1827 (the date is sometimes given as 1823 but 1827 is more usual, and the notices of his death stated that he was in his sixty-second year on 9 February 1889). His father, Patrick Lalor, was a landed proprietor who sat for some time in the House of Commons. Peter Lalor was educated at Carlton College and Trinity College Dublin, became a civil engineer, and emigrated to Australia in 1852. He first worked on the Melbourne-Geelong railway line, then went to the diggings in the Ovens district, and then to Ballarat. In 1852 a licence fee of £1 10s. a month had been imposed on the diggers which caused great dissatisfaction. Parliament consisted of a single chamber, of which one-third of the members were nominated by the crown, the remainder were elected under a much restricted franchise, and the diggers being unrepresented had no means of having their grievances redressed in a constitutional way. In December 1853 the fee was reduced to £1 a month, but the law was administered tyrannically, and even brutally and unjustly. Several incidents excited the indignation of the diggers, who publicly burnt their licences and decided to resist the police and military which had been sent from Melbourne to Ballarat. Lalor was appointed their commander-in-chief. The men began to drill, and the Eureka stockade was built. On the morning of Sunday 3 December 1854 the stockade was stormed by the military, and Lalor was wounded in the shoulder and subsequently had to have an arm amputated. A reward of £200 was offered for information that would lead to his apprehension, but his friends were loyal to him, and he remained in hiding until after several other insurgents had been tried and in every case found not guilty by the jury.

Towards the end of 1855 Lalor began his political career as representative for Ballarat in the old legislative council. Soon after he was appointed an inspector of railways, and held this position until the passing of the "Officials in Parliament Act". In 1856 under the new constitution he was elected to the legislative assembly for South Grant and held this seat until the election of 1871. He was re-elected for this constituency in 1875 and continued to represent it until his death. He was postmaster-general and commissioner of trade and customs in the [Berry](#) (q.v.) ministry from August to October 1875, and held the second of these positions in the second Berry ministry from May 1877 to March 1880. He was a capable chairman of committees for several years, and on the retirement of [Sir Charles Gavan Duffy](#) (q.v.) in 1880, was elected speaker. In this position he was completely impartial and was one of the best speakers the Victorian parliament has ever had. A severe illness compelled him to resign on 29 September 1887, and parliament voted him a retiring allowance of £4000. He had previously refused a knighthood. He died on 9 February 1889. He married in 1854, Alicia Dunn, who pre-deceased him, and was survived by a son, Dr J. Lalor.

Lalor was six feet in height and broad in proportion. He was always an advocate of the rights of the people, moderate in his views, and never afraid to speak for himself. Twice while minister of customs he had the courage to vote against proposals made by his leader. He was not an outstanding politician either as a private member or as a minister, but he was an authority on constitutional subjects and thoroughly conversant

with parliamentary usages. With his fine presence and voice he dominated the house as speaker. "The first duty of a speaker," he said, "is to be a tyrant. Remove him if you like, but while he is in the chair obey him. The speaker is the embodiment of the corporate honour of the house. He is above party." Lalor never allowed scenes to develop' and was unrivalled in his management of unruly members.

The Age and The Argus, Melbourne, 11 February 1889; H. G. Turner, *Our Own Little Rebellion*.

LAMB, SIR HORACE (1849-1934),

Mathematician,

He was the son of John Lamb, was born at Stockport, Cheshire, England, on 27 November 1849. Educated at Stockport Grammar School, Owens College, Manchester, and Trinity College, Cambridge, he was 2nd wrangler and 2nd Smith's prizeman in 1872. He was elected a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in the same year, and in 1875 was appointed professor of mathematics in the newly founded university of Adelaide. For the next 10 years the average number of students doing the arts course at Adelaide was fewer than 12, and though Lamb also did some popular lecturing, his work was comparatively light. This gave him time to develop his own subject, and in 1878 appeared his able and original *A Treatise on the Mathematical Theory of the Motions of Fluids*. From 1881 to 1884 he published a brilliant series of memoirs dealing with the application of harmonic analysis to vibrational problems, and in 1885 he was appointed professor of mathematics at the university of Manchester. He held this position for 35 years, and proved himself to be an inspiring teacher and an excellent administrator. He was known as one of the great mathematicians of his time, and his various treatises firmly established this position. His *Hydrodynamics* appeared in 1895 (6th ed. 1933), and his other works included *An Elementary Course of Infinitesimal Calculus* (1897, 3rd ed. 1919), *Propagation of Tremors over the Surface of an Elastic Solid* (1904), *The Dynamical Theory of Sound* (1910, 2nd ed. 1925), *Statics* (1912, 3rd ed. 1928), *Dynamics* (1914), *Higher Mechanics* (1920), *The Evolution of Mathematical Physics* (1924). When Lamb resigned his chair in 1920 he went to live at Cambridge. He died on 4 December 1934. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1884, was twice vice-president, received its Royal medal in 1902 and, its highest honour, the Copley medal in 1924. He was president of the London Mathematical Society 1902-4, president of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and president of the British Association in 1925. He was knighted in 1931. He married in 1875, Elizabeth Foot of Dublin, who died in 1930. He was survived by three sons and four daughters. The sons were born at Adelaide and all became distinguished. At the time of their father's death, Ernest Horace Lamb was professor of civil and mechanical engineering at East London College, university of London, Walter Rangeley Maitland Lamb, a noted classical scholar, was secretary of the academy of arts, and Henry Lamb was a well-known artist.

The Times, 5 December 1931; *Who's Who*, 1935; *The English Catalogue*.



**LAMBERT, GEORGE WASHINGTON THOMAS (1873-1930), the
third name was never used,**

Artist,

He was born at St Petersburg, Russia, on 13 September 1873, the fourth child and only son of George Washington Lambert, an American engineer who went to Russia to assist in the construction of railways. His mother was the only child of an English engineer, Thomas Firth, engaged in the same work. The elder Lambert died shortly before his son was born, and some two years later the family removed to Germany and stayed there for six years with Mrs Lambert's father. On their return to England George Lambert was sent to Kingston College in Somerset and made good progress. He began to draw in pencil, and won a prize at South Kensington in an under 12 competition.

Lambert's grandfather Thomas Firth, having now retired, decided to go to Australia with his daughter and her family to join his brother who had been there for some years. When they arrived they went to the brother's station at Eurobla near Nevertire, New South Wales. Here the boy rode and swam and got close to nature, and little attempt was made to continue his schooling. At 13 years of age he went to Sydney and became a junior clerk in the office of Macarthur and Company, wholesale drapers. He was found unsuitable for this work, and a fresh position was obtained as probationer-clerk in the government shipping office, where his surroundings were pleasanter and the hours shorter. In his spare time he did much reading and became fond of music. But he felt the bush calling to him and after five years of office life obtained a situation on a station. He worked hard and at week-ends did much sketching. While on a visit to Sydney he met [B. E. Minns](#) (q.v.) and showed him some of his bush sketches. He was advised to see [Julian Ashton](#) (q.v.) who was instructor of the Royal Art Society's classes between 1892 and 1896. Lambert received some encouragement and joined the evening classes. He obtained a position at the cash desk in a grocer's shop, began to send black and white sketches to the *Sydney Bulletin*, and exhibited his first picture at the Royal Art Society's exhibition held in 1894, a small painting of a horse and cart. By 1896 his drawings were being accepted by the *Bulletin*, and he was able to give up the shop and give full time to his painting. In that year his picture, "A Bush Idyll", was exhibited, and was bought by the Sydney gallery for 20 guineas. He later on spent some time in the country and made studies for "Across the Blacksoil Plains", which was exhibited at the Society of Artists exhibition in 1899 and first brought him prominently before the public. The picture was so large that it could not be conveniently fitted into his studio, and was painted in an outhouse in his mother's garden. Considering the difficulties under which it was painted it was an amazing production, immature no doubt, but strong and full of movement. It was purchased by the national gallery of New South Wales for 100 guineas, and it was also awarded the Wynne prize of £27.

In 1899 the New South Wales government gave the Society of Artists an annual subsidy of £400. A travelling scholarship of £150 a year was established, and the first award was made to Lambert. Three pictures had to be submitted, Lambert's being a subject-picture "Youth and the River", a portrait study of his mother, and a small landscape. He married Amy Absell on 4 September 1900 and two days later sailed for

London. By a fortunate chance another distinguished student, [Hugh Ramsay](#) (q.v.), joined the vessel at Melbourne. Arrived in London Lambert took a studio at Bayswater while Ramsay visited Scotland, and in a few weeks both artists went to Paris and entered at Colarossi's school. Lambert obtained a studio on the top floor of a factory in the Latin quarter in the same building with Ramsay and James MacDonald who shared a studio. MacDonald was afterwards successively director of the Sydney and Melbourne galleries. Others in the same building were Ambrose Patterson and Frieseke, the well-known American artist. Lambert had a small salary from the *Bulletin* but found the toll of drawings required hampered his work. He was represented at the Société Nationale des Beaux Arts in 1901 by his "La Guitariste", but his recognition was slower than Ramsay's who had already begun to make a reputation. In June Lambert's son Maurice was born which added to his responsibilities, and he was not finding any buyers in Paris. In November 1901 he returned to London.

The contract to supply the *Bulletin* with drawings had been given up but much work was done for English magazines. In 1903 a portrait of Miss Thea Proctor was painted and hung at the Royal Academy exhibition. Miss Proctor and his own family afterwards furnished the models for a series of pictures exhibited at the academy, which included "Lotty and the Lady" (1906), now at Melbourne, "The Bathers" (1908), and "Holiday in Essex" (1910). Lambert was interested in the great men of the past and his work at this period was influenced to some extent by Velasquez and Manet. He was working very hard varying his painting with teaching at Brangwyn's London school of art. He exhibited with the International Society and the Société Nationale des Beaux Arts, and in 1911 was awarded a silver medal at the Exposition Internacional de Arte at Barcelona, for his painting "The Sonnet". He was making a reputation as a portrait painter when the war broke out. He reported himself at Australia House, but was informed that if he wished to join the A.I.F. he should do so through a recruiting office in Australia. Later on, after a period of training, he was appointed a divisional works officer in Wales, and was sent to superintend timber-getting there. He did his work with great efficiency. Towards the end of 1917 he was approached on behalf of the Canadian War Memorials Fund and was offered an artist's commission. He was told that John, Cameron, and Orpen would be his brother artists. It is a tribute to Lambert's reputation that he should have been joined with three such distinguished painters. He had, however, been previously in touch with the Australian authorities, and in December 1917 became one of their war artists. He arrived in Egypt in January 1918 and on 12 February in a letter to his wife he mentioned that he had dispatched 23 drawings and 11 paintings to Australia House. He was to do an enormous amount of work in the next five years, of which some 250 examples are at the war museum at Canberra.

Lambert returned to England in August 1919. He shortly afterwards obtained additional war commissions, and Algernon Talmage R.A. offered him the use of his country house in Cornwall. He completed there "The Beersheeba Charge" and "The Battle of Romani" but he felt he could do the work better in Australia. He sailed about the beginning of 1921 and soon after his arrival in Melbourne had a one man show at the Fine Art Society gallery which was very successful. On 29 June he was officially welcomed by the Society of Artists at Sydney, whose scholarship he had won 20 years before. But he revolted from the well-meant kindness of his friends, it was pleasant to talk but he had work to do. He took up sculpture and began working on a

sketch design for the Port Said memorial, and also various portrait commissions in oil. He was disappointed at not winning the competition for the Port Said memorial, but he had contributed to this failure by making a design which admittedly could not be completed for the amount allowed. His disappointment was mitigated to some extent by his obtaining a sculpture commission for the Geelong grammar school war memorial. In 1922 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. In 1924 he had a temporary break down in health caused by overwork, he had found it difficult to obtain suitable assistance. For his next important commissions the "Unknown Soldier" and the Henry Lawson memorial he was able to get the help of Arthur Murch, who with George Perugia, a skilled caster, lightened his burdens very much. He was not helped by the well-meant advice of members of the Lawson committee, who however later on expressed their pleasure in the dignity and power of his conception. Under medical advice he was restricting the number of hours worked each day. The Lawson group was finally completed, and on 25 March 1930 it was shown to a gathering of his friends in his studio. Then followed reaction. He went away to the country for rest and change but little improvement followed. On 14 April in writing to his wife he mentioned that he had been "warned off riding and any exercise whatever . . . It was Lawson 'done it'". He died suddenly on 28 May 1930. He was survived by his wife and two sons. The elder, Maurice, born in Paris in 1901, well known as a sculptor, is represented at the Victoria and Albert museum and in the Tate gallery. The younger Constant, a composer and conductor, was in 1938 musical director of the Vic-Wells ballet in London.

Lambert was tall, athletic, a good boxer in his youth, fair, with a reddish beard. He had a slightly theatrical manner and would probably have made a good actor had he chosen that art. When he took part in a pageant which included some professionals, one of them said, "what a Mercutio he would have made!" He was fond of music and had a good light baritone voice. He was sometimes accused of posing but this was only self-protection. In reality he was a highly nervous man who lived only for his art. His paintings sometimes suggest an easy mastery of his materials, but though he could on occasions work quickly nobody could have been more painstaking. Sometimes he would spend the whole of a sitting on painting the hands. The war broke out just as he was coming into prominence in England, otherwise he would have gained greatly in public appreciation, he had already gained the approval of his fellow artists. He could appreciate and rejoice in the work of other artists, and his placing the name of his assistant Arthur Murch with his own on the statue of the unknown soldier, was a gesture that might well be imitated by other sculptors. He ranks among the greatest artists of the Australian school both in painting and sculpture. He is well represented in the Sydney, Melbourne and Adelaide galleries, in addition to the war museum at Canberra.

Amy Lambert, *Thirty Years of an Artist's Life*; A. Jose and others, *The Art of George W. Lambert*; James MacDonald, *The Art and Life of George W. Lambert*; personal knowledge.



LANDSBOROUGH, WILLIAM (c. 1825-1886),

Explorer,

He was the third son of the Rev. David Landsborough, naturalist and writer. He was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, about the year 1825, came to Australia when a young man, and took up land in the New England district of New South Wales. The country was unsuitable for sheep and Landsborough was obliged to abandon it and find employment. When gold was discovered in 1851, Landsborough went to the diggings and had some success. He was on the land again in 1853 in Queensland, and in 1856 going farther north found fine pastoral country at the head of the Thomson River. Bad seasons, however, resulted in his losing all his pastoral interests in 1860. He did some exploring, and traced the Gregory and Herbert rivers to their sources, and in August 1861 was placed in charge of an expedition to search for [Burke](#) (q.v.) and [Wills](#) (q.v.), starting from the Gulf of Carpentaria. His vessel went ashore on the way but was refloated, and on 1 October the party of four whites and four aborigines arrived at the mouth of the Albert River with 25 out of their 30 horses. Landsborough started on 16 November in the direction of Central Mount Stuart, but little water could be found and, deciding to return, he arrived at his depot towards the end of January 1862. On 10 February he started his journey to the south and was fortunate in finding well-grassed country. In the middle of March he was following the Flinders, but finding he was getting too far to the east, struck south to the Barcoo, known lower down as Cooper's Creek. Stores began to run short and had Landsborough known that [Howitt](#) (q.v.) had reserve stores at Burke's depot on Cooper's Creek he would have made for it. He decided to go to the south and on 21 May arrived at the Messrs Williams' station about 800 miles north of Melbourne. Obtaining provisions the party set out for the Darling some 200 miles distant, from it they went to Menindie and thence to Melbourne. In the following November Landsborough was presented with a service of plate valued at £500, and subsequently visiting India and Europe the Royal Geographical Society presented him with a gold watch for finding a practicable route from the north to the south of Australia.

After an absence of two years Landsborough returned to Australia and in 1865 became a member of the Queensland legislative council for one session. Towards the end of that year he was appointed police magistrate for the district of Burke. Finding Burketown extremely unhealthy he made Sweers Island his headquarters and from there did much local exploring. In June 1872, he was made inspector of brands for the Moreton district and held this position for the remainder of his life. A few years before his death the Queensland parliament voted him £2000 for his services as an explorer, and with this he purchased a pastoral property at Caloundra where he spent any time he could spare from his duties. He died there on 16 March 1886. He married a daughter of Captain Rennie who died from fever contracted at Burketown.

Landsborough, who was survived by a family of children, was a brave and capable pioneer and explorer. It has been suggested that he gave up his search for Burke and Wills too early, but some members of his party had fallen sick and he was running short of food.

The Brisbane Courier, 17 March 1886; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; Ed. by J. S. Laurie, *Landsborough's Exploration of Australia*; *Journal of Landsborough's Expedition*; William Howitt, *The History of Discovery in Australia, Tasmania and New Zealand*, vol. II.

LANE, WILLIAM (1861-1917),

Social reformer,

He was born at Bristol, England, on 6 September 1861. His father was Protestant Irish and worked in a nursery, his mother was English. When Lane was born his father was earning a miserable wage, but later on his circumstances improved and he became an employer of labour. The boy was educated at Bristol grammar school and showed ability, but he was sent early to work as an office boy. His mother died when he was 14, and at 16 he went to America and supported himself doing odd jobs. In Canada he became a reporter at the age of 20. He married before he was 21 Annie Macguire and went to Australia soon afterwards. Between 1883 and 1885 he began working on the *Brisbane Courier* and the *Observer*, an evening paper with radical tendencies; there was then no Labour party. Lane had much influence in forming the Brisbane Trades and Labour Council, and soon 17 unions were affiliated. His "Labour Notes" in the *Observer* were read all over Queensland, and he used his column to advocate settling on the land as a remedy for social problems. In 1887 he started the *Boomerang* and emphasized the necessity for land reform. He created a sensation by persuading the premier [Sir Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.) to write an article for his Christmas *Boomerang*, which said among other things that the main remedy for social ills was the recognition that the worker was entitled to an adequate and fair proportion of the new wealth produced by his labour. "It appears to follow that it is the duty of the state to undertake the task of insisting upon a fair division of the products of labour between the possessor of the raw material and the producer." Lane at this stage had been much influenced by Henry George, but it was not long before he made the transition to socialism. His form of government had, however, no place for coloured races, and he took a strong stand on the Chinese question, then a subject of agitation. Lane's chief fear was of course the possible introduction of a low standard of living. His paper became a great influence in Queensland, and Lane made many friends, not only in the labour ranks but also among highly placed people who held democratic or socialistic opinions. He was making an income of £600 a year as a journalist at the end of 1889, when the proposal to found a Labour paper was mooted. By March 1890 he had sold the *Boomerang* and taken a little cottage so that he might be able to live on his salary of three pounds a week as editor of the *Worker*. Lane wrote a large part of it himself, but among the writers of verse were [Henry Lawson](#) (q.v.), [Francis Adams](#) (q.v.), and [John Farrell](#) (q.v.). The success of the paper was immediate. It was read more and more widely, but Lane was still not content. He assisted in organizing the unionists, he founded debating societies, hundreds of pamphlets were written and distributed, and all the time his remarkable personality was drawing the workers to him so that "he succeeded in establishing the best organized band of workers in Australia".

Long years of strikes and industrial combat followed. By both sides Lane was regarded as the force behind the movement. On the whole he was a restraining influence, though he felt that a time always arrives "where tolerance of a wrong

becomes itself a wrong, and where those alone have rights who dare to maintain them". In 1892, under the name of John Miller, he published his novel *The Working Man's Paradise*, an interesting statement of the socialistic position. But he felt that the movement had reached a stage when the difficulties would tend to increase and progress slow down. For a long time the possibility of founding a socialistic community had been discussed and Lane sent a friend, A. Walker, to South America to investigate the possibility of finding suitable land there. He wanted to prove that socialism was practicable; he had complete faith in his fellow-countrymen, and believed that they could succeed though similar ventures in the past had failed. The New Australia Co-operative Settlement Association was founded to which every male member had to contribute at least £60. Lane himself gave £1000, others contributed up to £1500, and in a short time it possessed a capital of £30,000. It was decided to start in South America rather than in Australia, because there they would be away from capitalistic surroundings, and would be freer to shape their own destinies. The financial depression was causing much unemployment in Australia and it was easy to believe that conditions might be better in some other part of the world. A ship, the *Royal Tar*, was purchased and fitted up, but there were delays, and it is not unlikely that the seeds of future trouble were sown while the members were waiting in uncomfortable conditions in Sydney. In the face of many difficulties the ship sailed on 17 July 1893.

The *Royal Tar* arrived at Monte Video on 13 September. There had been a good deal of grumbling and fault-finding on the voyage, but Lane had kept a tight hand on the members and was already being called a despot by some of them. The party transhipped to a smaller vessel and after travelling 1200 miles up the River La Plata they reached the site of New Australia on 4 October. Lane was given the powers of a magistrate by the government of Paraguay. The settlers stated their preference for particular kinds of work, their foremen were elected by ballot, and all set to work making adobe huts, clearing the land, cultivating vegetable gardens, and doing other work necessary in a new settlement. A few were early discouraged and departed, and just before Christmas 1893 a serious storm arose. Three men went for an outing to a neighbouring village and returned drunk. All had agreed to be teetotalers and Lane insisted on the expulsion of the three men for "persistent violation of the clause . . . relating to liquor drinking". Some of their friends stood by the men, but Lane brought Paraguayan soldiers to the settlement and his orders were obeyed. Factions began to spring up, work was neglected, there was a feeling that their leader had been unduly harsh, and there was much bickering and arguing. Another body of settlers arrived in March 1894 under the leadership of Gilbert Casey who soon was the leader of the insurgents. The two men talked the problems over but could not come to a compromise. Lane decided to leave and start a fresh colony, and 45 adults and 12 children went with him. They took with them a proportion of the implements and a few cattle. Those who remained gradually developed individualism, some prospered, and some returned to Australia. Lane and his followers travelled about 20 miles to a river ford called Paso Cosme and camped in tents. An attempt was made to get a further grant of land without success, but eventually some land was purchased. A friend gave them £150, belongings were sold, and the new settlement, started with a capital of £400, was named Cosme after their camping place, though it was some distance away. By working 10 hours a day for six months a clearing was made and planted with maize and beans. Gradually their stores were consumed, and in January

1895 for a fortnight there was no food but beans. Everyone worked without complaint and in complete comradeship.

Lane's brother John said that in spite of the privations it was the happiest time of his life. "There seemed to be absolutely no such thing as complaint, ill-nature or ill-feeling," said Mary Gilmore, afterwards to become famous as an Australian poet. But it was a constant struggle against nature, and it took them all their time to keep the 100 acres that had been cleared free of weeds and forest growths. Slowly the conditions improved. New members joined and others left. In September 1896 Lane went to England and organized a party of between 40 and 50 people, but the English recruits usually found the climate too hot, and the diet too monotonous. Lane had more than one illness and his wife also became ill largely as a result of worry. At the fifth annual meeting of the colony in 1899 he decided not to stand for office, and on 2 August 1899 he left the settlement. He was only 38 years old but his energy was exhausted. He became an honorary member of the community and determined to earn money and pay off the settlement's debts. He also set himself to repay all who had left Cosme and claimed amounts they had originally paid into the funds. He was still doing this at the time of his death. His brother John Lane remained at Cosme until May 1904 when the numbers had fallen from 131 in 1897 to 69, of whom only 33 were adults. That was the end of Cosme as a communist colony.

After leaving Cosme Lane went to England and then to New Zealand, arriving late in 1899. He was appointed editor of the *Australian Worker*, Sydney, in January, 1900, but resigned in the following May. He had a wife and several children to support, so he went back to New Zealand, and, after a few weeks on the *Wellington Post*, joined a Conservative paper, the *New Zealand Herald*, at Auckland as leader writer. In 1906 he was largely instrumental in founding the National Defence League, he also advocated compulsory military training in New Zealand, and he was heart and soul with Britain when the 1914-18 war came. He had been editor of the *New Zealand Herald* for nearly four years when he died on 26 August 1917. His wife survived him with a son and five daughters. Another son was killed at Gallipoli.

Lane was under medium height, of frail physique, and slightly lame from birth. He was completely altruistic and unselfish, and no man had higher ideals. His idealism, however, was not backed by a strong business sense, there was unnecessary muddling before the first party sailed for South America, and when he was given full authority there was a lack of tact in exercising it. But the cause of the failure lay deeper than that. His enthusiasm could so inspire his followers that they could sell all they had and put it into the common pool, but it could not give them new natures to enable them to bear patiently with one another in spite of hardships, monotony, unsuitable food, and the petty jealousies and rancours that infect people thrown much together without pleasurable distractions. The constant strain injured Lane's health and broke his spirit. What had seemed the most important thing in the world had proved a failure. He tried to put it out of his mind for the rest of his life, but occasionally his early hopes would rise again; in August 1914 he wrote: "We shall root out the slum and the slum conditions. We shall see that no child lacks in a civilization bursting with riches." Personally he retained his old charm and gave freely to all who needed sympathy and kindness, work or money. He was still a delightful talker, but could never be persuaded to speak of his South American experiences, and no one will ever know for certain what were his innermost thoughts during the last 18 years of his life.

He was the greatest man in the early days of the Labour movement in Australia, and if his Utopia failed it failed largely for reasons he had no power to control.

Two of Lane's brothers, John and E. H. Lane, were connected with Cosme. Both were alive in 1938, still convinced communists; they had left Cosme in 1904 because they considered that communist ideals were no longer being carried out. E. H. Lane, "Jack Cade", had a long connexion with the Labour party in Australia, always as one of the militants, and in 1939 published *Dawn to Dusk Reminiscences of a Rebel*.

Lloyd Ross, *William Lane and the Australian Labour Movement*; Stewart Grahame, *Where Socialism Failed*; A. St. Ledger, *Australian Socialism*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *The New Zealand Herald*, Auckland, 27 August 1917.

LANG, JOHN (1817-1864),

First native-born Australian novelist

He was born at Parramatta, probably in 1817. He was educated at Sydney College, and is mentioned in the chapter "My School Days" in Rolf Boldrewood's *In Bad Company and Other Stories*. Lang could hardly, however, have been at the school with [T. A. Browne \("Rolf Boldrewood"\)](#) (q.v.), as Browne was not born until 1826. Lang went to Cambridge in 1838 and after qualifying as a barrister returned to Australia. In 1842 at a public meeting he seconded a motion proposed by [W. C. Wentworth](#) (q.v.), that the Crown be petitioned to grant the colony a representative assembly. A few months later he went to India and was successful as a barrister. He became a journalist and in 1845 established a paper, the *Mofussilite*, at Meerut. He also wrote some novels which appeared serially in the *Mofussilite* and in *Fraser's Magazine*. These began to be published in book form in 1853, *The Wetherbys* and *Too Clever by Half* appearing in that year, followed by *Too Much Alike* (1854), *The Forger's Wife* (1855), *Captain Macdonald* (1856), *Will he Marry Her* (1858), *The Ex-Wife* (1858), *My Friend's Wife* (1859), *The Secret Police* (1859), and *Botany Bay; or True Stories of the Early Days of Australia* (1859). Some of these were very popular and were often reprinted, the twelfth edition of *Too Clever by Half* appearing in 1878. *Botany Bay* has been reprinted several times, sometimes under the titles of *Clever Criminals*, or *Remarkable Convicts*. *Fisher's Ghost* reprints 10 of the 13 stories of *Botany Bay*. Lang also published *Geraldine, A Ballad* in 1854, and in 1859 *Wanderings in India and other Sketches* reprinted from *Household Words*. He visited London in 1859, and was for a short time at Calcutta where he issued the *Optimist*. He died at Mussoorie, India, on 20 August 1864.

Author's preface to *Botany Bay*; Rolf Boldrewood, *In Bad Company*, p. 365; *The Dictionary of Indian Biography*; Frederic Boase, *Modern English Biography*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *British Museum Catalogue*.



LANG, JOHN DUNMORE (1799-1878),

Politician, miscellaneous writer, and early clergyman,

He was born at Greenock, Scotland, on 24 or 25 August 1799, the son of William Lang and his wife, Mary Dunmore. Both sides of the family came of farming stock. He was educated at the parish school and entered Glasgow University while still in his thirteenth year. He graduated M.A. in 1820, in the same year was licensed to preach, and five years later received the degree of D.D. His younger brother had emigrated to Australia in 1821, and his report of the conditions stirred the imagination of the young clergyman who decided to start a Presbyterian church in Australia. On 14 October 1822 he sailed for Australia, paying all his own expenses, arrived at Sydney on 23 May 1823, and very soon after gathered together a congregation and obtained the use of a hall from the government. He also set to work to obtain subscriptions to build a church, and the foundation-stone of Scots Church was laid on 1 July 1824. In August Lang voyaged to England and on his arrival interviewed Earl Bathurst, the secretary of state for the colonies who directed that one-third of the estimated cost of the church should be advanced by the treasury and that Lang should be paid a salary of £300 a year. The church was opened on 16 July 1826, and Lang continued to be its minister until his death more than 50 years later. He was a born fighter, and, having been refused a licence to solemnize marriages, put an advertisement in the *Sydney Gazette* stating that he would solemnize marriages by banns, and challenged anyone to show that such marriages were against the law. The authorities came to their senses and Lang was given his licence.

In 1830 Lang paid his second visit to England. He had endeavoured before he left to found a Presbyterian high school, but was unable to enlist the sympathies of the governor, [Sir Ralph Darling](#) (q.v.). In England Lord Goderich, secretary of state for the colonies, not only agreed to authorize an advance of £3500 for the establishment of the college, but also agreed that £1500 of this sum might be used to convey a party of workmen and their families to Sydney. In 1831 Lang returned to Australia with 140 emigrants, chiefly Scotch mechanics and their families. The understanding was that the cost of their passages would be repaid out of their earnings. On the voyage out Lang married his cousin, Wilhelmina Mackie, at the Cape of Good Hope. The experiment of bringing out the mechanics was a great success, but Lang imprudently raised hostility by writing a letter to Lord Goderich suggesting that the land granted to the Church of England authorities was not being put to its proper use, and that it should be sold and the proceeds devoted to the encouragement of emigration. Several people as a consequence refused their assistance in building his college, and he had to make personal sacrifices including the selling of his home to meet his responsibilities. The school was opened in 1832 under the name of the Australian College. Lang was appointed principal without salary, but the school had a chequered existence until it was closed in 1854. Its scheme was too ambitious for the circumstances of the time, and its rigid sectarianism did not help it to attain complete success.

In 1833 Lang again went to England and during the voyage wrote his *An Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales*, which was published in London in 1834 and subsequently ran into four editions, the last of which appeared in 1875. He

returned to Sydney in 1834 and in the following year started a weekly newspaper the *Colonist*. Lang was nothing if not outspoken and fought more than one libel action with success, acting as his own advocate. In the same year he opposed the appropriation of the land fund for police and gaol establishments, and powerfully contended that the money should be spent on encouraging immigration. In 1836 and 1839 he again visited England and did valuable work in advocating the sending of suitable colonists to Australia. In 1842 he was in conflict with the synod of the Presbyterian Church in Australia, and was deposed from the ministry, a deposition which was confirmed by the presbytery of Irvine in Scotland. Lang again went to Great Britain and had the Church court decisions rescinded, and returned to Sydney fully accredited as an ordained minister of the Church of Scotland. In 1843 he was elected as a representative for Port Phillip in the newly established legislative council. The Port Phillip district was becoming prosperous, and though it contributed much revenue to the government, the public expenditure was in no way in proportion. Lang became a most active representative and in 1844 brought forward a motion for its separation from New South Wales. In spite of his eloquent speech, his only supporters were the other representatives of Port Phillip and [Robert Lowe](#) (q.v.). It took much agitation before separation was finally achieved in 1851. He also with Lowe took a prominent part in the education controversy. He had been strongly opposed to Lord Stanley's Irish National System, but better acquaintance with its working made a convert of him, and he moved the adoption of the report of Lowe's select committee, which had recommended it. The motion was carried but the governor, [Sir George Gipps](#), (q.v.) vetoed it. In 1846 Lang again went to Europe hoping to have emigration to Moreton Bay encouraged. He was full of the idea that there were great possibilities in cotton-growing in Queensland in addition to the production of sugar, and lectured extensively on the subject in England. Excellent cotton has since been grown in Australia, but it has never become a great industry. His work drew much attention to colonization, and he also was able to give evidence against the continuance of transportation. He spoke eloquently against it after his return, and during the agitation in 1849 and 1850 was elected to the council by a large majority over his pro-transportation opponent. When the council met, Lang moved for a select committee to inquire into charges made against him in connexion with his bringing emigrants to Australia under the land order system. He had enemies in the council who took the opportunity to pass a resolution condemning his conduct. Lang announced his intention of resigning, but a largely attended public meeting passed resolutions condemning the action of the council in passing its resolution without going into the evidence, and Lang retained his seat. He retaliated by publishing details of the careers of his opponents, and one of them prosecuted him for criminal libel. He was found guilty, sentenced to four months' imprisonment and fined £100. The amount of the fine was collected by public subscriptions of one shilling each, and at the election of 1851 Lang was elected for Sydney at the head of the poll. He resigned soon afterwards, paid his seventh visit to England, and returning to Australia was elected for a Queensland constituency in 1854 and worked for separation from New South Wales. In 1859 he was elected to the assembly at the head of the poll for West Sydney, and held the seat until 1869 when he retired. In December 1872 the jubilee of his ministry at Scots' church was celebrated, and in 1873 he was elected moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales. In the same year he made his ninth and last voyage to England, to see the fourth edition of his *Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales* through the press. He died on

8 August 1878 and was survived by his wife, a son and two daughters. He was given a public funeral. There is a statue of him in Wynyard Square, Sydney.

Dr Lang was over six feet in height, burly, but suggesting great energy. He feared no one and by word and deed made many enemies. He was a masterful man and difficult to work with, but underlying everything was an immense enthusiasm and a passion for action. At times he appeared to be narrow and bigoted, especially in his views on the Roman Catholic Church, but even his own church was not spared if he thought it in the wrong. In controversy his strong feelings led to his being sometimes unjust, but in his private life he was kindly and full of a practising benevolence. He was a fine orator with the fault of spending too much time in the opening up of the subject, but once fully launched his speaking was characterized by great power and earnestness, and the quaintness and humour of his illustrations were often found to be irresistible. In politics he was never in office, but his long career was characterized by a consistent struggle for the establishment of better educational facilities, and the general advancement of the people. His greatest achievement was his immigration work, for which he made voyage after voyage and worked and spoke with immense effect. It is true that in his dealings with the English authorities he was not always tactful or even prudent, but his bringing of artisans of good character to Sydney supplied a real need and had a distinct effect on the development of the colony. His fine intellect was fortified with much reading, and he did an immense amount of literary work. His one volume of verse, *Aurora Australis*, published in 1826 and reprinted with additions in 1873, is largely religious verse not much better or worse than most work of this kind. In his secular poems he occasionally touches the edge of poetry. His most important book was his *Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales*, which has valuable qualities, marred too often by personal bias. Among his other works are: *View of the Origin and Migrations of the Polynesian Nation*, (1834, 2nd ed. enlarged 1877), *Transportation and Colonization* (1837), *New Zealand in 1839* (1839), *Religion and Education in America* (1840), *Cookland in North-Eastern Australia* (1847), *Phillipsland* (1847), *Freedom and Independence for the Golden Lands of Australia* (1852), 2nd ed. 1857, *Queensland Australia* (1861), 2nd ed. 1864, *The Coming Event: or Freedom and Independence for the Seven United Provinces of Australia* (1870).

A. Mackay, *Melbourne Review*, October 1878; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 8 August 1878; T. Tait, *John Dunmore Lang*; A. C. Child, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXII, pp. 69, 208, 298; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIV to XX, XXIII, XXIV; J. D. Lang, *An Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales*.

LAPÉROUSE, JEAN FRANCOIS GALAUP, COMTE DE (1741-1788),

Explorer,

He was born at Albi, France, on 23 August 1741. His name is usually spelt La Pérouse, but Ernest Scott has pointed out that Lapérouse and later members of his family wrote it as one word. In November 1756 Lapérouse entered the French marine service as a royal cadet, and for the next 30 years served in many ships, fought in many sea actions, and gained a very high reputation as an officer. In 1785 he was

selected by Louis XVI to make a voyage of discovery in the South Seas, in charge of two ships of the navy, *La Boussole* and *L'Astrolabe*. The king had been much interested in the voyages of [Cook](#) (q.v.), and felt that a French expedition might make further discoveries of great importance. Lapérouse had a personal interview with the king and was given elaborate instructions, with, however, power to modify them should that be necessary. The expedition sailed on 1 August 1785, rounded Cape Horn in January 1786, sailed up the Chile coast and visited Easter Island in April, and the Sandwich Islands in May. The two ships then sailed north to Alaska, then down the coast to California, and then almost due west to Macao on the coast of China, which was reached in January 1787. After a visit to the Philippines a course was set north to Formosa, up the coast of China, round the north of Japan and then generally south or south-east to the Navigator Islands. At one of these islands de Langle, the commander of the *Astrolabe*, and all of his crew who had gone ashore to obtain fresh water, were murdered by natives in December 1787. Twenty others were severely wounded, one of whom Père Receveur, priest and naturalist, died of his injuries at Botany Bay and was buried there. After the massacre the ships sailed to the south-west, and arrived off the east coast of Australia practically at the same time as the First Fleet under [Phillip](#) (q.v.). The French ships sailed into Botany Bay on the morning of 26 January 1788. Happy relations were established between the French and English officers, but there is no evidence to show that Lapérouse and Phillip ever met. After a stay of a few weeks the French ships sailed from Botany Bay on 10 March 1788, and nothing more was heard of them for many years. In 1791 two ships under Admiral D'Entrecasteaux were sent to search for tidings of them. Esperance Bay in Western Australia is named after one of these ships, D'Entrecasteaux Channel to the south of Tasmania is named after the admiral. Their search yielded nothing. Other ships afterwards looked for relics of Lapérouse, but it was not until 1826 that Captain Dillon of the *St Patrick* found European articles on the island of Tucopia. He made inquiries and learned that two ships, evidently those of the Lapérouse expedition, had been wrecked in the Vanikoro cluster of islands, some of the crew had been murdered when they got ashore, others built a boat out of the fragments and sailed away never to be heard of again, a few remained on the island until they died, but there is no information about the fate of the leader.

Lapérouse was a great navigator and a great man, accomplished, humane, and able. He married Louise Eleonora Broudon two years before he sailed on his last voyage. She survived him but there was no child of the marriage. A monument to Lapérouse was erected by Baron de Bougainville at Botany Bay in 1825, and there is a statue in bronze in the Place Lapérouse at Albi.

Sir Ernest Scott, *Lapérouse*, and *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIII, pp. 273-88; Sir William Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXI, pp. 361-90; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. I. There are also many works on Lapérouse in French.

LA TROBE, CHARLES JOSEPH (1801-1875),

Lieutenant-governor of Victoria,

He was born in London on 20 March 1801. His father, the Rev. C. I. La Trobe, was a Moravian minister who married a Miss Sims of Yorkshire, and their son was

originally educated for the ministry. He, however, did much travelling in Europe, possibly as a tutor, and in 1829 published his first travel book, *The Alpenstock*. This was followed by *The Pedestrian* (1832), *The Rambler in North America* (1835), and *The Rambler in Mexico* (1836). While on the way to America with the young Count de Pourtales, to whom La Trobe appears to have been either a tutor or mentor he met Washington Irving and the three afterwards travelled through America together. La Trobe's account of these travels is mentioned above, Irving's was published under the title *A Tour on the Prairies*. In this book he gives a revealing description of La Trobe: "Another of my fellow-travellers was Mr L.; an Englishman by birth but descended from a foreign stock, and who had all the buoyancy and accomodating spirit of a native of the Continent. Having rambled over many countries, he had become, to a certain degree, a citizen of the world, easily adapting himself to every change. He was a man of a thousand occupations: a botanist, a geologist, a hunter of beetles and butterflies, a musical amateur, a sketcher of no mean pretensions, in short, a complete virtuoso; added to which, he was a very indefatigable, if not always a very successful, sportsman. Never had a man more irons in the fire; and, consequently, never was a man more busy or more cheerful." After the conclusion of his American journeys La Trobe was in 1837 sent to the West Indies to report to the British government on the future education of the recently emancipated slaves. Apparently this report gave satisfaction, and in February 1839 he received the appointment of superintendent of the Port Phillip district. He proceeded to Sydney, arrived on 26 July, and stayed about two months; as he had had no experience of administrative work it was no doubt thought wise to give him some instruction in the procedure to be followed. He arrived at Melbourne on 1 October and received an enthusiastic reception. His salary was £800 a year, but this was soon raised to £1500. He had brought with him a house in sections, which he erected on the 12½ acres of land on the fringe of the city now called Jolimont. He bought this at auction at the upset price of £20 an acre. The residents of Melbourne had agreed among themselves not to bid against the superintendent, and this reaching the ears of [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.) at Sydney he was somewhat disturbed about it. La Trobe, however, was able to convince him that he had acted quite innocently in the matter.

It is a little difficult to realize the primitive state of Melbourne when La Trobe arrived. Streets were marked out but they were quite unmade, and indeed in some cases were little better than bush tracks with stumps of trees in the middle of them. One of his earliest acts was to set some labourers to work improving these conditions. The population was about 3000 and was rapidly growing, there was no drainage, and health conditions were very bad. La Trobe found it necessary to appoint a board of health to inquire into the causes of the heavy mortality of the town, and following that steps were taken to form a municipal corporation. Everything had to be referred to Sydney, where local affairs often appeared to be more pressing. La Trobe himself had comparatively little power, and in spite of his invariable courtesy he was not long in losing his first popularity. But he had really been doing very good work, for finding that his many requisitions were receiving insufficient attention, he had persuaded Gipps to come to Melbourne in October 1841 and form his own opinion of the position. This had had a good effect, but a movement in favour of separation from New South Wales rapidly developed, and finding La Trobe insufficiently sympathetic, the Melbourne city council in 1848 sent a petition to the Queen praying for his removal from his post as superintendent. This was backed up by a resolution carried at a meeting of 3000 persons. The request was refused, and the colonial office

showed its confidence in La Trobe by appointing him lieutenant-governor when separation was at last effected. The influx of population caused by the discovery of gold was the cause of fresh troubles to him, and he had problems of the most difficult character in connexion with the conflicting claims of the squatters and the immigrants. His hesitation concerning the best courses to be followed, led to much abuse of him by the press for which there was little warrant. Early in 1854 the *Argus* began to insert among its advertisements a notice "Wanted a Governor". La Trobe could stand the strain no longer, resigned his position, and left for England in May 1854. He had been administrator of the government for nearly 15 years, and had shared fully in the dissatisfaction which was the common fate of all early governors. Henceforth he lived a retired life in England. Made a C.B. in 1858, he succeeded in 1864 in obtaining a pension of £333 a year from the British government. He soon afterwards became blind and died at Litlington near Eastbourne on 2 December 1875. He was married twice (1) to Sophie de Mt Mollin who died in 1854 leaving three daughters and a son, and (2) to Susanne de Mauron, who survived him with two daughters. A granddaughter, La Baronne Godefroy de Blonay, presented a valuable collection of his papers to the public library at Melbourne in 1935.

La Trobe was a thoroughly amiable and kindly man, always courteous and conscientious in carrying out his duties. He was well educated and a capable writer, as his travel books show, and an excellent amateur draughtsman. A volume of scholarly verse, *The Solace of Song*, published anonymously in 1837 and sometimes attributed to him was not, however, his work, having been written by his brother, J. A. La Trobe. His private life was irreproachable, but his administrative work was bitterly criticized during the last few years of his office, and echoes of this will be found in writers on his period up to 30 years after his death. Later historians, however, have been able to realize the extreme difficulty of his position. He could do no more than pass on the sometimes premature demands of the Port Phillip residents, and then carry out his instructions. As a result he too often found himself between the hammer and the anvil. It is possible that he may have deferred too much to Sydney officials, but it is doubtful whether he could have effected much more than he did. He certainly acted with decision in twice preventing the landing of convicts, in 1849 and 1850. Melbourne owes much to him for his part in the founding of the public library, the university, and the Melbourne hospital. He encouraged from the beginning the formation of a reservoir to supply Melbourne with water, and he supported the setting aside of the land for the Botanical, Fitzroy, and other public gardens.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *The Age*, 8 April 1939; *The Argus*, 14 April 1934; A. Sutherland, *Victoria and its Metropolis*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XX to XXVI; *Victoria the First Century*; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; G. W. Rusden, *The Discovery Survey and Settlement of Port Phillip*; H. McCrae, *Georgiana's Journal*.

LAWES, WILLIAM GEORGE (1839-1907),

Missionary,

He was born at Aldermaston Berkshire, England, on 1 July 1839. He was educated at a school connected with the Congregational Church at Mortimer West, and at 14 went

to work at Reading. In 1858 the Rev. William Gill came to this town bringing with him a native from the island of Rarotonga. Lawes became much interested in missionary work, and offering himself to the London Missionary Society, was sent to Bedford to pursue his studies. He was ordained at Reading on 8 November 1860. He had been married about a fortnight before to Fanny Wickham, and on 23 November the young couple sailed in the *John Williams* for Savage Island by way of Australia. Sydney was left on 16 May 1861, and Savage Island was reached about three months later. The natives, once among the fiercest of savages, were now largely Christianized. Lawes soon learned the language and during his stay of 11 years his work was steadily successful. He translated portions of the scriptures into the Niue dialects, which were printed by the New South Wales auxiliary of the Bible Society.

In 1872 he went to Great Britain with his wife on furlough, and did a large amount of travelling and public speaking for the missions. He was sent to the New Guinea mission and in November 1874 a mission station was established at Port Moresby. The people were kindly disposed, but it was soon realized that the desire for teachers and missionaries was largely based on the hope of obtaining beads, tobacco, and food. Lawes philosophically observed that at the dawn of Christianity much better-informed people were no doubt attracted by the loaves and fishes. He went steadily on with his work, but malaria and other diseases took toll of native teachers he had brought with him, and there was little local food available. The coast as far as Milne Bay was explored, and portions of the interior were visited. Lawes began to reduce the local language to writing, and in 1877 published at Sydney *Buka Kienana Levaleva Tuahia*, a first school book in the language of Port Moresby. In 1885 he brought out *Grammar and Vocabulary of Language spoken by Motu Tribe* (3rd ed. 1896). From 1877 he was associated with [James Chalmers](#) (q.v.), and worked well with him. Chalmers was the more adventurous, Lawes more scholarly, and they made a good combination. When a British protectorate was proclaimed in November 1884, Lawes explained to the chiefs as well as he was able the significance of the ceremony. When he visited Australia in the following year he asked that the natives should be accepted as fellow subjects and fellow men. "Don't talk about them as 'niggers' or 'black fellows' but shake hands with them across the straits!" In 1891 Lawes spent six months in England seeing through the press his translation of the New Testament into Motu, and on his return spent some time travelling through Australia bringing the claims of the mission before the churches. He returned to Port Moresby in April 1893 and at the end of the following year removed to Vatorato, where a training college for teachers was established with Lawes in charge. He was in England when word came of the murder of Chalmers "his bosom friend and beloved brother" as he called him in a remarkable appeal for missions at a meeting held a few days later at the Albert Hall. "Chalmers and Tomkins must be avenged," said Lawes, "not by the burning down of homesteads but as the sainted Tamate would have it, by sending the army of Christian workers to win the tribes for Christ, and make it for ever impossible that such deeds should be perpetrated on their shores."

In 1906, after 44 years of continuous service, Lawes decided to retire. He arrived in Sydney in April 1906 and lived quietly, always interested in Papua as the part of New Guinea under the control of Australia was now called, and frequently preaching at various churches until his death on 6 August 1907. He was survived by his faithful wife and companion in all his labours, and three sons. He was given the honorary degree of D.D. by Glasgow university. In addition to the works mentioned Lawes was

responsible for other translations into Motu, including *Selections from Old Testament History*, a hymn-book, a catechism with marriage and burial services and forms of prayer, and a geography and arithmetic book. The basis of his great success as a missionary was his belief that the work must be a mission of love and understanding. He was an ideal teacher, a skilful organizer, a fit complement of Chalmers. Together they did a great work for New Guinea and civilization. There is a stained glass window in memory of Lawes in Trinity Congregational Church, Reading.

J. King, *W. G. Lawes of Savage Island and New Guinea*; R. Lovett, *James Chalmers, His Autobiography and Letters*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 August 1907; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 7 August 1907.

LAWSON, ABERCROMBIE ANSTRUTHER (c. 1871-1927),

Botanist,

He was the fourth son of William Lawson, was born in Fife, Scotland, in or about the year 1871. He went to Glasgow University as a medical student, became interested in botany, and left Glasgow to continue his studies at the University of Berkeley, California. He graduated M.Sc. in 1893, and became an instructor in botany. He was a member of a scientific expedition to the Aleutian Islands, and later made further studies at Stanford and Chicago universities in the United States of America, and at Bonn in Germany. In 1907 he was appointed a lecturer in botany at the University of Glasgow. He carried out his official work there with success, and being allowed some time for research, he worked on the Pollen-mother cells of *Coboea* and of *Gladiolus*, which with some earlier work on spindle-formation, led to the "Memoirs on Synapsis, Nuclear Osmosis and Chromosome Reduction", which appeared in the *Transactions* of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1911-12. In 1912 he was appointed the first professor of botany at the University of Sydney, and there he gradually built up a great botanical school in which both teaching and research were vigorously carried on. His early years in Sydney were of necessity largely given up to the organization of the school, and near the close of his life the details of the new botanical building occupied much of his time. But in between he was able to do valuable research work on the Australian flora. An important contribution to the knowledge of the Gymnosperms, "The Life-History of *Bowenia* a genus of Cycads endemic in Australasia", was published in 1926 in the *Transactions* of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Lawson had intended to have gathered together his results in a collective work upon the Coniferales, but he died following an operation on 26 March 1927, at the comparatively early age of 55. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1910 and was also awarded its Makdougall-Brisbane prize. Adelaide gave him the honorary degree of D.Sc. in 1926, and he was a selected candidate for the fellowship of the Royal Society, London, at the time of his death. It was not possible under the statutes of the society to confirm this election.

Lawson was of a somewhat reserved nature but he was personally much liked. Much of his research work was detailed and analytic rather than constructive, but it was excellent within its limits. With his school firmly established and in a beautiful new

building, much valuable work might have been expected from him had he been given the normal span of life.

F. O. Bower, *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, 1926-7, p. 374; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 March 1927; *Who's Who*, 1926; *Nature*, vol. CXIX, pp. 509 and 753; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, ser. A, vol. 117, p. 305; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1928, p. 857.



LAWSON, HENRY (1867-1922),

Short story writer and poet,

He was born in a tent near Grenfell, New South Wales, on 17 June 1867. His birth is officially registered as Henry Lawson, but his name has sometimes been given as Henry Herzberg Lawson, sometimes as Henry Archibald Lawson. In his books it appears simply as Henry, and his usual practice was to sign his name in that form. His father, Peter Hertzberg Larsen, was a Norwegian sailor, a well-informed and educated man, who had much appreciation of the poetry of the Old Testament, but had no faculty for writing. As it was known that Lawson's father's second name was Hertzberg it has been suggested that Archibald may have been a mistake for Hertzberg made at Henry's christening, but there appears to be no evidence that he was ever baptized. His father, having tried his fortunes on various goldfields, came to Pipeclay, now Eurunderee, New South Wales, and there met Louisa Albury (1848-1920), daughter of Henry Albury, a timber-getter. He married her on 7 July 1866, being then 32 years of age and his wife 18. She was to become a remarkable woman, who, after rearing a family, took a prominent part in the women's movements, and edited a women's paper called *Dawn* which lasted from May 1888 to July 1905. She published her son's first volume, and about the year 1904 brought out a volume of her own, *Dert and Do*, a simple story of about 18,000 words. In 1905 she collected and published her own verses, *The Lonely Crossing and other Poems*, the work in which is of more than average quality. She died on 12 August 1920, a woman of unusual character and ability, who probably exercised a strong influence on her son's literary work in its earliest days. Lawson believed that through his mother he inherited gypsy blood, but there is no evidence for this.

Peter Larsen was working at the diggings near Grenfell when Henry their first child was born, and apparently the family took the name of Lawson when Henry's birth was registered. The family soon returned to Eurunderee where the father took up a selection. The land was poor and little could be done with it, and as Henry grew up, like so many other bush children, he helped in the work; but, as he said in his autobiography, he "had no heart in it; perhaps I realized by instinct that the case was hopeless". Probably the strain of the hard life was partly responsible for his parents' married life becoming unhappy, but in the interview with Mrs Lawson, recorded on the Red Page of the *Bulletin* on 24 October 1896, she showed herself as a masterful woman with a strong prejudice against men in general, and one feels when reading it that even as a young woman she would probably have been difficult to live with. This is confirmed by private information from a relative of Mrs Lawson still alive at the time of writing. But the unhappiness of the family life re-acted on the child, and in his

autobiography at the Mitchell library, Lawson said his home life "was miserably unhappy", and though he goes on to say, "there was no one to blame". the sketch in *Triangles of Life*, "A Child in the Dark and a Foreign Father", was in all probability founded on his own experience.

In 1876 a little school was opened at Eurunderee and on 2 October 1876 Lawson became a pupil. It was about this time that he began to be deaf, but his master John Tierney was kind and appears to have done his best for the shy sensitive boy. Later on he went to a Roman Catholic school at Mudgee about five miles away. Here again the master, a Mr Kevan, was good to Lawson and would sometimes talk to him about poetry. The boy was steadily reading Dickens and Marryat and such novels as *Robbery under Arms* and *For the Term of his Natural Life*, when they appeared as serials. An aunt gave him a volume of stories by Bret Harte which fascinated him and introduced him to a new world. These books no doubt helped to educate him for writing, for handicapped by his deafness he could learn little at school, he was no good at arithmetic, and never learned to spell.

When Henry was about 14 he left school and began working with his father who had got the contract to build a school at Canadian Lead. His childhood was now at an end. He had lived in poor country, where the selectors slaved for a wretched living, and his experiences were to colour the whole of his subsequent literary work. Some time after this his parents agreed to separate, the exact time is uncertain, but in 1884 Mrs Lawson and her family were living in Sydney. The house, however, seems to have been taken in the father's name as he appears in the *Sydney Directory* for both 1885 and 1886 as Peter Lawson, builder, 138 Phillip Street. Henry worked as a painter and at 17 years of age was earning thirty shillings a week. Though his hours were long he also worked at a night school, and twice entered for public examinations at the University of Sydney without success. He paid for his night-schooling himself, and when about 20 years old went to Melbourne and attended the eye and ear hospital there. But nothing could be done for him and he returned to Sydney. There he worked as a painter at the low wages of the time, saw something of the slums and how the poor lived, and "wished that he could write". He was working as a coach-painter's improver at five shillings a day when in June 1887 the *Bulletin* printed four lines of a poem he had submitted and advised him to "try again". In October his "Song of the Republic" was published in the *Bulletin*, and in the Christmas number two poems "Golden Gully" and "The Wreck of the Derry Castle" appeared. Lawson has told us with what excitement he opened this *Bulletin* and found his poems. Prefixed to the second was an editorial note:--"In publishing the subjoined verses we take pleasure in stating that the writer is a boy of 17 years, a young Australian, who has as yet had an imperfect education and is earning his living under some difficulties as a housepainter, a youth whose poetic genius here speaks eloquently for itself." Lawson was then 20 years of age, not 17, but the editor showed remarkable prescience in recognizing the poet's ability so early. Lawson's first story, "His Father's Mate", was published in the *Bulletin* for 22 December 1888 greatly to the pride of his father, who, however, died a few days later aged 54. Lawson in his autobiography said of him: "I don't believe that a kinder man in trouble, or a gentler nurse in sickness ever breathed. I've known him to work hard all day and then sit up all night by a neighbour's sick child." Though Lawson may have inherited his capacity for writing from his mother, he probably owed the love of humanity that illumines all his work to his father.

Lawson went to Albany, Western Australia, in 1889, but found conditions no better there, and was in Sydney again for most of 1890. He then obtained a position on the *Brisbane Boomerang* at £2 a week, but the paper stopped about six months later, and Lawson was back in Sydney again working at his trade for the usual low wages, writing a good deal for the socialistic press, as a rule without pay, and getting an occasional guinea from the *Bulletin* and smaller sums from *Truth*. In 1892 he did some writing for the *Sydney Worker* at twelve and sixpence a column, and about the end of that year went by train to western New South Wales and carried his swag for six months doing odd jobs. Much of his experience of this period was afterwards included in his writings. Towards the end of 1893 Lawson landed in Wellington, New Zealand, with one pound in his pocket, worked in a sawmill for a short period, and tried his hand at a variety of tasks. He then found his way to Sydney again hoping to get work on the *Daily Worker*, which, however, had stopped publication before he arrived. In 1894 his *Short Stories in Prose and Verse* was published by his mother, a poorly-printed little volume of 96 pages, which was favourably received but brought in little money. He had made a life-long friend in [J. Le Gay Brereton](#) (q.v.), who had been introduced to him by Mary Gilmore, and other friends of his early literary days were [Victor Daley](#) (q.v.), E. J. Brady, and F. J. Broomfield. In April 1896, while *In the Days When the World was Wide* was in the press, he married Bertha Marie Louise Bredt, and soon afterwards took her to Western Australia. In August *While the Billy Boils*, a collection of his short stories mostly from the *Bulletin*, was published, and when Lawson returned to Sydney from Western Australia shortly afterwards, he found that both of his books had been cordially received by the critics and were selling well. He next went to New Zealand, where he and his wife were for a time in charge of a Maori school. There he met [Bland Holt](#) (q.v.) the well-known actor, who suggested that he should write a play. The play was written though Lawson had no knowledge of the technique of play-writing. Holt gave him an advance against it, and took it away hoping he might knock it into shape, but nothing more was heard of it. In January 1899 an article by Lawson appeared in the *Bulletin* which stated that in 12 years he estimated that he had made a total of about £700 by his writings. This included the receipts from his first three books. He had returned to Sydney and made a new friend in the governor of New South Wales, Earl Beauchamp, who gave him the financial help that enabled him to go to England with his wife and two young children. They sailed from Sydney on 20 April 1900. In the same year his *Verses Popular and Humorous*, and a collection of prose stories *On the Track and Over the Sliprails*, were both published at Sydney.

Though it was not easy for either Lawson or his wife to fit themselves into the conventional pattern of the England of 1900, for a time everything went well. Blackwood and Sons took two books of prose for publication, *The Country I Came From* and *Joe Wilson and his Mates*, both of which appeared in 1901. Methuen and Company also took a book made up of prose and verse, *Children of the Bush*, which was published in 1902. Lawson stuck closely to his work at first, but for some time drink had been a temptation to him, and he began to have trouble with it again. His wife had a serious illness, both found the long winter months very trying, and both pined for the sunshine of Australia. They were glad to return to a little cottage at Manly before the end of 1902. But difficulties arose between husband and wife and they agreed to part. An account of their association, written by Mrs Lawson without rancour and with understanding of Lawson's temperament, will be found in *Henry Lawson* by his Mates.

At 35 years of age most of Lawson's best work was done. *When I was King and other Verses* was published in 1905, *The Rising of the Court and other Sketches in Prose and Verse*, and *The Skyline Riders and other Verses* in 1910, *Triangles of Life and Other Stories*, and *For Australia and other Poems* in 1913. *My Army, O, My Army!* was published in 1915, and reissued in England under the title of *Song of the Dardanelles and other Verses* in 1916. Various minor works, reprints, selections, and collected editions will be found listed in Miller's *Australian Literature* and Serle's *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*. Lawson lived mostly in Sydney, but had a happy holiday in 1910 with his friend, T. D. Mutch, at the home of another friend, E. J. Brady, at Mallacoota, Victoria, and in 1917 [Bertram Stevens](#) (q.v.) and other friends arranged a deputation to the premier, [W. A. Holman](#) (q.v.), which resulted in Lawson being given a position at Leeton on the Yanco irrigation settlement. Lawson described it as the driest place he had ever been to, but his health improved very much while he was there. On his return to Sydney he reverted to his old habits, and became a rather pathetic though lovable figure in the streets of Sydney. He was only a shadow of his former self when he died on 2 September 1922. He was survived by his wife, a son and a daughter. He had a small allowance from his publishers and a small literary pension. That he did not lack friends may be gathered from the volume *Henry Lawson* by his Mates published nine years after his death. He was given a state funeral. A portrait by [Longstaff](#) (q.v.) is at the national gallery, Sydney, and there is a monument by [Lambert](#) (q.v.) in Hyde Park, Sydney, erected by public subscription.

Lawson was tall, spare, good looking in his youth, with remarkable eyes. He was shy, diffident and very sensitive, with great powers of attracting friends to him. A convinced socialist as a young man, he was always passionately concerned about the under dog. There has been much discussion about his place as a poet, and opinions have ranged between those of people who consider him to be no more than a mere verse-writer, and those who speak of him as "Australia's greatest poet". The truth lies between these extremes. No one can surely deny the title of poet to the author of "The Sliprails and the Spur", "Past Carin", passages in "The Star of Australasia", "The Drover's Sweetheart" and that pathetic little poem of his later days "Scots of the Riverina". But a large proportion of his poetry is merely good popular verse. However, every writer is justified in being judged by his best work, and in virtue of his best work Lawson is a poet. There is no difficulty about his position as a prose-writer. His short stories are practically all based on his own experience, and that a proportion of them are gloomy should give no surprise to anyone familiar with the struggling lives of the men on the land in Lawson's youth. He had had little education, and no doubt his earliest efforts were sub-edited to some extent by Archibald and others. But fundamentally he was an artist, and his absolute sincerity and sympathy with his fellows counted for much. He had a quiet sense of humour, his pathos came straight from the heart, his gift of narration is unfailing. The combination of these qualities has given him the foremost place in Australian literature as a writer of short stories.

"Henry Lawson's Early Days", *The Lone Hand*, March 1908; *The Bulletin*, 21 January 1899, Geo. G. Reeve, *Windsor and Richmond Gazette*, 4 December 1931; Peter J. Lawson, *ibid*, 5 October 1928; Ed. by G. Mackaness, introduction to *A Selection from the Prose Works of Henry Lawson*, 1930; *Henry Lawson*, by his Mates; J. Le Gay Brereton, *Knocking Round*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*; T. S. Browning, *Henry Lawson*

Memories; D. McKee Wright, preface, *Selected Poems of Henry Lawson*; A. G. Stephens, *Art in Australia*, third series, No. 2; F. J. Broomfield, *Henry Lawson and His Critics*; Bertha Lawson, *My Henry Lawson*; private information.

LAWSON, WILLIAM (1774-1850),

Explorer,

He was born in 1774 and came to Sydney, an ensign in the New South Wales Corps, in 1800. He was stationed at Norfolk Island between 1802 and 1805, was promoted to lieutenant in 1807, and at the time of the deposition of [Bligh](#) (q.v.) was made aide-de-camp to [Major George Johnston](#) (q.v.). He was sent to England at the time of Johnston's court-martial, but was soon allowed to return to Sydney and take up his military duties again. In May 1813 with [G. Blaxland](#) (q.v.) and [W. Wentworth](#) (q.v.) he shared in the discovery of a way across the Blue Mountains, a remarkable feat at the time, which had great consequences. Lawson was rewarded with a grant of 1000 acres of land, and he subsequently became one of the largest holders of land in Australia. He was made a magistrate and was appointed commandant at Newcastle, and in 1819 took up the same position at Bathurst. He did some exploring in 1821 and was the first to pass over the site of Mudgee. In 1835, he was then living at Prospect, he was in the list of persons proposed for selection as nominee members of the legislative council, but was not one of those selected. He was, however, one of the first elected members of the legislative council in 1843, and held his seat until 1848. He died at Prospect on 16 June 1850. He married and left descendants. There appears to be no evidence of importance for the suggestion that has been made, that Lawson was the real leader of the expedition across the mountains.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols III, VI, VIII, X, XI, XIII, XVIII, XXIII, XXIV; *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vols XIX, p. 35, XXIII, p. 28, XXIV, pp. 246, 478; G. Blaxland, *A Journal of a Tour of Discovery*.



LEA, ARTHUR MILLS (1868-1932),

Entomologist,

He was born at Sydney on 10 August 1868. He worked first for a firm of chartered accountants at Sydney but, having taken up entomology as a hobby, he joined the department of agriculture, New South Wales, in 1892 as assistant entomologist, and in 1895 was appointed government entomologist of Western Australia. In 1899 he transferred to a similar position in Tasmania, and did useful research work in connexion with the insect pests of fruit. He joined the South Australian museum as entomologist in 1911, and during his 21 years at the museum made his department a most important one. It was in a relatively poor condition when he took it over, but it

was built up until there were more than 1,000,000 specimens in its cabinets. He lectured on forest entomology to students of the University of Adelaide, and on a variety of subjects to societies and scientific bodies. Inquiries from other states were frequently referred to him. He carried out an extensive investigation into insect pests in 1918-19 when the wheat stored in Australia on account of the war was being destroyed by weevils, and in 1924 spent a year in Queensland, Thursday Island, and the East Indies, studying methods of controlling the coconut moth, which was threatening the copra industry in Fiji. He found that a Trachinid fly was controlling a similar pest in Malaya and Java, which was brought to Fiji with successful results. Lea encouraged private workers in his field, and conducted a large correspondence dealing with specimens submitted, and inquiries made by farmers. In addition he was a prolific writer of papers, no fewer than 43 of these were printed in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia*. He specialized on the Coleoptera, and his papers on them were a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the order. Several of these were published by the Entomological Society of London, and some of his work was printed in Sweden, Germany and Belgium. He gave much time to describing new species of insects, and at the time of his death had described nearly 5500. He died suddenly at Adelaide on 29 February 1932 leaving a widow and three daughters. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, of the Royal Society of South Australia, of the Entomological Society of London, and was also a member of several other scientific societies.

Lea was a thoroughly amiable man of the finest character, and an untiring worker. A bibliography of his papers listing 281 items will be found in *Records of the South Australian Museum*, vol. IV, No. 4. These alone are a remarkable record as the work of one man. But apart from his papers Lea did most valuable practical work in relation to the control of pests both in Tasmania and South Australia.

H. M. Hale, *Obituary and Bibliography of A. M. Lea*; *Records of the South Australian Museum*, vol. IV, No. 4, 1932; *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia*, vol. LVI, p. 1; F. Erasmus Wilson, *The Victorian Naturalist*, May 1932, p. 15; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 1 March 1932; *The Entomologists' Monthly Magazine*, vol. LXVIII, p. 119; A. Musgrave, *Bibliography of Australian Entomology* (includes over 230 papers by Lea); *The Australian Museum Magazine*, 16 April 1932, p. 342.

LEACH, JOHN ALBERT (1870-1929),

Ornithologist,

He was the son of W. Leach, was born at Ballarat on 19 March 1870. He was educated at the Creswick grammar school and the University of Melbourne, where he graduated B.Sc. and subsequently gained his doctorate for research in ornithology. Joining the education department he was a teacher for some time at schools in Gippsland where he began his study of bird life. He became an inspector of schools and towards the end of his life was assistant chief inspector of primary schools. He published in 1911 *An Australian Bird Book*, a most useful handbook with many illustrations in colour. This went into a seventh revised and enlarged edition in 1929. In 1922 he brought out *Australian Nature Studies*, a book which has been of the greatest use to organizers of nature study throughout Australia. He was also part

author of a series of *Federal Geography* books, and did much work on the *Official Checklist of the Birds of Australia* second and revised edition published by the Royal Australasian Ornithologists' Union in September 1926. He was editor of the *Emu* for many years and also published a few pamphlets on nature study. He had two books in preparation on Australian natural history when he died at Melbourne on 3 October 1929. He married Emily Lamert Gillman, who survived him with a son and two daughters.

Leach was hard-working and conscientious, was a leading authority on Australian ornithology, and had great influence on the spread of nature study in Australia through his books and as a broadcaster.

R. H. Croll and Brooke Nicholls, *The Emu*, vol. XXIX, pp. 230-3; *The Education Gazette*, 22 October 1929, p. 262; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 4 October 1929.

LEAKE, GEORGE (1856-1902),

Premier of Western Australia,

He was a member of a well-known Western Australian family, was born at Perth in 1856. His grandfather, George Leake, came to Perth with the pioneers in 1829, and was chairman of directors of the Bank of Western Australia when it was founded in 1837. His uncle Sir Luke Samuel Leake (1828-86), became a member of the legislative council and was its speaker from 1870 until 1886, and his father, George Wall Leake (1826-95), also had a distinguished career. He became crown solicitor in 1860, acting attorney-general and a member of the executive and legislative councils, 1879-80, and police magistrate in 1881. On occasions he was acting puisne judge and acting chief justice. He was nominated to the new legislative council in 1890 and died in 1895. George Leake was educated at the Bishop's boys' school at Perth and at St Peter's College, Adelaide. He studied law, was admitted to the Western Australian bar in 1880, and three years later became crown solicitor. He was elected unopposed for Roebourne as a member of the legislative assembly in 1890 and was offered a position in the ministry formed by [Forrest](#) (q.v.). Leake, however, declined this and shortly afterwards resigned his seat. In June 1894 he was elected for Albany and in the following year was elected leader of the opposition. He was a leader in the federal movement, was president of the federal league of Western Australia, and represented that colony at the 1897 federal convention. He became a Q.C. in 1898. In 1900 he resigned his seat and paid a visit to Europe. After his return he was elected a member of the legislative assembly in April 1901, and on 27 May became premier and attorney-general. He was defeated in November but the succeeding ministry lasted only four weeks and Leake again became premier. In the following June he contracted pneumonia and died while still a comparatively young man on 24 June 1902. He married in 1881 the eldest daughter of [Sir A. P. Burt](#) (q.v.), who survived him with sons and daughters. *The Times*, 26 June 1902, announced that it had been the king's intention to confer the order of C.M.G. on the late Hon. George Leake.

Leake in his youth was a good cricketer and sportsman, and later became chairman of the committee of the Western Australian Turf Club. He was immensely popular as a politician and showed good debating powers. He ranked high among the men of his

time, but his early death put an end to what would probably have been a very distinguished career.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography; Who's Who*, 1902; H. Colebatch, *A Story of a Hundred Years*, p. 458; *The West Australian*, 25 and 27 June 1902; *The Times*, 26 June 1902.

LEDGER, CHARLES (1818-1906),

Noted for his work in connexion with quinine

He was born at London on 4 March 1818. After leaving school he went to South America and in 1836 was a clerk in a British merchant's office at Lima. He became an expert in alpaca wool, and in 1842 began business as a dealer in South American products. In 1847 he was grazing sheep and cattle half-way between Tacna and La Paz, and in 1852 went to Sydney to inquire into the possibility of introducing the alpaca into Australia. He returned to South America and by 1859 had brought several hundred alpacas to Sydney. This was a hazardous and difficult business as the export of alpacas was forbidden. Ledger was paid £15,000 for his alpacas and given a position in charge of them. The attempt to acclimatize them in Australia was a failure, but Ledger was not to blame for this. He returned to South America in 1863 and turned his attention to another problem. The cinchona tree, the bark of which yields quinine, grew in Ecuador, Peru, and Bolivia, but no one was allowed to export either trees or seeds. The trees were being wastefully cut down without being replaced, and there was some danger that they might become extinct. Some seeds and plants had been introduced into Europe and Asia by Weddell in 1848, and Sir Clements R. Markham went later to Peru, and Bolivia, and succeeded in acclimatizing trees in Asia and the Dutch East Indies. Ledger, however, found a better variety, now known as *Cinchona Callisaya Ledgeriana*, and in 1865 under great difficulties collected several pounds of seed. For his share in this work Ledger's servant, an Indian named Manuel, was arrested in Bolivia and so severely beaten that he died. The seed was sent to London where some of it was purchased by the Dutch government. Seeds were also sent to India and Queensland but the trees do not appear to have been grown in Australia. In 1883 Ledger went to Sydney again and in 1884 took a farm some 20 Miles from Goulburn. Losing his savings in the bank failures of the early 1890s, efforts were made by Sir Clements Markham and others to obtain some provision for Ledger from the Indian and Dutch governments. This was at first refused, but in 1897 on Ledger's seventy-ninth birthday, he received news that the Dutch government had granted him an annuity of £100 a year. He died nine years after in 1906.

Ledger did a great service to the world, as millions of cinchona trees grown in India and Java sprang originally from his seeds. By 1900 two-thirds of the world's supply of quinine came from Java, and over 40 years later the Ledger types of cinchona were still the best quinine yielders (*Harper's Magazine*, August 1943, p. 278).

A. C. Wootton, *Chronicles of Pharmacy*, vol. II; *The Chemist and Druggist*, 23 March, 6 April, 27 July 1895; *Nature*, 12 July 1941, p. 43; *Chamber's Encyclopaedia* under Cinchona; Norman Taylor, *Cinchona in Java*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 9 and 13 May 1859.

LEEPER, ALEXANDER (1848-1934),

Educationist,

He was the son of the Rev. Alexander Leeper, canon of St Patrick's cathedral Dublin, was born on 3 June 1848. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1871 an M.A. in 1875, and Oxford University where he took a first class in classics in 1874. He came to Victoria in 1875 as classical master for the Melbourne Church of England grammar school but in the following year was made principal of Trinity College at the University of Melbourne. The title of his office was afterwards changed to warden. He was not completely successful from the beginning, at one stage there was a revolt which ended in the expulsion of several students, but it became recognized that Leeper was devoted to the college, which he controlled with success for the remainder of his 42 years of office. He also took an important share in the management of the university as a member of the council from 1880 to 1887 and 1900 to 1923. He resigned his position as warden of Trinity in 1918, but continued to be a prominent figure in Melbourne for many years longer as a member of the council of education, as a lay canon of St Paul's cathedral, and as a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria of which he was president from 1920 to 1928. He was also a leading spirit in the Shakespeare Society and the Classical Association. He was a great fighter on the North of Ireland side in all controversies relating to Irish questions. He died at Melbourne on 6 August 1934. An excellent portrait by [John Longstaff](#) (q.v.) is in the national gallery at Melbourne.

Leeper was a man of strong personality and force of character, who did valuable work. He was a sound classical scholar, but beyond some lectures and pamphlets his only publication was his translation of *Thirteen Satires of Juvenal*, originally prepared in conjunction with [H. A. Strong](#) (q.v.) in 1882, but afterwards revised and issued under his own name. Trinity College, Dublin, gave him the degree of LL.D. The first Latin play and the first Greek tragedy to be performed in Australia were produced under his direction at Trinity College, Melbourne. Five of his students became bishops in the Anglican Church, J. Stretch and [G. M. Long](#) (q.v.) (Newcastle), R. Stephen (Hobart), T. H. Armstrong (Wangaratta) and W. C. Sadlier (Nelson, N.Z.). He was married twice (1) to Adeline Marian, daughter of Sir George Wigram Allen and (2) to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of F. G. Moule, who survived him with three sons and four daughters. Two of the sons had distinguished careers. The elder, Alexander Wigram Allen Leeper (1887-1935), born at Melbourne, educated at Melbourne grammar school, the university of Melbourne and at Oxford, eventually entered the British Foreign Office and rose to be first secretary at H.M. legation at Vienna 1924-8, and counsellor 1933. He broke down under the strain of his work in 1934 and died in January 1935. He had nearly completed *A History of Medieval Austria* which was published by the Oxford University Press in 1941. His next brother, Reginald Wildig Allen Leeper, born at Sydney in 1888, and educated at Melbourne grammar school and the universities of Melbourne and Oxford, also entered the foreign office and diplomatic service. He was first secretary at Warsaw, 1923-4; Riga, 1924; Constantinople, 1925; Warsaw, 1927-9; counsellor, 1933; C.M.G., 1936; assistant under-secretary, 1940; ambassador at the court of the King of the Hellenes, 1943; K.C.M.G. 1945; ambassador to Argentine Republic, 1946.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 6 August 1934; Sir Ernest Scott, *History of the University of Melbourne*; E. La T. Armstrong and R. D. Boys, *Book of the Public Library*, 1906-31; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933; *Who's Who*, 1934, 1947; personal knowledge.



LEES, HARRINGTON CLARE (1870-1929),

Anglican archbishop of Melbourne,

He was the eldest son of William Lees, J.P., Ashton-under-Lyne, England, and his wife, Emma, daughter of William Clare, M.D., was born on 17 March 1870. He was educated at the Leys School and St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. with a second class in the theological tripos in 1892, and M.A. in 1896. He was ordained deacon in 1893, priest in 1894, and was a curate at Reading, chaplain at Turin and curate at Childwall, until in 1900 he became vicar of St John's, Kenilworth. Seven years later he became vicar of Christ Church, Beckenham, and in 1919 vicar of Swansea. In this year he was offered the bishopric of Bendigo but refused it. In August 1921 he was appointed archbishop of Melbourne, was consecrated at St Paul's cathedral, London, on 14 August 1921, and enthroned at St Paul's, Melbourne, on 15 February 1922.

Lees soon showed himself to be a vigorous worker and a good preacher. He was at Melbourne for less than seven years before he died, but his episcopate was marked by the undertaking of the completion of St Paul's cathedral, and by a great increase in the social work of the church; more especially in connexion with the various homes conducted by the mission of St James and St John, and the Church of England free kindergartens. He visited England in 1928 and died suddenly at Melbourne on 10 January 1929. He married (1) Winifred May, daughter of the Rev. J. M. Cranswick, and (2) Joanna Mary, daughter of Herbert Linnell. He had no children. His published works include: *St Paul's Epistles to Thessalonica* (1905), *The Work of Witness and the Promise of Power* (1908), *The Joy of Bible Study* (1909), *The King's Highway* (1910), *St Paul and his Converts* (1910), third impression (1916), *Christ and his Slaves* (1911), *The Sunshine of the Good News* (1912), *The Divine Master in Home Life* (1915) *The Practice of the Love of Christ* (1915), *The Eyes of his Glory* (1916), *St Paul's Friends* (1917), *The Love that Ceases to Calculate* (1918), *God's Garden and Ours* (1918), *Failure and Recovery* (1919), *The Starting Place of Victory* (1919). He was also a contributor to Hasting's *A Dictionary of Christ and the Gospels*. His portrait by [Longstaff](#) (q.v.) is in the chapter house at Melbourne.

Lees never spared himself and overwork was a contributing cause of his comparatively early death. He had bright personality and was much like by everyone, whether in an industrial parish like Swansea or as archbishop of Melbourne. At synod he was an excellent chairman, speaking little himself, but giving his rulings with decision. In the evangelistic tradition of the diocese, he belonged to no party and his ability, humanity and broad outlook, made him an excellent leader of his church.

The Argus, Melbourne, 11 and 14 January 1929; *The Age*, 11 January 1929; *The Church of England Messenger*, 25 January 1929; *Crockford* 1929; *English Catalogue*; *Year-Books of the Diocese of Melbourne*, 1922-9.

LEE-STEERE, SIR JAMES GEORGE (1830-1903),

Speaker legislative assembly, Western Australia

He was born at Ockley, Surrey, England, on 4 July 1830. His father was a leading resident and landed proprietor in the county. After being educated at Clapham grammar school, Lee-Steere became a midshipman in the merchant service and was at sea for 15 years. His last position was commander of the *Devonshire*, well-known East Indiaman. Early in 1860 he emigrated to Western Australia and leased 100,000 acres of land in the southern part of the colony. In 1867 he was one of the first elected members of the legislative council, won his seat again in 1870, and was then chosen leader of the elected members. In 1880 he lost his seat by one vote but almost immediately became a nominee member. He was made a member of the executive council in 1884 and two years later was elected speaker. In 1890 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly under responsible government and was unanimously elected speaker. He held this position for the remainder of his life. He represented Western Australia at the federal conventions of 1891 and 1897, and was a member of the constitutional committee on each occasion. He died at Perth on 1 December 1903. He married in 1859 Catherine Anne Leake who survived him with a large family of sons and daughters. He was knighted in 1888, and created K.C.M.G. in 1900.

Lee-Steere was an able, upright and hardworking member of the community. A good constitutional authority and an able speaker he was held in great respect by all parties in the house and by the public generally.

The West Australian, 1 and 2 December 1903; *Who's Who*, 1903; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*.

LEFROY, SIR HENRY BRUCE (1854-1930),

Premier of Western Australia,

He was born at Perth on 24 March 1854. His father, Anthony O'Grady Lefroy, C.M.G., born in 1818, was secretary to Governor Fitzgerald from 1849 to 1853, and colonial treasurer of Western Australia from 1856 to 1890 when he retired. He sent his son to Rugby, where he excelled both in his classes and in athletics, becoming a member of the football fifteen. He declined a university career and returned to his father's station at Walebing, about 100 miles north of Perth, of which he soon became the manager. He was invited to join the Victoria Plains road board, was elected chairman when he was 21 and held the position for 20 years. He entered the legislative assembly in 1892 as member for Moore, in May 1897 became minister of education in [Forrest's](#) (q.v.) ministry, and about a year later exchanged this position

for that of minister for mines. On Forrest's resigning in 1901 Lefroy became agent-general for Western Australia at London until 1904. Returning to Australia Lefroy devoted himself to his pastoral interests for six years. In 1911 he was elected to the legislative assembly for his old constituency, and was minister for lands and agriculture in the second [Wilson](#) (q.v.) ministry from July 1916 to June 1917. He then became premier still retaining his old portfolios. He resigned on 17 April 1919 and was a private member until 1924. His last years were spent in retirement at Walebing where he died on 19 March 1930. He was married twice (1) to Rose Wittenoom and (2) to Madeleine Walford, who survived him with three sons by the first marriage and two sons and a daughter by the second. Lefroy was created C.M.G. in 1903 and K.C.M.G. in 1919. He was a kindly, honourable man, belonging to the best type of squatter, always doing his duty as he understood it, and much loved and respected in his district and in parliament.

J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopedia of Western Australia*; *The West Australian*, 22 March 1930; *Who's Who*, 1930.

LEGGE, WILLIAM VINCENT (1840-1918),

Ornithologist,

He was the son of Robert Vincent Legge, was born at Cullenswood, Tasmania, on 2 September 1840. He was taken to England when a child and educated at Bath, in France and Germany, and at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. In 1862 he obtained a commission in the royal artillery, and, after serving five years in England, was stationed with the British forces at Melbourne. In 1868 he was transferred to Ceylon where he formed a large collection of birds and re-organized the museum at Colombo. In 1877 he returned to England and prepared his *A History of the Birds of Ceylon*, issued in three parts between 1878 and 1880. This admirable work of over 1200 pages with 34 plates in colour and some woodcuts became the standard book on the subject and has not since been superseded. In 1883 Legge was offered and accepted the command of the Tasmanian military forces, and retired from the British army with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. His appointment terminated in June 1890, but in 1898 he was again offered this position and held it until 1902. During this period he re-organized the forces and obtained new artillery for the defence of the Derwent. He had contributed a "Systematic List of the Tasmanian Birds" to the Royal Society of Tasmania in 1886 and revised this for the 1900-1 volume of its *Papers and Proceedings*. He was president of the biology section of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science at the meeting held in New Zealand in 1904, and gave a valuable paper on "The Zoogeographical relations of the Ornis of the various subregions of the 'Australian region', with the Geographical distribution of the principal Genera therein". He died at Cullenswood, Tasmania on 25 March 1918. He was twice married (1) in 1877 to Mrs Alex. Thompson and (2) to Miss Douglas. Two sons of the first marriage survived him. He was a Fellow of the Linnean and Zoological Societies, a member of the British Ornithologists Union, and was first president of the Royal Australian Ornithological Union. His first contribution to the *Ibis* was a letter published in 1866, and various papers were printed during the eighteen seventies. A list of papers contributed to the Royal Society of Tasmania will

be found at page 142 of its *Papers and Proceedings* for 1918. This list, however, omits his revised list of the birds of Tasmania which will be found on pages 90 to 101 of the *Papers and Proceedings* for 1900-1. A part of his collection of Ceylonese birds was presented by him to the natural history museum at South Kensington, and the remainder was given to the museum at Hobart.

The Ibis, October 1918, p. 721; *The Emu*, 1918, p. 77; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 27 March 1918; *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania*, 1918, p. 142.



LEICHHARDT, FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG (1813-1848),

Explorer, always known as Ludwig Leichhardt,

He was born at Trebatsch, Prussia, on 23 October 1813. His father, Christian Hieronymus Matthias Leichhardt, was an inspector of peat-cutters, who also worked his own small farm. The boy showed ability at school and special efforts were made to send him to the University of Gottingen. He met there an Englishman, John Nicholson, who introduced him to his brother, William Nicholson. They became great friends and afterwards worked together at the University of Berlin, where, it has generally been stated, Leichhardt graduated as a doctor. This, however, has been questioned by A. H. Chisholm (*Strange New World*, pp. 73-4). Leichhardt went to London in 1837, stayed for some months with William Nicholson at Clifton, was then in London for a period, and in July 1838 went to Paris with Nicholson. During the next three years he lived at his friend's expense in France, Switzerland and Italy. In October 1840 he was due for military service in Germany, but did not attend and thus became a military deserter. Nicholson and he then decided to go to Australia where a brother of the Nicholsons was already established. William Nicholson, however, changed his mind, but paid Leichhardt's passage and gave him £200 with which to start in the new country. He sailed on 1 October 1841 and arrived at Sydney on 14 February 1842, carrying with him a letter of introduction to the surveyor-general, [Sir T. L. Mitchell](#) (q.v.).

When Leichhardt presented his credentials he suggested that he would like to do exploring work. As he was quite inexperienced Mitchell gave him no encouragement. Leichhardt then applied for the position of superintendent of the botanical gardens, again without success. He then had the good fortune to meet Lieutenant R. Lynd who was interested in science and invited Leichhardt to live with him. Leichhardt gave lectures on botany and geology but nothing more came of this. His talent for making friendships was again shown when A. W. Scott, a wealthy pastoralist, invited him to come to the Newcastle district and stay with him. Two months later Leichhardt went to Glendon station some 50 miles away where Helenus Scott, who was afterwards to become the father of [Rose Scott](#) (q.v.), was his host. During these visits Leichhardt did much botanizing but showed no talent as a bushman, he seemed in fact to have little sense of direction. Yet in January 1843 he made a remarkable journey by himself. He went from Glendon in northern New South Wales to Moreton Bay,

Queensland, by a route 600 miles long with practically no equipment; he was afraid of nothing and succeeded in coming to the end of his journey without disaster. At Moreton Bay he found a German mission to the aborigines, and at once took the opportunity of becoming familiar with the natives of the country he hoped to explore. He collected specimens which were sent to his friend, Lieutenant Lynd, at Sydney, and made many excursions into the country, one of them taking him as far as Wide Bay 100 miles to the north. He was thinking of returning to Sydney when he met [Thomas Archer](#) (q.v.), a young pioneer who had a run in the Moreton Bay district. He stayed with Archer and his brothers for some weeks and learned they were not satisfied with their country. Leichhardt agreed to look out for land that was more suitable. There was talk of a government expedition to Port Essington on the north coast of Australia, but it was vetoed on a question of cost and Leichhardt became fired with the thought that it might be possible to arrange a private expedition. He went back to Newcastle and then to Sydney where he was warmly welcomed by Lieutenant Lynd. With some assistance from friends he organized an expedition which left Sydney on 13 August 1844. At Brisbane some additions were made to the party which then consisted of Leichhardt, James Calvert, who came to Australia with him in the same ship, and six other men of whom two were aborigines. P. Hodgson, a young squatter, and [John Gilbert](#) (q.v.), one of [Gould's](#) (q.v.), collectors, joined the party later. Jimbour station on the Darling Downs was left on 1 October, and about a month later Hodgson and another man were sent back as it was feared that the provisions might prove insufficient for the whole party. For a long period a course was set generally in a north-westerly or northerly direction, and towards the end of June 1845 when approaching the Gulf of Carpentaria a turn was made more to the south-west. On 28 June the party was attacked by aborigines at night, Gilbert was killed outright and two others were wounded. In every way this was a great misfortune, for Gilbert, the ablest naturalist and best bushman of the party, also had the best understanding of the aborigines. After burying Gilbert, though the two wounded men were in much pain, the party started again two days later and on 5 July reached salt water. Leichhardt was then able to record that he had discovered a road from the eastern coast of Australia to the Gulf of Carpentaria, with water all the way in country available for pastoral purposes. After a long and weary march round the Gulf of Carpentaria, Port Essington was reached on 17 December 1845. After resting for about a month, the members of the expedition returned to Sydney on the *Heroine* by way of Torres Strait. They arrived on 25 March 1846 and were given an enthusiastic welcome. The account given by [Sturt](#) (q.v.) of his recent journey to the interior had caused much disappointment, and Leichhardt's story of the good land he had found led to great rejoicing. A public subscription raised £1520, to which the government added £1000. of this Leichhardt's own share amounted to £1454, and he then prepared for the press his *Journal of an Overland Expedition in Australia from Moreton Bay to Port Essington*. This was published at London in 1847.

Leichhardt now decided to try to cross the continent from Brisbane to Perth and started from Jimbour station on 7 December 1846. This expedition was mismanaged from the beginning and was insufficiently equipped with food and medicine. The course followed that of the previous expedition for some distance and soon everything began to go wrong. Heavy rain set in and nearly every member of the party suffered from malarial fever. On 22 June 1847, at about the point from which the explorer had decided to strike to the west, the hopelessness of the position became apparent and the expedition turned back. Chauvel's station was reached on 23 July,

and soon after the party broke up. Leichhardt returned to Sydney a few months later and towards the end of 1847 learned that he had been awarded gold medals by the Geographical Societies of London and Paris, and that he had been pardoned by the German government for his evasion of military service. He started on his last journey in February 1848. The intention was to find a way across the continent to Perth, and the party consisted of seven men including two aborigines. It appears to have been ill equipped and with insufficient food, as Leichhardt believed they would be able to live on the country to a great extent. In April they passed through Macpherson's station and after that were never heard of again. H. Hely and [A. C. Gregory](#) (q.v.) headed expeditions sent especially to search for the lost explorer, but no trace of him has ever been found except possibly a marked tree near the Barcoo River.

Leichhardt was tall, slight and thin featured. He must have had great personal charm for wherever he went he made friends who believed in him, and cared for him. But he cannot rank as a really great explorer, because he was not an inspiring leader and lacked foresight and caution. Two men, Daniel Bunce and John F. Mann, who were with him on his 1846-7 expedition afterwards wrote unfavourably of him.

Mrs Cotton whose biography of Leichhardt is generally written in a strain of eulogy states that both men "had motives of revenge", but the evidence for this statement is insufficient. Mrs Cotton says of Mann's account that "it is impossible to take the book seriously", yet on the same page she admits that "Leichhardt had shown his faults throughout his life--impatient, quick to anger, unjust sometimes, given to despair, harsh, unsympathetic, selfish, prone to melancholy; he had his hour of them all". These, however, are the faults attributed to him by Mann, and if he had shown them under the conditions of normal life, there is reason to think they would have appeared while he was under the strain and worry of an exploring expedition. A. H. Chisholm in his *Strange New World* confirms what has been said against Leichhardt and allows him few virtues. He had courage and great belief in himself, and in spite of bad mistakes made in his later expeditions, his early journey from Glendon station to Moreton Bay suggests that he had a certain faculty for finding his way, though he was certainly not a good bushman. His best journey was the three thousand mile trek to Port Essington, during which much good land was found. The mystery of his fate became an Australian legend, and he was given too high a place as a man and as an explorer. Later information has now made it possible for him to be seen in truer perspective.

Catherine D. Cotton, *Ludwig Leichhardt and the Great South Land*; J. F. Mann, *Eight Months with Dr Leichhardt in the years 1846-1847*; Daniel Bunce, *Australasiatic Reminiscences*; A. H. Chisholm, *Strange New World*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XXIV to XXVI; Ludwig Leichhardt, *Journal of an Overland Expedition in Australia*; R. L. Jack, *Northmost Australia*, vol. I; *The A.B.C. Weekly*, 4 April 1942.



LENNOX, DAVID (1788-1873),

Bridge-builder,

He was born at Ayr, Scotland, in 1788. He became a stonemason. had much experience working on bridges designed by the well-known engineer, Thomas Telford, and possibly influenced by Dr Lang's emigration efforts, came to Australia as an ordinary passenger on the *Florentia* which arrived at Sydney on it August 1832. Soon afterwards he was found at work on the legislative council chambers by [\(Sir\) T. L. Mitchell](#) (q.v.), who obtained his appointment as sub-inspector of bridges at a salary of £120 a year. This seems to have been early recognized as inadequate pay for a man who had been a foreman on important work in England, and was now expected to be both a designer and supervisor. [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) in October 1834 stated that when Lennox had proved his competence he would recommend that his yearly salary should be increased to £200. Bourke, however, was slow in recognizing the worth of Lennox, for by July 1833 the first stone bridge in Australia had been completed at Lapstone Hill on the Bathurst Road, an excellent piece of work still standing a hundred years later. A more difficult piece of work was the bridge over Prospect Creek as it was subject to floods, but Lennox, using convict labour, succeeded in finishing it by January 1836, for the amazingly small sum of £1000. The length of the span was 110 feet and the width of the roadway 30 feet. Other important bridges followed in New South Wales, including the bridge at Parramatta, named Lennox Bridge after its designer. Lennox was also responsible for the Liverpool dam finished in 1836, and it is possible that he may have been the architect of St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Parramatta. He was appointed district surveyor to the Parramatta district council in November 1843, and in October 1844 he became superintendent of bridges at Port Phillip. On taking up his new duties at Melbourne his first piece of work was the building of a permanent bridge over the Yarra. Various plans had already been sent in, but Lennox prepared another with a single arch of 150 feet span which was adopted. It was completed about five years later, and formally opened on 15 November 1850. It was an excellent piece of work which looked as though it would last forever, but some 30 years later the approaches to the city were remodelled, and it was found necessary to pull down the old bridge and build a new one. Lennox was still at Melbourne when Victoria became a separate colony but he resigned his position in November 1853. His salary had remained at £250 a year until 1852, when it was raised to £300, and in 1853 to £600. On his retirement the Victorian government made him a grant of £3000. He returned to Sydney in June 1855 and built a house in Campbell-street, Parramatta, where he lived until his death on 12 November 1873. He was survived by a married daughter and her children, one of whom, Dr C. E. Rowling, afterwards practised as a physician at Parramatta and Mudgee.

Lennox was a quiet, modest man, a good tradesman and practical designer, with a talent for managing men and getting the best out of them. His bridges, simple in design, aesthetically excellent, and always suitable for their purposes, are monuments to a fine craftsman.

H. Selkirk, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VI, pp. 201-43; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. XVII; Death notice *Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 November 1873.

LEWIN, JOHN WILLIAM (1770-1819),

First field naturalist and first engraver in Australia

He was born in London in 1770. His father, William Lewin, was also an artist and naturalist, his *Birds of Great Britain* in seven volumes was published in 1789-94. There are varying accounts about the time of Lewin's arrival in Sydney. What really happened was that Lewin was to have sailed on the *Buffalo* but was for some reason prevented. His wife came to Sydney on that vessel and arrived there on 3 May 1799. Lewin came on the *Minerva*, which arrived on 11 January 1800. (*Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. V, pp. 236-7). In March 1801 he was attached to [Lieutenant Grant's](#) (q.v.) expedition to the south-west of Australia on the *Bee*, a tender to the *Lady Nelson*, but four days after the start the *Bee* was sent back to Port Jackson. In August he was with the expedition to the Hunter River, and in November he was on the *Norfolk* on a voyage to Otaheite. The *Norfolk* was driven ashore in March 1802, but without loss of life, and Lewin was brought back to Sydney in December of that year. He endeavoured to establish himself as a miniature and portrait painter and teacher of art, but there was probably little demand for his services, as some years later, in May 1808, his wife was keeping the Bunch of Grapes inn and store. He lived at Parramatta for a period, and during 1803-4 he drew, engraved and coloured the plates for *Prodromus Entomology Natural History of Lepidopterous Insects of New South Wales*. This was published in London in 1805 and contained the first engravings done in Australia. A second edition appeared in 1822. His second work, *Birds of New Holland with their Natural History*, vol. I, was published in London in 1808. It was subsequently issued under the titles *Birds of New South Wales*, and *A Natural History of the Birds of New South Wales*, in 1813, 1822 and 1838, but the colouring of some of the plates in the later issues was badly done. There are bibliographical problems in connexion with this book, and collectors acquiring copies may be advised to look for the watermark to be found in the paper of some of the plates, and Ferguson's *Bibliography of Australia* should also be consulted. In May 1808 Lewin did himself honour by signing, with 11 others, an address to [Lieut.-governor Paterson](#) with regard to the deposition of [Bligh](#), in which they protested against what had been done "as the highest insult to the King, in the Person of his Representative, Governor Bligh; the highest outrage and contempt to the British government and the Laws . . . and to all regular Government, subordination and discipline so necessary in this Colony". In 1810 [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) made Lewin coroner, with a salary of £40 a year and rations for himself and family. His salary was afterwards increased to £80 a year. In December 1817 Lewin had the opportunity of going with [P. P. King](#) (q.v.) on his voyage of discovery around Australia, presumably as naturalist and artist, but declined on account of the difficulty of providing for his family during his absence. He had now obtained a reputation as an artist, and Macquarie, on 15 December 1817, sent some examples of his drawings of plants to Earl Bathurst with the suggestion that Lewin's "Talents might be most usefully employed here in the service of the Government exclusively". In March 1819 Macquarie sent eight more drawings by Lewin of animals, birds and plants, to Earl

Bathurst. Lewin, however, died on 27 August 1819 leaving a widow and son. Mrs Lewin was given a pension of £50 a year.

[Froggatt](#) (q.v.) in his memoir speaks with respect of Lewin as a naturalist, stating that "he collected the insects in all stages of development, studied their life histories, noted their food plants, and made accurate coloured drawings from the living insects". His drawings of birds are often good, and he did much other work including landscapes. Examples will be found at the Mitchell library, Sydney. His *Map of Part of New South Wales*, embellished with views of Sydney and its harbour, was published in London in 1825.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols II, III, V to X, XII; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; W. W. Froggatt, *The Australian Naturalist*, January 1930; J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*; J. J. Fletcher, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of N.S.W.*, vol. XLV, pp. 572-4; Sir William Dixson, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. V, pp. 236-40; A. G. Foster, *ibid*, vol. V, p. 163; G. P. Whitley, *ibid*, vol. XIX, p. 297; Alfred J. North, *Records of the Australian Museum*, vol. VI, p. 121; A. Musgrave, *Bibliography of Australian Entomology*.

LEWIS, DAVID EDWARD (1866-1941),

Public benefactor,

He was the son of Dafydd Lewis, a carpenter, was born at Llanrhystyd, near Aberystwyth, Wales, on 7 March 1866. His mother died at his birth, his father when he was nine years old, and the boy was brought up by his maternal grandparents, the Rev. Edward and Diana Mason. He went to a village school and at 13 was employed by a grocer in a coal-mining district. He was next apprenticed to N. H. Lewis, a draper at Neath, working very long hours, and afterwards worked for another Lewis, William Lewis of Pontnewydd, who encouraged David to attend evening classes and had much influence on his life. The young man then went to London to study the wholesale side of the drapery business, and in 1890 decided to go to Australia. Landing at Melbourne he gained experience on the staff of Craig Williamson Pty Ltd and then in partnership with a Mr Jones started a drapers' business at Williamstown. He soon afterwards sold his interest in this business, and with J. A. Love, opened a drapery shop in Brunswick-street, Fitzroy, in 1892. This business prospered and in a year or two another shop was opened in Chapel-street, Prahran (sic), which became the principal shop and rapidly grew in size. In 1910 Love retired and Lewis became the sole proprietor. He worked hard until later years, when he did much travelling, some of which was for business purposes. In 1930 a property in Bourke-street, Melbourne, was purchased for the business, and in 1936 Lewis bought a country property in New South Wales in which he became much interested. He died at Melbourne on 17 August 1941. He was twice married and left a widow and two sons of the first marriage.

Lewis was a strong, rugged character with a keen sense of business. When he started for Australia he was aged 24 and had accumulated a capital of rather more than £100. He did not believe in waste and throughout his life remained careful in money matters, though this did not prevent him from helping people who were in need. He gave £2000 to the University of Melbourne in 1928 for laboratory extensions in the

engineering school, and in his last years devoted much thought to the problem of helping boys of ability whose parents could not give them a university education. Under his will the Dafydd Lewis trust was formed which will have control of about £700,000. From the year 1943 onwards scholarships will be available to boys educated in Victorian state elementary and state secondary schools, whose parents have a joint income not exceeding the purchasing power of six pounds a week at the time of the death of Lewis. These scholarships will not only pay the university fees but will cover the cost of books, food and clothing.

Booklet issued by the Trustees of the Dafydd Lewis Trust; *The Argus*, 19 August, 23 and 24 September 1941; information from The Trustees Executors and Agency Co. Ltd.



LEWIS, SIR NEIL ELLIOTT (1858-1935),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was the son of Neil Lewis, was born at Hobart on 27 October 1858. He was educated at the high school, Hobart, took the diploma of associate of arts with gold medal, and was awarded a Tasmanian scholarship. He was at Balliol College, Oxford from 1878 to 1882, graduated B.A. in 1882 and M.A. and B.C.L. in 1885. He was called to the bar of the inner temple in 1883 and remained in London until 1885. On his return to Hobart he practised as a solicitor and in 1886 was elected a member of the house of assembly for Richmond. In August 1892 he joined the [Henry Dobson](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney-general and held office until April 1894. He became leader of the opposition in this year, and in 1897 was elected one of the Tasmanian representatives at the 1897 federal convention. On 12 October 1899 he became premier and attorney-general. It was supposed that he would enter federal politics and [Barton](#) (q.v.) made him a minister without portfolio in the first federal ministry. Lewis, however, did not stand for election and the appointment lapsed. His ministry endeavoured to encourage the producing interests and to find fresh markets. Lewis was defeated in April 1903, but he was again Premier in June 1909 taking the treasurer's portfolio in addition. He resigned on 20 October 1909 but J. Earle who succeeded him was defeated a week later and Lewis became premier again until June 1912. He was in office in the Sir W. H. Lee ministry as treasurer from April 1916 to March 1922, and as chief secretary until 28 June. He then retired from politics. In 1933 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania. He died suddenly at Hobart on 22 September 1935. He married in 1896 a daughter of Charles Youl. Lady Lewis survived him with two sons. He was created C.M.G. in 1901 and K.C.M.G. in 1902. He was the first president of the Tasmanian Amateur Athletic Association, and was much interested in education. He worked for the founding of the university of Tasmania, and for different periods was vice-chancellor and chancellor of it. A good administrator and politician of high personal character, Lewis was prominent in the life of his state for nearly 50 years.

The Mercury, Hobart, 23 September 1935; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 23 September 1935.



LIGHT, WILLIAM (c. 1786-1839),

Founder of Adelaide,

He was born about the year 1786 either on the island of Salang or in the territory of Kedah, and spent his first six years at Penang. His father, Captain Francis Light, traded in Siam and Malaya and married Martina Rozells in 1772. There is still some doubt as to who she was, but the family tradition is that she was a princess of Kedah. Captain Light did valuable work in extending the British influence in the Malay Peninsula but in October 1794 died of malaria. His son was then being educated in England, and in September 1799 joined H.M. frigate *Clyde* as a volunteer. In June 1801 he was made a midshipman, and in 1802 left the navy and spent some time in travelling. He visited India in 1805 and attended a sister's wedding, and in 1808 joined the army as cornet of the 4th Light Dragoons. He fought through the campaigns in Spain where his knowledge of French and Spanish proved useful, and distinguished himself by his gallantry. Napier in his history of the peninsular war gives an account of one of his feats and speaks of him as "Captain William Light distinguished by the variety of his attainments--an artist, musician, mechanist, seaman and soldier". Light was promoted lieutenant in 1809, became a captain in 1814, and in May 1815 he was offered the post of brigade-major in the Household cavalry, but was just too late to fight at Waterloo. For part of the next six years Light was on half-pay and he left the army in 1821. He had expectations from his father's estate but in 1818 found that the land had been alienated. An action against the East India Company resulted in his receiving £20,000 in settlement of his claim. He was travelling in Europe during 1822, and spent much time in Sicily making sketches. These re-drawn by the famous water-colour artist, Peter De Wint, were published in 1823 under the title *Sicilian Sketches from Drawings by P. De Wint, The Original Sketches by Major Light*. In the same year he was fighting on the Spanish side against the French and was wounded in the thigh. He returned to England in November and met Mary Bennet, a daughter of the Duke of Richmond and Mrs Bennet. They were married in October 1824 and during the next 10 years spent much time in travelling in Europe and Egypt. In 1828 a volume of *Views of Pompeii*, after Light's drawings, was published at London. By September 1834 husband and wife had agreed to separate, and in that month Light went from England to Egypt as commander of the *Nile*, a paddle steamer. In Egypt Light met [Captain John Hindmarsh](#) (q.v.) who, on the *Nile* being chartered by Mehemet Ali, was given command of it. Light went with him as second in command. Hindmarsh, however, resigned in February 1835 and Light again became captain of the *Nile*. He resigned on 1 November 1835 and, returning to England, narrowly missed being appointed the first governor of South Australia. He was warmly recommended by Colonel C. J. Napier who had refused the position, but in the meantime Hindmarsh had been appointed. Hindmarsh, however, strongly recommended that Light should be given a responsible position and eventually he was gazetted surveyor-general. In May 1836 he sailed in the *Rapid* and arrived in South Australia on 20 August. The South Australian commissioners had entrusted Light with the entire decision as to the site of the settlement, and he at once began cruising along the coast examining the country. After some weeks he decided that the east coast of St Vincent Gulf was the most promising, but difficulty was found in finding a harbour and fresh water. On 21 November 1836 he entered Port Adelaide River and

was able to report to the commissioners: "Although my duty obliges me to look at other places first, before I fix on the capital, yet I feel assured, as I did from the first, that I shall only be losing time." The absence of fresh water disqualified the harbour itself as a site for the capital, and he fixed on the present site, a choice which has met with the complete approval of posterity. At the time everyone was won over, even the governor approved, but in a little while an opposition party was formed. Hindmarsh had always been anxious to have the capital near the mouth of the Murray, and officials of the South Australian Company did not want an inland situation. In the meanwhile Light went on with his survey and laid out the 1042 acres of Adelaide in two months. In deference to the wishes of the governor he also agreed to survey 200 or 300 acres near the port. It was well that Light stood firmly by his convictions. If he had not done so, said [B. T. Finniss](#) (q.v.), "the colony would have been a failure, the first colonists would have been ruined, the capital of the company would have perished and public feeling would have ruined the commissioners".

Light's next work was the surveying of the country land but he found that his staff was insufficient. Moreover his own health was showing a change for the worse. No doubt he had undergone privations, and the controversies in which he found himself involved were not helpful to his health. During the winter months of 1837 the surveying under Light and Finniss proceeded steadily and by October the outlook for the colony was hopeful. But the report by a sealer named Walker of the discovery of a harbour near the mouth of the Murray raised the settlement site question again. Hindmarsh even went so far as to ask Lord Glenelg on 18 December 1837 for authority to move the capital. It was unfortunate that Light should have been worried in this way, as he was making good progress with the surveying of the country, 60,000 acres were surveyed by the end of the year and by May 1838 150,000 acres had been completed. (Sir) G. S. Kingston, who had been sent to England to endeavour to obtain more surveyors, returned in June to report that all assistance had been refused, that Light's methods of surveying had been condemned, and that a system of running surveys of which Light could not possibly approve had been ordered. He at once resigned and nearly the whole force of surveyors resigned in sympathy with him. Light's health got rapidly worse under the strain, but he became senior partner in the surveying firm of Light, Finniss and Company and was able to work for some months longer. The new governor, [Colonel Gawler](#) (q.v.), arrived on 12 October 1838, and it was hoped that the survey department now in a state of chaos under Kingston, might again be handed over to Light. A movement to send an address to the new governor praying for this appears to have been checked by the statement of an official that it would be fruitless because the governor was determined not to reappoint Light. In the meantime the position was given to [Captain Sturt](#) (q.v.). How nearly Light missed reappointment may be gathered from the fact that Gawler wrote to Light in November 1838, sending an extract from a dispatch from the colonization commissioners expressing their unwillingness to accept Light's resignation. In his accompanying letter Gawler said that this expression of the commissioners' feelings was just the encouragement he had needed to reappoint Light, and that he would have done so had the dispatch arrived before the position had been offered to Sturt.

In January 1839 Light went to the Para River to conduct a survey for the South Australian Company. His spirit was able to keep him in the saddle for 10 hours on one day, but he collapsed more than once. He returned to Adelaide on 21 January, and next day a spark set fire to the roof of his hut which was completely burnt out in a few

minutes. Practically all his instruments, papers, journals and sketches were destroyed. He was preparing to remove to his new house at Thebarton then nearly ready. His friends showed him what kindness they could, but his remaining days were those of an invalid, though in May 1839 he attempted a journey seeking the northerly route to the Murray. He obtained copies of the commissioners' dispatches referring to him, and with the help of a portion of his diary that had been saved was able to publish at the end of June *A Brief Journal of the Proceedings of William Light*. His financial circumstances were not good, but in August he made his will in which he made Miss Maria Gandy, who had devotedly nursed him, sole beneficiary and executrix. He had some comfort in the fact that public opinion was moving in favour of his choice of the site of the city. He died early in the morning of 6 October 1839, and was buried in the square that bears his name. His wife who was living in England survived him with two sons, who afterwards became officers in the army, and a daughter (*City of Adelaide, Municipal Year Book*, 1944-5, p. 63). A monument over his grave designed by Kingston was erected by public subscription in 1843. The stone used crumbled and a new memorial was unveiled on 21 June 1905. His portrait painted by himself is at the national gallery, Adelaide. His statue by Birnie Rhind stands on Montefiore Hill, Adelaide.

Light was a man of "medium height, sallow-complexion, alert and handsome, with face clean-shaven excepting closely cut side whiskers, black curly hair, brown eyes, straight nose, small mouth and shapely chin". He was a gallant soldier, a capable artist and a charming companion with great general ability, but his crowning feat was his finding the site of Adelaide and in spite of all opposition getting it adopted. His last days were clouded by illness and anxiety, but he ranks among the great pioneers of British colonization.

M. P. Mayo, *The Life and Letters of Colonel William Light*; T. Gill, *Colonel William Light, the Founder of Adelaide*; A. F. Steuart, *A Short Sketch of the Lives of Francis and William Light*; A. Grenfell Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*; *City of Adelaide, Municipal Year Book*, 1944-5, pp. 53-66.

LILLEY, SIR CHARLES (1830-1897),

Premier and chief justice of Queensland

He was born at Newcastle on Tyne, England, on 27 May 1830, the son of Thomas Lilley. He was educated at University College, London, and intending to study law, was articled to a solicitor. He gave this up, enlisted in the army, and while stationed at Preston did some lecturing on temperance and industrial questions. This brought him into disfavour with his superior officers, but some friends purchased his discharge. He remained at Preston and worked on the committee which made possible the Preston Free library. Deciding to go to Australia he arrived at Sydney on 4 July 1856. Soon afterwards he went to Brisbane, joined the crown solicitor's office, and finished his law course. He took up journalism, acquired an interest in the *Moreton Bay Courier*, afterwards the *Brisbane Courier*, and for two years was its editor. He was prominent in the movement for separation and, elected to the first Queensland legislative assembly by a majority of only three votes, held the seat for the remainder of his parliamentary career. He was called to the bar in 1861 and established a good

practice. In September 1865 he succeeded John Bramston as attorney-general in the first [Herbert](#) (q.v.) ministry, and held the same position in the [Macalister](#) (q.v.) ministry which succeeded it. On 7 August 1866 he was again attorney-general in the second Macalister ministry and was responsible for much legislation before the defeat of the ministry in August 1867. On 25 November 1868 he became premier, and also at first attorney-general, and then colonial secretary. His most important work as premier was the introduction of free education which came into force in January 1870. Queensland was the first of the Australian colonies to adopt this principle. As a protest against the monopoly of the A.S.N. Company Lilley ordered three vessels to be constructed for the Queensland government at Sydney. One, the *Governor Blackall*, was actually completed, and the A.S.N. Company as a result reduced its charges. Lilley, however, had acted without reference to his colleagues and, a vote of censure having been moved, was deserted by all his followers except one when the division took place. However, when the [A. H. Palmer](#) (q.v.) ministry was formed in May 1870 he was elected leader of the opposition. In January 1874 Macalister, having carried a vote of no confidence, offered to stand aside so that Lilley might be premier. He, however, declined office of any kind, but shortly afterwards accepted the position of acting-judge of the Supreme Court. He became a judge in July 1874, and in 1879 succeeded [Sir James Cockle](#) (q.v.) as chief justice. He was much interested in education and was largely instrumental in founding the Brisbane grammar school. In 1891 he was chairman of the commission which reported in favour of founding a university at Brisbane. In 1893 some comments on the financial transactions of [Sir Thomas McIlwraith](#) led to threats of removal from his office. Lilley, who had been intending to retire, resigned his position and put up as a Labour candidate against McIlwraith in the electorate of Brisbane North, but was defeated. He had a severe illness in 1896 and died on 20 August 1897. He married in 1858 Miss S. J. Jeays and was survived by a large family including several sons. He was knighted in 1881.

Lilley was an excellent speaker and a good judge, a scorner of mere forms and quibbles. He was scarcely a good parliamentary leader because his ideas were in advance of his times. All his life he had been in sympathy with the poorer-paid classes of the colony, and when he attended the laying of the foundation stone of the trades hall at Brisbane in 1891 he showed his sympathy with Labour ideals in an outspoken address. An able and completely honest man of strong democratic convictions, he gave valuable service to his state in many capacities.

The Brisbane Courier, 21 and 23 August 1897; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 21 August 1897; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



LINDSAY, DAVID (1856-1922),
explorer,

He was the son of Captain John Scott Lindsay formerly of Dundee, Scotland, was born at Goolwa, South Australia, on 20 June 1856. He entered the state government

survey department in 1872, and was gazetted as a senior surveyor in March 1875. In 1878 he was appointed surveyor-general for the Northern Territory. In 1882 he resigned from the government service to take up private practice, but about a year later was placed in charge of a government expedition to the Northern Territory. The party, consisting of four white men and two blacks, fell in with hostile aborigines who attacked them and were only driven off by the use of fire-arms. Some of the horses had been stampeded during the conflict and the explorers only reached civilization after suffering many privations. Lindsay subsequently explored territory between the overland telegraph line and the Queensland border and discovered a payable mica field. In 1886 he was exploring in the region of the MacDonnell Ranges and discovered so-called rubies. Early in 1891 he was placed in charge of the Elder scientific exploring expedition entirely equipped by [Sir Thomas Elder](#) (q.v.). Starting from Warrina, South Australia, on 2 May 1891 with the intention of covering as much unexplored territory as possible between there and the western coast of Australia, the expedition was unfortunate in striking an extremely dry season, the results were disappointing, and the expedition was abandoned without completing much that had been intended. However, in the 11 months to 4 April 1892 over 4000 miles were traversed, and about 80,000 square miles were mapped. Charges were made by the second officer and three other members of the party concerning Lindsay's management of the expedition, but after an inquiry had been held he was exonerated. In 1895 Lindsay was in business as a stockbroker, formed various companies in connexion with Western Australian mines, and not long before war broke out in 1914 was in London raising capital for development work in the Northern Territory. This work and other projects had to be abandoned on account of the war. After the war Lindsay was in the Northern Territory for three and a half years carrying out topographical surveys for the federal government. Some good pastoral land was discovered, and Lindsay satisfied himself that the Queensland artesian water system extended some 150 miles farther west than its supposed limits. He was working in the north again in 1922 but was attacked by illness and died in the Darwin hospital of heart disease on 17 December 1922. He married Annie T. S. Lindsay who survive him with four sons and a daughter. Lindsay was tall and broad-shouldered of a genial disposition, a typical and capable bushman.

The Register and The Advertiser, Adelaide, 19 December 1922; *The Times*, 19 December 1922; *Journal of the Elder Scientific Exploring Expedition*, 1891-2.

LINDSAY, RUBY.

See [DYSON, WILLIAM HENRY](#).

LINLITHGOW, LORD.

See [HOPE, JOHN ADRIAN LOUIS](#).

LITTLEJOHN, WILLIAM STILL (1859 1933),

Schoolmaster,

He was the son of W. Littlejohn, watchmaker and jeweller. He was born at Turriff, Scotland on 19 September 1859, and was educated first at the board schools at Alford and Peterhead, and then at the Aberdeen grammar school and King's College, Aberdeen university. He represented his university at Rugby football and graduated M.A. in 1879. He had partly maintained himself by winning bursaries and by coaching. His father and brother emigrated to New Zealand and in 1881 obtained nominated passages for the remainder of the family. In the interim William had qualified as a teacher, had been living in Edinburgh with his mother doing university coaching, and on two occasions had been a resident master at boarding schools.

Littlejohn arrived at Wellington about Christmas time 1881. He obtained the position of third master at Nelson College which then had a roll-call of about 150, and entered on his work early in 1882, a tall, burly, bearded, fair young man with a strong Aberdeen burr. He immediately began to be an influence in the school, playing football and cricket with the boys after school hours, and showing an immense interest in his teaching. His own training had been a classical one but having undertaken to teach an elementary class chemistry, he did so by studying it one lesson ahead of his class; and, finding there was no laboratory, persuaded the headmaster to convert a box-room into one. He was one of those men who could obtain a reasonable knowledge of a subject in a short time, and it was said of him in later years that he was capable of taking a form in any one of the 20 subjects of the intermediate public examinations. He not only took charge of the games, he commanded the cadet corps, and with his usual thoroughness gave up a holiday period, training at a camp for officers. At Christmas 1885 he was married to Jean Berry with whom he had had an understanding in Scotland. A change of principals took place at Nelson College, and in his twenty-eighth year Littlejohn became second master. He also took over the duties of house-master until the new principal, W. J. Ford, could arrive from England at the beginning of the second term. When he did arrive he was amazed at the extra duties carried out by his assistant. When he said so to Littlejohn the reply was that a man who is not brilliant has to do something to make up for it. It was about this time that Ernest, afterwards Lord, Rutherford became Littlejohn's pupil and obtained his first introduction to physics and chemistry. Littlejohn afterwards gave him special coaching for a university scholarship in which he was successful. In 1889 Mr Ford resigned and returned to England to become principal of Leamington College. An opportunity was lost in not appointing Littlejohn to the vacant position, and J. W. Joynt, a distinguished scholar but without teaching experience, was made principal. During his 10 years term New Zealand had a period of depression and the new principal had not the special qualities necessary to overcome his difficulties. When he resigned at the end of 1897 Littlejohn became principal, and during the next six years there was a very large increase in the number of day boys and the boarders increased from 27 to about 90. Organization and hard work had much to do with his success, but his realization of the fact that boys have minds that are better when developed than crammed was an important factor too. In 1903 he heard that a principal was wanted for Scotch College, Melbourne, and with some misgivings applied for the position. He was appointed and took charge of the school at the beginning of 1904.

Scotch College, the oldest secondary school in Victoria, had always held a leading place, but Littlejohn felt that the scope of its education must be widened. Boys should be made fit to accept responsibility so he brought in the prefect system, and he revived the cadet corps whose officers had to earn their positions. Sport should have its place in the life of the school, but it must be kept in its place. He found that there was some jealousy and ill-feeling among the public schools which manifested itself at school contests, and his influence with his own boys and with the headmasters of other schools helped to bring about a better feeling. He encouraged the founding of the school magazine, the *Scotch Collegian*, entirely written by the boys which became possibly the best school paper in Australia. Other outside interests were fostered, such as the literary, science and debating clubs, the dramatic society, the Australian student Christian movement, the school library, museum, natural history club, boy scouts. All these and other movements too were added gradually, and every boy had the opportunity of developing his particular interests. The school roll was getting larger and larger, for some years the increase averaged 100 each year. In 1911 Littlejohn found that he was threatened with blindness, but a year's rest in Europe and America averted this. The war period was a period of great sorrow with over 1200 old boys at the front of whom over 200 were killed. That the school furnished three generals including the commander-in-chief, [General Sir John Monash](#) (q.v.), and earned 184 distinctions was small comfort.

The school had out-grown its limits and it was decided that a move must be made. A site of 60 acres was found at Hawthorn and gradually the whole school was transferred beginning with the preparatory school. The move was completed in 1925. In providing the funds for the buildings much help was given by the old boys organized through the old Scotch Collegians Association. The school continued to increase and the separation of the preparatory school under a headmaster gave only a temporary relief. It is a question whether any principal should be expected to control so many as 900 senior boys. Littlejohn showed few signs of the strain he was under, but in August 1933 he became ill with bronchial influenza and died on 7 October 1933. He was survived by his wife, two sons and three daughters.

Littlejohn was a great organizer and a great schoolmaster. He believed in discipline but his nickname among the boys, "The Boss", became not only a symbol of authority but a term of affection. When he died he was mourned by thousands of old and present boys. He was a religious man but he was more interested in the sincerity of a man's religion than its particular tenets. He was trained in the classical tradition and believed in scholarship, but to him the important thing was that a school should give a training for life.

A. E. Pratt, *Dr W. S. Littlejohn, The Story of a Great Headmaster*; *The Scotch Collegian*, December 1933; personal knowledge.

LIVERSIDGE, ARCHIBALD (1847-1927),

Chemist,

He was the son of John Liversidge, was born at Turnham Green, England, on 17 November 1847. He was educated at a private school and by private tutors in science, and in 1866 went to the Royal College of Chemistry and Royal School of Mines. In the following year he won a Royal exhibition and medals in chemistry, mineralogy and metallurgy. He became an associate of the School of Mines and in 1870 was awarded an open scholarship in science at Christ's College, Cambridge. During his first year in Cambridge he filled a temporary position as demonstrator of chemistry at the university laboratory. In 1872 he accepted the appointment of reader in geology at the university of Sydney and began his duties there early in 1873. He became professor of geology and mineralogy in 1874, and in 1876 he published *The Minerals of New South Wales*, being a reprint of a paper read at the Royal Society of New South Wales in December 1874. A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1882 and the third edition in 1888. In 1878 he visited the leading museums, universities and technical colleges of Europe, and in 1880 his *Report upon certain Museums for Technology, Science and Art*, was published at Sydney. In 1881 the title of his chair was altered to chemistry and mineralogy, and in 1891 to chemistry only. He was dean of the faculty of science from its foundation in 1882 to 1904 and he founded the school of mines at the university in 1892.

Liversidge took much interest in the Royal Society of New South Wales, was honorary secretary from 1874 to 1884 and 1886 to 1888, was its president in 1885, 1889 and 1900, and was for many years editor of the Society's *Journal and Proceedings*. In 1888 Liversidge, after much preliminary work, founded the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, was its honorary secretary from 1888 to 1909 and president in 1898. He was chairman of the original board of the Sydney technical museum, was a trustee of the Australian museum at Sydney, and he founded the Sydney section of the Society of Chemical Industry in 1902. He resigned his professorship at Sydney in December 1907 and became emeritus professor. In 1909 Liversidge returned to England and became vice-president of the Society of Chemical Industry, 1909-12, and vice-president of the Chemical Society 1910-13. Thenceforth he lived in retirement near London and died on 26 September 1927. He was unmarried. In addition to the works mentioned Liversidge published for the use of students *Tables for Qualitative Chemical Analysis* (second edition 1903). He also wrote over 100 papers on chemistry and mineralogy for scientific journals, many of which were issued as pamphlets, and during his stay in Australia he was an untiring worker in the cause of science. [Maiden](#) (q.v.), in his "History of the Royal Society of New South Wales", said of Liversidge that "he practically re-founded the Society, organized its activities on proper lines, and made it the power for good it is to-day". He laid the foundations of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, was an admirable honorary secretary for 21 years, and retained his interest in the association after his retirement to England. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1882, was honorary fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by Glasgow University. Under his will a sum of £2500 was left to the University of Sydney for scholarships and a research lectureship in chemistry.

Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales, vol. LXII, p. 8; *The Times*, 21 September 1927; *Who's, Who*, 1927; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*; *British Museum Catalogue*; *Calendars of the University of Sydney*.

LOCKYER, EDMUND (1784-1860),

Founder of Albany, Western Australia,

He was born at Plymouth on 21 January 1784 and entered the army in 1803 (*Aust. Ency.*). He became a major in 1819 and came to Australia in 1825. He went up the Brisbane River in a boat during that year and in November 1826 was sent in command of a detachment of soldiers to King George's Sound to forestall the French government and establish a settlement there. He did so and was able to report that there was abundance of water, good timber, fish and game. The site of Albany was chosen, but when the settlement was transferred to the Swan River government in 1831 it was found that little progress had been made. Lockyer returned to Sydney in April 1827, shortly afterwards retired from the military service, and in 1828 was appointed surveyor of roads and bridges. This post was abolished by the home authorities in the following year. He then took up and worked a considerable area of land. Towards the end of his life he became sergeant at arms in the New South Wales legislative council, and subsequently usher of the black rod. He died while still in this position on 10 June 1860. His son, Sir Nicholas Colston Lockyer (1855-1933), entered the public service of New South Wales in 1868, rose to be chief commissioner of taxation and collector of customs, and, transferring to the Commonwealth service in 1901, was appointed assistant comptroller-general of customs. He became comptroller-general in 1910. He was a member of the interstate commission from 1913 to 1920 when he retired from the service. He did valuable work in connexion with repatriation. He died on 26 August 1933. He was created C.B.E. in 1918 and was knighted in 1926.

The Army List, 1826; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XII to XV and XIX; J. S. Battye, *Western Australia, a History*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 12 June 1860 and 28 August 1933; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 28 August 1933.

LONG, GEORGE MERRICK (1875-1930),

Educationist and Anglican bishop,

He was born at Carisbrook, Victoria, on 5 November 1875, the youngest child of George Long. Both parents were English. He was educated at Maryborough grammar school, on leaving school entered a bank, but when 19 years of age decided to enter the Church of England ministry. He was accepted as a student for holy orders by [Bishop Goe](#) (q.v.) of Melbourne, and spent four months as assistant to Archdeacon Herring on the Upper Murray. He entered Trinity College, university of Melbourne, at the beginning of 1896 and graduated B.A. with honours in 1899. He was ordained deacon in 1899, priest in 1900, and from 1899 was given charge of the parish of Foster in South Gippsland, Victoria. It was a large parish which had suffered much from recent bushfires in which both the church and vicarage had been burnt to the

ground. Long rallied his people, a new church and a vicarage were built, and the influence of his ministry was felt for many years after he left. But Long had been influenced too. He had lived with men who had wrenched a living from a difficult soil, and he remembered all his days the courage, perseverance and hard work that so often brought them little more than a bare living. In 1902 when Canon Hindley became archdeacon of Melbourne Long was asked to become his assistant at Holy Trinity Church, Kew, a suburb of Melbourne. He had other offers which seemed more important, but decided to go to Kew. Both men were strong personalities; it might have been feared that they would have clashed, but they worked perfectly together. Soon afterwards the question of establishing a secondary school for boys was raised, and a start was made by establishing one for those up to 12 years of age. It was soon realized that one was needed for older boys, but great difficulty was found in obtaining a suitable headmaster. At last the position was offered to Long who was advised by [Archbishop Clarke](#) (q.v.) to accept it.

Trinity grammar school had about 50 boys when Long took charge. In a few years the numbers rose to 300, and it continues to be one of the more important schools of its kind in Australia. Long was an excellent headmaster. An old boy of the school has summed up the attitude of his teaching in a few words, "To resist the brute, to protect the weak, to work for the general good, to face the light" (Martin Boyd, *A Single Flame*, p. 25). Long had many offers during his stay at Kew from other churches and in 1910 was made a canon of St Paul's cathedral, Melbourne. In 1911 it was suggested that he should apply for the headmastership of Geelong grammar school, one of the six Victorian public schools, but while he was considering this he received a telegram inviting him to become bishop of Bathurst, in New South Wales. It meant a reduction in his income, and much hard work and responsibility for a man still only 35 years of age, but after taking advice he decided to accept the position.

Long was consecrated bishop of Bathurst on 30 November 1911 and began his work with much energy. He showed that he had a strong business sense, and at once set about placing the finances of the diocese on a more secure footing. He found the work of the diocese being hampered by obsolete ordinances and succeeded in having them revised, he encouraged the bush brotherhood which worked in the outlying districts, he founded new schools and began the erection of a new cathedral. His work was interrupted when in 1917 he went to France as a chaplain, but in 1918 he was put in charge of a movement to organize vocational and civil training for the Australian soldiers. He was given the position of director of education in the A.I.F. with the rank of brigadier-general. He did valuable work in this position, but his health broke "under a strain probably heavier than that borne by any other great leader of the A.I.F., from which it is said he never recovered". (C. E. W. Bean, *Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918*, vol. VI, p. 1071). He returned to Australia in July 1919 and took up the work of his diocese again. He gave much thought to the drafting of a new constitution for the Church of England in Australia, and with the assistance of Sir John Peden the constitution was prepared and presented to the convention held in 1926. Long managed the matter with great tact and forbearance, and eventually the constitution was accepted by all the dioceses except Sydney which asked for additional provisions. In 1927 a coadjutor bishop of Bathurst was appointed and at the end of that year Long was elected bishop of Newcastle. Bathurst vainly asked him to stay and the deputation which waited on him included not only members of his own church but men of all the leading denominations of the town. Long, however, felt that

it was his duty to go to Newcastle, and he was enthroned there on 2 May 1928. Newcastle, then a city of about 100,000 inhabitants with a large industrial population, offered a great field for a man of his abilities, and he soon made his influence felt. On one occasion considerable support was given to the proposition that he should act as mediator in a strike at the coal mines. He had been there less than two years when in March 1930 he went to England to attend the Lambeth conference. On the second day of the conference Long was taken ill and died on 9 July 1930 of cerebral haemorrhage. He married in 1900 Alexandra, daughter of Alfred Joyce, who survived him with three sons and three daughters. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by Cambridge university in 1918 and by Manchester in 1919. He was created C.B.E. in 1919.

Long was tall, dark and rugged-featured. An athlete in his youth, his obvious sincerity enabled him to be a good influence as a student at the university, as a bush parson, and as head of a large secondary school. His sympathies were with the manual workers, but he did not interfere in politics. He was a good though not great preacher, and he wrote little, his one excursion into controversy, *Papal Pretensions* (1913), did not show him at his best. His real strength lay in the fact that no one could come in contact with him without being the better for it, and that he was a great organizer, hard-working, tactful, able, and obviously seeking what was best for all concerned. Had he not died at the comparatively early age of 54 there was no ecclesiastical office of his church in Australia to which he would not have become entitled.

W. H. Johnson, *The Rt Revd George Merrick Long, a Memoir*; *The Times*, 10 July 1930; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 and 12 July 1930; C. E. W. Bean, *The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918*, vol. VI, pp. 1062-3 and 1071; *The Bulletin*, 16 July 1930; personal knowledge.



LONGSTAFF, SIR JOHN (1862-1941),

Painter,

He was the son of Ralph Longstaff, a storekeeper in the mining town of Clunes, Victoria, and was born on 10 March 1862. He was educated at Clunes state school, and as a child showed ability in drawing. He also experimented in painting and wished to become an artist, but his father did not approve and the boy was eventually sent to Melbourne and entered the office of Messrs Sargood, Butler and Nichol. He, however, joined the classes at the national gallery, Melbourne, where his talent was recognized by the director, [G. F. Folingsby](#) (q.v.), who aroused the interest of Mr Butler, one of Longstaff's employers. He eventually persuaded the young man's father to allow his son to give full time to the study of art. In 1886 the national gallery scholarship was founded, and in the following year Longstaff won the first competition with a picture called "Breaking the News". He went to Paris, studied first under Fernand Cormon, and began exhibiting in 1891 at the Royal Academy and at the Old Salon, where he obtained an honourable mention. His work was hung in good positions at the academy and salon many times during the coming years. In 1894 his picture, "The Sirens", became the property of the national gallery of Victoria under the terms of the travelling scholarship, and in 1898 this gallery purchased his large

landscape "Gippsland, Sunday night, February 20, 1898". His excellent "Lady in Black" had been purchased by the national gallery at Sydney in 1896. Longstaff had returned to Australia in that year and during the next five years he executed many portraits. Among these may be mentioned especially the masterly study of [Henry Lawson](#) (q.v.), painted practically in one sitting of five hours and completed with a sitting of one hour the next day. This was commissioned by the proprietors of the *Bulletin* when Lawson was passing through Melbourne on his way to England, in 1900, but soon afterwards it was purchased by the Sydney gallery. In 1901 he was given the commission to paint an Australian historical picture for £1000 under the Gilbee bequest. One of its conditions was that the picture must be painted outside Australia, and probably on this account Longstaff returned to London in 1901.

In England Longstaff built up a sound connexion as a portrait painter and also did some teaching at an art school. He had much difficulty with his Gilbee bequest picture of "Burke and Wills" for which he chose a canvas 14 ft x 9 ft, but it was eventually completed and handed to the Melbourne gallery in 1907. He paid a short visit to Australia in 1911, and during the 1914-18 war did a series of pictures as a war artist now in the Australian war museum at Canberra. He established himself permanently in Australia in 1923 and commenced another series of distinguished portraits. He was at different times president of the Victorian Artists' Society, the Australian Art Association, and the Australian Academy of Art, but he was not anxious to take up administrative work though always interested in the work of promising younger men. In 1927 he became a trustee of the national gallery of Victoria and in 1928 he was knighted. He was painting as well as ever when 75 years of age, and looking much younger than his years, until an illness about this time led to a gradual deterioration in his strength. He, however, was able to attend a committee meeting of the trustees of the national gallery a few days before his death on 1 October 1941. He married in 1887 Rosa, daughter of Henry Crocker, and was survived by three sons and a daughter. Lady Longstaff had died about four years before.

Tall, handsome, debonair, and personally popular, Longstaff was wrapped up in his painting. He had great mastery of his materials and made few preliminary studies. No other Australian artist was so uniformly successful with his portraits, but a few seem especially notable such as the "Lawson" and the "Lady in Black" at Sydney, and the "Dr Leeper" and "Moscovitch" at Melbourne. His "Lady in Grey" in the Connell collection is a charming example of his early work. His "Sirens" is an excellent subject picture of its period, and during his last years he did a few good pieces of outdoor work such as the "Morning Sunlight" in the Melbourne gallery. Longstaff is also represented in the galleries at Perth, Bendigo, and Castlemaine, and at Canberra.

J. D. Fitzgerald, *The Lone Hand*, June 1908; W. Moore, *Life*, May 1911; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *Art in Australia*, April 1931; *The Herald*, 27 November 1919; *The Argus*, 2 October 1941; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1936; personal knowledge.



LONSDALE, WILLIAM (1800-1864),

First administrator at Port Phillip.

Little can be traced about his early life, his death notice in *The Times* for 31 March 1864, says he was then aged 63, which suggests that he was probably born after March, in 1800. The "Kenyon papers" at the public library at Melbourne give 1802 as his year of birth, and state that he entered the army as an ensign on 8 July 1819 and became a captain in the King's Own regiment of foot in 1834. He arrived in Sydney on 14 December 1831. In September 1836 [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) appointed him police magistrate at Port Phillip. His instructions were that he was given "the general superintendence in the new settlement of all such matters as require the immediate exercise of the authority of the Government". He arrived in the *Rattlesnake* near the mouth of the Yarra on 29 September 1836, and remained on it until 30 November while a house was being built for him. The choice of a site for the official centre of the settlement was decided by Lonsdale. He at first preferred the site of Williamstown because of its proximity to the anchorage, but not being able to obtain water there, he decided on the present site of the city. Governor Bourke visited Port Phillip in March 1837, and in a dispatch to Lord Glenelg dated 14 June reported that Lonsdale "had conducted the varied duties of his station with great ability and zeal". Lonsdale resigned from the army in March and his salary of £250 per annum was then increased to £300. He had trouble with [Robert Russell](#) (q.v.) early in 1839. Russell had begun the survey of Melbourne in November 1836, but in May 1837 Hoddle arrived from Sydney, took the survey over, and Russell later became clerk of works. Lonsdale considered he was not properly supervising the men engaged upon roads and buildings, but Russell questioned his authority in this and other matters, and in May 1839 Lonsdale was obliged to suggest that Russell should no longer be retained in the service. [La Trobe](#) (q.v.) arrived in Melbourne on 1 October 1839, and in April 1840 Lonsdale was appointed sub-treasurer at a salary of £400 a year and house. Though his salary was not large he was apparently of good financial standing as [Gipps](#) (q.v.), in his dispatch of 14 July 1840, mentions that Lonsdale had "given security to the amount of £8000". In October 1846, when La Trobe went to Tasmania to act temporarily as governor, Lonsdale took his place at Melbourne. In July 1851, when Victoria was separated from New South Wales, Lonsdale was appointed its first colonial secretary. He held this office until July 1853, when he became colonial treasurer with a salary of £1500 a year (*Victorian Blue Book*, 1851). He returned to England about the year 1855, and lived in retirement until his death at London on 28 March 1864. He married in April 1835 Martha, daughter of B. Smith, who survived him with two sons. Lonsdale-street, Melbourne, is named after him, and there is a portrait of him at the Mitchell library, Sydney. He was an admirable public servant, just and competent, always spoken of with respect in the chronicles of the period.

Sir Ernest Scott, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vols IV, pp. 97-116, and VI, pp. 145-159; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XVIII, XX, XXII, XXIII, XXV; *Victoria the First Century*; R. D. Boys, *First Years at Port Phillip*; *Kenyon papers*, Public Library, Melbourne.

LORD, SIMEON (1773-1840),

Pioneer merchant,

He was born in 1773. He was transported to New South Wales, probably for a trifling, and certainly a youthful offence, for he was only 18 when he arrived in 1791. In a few years he established a general merchandise and agency business, and in 1800 with a partner purchased a brig the *Anna Josepha*. He also became an auctioneer and prospered, a return made in 1804 said that the "estimated value of commercial articles imported from abroad in the hands of Simeon Lord and other dealers was £15,000". Though his position was not comparable with that of [Robert Campbell](#) (q.v.), it is clear that already he was one of the leading merchants of Sydney. His business was on the site of the corner of Bridge-street and Macquarie-place. In 1807 [Bligh](#) (q.v.) spoke adversely about his business dealings with the masters of ships, and [judge Field](#) (q.v.) several years later spoke in a similar way. Aspersions of this kind against members of the emancipist class at this period must, however, be accepted with caution. No doubt Lord was a keen business man well able to look after his own interests, but he also had enterprise and courage, valuable qualities in the developing colony. He was engaged in trade with New Zealand, and in 1809 had the misfortune to lose a valuable cargo of sealskins in the *Boyd*, which he had chartered and sent to New Zealand to complete its cargo with a consignment of spars. The captain flogged a Maori chief for alleged misbehaviour, and in consequence the vessel was raided and looted, nearly everyone on board being killed. In spite of this disaster Lord joined in an attempt to obtain a monopoly to establish a flax plantation in New Zealand, and manufacture canvas and cordage from it in Sydney. The monopoly was, however, not granted and Lord turned his hands to other things. He employed a man to experiment in dyes and tanning, and was the first to weave with Australian wool. He succeeded in weavings coarse cloths, blankets and stockings and also made hats.

Long before this, in May 1810, Lord was made a magistrate and he became a frequent guest at government house. Macquarie in his dispatch to Viscount Castlereagh stating his intention to make Lord a magistrate described him as "an opulent merchant". He was, however, a man of little education, and when [J. T. Bigge](#) (q.v.) was making his investigations in 1819-20, the alleged unsuitability of Lord for his position was used as a stick to beat Macquarie. Lord soon afterwards resigned and appears to have been less prosperous in his business for a period. He, however, succeeded in compounding a claim for land resumed for public purposes in Sydney, by accepting in 1828 a large grant of land in the country. He did not come into public notice after this, and died on 29 January 1840. He married and his sons were well-known in public life. One of them, George William Lord (1818-80), a pastoralist, was elected to the first New South Wales legislative assembly in 1856, and transferred to the legislative council in 1877. He was colonial treasurer in the third [Martin](#) (q.v.) ministry from December 1870 to May 1872. Another son, Francis Lord, was a member of parliament for many years, and a third son, Edward Lord, became city treasurer at Sydney.

A. W. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols II, IV to X, XIV, ser. IV, vol. I; J. M. Forde, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, Vol. III, pp. 569-75.



LOWE, ROBERT, VISCOUNT SHERBROOKE (1811-1892),

Politician,

He was the son of the Rev. Robert Lowe, rector of Bingham and prebendary of Southwell, Notts. His mother was the daughter of the Rev. Reginald Pyndar. Lowe was born at Bingham in Nottinghamshire, on 4 December 1811. He was an albino, and his sight was so weak that at first it was thought he was unfit to be sent to school. In 1822 he went to a school at Southwell, then to one at Risley, and in 1825 to Winchester as a commoner. In his fragment of autobiography he gives an unpleasing picture of the under-feeding and other conditions of the school life of that time. Latin and Greek were then the main subjects of study and Lowe records that both were easy to him. In 1829 he went to University College, Oxford, and found the change delightful. Though he idled in his first year he graduated in 1833 with a first class in classics and a second class in mathematics, a remarkable feat for a man so hampered by his sight. The Union Debating Society at that time had many brilliant members, but Lowe more than held his own, and was considered one of the finest speakers in the union. In 1835 he was elected fellow of Magdalen, and on 29 March 1836 was married to Georgiana, daughter of George Orred, and became a very successful private tutor. His time was so taken up that J. A. Froude records that he had wished to become Lowe's pupil but there was no room for him. Lowe decided to go to London and practise law and was called to the bar in January 1842. His studies, however, had injured his already weak eyes, and he was advised by specialists that they would not last longer than seven years. Realizing the difficulties of obtaining an important position in London in so short a period, Lowe decided to emigrate to Sydney and practise as a conveyancer. He sailed on 6 June 1842 and arrived at Sydney exactly four months later.

Lowe and his wife both formed a good opinion of the colony and its future prospects, in spite of the severe financial depression through which it was passing. A few months later, however, Lowe's eyes became so bad he was forbidden to read, a great deprivation for a man of so active a mind. Much time was spent in visiting friends in the country but after being idle for nearly nine months Lowe in November 1843 began again to practise his profession. In the same month he was appointed to a vacancy in the legislative council, and at once made his mark as an orator. He had been nominated to the council by the governor, [Sir Geo. Gipps](#) (q.v.) who probably hoped to find in him a valuable ally. But Lowe was not the kind of man to be trammelled in this way and he subsequently became a bitter opponent of Gipps. How independent he could be was shown when [Dr Lang](#) (q.v.) as a representative of Port Phillip moved a motion for the separation of that district from New South Wales, for Lowe was his only supporter apart from the other representatives of the Port Phillip district. In August 1844, having completed the report of the Select Committee on Education of which he was chairman, Lowe resigned his seat as a nominee member of the legislative council. He had found the position untenable. As he afterwards described it: "If I voted with the Government I was in danger of being reproached as a mere tool; and if I voted with the opposition, as I did on most questions, I was reproached by the officials as a traitor to the Government."

Three months after his resignation from the council Lowe became associated with the founding of the *Atlas* newspaper, and was the principal of a brilliant band of contributors. He wrote most of the leading articles, and his satirical verses became a recognized feature of the journal. He was a member of the Pastoral Association of New South Wales and was a leading advocate of land reform. Gipps, though his powers were still great, was not in the position to be such a complete autocrat as the early governors, but he held firmly to the view that the colony must pay its way, and insisted on the collection of quit-rents which had been allowed to fall into abeyance. Lowe came forward for election to the council in opposition to this policy, and in April 1845 was elected unopposed. His practice as a barrister had been growing, and he was fortunate in being able to make investments in Sydney property which became very profitable. It was everywhere realized that he was one of the most gifted speakers in the council, and at a banquet given to [W. C. Wentworth](#) (q.v.) in January 1846, his speech was held to have far surpassed that of Wentworth. He never lost an opportunity for advocating the rights of the colonies. "If," he said, "the representative of Middlesex claims a right to control the destinies of New South Wales, the representative of New South Wales should have a corresponding influence on the destinies of Middlesex." Towards the end of 1846 he stopped contributing to the *Atlas*, and gave much time to the council. He had at first been on the side of the squatters who had been passing through a period of great difficulty, but when in September 1847 Earl Grey's orders in council arrived which practically handed over the country lands to a comparatively small number of crown tenants, Lowe threw his weight in the other scale. He was not opposed to the squatters. "I would give them every encouragement," he said . . . "but to give them a permanency of occupation of those lands--those lands to which they had no better right than that of any other colonist . . . I can never consent to."

Another burning question at this time was the proposed resumption of criminal transportation. The squatters were anxious to have the convicts as assigned servants, but there was a strong body of public opinion opposed to further transportation. Of this body Lowe was one of the leaders. He was also prominent in the agitation for land reform. His remedy was to reduce the upset price of land to five shillings an acre, leaving the squatters in possession until bona-fide settlers actually purchased the land. Lowe was not successful at the time, but continued efforts eventually brought about the much desired unlocking of the land of Australia many years later. At the general election of 1848 Lowe was again elected, and in May made a great speech in opposition to the new constitution that had been proposed by Earl Grey, and the scheme was abandoned. In the following year he made an eloquent speech at the public meeting held on Circular Quay when the convict ship *Hashemy* arrived, and was one of the deputation of six that waited on the governor, [Sir Charles Fitzroy](#) (q.v.). The protests of this meeting virtually made an end of the old convict system. In January 1850 Lowe and his wife sailed for England, and although he often spoke of revisiting Australia he never did so. His investments in real estate at Sydney made him financially independent for the rest of his life.

Arrived in England Lowe at first intended to practise at the bar, but in April 1851 he joined the staff of *The Times* for which he wrote a great number of articles on law reform and many other subjects. In July 1852 he was elected to the house of commons for Kidderminster which he represented for some years. In December he was appointed a joint secretary of the board of control for India, which position he

held until January 1855. In August of that year he became vice-president of the board of trade in Palmerston's ministry, and his subsequent career was very distinguished. He was Chancellor of the Exchequer from 1868 to 1873, and home secretary in 1873-4. He was created Viscount Sherbrooke in 1880. In his last days his marvellous memory began to fail and he died on 27 July 1892. His first wife died on 3 November 1884. In 1885 he married Caroline, daughter of Thomas Sneyd, who survived him. There was no issue of either marriage. His *Speeches and Letters on Reform*, published in 1867, went into a second edition in the same year, and many of his other speeches were published separately. *Poems of a Life*, published in 1885, includes several of the verses written in Australia, some of which show his ability as a satirist and can still be read with interest.

Lowe was a great orator and had a brilliant intellect. He has been compared not unfavourably in these respects with both Disraeli and Gladstone. Handicapped by his eyesight, a mordant tongue, and a difficulty in being patient with people of little ability, he made some enemies and scarcely reached his full height in politics. At heart he was of a kindly nature, and while at Sydney adopted and brought up two orphan children. [Sir William Windeyer](#) (q.v.) has also told us that after his father's early death he found in Lowe a generous friend, and that he owed the continuance of his education to his kindness. Lowe came to Australia when she was just shaking herself free from the autocracy of the early governors, and with other distinguished men of the time fought a good fight and did valuable work for her.

A. Patchett Martin, *Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke*, and *Australia and the Empire*; J. F. Hogan, *Robert Lowe, Viscount Sherbrooke*; James Bryce, *Studies in Contemporary Biography*; Walter Bagehot, *Works*, vol. V, 1915; Sir Henry Parkes, *Fifty Years of Australian History*; **Historical Records of Australia**, ser. I, vols XXIII, XXV, XXVI; S. Elliott Napier, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XVIII, pp. 1-31.

LOWRIE, WILLIAM (1857-1933),

Agricultural educationist,

He was the son of a shepherd, and was born near Galashiels Scotland, in 1857. He was brought up on a farm and had sufficient schooling to be able to enter Edinburgh university. He graduated M.A. in 1883, and obtaining a Highland and Agricultural Society's bursary in 1884, studied agriculture and graduated B.Sc. In 1887 he was appointed principal of the Roseworthy Agricultural College, South Australia, where he made a special study of the effects of fallowing and the use of water soluble phosphates as manures. Following this Lowrie travelled throughout the wheat-growing districts of South Australia, addressing farmers and endeavouring to persuade them to adopt his methods. In 1901 he went to New Zealand as principal of the Lincoln Agricultural College, Canterbury, and seven years later became director of agriculture in Western Australia. In 1909 he declined the offer of the chair of agriculture at the University of Sydney. He returned to South Australia in 1912 as director of agriculture, but resigned in 1914 owing to differences of opinion with the minister for agriculture regarding the reorganization of the department. After his retirement Lowrie took up farming at Echunga, South Australia, and specialized in pure-bred Border Leicester sheep. He died at Echunga on 20 July 1933. Lowrie did

excellent work, especially in South Australia; no man of his time did more to make farming payable.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 22 July 1933.

LUCAS, ARTHUR HENRY SHAKESPEARE (1853-1936),

Schoolmaster and scientist,

He was the son of the Rev. Samuel Lucas, Wesleyan minister, was born at Stratford-on-Avon on 7 May 1853. His father was much interested in geology and botany, and the boy developed an interest in natural science. His early childhood was spent in Cornwall, and when he was about nine years of age a move was made to Stow on the Wold in Gloucestershire. Here Lucas went to his first private school, but soon afterwards was sent to the new Kingswood school at Bath, where he was given a sound education in the classics, modern languages, and mathematics. In 1870 he went to Balliol College, Oxford, with an exhibition, and mixed with men of whom many became the most distinguished of their time. An illness before his final examination prevented him from having any chance of high honours, but he later won the Burdett-Coutts geological scholarship. He then went to London to begin a medical course, and won the entrance science scholarship to the London hospital in the east end. When he was halfway through his course his elder brother was ordered to leave England and went to Australia. Lucas abandoned his course, became a master at The Leys school, Cambridge, and provided for his brother's three young children whose mother had died. He had previously won the gold medal at an examination for botany held by the Apothecaries Society, open to all medical students of the London schools. Lucas enjoyed his five years experience at The Leys School. He found the boys frank, cheery and high-spirited, fond of games and yet able to do good work in the classrooms. He played in the football team, until he broke his collar-bone, and founded a natural history society of which the whole school became members. A museum was established to which Lucas gave his father's fine collection of fossils, and also the family collection of plants, which contained 1200 out of the 1400 described species of British flowering plants and ferns. The museum grew in after years, and obtained a reputation at Cambridge when one of the boys made interesting finds in the pleistocene beds of the Cam valley. Some work done by Lucas in the Isle of Wight, the results of which were given in a paper published in the *Geological Magazine*, led to Lucas being elected a fellow of the Geological Society. He applied in 1882 for the headmastership of Wesley College, Melbourne, but the appointment was given to [A. S. Way](#) (q.v.). Later on he was appointed mathematical and science master at the same school, arrived in Melbourne at the end of January 1883, and immediately began his work.

Lucas had a career of just over 40 years as a school teacher in Australia. He was 10 years at Wesley College, and was then at the end of 1892 appointed headmaster of Newington College, Sydney. During his six years at Newington the number of pupils increased by 50 per cent and the school had much academic success. In 1899 he became senior mathematical and science master at the Sydney grammar school, was acting headmaster for part of the war years, and finally headmaster from 1920 to

1923. He was an admirable teacher, beloved by many generations of schoolboys, and exercising great moral influence on them. He did not confine his life to school work, and while at Wesley College also lectured on natural science to the colleges at the University of Melbourne, and in later years lectured on physiography at the University of Sydney. He also took much interest in the various learned societies, and during his early days at Melbourne was president of the Field Naturalist's Club and edited the *Victorian Naturalist* for some years. He was a member of the council of the Royal Society of Victoria, and subsequently of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, of which he also became president. He contributed many papers to their proceedings; a list of over 60 of them will be found in the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. LXII, pp. 250-2. He wrote with Arthur Dendy *An Introduction to the Study of Botany* which was published in 1892 (3rd ed. 1915), with W. H. D. Le Souef, *The Animals of Australia* (1909), and *The Birds of Australia* (1911). After retiring from school teaching at 70 years of age, Lucas became acting-professor of mathematics at the University of Tasmania for over two years. He afterwards continued his scientific studies, giving particular attention to the algae on which he was the Australian authority. His handbook, Part 1 of *The Seaweeds of South Australia* was issued just after his death. He contracted a cold while working on the rocks at Warrnambool in May 1936, and during the journey to his home collapsed on the train at Albury. He was taken to a private hospital and died on 10 June. He married in August 1882 Charlotte Christmas who died in 1919. He was survived by three daughters.

Lucas was modest, completely unselfish and kind. He was a fine scholar, learned in several languages and in several sciences. Possibly if he had confined himself to one department he might have obtained more distinction, but his work in any department was worthy of respect. He ranks among the greater Australian schoolmasters, and he was one of the best all-round Australian scientists of his time. His portrait by Hanke hangs in the Assembly Hall of the Sydney grammar school. His interesting autobiography, *A. H. S. Lucas, Scientist, His Own Story*, with appreciations by contemporaries, was published in 1937.

A. H. S. Lucas, Scientist, His Own Story; H. J. Carter, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of South Wales*, vol. LXII, pp. 243-52; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 11 June 1936.

LYCETT, JOSEPH (17?-18?),

Artist,

He was transported to Australia about the year 1810 for forgery. While employed in the police office at Sydney he again committed forgery and was sent to Newcastle. There he painted an altar piece for the church, and on the recommendation of Captain Wallis, the commandant, was given a conditional pardon. He returned to Sydney, was allowed to practise his art, and in 1820 [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) sent three of his paintings to Earl Bathurst. Lycett also visited Tasmania and did some painting there. He appears to have received a pardon, and returned to England about the end of 1822. Between July 1824 and June 1825 he issued *Views in Australia, or New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land* in 13 parts. These views were reissued in a volume in 1825.

The 50 plates are coloured in some copies and plain in others. Nothing more is definitely known about Lycett. A manuscript note in a copy of his *Views* at the Mitchell library states that after its publication he lived in the west of England, got into trouble again, and committed suicide. There is a water-colour view of Sydney by him in the William Dixon gallery at the Mitchell library, and a "Panoramic View", 1825, of Hobart, was engraved by G. Scharf. Probably this date should be 1822 or 1823.

Sir W. Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. V, p. 242; practically this is the only source of information about Lycett apart from references on pp. 291 and 823 in vol. X, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*.

LYNCH, ARTHUR ALFRED (1861-1934),

Philosophical and miscellaneous writer,

He was born at Smythesdale near Ballarat, Victoria, in 1861. He never used his second name. His father, a civil engineer who had fought at the Eureka Stockade, was Irish, his mother was Scotch. He was educated at Grenville College, Ballarat, and the University of Melbourne, where he took the degrees of B.A. in 1885 and M.A. in 1887. He also qualified as a civil engineer and practised this profession for a short period in Melbourne. About 1890 he went to Berlin, studied scientific subjects and psychology, and going on to London took up journalism. In 1892 he contested Galway as a Parnellite candidate but was defeated. In 1899 he was Paris correspondent for a London daily paper and, his sympathy being with the Boers in the war, he decided to go to South Africa to see events close at hand. He went as a war correspondent and making his way to Pretoria met General Botha, decided to throw in his lot with the Boers, and organized a troop of Irishmen, Cape colonists and others, whose sympathies were opposed to the British. He was given the rank of colonel and saw much active service. From South Africa Lynch went to the United States, and returning to Paris, stood for Galway in November 1901 as a nationalist candidate and was elected in his absence. On going to London he was arrested, held in gaol for eight months, tried for treason before three judges, and on 23 January 1903 was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. This sentence was immediately commuted to penal servitude for life, and a year later Lynch was released on licence by the Balfour government. In July 1907 he was given a free pardon, and in 1909 was elected a member of the House of Commons for West Clare, Ireland. He held this seat until 1918 and during the war did good service for the British government. In his autobiography he claims that he was one of the earliest to fight for unity of command. He was given the rank of colonel and endeavoured to enlist men in Ireland for the allied cause without success. After losing his seat in 1918 Lynch, who had qualified as a physician many years before, practised in London at Haverstock Hill. He died in London on 25 March 1934. He married in 1895 Annie daughter of the Rev. John D. Powell, a marriage that "never lost its happiness" (*My Life Story*, p. 85). He had no children.

Lynch wrote and published a large number of books ranging from poetry to an attempt to refute Einstein's theory of Relativity. His verse was clever and satirically

Byronic, and his essays and studies show much reading and acuteness of mind. E. Morris Miller, himself a professor of philosophy, mentions Lynch's "high reputation as a critical and philosophical writer especially for his contributions to psychology and ethics" (*Australian Literature*, p. 273). His book on Relativity can be read only by people with the necessary mathematical equipment, but Lynch rated it as one of his best pieces of work. His publications include *Modern Authors* (1891), *Approaches the Poor Scholar's Quest of a Mecca* (1892), *A Koran of Love* (1894), *Our Poets* (1894), *Religio Athletae* (1895), *Human Documents* (1896), *Prince Azreel* (1911), *Psychology; A New System*, 2 vols (1912), *Purpose and Evolution* (1913), *Sonnets of the Banner and the Star* (1914), *Ireland: Vital Hour* (1915), *Poppy Meadows*, *Roman Philosophique* (1915), *La Nouvelle Ethique* (1917), *L'Evolution dans ses Rapports avec l'ethique* (1917), *Moments of Genius* (1919), *The Immortal Caravel* (1920), *Moods of Life* (1921), *O'Rourke the Great* (1921), *Ethics, an Exposition of Principles* (1922), *Principles of Psychology* (1923), *Seraph Wings* (1923), *My Life Story* (1924), *Science, Leading and Misleading* (1927), *The Rosy Fingers* (1929), *The Case Against Einstein* (1932). Some of these volumes are difficult to procure, and it was not possible to consult all of them.

Lynch was an able writer with an acute, honest and unusual mind, but he was a little like the Irish immigrant who asked whether there was a government in this country "because if so I am against it". There was also a touch of Don Quixote in him; but if in tilting against windmills he was sometimes unhorsed, he bore no malice against anyone. He more than once in his writings refers to his love for his native country, but there is little or no trace of his early environment in his work. He would probably have had a higher standing had he specialized in one direction.

My Life Story; *The Times*, 26 March 1934; *The Bulletin*, 4 February 1904; *Calendar of the University of Melbourne*, 1888.



LYNE, SIR WILLIAM JOHN (1844-1913),

Premier of New South Wales and federal minister,

He was the eldest son of John Lyne, for some time a member of the Tasmanian house of assembly, and his wife, Liliass Cross Carmichael, daughter of James Hume of Edinburgh, was born at Applawn, Tasmania, on 6 April 1844. He was educated at Horton College, Ross, Tasmania, and subsequently by a tutor, the Rev. H. P. Kane. He left Tasmania when he was 20 to take up land in northern Queensland, but finding the climate did not suit him, returned to Tasmania a year later. He became council clerk at Glamorgan and lived there for 10 years, but left for the mainland again in 1875 and took up land at Cumberoona near Albury, New South Wales. In 1880 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Hume, and remained the representative of that district in the New South Wales parliament and in the federal House of Representatives until a few weeks before his death. In 1885 he came into the first [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) ministry as secretary for public works. Dibbs resigned a few weeks later but Lyne was given the same portfolio in the [P. A. Jennings](#) (q.v.) ministry formed in February 1886. This cabinet lasted less than a year, but when Dibbs formed his second ministry in January 1889 Lyne was made secretary for

lands. He was out of office again seven weeks later, the average life of a cabinet at this period was about eight months, but Lyne was at last able to settle down as a minister in October 1891, when he became minister for public works in the third Dibbs ministry which lasted until August 1894. Lyne was a strong protectionist and fought hard for a high tariff, but the free-trade party was still very strong in New South Wales, and the [G. H. Reid](#) (q.v.) ministry which now came into power remained in office until September 1899. It might indeed have lasted until the coming of federation, and there was a feeling that whoever might then be premier of the mother colony would be asked to form the first cabinet. Reid, however, had entrusted J. C. Neild with a preparation of a report upon old age pensions, and had promised the leader of the Labour party that he would give no payment for this without the sanction of parliament. Finding that the work was much greater than he expected, Neild had asked for and obtained an advance in anticipation of a vote. Lyne, by a clever amendment of a vote of want of confidence, made it practically impossible for the Labour party to support Reid. Thus Lyne who had been a consistent opponent of federation held the coveted position of premier of New South Wales at the dawn of the Commonwealth. It is true that Lyne had been one of the representatives of New South Wales at the 1897 convention and sat on the finance committee, but he did not have an important influence on the debates. When the campaign began before the referendum of 1898 Lyne declared himself against the bill, and at the second referendum held in 1899 he was the only New South Wales convention representative who was still dissatisfied with the amended bill. Reid after some vacillation had, however, declared himself whole-heartedly on the side of federation, and the referendum showed a substantial majority on the "Yes" side.

B. R. Wise, in his *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, states that when Lyne became leader of the opposition he assured [Barton](#) (q.v.) that he would not be a competitor for the distinction of prime minister of the Commonwealth, and that the governor-general, [Lord Hopetoun](#) (q.v.), had been informed of this arrangement. This would account for Lyne as premier of New South Wales being asked as a matter of courtesy to form a government. But the general public knew nothing of this, and there was a general gasp of astonishment when the offer became known, and it was realized that men like Barton and [Deakin](#) (q.v.) who had led the movement had been passed over. Lyne attempted to form a ministry, and if Deakin had accepted the position offered to him, might have succeeded. But Deakin was loyal to Barton, and Lyne could only recommend that Barton should be sent for. Lyne became minister for home affairs in his cabinet on 1 January 1901. He held this position until Kingston left the cabinet, and became minister for trade and customs in his stead on 7 August 1903. He retained this position when Deakin became prime minister towards the end of September. The general election held in December 1903 resulted in the return of three nearly equal parties, and Deakin was forced to resign in April 1904 but came back into power in July 1905 with Lyne in his old position.

In April 1907 Lyne accompanied Deakin to the colonial conference and endeavoured to persuade the English politicians that they were foolish in clinging to their policy of free trade. Some of his speeches were scarcely tactful or reasonable, but he showed prescience in his statement that it is "a peculiarity of the British race that it rarely, if ever, foresees, or is found prepared to meet, those greater emergencies which periodically mark the record of every nation in history. With characteristic

confidence, it ignores the most potent warnings, trusting to blunder through somehow or other".

Deakin and Lyne returned to Australia in June, and when [Sir John Forrest](#) resigned his position as treasurer at the end of July 1907, Lyne succeeded him. In November 1908 the Labour party withdrew its support from Deakin, and [Fisher](#) (q.v.) succeeded him and held office until June 1909 when Deakin and Joseph Cook joined forces and formed the so-called "Fusion" government. Lyne's omission from this government broke his friendship with Deakin. His bitter denunciations of his one-time friend continued during the 11 months the ministry lasted. However personal the attacks might be Deakin never replied. The Labour party came in with a large majority in April 1910 and Lyne was not in office again. He died on 3 August 1913. He was twice married, and was survived by one son and three daughters of the first marriage and by Lady Lyne and her daughter. He had been created K.C.M.G. in 1900.

Lyne was more of a politician than a statesman, always inclined to take a somewhat narrow view of politics. He did some good work when premier of New South Wales by putting through the early closing bill, the industrial arbitration bill, and bringing in graduated death duties; but even these measures were part of his bargain with the Labour party. He was tall and vigorous, in his younger days a typical Australian bushman. He knew every one in his electorate and was a good friend to all. He was bluff and frank and it was said of him that he was a man whose hand went instinctively into his pocket when any appeal was made to him. In parliament he was courageous and a vigorous administrator. Scarcely an orator he was a good tactician, and though overshadowed by greater men like Barton, Reid and Deakin, his views had much influence in his time. In his early political life he was a great advocate of irrigation, and in federal politics he had much to do with the shaping of the policy of protection eventually adopted by the Commonwealth.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 4 August 1913; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; H. G. Turner, *First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin*; Sir George Reid, *My Reminiscences*; H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*.



LYONS, JOSEPH ALOYSIUS (1879-1939),

Prime minister of Australia,

He was born at Circular Head near Stanley, Tasmania, on 15 September 1879. His father, Michael Lyons, was a successful farmer who afterwards engaged in a butchery and bakery business, but lost this on account of bad health, and subsequently was forced to work as a labourer. His mother, a woman of courage and endurance, did much to keep the family of eight children together, but Joseph had to begin work at an early age. By the time he was 12 he had been an errand boy in a store, a boy in a newspaper office, and had done scrub-cutting and farm work. Then two aunts at Stanley found him a home and encouraged him in his work at the local state school.

By the time he was 17 he had qualified as a teacher in the education department, and some years later he resumed his studies at the Philip Smith Teachers' Training College, Hobart. As a teacher in the education department he advocated educational reforms, and became sufficiently prominent to be the subject of a debate in the Tasmanian parliament. In 1909 he resigned from the department to become a candidate in the Labour interest for Wilmot, and was elected to the Tasmanian house of assembly. There he continued his interest in educational questions, and was able to do much to restore peace in the teaching service. He also fought successfully for the widening of educational facilities and the establishment of high schools in Tasmania. In April 1914 he became treasurer, minister for railways and for education in the [J. Earle](#) (q.v.) ministry. This ministry lasted for a few days over two years, including the beginning of the 1914-18 war, and Lyons as treasurer showed ability in managing the finances of the state, and helping to keep industry going until 15 April 1916 when the ministry was defeated. He had opposed conscription, and when Earle was lost to the party on this issue Lyons was elected leader and was in opposition until 25 October 1923, when he became premier, treasurer and minister for railways. He had a party of 12 in a house of 30, there was a very large accumulated deficit, and the task of restoring the finances appeared to be almost hopeless. Lyons pursued a policy of caution and economy, and two years later was able to show a surplus. He was then returned at the head of a party of 16, the first time Labour had had a clear majority in a Tasmanian parliament. Lyons remained in office until 15 June 1928, having passed useful legislation for the encouragement of mining, and the wood-pulp and paper and other industries. Acts were also passed authorizing advances to British settlers, compensation to employees contracting occupational diseases, and the provision of retiring and death allowances to public servants. In June 1928 the ministry was defeated and went out of office. In 1929 at the request of the leader of the federal Labour party, J. H. Scullin, Lyons stood for the Wilmot seat in the House of Representatives and was elected. On 22 October 1929 he became postmaster-general and minister for works and railways in the Scullin government, and in the following year as acting-treasurer, succeeded in successfully floating a £23,000,000 conversion loan in spite of the depression then almost at its worst in Australia. On January 1931 Lyons resigned from the cabinet as a protest against the proposed return of E. G. Theodore to the position of treasurer. Theodore was in favour of the Gibbons resolution, which if carried out, Lyons considered, would have the effect of bringing in inflation. Furthermore Theodore had resigned in the beginning of the previous July on account of the finding of the royal commission on the Mungana leases, and it was felt that Theodore should not again take office until he had succeeded in clearing himself. Another colleague, J. E. Fenton, also resigned, and with a handful of followers allied themselves with the opposition and formed the United Australia party. J. G. Latham, the leader of the Nationalist party, stood aside and Lyons was elected leader of the opposition. At the election held in November 1931 the Labour party was defeated, and Lyons formed a government taking the positions of prime minister and treasurer.

Australia was still suffering from its world-wide depression when the Lyons government took office. Generally a policy of sound finance was followed, the chief problem being the reduction of unemployment. At the 1934 election the party came back with a reduced following, but a coalition was made with the Country party and Lyons continued to be prime minister and treasurer. In 1935 he visited England to attend the silver jubilee celebration of George V, and in October of that year he

handed over the treasurership to R. G. Casey. The 1937 election again gave his government a majority, and though the depression gradually passed away, fresh problems arose in connexion with the defence of Australia. In 1937 for all practical purposes Australia was defenceless, but the unsettled state of Europe demanded a great extension in land, sea and air forces, in a country which had been accustomed to relying almost completely on England for its defence. Lyons did not spare himself though he realized that his health was suffering. He was contemplating taking a rest from office for a period, when he died at Sydney from heart failure after a short illness, on 7 April 1939. He married in 1915 Enid Muriel Burnell, a woman of great ability and distinction, who was created G.B.E. in 1937. Dame Enid Lyons survived her husband with five sons and six daughters. Lyons was made a member of the Privy Council in 1932, and a companion of honour in 1936. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by Cambridge University in 1937.

Lyons was essentially a modest man, dependable and human. A sincere Roman Catholic, a lover of his country, his heart was with the less fortunate members of the community, and his one regret in his political life was that the reasons for his break with the Labour party could not be properly appreciated by his former supporters. When he was first made prime minister, many people felt that the reins had only temporarily been handed to a sound and honest man who might guide the country through a difficult period. But it was found that he was more than that. To his honesty was added a native shrewdness and tactfulness, a richness in common sense that made him unspoiled by power, a capacity for inspiring confidence in business circles, and a personality that commanded loyalty both in the cabinet and in the party. He was prime minister continuously for seven years, three months and one day; a record only exceeded by W. M. Hughes whose term was 12 days longer.

The Argus, Melbourne, 8 April 1939; *The Age*, Melbourne, 8 April 1939; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 8 April 1939; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 10 April 1939; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 10 April 1939; *Parliamentary Handbook for the Commonwealth*, 1936; *Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia*, 1929-38.



LYSTER, WILLIAM SAURIN (1828-1880),

Impresario,

He was the son of Chaworth Lyster, a captain in the army, was born in Dublin on 21 March 1828. He was related to William Saurin, attorney-general for Ireland, and was partly of French extraction. At the age of 13 Lyster after an illness was sent on a voyage round the world and visited Sydney and Melbourne in 1842. After his return to England he went to India, intending to become a planter, but, the climate not suiting him, he again returned to England. In 1847 he was in South Africa and fought in the Kaffir war, and a year later was in the United States where he tried his fortunes as an actor with little success. In 1855 he was a member of General Walker's expedition to Nicaragua with the rank of captain. About two years later he formed an opera cornparry which included Madame Lucy Escott, Henry Squires, and Miss

Georgia Hodson whom he married. This company had some success in the western states of America, and in 1861 Lyster brought it to Australia. For about seven years it gave excellent performances of the operas of the best Italian, German, French and English composers, including *Don Giovanni* in 1861, and the *Huguenots* in 1862. Other companies were brought out in later years, and at times comic opera was alternated with grand opera. Though a high standard was kept the best operas did not pay; *Lohengrin* in 1877 and *Tannhauser* in 1878, though the company included a distinguished singer, Antoinetta Link, were box office failures. Lyster, however, made the lighter operas bear the cost of others which were artistic successes only. Among other singers brought out by Lyster were Signor Paladini, Madame Fanny Simonsen and the Australian tenor, Armes Beaumont. Among concert artists introduced to Australia were Arabella Goddard and Henry Ketten, players of the piano, and Levy, a well-known English cornet player of the period. Lyster's companies toured the principal cities of Australia and New Zealand, but for the last seven years of his life he made the opera house, Melbourne, his headquarters. Though most renowned for his productions of operas, he was interested also in the drama, and seasons were played at the opera house by the distinguished actress Madame Ristori, and by good comedy companies. Lyster fell into bad health about 1877 and never fully recovered. He died at Melbourne on 27 November 1880.

Lyster was not a musician but his singers were well-chosen. He was tactful and just, paid his artists well, and was generally an excellent business man. He did a real service to Australia by introducing it to much good music, and set a standard which has seldom since been surpassed.

The Argus, Melbourne, 29 November 1880; *The Age*, Melbourne, 29 November 1880; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Cyclopedia of Victoria*, vol. II.



MADDEN, SIR JOHN (1844-1918),

Chief-justice of Victoria,

He was the second son of John Madden, solicitor, of Cork, Ireland, and was born there on 16 May 1844. He was educated at a private school in London, his father had settled there in 1852, and at a college at Beauchamp in France, where he acquired complete proficiency in French. In later years he showed a good working knowledge of both German and Italian. His father decided to emigrate to Australia, and landed at Melbourne with his family in January 1857. After a period at St Patrick's college, the boy went on to the university of Melbourne, took his B.A. degree in 1864, LL.B. in 1865 and LL.D. in 1869. When J. F. James, registrar of the university, died in 1864, Madden carried on his duties for a short period and was an unsuccessful applicant for the vacant position. He was called to the bar on 14 September 1865, and was quickly recognized as one of the coming men, at first on the equity side and afterwards in criminal cases. In 1871 he attempted to enter parliament as the representative for West Bourke in the legislative assembly. He was defeated, but was returned at the next election. He joined the [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry as minister for justice in October 1875 and, though he lost his seat on going before his constituents, he was retained in the ministry until 1876 when he was returned for Sandridge. McCulloch resigned in May 1877, but in March 1880 Madden became minister of justice in the [Service](#) (q.v.) ministry, which, however, lasted only five months. Madden's practice became so large that in 1883 he retired from politics. He was now one of the leaders of the bar and for many years was a rival to [J. L. Purves](#) (q.v.), though his methods were quite different. As an advocate, his good humour and unvarying courtesy was backed by a knowledge of the law and a complete grasp of the facts which were the results of great industry. He more than once declined a judgeship, but when [Chief-justice Higinbotham](#) (q.v.) died at the end of 1892, Madden was given his position in January 1893. It has been stated that he was earning about £8000 a year at this time, and the acceptance of this office meant a considerable monetary sacrifice.

Besides carrying out the duties of the chief-justice Madden did important work in other directions. He was vice-chancellor of the university of Melbourne from 1889 to 1897, and chancellor from 1897 until his death. He was a regular attendant at council meetings and public functions and an admirable chairman of committees. On special occasions he could always be relied upon to make dignified and eloquent speeches, and he never felt it was the duty of a chancellor to interfere in any way with the professors in the conduct of their departments. All this led to the smooth running of the institution and he earned the respect and affection of both the staff and the students. He administered the government of Victoria on several occasions from 1893 onwards, and was formally appointed lieutenant-governor in 1899. He carried out his duties with great success, associating himself with every movement likely to be for the good of the state, and showing himself to be equal to any constitutional problems which arose. He died suddenly on 10 March 1918. He married in 1872, Gertrude Frances Stephen, who survived him with one son and five daughters. He was knighted in 1893, made a K.C.M.G. in 1899, and G.C.M.G. in 1906.

Madden was interested in every form of sport and also in country life. He was neither a great lawyer nor a great judge, but he had a good knowledge of case law and was a master of practice. During his early years on the bench his decisions were fairly often upset on appeal. It has been said of him that at times he lacked that happy welding together of ascertained fact and appropriate law . . . which renders decisions practically unappealable" but he was generally a sound judge, independent and capable, whose rulings were always marked by common sense. He understood too how judicial kindness could be backed by sufficient firmness. Before he became a judge he was a great advocate, with a fine voice, an engaging address and a deceptive good humour which masked a knowledge of the facts, and of human nature and its frailties. He had all the qualities needed for a good lieutenant-governor; good-humour without loss of dignity, an unforced hospitality, sufficient knowledge of constitutional practice, and much popularity with all classes of the community.

A younger brother, Sir Frank Madden (1847-1921), became a member of the Victorian legislative assembly in 1894 and was elected speaker in 1904. He held his position until he lost his seat in parliament at the 1917 election. He was an excellent speaker, courteous, impartial and firm, and had the respect of the house. He took a great interest in agriculture and irrigation and in 1895 published a pamphlet *Grass Lands of Victoria*. He died at Melbourne on 17 February 1921. He was knighted in June 1911. Another brother, Walter Madden (1848-1925), also entered parliament and represented the Wimmera for many years. He was president of the board of land and works in the O'Loughlan ministry from 1881 to 1883.

The Argus, 11 March 1918; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; personal knowledge; *The Argus*, 18 February 1921, 4 August 1925.



**MAHONY, FRANCIS PROUT (1862-1916), generally known as
Frank Mahony,**

Artist,

He was born at Melbourne on 4 December 1862. He was taken to Sydney when 10 years old and studied at the Academy of Art. His work was accepted by the *Bulletin* and he became known for his excellent drawings of horses. In 1889 his oil painting "Rounding up a Straggler", was bought for the national gallery of New South Wales, and in 1896 "The Cry of the Mothers" was also purchased. He did a good deal of illustrative work for the *Picturesque Atlas of Australia, Victoria and its Metropolis*, the *Antipodean* and other magazines of the period, and was also responsible for some of the illustrations to [Boake's](#) (q.v.) *Where the Dead Men Lie*. He left for England in 1904 but his health became impaired and he had little success in England as an artist. Nothing appears to be known about his later days. He died in London in June 1916. He was a capable painter of animals, and is represented in the Sydney, Hobart and Wanganui, New Zealand, galleries.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation Builders*; *The Bulletin*, 24 and 31 August 1916.

MAIDEN, JOSEPH HENRY (1859-1925),

Botanist,

He was the son of Henry Maiden, was born at St John's Wood, London, on 25 April 1859. He was educated at the city of London middle class school and the University of London, but was unable on account of his health to finish his science course. Having been ordered a sea voyage he came to Australia in 1880, and was connected with the formation of the technological museum at Sydney. In 1881 he was appointed its curator and continued in this position until 1896. He was much interested in the native plants, and in his early days was associated with the [Rev. William Woolls](#) (q.v.) in his botanical studies. In his first book, *The Useful Native Plants of Australia*, published in 1889, he also acknowledges his debt to the work of [von Mueller](#) (q.v.) with whom he had been in correspondence. In 1890 Maiden was appointed consulting botanist to the New South Wales department of agriculture and forestry, in 1892 he published a *Bibliography of Australian Economic Botany*, and in 1894 he was made superintendent of technical education. He gave up this position in 1896 when he was appointed government botanist and director of the botanic gardens, Sydney. He had in the previous year brought out Part I of *The Flowering Plants and Ferns of New South Wales*, of which other parts appeared in this and in later years. In 1903 his *Critical Revision of the Genus Eucalyptus*, possibly his most important work, began to appear; at the time of his death it was practically completed, 65 parts having been issued. Ten additional parts, edited by R. H. Gambage and W. F. Blakely were published by 1931 and an index to parts 71-5 appeared in 1933. Another valuable work, the *Forest Flora of New South Wales*, was published in parts between 1904 and 1924, and his *Illustrations of New South Wales Plants* began to appear in 1907. In 1909 Maiden published *Sir Joseph Banks the "father of Australia"*, a mine of valuable information though lacking arrangement. His industry, however, was remarkable. Either alone or associated with colleagues he contributed 45 papers to the *Journal of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, and 87 to the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*. He lectured to university students on "agricultural botany" and "forest botany"; he was honorary secretary of the Royal Society of New South Wales for 22 years and was twice president; he was for 14 years honorary secretary of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1921 was offered the presidency but had to decline it on account of his health; he was for 35 years on the council of the Linnean Society and president for three years. In 1916, in collaboration with Ernst Betche, he published *A Census of New South Wales Plants*, and in 1920 Maiden published Part I of *The Weeds of New South Wales*. Though handicapped in his later years by ill-health, he continued to do much valuable work both in systematic botany and in forestry until his retirement in April 1924. He died on 16 November 1925. He married in 1883, Jeannie, daughter of John Hammond, who survived him with four daughters. He was awarded the Linnean medal by the Linnean Society of London in 1915, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London in the following year, was awarded the Mueller medal by the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science in 1922, and the Clarke medal by the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1924.

Maiden was a kindly, sincere man, with a sense of humour, and a wealth of information which was always at the service of his fellow scientific workers. He was both methodical and enthusiastic, had immense powers of work, and his name

deservedly ranks high among the botanists of Australia. In addition to the books mentioned, some of Maiden's writings were published as pamphlets, including an interesting series of biographical notes concerning the former officers in charge of the Sydney botanic gardens.

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, 1926, p. IV; *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1926, p. 4; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 November 1925; *Who's Who*, 1924.



MAIS, HENRY COATHUPE (1827-1916),

Engineer,

He was born in 1827 at Westbury-on-Trym, near Bristol, England. He was educated at the Bishop's college and was articled in 1844 to W. M. Peniston, one of Brunel's engineers engaged in railway work in the west of England. In 1850 Mais went to Sydney intending to start an engineering business, but in 1851 was appointed as engineer to the Sydney Railway Company, and he afterwards joined the service of the Sydney city commissioners. In 1862 he went to Melbourne as manager to the Melbourne Suburban and Brighton railway, but in 1866 this company was taken over by the state, and Mais obtained a position with the water-supply department. In 1867 he was appointed engineer-in-chief to the colony of South Australia and in January 1871 general-manager of railways. Following a re-arrangement of the departments in 1878 Mais retained the positions of engineer-in-chief and engineer for railways and harbours and jetties. In April 1888 he voluntarily resigned. His 21 years of service in South Australia was a period of great expansion, much money was spent, and Mais saw that it was well spent. He had great skill in his profession and never allowed unsound work to pass. After his retirement he went to Melbourne, for the next 25 years practised as a consulting engineer and arbitrator, and established a wide reputation. He retired in 1912, and died at Melbourne in his eighty-ninth year on 25 February 1916. His wife predeceased him, and he was survived by three sons and two daughters.

P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Argus*, 28 February 1916; *The Register*, Adelaide, 1 March 1916; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 1 March 1916.

MAITLAND, SIR HERBERT LETHINGTON (1868-1923),

Surgeon,

He was the son of Duncan M. Maitland, surveyor, was born at Tumut, New South Wales, on 12 November 1868. He was educated at Newington College and the university of Sydney, where he graduated M.B., Ch.M., in 1892. He was appointed to the resident staff of the Sydney hospital and served for more than two years both as house-surgeon and house-physician. He started practice in 1894 in Elizabeth-street, Sydney, three years later was appointed honorary assistant surgeon at the Sydney

hospital, and gained much valuable experience. He was appointed honorary surgeon in 1902 and was largely instrumental in the improvement of the hospital facilities. The hospital became a clinical school for the university in 1908 and Maitland was made clinical lecturer. He was much interested in the New South Wales branch of the British Medical Association, was a member of the council from 1904 to 1915, and president 1911-12. When the South Sydney hospital was founded he became honorary surgeon and held the same position at the Royal Hospital for Women, and the Coast hospital. During the 1914-18 war Maitland was attached to the military forces at Randwick hospital and did very valuable work. He had a severe attack of influenza in 1919, but apparently completely recovered from the effects of it. In 1920 a lecture hall was built at the Sydney hospital which was called the Maitland lecture hall, and contained a tablet inscribed "Erected in Recognition of the Services to this Hospital as Surgeon and Lecturer by Sir Herbert Lethington Maitland 1920". In 1921 he became senior surgeon of this hospital and though working hard he was seldom tired, and showed no signs of weakness of health. However, on 23 May 1923, after a few minutes illness, he died at his rooms before medical assistance could reach him. He married in 1898, Mabel Agnes, daughter of Samuel Cook, who survived him with two sons. He was knighted in 1915.

Maitland was an athlete in his youth and played first grade Rugby football. He was of a kindly disposition, solicitous for his patients, and had many friends. As a clinical lecturer he was clear in his exposition and eminently practical and instructive. His work for Sydney hospital was of great value as was also his experience when dealing with war-wrecked soldiers. As a surgeon he had great dexterity and manipulative skill, and when an emergency arose could always find the safest way of dealing with it. It was stated at the time of his death that he had operated on 4000 cases of appendicitis without losing a patient. His experience was purely Australian; he was the first graduate from an Australian university to receive an honorary surgical appointment at a Sydney hospital, and he never sought to enlarge his experience by visiting Europe. He also wrote little and his reputation was practically confined to his own country. A paper contributed to the *Australasian Medical Gazette* in 1906 on his method of extirpating malignant growths in the neck led, however, to his being invited to contribute an article on this operation to J. F. Binnie's *Manual of Operative Surgery*. In Australia he was recognized as an authority in surgery and a master of surgical technique. A memorial to his memory was founded by subscription at the Sydney hospital.

The Medical journal of Australia, 23 June 1923, 7 June 1924; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 24 May 1923; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1923.

MANNING, FREDERIC (1882-1935),

Author,

He was born at Sydney on 22 July 1882, the fourth son of Sir William Patrick Manning (1845-1915), and his wife Nora, daughter of John Torpy. Both parents were of Irish descent. Sir William Manning, an accountant and financial agent, was Mayor of Sydney from 1891 to 1894, and represented South Sydney for a period in the

legislative assembly. He was knighted in 1894. His son, Frederic, a delicate boy, except for about six months at Sydney grammar school, was educated privately. He was taken to England at the age of 15 by Arthur Galton, who had been private secretary to Sir Robert Duff, governor of New South Wales from 1893 to 1895. Galton was a university man who had joined the Roman Catholic Church and had become a priest in 1880. He left that ministry in 1885, was re-admitted to the Church of England in December 1898, took orders, and subsequently wrote several books on theological questions. He was probably responsible for Manning's classical education, as the boy was at school for only six months in England, and did not go to a university. Manning's first volume of verse, *The Vision of Brunhild*, was published in 1907, and in the same year he became a literary reviewer on the London *Spectator*. In 1909 he published a remarkable volume of prose, *Scenes and Portraits*, highly praised by such distinguished critics as Max Beerbohm and E. M. Forster, but for long known only to a discerning few. Another volume of verse, *Poems*, appeared in 1910.

In 1915 Manning enlisted in the Shropshire light infantry as a private. He was offered a commission but declined it because he felt he had none of the qualities required for an officer. Some of the earlier poems in *Eidola*, published in 1917, reflect his war experiences. He collaborated with T. S. Eliot and R. Aldington in the production of a small volume of essays, *Poetry and Prose*, published in 1921, and he was asked by the British government to collaborate with Sir George Arthur in writing the life of Kitchener. Illness prevented him from doing so but he was able to undertake *The Life of Sir William White*, director of British naval construction, a conscientious piece of work on a subject quite alien from Manning's way of life. This volume appeared in 1923, and was followed in 1926 by an edition of Walter Charleton's translation of *Epicurus's Morals* with a long introductory essay. Persuaded by his friend and publisher Peter Davies, Manning wove his war experiences into a novel published anonymously in 1929, *The Middle Parts of Fortune: Somme and Ancre*, by Private 19022, of which an abridged edition with the title *Her Privates We*, came out in the following year. It was well reviewed and four impressions were printed in January 1930. But the public was getting tired of novels based on the war, and the book had less success than it deserved. In November 1930 a revised and slightly enlarged edition of *Scenes and Portraits* was published and in February 1933 Manning visited Australia. He died in England from pneumonia after a short illness, on 22 February 1935. He was unmarried. An elder brother, Sir Henry Edward Manning, born in 1877, became attorney-general and vice-president of the executive council of New South Wales in 1932 and was created K.B.E. in 1939.

Manning suffered from bronchial asthma all his life, and though he was occupied for a long period on a novel of the time of Louis XIV, never had the energy to finish it. He was a solitary and a scholar, shy and sensitive, always seeking to avoid notice. Yet among congenial friends his talk was witty and profound, his observations as quick as his understanding. His verse is excellent, technically speaking, but his emotion seems scarcely deeply or sharply enough felt to give him an important place as a poet. His prose is in the highest class, *Scenes and Portraits*, partly short stories and partly imaginary conversations, has wit and humour, irony and wisdom expressed with a perfection of phrase unexcelled by any other writer born in Australia. *Her Privates We* gave the life of the soldier at the front with an honesty and accuracy which placed

it in the front rank of books of its kind. The character of Bourne in this book is probably based on the author.

The Times, 26 February 1935; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 February 1935; Nettie Palmer, *The Bulletin*, 22 March 1933; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; W. Rothenstein, *Men and Memories*; *Since Fifty*. For his father, *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1915. For his brother, *Who's Who in Australia*, 1941. For Galton, *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1920, and Introduction to his *The Message and Position of the Church of England*. For an appreciation of *Her Privates We*, C. Kaepfel, *The Australian Quarterly*, June 1935.

MANNING, SIR WILLIAM MONTAGU, (1811-1895),

Politician and judge,

He was the second son of John Edye Manning, of Clifton, England, was born at Alphington, near Exeter, in June 1811. He was educated at private schools and University College, London, and was entered at Lincoln's Inn in November 1827. He was called to the bar in November 1832 and practised as a barrister on the Western Circuit for about five years. During this period, in collaboration with S. Neville, he prepared and published *Reports of Cases Relating to the Duty and Offices of Magistrates* (3 vols, 1834-8), and was the author of *Proceedings in Courts of Revision in the Isle of Wight*, etc. (1836). In 1837 he went to Australia and soon after his arrival was made a chairman of quarter sessions. He took up his duties at Bathurst in October. In 1842 he was offered the position of resident judge at Port Phillip, and in September 1844 became solicitor-general of New South Wales. In January 1848 he was appointed acting-judge of the supreme court of New South Wales during the absence of [Mr Justice Therry](#) (q.v.). He resumed the Solicitor-Generalship at the end of 1849, and held this position until responsible government was established in 1856, when he retired with a pension of £800 a year. He had been a nominated member of the legislative council since February 1851, and assisted in the preparation of [Wentworth's](#) (q.v.) constitution bill.

Manning was elected a member of the legislative assembly in the first parliament, and was attorney-general in the [Donaldson](#) (q.v.) ministry from 6 June to 25 August 1856. He was given the same position in the [Parker](#) (q.v.) ministry in October 1856, but resigned in the following May on account of ill-health, and went to England. On his return he was offered a judgeship of the Supreme Court but declined it. He re-entered parliament and on 21 February 1860 joined the [Forster](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney-general, but the ministry resigned about a fortnight later. He was again attorney-general in the [Robertson](#) (q.v.) and [Cowper](#) (q.v.) ministries from October 1868 to December 1870. In February 1875, though he was then a member of the upper house he was asked to form a ministry, but was unable to obtain sufficient support. He was appointed a Supreme Court judge in 1876, and was primary judge in equity until his resignation in 1887. He voluntarily gave up his pension when he became a judge. In 1887 he was again nominated to the legislative council, and gave useful service there until near the end of his life. He had been elected a fellow of the senate of the University of Sydney in 1861, became chancellor in 1878 and held this position until his death on 27 February 1895.

Before Manning came into office the university had been languishing for some time, there were fewer than a hundred students in 1877, but during his chancellorship there

was much expansion in the scope of the university and several new chairs were founded. He fought for and succeeded in getting increased grants from the government, urged the necessity of more grammar schools being established, and the provision of university scholarships. He pleaded that women should have the same opportunities as men at the university and this was granted in 1881. He carried out his duties with sagacity and devotedness; one example of this was his saving the university £15,000 by his discovery that the British taxation commissioners were charging succession duty on the Challis estate on too high a scale. Few men in New South Wales had such a long career of usefulness.

His portrait by Sir John Watson Gordon, paid for by public subscription is in the great hall at Sydney University. He was knighted in 1858 and created K.C.M.G. in 1892. He was married twice (1) to Emily Anne, daughter of E. Wise, and (2) to Eliza Anne, daughter of the Very Rev. William Sowerby, and was survived by children of both marriages.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 28 February 1895; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*; Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XII, pp. 59-66; Robert A. Dallen, *ibid*, Vol. XIX, pp. 225-9; P. Menzell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1895.

MARCHANT, GEORGE (1857-1941),

Philanthropist,

He was born at Brasted, Kent, England, on 17 November 1857. His father was a builder and hotelkeeper, and while quite a boy Marchant became interested in the temperance question. He came to Brisbane when he was 16 with only a few shillings in his pocket, and began to work as a gardener for ten shillings a week and his keep. He was afterwards a station-hand in the country, but returned to Brisbane and obtained work as a carter for an aerated-waters factory. He acquired a small business of this kind in 1886, and opened a factory in Bower-street, Brisbane, in 1888, which grew into the largest business of its kind in Australia with other factories at Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide and Newcastle. While a young man Marchant invented and patented a bottling machine afterwards used all over the world. He married Mary Jane Dwyer, and with her spent much money in discriminating charity, of which little was known until he made his gift of £41,000 for the building of the Canberra hotel for the temperance organizations. Other important benefactions were the Montrose Crippled Children's Home; the Kingshome Home for Soldiers; the Garden Home for the Aged, Chermside; the City Mission Home, Palm Beach; The Paddington Creche and Kindergarten; Swedenborgian Churches in Australia, England and U.S.A.; and the Home for Crippled Children, Boston, U.S.A. He also gave the land for Marchant Park at Kedron, a suburb of Brisbane. He died On 5 September 1941. His wife died in 1925, and they had no children.

Marchant was a religious, kind, and sympathetic man, who believed that all religions should be related to life. Under his will various bequests were made to relatives, friends and institutions. The largest was £16,500 to the Queensland Society for Crippled Children, which will also receive the residue of his estate.

The Courier-Mail, Brisbane, 6 and 7 September 1941; *The Telegraph*, Brisbane, 5 September 1941.



MARSDEN, SAMUEL (1764-1838),

Early clergyman and missionary to New Zealand,

He was born at Farsley, Yorkshire, England, on 28 July 1764. (*Jnl and Proc. R.A.H.S.*, vol. IX, p. 79). His father, Thomas Marsden, was a blacksmith and small farmer. Marsden had only an elementary education and when he grew up assisted his father at his work. When he was 21 his thoughts turned to the ministry, and between 1787 and 1793 he received help from the Elland Clerical Society, which had a fund for the education of young men of good character without the means to fit themselves for entering the church. Marsden had a course of preliminary study under the Rev. E. Storrs and the Rev. Miles Atkinson, both of Leeds, and then proceeded to Hull grammar school. In 1790 he became a sizar of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and there he remained for two and a half years, leaving without a degree to accept the position of assistant chaplain in New South Wales. His commission was dated 1 January 1793; on the following 24 May he was ordained deacon, and two days later priest. He had married on 21 April, Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas Fristan, and on 1 July they sailed on the *William* which arrived at Sydney on 10 March 1794. Marsden made his home at Parramatta, but early in 1795 [Lieutenant-governor Paterson](#) (q.v.) sent him to Norfolk Island, then being administered by [Captain King](#) (q.v.). The visit had far-reaching consequences because King had been much impressed by the intelligence of two young Maoris who had been kidnapped and brought to the island, in the hope that they might be able to give instruction in preparing flax which grew there luxuriantly. His account of the young men interested Marsden very much, but many years were to pass before he was able to visit New Zealand. In September 1795 he returned to New South Wales, and in the same month [Captain Hunter](#) (q.v.) began his duties as governor.

Neither [Johnson](#) (q.v.), the first clergyman, nor Marsden had received any support from Lieut.-governors [Grose](#) (q.v.) and [Paterson](#) (q.v.). Hunter did his best to combat the evil influences at work in the settlement, and Marsden's influence on the life of the colony was increasingly felt. Writing to a friend in December 1796 he said "I have much to occupy my time, and a great variety of duties to perform. I am a gardener, a farmer, a magistrate, a minister, so that when one duty does not call, another does. In this infant colony there is plenty of manual labour for everybody. I conceive it a duty to all to take an active part. He who will not labour must not eat. Now is our harvest time. Yesterday I was in the field assisting getting my wheat. To-day I was sitting in the civil court hearing the complaints of the people. To-morrow, if well, must ascend the pulpit and preach to my people. In this manner I chiefly spend my time". (*Jnl and Proc. R.A.H.S.*, vol. XII, p. 263). Marsden had been given a grant of 100 acres soon after his arrival, with the use of convict labour, and showed himself to be an excellent farmer. Later on he was given further grants of land and took an interest in sheep-breeding, and though his efforts may not be compared with those of [Macarthur](#) (q.v.), his experiments were of great use in the early development of the wool industry. In 1806 he owned some 1400 sheep out of the 21,400 in the colony, and had nearly 3000

acres of land. After the Rev. Richard Johnson left the colony in 1800 Marsden carried on the chaplain's work single-handed for several years, and when later on he came in conflict with [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) indignantly denied that his farming operations had in any way interfered with the carrying out of his clerical duties. This is borne out in the report made to the British House of Commons by [J. T. Bigge](#) (q.v.) in 1823. Marsden's duties as a magistrate, however, were less in keeping with his office. He ordered floggings for what would in the present day be considered minor offences, and though not mentioned by name, he was evidently "the clerical magistrate of another creed" who awarded the "scourge to Irish catholics for refusing to enter the protestant churches . . . the plea to be sure, was obstinacy and disobedience" ([W. Ullathorne](#) (q.v.) *The Catholic Mission in Australasia*, p. 9). Marsden considered he was doing his duty, it was a cruel and intolerant age, and he was not in advance of his time. His own view was that he was a strict but not a severe magistrate. He said "I conceive there is a very material difference between severity and strictness . . . I ever considered that the certainty of punishment operated more powerfully upon the mind of the delinquent than the severity of punishment; and upon this principle I acted. . . . A magistrate has a duty which he owes to the public as well as to the delinquents, and he is not justified in remitting punishments where the safety and well-being of the community call for their infliction" (*An Answer to Certain Calumnies*, p. 38). As a magistrate Marsden was trusted by the successive governors, and on more than one occasion important commissions were entrusted to him, such as the investigation into the conditions and grievances of settlers in 1798.

In 1807 Marsden and his wife visited England. There he was able to bring before the authorities the need for more clergy in Australia, and when news of the deposition of [Bligh](#) (q.v.) reached England, Marsden's knowledge of the local conditions must have been very useful. He returned to Australia in the *Anne* on 27 February 1810, having as fellow passenger the Rev. Robert Cartwright. He had also enlisted the services of the [Rev. William Cowper](#) (q.v.), who arrived about the same time. Soon after Marsden's arrival he unfortunately quarrelled with Governor Macquarie who had recently arrived at Sydney. The governor was anxious to raise the status of convicts who had served their time, and one course he took was the appointing of some of them to the magistracy. Marsden was appointed one of the commissioners of public roads as were also certain of the new magistrates. Marsden considered that to sit with these men would be a "degradation of his office as senior chaplain", and asked that he might be allowed to decline the office. Both men were determined and a breach occurred between them that was never healed. However, a very important development in Marsden's work was shortly to begin that made these differences for the time being less important. Some of the South Sea missionaries who had been driven off the islands came to Sydney and were befriended by Marsden before his voyage to England. On the way out he found a young Maori chief called Duaterra on the *Anne* whom he took to his home at Parramatta. This revived his interest in the Maoris and the establishing of New Zealand missions. On account of the massacre of the crew of the ship *Boyd*, Macquarie at first would not allow any missionaries to sail for New Zealand. Marsden revived the question in 1814, and having bought a ship, two missionaries, Hall and Kendall, sailed for the Bay of Islands with a message to Duaterra who met them when they arrived. Hall and Kendall returned to Sydney in August, and on 28 November Marsden went to New Zealand to establish the mission permanently. When Marsden arrived he decided that the quarrel which had arisen out of the *Boyd* massacre, between the people of Whangaroa and those of the Bay of

Islands must be brought to an end. Marsden with another of his party, J. L. Nicholas, went to the camp of the Whangaroa natives and spent the night with them. Marsden has recorded that he "did not sleep much during the night". Both men were completely at the Maoris' mercy but next day their courage was rewarded. Presents were distributed and the goodwill of the natives was gained. Marsden made six more journeys to New Zealand, and travelled much in the North Island, suffering many hardships, dangers and anxieties, not the least of these arising from the necessity of discharging men who had shown themselves unsuitable for the missionary life. He showed great sympathy with the Maoris and much tolerance and breadth of view. The Maori chiefs admired his courage, and Marsden became an unofficial forerunner for the subsequent taking over of New Zealand by the British.

In Sydney Marsden's relations with Macquarie continued to be unsatisfactory. He declined reading a general order from the governor in church relating to the settlers bringing grain to the government stores, on the ground that it was irregular and improper to read such orders in churches. Despairing of getting the government to provide proper accommodation for the convicts, and especially the women at Parramatta, he sent a copy of his correspondence with the governor to England. Early in 1818 Marsden resigned from the magistracy, and in the *Gazette* of 28 March 1818 it was announced that his services were dispensed with. He might have hoped for peace when [Brisbane](#) (q.v.) became governor in November 1821, but Marsden was of too independent a cast of mind to be always in agreement with the authorities. He was fined £10 2s. 6d. because he had permitted his convict servant to do some honest work in his leisure hours. He refused to pay and an execution was put in his house; but the indomitable Marsden brought an action against the magistrates in the supreme court for £250 damages. He was awarded £10 2s. 6d., the judge holding that the trespass complained of was committed under an honest mistake of law. Marsden undoubtedly acted under a sense of duty--and in regard to this and other acts of his it must have been gratifying to him to be informed in 1825, that the home authorities having taken into consideration his "long and useful services in New South Wales" had increased his salary to £400 a year. In 1826 he published his *An Answer to Certain Calumnies in the late Governor Macquarie's Pamphlet and the Third Edition of Mr Wentworth's Account of Australasia*, an able defence of his conduct in Australia. Shortly before this he had written to the Rev. J. Pratt of the Church Missionary Society inquiring the amount of the cost of his education by the Elland Society, and stating his intention of forwarding £50 a year until this was paid off. He had his private sorrows, for two sons died in infancy as the result of accidents, and his wife had a long illness before her death in 1835. Marsden, though in ill-health and 73 years of age, made his last visit to New Zealand in 1837 accompanied by his youngest daughter, and was everywhere received with great affection. A certain roughness and bluntness noticeable in his Youth had given way in old age to kindness and serenity. He died on 12 May 1838 and was buried at Parramatta. A son and five daughters survived him. One of them, Jane, married her cousin Thomas Marsden, and their son, Samuel Edward Marsden (1832-1912), was Bishop of Bathurst, New South Wales, from 1869 to 1885.

J. R. Elder, *The Letters and Journals of Samuel Marsden*; J. A. Ferguson, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. IX, pp. 78-112; Rev. W. Woolls, *A Short Account of the Character and Labours of the Rev. Samuel Marsden*; Rev. J. B. Marsden, *Life and Work of Samuel Marsden*, 1913, Ed. by J. Drummond; S. M. Johnstone, *Samuel Marsden*; A. H. Reed, *Marsden of Maoriland*; J. R. Elder,

Marsden's Lieutenants; E. Ramsden, *Marsden and the Missions*; James S. Hassall, *In Old Australia*, pp. 136-72. See also the many references to Marsden in early volumes of the *Historical Records of Australia* and *Historical Records of N.S.W.*, and the bibliographies at the end of Ferguson's paper, and Johnstone's biography.



MARTENS, CONRAD (1801-1878),

Artist,

He was born at London, in 1801. His father, J. C. H. Martens, was a German merchant at Hamburg, who settled in England and married an English woman. Little is known of Martens's education and early life, but it is evident that he must have received a good education, and the fact that he chose Copley Fielding, one of the best-known water-colour painters of his day, as his master, suggests that his family was in comfortable circumstances. After his father's death he was painting and living in Devonshire, and sometime later went to South America. In August 1832 the *Beagle* arrived at Monte Video with Charles Darwin on board, and Martens joined the ship as topographer. That he became friendly with Darwin is evident from a letter quoted in Lionel Lindsay's *Conrad Martens, The Man and His Art*, forwarding a sketch to Darwin nearly 30 years afterwards.

Martens was two years on the *Beagle*. Leaving her in September 1834, he stayed for some months at Valparaiso, and then went to Sydney calling at Tahiti and New Zealand on the way. He entered the heads on 17 April 1835. Sydney was then a town of about 20,000 inhabitants and, though some signs of culture were beginning to emerge, it was scarcely a likely place where a man might hope for success as an artist. Martens, however, was fortunate in finding some early patrons, among them being [General Sir Edward Macarthur](#) (q.v.), [Sir Daniel Cooper](#) (q.v.) and [Alexander McLeay](#) (q.v.). In 1837 he married Jane Brackenbury Carter, and was evidently making a living though a precarious one. Afterwards he began drawing lithographic views of Sydney which he coloured by hand and sold for one guinea each. In 1849, when Sydney was passing through a depression, he mentions in a letter that he has no pupils and has been able to sell few pictures. Some years before this he had built a cottage on a piece of land belonging to his wife, on the north side of the harbour. He had a roof over his head and congenial surroundings, and lived there for the remainder of his days. But as the years went by there was no improvement in his sales, it was a period of expansion, people were too busy to be much interested in the arts, and Martens was as lonely a figure in painting as [Harpur](#) (q.v.) was in poetry. In 1863 he was glad to accept the position of assistant parliamentary librarian and found the work congenial, though it left him little time for painting. He died on 21 August 1878, and was survived by his wife and two daughters, who subsequently died unmarried.

Martens was essentially a water-colour artist, his oils as a rule are comparatively heavy handed and dull. He was an excellent draughtsman as his many sketches in pencil testify, and to this merit he added good composition and quiet beauty of colour.

Many years passed before a water-colourist of equal merit appeared in Australia. He is represented in the Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide, Hobart, and Brisbane galleries, there is a fine collection at the Mitchell library, and there are also examples at the Commonwealth national library, Canberra. His portrait by Dr Maurice Felton is at the Mitchell library, and a self-portrait in oils was in 1920 in the possession of Miss Coombes of Fonthill.

Lionel Lindsay, *Conrad Martens the Man and his Art*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Charles Darwin's *Diary*; Sir Wm Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. V, p. 298.

MARTIN, ARTHUR PATCHETT (1851-1902),

Miscellaneous writer,

He was the son of George Martin, and his wife, Eleanor Hill, was born at Woolwich, Kent, England, on 18 February 1851. He was brought by his parents to Australia and arrived in Melbourne in December 1852. Educated at St Mark's school, Fitzroy, he entered the Victorian civil service but early began writing. He was editor of the *Melbourne Review*, founded in January 1876, until he went to England in 1882. He published in 1876 *Sweet Girl Graduate*, a novelette with a few short poems added, and in 1878 appeared *Lays of To-day; Verses in Jest and Earnest*. Some of the poems in this volume were included in *Fernshawe; Sketches in Prose and Verse*, mostly a collection of essays and verses from the *Melbourne Review* and other journals, published in 1882. Going to London in this year Martin led a busy journalistic life. In 1889 *Australia and the Empire* was published, and in 1893 his *Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke*, a conscientious and interesting piece of work. In the same year appeared *True Stories from Australasian History*, and two years later *The Withered Jester and Other Verses*. He published nothing else of any importance and died on 15 February 1902. He married in 1886, Harriet Anne, daughter of Dr J. M. Cookesley.

Martin was a competent journalist of some influence in the early literary life of Melbourne. No other similar journal has had so long a life as the *Melbourne Review*, a most creditable effort considering the difficulties with which it had to contend.

11, Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Death notice *The Times*, 19 February 1902.

MARTIN, MRS CATHERINE EDITH MACAULEY (1847-1937),

Novelist,

She was born in the Island of Skye in 1847 or early in 1848. Her father, whose name was Mackay, brought her to South Australia when a child, and in 1874 she was living at Mount Gambier. In that year she published at Melbourne a volume of poems *The Explorers and other Poems*, by M. C., the verse of a well-educated woman, though seldom or never rising into poetry. She came to Adelaide and did journalistic work, including a serial story, *Bohemian Born*. For a period she was a clerk in the education department. In 1890 she published anonymously *An Australian Girl*, a novel which

was favourably reviewed and in 1891 went into a second edition. This was followed in 1892 by *The Silent Sea*, published under the pseudonym of "Mrs Alick MacLeod". In 1906 appeared *The Old Roof Tree: Letters of Isbel to her Half-brother*, a series of essays in letter-form. Some are supposed to be written from London, others from a cathedral town, while others describe a tour on the continent. In 1923 appeared *The Incredible Journey*, the story of an aboriginal woman's journey across desert country to recover her son. Mrs Martin died at Adelaide on 15 March 1937 in her ninetieth year. She married Frederick Martin who predeceased her.

Mrs Martin was never as well known as she deserved to be, partly because her work was always published anonymously or under a pseudonym. *An Australian Girl* is an interesting book written by a woman of thoughtful and philosophic mind, and *The Incredible Journey*, with its sympathetic appreciation of the point of view of the aborigines, is among the best books of its kind in Australian literature.

Information from H. Rutherford Purnell, the Public Library of South Australia;
Catherine Helen Spence, An Autobiography, p. 55; Death notice. *The Advertiser*,
Adelaide, 17 March 1937.



MARTIN, SIR JAMES (1820-1886),

Politician and chief justice of New South Wales,

He was born at Middleton, County Cork, Ireland, on 14 May 1820. His parents emigrated with him to Sydney in 1821, and he was educated under [W. T. Cape](#) (q.v.) at the Sydney Academy and Sydney College. On leaving school at 16 years of age he became a reporter, and in 1838 published *The Australian Sketch Book*, a remarkably well-written series of sketches for a boy who had just completed his eighteenth year. It was dedicated to G. R. Nichols, a well-known barrister of the period, to whom Martin became articled. At the end of his articles he began practising as an attorney but also did much writing for the press, and in his middle twenties was editor and manager of the *Atlas* for two years. In 1848 he was a candidate for the Durham electorate of the legislative council, but the press was united against him and he found it prudent to withdraw from the election. Later in the same year he was elected for Cook and Westmoreland, but the election was declared void. At the new election he was returned unopposed. He was not a favourite in the house as a young man, his temper was not under perfect control, and his speeches were considered to be flippant and intemperate. He, however, initiated the discussion which led to the establishment of a branch of the royal mint at Sydney. In 1856 he was elected to the first parliament under responsible government, and in August was made attorney-general in the first ministry of [Chas. Cowper](#) (q.v.). There was a great outcry from parliament, press and bar, the chief objection being that Martin was not then a barrister, and the government was defeated largely on account of his appointment. However, when Cowper formed his second ministry in 1857 Martin was given the same position and showed himself to be a good administrator. He had in the meantime qualified as a barrister, and it became noticeable that his manner showed more self-control. In November 1858 he resigned his seat in the cabinet finding himself too often at variance with his colleagues.

Martin was out of office for some years. In October 1863 he was asked to form a government but his first ministry did not last long. Faced with a deficit he struck off the vote for immigration, and attempted to bring in a protective tariff. He was defeated in the house, and obtaining a dissolution his party came back from the election greatly reduced in numbers. The Cowper ministry which followed lasted less than a year, and in January 1866 Martin made a coalition with [\(Sir\) Henry Parkes](#) (q.v.) and the ministry then formed lasted nearly three years and passed many important measures. During the visit of Prince Alfred, Martin was knighted. His government resigned in October 1868. He was premier again from December 1870 until May 1872, when he was succeeded by Parkes. In November 1873, on the retirement of [Sir Alfred Stephen](#) (q.v.), Martin was given the position of chief justice and filled it admirably, though towards the end of his life his duties were sometimes interrupted by ill health. He died on 4 November 1886. He married in 1853 Miss I. Long who survived him with a large family including six sons.

Martin was a good journalist; vigorous examples of his work will be found in G. B. Barton's *Poets and Prose Writers of New South Wales*. He was an excellent speaker, though possibly more a debater than an orator. His people were in comparatively humble circumstances, and were unable to do more for him than send him to a good school. Thereafter he fought his own way to practically the most distinguished position in the colony. The fighting qualities that brought him success also brought him enemies in his younger days, but with the years he learned self-control and as an advocate showed great courtesy to his opponents. As chief justice his fine memory, knowledge of principles, lucid arrangements of facts, and a power of dealing with abstruse and difficult matters of law, united with a balanced judicial mind, made him a great chief justice. His wide reading, great conversational gifts and intellectual power, suggested to J. A. Froude that had Martin been "chief justice of England, he would have passed as among the most distinguished occupants of that high position".

The Sydney Morning Herald, 5 and 8 November 1886; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 6 and 8 November 1886; *Report of the Proceedings attending the Presentation of the Portrait of Sir James Martin*, C. J. Sydney, 1885; Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XII, pp. 349-52; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*; J. A. Froude, *Oceana*.



MASSON, SIR DAVID ORME (1858-1937),

Scientist,

He was the son of David Masson, professor of rhetoric and English literature in the university of Edinburgh, and his wife, Emily Rosaline Orme. He was born in London on 13 January 1858, his father being then professor of English literature at University College, London. Masson was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and then at the university, where he graduated in arts and science. He studied under Wöhler at Göttingen before obtaining a position with (Sir) William Ramsay at Bristol, with whom he did valuable research work on phosphorus. He returned to Edinburgh University in 1881 with a research scholarship for three years, towards the end of which he obtained his D.Sc. degree. It was during this time that he took part in the

founding of the students' representative council and the students' union. His researches at this period included investigations in the preparation of glyceryl trinitrate and its properties, and the composition and properties of nitroglycerine. In 1886 he was appointed professor of chemistry at the university at Melbourne, and he arrived in Australia in October of that year. His inaugural lecture, given on 23 March 1887, on "The Scope and Aim of Chemical Science", showed that the university had gained a scientist of distinction, and a lecturer who could make his subject interesting both to students and laymen. Though there were few students in chemistry, the laboratory equipment was inadequate even for them, and one of Masson's first tasks was the preparation of plans for a new laboratory and lecture theatre. There was a steady growth of students and, as the staff was small, Masson was much occupied with teaching work for many years. He contrived, however, to find some time for research, and during his first 20 years at the university contributed important papers to leading scientific journals.

In 1912 Masson became president of the professorial board, and in that capacity during the next four years undertook much of the work that in a present-day university would be done by a paid vice-chancellor. He also did important scientific work in connexion with the 1914-18 war. In 1915 he was asked by the then prime minister W. M. Hughes to act as chairman of a committee to draw up a scheme for a Commonwealth institute of science and industry, but difficulties arose and it was not until 1920 that the institute was established. In 1926 it became the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research, of which Masson was a member until his death, and which has done invaluable work. Other activities included his participation in the organization of Mawson's expedition to the Antarctic in 1911-14, and his interest in the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, of which he was president 1911-13. As chairman of the organizing committee he had much to do with the holding of the British Association meeting in Australia in 1914. When his old friend, Sir William Ramsay, retired from his professorship at University College, London, in 1913, Masson was offered the position, but he had developed so many interests in Australia that he decided to refuse the appointment. Among societies in which he was interested were the Melbourne University Chemical Society, the Society of Chemical Industry of Victoria, both of which he founded, and the Australian Chemical Institute of which he was the first president (1917-20). He was associated with [Sir Edgeworth David](#) (q.v.) in the founding of the Australian National Research Council, and was its president in 1922-3. At the end of 1923 Masson retired from his chair at Melbourne and became professor emeritus. After his resignation he continued his interest in the progress of chemical science, and sat on several councils and committees. He died at Melbourne on 10 August 1937. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1903 and was created C.B.E. in 1918 and K.B.E. in 1922. He married in 1886 Mary, daughter of Sir John Struthers, who survived him with a son and a daughter. Lady Masson did valuable work during the 1914-18 war, and was created C.B.E. in 1918. The son, James Irvine Orme Masson, born at Melbourne in 1887, had a distinguished academic career. He became vice-chancellor of the University of Sheffield in 1938, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1939. He published *Three Centuries of Chemistry* in 1925. A daughter, Flora Marjorie, now Mrs W. E. Bassett, published in 1940, *The Governor's Lady*, and another daughter, Elsie Rosaline, who married the distinguished anthropologist, Bronislaw Malinowski, and died in 1935, was also a writer; she published *An Untamed Territory* in 1915.

Tall, strong and handsome, with much charm of manner, Masson had also wisdom and natural dignity. His wit was unforced and he could even dignify a pun. When after the conscription referendum in 1917 someone said "I am disappointed. I thought the people's horse sense would have guided them". "Horse sense," said Masson, "the only thing horse-like about them was that they said nay." This was one of his lighter moments in a career of hard work. He was admirable as a chairman of committees and was a great administrator, with ideals of service, and an inspiring teacher with a gift of lucid exposition. He did brilliant work as a researcher showing great originality and foresight in a long series of papers, and he was a leader in everything relating to science both at the University of Melbourne, and in the wider field of Australia. Among his students were (Sir) David Rivett who succeeded him in his chair, and E. J. Hartung who followed Rivett. [Bertram Dillon Steele](#) (q.v.) was also one of his students.

A. C. D. Rivett, *The Journal of the Chemical Society* (particularly valuable for the account it gives of Masson's research work), 1938, p. 598; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. 124b, p. 378; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *The Argus*, 11 August 1937; *Who's Who*, 1940; personal knowledge.

MATHER, JOHN (1848-1916),

Artist,

He was born at Hamilton, Scotland, in 1848. He studied at Edinburgh and came to Victoria in 1878. For some time he made a living as a house decorator and in 1880 was partly responsible for the decoration of the dome of the exhibition building at Melbourne. At his week ends he painted landscapes both in oil and water-colour, and finding that these were becoming popular was able to give the whole of his time to art. He became well-known as a teacher and many of the artists working at this period in water-colour were his pupils. He exhibited at the Victorian Academy of arts, was an original member of the Australian Artists' Association founded in 1886, and when the two societies were amalgamated under the name of the Victorian Artists' Society he took a leading part in its administration. He was many times president during the next 20 years, and showed himself to be an excellent leader. In 1892 he was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria. He was a good man of business and this with his knowledge of art made him a very valuable committee member. In 1905 he was appointed to the Felton bequests committee. He died on 18 February 1916. He married in 1883 Jessie Pines Best who survived him with two sons and a daughter.

Mather was a slightly saturnine looking man, but he was not unkindly, and took a genuine interest in the art of Australia. His early experiments in etching were not very successful, and his work in oils is as a rule somewhat hard and tight. "Autumn in the Fitzroy Gardens" at Melbourne is a favourable example of him in this medium. His water-colours were often excellent and he attained great facility as a sketcher. In his later years he sometimes worked too long on his watercolours and spoiled them by getting a woolly effect. He is represented in the galleries at Melbourne, Sydney, Perth, Ballarat, Geelong, Castlemaine and Launceston. A portrait by [Phillips Fox](#) (q.v.), is in the historical collection at the public library, Melbourne.

The Argus, Melbourne, 21 February. 1916; *The Age*, Melbourne, 5 November 1932; Wm Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library of Victoria*; personal knowledge.

MATHEW, REV. JOHN (1849-1929),

Anthropologist,

He was the son of Alexander Mathew, general merchant, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1849. His father died when he was nine years old, and Mathew then went to live with his maternal grandmother at Inch and was educated at the church school there. In 1862, or a little later, he went to Queensland to live with his mother's brother, John Mortimer, on his station in the Burnett River district. His uncle, who had a good library, encouraged the boy to study, and between 1865 and 1872 Mathew was much interested in the aborigines of the Kabi and Wakka tribes whose country was close by. About 1872 he became a teacher in the Queensland education department, and in 1876 he came to Melbourne and qualified for matriculation at the university. He was, however, unable to enter on his arts course, and for some time acted as a tutor and later as a station manager. He was successful in this work, but he had long intended to enter the ministry, about 1883 began his arts course at the university, and in 1885 qualified for the B.A. and M.A. degrees with a first class, and the final honours scholarship in mental and moral philosophy. He later obtained by examination the degree of bachelor of divinity of St Andrews University. In 1889 he was ordained in the Presbyterian Church and was given his first charge at Ballan, Victoria. In the same year he was awarded a medal and prize by the Royal Society of New South Wales for an essay on the Australian aborigines. This essay was developed into Mathew's most important book, *Eaglehawk and Crow a Study of the Australian Aborigines*, which was published in London in 1899. Mathew was only a few months in Ballan before being called to Coburg, a suburb of Melbourne, where he had a successful ministry for 33 years. He was also chairman of the council of his old college, Ormond College, from 1910 to 1927, and was elected moderator for Victoria in 1911, and moderator general of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in 1922. He retired from his parish in that year and in 1924 the Melbourne College of Divinity gave him the degree of D.D. for his manuscript translation of the Sinaitic Syriac gospels. He took much interest in the College of Divinity and in educational matters of all kinds. He died at Melbourne on 11 March 1929. He married Wilhelmina, daughter of Mungo Scott, who survived him with four sons and one daughter.

Mathew published three volumes of verse *Australian Echoes*, 1902; *Napoleon's Tomb*, 1911; and *Ballads of Bush Life and Lyrics of Cheer*, 1914. His Poems do not profess to be more than simple popular verse. His really important work was in *Eaglehawk and Crow*, a good book of its period which may still be referred to. His *Two Representative Tribes of Queensland*, published in 1910, also retains its value as the work of a man who had made a close study of the origins, languages and social customs of a primitive people.

R. M. Fergus, *The Presbyterian Messenger*, 22 March 1929; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 13 March 1929; *The Age*, Melbourne, 13 March 1929; Preface to *Eaglehawk and Crow*; Introduction and Preface to *Two Representative Tribes*.

MATRA, JAMES MARIO (c. 1745-1806),

Who in 1783 proposed that a colony should be formed in Australia

He was born in New York possibly about the year 1745. The name is unusual, and it has been suggested that he may have belonged to the same family as General Matra who is mentioned in Boswell's *An Account of Corsica*. He was a midshipman on H.M.S. *Endeavour* with [Cook](#) (q.v.) in 1770 under the name of J. Magra, and may have landed with [Banks](#) (q.v.) and [Solander](#) (q.v.) at Botany Bay. In December 1772 he was British consul at Teneriffe, and between 1774 and 1779, his father having died, he made various efforts to get to New York to look after his estate, and failing to obtain a "share of the allowance granted for the Loyal Americans", was endeavouring in February 1783 to obtain an appointment to one of the Spanish "consulages". On 28 July 1783 he wrote to Banks stating that he had heard rumours of two plans for settlements in the South Seas, one of them in New South Wales, and asking for information about them, as he had "frequently revolved similar plans in my mind". Matra probably conferred with Banks and promptly brought forward a plan, dated 23 August 1783, for a settlement in New South Wales and suggested it could form an asylum for the unfortunate American loyalists. His primary idea was a settlement of free men, but in a postscript he discussed the question of transportation. Matra may have been hoping that if the plan were adopted he would be given an official position in connexion with it. In 1787, however, he was appointed consul-general at Tangiers, and during his term he twice conducted negotiations with the Sultan of Morocco for which he received the thanks of the government. He died at Tangiers on 29 March 1806.

In 1914 Captain J. H. Watson contributed a paper to the Royal Australian Historical Society at Sydney, in which he claimed that Matra was the "Father of Australia". This, however, is claiming too much. In 1779 a committee of the House of Commons was inquiring into the question of transportation, and when Banks was examined as a witness he stated that Botany Bay appeared to him to be the most eligible for such a settlement. It is clear from Matra's letter to Banks in 1783, already quoted, that the question was still being kept alive, and the chief merit of Matra's suggestion was his belief that a settlement for free men might be possible. It would certainly have been better if practical farmers had first been sent out as he suggested, instead of the unfortunate convicts that [Phillip](#) (q.v.) had to look after, but the fact remains that Matra's plan was not adopted.

J. H. Watson, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 152-86; G. A. Wood, *ibid*, vol. VI, pp. 49-58; Miss L. Thomas, *ibid*, vol. XL pp. 63-82; G. B. Barton, *Introductory Sketch, History of New South Wales*, vol. I; G. Mackaness, *Sir Joseph Banks; Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. LXXVI, p. 478. See also ed. by Owen Rutter, *Th First Fleet, The Record of the Foundation of Australia*.



MAUGER, SAMUEL (1857-1936),

Politician and social worker,

He was born at Geelong, Victoria, on 12 November 1857. His parents, who came from Guernsey, Channel Islands, had arrived in Victoria not long before. Mauger was educated at the Geelong national school, and coming to Melbourne was apprenticed to a hat-manufacturing business of which he subsequently became the proprietor. He joined the Fitzroy Temperance Fire Brigade, at a meeting held on 24 May 1883 was elected honorary secretary of a committee of representatives of the volunteer fire brigades of Victoria, and, with Captain Marshall, the chairman, prepared a draft of a fire brigades bill which, however, did not become law until 1891, when the old volunteer system was superseded. Mauger was appointed a government representative on the new board and held this position for the remainder of his life, on four occasions being elected president. But this represented only one part of Mauger's activities. In 1880 he was responsible for the formation of the National anti-sweating league of Victoria, of which he became the honorary secretary. In 1885 [Deakin](#) (q.v.) succeeded in having a factory act passed but sweating still continued, and, after years of agitation, a new act was passed in 1896 which led to much subsequent important social legislation in Australia.

Mauger also was prominent in the demand for federation and often spoke in its favour. He was elected as member for Footscray in the Victorian legislative assembly in 1899, in 1901 entered the federal House of Representatives as member for Melbourne Ports, and transferred to the new division of Maribyrnong in 1906. He was temporary chairman of committees in 1905-6, honorary minister in the second [Deakin](#) (q.v.) cabinet from October 1906 to July 1907, and postmaster-general from July 1907 to November 1908. He lost his seat at the general election held in 1910 and took no further part in politics. He was an ardent protectionist and was for some time honorary secretary of the protectionists' association of Victoria; he was for a time president of the Melbourne Total Abstinence Society, and chairman of the Indeterminate Sentences Board; and he presumably found some time for his business as a hatter and mercer. For about 50 years in every movement in Melbourne intended to better the conditions of the mass of the people, Mauger was to be found working incessantly and showing much organizing ability. In 1934 he wrote a brochure on *The Rise and Progress of the Metropolitan Fire Brigade, Victoria, Australia*, and some verses quoted on page 29 relating to the success of the staff fund illustrate his philosophy of life. Briefly it was that if anything is brought forward for the good of humanity, the difficulties will vanish if the problem is tackled with sufficient courage. Mauger died at Melbourne on 26 June 1936. He married a daughter of A. Rice who survived him with two sons and four daughters.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 27 June 1936; *The Cyclopedia of Victoria*, 1903; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1901-30.

MAURICE, FURNLEY,

See [WILMOT, FRANK LESLIE THOMSON.](#)

MAY, PHILIP WILLIAM, (1864-1903), always known as Phil May,

Caricaturist,

He was the son of Philip May, was born at Wortley near Leeds on 22 April 1864. His grandfather, a country gentleman of means, had some talent as a draughtsman and was fond of making caricatures. He was friendly with George Stephenson, the well-known engineer, and apprenticed his son, Philip, to him. Later on Philip May went into business as a brass founder with little success, and died when his son Phil May was nine years old. His widow, who came of good Irish stock, was the daughter of Eugene Macarthy at one time manager of Drury Lane Theatre. She was left in very poor circumstances and the family had a great struggle to exist. Phil May had little schooling, became office boy in a solicitor's office when 12 years old, and had a variety of occupations until he joined a theatrical company, playing small parts and doing sketches for the show bills. He had always been fond of drawing and when only 14 years old had drawings accepted for the *Yorkshire Gossip*. In 1883 he found his way to London, went through many hardships, and though he had a few sketches accepted, had to return to Leeds in 1884 in bad health. At the end of that year he did a remarkable page of caricatures of well-known personages for the Christmas number of *Society*, and in the spring of 1885 he obtained a place on the staff of the *St Stephen's Review*. He was doing well enough to be able to decline an offer of £15 a week made by [W. H. Traill](#) (q.v.), manager of the *Sydney Bulletin*. The offer was raised to £20 a week, and May, realizing that the climate would be good for his health, accepted it and sailed for Australia at the end of 1885.

It has often been said that the mechanical weaknesses of the *Bulletin* printing press led to May's economy of line, but a glance at May's earlier work will show that that is not quite the whole truth. However, the variety and mass of May's work in the *Bulletin*, he did about 800 drawings during the less than three years that he was on the staff, no doubt gave him great practice in eliminating the unnecessary. It was a wonderful opportunity for a young man of 21, and though in later years May's work may have gained in refinement, it is doubtful whether it ever became more vigorous or more truly comic. After leaving the *Bulletin* he stayed for a little while in Melbourne but left Australia about the end of 1888. He lived for some time in Rome and Paris with the intention of studying painting, but returned to London about 1890. He continued to send occasional sketches to the *Bulletin* until 1894, and in London his work was appearing in the *St Stephen's Review*, the *Graphic*, *Pick-me-up*, and in 1893, *Punch*. His drawings for *The Parson and the Painter*, which had appeared in the *St Stephen's Review*, were published in book form in 1891, and in 1892 *Phil May's Summer Annual* and *Phil May's Winter Annual* first appeared. Fifteen of these annuals were eventually published, full of excellent drawings from May's pen. In 1896 he became a regular member of the staff of *Punch* and so remained until his death. He still continued to contribute to other periodicals such as the *Sketch* and the *Graphic*, and towards the end of his life did some beautiful work in pencil, lightly coloured. He died after a long illness on 5 August 1903. He had married at the age of 21 a young widow of great charm and personality, Mrs Charles Farrer, who survived him without issue.

Phil May was slightly above medium height, gaunt, with a profile reminiscent of that of Pope Leo XIII. A born story-teller with an unflinching sense of humour, he was the

typical good companion, beloved by hosts of friends and sponged upon by troops of parasites. All the efforts of his best friends and his loyal wife could not prevent him from being continually fleeced and imposed upon. May could never forget he had been once near starvation himself, and his purse was open for all in need. He drank too much for his own good in his later years, but, however careless he may have been about his health, he was never careless in his drawing, and at his death was recognized as one of the great masters of line drawing. Examples of his work will be found at the leading Australian galleries, the Victoria and Albert Museum, and the British Museum. In addition to his *Summer* and *Winter Annuals* various collections were published, including *Phil May's Sketch Book* (1895), *Phil May's Guttersnipes* (1896), *Phil May's Graphic Pictures* and *Phil May's A. B. C.* (1897), *Phil May's Album* (1899), *Phil May, Sketches from Punch* (1903). Publications after his death included *Phil May in Australia* (1904), *The Phil May Folio* (1904), and *Humorists of the Pencil, Phil May* (1908).

A. G. Stephens, Introduction to *Phil May in Australia*; James Thorpe, *Phil May*; Introduction *The Phil May Folio*; Wm Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

MEEHAN, JAMES (1774-1826),

Early surveyor and explorer,

He was born in Ireland in 1774, and was one of a number of political prisoners who arrived in Australia in February 1800. Two months later he became an assistant to [Charles Grimes](#) (q.v.), the surveyor-general, and went with him to explore the Hunter River in 1801. He was also with Grimes on the expedition to explore King Island and Port Phillip in 1802 and 1803. Grimes had leave of absence from August 1803 to go to England, and during his absence for about three years; Meehan did much of his work with the title of assistant-surveyor. In October 1805 [Governor King](#) (q.v.) directed him to trace the course of the Nepean to the southward a little beyond Mount Taurus, and in October 1807 Meehan prepared his interesting plan of Sydney, a copy of which will be found opposite page 366 in volume VI of the *Historical Records of New South Wales*. In 1812 [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) sent him to Tasmania with instructions to remeasure the whole of the farms granted by former governors and himself. He accompanied [Hamilton Hume](#) (q.v.) in some explorations in southern New South Wales in 1816, when Lake George was discovered, and in 1818 Meehan was appointed deputy surveyor-general. He endeavoured in this year without success to find a practicable road over the Shoalhaven River so that communication might be opened up with Jervis Bay, but continuing his efforts early in 1820 he went through some very difficult country after crossing the river from the east, and then connecting with his 1818 track. In 1822 he resigned his position and was granted a pension of £100 a year in 1823. He died on 21 April 1826. He was a most capable and industrious official, and though he does not rank among the leading explorers, he did some very valuable work while carrying out his duties during the first 20 years of the nineteenth century.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols V, VII to XII; B. T. Dowd, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVIII, pp. 108-18; P. S.

Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-Builders*; E. Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*.



MELBA, DAME NELLIE,

See [ARMSTRONG, HELEN PORTER.](#)

MENPES, MORTIMER (1859-1938),

Painter and etcher,

He was born at Port Adelaide, South Australia, in 1859. He was educated at a private school under the Rev. Mr Garrett, and did a little work at the school of design, Adelaide. Practically his art training did not begin until he arrived in London in 1878 and began to study at South Kensington. He took up etching, exhibited two dry-points at the Royal Academy exhibition in 1880, and during the next 20 years showed about 35 of his etchings and paintings at the Academy. He was war artist for *Black and White* in South Africa in 1900. In 1901 he published *War Impressions*, the first of a series of books illustrated in colour from his sketches with, in most cases, the text written by his daughter, Dorothy Menpes. The series included *Japan* (1902), *World Pictures* (1902), *The Durbar* (1903), *World's Children* (1903), *Venice* (1904), *India* (1905), *Brittany* (1905), *The Thames* (1906), *Paris* (1907), *China* (1909), *The People of India* (1910). He wrote and published in 1904 *Whistler as I Knew Him*, a lively and interesting account of his association with Whistler as pupil and friend. The book was profusely illustrated with reproductions of Whistler's work. He also wrote three little biographies, of Henry Irving (1906), Lord Kitchener (1915), and Lord Roberts (1915). Each of these contains excellent portrait studies by Menpes. During the first few years after 1900 he was much interested in colour reproduction and published a large number of very good reproductions of paintings by the Old Masters, suitable for training. About 1907 the Menpes Fruit Farm Company was established at Pangbourne and he lived there until his death on 1 April 1938. He married about 1880 Rose Grosse who died in 1936. Two daughters are mentioned in connexion with his publications.

Menpes had a dislike of the conventional, was a good raconteur, and was well known as a personality in London. Though his many one man shows were often successful, he did not attain to anything like the front rank as either a painter or an etcher. He could, however, do a swift and characteristic sketch, and much of his illustrative work is good.

The Times, 5 April 1938; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 5 April 1938; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*; *Who's Who*, 1938; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



MEREDITH, CHARLES (1811-1880),

Politician,

He was the youngest son of George Meredith and his wife, Sarah Westall Hicks, was born at Poyston Lodge, Pembroke, Wales, on 29 May 1811. His father, George Meredith, was born about 1778; saw service in the royal marines during the Napoleonic wars, and when no longer a young man decided to go to Tasmania. He arrived at Hobart with his wife and family on 13 March 1821 and became one of the best known of the early pioneers. He took a great interest in the development of the colony and had a leading part in the movements for separation from New South Wales, anti-transportation, and representative government. He died in 1856 in his seventy-ninth year. His son Charles assisted him in farming in Tasmania for some time, went to New South Wales in 1834, and took up land on the Murrumbidgee. He visited England in 1838 and on 18 April 1839 married his cousin, Louisa Anne Twamley (see [Meredith, Louisa Anne](#)). On his return to Australia he was two years in New South Wales, but it was a depressed period and he made heavy losses. He went to Tasmania, and in 1843 was appointed a police magistrate at Sorell in the north-east of the island. He became a member of the original legislative council and was elected for Glamorgan in the first house of assembly in 1856. He was colonial treasurer in the [Gregson](#) (q.v.) ministry for two months in 1857, and held the same position in the [James Whyte](#) (q.v.) ministry from January 1863 to November 1866. He held the lands and works portfolios in the [F. M. Innes](#) (q.v.) cabinet from November 1872 to August 1873, and was again colonial treasurer in the [T. Reibey](#) (q.v.) ministry from July 1876 to August 1877. He was in parliament for nearly 24 years and was a member of the executive council for 17 years. He resigned his seat on account of ill-health in 1879, and died at Launceston, Tasmania, on 2 March 1880. His wife and children survived him.

Meredith was a good administrator who was held in great respect by his fellow colonists. He was one of the few Tasmanians whose name has been publicly commemorated; a fountain in his memory was erected in the Queen's domain, Hobart, in 1885.

The Mercury, Hobart, 4 March 1880; R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



MEREDITH, LOUISA ANNE (1812-1895),

miscellaneous writer,

She was the daughter of Thomas Twamley, was born near Birmingham, on 20 July 1812. She was educated chiefly by her mother, and in 1835 published a volume, *Poems*, which was favourably reviewed. This was followed in 1836 by *The Romance of Nature*, mostly in verse, of which a third edition was issued in 1839. Another volume was published in the same year, *The Annual of British Landscape Scenery*, an

account of a tour on the Wye from Chepstow to near its source at Plinlimmon. Shortly afterwards Miss Twamley was married to her cousin, [Charles Meredith](#) (q.v.). They sailed for New South Wales in June 1839, and arrived at Sydney on 27 September. After travelling into the interior as far as Bathurst, Mrs Meredith returned to the coast and lived at Homebush for about a year. Towards the end of 1840 Mrs Meredith went to Tasmania, and an interesting account of her first 11 years in Australia is given in her two books, *Notes and Sketches of New South Wales* (1844), reprinted at least twice, and *My Home in Tasmania* (1852).

For some years Mrs Meredith lived in the country. In 1860 she published *Some of My Bush Friends in Tasmania*. The illustrations were drawn by herself, and simple descriptions of characteristic native flowers were given. In the following year an account of a visit to Victoria, *Over the Straits*, was published, and in 1880 *Tasmanian Friends and Foes, Feathered, Furred and Finned*. This went into a second edition in 1881. In 1891, in her eightieth year, Mrs Meredith went to London to supervise the publication of *Last Series, Bush Friends in Tasmania*. She died at Melbourne on 21 October 1895 and was survived by children. Other publications by her are listed in Serle's *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*, and Miller's *Australian Literature*. Mrs Meredith was the author of two novels, *Phoebe's Mother* (1869), which had appeared in the *Australasian* in 1866 under the title of *Ebba*, and *Nellie, or Seeking Goodly Pearls* (1882). Mrs Meredith took great interest in politics and frequently wrote unsigned articles for the Tasmanian press. This was no new thing for her as in her youth she had written articles in support of the Chartists. When she visited Sydney in 1882, [Sir Henry Parkes](#) told her that he had read and appreciated her articles when a youth. After her husband's death she was granted a pension of £100 a year by the Tasmanian government.

Mrs Meredith was tall and of commanding presence. Her poetry is no more than pleasant verse, but she had a true feeling for natural history and was a capable artist. Many of her books were illustrated by herself. Her volumes on New South Wales, Tasmania, and Victoria in the 1840s and 50s, will always retain their value as first hand records.

Miss M. Swann, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV, pp. 1-29; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

MICHAEL, JAMES LIONEL (1824-1868),

Poet, and friend of [Kendall](#) (q.v.),

He was born in London in October 1824, was the eldest son of James Walter Michael, solicitor, and his wife, Rose Lemon Hart. Michael afterwards told his friend Joseph Sheridan Moore, that the passage on page 12 of *John Cumberland*, beginning "My earliest memory", gives an exact picture of his childhood. He was articled to his father and began to mix in artistic and literary circles. Sheridan Moore states that Michael became friendly with Millais and Ruskin, and published a pamphlet which made some stir at the time, vindicating the position of the pre-Raphaelite brotherhood. Moore also says that though "always temperate and abstemious in his

habits he had a talent for frittering away his money". This may possibly have been one of the reasons for his coming to Australia.

Michael arrived in New South Wales towards the end of 1853 and practised his profession with some success. He became friendly with Sheridan Moore who introduced him to Kendall, whom he afterwards took into his office and "treated as an affectionate elder brother would a younger one". In 1857 he published *Songs without Music*, a volume of lyrics, and in 1860 *John Cumberland*, a long poem largely autobiographical. In the same year he removed to Grafton on the Clarence River and for a time practised successfully; but towards the end of his life he appears to have made enemies and was in money difficulties. On the evening of Sunday 26 April 1868 he went for a walk and two days later his body was found floating in the river. The medical evidence stated that there was a deep cut over the right eye "such as might be produced by falling on a broken bottle". The coroner's jury returned an open verdict, and although a set of verses Michael had written a few weeks before suggested to some people that he had contemplated suicide, the possibility of this was indignantly denied by his friend, Sheridan Moore, who declared that the evidence suggested either foul play or accident, rather than suicide. Michael married in 1854 and was survived by a son.

Michael wrote musical verse, some of which has been included in Australian anthologies. His long poem, *John Cumberland*, contains some good passages, but is marred by many patches of prose. Though distinctly a minor Australian poet Michael's encouragement of the young Kendall gives him a special interest. His friends were agreed about the charm of his conversation and personality.

J. Sheridan Moore, *The Life and Genius of James Lionel Michael*; *The Clarence and Richmond Examiner*, 28 April and 5 May 1868.



MICHELL, JOHN HENRY (1863-1940),

Mathematician,

He was the son of John and Grace Michell, was born at Maldon, Victoria, on 26 October 1863. Educated at first at Maldon, he went to Wesley College, Melbourne, in 1877, where he won the Draper and Walter Powell scholarships. In 1881 he began the arts course at the University of Melbourne, and qualified for the B.A. degree at the end of 1883. He had a brilliant course, heading the list with first-class honours each year, and winning the final honour scholarship in mathematics and physics. He then went to Cambridge, obtained a major scholarship at Trinity College, and was bracketed senior wrangler in the first part of the mathematical tripos in 1887. In the second part of the tripos in 1888, Michell was placed in division one of the first class. He was elected a fellow of Trinity in 1890, but returned to Melbourne in the same year, and was appointed lecturer in mathematics at the university. He held this position for over 30 years. His academic work occupied so much of his time that it was difficult to do original research. The first of his papers, "On the theory of free

streamlines", which appeared in *Transactions of the Royal Society* in 1890, had drawn attention to his ability as a mathematician, and during the following 12 years about 15 papers were contributed to English mathematical journals. It was recognized that these were important contributions to the knowledge of hydrodynamics and elasticity, and in 1902 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London. The number of his students at the university was steadily increasing, but there was no corresponding increase in the staff for a long period. Michell continued his research work but none of it was published. In 1923 he became professor of mathematics and, obtaining some increase of staff, established practice-classes and tutorials, thus considerably improving the efficiency of his department. He resigned the chair at the end of 1928 and was given the title of honorary research professor. He died after a short illness on 3 February 1940. He never married. He published in 1937 *The Elements of Mathematical Analysis*, a substantial work in two volumes written in collaboration with M. H. Belz.

Michell, a shy and retiring man, was one of the earliest graduates of an Australian university to be elected to the Royal Society. He was a good teacher, modest, good-natured and thoroughly painstaking with students, but his heart was really in his research work. His assistance was freely given to his engineering friends in clearing up their problems, and he did a good deal of physical experimentation including the devising and construction of several new forms of gyroscopes. He was continually at work, and it is not known why he did not choose to publish any papers after 1902. The value of his paper on "The wave resistance of a ship", published in 1898, was not realized until some 30 years later, when both English and German designers began to recognize its importance. A brother, Anthony George Maldon Michell, born in 1870, educated at Cambridge and at Melbourne University, made remarkable contributions to mechanical science, including the famous Michell thrust bearing. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1934 and was awarded the James Watt International medal in 1942.

Obituary Notices of the Royal Society, London, 1940, with portrait, appreciations, and list of his papers; *The Age*, Melbourne, 5 February 1940; E. Nye, *The History of Wesley College*; *Calendars of The University of Melbourne*, 1851-4, 1929; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, series A, vol. 177, p. 6; *Wesley College Chronicle*, May 1940; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1938; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 20 June 1942; personal knowledge.



MICHIE, SIR ARCHIBALD (1813-1899),

Jurist and politician,

He was the son of Archibald Michie, merchant, was born at London in 1813. He was educated at Westminster School, entered at the Middle Temple in 1834, and was called to the bar in 1838. He emigrated to Sydney in 1839, practised his profession and also took up journalistic work; he was associated with [\(Sir\) James Martin](#) (q.v.) and [Robert Lowe](#) (q.v.) on the *Atlas* when it was founded in 1844. About the year 1848 he returned to England, but came to Australia again in 1852 and began to

practise at Melbourne. He was nominated a member of the Victorian legislative council in the same year but resigned a few months later. He became proprietor of the *Melbourne Herald*, then a morning paper, in 1854, but made losses and retired from it two years later. At the first election under the new constitution, held in 1856, Michie was elected one of the members for Melbourne in the legislative assembly, and in April 1857 became attorney-general in the second [Haines](#) (q.v.) ministry. He was minister of justice in the first [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry from July 1863 to July 1866 and attorney-general in the third McCulloch ministry from April 1870 to June 1871. He was then defeated at an election for the legislative assembly, and entered the legislative council, resigning soon afterwards to pay a visit to Europe in 1872. Returning in 1873 he was appointed agent-general for Victoria in London and held this position for six years. He then returned to Melbourne and practised as a barrister. In his old age he fell into ill health and for several years was confined to his house. He died at Melbourne on 21 June 1899. He married in 1840 Mary, daughter of Dr John Richardson, who survived him with three sons and two daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1878.

Michie was a widely-read and brilliant man with a keen sense of humour and a fund of anecdotes. He was one of the barristers who so successfully defended the leaders of the diggers after the Eureka rebellion, and in parliament was a good administrator whose influence in the house was important, even when not in office. He was well-qualified as a writer but his only published work was *Readings in Melbourne*, published in 1879, which reprinted three public lectures and a long essay on the resources and prospects of Victoria.

The Argus, Melbourne, 23 June 1899; *The Times*, 23 June 1899: P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.

MILLER, SIR DENISON SAMUEL KING (1860-1923),

Banker,

He was born at Fairy Meadow, near Wollongong, New South Wales, on 8 March 1860. His father, Samuel King Miller, a man of much foresight, was head teacher of the Deniliquin public school, where the boy completed his education. He entered the service of the Bank of New South Wales at Deniliquin in 1876, and six years later was transferred at his own request to the head office at Sydney. Showing great attention to his work Miller became accountant in 1896, and four years later, assistant to the general manager. In 1909 he was appointed metropolitan inspector. In 1911 the federal Labour party decided to bring in a bill to establish a national bank, and Miller was summoned to Melbourne to see the Prime Minister, [Andrew Fisher](#) (q.v.). The bill was discussed and Miller was asked to become the first governor. The appointment was something of a surprise, but no doubt discreet inquiries had been made which satisfied Fisher that Miller was a man with the knowledge, courage and caution, required for the office. His appointment was dated 1 June 1912, and in July the bank's business was started in a small room in Collins-street, Melbourne, the staff consisting of Miller, and a messenger lent by the department of the treasury. The sole capital was £10,000 advanced by the government. The first step was the establishment of a savings bank department, which was followed by the opening of

the general banking department on 20 January 1913. On the opening day over £2,000,000 was received in deposits, the greater part being Commonwealth government accounts. Miller began his work with great soundness and caution, it was essential that the public should have complete faith in the new venture, and nothing was to be gained by entering into any kind of competition with the established banks which might be considered unfair. For the first 12 months progress was comparatively slow though steady, but the bank soon began to expand, and when the war came in August 1914 it was in a position to do most important work. In the uncertain early days of the war it made advances to the government, and it took complete charge of the issue of war loans in Australia. Before the war had ended £190,000,000 had been subscribed. The government took control of the primary products of Australia, and the control of the issuing of new capital by public companies. In the transactions which consequently arose Miller's advice and the resources of the bank were always at the service of the various governments, and were sources of great strength to them. By the end of the war the bank was firmly established, with its head office at Sydney, about 40 branches, and 2758 agencies and receiving offices in Australia, the islands, and London.

After the war the bank was able to be of great use in connexion with repatriation, and in 1920 it was given control of the Australian note issue. Miller had great powers which he used wisely, and was an indefatigable worker until his unexpected death at Sydney on 6 June 1923. He married in 1895 Laura Constance, daughter of Dr J. T. Heeley, who survived him with four sons and two daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1920. A Denison Miller memorial scholarship was founded in his memory at the University of Sydney. He was interested in various charities, and was a founder and for some time honorary treasurer of the New South Wales Institute of Bankers. He advocated a strong immigration policy after the war, and had great confidence in the future of Australia in spite of the war debt. The Commonwealth Bank was his life work, his control of it was absolute, and he had a faculty for getting good assistants. Since his death profits from the note issue have brought large sums to the consolidated revenue every year, and the combined capital and reserves of the bank in 1940 were approaching £10,000,000, all built up out of profits. It was fortunate for Australia that a man so sane, shrewd, and hardworking should have laid its foundations.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 7 and 8 June 1923; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 7 June 1923; *The Australian Insurance and Banking Record*, 21 June 1923, 21 October 1940; Article by Miller reprinted from the *Bankers Magazine*, New York, 1918; Vance Palmer, *National Portraits*.

MILLER, WILLIAM (1847-1939),

Wrestler and all-round athlete,

He was born in Cheshire, England, of partly French parentage, in 1847. He came to Melbourne at four years of age, and was employed in the Victorian post office and railway departments before becoming a professional athlete. He made a great reputation as a wrestler, especially in the Graeco-Roman style, of which he was the Australian champion. He was a great weight-lifter, a champion fencer, and a

remarkable walker; he is stated to have walked 102 miles in 24 hours when he was well past 50 years of age. He had little opportunity to show his skill as a boxer because prize-fighting was illegal, but on 26 May 1883 it was arranged that L. Foley and Miller should give a "scientific display" of boxing at Sydney for a trophy valued at £500. Foley was several stone lighter than his opponent, but it was believed that his science and agility would give him the advantage. He, however, never had a chance from the beginning, and was so severely battered that the rougher elements in the audience rushed the ring and the contest was declared a draw. Miller really had won so easily that it appears likely that no man of that period could have stood up to him. He was 5 feet 9½ inches in height, 48 inches round the chest, and weighed 15 stone, "a model of a perfect Hercules" (*The Bulletin*, 2 June 1883). Nearly 50 years later W. J. Doherty, in his *In the Days of the Giants*, described Miller as "one of the greatest all-round athletes the world has seen". Miller was in the United States in 1889 and though 42 years of age, issued a challenge to meet any two athletes at boxing, Graeco-Roman wrestling, heavy dumbbell lifting, foil and singlestick fencing, the winner of the most exercises to be declared the winner of the match. He also challenged Joe McAuliffe, champion heavyweight boxer of the Pacific Slope and the Western States, to a six-round contest with ordinary boxing gloves. Neither challenge was taken up, and Miller returned to Australia and carried on his gymnasium and boxing classes for some years. In 1903 he left Australia for the United States and became manager of the San Francisco Athletic Club. He was afterwards athletic instructor in the New York police department. From 1917 he lived at Baltimore and he died there on 11 March 1939, aged 92. He married in 1872 Lizzie Tribble who died in 1929. He had no children.

Miller was one of the most kind-hearted of men, gentle in speech, dignified in manner, a perfect sportsman, an example to all connected with every form of sport.

The Bulletin, 17 February 1937, 26 April 1939; *The New York Times*, 13 March 1939; personal knowledge.



MILNE, SIR WILLIAM (1822-1895),

Politician,

He was the son of William Milne, a merchant, and his wife, Elizabeth McMillan. He was born at Wester-Common, near Glasgow, on 17 May 1822, and was educated at the high school, Glasgow. On leaving school he entered his father's office, but soon afterwards sailed for South Australia and arrived there on 29 October 1839. After having experience on a northern station, he went to Tasmania in 1842 and entered the commissariat department at Hobart. He returned to South Australia in 1845 and became a partner with his brother-in-law as wine and spirit merchants. His business ventures prospered, and in 1857 he was elected to the South Australian house of assembly as one of the members for Onkaparinga. He was commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the Baker ministry from 21 August to 1 September 1857 and in the [Hanson](#) (q.v.) ministry from 5 July 1859 to 9 May 1860. He became commissioner of public works in the [Waterhouse](#) (q.v.) ministry from 19 February 1862 to 4 July 1863, commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the second

[Ayers](#) (q.v.) ministry for a few days from 22 July 1864, and, when the ministry was reconstructed under [Blyth](#) (q.v.), was commissioner of public works from 4 August 1864 to 22 March 1865. He was again commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the [Boucaut](#) (q.v.) ministry from 28 March 1866 to 3 May 1867, and was chief secretary in the third [Hart](#) (q.v.) ministry from 30 May 1870 to 10 November 1871, and in the succeeding Blyth ministry until 22 January 1872. Transferring to the legislative council Milne was elected its president on 25 July 1873, and continued in that position until he retired from politics in 1881. He had many business interests and was a trustee of the Savings Bank and the Zoological Society. He died on 23 April 1895. He married in 1842, Eliza, daughter of John Disher, who survived him with three sons and five daughters. He was knighted in 1876.

Milne had a long political life, was a good administrator, and was associated with much useful legislation in the house of assembly. He was a strong supporter of the [Torrens](#) (q.v.) real property act, and of measures relating to the land, water-supply, and railway and telegraph extensions. In the legislative council his wide experience, courtesy and dignity made him an admirable president.

The South Australian Register, 24 April 1895; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 25 April 1895; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1895.

MINNS, BENJAMIN EDWIN (1864-1937),

Artist,

He was born in the Hunter River district, New South Wales, in 1864. Having come to Sydney about 1884 and obtained a position as a law clerk, he studied under Lucien Henry at the Sydney technical college, and afterwards with [A. J. Daplyn](#) (q.v.). He obtained some work as an illustrator on the *Illustrated Sydney News* and in 1887 had a drawing accepted by the *Bulletin*, to which he continued to be a frequent contributor throughout his lifetime. He began painting in water-colours, and in 1891 his "Season of Mists" was purchased from the Royal Art Society exhibition by the national gallery at Sydney. Other examples by him were purchased by the national gallery in 1892 and 1894. In 1895 he married and went with his wife to London intending only a short stay. There he did much illustrative work in black and white for *The Strand*, *Pearson's Magazine*, *Punch*, and other periodicals. Other drawings were sent to Australia and appeared in the *Bulletin*. The illustrative work gave Minns a living, but he was more interested in his water-colours and did much work in England and in northern France. He exhibited at the Royal Academy, the new salon, and with the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colour. His pictures sold well until the outbreak of the European war brought prosperous times to an end. In 1915 he returned to Sydney and continued his connexion with the *Bulletin*. He had always been interested in the aborigines as subjects, and painted them frequently. In 1924 he was elected first president of the Australian Water Colour Institute which had a strong membership list. He continued working with undiminished powers, until his sudden death at Sydney on 21 February 1937. His wife survived him. Examples of his work are in the national galleries at Sydney and Melbourne.

Minns had a friendly personality and was very popular with his brother artists. He was an excellent illustrator and a very capable worker in water colours. His lighting and colour is sometimes a little theatrical, but his best work, often portraying fine cloud and open country scenes, places him among the better artists in Australia in this medium.

Art in Australia, 1917 and 1932; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 February 1937; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Bulletin*, 24 February 1937.



MITCHEL, JOHN (1815-1875),

Irish nationalist,

He was the son of the Rev. John Mitchel, a Presbyterian clergyman and his wife, Mary Haslett, was born at Dungiven, Derry, Ireland, on 3 November 1815. He was well educated and it was intended that he should enter the ministry. Mitchel, however, decided he had no vocation for this, and after a short period of working in a bank he studied law. On 3 February 1837 he married Jane Verner, a girl of 16, but it was not until three years later that he was admitted to practise his profession at Newry. He saw much of John Martin, a friend from boyhood, and developed an interest in Irish politics. From 1840 to 1845 he lived at Banbridge and successfully carried on his profession. In November 1844 he visited Dublin, dined with [Charles Gavan Duffy](#) (q.v.), and heard O'Connell speak against the union. He had previously met Thomas Davis and was very friendly with him until his death in September 1845. Mitchel had just completed his first book, *The Life and Times of Aodh O'Neill*, published in 1846, when at the end of September 1845, he arranged to give up his profession and go to Dublin as a contributor and assistant-editor to Duffy on the *Nation*. They worked together for over two years in amity, and then parted on a question of policy which afterwards led to a bitter quarrel. Mitchel had become convinced that self government for Ireland would only come if Englishmen realized that the effort required to govern Ireland by English-made laws was not worth the candle. He advised the people not to pay rent, not to pay poor rates, and to resist in every way short of actual insurrection the carrying away of the food they raised to be sold for payment of rent. In February 1848 he established the *United Irishman*, a weekly paper which soon had a large circulation. As a result of articles written by Mitchel he was put on trial for sedition in the following May, was found guilty, and sentenced to be transported for 14 years.

Mitchel was sent first to Bermuda, and in April 1849 to the Cape of Good Hope; but the colonists opposed the landing of convicts and the ship, after lying at anchor for five months, in February 1850 set sail for Tasmania, where it arrived about the beginning of April. Mitchel's friend Martin had also been transported to Tasmania, and the two men were allowed to live together on undertaking not to escape. Mitchel's health had suffered during his long voyage but it now improved rapidly. He decided to send for his wife and family of five small children, and they arrived at Hobart in May 1851. They settled in the Avoca district until in June 1853 a plan of escape was made. Mitchel with P. J. Smyth, who had come from New York to help him to

escape, then walked into the police station at Bothwell where there was a police magistrate, handed him a letter resigning Mitchel's ticket-of-leave and offering to be taken into custody. As both men had their hands on revolvers they were allowed to walk out and jump on horses that were waiting and so escaped. For about 40 days the two men who had separated hid in various parts of Tasmania, and in July Mitchel escaped from Hobart to Sydney, and thence to San Francisco. His wife and family were with him on the last stage of the journey. He lived in the United States for six years and then went to France. When the American civil war broke out his sons fought on the Confederate side, and two of them were killed in action. Mitchel returned to the United States before the war was over, did newspaper work, and published in 1868 his *Jail Journal; or Five Years in British Prisons*, and in the same year *The History of Ireland from the Treaty of Limerick*. Other works on the Irish question appeared at intervals. He paid a visit to Ireland in 1874 and was not molested by the authorities. In February 1875 he came to Ireland again, was nominated for a parliamentary vacancy in Tipperary, and was elected. He had, however, been in poor health for some time and he died on 20 March 1875, leaving a widow, a son and two daughters.

William Dillon, *Life of John Mitchel*; J. Mitchel, *Jail Journal*; S. MacCall, *Irish Mitchel: A Biography*; P. S. O'Hegarty, *John Mitchel: An Appreciation*; Emile Montegut, *John Mitchel: A Study of Irish Nationalism*; J. G. Hodges, *Report of the Trial of John Mitchel*; C. G. Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*.



MITCHELL, DAVID SCOTT (1836-1907),

Founder of the Mitchell library, Sydney,

He was born at Sydney on 19 March 1836. His father, Dr James Mitchell, had come to Australia in 1821 as an army surgeon, and two years later was appointed assistant surgeon at the military hospital, Macquarie-street, Sydney. He afterwards became the owner of 50,000 acres in the Hunter River valley which included rich coal-bearing land. He married in 1833 Augusta Maria, daughter of Dr Helenus Scott. In 1837 he left the hospital and lived in Cumberland-street, Sydney. There his son grew up in an atmosphere of culture and learning, and at the age of 16 became a student in the first year of the university of Sydney. He graduated B.A. in 1856 with honours in classics, and M.A. in 1859. He was called to the bar but did not practise, and assisted in the management of the Hunter River estates. He was quite a normal young man, a good cricketer and dancer, a skilful whist player, and a good amateur actor. He was already forming a collection of books. His health, however, was not perfect, he felt the death of his mother very much, and after his father died in 1869, there was a lawsuit over the will and a publication of family affairs very distasteful to a man of sensitive disposition. He began to withdraw from the world, and the formation of his library became his chief interest. He built up a fine library of English literature, specializing in poetry and sixteenth and seventeenth century books, and gradually began to collect early Australian books and manuscripts. Once a week he went the round of the bookshops and his enthusiasm and perseverance were unbounded. He had a fine

memory and great taste and discrimination, but as time went on he saw that even the most obscure and apparently worthless pamphlet might throw some light on its time. Though withdrawn from society he welcomed genuine students such as [A. W. Jose](#) (q.v.) and [Bertram Stevens](#) (q.v.), especially if they were interested in Australian problems. He was anxious that the state might have the benefit of his collections, but was in much doubt as to the best way of bringing this about. Eventually, after a conference with the Sydney public librarian, he informed the trustees in October 1898 that he was willing to bequeath his collection to the library, if a suitable building were provided and if the books would be available to students. The offer was accepted. There was, however, a long delay in starting a building, and Mitchell felt obliged to suggest that the bequest would be cancelled if the books were not housed a year after the owner's death. In June 1905 the premier, [Mr J. H. Carruthers](#) (q.v.), instructed the government architect to prepare designs for a library, and the work was begun early in 1906. Mitchell died on 24 July 1907 and his great collection became the property of the state. In addition a sum of £70,000 was bequeathed, the income from which has been spent in adding to the collection. It has since been found possible to add much additional material to the library, and it is now invaluable to all students of Australian history and literature. In 1936, in commemoration of the centenary of Mitchell's birth, the trustees of the public library of New South Wales published *The Mitchell Library, Sydney, Historical and Descriptive Notes*. Written by the librarian Miss Ida Leeson, this volume gives some suggestion of the wealth of original manuscripts and books that may be found in the library.

Mitchell's retiring nature would not allow him to agree to having his portrait painted. That prefixed to the centenary volume was done from a photograph, after his death. He would never be interviewed and his kindness was only known to the few students who had the privilege of being associated with him. He never married but was glad to think that the library would be a permanent memorial of his family.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 3 February 1869; Ida Leeson, *The Mitchell Library Sydney*; A. W. Jose, *The Lone Hand*, September 1907; Bertram Stevens, *The Lone Hand*, October 1907; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 July 1939.



MITCHELL, SIR THOMAS LIVINGSTONE (1792-1855),

Explorer,

He was the son of John Mitchell of Craigend, Stirlingshire, Scotland, and his wife, originally a Miss Milne, was born on 15 June 1792. At 16 he entered the army as a volunteer, and three years later obtained a commission in the 95th regiment. He was on the staff of the quartermaster-general and studied surveying. He was present at the battles of Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Pyrenees and St Sebastian, and became a lieutenant in 1813, captain in 1822, and major in 1826. In February 1827 he was appointed deputy surveyor-general of New South Wales under [Oxley](#) (q.v.), at a salary of £500 a year and quarters. In March 1828 he was put in charge of the department as the state of Oxley's health prevented him from carrying out his duties. Oxley died on 26 May and Mitchell immediately became surveyor-general, he had been given the reversion of the position. [Governor Darling](#) in a dispatch dated 1

February 1829 said he "could not say too much in favour of Major Mitchell's zeal and qualifications and that his salary had been fixed at £1000 a year including house rent and all other allowances". Two years later, however, Mitchell quarrelled with Darling, who stated in a dispatch dated 28 March 1831, that he considered it was "impossible to carry on the service with any prospect of advantage or hope of success, should Major Mitchell be continued in the situation of surveyor-general", and that Mitchell "had been guilty of repeated acts of disobedience of orders, or disrespectful conduct both to the governor and to the council". This brought a strong censure on Mitchell in a dispatch from Viscount Goderich to Darling's successor [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.).

In the meantime Mitchell had carried out his first piece of exploration. An escaped convict had told a somewhat fantastic tale of a large river in the interior flowing towards the north-west, and Mitchell led an expedition to investigate it. Leaving Sydney on 24 November 1831 he reached and crossed the Namoi on 16 December and reconnoitred the Nundamar Range. He decided to work round the end of it and then followed the Gwydir for about 80 miles. He then went north and came to a large river which turned out to be the upper flow of the Darling. At this point his assistant surveyor, Finch, who had been bringing up supplies, arrived with a story of disaster, the camp had been raided by natives and two of the teamsters murdered. Mitchell was obliged to give up his intention of penetrating farther into the country and returned to Sydney. His next journey had the object of confirming the fact that the Darling flowed into the Murray. He left in March 1835 and first made his way to the head of the Bogan River, and towards the end of April had to spend nearly a fortnight looking for R. Cunningham the botanist, a brother of [Allan Cunningham](#) (q.v.), who had wandered from the party and lost his way. He was at first well cared for by the aborigines, but becoming ill and delirious was murdered by them. On 25 May Mitchell reached the Darling. He came to the present site of Bourke early in June, and by 11 July had followed the river for about 300 miles. He had trouble with the aborigines, and on this day was obliged to fire on them; at least three natives were wounded or killed. Mitchell decided to retrace his steps as he felt confident that [Sturt](#) had been right in his contention that the Darling flowed into the Murray. Bourke was reached on 10 August, and by the middle of September, Boree. Mitchell hastened to Bathurst ahead of his party as some of his men were extremely ill with scurvy. He was able to send a cart back for them, with fresh horses, and after a stay of three weeks in Bathurst the men recovered.

Bourke was anxious that the course of the Darling should be definitely settled, and in March 1836 Mitchell, with G. C. Stapylton as second in command, and a party of 23 men, began a fresh expedition. His experiences with aborigines on his previous journey suggested that it would be wise to go in force. It was a dry season, he had been informed at Bathurst that the Lachlan was dried up, and his chief anxiety was how water was to be found. When the Lachlan was reached it was found to be merely a collection of waterholes. On 30 March he discovered the marked tree near which [Oxley](#) (q.v.) in 1817 made his turn to the south-east. On 12 May the Murrumbidgee was reached and found to be flowing with considerable rapidity, and the contrast with the state of the Lachlan made Mitchell at first think he must have reached the Murray; but some friendly aborigines were able to make him understand that it joined a larger river farther on. Following the course of the Murrumbidgee the Murray was reached on 23 May. and a week later it was found on taking a north-west course from the

Murray that they were approaching the Darling, which was followed upstream until 2 June. Next day, turning down stream, the junction with the Murray was discovered. The party retraced its steps along the Murray until 14 June, when the river was crossed, and the left bank was followed until 27 June. Two days later a south-westerly course was taken across Victoria until the Glenelg was reached and followed to its mouth on the south coast. Turning to the east Mitchell came to the residence of the [Hentys](#) (q.v.), near Portland Bay, on 29 August. He hoped to get fresh supplies, but only a small amount of flour could be spared, in addition to as many vegetables as the men could carry on their horses. The journey was resumed in a north-easterly direction, the route passing through the sites of Castlemaine and Benalla, until the Murray was crossed near Corowa on 19 October, and generally keeping in the same direction Sydney was reached in the beginning of November 1836. Mitchell was enthusiastic about the country through which he had passed in the Port Phillip district. Much of it was well grassed and well watered and worthy of the name Mitchell gave to it "Australia Felix". In 1837 Mitchell went to England and published an account of his explorations in two volumes in 1838, under the title, *Three Expeditions into the Interior of Eastern Australia*. A second edition was published in 1839. Mitchell was knighted while in England and made a D.C.L. of Oxford. He returned to Sydney in 1840 and in 1842 received £1061 6s. 4d. as a gratuity for his services as an explorer. In 1844 he was elected to the legislative council as one of the members for Port Phillip, and soon was in trouble with [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.), who held that though "the Member for Port Phillip may act as he pleases . . . the surveyor-general of New South Wales must both obey, and support the government".

Mitchell started on his last expedition on 15 December 1845 from Buree with a large number of men, including [E. B. Kennedy](#) (q.v.) as second in command, 80 bullocks, 17 horses, and 250 sheep, the last to be used as food. He hoped to find a practicable route to the Gulf of Carpentaria, and also that he might find a river flowing in that direction. He did discover the Barcoo River, which he named the Victoria, on 1 October and considered the discovery to be of great importance. Later explorers found that this river was the headwaters of Cooper's Creek, but Mitchell was able to report the discovery of much land of pastoral value when the expedition returned to Sydney in January 1847. Mitchell immediately obtained 12 months leave of absence and saw through the press the account of his journey, *Journal of an Expedition into the Interior of Tropical Australia*, which appeared in 1848. Returning to Sydney he reported on the Bathurst goldfields, and published a school-book, *The Australian Geography*, in 1851. In 1853 he again visited England where he patented his boomerang propeller for steamships, which aroused a good deal of interest. In 1854 he published a translation in verse of the *Lusiad* of Camoens, and he died at Sydney on 5 October 1855. He married in 1818 Mary Thomson, daughter of General Blunt, who survived him. A son, Thomas Livingstone Mitchell, was the author of an anonymous satire in verse, *To Bourke's Statue*, published in Sydney in 1855, not long before his father's death. To divert suspicion he was as severe on his father as on anyone else, but he afterwards regretted the publication and endeavoured to suppress it.

Mitchell was a somewhat difficult man to work with, one who knew him well spoke of "his aspect dire and haughty gait". His encounter with Governor Darling has been mentioned, but Governor Bourke in 1834 also found cause of complaint, and afterwards when writing to Under-secretary Hay in February 1836 said, "The

Surveyor-general is a difficult man to manage. . . . I do my best to keep him and others in good humour, yet within decent bounds". Mitchell was a good army officer and was advanced to the rank of colonel in 1854. In his early days in Australia he was an energetic official, but between 1836 and 1855 he spent about one-third of his time in England on leave. He nevertheless was responsible for an enormous amount of first-rate surveying and road making, and his discovery and employment of [David Lennox](#) (q.v.), who built the first bridges worthy of the name in the colony, was of great value. It was unfortunate that a commission appointed in July 1855 to inquire into the workings of his department, gave Mitchell much worry by drawing attention to alleged defects in its organization and procedure, which possibly lowered his powers of resistance in his last illness. For, whatever defects of manner he may have had, Mitchell was a great man, who had given his colony remarkable service as surveyor-general in a period of expansion and progress. His exploratory work was excellent and added much to the knowledge of Australia. He was a fine draughtsman, his plans and models of battles in the Peninsula at the United Service Institution, London, are remarkably good, and his illustrations to his travels also have artistic merit. In addition to the works mentioned Mitchell also wrote *Ninety Figures, Showing all the motions in the Manual and Platoon Exercises* (1825), *Outlines of a System of Surveying for Geographical and Military purposes* (1827).

The Gentleman's Magazine, March 1856; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIII, XIV, XVI to XVIII, XXI to XXV; C. W. Salier, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XVII; E. Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*; Mitchell's own books; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; E. M. Webb, *The Herald*, Melbourne, 26 April 1941.

MITCHELL, SIR WILLIAM HENRY FANCOURT (1810-1884),

Politician,

He was the son of the Rev. George Mitchell of Leicester, England, was born in 1810. He came to Tasmania in January 1833, entered the government service, and in 1839 was assistant colonial secretary. He crossed to Victoria in 1842, and taking up land in the Kyneton and Mount Macedon districts became a large proprietor. He entered the old legislative council in 1852, and shortly afterward, at the request of [La Trobe](#) (q.v.), became chief commissioner of police. Mitchell encouraged the enlistment of a good class of man, and succeeded in successfully reorganizing the force and practically stamping out bushranging. He then resigned his position, paid a visit to England, and on his return, towards the end of 1855, was elected a member of the Victorian legislative council as one of the members for the north-western province. He was defeated at an election held in 1858 but was returned at the next election, and held the seat until his death. He was honorary minister in the first [Haines](#) (q.v.) ministry from 28 November 1855 to it March 1857, postmaster-general in the second Haines ministry from 29 April 1857 to to March 1858, and showed himself to be an able administrator. He was minister for railways in the [O'Shanassy](#) (q.v.) ministry from 30 December 1861 to 27 June 1863 but did not hold office again. During the conflict between the assembly and the council Mitchell was one of the leaders of the council, and in 1868 was responsible for the act which reduced the qualification of council members and electors. He was elected president of the council in 1870, and

carried out his duties with ability, decision and courtesy. In the struggle with the assembly he fought well for the privileges of the council, and advocated that the qualifications for both members and electors should be further reduced. He died at Barfold near Kyneton after a short illness on 24 November 1884. He was knighted in 1875. He married Christina, daughter of Andrew Templeton, and was survived by children.

One of Mitchell's sons, Sir Edward Fancourt Mitchell (1855-1941), educated at Melbourne Grammar School and Cambridge, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, London, in 1881, and returning to Melbourne practised there for nearly 60 years. He became an eminent constitutional and equity lawyer, and the acknowledged leader of the Victorian bar. At various times he was president of the Melbourne Cricket Club, of the Lawn Tennis Association of Victoria, and of the Old Melburnians. He was also chancellor of the diocese of Melbourne, and as a trustee of the [Edward Wilson](#) (q.v.) estate, was responsible for the distributions of large sums in charity. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1918. He published in 1931, *What Every Australian Ought to Know*, a work dealing with the legality of financial agreements between the Commonwealth and the states. He married in 1886 Eliza Fraser, daughter of [Alexander Morrison](#) (q.v.), who survived him with four daughters. Lady Mitchell was a leader in such organizations as the Bush Nursing Association, and the Country Women's Association and was created C.B.E. in 1918. She published a volume of reminiscences, *Three-quarters of a Century*, in 1940. Of her daughters, Mary Mitchell became a well-known novelist, her earlier books are listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*, and Janet Mitchell published a novel, *Tempest in Paradise*, in 1935, and an excellent autobiography, *Spoils of Opportunity*, in 1938.

Eliza F. Mitchell, *Three-quarters of a Century*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 25 November 1884, 8 May 1941; *The Age*, Melbourne, 25 November 1884; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1940, 1942; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 8 May 1941.

MOFFITT, ERNEST (1870-1899),

Artist,

He was born in Bendigo in 1870. He was educated at All Saints school, St Kilda, Melbourne, and when [Marshall Hall](#) (q.v.) opened his conservatorium of music, Moffitt was the first student to enrol. He subsequently became secretary of the conservatorium and for a short period studied art at the national gallery school at Melbourne. He was friendly with a group of the younger artists which included Lionel and Norman Lindsay, did a little painting and etching, but was chiefly remarkable for his beautiful pen drawings. Three of these, reproduced in Lionel Lindsay's *A Consideration of the Art of Ernest Moffitt*, are especially good, "The Old Well", "Zeehan Wharf", and "A Summer's Day". He also did three drawings for Hall's *Hymn to Sydney* in which, however, he is not quite at his best. He died in 1899 before he was 30.

Moffitt was a highly cultivated man of much taste and discrimination, fond of pottery and beautiful things of all kinds. He was both musician and artist--as a pen-

draughtsman he ranked with the best of his time in Australia, and he exercised a strong influence on the Lindsays and other artists with whom he was associated, by introducing them to classical literature, and by his love of what was best in the art of the past.

L. Lindsay, *A Consideration of the Art of Ernest Moffitt*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.



MOLESWORTH, SIR ROBERT (1806-1890),

Judge,

He was the son of Hickman Blayney Molesworth, solicitor, was born at Dublin on 3 November 1806. He went to Trinity College, Dublin, where he won a scholarship and graduated B.A. in 1826 and M.A. in 1833. He was admitted to the Irish bar in 1828 and practised for some years in southern Ireland. In 1852 he emigrated to Australia, and after a short stay at Adelaide, went on to Melbourne. There he established a practice, and in January 1854 was appointed solicitor-general and a nominee member of the old legislative council. In 1855 he was appointed acting-chief justice of Victoria during the illness of [Sir William à'Beckett](#) (q.v.), and in June 1856 was appointed a Supreme Court judge. From about 1860 most of his time was given to equity cases, but in 1866 he also became chief judge in the court of mines. The law of mining was in a somewhat confused condition when he began, but in a few years time he had practically settled the law of mining for the colony of Victoria. In 1881 Molesworth had a serious illness but recovered and took up his work again. He resigned in May 1886, a few months before his eightieth birthday, and lived in retirement until his death at Melbourne on 18 October 1890. He married in January 1840 Henrietta, daughter of the Rev. J. E. Johnson, who died in 1879. He was survived by a daughter and two sons. He was knighted in 1886. Mennell states that he published a legal work while in Ireland which attracted some attention, but no work by him appears in the British Museum catalogue. He was much interested in the Church of England and frequently attended synod meetings.

Molesworth was a fine lawyer and a great judge. He had much patience and made it a rule to listen to counsel without interrupting them. But though very patient, if he thought a barrister was merely wasting the time of the court he could express himself very bluntly and plainly. He had, however, a most expressive face, and it was possible to judge how counsel was progressing by the play of his features. In equity cases he was somewhat technical, and he vigorously enforced the doctrine of the liability of trustees for breaches of trust; the rights of children and people incapable of looking after their own affairs were always safe in his hands. He was thoroughly sound and impartial. [\(Sir\) E. D. Holroyd](#) (q.v.) when practising as a barrister said that he had sometimes felt aggrieved at Molesworth for rejecting or allowing evidence, but in the end found the judge had been right. His great achievement was the building up of mining law in Victoria, the influence of which was felt in other states. His judgments in equity cases were masterly, searching and luminous.

Molesworth's elder son, Hickman Molesworth (1842-1907), was a capable county court judge and judge in insolvency.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 20 October 1890, 8 May 1886; J. L. Forde, *The Story of the Bar of Victoria*; Nettie Palmer, *Henry Bournes Higgins*, p. 79.



MONASH, GENERAL SIR JOHN (1865-1931),

Commander of the Australian army in France, 1918, engineer,

He was born at Dudley-street, West Melbourne, on 27 June 1865, the son of Louis Monash. He was Jewish both by race and religion. Educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, he passed the matriculation examination when only 14 years of age, and two years later was dux of the school. Going on to Melbourne University he qualified for the degree of B.A. in 1887, and in 1890 completed the course for bachelor of civil engineering. At the final honour examination he was awarded second-class honours and the *Argus* scholarship. He subsequently completed the law course. The degree of bachelor of civil engineering was conferred on him in 1891, that of master of civil engineering in 1893, of bachelor of arts and bachelor of laws in 1895, and of doctor of engineering in 1921. Engineering, however, was his chosen profession, his special department being reinforced concrete. His work in this direction contributed to a large extent to the early adoption of this material for bridges and buildings in Australia. He was engineer of the Anderson-street Bridge over the Yarra, Melbourne, which was opened in 1899, and taking a leading part in his profession became president of the Victorian Institute of Engineers and a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers, London. He had also early taken an interest in the citizen forces of his country, having joined the university company of the militia in 1884 and become a lieutenant in the North Melbourne battery in 1887. He was promoted captain in 1895, major in 1897 and in 1906 became a lieutenant-colonel in the intelligence corps. In 1912 he was colonel commanding the 13th infantry brigade, and on the outbreak of the war was appointed chief censor in Australia. During this period he had been more than a mere citizen soldier. He could never do anything by halves and when he was given the command of the 4th infantry brigade of the A.I.F. in October 1914, he was qualified by much study of the art of war to make the best use of his position. In December he sailed in command of the second convoy of the A.I.F. He was not in the actual landing at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915, but went ashore soon after. His war letters are full of accounts of the gallantry of the men he commanded. When orders came in December 1915 for the evacuation, he methodically supervised the exact course to be followed by members of his own command, and was in one of the last parties to leave. Great as the disappointment had been over the failure at Gallipoli, there was some comfort in the fact that the evacuation had been so successful. Forty-five thousand men, with mules, guns, stores, provisions and transport valued at several million pounds, had been withdrawn with scarcely a casualty, and without exciting the slightest suspicion in the enemy. Hours afterwards the Turks opened a furious bombardment on the empty trenches.

After a rest period in Egypt Monash moved with his men to France in June 1916, and was stationed in the line in the north-west of France. In July he was promoted major-general in command of the 3rd Australian division, which meant that he would have to go to England to organize and train it. This was done with the minutest attention to detail, and led stage by stage to the nearest approach that could be improvised to the conditions of actual warfare. In September King George V reviewed the 20,000 men of his division and 7000 Australian and New Zealand depot troops, and on 21 October he received the order of Companion of the Bath from the king's hands. It had been suggested that his division should be broken up to provide reinforcements for the other Australian divisions. Steps were, however, taken to increase the flow of reinforcements from Australia, and Monash, having provided nearly 3000 men from his division in September, went loyally on with his work and hoped for the best. Early in November, at the request of the war office, a portion of his division did an exercise in advanced training which included the blowing up of a mine and occupying and fortifying the crater. Over a hundred British generals and senior officers attended, and the whole thing was entirely worked out by Monash and his staff. By the end of the month the division was in France, and was placed in a comparatively quiet section of the line near Armentières. On pages 154 to 163 of his *War Letters* will be found an illuminating account of the activities of a divisional commander. His division took part in the successful battle of Messines in June 1917, and in the battle of Broodseinde, which General Plumer is said to have called the greatest victory since the Marne. But the gallantry and self-devotion of the troops could not turn the badly managed venture at Passchendaele into a victory. Monash began to feel that his men were receiving more than their full share of the hottest fighting, but in November they were given a rest and on 1 January 1918 he was created K.C.B.

Monash was on leave in the south of France when the great German offensive began on 21 March 1918. He immediately hastened back, and arriving at Amiens a few days later, found the town in a state of great confusion, it having been heavily bombed by the Germans. He pushed on to Doullens where the enemy was hourly expected, and found that some Australian infantry had just arrived by train. These temporarily took up a position to cover Doullens. He then motored to Mondecourt where he found Brigadier-general McNicoll and a battalion of Australians, together with details of the retreating English forces. Going on to Basseux he found Major-general Maclagan, whose division had already been on the move for three days without rest. They arranged jointly to send out outposts and await developments, and shortly afterwards they received orders from General Congreve to deploy their troops across the path of the Germans whose object would be to secure the heights overlooking Amiens. At dawn on 27 March the Australian troops had not arrived, but away beyond the Ancre valley there was evidence that the advance guard of the German army was not far away. Soon afterwards convoys of motor buses crowded with Australian infantry began to arrive. That was the end of the enemy advance towards Amiens. In fact, on the night of 29 March, Monash executed a movement which advanced his line more than a mile and improved his position. Next day he was attacked heavily but the Germans were beaten off with great losses. During the next month the Australians were successful in several miniature battles, the most important of which was the capturing of the town of Villers-Bretonneux. In May Monash was promoted lieutenant-general and appointed to the command of the Australian Army Corps. The number of men in his army was about 165,000. He felt strongly that the time had come for a counter-offensive, and during June worked out his preparations for the

battle of Hamel. It was fought on 4 July and was over in less than two hours. The whole of the Hamel valley was re-taken and the slope opposite to the top of the ridge. It is always difficult to estimate enemy losses but as 1500 prisoners were taken, and the Australian casualties were only 800 including walking wounded, the operation was undoubtedly a completely successful one. But the most important effect of this action was, that it marked the end of the purely defensive attitude of the British front which had existed since the previous autumn. Monash felt that if he could get his fighting front reduced from about 11 miles to about four, and if the Canadians could be transferred to his right to fill the gap, an important blow might be struck. On 8 August the five Australian divisions fought together for the first time. The action was completely successful, a hole 12 miles long was driven 10 miles deep into the German line, and the Australians and Canadians each took over 8000 prisoners. The Allied losses were comparatively light. On 21 August the Australians fought a battle on a smaller scale at Chuignes, which again was completely successful, and yielded over 3000 prisoners. One trophy of this fight was the huge gun that had been bombarding Amiens. The Allies kept steadily advancing, and though the German retreat was orderly, they had to abandon large quantities of ammunition. They, however, succeeded in crossing the Somme without disaster. The greatest obstacle to crossing the river in pursuit was Mont St Quentin which, situated in a bend of the river, dominated the whole position. Monash carefully worked out plans to capture it, brought them before General Rawlinson on 30 August, and obtained permission to make the attempt. In one of the most heroic engagements of the war lasting four days, the position was captured. Looking back after the event Monash could only account for the success by the wonderful gallantry of the men, the rapidity with which the plan was carried out, and the sheer daring of the attempt. In his *Australian Victories in France* he pays a great tribute to the commander of the 2nd division, Major-general Rosenthal, who was in charge of the operation. But Monash and his staff were after all responsible for the conception of the project and the working out of the plans. The German army was now methodically retreating to the Hindenburg line, which was believed to be impregnable. Early in September Monash perfected his plans, and on 18 September had an important success when he captured the outpost lines. It now became necessary for a large number of Australian troops to be rested and Monash had the honour of having 50,000 U.S.A. troops placed under his command. Characteristically his first thought was that some way must be found of working together to the best advantage, and with the willing help of the American commander, Major-general Read, an Australian mission to his corps consisting of 217 officers and n.c.o's under Major-general MacLagan was attached to the American forces, whose only lack was experience. For his assault on the line Monash now had under his orders in one capacity or another nearly 200,000 men. The attack began on 27 September and at first everything went well. But the Americans though fighting with the greatest gallantry had not thoroughly realized the necessity of "mopping up" the trenches they had passed over, and this led to some confusion and disarrangement of plans. The battle lasted some days but by 5 October the Hindenburg line had been broken through on a wide front to a depth of over 10 miles. Early in October the Australians were taken out of the line. They had finished the work they had set out to do.

Soon after the conclusion of hostilities Monash was placed in charge of a special department to carry out the repatriation of the Australian troops. He returned to Australia on 26 December 1919. and in October 1920 was appointed general manager

of the state electricity commission of Victoria. In the following year he became chairman of the commission. He threw himself with his usual energy into his task, which involved the development of the immense deposits of brown coal at Yallourn, the building of a great power house, and the cutting of a track more than 120 miles long for the transmission line to Melbourne. In 1924 the current was first received at the city. He also developed the briquette industry, and made it so popular that 15 years after the introduction of this fuel the demand was greater than the supply. His activities in connexion with the commission were so great that he seldom allowed himself a holiday. Among his many interests the university took a leading place. He was on the council for a long period and in 1923 became vice-chancellor, and he was at various times president of other organizations. He died at Melbourne on 8 October 1931. He married in 1891 Victoria Moss who died in 1920, and was survived by a daughter. He was given the honorary degrees of D.C.L. (Oxon), LL.D. (Cantab) and LL.D. (Melb.) Among his honours were G.C.M.G., K.C.B., Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour (France) and Grand Officer of the Order of the Crown (Belgium). In 1930 he was promoted from the rank of lieutenant-general to general.

Monash was a man of slightly over medium height, quiet spoken and courteous in manner. He was a student all his life, well read in literature, a good musician, a sound business man, and an excellent member of a committee. When he went to the war the same qualities that had made him a successful engineer were applied to his new work. The careful consideration of the particular problem was followed by a no less careful preparation of every detail that would help in its solution. When he became a brigadier-general he was fortunate in being associated with another soldier, [Major-general Sir Brudenel White](#) (q.v.), who was chief of staff to General Birdwood, and when he was given the command of the Australian army he was again fortunate in having so capable a soldier as Sir Thomas Blamey for his own chief of staff. But these facts do not detract from his own greatness. In spite of his early training in the citizen forces, he was at heart a civilian, hating war, when he joined the regular army. But he had all the essentials of a great soldier, he knew the importance of morale, of the soldiers taking care of their own lives, the value of individual initiative, the necessity of doing a job as well as possible. His pride in his own men of every rank and their great achievements as shown in his book, *The Australian Victories in France in 1918*, caused a little feeling in American and English circles. But his love of truth could not allow him to fail to show full appreciation of the work done by his men. His *War Letters*, not published until two years after his death, show the same pride in his men from the divisional generals to the privates, and his descriptions of the arrival of the troops from Australia at Suez, and the evacuation from Gallipoli are masterly pieces of writing. Proud as he was of his men he never showed any signs of being spoilt by success, yet he was one of the few great soldiers among the higher command. His reputation was steadily increasing and, as a well-known English writer, Captain Liddell Hart, has suggested, if the war had continued, even the post of commander in chief might not have been beyond his reach.

Records of the University of Melbourne; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 9 October 1931; *War Letters of General Monash*; Sir John Monash, *The Australian Victories in France in 1918*; C. E. W. Bean, *Official History of Australia in the War, 1914-18*, vols I to V.



MONCRIEFF, ALEXANDER BAIN (1845-1928),

engineer,

He was the son of Alexander Rutherford Moncrieff, was born at Dublin, Ireland, on 22 May 1845. His family was of Scottish ancestry. He was educated principally at the Belfast academy, and at 15 was articled to C. Miller, engineer in Dublin to the Great Southern and Western railway. His seven years apprenticeship included manual work in the blacksmith's shop, and he obtained there an understanding of his fellow workers which was valuable in later years. He was afterwards employed at the Glasgow locomotive works for two years, and subsequently at Dublin again, and in private practice in Hertfordshire, England. In November 1874 he obtained a position as engineering draftsman with the South Australian government, and arrived at Adelaide in February 1875. In 1879 he was made a resident engineer on the South Australian railways, and took charge of the Port Augusta to Oodnadatta line as it was gradually extended.

In 1888 Moncrieff became engineer in chief of South Australia at a salary of £1000 a year, and a little later the departments of waterworks, sewerage, harbours and jetties, were placed under his charge. He was elected M.I.C.E., England, in 1888, and America in 1894. He was chairman of the supply and tender board, and afterwards president of the public service association. He was appointed railway commissioner of South Australia in 1909 but also did important work outside that department. He was responsible for the planning of the outer harbour, the Bundaleer and Barossa water scheme, and the Happy Valley waterworks. He retired from the position of railway commissioner in 1916, and took pride in the fact that during the seven years he was in charge, no serious accident occurred for which any railway employee could be blamed. Moncrieff's motto had always been "safety first". He was also chairman of the municipal tramway trust for about 12 years, retiring in 1922, and he had much to do with the early stages of the Murray Water scheme, though the actual work was not begun in his time. He was also responsible for the south-eastern drainage scheme. He died at Adelaide on 11 April 1928. He married in 1877 Mary Benson, daughter of Edward Sunter, who survived him with a son and a daughter. He was created C.M.G. in 1909.

Moncrieff was a man of outstanding capability, versatility and energy. During his 42 years connexion with the South Australian government he never had more than a few days holiday at a time, and never applied for sick leave. He made many improvements in the service, and filled a variety of offices with distinction. In private life he was interested in gardening, church work and mechanics, and was an omnivorous reader.

The Advertiser and The Register, Adelaide, 13 April 1928; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1928.

MONTAGU, JOHN (1797-1853),

Tasmanian colonial secretary,

He was born in 1797, the third son of Lieut.-colonel Edward Montagu, who died of wounds in India in 1799. Montagu was educated at private schools and by a tutor, and when 16 years of age was made an ensign in the 52nd regiment. He fought at Waterloo, became lieutenant in November 1815, and captain in November 1822. In 1823 he went to Tasmania with [Governor Arthur](#) (q.v.) and became his private secretary. In 1826 he was made clerk of the executive and legislative councils, but in 1829 was recalled to England to take up his military duties. In 1830 he resigned from the army and was re-appointed clerk of the councils at Hobart. In 1832 he acted as colonial treasurer, and in 1834 was appointed colonial secretary. He was in this position when [Sir John Franklin](#) (q.v.) became governor in 1836, and for five years the two men worked in harmony. Montagu gave much attention to the question of convict discipline, and in 1841 prepared with great care the necessary instructions in connexion with a probation system which was then established. In October 1841 a strong difference of opinion arose with the governor, over the reinstatement by Franklin of a surgeon who had been dismissed after being charged with culpable negligence. Franklin reinstated him because he thought that further evidence showed the penalty to have been unjust, Montagu declared that the reinstatement would degrade the colonial secretary's office and that if Franklin persisted in his determination he must not expect the same assistance from the colonial secretary that had been hitherto given. Franklin would not be intimidated and friction continued for some time. On 17 January 1842 in writing to Franklin Montagu said, "while your Excellency and all the members of your government have had such frequent opportunities of testing my memory as to have acquired for it the reputation of a remarkably accurate one, your officers have not been without opportunity of learning that your Excellency could not always place implicit reliance upon your own". In the particular circumstances this could only be taken as insulting, and Franklin feeling there was no possibility of their working together, dismissed Montagu from his office. Montagu withdrew the offending phrase but Franklin's mind was made tip. Montagu, however, went to England and so successfully brought his case before Lord Stanley, the secretary of state for the colonies that Franklin was recalled, and Montagu was sent as colonial secretary to the Cape of Good Hope, where he did valuable work. Soon after his arrival in April 1843 he "ascertained that there was a large amount of revenue many years overdue, and set about collecting it with an intensity of purpose from which even pity for the distressed was absent". (Theal, *History of South Africa*, vol. II, p. 198). He brought in a system of constructing roads by convict labour, and worked with great energy for the good of the colonies in many other directions. Overwork in connexion with constitutional changes which were taking place in the government led to a break-down in 1852, and on 2 May he left for England. He never fully recovered his health and died on 4 November 1853. He married in 1823 Jessy, daughter of Major-general Edward Vaughan Worsley, who survived him with children. Montagu, who had suffered losses in connexion with his transfer from Tasmania, died poor, and a civil list pension of £300 a year was granted to his widow. His conduct to Franklin cannot be justified, as no governor at that period could carry out his work without the full support of the officials. It is true that when he left Montagu was offered a handsome testimonial by 800 of his fellow colonists, and that Stanley exonerated him; but Franklin had had no opportunity of reply, and the

Narrative he afterwards published has the impress of truth on every word of it. Apart from this incident Montagu was a great official, zealous, able and energetic.

W. A. Newman, *Biographical Memoir of John Montagu*; J. Franklin, *Narrative of Some Passages in the History of Van Diemen's Land*; J. West, *The History of Tasmania*, vol. I; G. McC. Theal, *History of South Africa*, vols II and III; Kathleen Fitzpatrick, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXV, pp. 213-26.

MONTFORD, PAUL RAPHAEL (1868-1938),

Sculptor,

He was born at London on 1 November 1868. His father, Horace Montford, also a sculptor, won a gold medal at the Royal Academy schools in 1869. The son also studied at the Royal Academy schools and was considered to have been one of the most brilliant students that ever attended them. He won the gold medal and travelling scholarship for sculpture in 1891 and for many years after was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy exhibitions. Among his larger works in Great Britain are four groups on the Kelvin bridge, Glasgow, groups for the city hall, Cardiff, and a statue of Sir Henry Campbell Bannerman at Stirling.

Montford came to Australia in 1923 and for some time had difficulty in getting commissions. When [Web Gilbert](#) (q.v.) died in 1925, Montford was asked to complete the design for the memorial at Port Said; but there were difficulties in carrying out the work in Australia, and eventually it was given to [Sir Bertram Mackennal](#) (q.v.) in London. The winning of the competition for the sculpture for the Shrine of Remembrance at Melbourne gave Montford many years of work. He designed and modelled the four groups each 23 feet high, and the two tympana each 56 feet long and 8 feet high in the centre.

Montford was president of the Victorian Artists' Society 1930-2. His generally good work as president was occasionally marred by a certain lack of tact. He showed some excellent work about this period including the bronzes, "Water Nymph" and "Peter Pan", now in the Queen Victoria gardens, Melbourne, and "The Court Favourite" in the Flagstaff gardens. Other work includes relief portraits of eight Australian statesmen in the King's Hall, parliament house, Canberra, and the war memorial for the Australian Club, Sydney. He was greatly encouraged and pleased on learning in 1934, that his statue of [Adam Lindsay Gordon](#) at Melbourne had been awarded the gold medal of the Royal Society of British Sculptors for the best piece of sculpture of the year. Another excellent piece of work is his vigorous statue of Charles Wesley in front of Wesley church, Melbourne. His [George Higinbotham](#) near the treasury is less successful. He is represented in the national gallery at Melbourne by "Atalanta", the "Spirit of Anzac", and two busts, and he is also represented in the national gallery at Adelaide. He died after a short illness on 15 January 1938. He married in 1912 Marian, daughter of W. J. Dibain, a capable painter in oils, who survived him with two daughters and a son.

Montford refused to be influenced by the modernist school. He was convinced it was a passing phase in art. The Greeks and the great Italians of the Renaissance appealed to him most. He was undoubtedly a sculptor of ability whose work showed good modelling, grace, careful arrangement, and vigour, as the occasion demanded. There was no great originality of mind, but within his limits he was a most capable artist.

Hodgson and Eaton, *The Royal Academy and its Members*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 17 January 1938; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933; personal knowledge.



MONTGOMERY, HENRY HUTCHINSON (1847-1932),

Anglican bishop of Tasmania,

He belonged to an Irish family which came from Scotland early in the seventeenth century, and which traced its descent from Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury, cousin of William the Conqueror. At Hastings he was in command of the French on the right. Henry Montgomery, the second son of Sir Robert Montgomery, whose prompt action in disarming the troops at Meerut at the beginning of the Indian mutiny saved the Punjab, was born at Cawnpore, India, on 3 October 1847. He was educated at Harrow, and Trinity College, Cambridge. At Harrow he was captain of the football team, was for three years in the cricket eleven, and won several races at the school sports including the hurdles. At Cambridge, though a steady worker, he was not a distinguished scholar; he graduated with a second class in the moral science tripos in 1869. He was ordained deacon in 1871 and priest in 1872. After curacies at Hurstpierpoint and Christ Church, Blackfriars-road, he became an assistant to Canon Farrer at St Margaret's, Westminster, in 1876, and in 1879 was appointed to the important living of St Mark's Kennington, where he spent 10 strenuous years. In 1889 he was appointed Bishop of Tasmania and was consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 1 May 1889.

Montgomery who had married in 1881 Maud, daughter of Canon Farrer, landed at Hobart in October 1889 with a family of five young children, and immediately set to work to raise £10,000 to build the chancel of St David's cathedral. This was eventually done, but the financial crisis which began in the early nineties effectually prevented further building. Montgomery, however, became a missionary bishop, travelling to the most remote parts of the island, and continually visiting his country clergy. He was an excellent administrator and was completely happy in his work, but in June 1901 he received a telegram asking him to become secretary to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He decided it was his duty to accept the position and, leaving Australia in November, began his new work in London on 1 January 1902. During his episcopate, in spite of financial difficulties, the number of churches had increased from 72 to 125 and the other activities of the diocese in the same proportion.

When Montgomery began his work in London he found that the conditions were quite primitive, there was not a typewriter in the office, and shorthand writers were unknown. There was also some opposition to his methods by some of the older members of the committee, but he wore this down and soon put new life into the organization. When he came the yearly income was £88,000 but before he left it had passed £150,000. The great Pan-Anglican congress of 1908 was mostly his scheme, and he travelled largely and kept closely in touch with every function of the society. He retired in 1919 at the age of 72, and in 1921 went to the family estate at Moville in Northern Ireland. During the last years of his life he did much parish work and writing, including *The Life and Letters of George Alfred Lefroy* (1920), *The Joy of the Lord* (1931), and *Old Age* (1932). About 20 other volumes and booklets are listed at the end of his biography. He died at Moville on 25 November 1932. His wife survived him with five sons and two daughters. He was made a prelate of the Order of St Michael and St George in 1906, and was created K.C.M.G. in 1928.

Tall and commanding yet humble, a mystic, a visionary, and yet a great administrator, Montgomery lived a long life of service and wisdom dedicated to his church and his country. His son, Field-marshal Sir Bernard Law Montgomery, born in England in 1887, and partly educated in Tasmania, became a distinguished general who won the battle of El Alamein in October 1942, and was in command of the British forces during the successful invasion of France and Germany in 1944-5.

M. Montgomery, *Bishop Montgomery: A Memoir*; *The Times*, 28, 29, 30 November 1932; W. R. Barrett, *History of the Church of England in Tasmania*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1933; *Who's Who*, 1943.



MOORE, MAGGIE (1851-1926), whose original name was Margaret Virginia Sullivan,

Actress,

She was born at San Francisco, U.S.A., in 1851, and began her theatrical career at an early age. She established a local reputation, and having married [J. C. Williamson](#) (q.v.) came with him to Australia in 1874. They opened in Melbourne on 1 August in *Struck Oil* and were immediately successful. Some weeks later they went to Sydney and, after touring Australia, to India. In 1876 *Struck Oil* was played for 100 nights at the Adelphi theatre, London, and was followed for a similar period by *Arrah-na-Pogue*, with Williamson as Shaun and his wife as Arrah. Other appearances were made in the provinces, and a successful visit was then paid to the United States. In 1879 they were again in Australia and Miss Moore began playing in Gilbert and Sullivan. Her voice was not large but she knew how to use it, and on occasions she took the parts of Josephine and Buttercup in *Pinafore*, Mabel and Ruth in the *Pirates of Penzance* and once, when the actress chosen could not appear, Katisha in the *Mikado*. In *Patience* her part was Lady Jane. Possibly her best part in opera was Bettina, in *La Mascotte*. She was thoroughly adaptable, and after her husband had become a member of the firm of Williamson Garner and Musgrove and had practically given up acting, Miss Moore appeared in sensational drama. In about 1890 she was keeping alive with her vivacity and humour such parts as Biddy Roonan in *The Shadows of a Great City*, and Meg in *Meg the Castaway*. She visited her parents

in San Francisco about this time and played at a benefit in *Nan the Good-for-Nothing*. Returning to Australia she was in various revivals of *Struck Oil* with John F. Forde as John Stofel.

About the close of the century Miss Moore obtained a divorce from her husband, and between 1903 and 1908 travelled in the United States and Great Britain. In London she appeared with George Graves, Frank Danby, Billie Burke, and Carrie Moore. Back in Australia she played a starring season between 1908 and 1912, occasionally reviving *Struck Oil* with H. R. Roberts, whom she had married, as John Stofel. In 1915 she returned to the Royal Comic Opera Company, and for some years played smaller parts with a finish and distinction that was a revelation to the younger generation. In 1918 she played the character of Mrs Karl Pfeiffer in *Friendly Enemies*, and it has been said of her that "she imbued the character with a dignity and gentle pathos which crowned her long career with fresh laurels". In 1924 she celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of her first appearance in Australia, and in 1925 retired to California to live with her sister. There she was offered an engagement in *Lightnin'* with J. D. O'Hara, but did not accept it. She died at San Francisco after an operation on 15 March 1926. Her second husband predeceased her.

Maggie Moore was one of the best loved actresses that have appeared in Australia. With great personality and charm she had immense versatility. She could sing and play any part in a comic opera; she was a superb step-dancer; she could play the Collen Bawn or Arrah in *Arrah-na-Pogue*, and if necessary could play the dame in a pantomime. Her Lizzie Stofel in *Struck Oil* was gradually built up from a comparatively small part. She made the part. Always ready to help in any patriotic or charitable cause, she was personally beloved by all her friends, and being a great artist she held her public throughout her long working life.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 17 March 1926; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 March 1926; *The Bulletin*, 25 March 1926; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; Nellie Stewart, *My Life's Story*.

MOORE, SIR NEWTON JAMES (1870-1936),

Politician,

He was the son of James Moore, was born at Bunbury, Western Australia, on 17 May 1870, and was educated at Prince Alfred College, Adelaide. On leaving school he became a pupil of [Alexander Forrest](#) (q.v.), and passed his examinations as a surveyor in 1894. He was employed for some years by the Western Australian government as a surveyor and engineer, and, taking an interest in municipal affairs, became a member of the Bunbury town council and subsequently mayor. In 1904 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Bunbury and became minister for lands and agriculture in the [Rason](#) (q.v.) ministry in August 1905. He succeeded Rason as premier in May 1906 and was also minister for lands. In this position he gave much attention to agricultural development in his state. His policy was cheap land for settlers, and the opening up of the country by the help of loans. The wheat industry was encouraged, and more interest was taken in forestry. There was also much

development in railway construction. Moore's ministry was defeated in September 1910, and in the following year he became agent-general for Western Australia at London. From 1915 to 1917 he was general officer commanding the Australian Imperial forces in Great Britain. He had held a commission for many years in Australia, commanded the 18th regiment Australian light horse from 1901 to 1908, and afterwards commanded the Western Australian division of the Australian intelligence corps. During the war he was promoted to the rank of major-general. He retired from the agent-generalship in 1918, was elected a member of the House of Commons, and sat almost continuously until 1932. He was for 10 years chairman of the standing orders committee of the House of Commons. On his retirement Moore was appointed president of the Dominion Coal and Steel Corporation of Canada, and applied his mining and engineering experience with great energy to the development of the iron and steel industry in Canada. He was also a director of several important companies. He died after an operation at London on 28 October 1936. He married in 1898 Isabel Lowrie, who survived him with one son and three daughters. He was created C.M.G. in 1908 and K.C.M.G. in 1910.

Moore was a big burly man, friendly and popular, with a keen business sense. He was only seven years in politics in Australia and five of them were spent in office. Going to London when only 41 he established himself as an excellent representative of Australia, and when he entered English politics his opinion on Empire questions was much valued by British ministers. Though essentially a conservative he is stated to have been the confidant of Labour leaders, and he was a popular figure at all Anglo-Australian or Anglo-Canadian gatherings in London. His wide experience, sound sense, and business knowledge, made him a valuable link between the dominions and the British government.

The Times, 29 October, 2 November 1936; *The West Australian*, 29 October 1936; *Who's Who*, 1935; J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia*.



MOORE, WILLIAM (1868-1937),

Art and dramatic critic,

He was born at Bendigo on 11 June 1868, the son of Thompson Moore, at one time a member of the Legislative Assembly of Victoria. He was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, and, after spending a few years in business, went on the stage and acted in the United States and Great Britain. Returning to Melbourne he joined the staff of the *Herald*, and in 1905 published a small volume *City Sketches*. This was followed in 1906 by *Studio Sketches Glimpses of Melbourne Studio Life*. In 1909 Moore was responsible for an organization to encourage the production of local plays with both literary and dramatic qualities. In 1909 and 1910 several short plays were produced, including *The Woman Tamer* and *The Sacred Place* by Louis Esson, *The Burglar* by Katharine S. Pritchard, and Moore's *The Tea-Room Girl*. This was published separately in 1910. In 1912 Moore went to London and during the war served with the British army service corps. After the war he worked on the press in Sydney for

several years. In 1934 he published a conscientious and valuable work in two volumes, *The Story of Australian Art*. The germ of this was a small pamphlet, *The Beginnings of Art in Victoria*, which Moore had written in 1905, and the book was gradually built up from original sources over a long period of years. In 1937 with T. Inglis Moore he edited a collection of *Best Australian One-Act Plays*, and contributed to it an introductory essay on "The Development of Australian Drama". He died at Sydney on 6 November 1937. In 1923 he married Madame Hamelius, well-known as a New Zealand and Australian poet under the name of Dora Wilcox. Mrs Moore survived him.

The Argus, Melbourne, 8 November 1937; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933; personal knowledge.



MOORE, SIR WILLIAM HARRISON (1867-1935),

Legal writer, professor of law, university of Melbourne,

He was born at London on 30 April 1867, the son of John Moore, official shorthand writer to the Privy Council. He was educated at King's College school and privately, and for a short time did newspaper reporting in the gallery of the House of Commons. He entered at the Middle Temple in 1887 and in October of the same year went to King's College, Cambridge University. In 1889 he was elected a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1891 with first-class honours in both parts of the law tripos. He was Barstow law scholar in 1889, completed the LL.B. course at London University in 1891, and was called to the bar in November of that year. He was appointed in 1892 professor of law at the University of Melbourne, where he arrived in January 1893. He was only 25 years of age and looked younger.

When Moore came to Australia federation was the burning question of the time. He was often consulted in connexion with constitutional questions and gave much study to the problems involved. In February 1902 he published his well-known work, *The Constitution of the Commonwealth of Australia*, of which a second edition, revised and enlarged, appeared in 1910. A shortened "Students' Edition" was published in the same year. His *Act of State in English Law*, was published in 1906. In 1907 he was appointed constitutional adviser to the government of Victoria but relinquished the post in 1910. His advice, however, was afterwards frequently sought by both federal and state governments. At the university he was building up a notable school of law, and took an important place in the conduct of the university as dean of the faculty of law, and, for a period, president of the professorial board. He resigned his chair in 1925 and became emeritus professor. In 1927 he was invited to give the Norman Wait Harris foundation lectures before the university of Chicago, and chose for his subjects, "The British Empire and its Problems", and "The White Australia Policy". From Chicago he went to Geneva to study the operations of the League of Nations, and represented Australia in the League of Nations assembly in 1927, 1928, and 1929. In 1929 he was the official Australian delegate at the conference of experts on the operations of dominion legislation, and his influence was felt in the drafting of the

statute of Westminster. For many years he was president of the League of Nations union in Victoria, and chairman of the Victorian group of the Royal Institute of International Affairs. In 1930 he was leader of the Australian group at the biennial conference of the institute of Pacific Relations held at Shanghai. Towards the end of his life he was engaged on a work on Imperial constitutional law, which was completed just before his death. He died after a short illness on 1 July 1935. He married in 1898, Edith, daughter of [Sir Thomas à'Beckett](#) (q.v.). Lady Moore survived him. There were no children. In addition to the works mentioned a few articles were published as pamphlets. A long essay on "The Political System of Australia" is included in *Australia: Economic and Political Studies*, edited by Meredith Atkinson. Moore was also responsible for much able writing in the *Journal of the Society of Comparative Legislation*, the *Law Quarterly*, the *Columbia Law Review*, the *Revue de Droit Public*, and the *Quarterly Review*. He was created C.M.G. in 1917 and K.B.E. in 1925.

Moore was slight of figure and had a comparatively youthful appearance until near the end of his life. He was liked by his students with whom he was always ready to work or talk. He was somewhat deliberate in his speech and appeared to be seeking the right word, but his delicate dry sense of humour relieved his conscientious and earnest attitude to his work.

The Argus, Melbourne, 2 and 6 July, 12 October 1935; *The Age*, Melbourne, 2 July 1935; *The Times*, 2 July 1935; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933; personal knowledge.



MOORHOUSE, JAMES (1826-1915),

Anglican bishop of Melbourne, and Manchester,

He was born at Sheffield in 1826. His father, James Moorhouse, a lover of books and a deep thinker, was a manufacturer of cutlery, his mother, Frances Bowman, had great determination and force of character. The boy attended a school at Sheffield until he was 16, and afterwards went to the People's College in the evenings. He was widely read and already taking an interest in theological and philosophical books. His father intended him to become a partner in his business, but after spending two or three years at this work, Moorhouse asked that he might be sent to a university with a view to ordination. He never regretted the years he spent in business, as he realized that the experience of men he had gained was invaluable. But he knew little Latin, and no Greek or higher mathematics, and there was much to be learned before at the age of 23 he was able to enter St John's College, Cambridge. He graduated in 1853 as a senior optime in the mathematical tripos, and soon after was ordained. His first curacy was at St Neots (1853-5), and his next at Sheffield (1855-9) with Canon Sale. There he started a men's institute where young men could meet and discuss, and open their minds. He began the work single-handed and many of the men who came were rough specimens. When he left there were 400 students and a staff of voluntary teachers. He then became curate to Canon Harvey at Hornsey, the beginning of a great friendship,

and in 1861 Moorhouse was appointed select preacher before the University of Cambridge. His sermons, which made a great impression, were published in that year under the title, *Some Modern Difficulties Respecting the Facts of Nature and Revelation*. He was much gratified to receive an invitation from his old college, St John's, to sit for a fellowship, but was obliged to decline the honour as on 12 September 1861 he had married Mary Sale, the daughter of his former vicar. He was soon afterwards appointed to the living of St John's, Fitzroy-square, London. His income was small and the parish was a drab one, but his preaching attracted well-to-do people from other parts of London, who took sittings in his church. This, however, did not lead to any neglect of the poorer members of his congregation. He opened classes for young men and himself took the classes in English, the Greek testament and political economy. Nothing pleased him better than a discussion on some point with one of the keener-minded men of his audience. On other occasions he would play football with members of his class. In 1867 he became vicar of Paddington, and during the following nine years established a reputation as one of the most eloquent and weighty of metropolitan preachers. In 1874 he was appointed a chaplain in ordinary to Queen Victoria and a prebendary of St Paul's cathedral, and in May 1876 he accepted the offer of the bishopric of Melbourne.

When Moorhouse arrived at Melbourne he found much work to do. When gold was discovered, 25 years before, Melbourne was a small provincial town, it was now an established city with a quarter of a million inhabitants. Much as the churches had done it had been difficult to keep pace with such progress, and Moorhouse realized that men of ability should be encouraged to become clergymen, and that they should be properly trained. Trinity College had recently been built and affiliated with the university, and Moorhouse decided that if possible all candidates for orders should reside there for three years and take a degree. He had been presented with £1000 by his parishioners when he left London, and this was now given to the fund founded to meet the expenses of the students while at college. It is interesting to know that practically within the span of Moorhouse's life Trinity College contributed six bishops to the Anglican Church. He travelled the country widely and made friends wherever he went, and especially stressed the need for the religious instruction of children. His difficulties were great and he found the dissensions between the various religious bodies a greater bar than the opposition of sceptics. Writing late in the seventies he said, "The hatred of Rome here is incredible. I could have gained my object long ago but for that. . . . Nothing will induce me to join in the bigoted howl against Rome." In 1881, however, he was able to assure a friend in England that the prospects of religious instruction in schools were much brighter. His broad-mindedness appealed to many outside his own denomination. He began delivering a series of lectures in the autumn of each year on the Bible, on the gospel and city life of Corinth, on religion and science. At first given in one of the churches his audiences grew until it was necessary to engage the town hall, which held about three thousand. Without aiming at popularity Moorhouse filled this hall with people of all classes and creeds, who listened with the greatest intentness to all he said.

Moorhouse had realized that it was necessary that there should be a worthy cathedral at Melbourne. After much discussion the site was chosen and the architect, but the raising of the money became a great problem. He was heartened by a gift of £10,000 from [Sir William Clarke](#) (q.v.), and even more by the receipt of £5000 from an anonymous Presbyterian, who was subsequently found to be [Francis Ormond](#) (q.v.).

The foundation stone was laid on 13 April 1880 and the building was completed except for the spires in 1891. About 40 years later the spires were added. Another important question of the time was the framing of the constitution of the Church in Australia. A general synod was held at Sydney, and in the absence of the bishop of Sydney in England, Moorhouse was chosen to be chairman. The problems to be dealt with held many difficulties and at the previous synod held five years before, time had been wasted and tempers tried, without result. There can be no question that the eloquence and earnestness of Moorhouse had much to do with the success of the meeting. He was able to report: "We worked like brothers without a single casual or vexatious objection. . . . I believe we have settled our constitution on primitive lines, and in such a way that no deadlock can arise in the future."

Moorhouse was not only interested in the problems of his Church. He was elected chancellor of the University of Melbourne in 1884 and filled the position admirably. His journeys about the country had taught him how severely people suffered in times of drought. He became one of the pioneers of irrigation, and gave courses of lectures showing what had been done in other countries. When asked to issue a special form of prayer for rain he said people were quite at liberty to use the prayer in the prayer-book, but that they should remember that it was their own lack of foresight which allowed so much water to run to waste, and it was their duty to remedy their own neglect. The story that his reply was that "he would pray for rain if they would dam their rivers" is not correct. When asked of the truth of this in later years, Moorhouse said he regretted he had not had the wit at the moment to put it so crisply. His many activities were putting some strain on him when he received a cablegram offering him the see of Manchester. He accepted this offer and left Victoria to the regret of all who had been associated with him.

When Moorhouse began his work at Manchester in May 1886 he was nearly 60 years of age, but his energy was not abated. He made visitation tours of the 600 parishes in his diocese and became familiar with their peculiar difficulties. There had been strife in connexion with ritual in the diocese which had caused much ill-feeling, and here he successfully strove for peace. His preaching and lecturing lost none of its force and fervour, but after he reached 75 years of age in 1901 he began to suffer from bronchitis and loss of sleep. In July 1903 he announced his retirement and the rest of his days were spent in a beautiful old house he found near Taunton. His wife died in August 1906. He had no children, but his wife's niece, Miss Edith Sale, was able to occupy the place of a daughter and be a companion to him. He kept up his habit of reading but took no further part in church work. He died on 9 April 1915 aged 88 years. The list of his published writings occupies a column in the British Museum catalogue. The more important of his books include *Our Lord Jesus Christ, the Subject of Growth in Wisdom* (1866), *The Expectation of the Christ* (1878), *The Teaching of Christ* (1891), *Dangers of the Apostolic Age* (1891), and *Church Work its Means and Methods* (1894). His portrait at the time of his leaving Manchester was painted by Sir George Reid. A marble bust by [Percival Ball](#) (q.v.) is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Moorhouse was tall and big framed a good cricketer and footballer in his youth and an excellent boxer. He was unpretentious in manner, and at Melbourne he at first astonished some people by smoking a pipe and going on his walks accompanied by a bulldog. He was thoroughly broadminded and interested in current events, with a

keen eye for humbug and priggishness. His sternness of feature and apparent coldness concealed from those who did not know him his great kindness of heart and strength of feeling. He was a tremendous worker and student; he had a clear logical mind, a sense of humour, great sincerity, and a natural gift of eloquence. These combined made him a remarkable preacher and lecturer and a great representative of his Church. His influence on the life of Melbourne from 1876 to 1886 can hardly be estimated, and those who had once been under his spell never forgot him.

Edith C. Rickards, *Bishop Moorhouse of Melbourne and Manchester*; *The Times*, 10 April 1915; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 12 April 1915; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1902.

MOORHOUSE, MATTHEW (c. 1812-1876),

Pioneer,

He was born either in 1812 or 1813. He was educated for the medical profession, obtained the degree of M.R.C.S., came to South Australia in 1839, and about the end of that year was appointed protector of aborigines. He endeavoured to guard their rights and interests, and in doing so sometimes came in conflict both with the authorities and the press. An attempt to teach the children in their native language was not successful, but his interest in this led Moorhouse to prepare *A Vocabulary and Outline of the Grammatical Structure of the Murray River Language*, which was published at Adelaide in 1846. In January 1849 he was a member of the provisional committee in connexion with the projected South Australian colonial railway. He was a member of parliament in 1861 and for a few days in October of that year was commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the first [Waterhouse](#) (q.v.) ministry. Having resigned the position of protector of aborigines he became a successful pastoralist in the northern district for several years, only practising his profession when there was urgent need of his services. He died on his station near Melrose on 29 March 1876, leaving a widow, two sons and a daughter.

The South Australian Advertiser and the *South Australian Register*, 31 March 1876; J. W. Bull, *Early Experiences of Life in South Australia*, p. 64; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*, vol. I, p. 134; J. Blacket, *The Early History of South Australia*, p. 368.



MORAN, PATRICK FRANCIS (1830-1911),

Cardinal, archbishop of Sydney,

He was born at Leighlinbridge, Ireland, on 16 September 1830, the only son of Patrick Moran and his wife Alice, a sister of Cardinal Cullen. Both of his parents died before he was 10 years old, and in 1842 he was taken by his uncle to Rome and educated at the Irish College of St Agatha. He was appointed vice-rector of the Irish college, and professor of Hebrew. College of the Propaganda, Rome, in 1856. In 1861 he published his *Memoirs of the Most Rev. Oliver Plunket*, largely compiled from

manuscripts preserved in the archives of Rome, which was followed by his *Historical Sketch of the Persecutions Suffered by the Catholics of Ireland*, in 1862. Two years later appeared his *Essays on the Origin Doctrines and Discipline of the Early Irish Church*, and his *History of the Catholic Archbishops of Dublin*. From 1866 to 1872 he was private secretary to Cardinal Cullen at Dublin, and during this period prepared and published his *Lectures on the Temporal Sovereignty of the Holy See* (1868). He was also professor of scripture at Clonliffe College. In 1872 he was appointed coadjutor bishop of Ossory, and a few months later succeeded to the see. His predecessor, infirm and old, had lost his grip of the diocese, and Moran realized at once the opportunities for improvement in its conduct. He introduced the Sisters of Mercy into Irish workhouses, established industrial schools for boys and girls, completed the chancel of the cathedral at Kilkenny, founded a public library, and by his firmness and energy put new life into the whole diocese. Though the youngest of the Irish bishops he secured the confidence of the hierarchy. His great knowledge of Ireland and its history led to his being consulted by W. E. Gladstone when he was considering his home rule bill. In 1884 [Archbishop Vaughan](#) (q.v.) of Sydney died suddenly and Moran was chosen to succeed him. He arrived at Sydney on 8 September 1884 and had a great reception.

Of Moran's predecessors [Polding](#) (q.v.) had been a great missionary and [Vaughan](#) (q.v.) a great preacher. Their Church had many difficulties in the early days, and it had taken many years to find its due place in the community. There had been much sectarian feeling but it was on the whole tending to die down, and the time had come when a good organizer could do much to consolidate the position. Moran arrived full of energy and lost no time in getting to work. He made one mistake at the beginning, which was so little forgotten that his successor thought it necessary to explain it at the time of Moran's death. His predecessor Archbishop Vaughan died in England and there was a feeling in Sydney in which Vaughan's family shared, that his body should be brought to Sydney. Moran decided this was not necessary, and his curt final letter to Herbert Vaughan, afterwards Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, seemed scarcely worthy of him. (See H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*, vol. II, p. 465). But Moran, like lesser men, had the defects of his qualities, he was accustomed to making decisions and sticking to them, and in this case could not bring himself to change his views. A few months later the see of Dublin became vacant, Moran was called to Rome and it was thought likely that he would be given this position. Dr Walsh was, however, appointed and Moran was created a cardinal. Soon after his return he visited all the dioceses in New Zealand, and in 1887 he travelled to Perth to consecrate Dr Gibney. In 1888 he again visited Rome and was then invited to go to Dublin to receive the freedom of the city. In addition to his work at Sydney he found time to visit in the following years Ballarat, Bathurst, Bendigo, Hobart, Goulburn, Lismore, Melbourne and Rockhampton for the consecration of their respective cathedrals. Between 1890 and 1900 he published *Occasional Papers* (1890), *Letters on the Anglican Reformation and Other Papers* (1890), *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia* (1894), and *The Catholics of Ireland and the Penal Laws in the Eighteenth Century* (1899). He took much interest in social questions, and at the time of the maritime strike in 1890 listened with sympathy to a deputation from the strikers and advised them. His general attitude was that capital and labour must each respect the others rights. A passionate lover of Ireland he was earnest in his advocacy of home rule. He was not, however, opposed to Great Britain, supported [Dalley](#) (q.v.) when the contingent was sent to the Sudan, and in later years, spoke appreciatively of

King Edward VII. He took the statesmanlike view that Australia must be prepared to defend herself, and was a force for federation at a time when there was much difference of opinion in New South Wales. Sir Henry Parkes speaking in the New South Wales parliament in November 1894 paid him a striking tribute: "There is another person, who is an entire stranger to me, and, I should think, a gentleman who has no very high opinion of me, whose services I should acknowledge. Of all the voices on this question, no voice has been more distinct, more full of a worthy foreshadowing of the question's greatness and more fraught with a clear prescience of what is likely to come as the result of federation, than the voice of this eminent prelate." (B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, p. 204.) Moran spoke with effect at the people's federal convention held at Bathurst in 1896, and was a candidate for the federal convention held in 1897. He polled well but was not elected.

Moran did not allow these questions to interfere with his main work, the administration of his Church in New South Wales. He raised much money for the building of St Mary's cathedral, on which over £100,000 was spent in his time, and a further £40,000 was received towards the amount required for its completion. Educational facilities both primary and secondary were much increased, and he has a lasting monument in the 32 charitable institutions established by him. These include the home for aged and destitute at Randwick; St Vincent's home and industrial school for boys; the home and industrial school for girls at Manly; asylum and school for the blind, Lewisham; asylum for mental invalids at Ryde; hospital for women and children at Lewisham; Mater Misericordiae hospital, North Sydney; St Joseph's hospital, Auburn; the foundling hospital, Waitara; St Joseph's orphanage, Kincumber; Sisters of St Joseph orphanage, Lane Cove; St Martha's industrial school, Leichhardt; St Anne's orphanage, Liverpool; St Brigid's orphanage at Ryde; St Magdalen's retreat, Tempe; Mater Misericordiae home, Church Hill; hospice for the dying, Darlinghurst; home for female blind, Liverpool and Mt Magdala retreat, Redfern. Another important work was his great ecclesiastical college at Manly for the training of the priesthood. He continued to do a certain amount of writing, among his later works being *The Mission Field in the Nineteenth Century* (1900), *The Three Patrons of Erin* (1905), *The Priests and People of Ireland* (1905). Working to the end he died suddenly at Sydney after a short illness on 16 August 1911, and was buried in the vault of St Mary's cathedral.

Moran was a strict yet kindly disciplinarian, and a great fighter for his Church and for education. He was a forthright speaker, but scarcely a good preacher, and in his later years his voice lost carrying power. He was an able though sometimes impulsive controversialist, a vigorous and scholarly writer, though his poorly-edited *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia* scarcely does him justice in spite of its wealth of information. Most of his books have been mentioned, others were: *Acta S. Brendani* (1872), *Irish Saints in Great Britain* (1879), *Spicilegium Ossoriense . . . Letters and Papers Illustrative of the History of the Irish Church*, 3 series (1874-84). To these may be added many short pamphlets and articles in Reviews, and he also edited *Monasticum Hibernicum* (1871 etc.), and *Pastoral Letters of Cardinal Cullen* (1882).

The Catholic Encyclopaedia, vol. XIV; *The Catholic Who's Who*, 1911; *Who's Who*, 1911; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 August 1911; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 17 August 1911; Eris O'Brien, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVIII, pp. 1-28.

MORDAUNT, ELINOR (c. 1872-1942),

Novelist,

She was the daughter of St John L. Clowes and the Hon. Mrs Clowes, was born at Cotgrove Place, Nottinghamshire, England, about the year 1872, and was christened Evelyn Mary. In 1897 she went to Mauritius and there married a planter named Wiehe. The marriage was unfortunate, and about two and a half years later Mrs Wiehe found it impossible to live any longer with her husband and returned to England. Shortly afterwards she went to Australia and lived at Melbourne for about eight years. Her son was born immediately after she arrived. The English *Who's Who* for 1942 stated that she went to Australia in 1902 and returned to England in 1908. But in the introduction to her *On the Wallaby through Victoria*, published in London in 1911, the author stated that she had been in Victoria for more than eight years. It was necessary for her to earn a living and while in Melbourne she edited a woman's fashion paper, wrote short stories and articles, made blouses, designed embroideries--and gardens, acted as a housekeeper, and did artistic work of various kinds. She was not strong in health, but with great courage undertook any kind of work which would provide a living for herself and her infant son. At times she had a hard struggle, but she gained an experience of life which was of the greatest use to her as an author. Her first book, the *Garden of Contentment*, was published in England in 1902. At Melbourne she published a volume of sketches, *Rosemary, That's for Remembrance* (1909), and in 1911 appeared *On the Wallaby through Victoria*, by E. M. Clowes, an interesting account of conditions in that state at that period. Returning to England she began a long series of volumes of fiction; Miller in his *Australian Literature* lists about 30 books. She established a reputation as a writer of short stories for magazines, and several of the volumes in this list are collections of these stories. Mrs Mordaunt travelled in the East Indies and adjacent islands and used her experiences in her fiction, and in travel books such as *The Venture Book*, *The Further Venture Book*, and *Purely for Pleasure*. Her interesting autobiography, *Sinabada*, published in 1937, includes an account of her early struggles in Australia, written without bitterness, and with appreciative reference to the kindnesses she had received. In 1933 she married R. R. Bowles. She died at Oxford on 25 June 1942. Her son by her first marriage was alive when she was writing *Sinabada*; she mentions that he had married and had children.

Elinor Mordaunt was a quiet, rather frail woman, who was ready at any moment to take a voyage in a sailing ship or visit any savage island. She was completely courageous, her experience of life had given her much understanding, and her novels are competent and interesting. Possibly her best work was put into her short stories, often showing a grim sense of tragedy and humour. A collection of them appeared in 1934, *The Tales of Elinor Mordaunt*. In addition to the volumes included in Miller, she was also the author of *Death it is*, *Judge Not*, *Hobby Horse*, *Roses in December*, *Tropic Heat*, *Here Too is Valour*, and *Blitz Kids*.

The Times, 27 June 1942; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; E. Mordaunt, *Sinabada*; E. M. Clowes, *On the Wallaby*; personal knowledge.

MOREHEAD, BOYD DUNLOP (1843-1905),

Premier of Queensland,

He was born at Sydney on 24 August 1843. He was educated at Sydney Grammar School and matriculated at Sydney University. He, however, did not continue at the university but joined the Bank of New South Wales, where he obtained some training in finance. He then entered the service of the Australian Investments Company and as a station inspector visited Queensland in 1866. He remained in Queensland and in 1871 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for the Mitchell district. In 1873 he founded the well-known firm of B. D. Morehead and Company, general merchants, and stock and station agents, which afterwards became Moreheads Limited. In December 1880 he joined the first [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) government as postmaster-general but resigned in August 1883. When [Griffith](#) (q.v.) came into power in November 1883, Morehead was appointed leader of the opposition and held this position for some years. McIlwraith became premier again in June 1888 with Morehead as colonial secretary, and when McIlwraith resigned in November, Morehead succeeded him as premier and colonial secretary. He resigned in August 1890 and made a long visit to Europe. In 1893 he declined the agent-generalship, and in 1896 entered the legislative council and remained a member until his death on 30 October 1905. He was married twice and was survived by several children.

Morehead was a kindly, somewhat unconventional, witty and humorous man. He had scarcely sufficient force of character to be an outstanding leader, but he was a prominent member of the Queensland parliament for a period of over 30 years.

The Brisbane Courier, 31 October and 1 November 1905; J. H. Heaton. *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

MORGAN, SIR ARTHUR (1856-1916),

Premier, president legislative council, and lieutenant-governor of Queensland,

He was the fourth son of James Morgan who for some time represented Warwick, Queensland, in the legislative assembly and became chairman of committees. He was born on 19 September 1856, was educated at the public school at Warwick, and then joined the staff of the Warwick *Argus* which was owned and edited by his father. He became a member of the local municipal council and was several times elected mayor. In 1883 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Warwick, held his seat until 1896, and was re-elected in 1899. In that year he was chosen as speaker and showed dignity and ability in this position. In 1903 [Philp](#) (q.v.) resigned on account of defections from his party, and the leader of the Labour party being unable to form a ministry, Morgan was asked to lead a combination of some of the liberals and the Labour party. He resigned the speakership, formed a ministry, and became premier, chief secretary, secretary for railways and vice-president of the executive council. A policy of retrenchment was carried out which gave Morgan some temporary unpopularity, and his combining with the Labour party was much questioned by his former associates. The position, however, was one of some

difficulty when Philp resigned, as at the moment there appeared to be no outstanding man to take his place, and Morgan felt it to be his duty to carry on a government. In January 1906, after the death of [Sir Hugh Nelson](#) (q.v.), he was appointed president of the legislative council and on two occasions was acting-governor. In 1908 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Queensland. In his later years his health was not good and he died on 20 December 1916. He married in 1880 Alice Augusta, daughter of H. E. Clinton, who survived him with five sons and three daughters. He published in 1902, *Discovery and Development of the Downs*. He was knighted in 1907.

Morgan came into prominence by his natural courtesy and evenness of temperament which made him an excellent chairman of committees, speaker, president of the council and lieutenant-governor. He was neither a forceful personality nor the type of man that attracts a large following. But he was a first-class servant of the public who earned the respect of every one in politics, and carried out with conspicuous ability the high offices to which he was called.

The Brisbane Courier, 21 December 1916; *Who's Who*, 1916; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

MORGAN, SIR WILLIAM (c. 1829-1883),

Premier of South Australia,

He was the son of a farmer and was born in Bedfordshire, England, in 1828 or 1829. He emigrated to Australia and arrived at Adelaide in February 1849 where he obtained work with Boord Brothers, grocers. About the beginning of 1852 he went to the Victorian gold diggings, but was not very successful and returned to his old position. In partnership with a brother he shortly afterwards purchased this business and made it a very successful one. He was elected to the legislative council in 1867, and was chief secretary in the second [Boucaut](#) (q.v.) government from June 1875 to March 1876. He was chief secretary again in the fourth Boucaut ministry from October 1877 to September 1878, and when Boucaut became a judge, Morgan reconstructed the ministry and on 27 September 1878 became premier and chief secretary. This ministry was in office for nearly three years but it did not have an easy passage. One important measure passed was that providing deep drainage for Adelaide, the first city in Australia to have a proper sewerage system. A public trustee act was passed, and there was some railway extension, but other bills were thrown out by the council. Pressure of private business made Morgan resign on 24 June 1881, and the [Bray](#) (q.v.) ministry came in. In May 1883 Morgan left on a visit to England and he died suddenly at Brighton on 2 November 1883. He married a daughter of T. H. Matthews who survived him with two sons and two daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in May 1883.

Morgan was an entirely self-made man, of liberal opinions. He was a staunch free-trader who held that protective duties taxed the people least able to bear the burden. He was an excellent speaker, and an able administrator who, but for his comparatively early death, might have had a more important place in the political history of South Australia.

The Times, 3 November 1883; *The Register*, Adelaide, 3 November 1883; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*.



MORPHETT, SIR JOHN (1809-1892),

South Australian pioneer,

He was the son of a solicitor and was born at London on 4 May 1809. He received a good education at a private school, and became interested in the South Australian colonization schemes. He was present at the dinner given to [Captain Hindmarsh](#) (q.v.) in honour of his appointment as governor of South Australia about the end of 1835, and a few weeks later, on 20 March 1836, sailed for South Australia in the *Cygnets* which arrived after a voyage of nearly six months, on 11 September 1836. Morphett had no official position but he assisted [Light](#) in laying out Adelaide, and Morphett-street was named after him. He opened an agency business, took a leading place in the community, and in December 1838 was selected to sign the letter which accompanied the piece of plate presented to [Robert Gouger](#) (q.v.) by a number of the most prominent colonists. He appears to have had private means as in May 1839 he paid £4000 for 4000 acres of land, and he was concerned in other comparatively, large transactions. He was appointed treasurer to the town corporation on 5 December 1840, and on 15 June 1843 was nominated as a non-official member of the legislative council. In January 1845 he was in the chair at the meeting called to protest against the proposal of the British government to send Parkhurst prison boys to South Australia. In September 1846, as a protest against the mining royalty bill being passed by the casting vote of [Governor Robe](#) (q.v.), Morphett and the three other non-official members of the council left the chamber and the council was left without a quorum. In August 1851 Morphett was chosen speaker of the enlarged council, and on 9 March 1857 he was elected a member of the legislative council at the first election under responsible government. He was chief secretary in the [Reynolds](#) (q.v.) ministry from February to October 1861, and on 31 March 1865 was elected president of the legislative council and held the position until February 1873 when he gave up politics. He lived in retirement until his death on 7 November 1892. He married in 1838 Elizabeth, daughter of [Sir James Hurtle Fisher](#) (q.v.), who survived him with six daughters and four sons. He was knighted in 1870.

Morphett was fitted by both birth and education to be a leader of the pioneers in South Australia. He had faith in the colony from the beginning, and though he realized that for a period South Australia would have to be regarded as a pastoral colony depending chiefly on its export of wool, as early as 1838 he had sanguine hopes of raising wine, olive oil, figs, maize, flax, silk, rice, indigo and tobacco (J. Stephens, *The Land of Promise*, p. 49). He supported Fisher and Gouger in their quarrels with Hindmarsh, later on showed himself to be a force in the legislative council, and worked hard for responsible government. He took an active part in the formation of the Literary Association and Mechanics Institute, and was an early supporter of St Peter's College. He was one of the earliest men to take an interest in racing in South Australia and Morphetville racecourse was named after him.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 8 November 1892; *The South Australian Register*, 8 November 1892; E. Hodder, *The Founding of South Australia*; J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*.



MORRIS, EDWARD ELLIS (1843-1902),

Educationist and miscellaneous writer,

He was born at Madras, India, on 25 December 1843. His father, John C. Morris, was accountant-general of the East India Company at Madras. Morris was educated at Rugby and Lincoln College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. with final honours in classics, law and modern history in 1866. He was an assistant master at St Peter's College, Radley, and at Haileybury, and in 1871 became headmaster of the Bedfordshire middle class public school. From 1875 to 1883 he was headmaster of the Melbourne Church of England grammar school which made steady progress under his care. During his period he introduced the prefect system, and established the first school library and the first school journal in Melbourne. In 1883 he was elected to the chair of English, French and German languages and literature at the University of Melbourne. He took a prominent part in the management of the university, and for several years was president of the professorial board. He had also many outside interests and it was at his suggestion that a branch of the charity organization society, of which he was the first president, was founded in Melbourne. The Melbourne Shakespeare Society, for many years the most flourishing literary society in Victoria, was also founded on his suggestion, and he took the greatest interest in the Melbourne public library of which he was appointed a trustee in 1879. He became vice-president of the trustees in 1896. His *Memoirs of [George Higinbotham](#)* (q.v.) was published in 1895, and in 1898 appeared his most important work, his painstaking and valuable *Austral English A Dictionary of Australasian Words, Phrases and Usages*. This obtained for him the Litt. D. degree of the University of Melbourne. He died while on a visit to Europe on 2 January 1902. He married in 1879 the eldest daughter of [George Higinbotham](#) (q.v.), who died in 1896. He was survived by a son and three daughters. Morris also wrote two little volumes for the "Epochs of Modern History" series, *The Age of Anne* (1877), and *The Early Hanoverians* (1886). He edited Cassell's *Picturesque Australasia* (4 vols, 1887-9) and a few of his lectures were also published separately. He had completed before his death a work on *Cook and his Companions* which has not been published.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 3 January 1902; E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library*, 1856-1906; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne; Liber Melburniensis*, 1937.

MORRISON, ALEXANDER (1829-1903),

Headmaster of Scotch College, Melbourne

He was born near Forres, Scotland, on 3 February 1829. His father, Donald Morrison, a farmer of good education who became factor to Sir Thomas Dick Lauder, married Catherine Fraser, a woman of strong Christian character, and Alexander was their sixth son. He was educated at the Elgin Academy and King's college, Aberdeen University, where he took his M.A. degree in 1851. He was a master for two years at a school at Elgin, and then for three years was in charge of St John's grammar school, Hamilton. During this period the number of boys at the school increased from 194 to 397. In 1856 he accepted the position of headmaster of the Scotch College, Melbourne, arrived on 26 July 1857, and a week later began his duties.

When Morrison came to Melbourne there were only 50 day boys and six boarders at the school, but in a few years it became one of the leading public schools in Australia, with a high reputation for scholarship. In 1873 considerable additions were made to the school buildings, including a house for the principal, but following a severe illness in 1874 Morrison was given a year's leave of absence and travelled widely in Europe. He was appointed a member of the council of the University of Melbourne in 1878, and for the remainder of his life was one of the most regular attendants at its meetings. In November 1876 he moved the motion at the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church which led to the founding of Ormond College, and he largely influenced [Francis Ormond](#) (q.v.) in his endowing of the college. He worked hard himself in obtaining subscriptions when the college was instituted, was elected chairman of the trustees, and presided at the opening ceremony on 18 March 1881. In his earlier years at Scotch College Morrison took classes in several subjects, but as the school increased in numbers his work became largely confined to administration. He died suddenly on 31 May 1903. He married in 1855, Christina, daughter of Donald Fraser, who died in 1883. He was survived by four sons and three daughters. The university of Aberdeen conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1876. He was the author of *A First Latin Course*.

Morrison was tall, erect, blackbearded, stern-looking. He was a strict but just disciplinarian who, though he mellowed as he grew older, did not quite gain the affection of his boys in the same way as [Adamson](#) (q.v.), [Littlejohn](#) (q.v.) and [Weigall](#) (q.v.). He set a high standard of scholarship in the school and never lost his grip of the conduct of it. He had the great merit of recognizing a good man when he saw him, and, at a time when there was little organization in the training of teachers, kept a high average in the quality of his staff. He trained and encouraged Frank Shew (1851-1934), who joined the staff in 1870 and for 53 years was beloved by succeeding generations of boys (see W. J. Turner's eulogy in *Blow for Balloons*, chapter XXVI. Turner's account of Robert Morrison, however, is a baseless travesty. Robert Morrison, a younger brother of Dr Morrison, was in fact a first-rate mathematical master, vice-principal of the school for many years, and second only to Shew in the affection of the boys). Other distinguished masters were Weigall, [Alexander Sutherland](#) (q.v.), and W. F. Ingram. This was perhaps the most important factor in Morrison's 47 successful years in charge of Scotch College, but his personality was felt in other ways in the school, and his wide general interests enabled him to be an important figure in all matters relating to education in Victoria whether at the council

table of the university, or when preparing and giving evidence for a royal commission.

History of Scotch College, Melbourne; The Argus and The Age, Melbourne, 1 June 1903; Testimonials in Favour of Mr Alexander Morrison, M.A.; personal knowledge.



MORRISON, GEORGE ERNEST (1862-1920), known as Chinese Morrison

Traveller, *The Times* correspondent, Peking,

He was born at Geelong, Victoria, on 4 February 1862. His father, Dr G. Morrison, a brother of [Alexander Morrison](#) (q.v.), was principal of Geelong College, and the boy was educated at his father's school. Before proceeding to the medical course at Melbourne University at the beginning of 1880, Morrison had tested his powers as a walker during a vacation, by walking from Geelong to Adelaide, a distance of about 600 miles. After passing his first year medicine he took a vacation trip down the Murray in a canoe from Albury to the mouth, a distance of 1650 miles, covered in 65 days. Failing in his next examinations he shipped on a vessel trading to the South Sea islands, discovered some of the evils of the kanaka traffic, and wrote articles on it which appeared in the *Age* and had some influence on the eventual suppression of it. He next visited New Guinea and did part of the return journey on a Chinese junk. Landing at Normanton at the end of 1882 Morrison decided to walk to Melbourne. He was not quite 21, he had no horses or camels and was unarmed, but carrying his swag and swimming or wading the rivers in his path, he walked the 2043 miles in 123 days. No doubt the country had been much opened up since the days of Burke and Wills, but the journey was nevertheless a remarkable feat, which stamped Morrison as a great natural bushman and explorer. He arrived at Melbourne on 21 April 1883 to find that during his journey [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.), the premier of Queensland, had annexed part of New Guinea, and was vainly endeavouring to get the support of the British government for his action. The *Age* decided to send Morrison to New Guinea as its special correspondent, but this was not announced at the time, and Morrison, on being interviewed in Sydney, gave the impression that he was going to see what were the prospects of forming a Presbyterian mission station. He sailed from Cooktown in a small lugger and arrived at Port Moresby after a stormy passage. On 24 July Morrison with a small party started with the intention of crossing to Dyke Acland Bay 100 miles away. Much high mountain country barred the way, and it took 38 days to cover 50 miles. The natives became hostile, and about a month later Morrison was struck by two spears and nearly killed. The only thing possible was to retrace their steps, Morrison was strapped to a horse and, not having to cut the track as they went, Port Moresby was reached in days. Here Morrison received medical attention but it was more than a month before he reached the hospital at Cooktown. In spite of his misfortune Morrison had penetrated farther into New Guinea than any previous white man. Much the better for a week in hospital Morrison went on to Melbourne, but he still carried the head of a spear in his body and no local surgeon was anxious to probe for it in the condition of surgery in that day. Morrison's father decided to send the young man to John Chiene, professor of surgery at Edinburgh University, the

operation was successful, and Morrison took up his medical studies again, at Edinburgh. He graduated M.B. Ch.M. on 1 August 1887.

After his graduation Morrison travelled extensively in the United States, the West Indies, and Spain, where he became medical officer at the Rio Tinto mine. He then proceeded to Morocco, became physician to the Shereef of Wazan, and did some travelling in the interior. Study at Paris under Dr Charcot followed before he returned to Australia in 1890, and for two years was resident surgeon at the Ballarat hospital. Leaving the hospital in May 1893 he went to the Far East, and in February 1894 began a journey from Shanghai to Rangoon. He went partly by boat up the river Yangtse and rode and walked the remainder of the 3000 miles. He completed the journey in 100 days at a total cost of £18, which included the wages of two or three Chinese servants whom he picked up and changed on the way as he entered new districts. He was quite unarmed and then knew hardly more than a dozen words of Chinese. But he was willing to conform to and respect the customs of the people he met, and everywhere was received with courtesy. In his interesting account of his journey, *An Australian in China*, published in 1895, while speaking well of the personalities of the many missionaries he met, he consistently belittled their success in obtaining converts. In after years he regretted this, as he felt he had given a wrong impression by not sufficiently stressing the value of their social and medical work.

After his arrival at Rangoon Morrison went to Calcutta where he became seriously ill with remittent fever and nearly died. On recovering he went to Scotland, presented a thesis to the University of Edinburgh on "Heredity as a Factor in the Causation of Disease", and received his M.D. degree in August 1895. He was introduced to Moberly Bell, editor of *The Times*, who appointed him a special correspondent in the east. In November he went to Siam where there were Anglo-French difficulties, and travelled much in the interior. Morrison was very doubtful about his first communication to *The Times* and showed it to a friend who, in a letter to *The Times* about the time of Morrison's death, spoke of it as a perfect diagnosis of the then troubled condition of China, masterly in its phrasing, luminous in its broad conception of the general situation". His reports attracted much attention both in London and Paris. From Siam he crossed into southern China and at Yunnan was again seriously ill. Curing himself he made his way through Siam to Bangkok, a journey of nearly a thousand miles. In February 1897 *The Times* made Morrison resident correspondent at Peking, and he took up his residence there in the following month. There was much Russian activity in Manchuria at this time and in June Morrison went to Vladivostok. He travelled over a thousand miles to Stretensk and then across Manchuria to Vladivostok again. He reported to *The Times* that Russian engineers were making preliminary surveys from Kirin towards Port Arthur. On the very day his communication arrived in London, 6 March 1898, *The Times* received a telegram from Morrison to say that Russia had presented a five-day ultimatum to China demanding the right to construct a railway to Port Arthur. This was a triumph for *The Times* and its correspondent, but he had also shown prophetic insight in another phrase of his dispatch, when he stated that "the importance of Japan in relation to the future of Manchuria cannot be disregarded". Germany had occupied Kiaochow towards the end of 1897, and a great struggle for political preponderancy was going on. Morrison in his telegrams showed "the prescience of a statesman and the accuracy of an historian" (*The Times*, 21 May 1920). In January 1899 he went to Siam and was able to point out that there was no need for French interference in that

country, which was quite capable of governing itself. Later in the year he went to England, and early in 1900 paid a short visit to his relations in Australia. Returning to the east by way of Japan he then visited Korea before returning to Peking. The Boxer rebellion broke out soon after, and during the siege of the legations from June to August Morrison as an acting-lieutenant showed great courage, always ready to volunteer for every service of danger. He was severely wounded in July and was reported killed. He was afterwards able to read his highly laudatory obituary notice, which occupied two columns of *The Times* on 17 July 1900. After a terrible siege the legations were relieved on 14 August by an army of various nationalities under General Gaselee. There was great uncertainty regarding the future of China in the following months, and through *The Times* Morrison was able to bring the changing positions before the British public. Russia and Japan united in opposing any dismemberment of China, which was punished by the imposition of a heavy indemnity. When the Russo-Japanese war broke out in February 1904 Morrison became a correspondent with the Japanese army. He was present at the entry of the Japanese into Port Arthur early in 1905, and represented *The Times* at the Portsmouth, U.S.A., peace conference. In 1907 he crossed China from Peking to the French border of Tonquin, and in 1910 rode from Honan across Asia to Andijan in Russian Turkestan, a journey of 3750 miles which was completed in 175 days. From Andijan he took train to Leningrad, and then travelled to London arriving on 29 July 1910. He returned to China and, when plague broke out in Manchuria, went to Harbin, where a great Chinese physician, Dr Wu Lien-teh, succeeded in staying the spread of a mortal sickness which seemed to threaten the whole world. Morrison did his part by publishing a series of articles advocating the launching of a modern scientific public health service in China. When the Chinese revolution began in 1911 Morrison took the side of the revolutionaries and the Chinese republic was established early in 1912. In August Morrison resigned his position on *The Times* to become political adviser to the Chinese government at a salary equivalent to £4000 a year, and immediately went to London to assist in floating a Chinese loan of £10,000,000. In China during the following years he had an anxious time advising, and endeavouring to deal with the political intrigues that were continually going on. He visited Australia again in December 1917 and returned to Peking in February 1918. He represented China during the peace discussions at Versailles in 1919, but his health began to give way and he retired to England well aware that he had only a short time to live. He died on 30 May 1920 and was buried at Sidmouth. He married in 1912 Jennie Wark Robin who survived him for only three years. His three sons, Ian, Alastair, and Colin, all grew to manhood and graduated at Cambridge. Morrison's remarkable library, which contained the largest number of books on China ever collected, was sold to Baron Iwasaki of Tokyo for £35,000 in 1917, with the proviso that serious students should have access to it. In 1932 the inaugural "George Ernest Morrison Lecture in Ethnology" was delivered at Canberra, a fund having been established by Chinese residents of Australia to provide for an annual lecture in Morrison's memory.

Morrison was a tall, rather ungainly man, who apparently did not know what fear was. His life was a crowded scene of adventure, but through all his adventures he carried an inquiring mind that gathered experience and knowledge from everything that happened. In this he was helped by his sympathy with human nature in all its manifestations, his humour, his lucidity of thought, his love of truth. All these things helped him to understand the oriental mind, and he became far more than a mere reporter of events. With no secret service money to help him he could look beneath

the surface of the troubled conditions of the time, and his intelligent anticipation of events to come gave him a remarkable reputation. He began with a great belief in the mission of the British to develop China, but as time went on his love for China developed. During his last years his exceptional abilities were devoted to its interests, and to the end of his days he was constructively planning for its future development. No country has ever had a more devoted servant.

The Times, 17 July 1900, 31 May, 1 and 2 June 1920; F. Clune, *Sky High to Shanghai*, and *Chinese Morrison*; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 1 June 1920; A. B. Paterson, *Happy Dispatches*; G. E. Morrison, *An Australian in China*.



MORT, THOMAS SUTCLIFFE (1816-1878),

Merchant, and pioneer in meat preservation,

He was the son of Jonathan and Mary Mort, was born at Bolton, Lancashire, England, on 23 December 1816. He was educated at Manchester grammar school, obtained a position with the Manchester firm of A. and S. Henry, and had a letter from it recommending him to Messrs Aspinwall Brown and Company when he came to Sydney in February 1838. He obtained a position in this business, but the financial crisis of 1843 compelled him to start for himself. He began as an auctioneer and wool-broker, under the name of Mort and Company, established the first public wool sales, and built up a very prosperous business. He was a shareholder in 1841 in the Hunter River Steam Navigation Company, and was one of the promoters in 1849 of the first railway in New South Wales. With the opening of the goldfields in 1851 Mort realized that there must be a general increase of business, and he showed great enterprise in encouraging anything that led to the development of the country. In 1856 he began to buy land at Moruya about 200 miles south of Sydney. His estate, which was called Bodalla, eventually covered an area of 38,000 acres on which there was much settlement engaged in dairying. He also experimented in the cultivation of silk, cotton, and sugar. In 1863 he was interested in the introduction of steamers for the harbour and coastal trade, and formed what eventually became the Mort's Dock and Engineering Company Ltd which afterwards employed as many as 700 men at one time. Locomotives for the government railways were largely supplied by this business and steamers up to 500 tons were built. He also excavated a dock 400 feet long, the largest in Australia. Later on Mort offered shares to his employees on very favourable terms, and a fair number of shares were taken up. This was one of the earliest attempts at cooperation between capital and labour in Australia, and although only partially successful, Mort's relations with his employees were always of the happiest. Other interests of Mort were in the Peak Downs Copper Company in Queensland, the Waratah Coal Mining Company at Newcastle, and a Maizena factory. He had always been interested in the question of the preservation of meat, and towards the end of his life spent much money in experimenting with freezing meat intended to be exported to England. In 1861 he established at Darling Harbour the first freezing works in the world, which afterwards became the New South Wales Fresh Food and Ice Company. In 1875 slaughtering works were constructed in the Blue Mountains in order that the

Sydney market might be supplied. He employed a French engineer, E. D. Nicolle, and much money was spent in endeavouring to find a way of delivering frozen meat in England. The experiments were abandoned for the time being in 1876, and it is extremely likely that the disappointments and anxieties experienced by Mort affected his health. He was, however, still convinced that Australia was destined to be a great supplier of food to Europe. He died at Bodalla of inflammation of the lungs following a chill on 9 May 1878. He married (1) Miss Laidley, in 1841 and (2) Miss Macaulay, who survived him with five sons and two daughters by the first marriage, and two sons by the second. A statue to his memory was erected in Sydney. His business was subsequently amalgamated with R. Goldsbrough and Company Limited under the name of Goldsbrough Mort and Company Limited.

In private life Mort was interested in the arts and his collection of pictures at his own home was frequently thrown open to the public. He was kindly and extremely charitable, not only spending large sums of money on churches, schools and charitable institutions, but finding time to carry out literally the injunction to "visit the widows and fatherless in their affliction". At the time of his death he was spoken of as "the greatest benefactor the working classes in this country ever had". As a business man he was sanguine and enthusiastic and never afraid of a big proposition. To this he united the shrewdness and powers of work that brought success to most of his ventures. No other man of his period did so much for the development of Australia.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 May 1878; J. T. Critchell and J. Raymond, *A History of the Frozen Meat Trade*, p. 18; James Jervis, *Journal and. Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXIV, pp. 325-95; Rev. J. Jefferis, *Life Lessons from the Career of Thomas S. Mort, A Sermon*.

MORTON, FRANK (1869-1923),

Journalist and poet,

He was born at Bromley, Kent, England, on 12 May 1869, the son of a plumber in prosperous circumstances. He was educated at a private school where he had a good grounding in the classics and French, and was brought to Sydney when he was 16. Early in 1889 he obtained work as a seaman and sailed for America but left the ship at Hong Kong. For a few months he was a teacher, and at the end of the year obtained work on the *Straits Times*. In 1892 he went to Calcutta and did editorial work, and in 1894 returned to Australia. He worked for various papers in Victoria, New South Wales, Queensland and Tasmania for about 10 years before joining the staff of the *Otago Daily Times* in 1905. His most remarkable work in New Zealand, however, was his editing of a monthly journal the *Triad*, of which he frequently wrote the greater part himself under various pen-names. In 1908 he published *Laughter and Tears, Verses of a Journalist*, at Wellington, and in 1909 *The Angel of the Earthquake*, prose sketches with a poem. *The Yacht of Dreams*, a novel, was published in 1911. Returning to Australia Morton continued to contribute a large mass of excellent journalism both prose and verse to the *Triad*, the *Bulletin*, the *Lone Hand*, and other papers and magazines. His *Verses for Marjorie and Some Others* were published in September 1916, which was followed by *The Secret Spring* (1919),

and *Man and the Devil, a Book of Shame and Pity* (1922). He lived at Manly, New South Wales, for some years and died following an operation, on 15 December 1923. He married in 1891, Louise Hollway, who survived him with two sons and two daughters.

Morton was an excellent journalist, short story writer, and critic. His verse is always capable, sometimes charming, but seldom suggests that it has been deeply felt. His erotic poem *The Secret Spring* does not succeed in escaping the monotony that seems to be inseparable from work of that kind. About six of his poems have been included in anthologies.

F. J. Broomfield quoted by E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 17 December 1923; *Otago Daily Times*, 18 December 1923.



MACALISTER, ARTHUR (1818-1883),

Premier of Queensland,

He was born in 1818 at Glasgow, Scotland. He emigrated to Australia in 1850, and settled in the Moreton Bay district, then part of New South Wales. He practised as a solicitor, took part in the movement for separation, and was elected a representative for Ipswich in the New South Wales parliament. When the new colony of Queensland was founded in 1859, he was elected to the first parliament as member for his old district and was made chairman of committees. In March 1862 he joined the [Herbert](#) (q.v.) ministry as secretary for public lands and works, and when Herbert resigned on 1 February 1866, became premier. His ministry only lasted until 20 July 1866, when he resigned owing to the governor, [Sir George Bowen](#) (q.v.), refusing to sanction a proposed issue of "inconvertible government notes". Bowen called on Herbert to form a new ministry which immediately carried an act authorizing the issue of exchequer bills. This carried the colony through a financial crisis caused by the failure of the Agra and Masterman's bank, which had arranged a loan for railway extensions. Herbert had to leave for England almost at once, a reconstruction of the ministry was made, and Macalister again became premier on 7 August 1866. He resigned a year later and was again elected chairman of committees when [Charles Lilley](#) (q.v.) became premier in November 1868, Macalister took office as secretary for public lands and works, and for the goldfields. This ministry resigned in May 1870 and in November Macalister was elected speaker. He lost his seat in June 1871 but was re-elected for Ipswich in 1873. He formed his third ministry in January 1874 and resigned in June 1876 to become agent-general for Queensland in London. His health failing in 1881 he resigned his office as agent-general, and was granted a pension of £500 a year. He died on 23 March 1883. He was created C.M.G. in 1876.

Macalister was a ready speaker and a capable and energetic politician, who was always in a prominent position in the early days of Queensland politics.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; G. F. Bowen, *Thirty Years of Colonial Government; Our First Half-Century, a Review of Queensland Progress*; *The Times*, 24 March 1883.



MACARTHUR, SIR EDWARD (1789-1872),

Lieutenant-general,

He was the eldest son of [John Macarthur](#) (q.v.), and his wife Elizabeth, was born at Bath, England, in 1789. He arrived at Sydney with his parents in 1790 and returned to England to be educated in 1799. He came to Australia again at the beginning of 1807, and apparently took part with his father in the deposition of [Bligh](#), as Bligh, in his dispatch to Viscount Castlereagh of 30 April 1808, requested that "two of the rebels

Charles Grimes and Edward Macarthur who have gone home in the *Dart* may be secured, in order to be tried in due time". On Macarthur's arrival in England he entered the army as an ensign in the 60th Regiment and in the following year was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. He fought with distinction in the peninsular war and in France and in 1820 became a captain. In 1824 he paid a visit of 10 months to Australia, and after his return to England was for some years secretary to the lord chamberlain. In 1826 he was promoted to the rank of major and in 1837 he was on the staff in Ireland. He evidently retained his interest in Australia, as on 3 July 1839 he addressed a long communication to the Right Hon. H. Labouchère, suggesting that regular lines of steamers should be established in Australia to trade between the various ports. This was referred to the governor, [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.), who in May 1840 replied that government aid was unnecessary, as a large company had been formed to establish a line of steamers of which James Macarthur (q.v. [under entry for [John Macarthur](#)]) was chairman. In August 1840 he made a protest against the regulations that persons desiring to take up land in the Port Phillip district should have to proceed to Melbourne where all charts of land were kept for public inspection. He was made a lieutenant-colonel in 1841 and afterwards went to New South Wales as deputy adjutant general. He became colonel in 1854, and was appointed commander-in-chief of H.M. forces in Australia in 1855. On 1 January 1856, after the death of [Sir Charles Hotham](#) (q.v.), he became lieutenant-governor of Victoria for 12 months. He was created a K.C.B. in 1862, returned to London, and died there on 4 January 1872. He had married in 1862 Sarah, daughter of Lieut.-colonel Neill, who survived him without issue.

Burke's Colonial Gentry; Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols VI and XX; S. Macarthur Onslow, *Some Early Records of the Macarthurs of Camden*; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*, vol. II.



MACARTHUR, JOHN (1767-1834),

Pioneer and founder of the wool industry,

He was born in 1767 near Plymouth, Devonshire. His father, Alexander Macarthur, had fought for Prince Charles Edward in 1745, and after Cullodan had fled to the West Indies. Some years later he returned to England and established a business at Plymouth. His son John was educated at a private school and entered the army in 1782 as an ensign, but having been placed on half pay in 1783, went to live at Holsworthy in Devonshire. He spent some time in study and thought of reading for the bar, but in 1788 was in the army again and, about this time, married Elizabeth, daughter of a country gentleman named Veale. In June 1789 he was appointed a lieutenant in the New South Wales Corps. He sailed for Australia on 14 November 1789 in the *Neptune* with his wife and child and immediately quarrelled with the captain with whom he fought a duel, without injury to either, at Plymouth. After a long and trying voyage the *Neptune* arrived at Port Jackson on 28 June 1790. Mrs Macarthur was the first educated woman to arrive in Australia and for some time was the only woman received at the governor's table. Later on in this year Macarthur was involved in a dispute with his brother officer, Captain Nepean. The details have been lost, but a court-martial could not be held on account of the absence of some of the

other officers. The matter was patched up and the two men became reconciled. In February 1793, during the administration of [Francis Grose](#) (q.v.), Macarthur was appointed an inspector of public works and received his first grant of land, 100 acres adjoining the site of Parramatta. An additional grant of 100 acres was made in April 1794. He was promoted captain between June and October 1795. On 25 October [Governor Hunter](#) (q.v.), in a dispatch to the Duke of Portland, informed him that he had judged it necessary for the good of the service to continue Macarthur in his office of inspector of the public works, "a situation for which he seems extremely well qualified". However, in September 1796, the governor in another dispatch stated that "scarcely anything short of the full power of the governor would be considered by this person (Macarthur) as sufficient for conflicting the duties of his office". The governor found it necessary to check him in his interfering with other officers not responsible to him, and Macarthur promptly sent in his resignation. Hunter "without reluctance" accepted. But Macarthur had other interests. In September 1795 he was working his land with a plough, the first to be used in the colony, and experimenting in the breeding of sheep. He had imported sheep from both India and Ireland and produced a cross-bred wool of some interest. In 1796 he obtained a few merino sheep from the Cape of Good Hope, the progeny of which were carefully kept pure-bred. A few years later he purchased nine rams and a ewe from the Royal flock at Kew, and eventually raised a flock from which has grown the Australian wool industry. It was Macarthur's greatest achievement. He was engaged in a quarrel with Richard Atkins who had succeeded him as an inspector of public works, in connexion with Atkins having reported that soldiers were stealing turnips from the governor's garden. Atkins objected as a magistrate to not being given the title of esquire. Macarthur in reply wrote to the governor complaining that he had been grossly insulted, and stating that Atkins could be proved to be "a public cheater, living in the most boundless dissipation, without any visible means of maintaining it than by imposture on unwary strangers". [David Collins](#) (q.v.) as judge-advocate held an inquiry and reported in favour of Atkins, and having been vindicated Atkins wrote a furious letter to Macarthur. Hunter was about to appoint Atkins as judge-advocate, when Macarthur requested that he might institute criminal proceedings for libel in respect to Atkins's letter. Hunter, however, saw that Macarthur's real motive was to embarrass the civil power, and so reported to the English authorities. But Macarthur was a dangerous man to quarrel with. He wrote a long letter to England with many complaints against Hunter, which arrived in England early in 1797 and was sent out for reply to Hunter. His answering letter was dated 25 July 1798, but Macarthur had had a long start and undoubtedly was largely responsible for Hunter's recall. Hunter had only done his duty in endeavouring to restore to the civil administration the control of the land and the law courts, but this did not suit Macarthur and the other officers, who had been in full power between the departure of [Phillip](#) and the coming of Hunter and in the fight that ensued Macarthur was the leading figure.

In 1798 when Dr Balmain while carrying out his duties came into conflict with the officers, Balmain found that his only resort was to challenge Macarthur to a duel. Macarthur's reply was that the corps would "appoint an officer to meet him, and another, and another, until there is no-one left to explain". In August 1801 his quarrel with Lieutenant Marshall led to Macarthur endeavouring to get the officers of the corps to unite in refusing to meet [Governor King](#) (q.v.). His commanding officer, [Colonel Paterson](#) (q.v.) refused to join in, and eventually Paterson challenged Macarthur to a duel and was severely wounded. King sent Macarthur to England

under arrest to stand his trial by court-martial, and prepared a formidable indictment of him. King took every precaution he could for the safety of this document, but it was stolen on the way to England. Mr Justice Evatt in his *Rum Rebellion* says, "The inference is irresistible that either he (Macarthur) or some close associate of his arranged that the damning document should be stolen and destroyed". Whoever was responsible Macarthur arrived in London able to exercise his personality to his own advancement. He could be friendly when he wanted to be, and managed to become on good terms with officials in the colonial office. Samples of the fine wool he had produced had previously been sent to England, and he was able to show how valuable the development of its production would be. He proposed that a company should be formed to "encourage the increase of fine-woolled sheep in New South Wales" but it was never formed. Having addressed a memorial to the committee of the privy council appointed for the consideration of all matters of trade and foreign plantation, Macarthur gave evidence before this committee which decided that his plan should be referred to the governor of New South Wales, with instructions to give every encouragement to the growth of fine wool. Another recommendation was that Macarthur should be given a conditional grant of lands of a reasonable extent. The theft of King's dispatch was not investigated; Macarthur resigned his commission, and was allowed to return to New South Wales where he arrived on 9 June 1805. Apparently Macarthur had so impressed his views on the English authorities that long before this they had decided to recall Governor King. His successor, [William Bligh](#) (q.v.), was appointed in 1805, but did not arrive at Sydney until August 1806.

Bligh, a stronger man than either Hunter or King, proceeded to carry out his instructions to suppress the rum trade. But this touched the pockets of the officers and other monopolists, and less than six months after the governor's arrival Macarthur in a letter described him as "violent, rash, tyrannical". Apparently the settlers on the Hawkesbury took another view, for on the very day of Macarthur's letter, a large number of them signed a letter in which they spoke of the governor's "just and humane wishes for the public relief", and promised "at the risk of their lives and properties" to support the "just and benign" government under which they were living. (*Sydney Gazette* 8/2/1807). In Bligh's dispatch to Windham dated 7 February 1807 he stated that he had "considered this spirit business in all its bearings, and am come to the determination to prohibit the barter being carried on in any way whatever. It is absolutely necessary to be done to bring labour to a due value and support the farming interest" (*H.R. of N.S.W.*, vol. VI, p. 250). In September of the same year principal surgeon Jamison a friend of Macarthur's was dismissed by Bligh from the position of magistrate, and Macarthur was evidently becoming openly hostile to the governor. Before the end of the year Macarthur was charged with sedition and committed for trial. Evatt in his *Rum Rebellion* examines the evidence and the law, and comes to the conclusion that a jury should have found Macarthur guilty on two out of the three counts. When the trial began on 25 January 1808 Macarthur objected to Atkins, the judge advocate, sitting on various grounds, mostly absurd or irrelevant. During the reading of Macarthur's speech Atkins intervened and said that Macarthur was defaming him and should be committed to prison. Atkins eventually left the court and proceeded to government house to consult Bligh. Gore the provost marshal also left and ordered away the constables on duty. The six officers who had been sitting with Atkins agreed that Macarthur's objections to Atkins were valid, and asked the governor to appoint an acting judge-advocate which Bligh refused to do. The officers then allowed Macarthur out on bail. Next morning the officers met in the court room

at 10 a.m., but in the meantime Macarthur had been arrested by the provost marshal and put in gaol. The officers took up a perfectly illegal position and announced that they intended to bring Gore the provost marshal to justice. Bligh on the previous day had sent for Colonel Johnston who declined to come on the ground of illness, and he now wrote to the six officers summoning them to government house next day. Johnston apparently was now well enough to come to town and sign an order to release Macarthur, and that evening the New South Wales Corps marched in military formation to government house and arrested Bligh. It is generally admitted that Macarthur was the leading spirit in the deposing of Bligh, and undoubtedly he and his associates were guilty of high treason. Macarthur, always fully conscious of his own rectitude, wrote an affectionate note to his wife to tell her that he had been "deeply engaged all day in contending for the liberties of this unhappy colony. . . . The tyrant is now no doubt gnashing his teeth with vexation at his overthrow". At a new trial for sedition held seven days after the rebellion Macarthur was acquitted.

Immediately the rebel government was formed Macarthur was appointed colonial secretary, and until after the arrival of Paterson was the real ruler of the colony. The rum traffic was restored, and though in *The Early Records of the Macarthurs of Camden* it is stated that "the public expenditure was greatly reduced by Macarthur exchanging surplus cattle from the government herds for grain", Evatt refers to it as a "system of speculation". It seems clear that the recipients of government cows and oxen were practically all officers or supporters of the rebel administration. On 31 March 1809 Macarthur left for England with Johnston where they arrived in October 1809. In the previous May Viscount Castlereagh had given instructions that Johnston was to be sent to England to be tried, and that Macarthur was to be tried at Sydney. Johnston was tried by court-martial. Legally his position was extremely bad, and the defence made was that the extreme measures taken were necessary to save the colony. Macarthur in his evidence did his best to discredit Bligh, and no doubt helped Johnston in preparing his defence, which has been described as a masterpiece of specious insinuations against Bligh. On 2 July 1811 Johnston was found guilty and cashiered, the mildness of his punishment no doubt being on account of the full realization that he had been a mere tool of Macarthur.

Macarthur was quite aware that if he returned to Sydney the new governor, [Macquarie](#) (q.v.), would arrest him. In October 1812 he writes to his wife that he is in great perplexity and doubt as to whether he should return to the colony or withdraw her from it. In August 1816 he sent to his wife a copy of two letters he had sent to Lord Bathurst. The first which attempted to justify his conduct was shown to Lord Bathurst's secretary, who suggested that a different type of letter might be more likely to succeed. In the second letter Macarthur asked "whether after the lapse of so many years, when all the harsh and violent feelings which formerly distracted the different members of the community in Port Jackson have been worn out" an act of oblivion might not be passed which would enable Macarthur to return to his home. Lord Bathurst consented but included in his letter a clause "that you are fully sensible of the impropriety of conduct which led to your departure from the colony". Macarthur would not, however, accept permission to return on such terms, but Lord Bathurst in his letters of 14 August and 14 October 1816 stood firm and would not withdraw the passage. However, on 18 February 1817 Macarthur wrote to his wife to say that "all the obstacles which have so long obstructed my return to you . . . have this day been removed". He was still pursuing his campaign against Bligh, for in the same letter he

tells her that he had told the under-secretary of state that Bligh was a "brutal ruffian governed by no principle of honour or rectitude, and restrained by no tie but the wretched and despicable one of fear". Macarthur arrived in Sydney in September 1817 having been absent eight and a half years.

Macarthur, now possibly the richest man in New South Wales, settled down to the management of his estates, and his life henceforth was comparatively tranquil. His great interest was the development of the fine wool industry. In September 1818 he mentions that he is trying to break in his sons, James and William "to oversee and manage his affairs", but fears characteristically enough that they "have not sufficient hardness of character to manage the people placed under their control" and that "they set too little value upon money, for the profession of agriculture which as you know requires that not a penny should be expended without good reason". In 1820, writing to his son John in England, he emphasizes the necessity of the colony providing exports to pay for its imports by developing the wool industry, and in 1821 he was suggesting to Commissioner [J. T. Bigge](#) (q.v.) the advisability of really respectable settlers, men with capital, being encouraged to come out to New South Wales. In January 1822 the governor, [Sir Thomas Brisbane](#) (q.v.), invited Macarthur to become a magistrate, but the two judges, John Wylde and [Barron Field](#) (q.v.), wrote to Brisbane questioning the advisability of this in view of the part taken by Macarthur in the rebellion. Macarthur was unable to obtain a copy of the letter for some time but when he did the old fires revived, and he wrote an abusive and insulting letter to Field who quite properly took no notice of it. In 1828 disagreeing with a decision of the chief justice, [Francis Forbes](#) (q.v.), Macarthur threatened to impeach him, but apparently thought better of it. He had been appointed a member of the legislative council in 1825 and he was again appointed in February 1829 when the number of members was increased. The death of his son John in 1831 was a great sorrow to him, and towards the end of 1832 his mind began to fail. He died on 10 April 1834 at the cottage, Camden Park, and was survived by his wife, three sons, of whom [Edward](#) is noticed separately, and three daughters.

Macarthur had the slightly tilted nose and determined chin of a born fighter. His son James in some notes on his character described him as "a man of quick and generous impulses, loth to enter into a quarrel but bold and uncompromising when assailed and at all times ready to take arms against oppression or injustice". The trouble was that Macarthur who always had a keen eye for his own interests, firmly believed that he was always in the right, and was ever ready to vehemently point out how much in the wrong his opponents were. By some process they immediately became dishonest scoundrels. The 20 years after his sailing for Australia in 1789 is full of his quarrels. He broke three governors, and the verdict of history is that they were honest men doing their duty and that Macarthur was in the wrong. His conduct to them and his share in the liquor traffic are blots on his character that cannot be forgotten. He even quarrelled with Phillip. (*Rum Rebellion*, p. 64). He was not unforgiving especially if he had obtained his object, and it says something for his personal charm that he became afterwards reconciled with both Hunter and King. In his family life he was affectionate and beloved, and in his development of the wool industry he did a great work for his country. His knowledge, ability and foresight, joined with a tremendous force of character, made him the greatest personality of his time in Australia.

Macarthur's fourth son, James Macarthur, was born at Parramatta in 1798. He was educated in England and afterwards assisted his father in managing his property. In 1837 he published *New South Wales Its Present State and Future Prospects*, an interesting work with valuable statistics. In 1839 James Macarthur was nominated to the legislative council and in 1859 was elected to the legislative assembly. He died on 21 April 1867. He married in 1838 Emily, daughter of Henry Stone, whose daughter, Elizabeth, married Captain Arthur Alexander Walton Onslow, R.N.

Sir William Macarthur (1800-1882), the fifth son of John Macarthur, was born at Parramatta in December 1800. He was educated in England, returned to Australia with his father in 1817, and assisted in the management of his estates. In 1844 he published a small volume, *Letters on the Culture of the Vine, Fermentation, and the Management of the Cellar*. In 1849 he was made a member of the legislative council, and represented New South Wales at the Paris exhibition of 1855. Shortly afterwards he was knighted. After his return to Australia in 1857 he was again a member of the legislative council for some time, but never took a prominent part in politics. He died unmarried on 29 October 1882.

S. Macarthur Onslow, *Some Early Records of the Macarthurs of Camden; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols I to XVI; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols I to VII; H. V. Evatt, *Rum Rebellion*; G. Mackaness, *Life of Admiral Bligh*; *Sydney Gazette*, 8 February 1807; Harold Norrie, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV, which must be read with caution as the evidence is against many of Dr Norrie's conclusions. For James Macarthur, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 24 April 1867; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; For Sir William Macarthur, *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1891; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 31 October 1882.



MacCALLUM, SIR MUNGO WILLIAM (1854-1942),

Scholar,

He was the son of Mungo MacCallum, was born at Glasgow on 26 February 1854. He was educated at Glasgow high school and university (M.A. 1876, Hon. LL.D. 1906), and at Leipzig and Berlin universities. At Glasgow he was awarded the Luke Fellowship for literature, philosophy, and classics. He was appointed professor of English literature and history at the University College of Wales in 1879, and in 1884 published his first book, *Studies in Low German and High German Literature*. About the end of 1886 he was appointed professor of modern languages at the University of Sydney. He held this chair for 34 years, and saw the number of students at the university grow from about 250 to 3300. In 1894 he published his *Tennyson's Idylls of the King and Arthurian Story from the XVIth Century*, in which he discussed the sources of the legends and the Arthurian literature in English from Malory to Matthew Arnold and Tennyson. His most interesting and important volume, however, was his *Shakespeare's Roman Plays and their Background*, published in 1910 and reprinted in 1925, which gave him an assured place in Shakespearian scholarship. In 1913 he published *In Memory of Albert Bythsea Weigall*, an excellent example of a short biography, in which eulogy is tempered by humour and sense of proportion. He was taking much interest in the administrative side of the university, was a member of

the senate from 1898, dean of the faculty of arts from the same year to 1920, and outside the university, had other appointments, including that of trustee of the public library of New South Wales. He was chairman of trustees from 1906 to 1912.

When MacCallum gave up his chair in 1920 he was appointed professor emeritus and continued his interest in his school and the university. He was acting-warden and warden in 1923-4, vice-chancellor 1924-7, deputy-chancellor 1928-34, and chancellor 1934-6. When he resigned the chancellorship at the end of 1936, a special meeting of the senate was held so that testimony could be given, not only concerning the remarkable work of MacCallum during his 50 years connexion with the university, but also his influence as a teacher and a man. During these years of administrative work his interest in literature never flagged. He gave addresses to the English Association at Sydney, and in 1925 at the invitation of the British Academy he gave the Warton lecture, taking as his subject, "The Dramatic Monologue in the Victorian Period". He was also given the honorary degree of D.Litt. by Oxford University in this year. In 1930 he brought out *Queen Jezebel; Fragments of an Imaginary Biography in Dramatised Dialogue*, his least successful piece of work. It has its better moments, but there is often a curious disregard of the nuances of blank verse. His prose addresses of this period, however, show no falling off in his mental powers. The last of these to be published was his address on "*Scott's Equipment in Attainments and Character for his Literary Work*", which was delivered in his seventy-eighth year. He died at Sydney on 3 September 1942. He married in 1882 Dorette Margaretha Peters who survived him with a daughter and a son, Colonel W. P. MacCallum. Another son, who was Rhodes Scholar in 1906, died in 1934. MacCallum, was created K.C.M.G. in 1926. He was a great influence in the rapidly-growing university of his time, and his eloquence, scholarship and wisdom left a lasting impression on it. His portrait by [Longstaff](#) (q.v.) is in the Great Hall of the University of Sydney.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 4 September 1942; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, which lists his published addresses; *Calendars of the University of Sydney*, 1937 and earlier Years; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1940; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1937.

McCAUGHEY, SIR SAMUEL (1835-1919),

Pastoralist and public benefactor,

He was born near Ballymena, county Antrim, Ireland, on 30 June 1835. He came to Australia with an uncle, Charles Wilson, a brother of [Sir Samuel Wilson](#) (q.v.) and landed at Melbourne in April 1856. He immediately went to the country and began working as a jackeroo, in three months was appointed an overseer, and two years later became manager of Kewell station while his uncle was on a visit to England. In 1860, after his uncle's return, he acquired an interest in Coonong station near Uralla with two partners. His brother John who came out later became a partner in other stations. During the early days of Coonong station McCaughey suffered much from drought conditions, but overcame these by sinking bores for artesian water and constructing large tanks. He was thus a pioneer of water-conservation in Australia. In 1871 he was away from Australia for two years on holiday, and on his return did much experimenting in sheep-breeding, at first seeking the strains that could produce the best wool in the Riverina district, and afterwards when the mutton trade developed considering the question from that angle. In 1880 when [Sir Samuel Wilson](#) went to

England, McCaughey bought two of his stations, Toorale and Dunlop. He then owned about 3,000,000 acres. In 1886 when he again visited the old world he imported a considerable number of Vermont sheep from the United States, and he also introduced fresh strains from Tasmania. In 1900 he bought North Yanco and at great cost constructed about 200 miles of channels and irrigated 40,000 acres. The success of this scheme is believed to have encouraged the New South Wales government to proceed with the Burrenjack dam. McCaughey had become a member of the New South Wales legislative council in 1899, and in 1905 he was knighted. He retained his health through a vigorous old age and died at North Yanco on 25 July 1919. He never married. He is stated to have left £600,000 for the technical training of the children of dead soldiers, £300,000 to the university of Sydney, £250,000 to the university of Queensland, £250,000 to the Presbyterian Church, a rich endowment to a Presbyterian orphanage in Sydney, £10,000 each to four Sydney secondary schools and £5000 each to three Sydney hospitals. (*Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-builders.*) This, however, is not strictly accurate, for instance the benefaction to the two universities takes the form of a yearly income of about £17,000 to Sydney and about £11,000 to Queensland; but up to the time of his death no other Australian had left so much in public benefactions. His portrait by [Longstaff](#) (q.v.) is in the Great Hall of the University of Sydney.

McCaughy believed in the gospel of work and attributed his success to this. He had too a shrewd mind, great foresight and knew when to take a risk. Personally he was a modest man of unbounded generosity, hundreds of men benefited by his kindness and his contributions to public funds were also large. He was an important force in the development of the wool industry, and may fairly be considered one of the great builders of Australia.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 30 June 1915, 26 July 1919; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 26 July 1919; P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-Builders*.

McCAWLEY, THOMAS WILLIAM (1881-1925),

Chief justice of Queensland,

He was the son of James McCawley, was born at Toowoomba Queensland, on 24 July 1881. Educated at St Patrick's boys' school, Toowoomba, McCawley at 14 years of age began working as a teacher, but shortly afterwards entered a solicitor's office. He studied shorthand and became so proficient that he taught it to evening students at the Toowoomba technical college. He passed the public service examination, entered the service of the Queensland government savings bank, and was successively transferred to the offices of the public service board and the department of justice. Studying after office hours, he passed the prescribed examinations and was admitted to the Queensland bar in the beginning of 1907. In the same year he was appointed certifying barrister under the friendly societies and trade union acts, and as first clerk in the department of justice he earned the complete confidence of the successive ministerial heads of the department. In 1910, when only 28 years of age, he was appointed crown solicitor, and soon established a remarkable reputation. At one sitting of the high court at Brisbane the state of Queensland was concerned in six

appeals, and the court upheld McCawley's opinion in each case. In the Eastern case argued by [T. J. Ryan](#) (q.v.) before the Privy Council in England, McCawley as crown solicitor instructed Ryan and accompanied him to England. Their contentions were upheld by the Privy Council, and the immediate consequential saving to Queensland was in the neighbourhood of £70,000. In 1915 McCawley was appointed under-secretary for justice.

McCawley had always been interested in industrial arbitration and so far back as 1906 had collaborated with (Sir) J. W. Blair and T. Macleod in the preparation of a work on *The Workers' Compensation Act of 1905*. In January 1917 McCawley was appointed president of the court of industrial arbitration, and a few months later he was made a judge of the Supreme Court. There was much opposition to these appointments, and technical objections were raised by some members of the Queensland bar and some of the judges of the Supreme Court. A majority of the Queensland full court upheld these objections, and on an appeal being made to the high court of Australia there was again a majority verdict against McCawley. The Privy Council, however, reversed both these decisions. McCawley found that the work of the arbitration court was both heavy and difficult, but he had never been afraid of work. On 1 April 1922 he was made chief-justice of Queensland on the retirement of [Sir Pope Cooper](#) (q.v.). McCawley carried on his offices until 16 April 1925, when he died suddenly at Brisbane in his forty-fourth year. He married in 1911 Margaret Mary, daughter of Thomas O'Hogan, who survived him with three sons and a daughter.

McCawley started with no advantages and by sheer force of ability and character reached one of the highest positions in the land. He easily wore down the feeling that arose when he was made a judge and earned the respect and affection of all his associates. He never lost his simple and unassuming manner, he remained a student all his life, and he gained a remarkable knowledge of law. His earnestness, courtesy and acuteness made him a great arbitration judge. His too early death was lamented by all classes in Queensland.

The Brisbane Courier, 17 and 18 April 1925; *Who's Who*, 1925.



McCAY, SIR JAMES WHITESIDE (1864-1930),

Politician and soldier,

He was the son of the Rev. A. R. Boyd McCay, was born at Ballynure, Ireland, on 21 December 1864. His mother was a woman of remarkable ability. He was brought to Victoria by his father, who became the Presbyterian minister at Castlemaine, and was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, where he was dux of the school in 1881. At the matriculation examination he won the classical exhibition and divided the mathematical exhibition with [J. H. Michell](#) (q.v.). He graduated M.A. at the University of Melbourne and for some years was a teacher at the Castlemaine grammar school. He took up the study of law, graduated LL.M. and in 1895 was called to the bar. In the same year he was elected a member of the legislative

assembly for Castlemaine. In December 1899 he became minister for education and commissioner of trade and customs in the [McLean](#) (q.v.) ministry, but on going before the electors was defeated. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives for Corinella, Victoria, at the first federal election in 1901, and was minister for defence from August 1904 to July 1905 in the Reid-McLean ministry. He contested the new division of Corio at the 1906 election and was defeated. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the senate in 1910, and did not again attempt to enter politics.

McCay had always been interested in the volunteer, and later, militia, forces. He obtained a commission as a lieutenant in 1886. He reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1903, joined the intelligence corps in 1907, and was director of intelligence from 1909 to 1913. He was an early volunteer in the 1914-18 war, and left with the first expeditionary force in command of the second infantry brigade. In Egypt he showed ability in training his men, but the heavy work he gave them did not make him popular. He led his men at the landing at Gallipoli and was in much heavy subsequent fighting. Early in May during the struggle for Krithia he was wounded in the leg by a bullet while he was in a forward position, and two months later while descending a steep communication trench his leg snapped where the bone had previously been injured, and he was invalided to Australia. In March 1916 he returned to Egypt, took over command of the fifth division with the rank of major-general, and in July 1916 went to France with his men. At the battle of Fromelles very heavy losses were incurred, and McCay was severely blamed on this account. The Australian official historian, C. E. W. Bean, however, entirely exonerates McCay. "The case of McCay may stand as a classic example of the gross injustice of such popular verdicts, he having been loaded with the blame for three costly undertakings--the charge of the 2nd brigade at Cape Helles, the desert march of the 5th division, and the attack at Fromelles--for none of which was he in fact any more responsible than the humblest private in his force, while in the case of the desert march he had actually protested against the order" (*Official History of Australia in the War*, Vol. III, p. 447.) In December McCay was invalided to England and was appointed general officer commanding the Australian forces in Great Britain. On his return to Australia he retired from the legal firm of McCay and Thwaites, and until 1922 was business adviser to the Commonwealth. He was also a commissioner of the States savings bank. During his last years he contributed many able leading articles upon political and economic subjects to the *Argus* newspaper. He died at Melbourne on 1 October, 1930. He married in 1896 Julia Mary O'Meara who died in 1915. He was survived by two daughters. He was created C.B. in 1915, K.C.M.G. in 1918, and K.B.E. in 1919.

McCay was a man of great ability, widely read, and a good man of business. In parliament, he had a high reputation as a speaker and administrator, as a soldier he was a good disciplinarian, a capable officer, and a thoroughly brave man. But though he was unfortunate in the reputation he obtained, he does not appear to have had the qualities which make a great army leader.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 2 October 1930; *The Official History of Australia in the War, 1914-1918*, vols I to V; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1929; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1901-1930; *History of Scotch College*.

McCOLL, HUGH (1819-1885),

Pioneer of irrigation,

He was the eldest son of James McColl, was born at Glasgow on 22 January 1819. In 1836 he went to North Shields, Northumberland, and in 1840 opened a business as bookseller and printer at South Shields. He was appointed secretary of the Tyne conservancy committee, which probably led to his interest in the conservation of water, and in 1852 left for Australia, arriving in January 1853. From 1856 he resided mostly at Bendigo where he had a business as a printer and newspaper proprietor. In 1865 he became secretary of the Coliban water supply committee until it was taken over by the government. For many years he was a commercial traveller, and on his way through the country in dry seasons became convinced of the value of irrigation. In 1874 he became associated with Benjamin Hawkins Dods (1834-1896), civil engineer, and the North-western Canal Company was projected with a capital of £1,500,000. Government after government was approached, but for one reason or another the promoters were put off. In April 1877 permission for a survey was given and this was carried out in 1878. It showed that so far as the configuration of the country was concerned the scheme was practicable, but it was another matter to raise the large capital required, and in this the promoters were not successful. In 1880 McColl was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Mandurang, and for the next five years in season and out of season continued to bring the water question before parliament. He was often derided, but eventually succeeded in impressing the [Service](#) (q.v.)-[Berry](#) (q.v.) ministry with his views, and in 1884 a royal commission was appointed with [Alfred Deakin](#) (q.v.) as chairman. Part of the inquiry was that the commission should endeavour to ascertain "whether provision can be made for the conservation and distribution of water for the use of the people". Deakin went to America, Europe and Asia to make inquiries, but, before the report was completed McColl died on 2 April 1885. He had done a great piece of work for his country. He was married twice (1) to Jane, daughter of Joshua Hiers, and (2) to Mary, daughter of Adam Guthrie, who survived him with his eight children. His son, [James Hiers McColl](#), is noted below.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 4 April 1885; *Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878; James H. McColl, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, June 1917, pp. 145-63.

McCOLL, JAMES HIERS (1844-1929),

Politician,

He was the son of [Hugh McColl](#) (q.v.), was born at South Shields, England, in 1844. He was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, and afterwards became a mechanical engineer. He gave this up to become a member of the firm of McColl and Rankin, legal managers. In 1886 he was elected a member of the Victorian legislative assembly for his father's old constituency, Mandurang, and in 1889 became member for Gunbower. He was minister of mines and of water supply in the [Patterson](#) (q.v.) ministry from January 1893 to September 1894, and commissioner of crown lands in the [McLean](#) (q.v.) ministry from December 1899 to November 1900. In March 1901 he was elected to the federal House of Representatives for Echuca, and in 1906 resigned his seat to contest the senate, to which he was elected second on the poll. He

was vice-president of the executive council in the Cook ministry from June 1913 to September 1914. At the senate election held in 1914 he was defeated after an unbroken career of 28 years in parliament and retired from politics. He purchased an irrigated property at Gunbower, lived there for some years, and then spent his last days in retirement at Melbourne. He died on 20 February 1929. He was twice married (1) to Emily, daughter of D. Boyle, and (2) to Sadie, daughter of W. K. Thomas who survived him with his two sons and three daughters.

McColl was a fluent speaker and a good debater. He was an authority on land and mining questions, and following in his father's footsteps was a strong advocate for irrigation and closer settlement. He took pride in the fact that as minister for lands he had purchased the first Victorian estates to be divided for closer settlement.

Cyclopedia of Victoria, 1903; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 21 February 1929.



McCOY, SIR FREDERICK (1817-1899),

Geologist and naturalist,

He was the son of Simon McCoy, M.D., was born at Dublin in 1817. The date usually given is 1823, but the Melbourne *Argus* in its obituary notice stated that he was born in 1817. The earlier date is probably correct as McCoy had a scientific paper published in the *Magazine of Natural History* in 1838 and married in 1843. He was originally educated for the medical profession at Dublin and Cambridge, but natural history and the study of fossil organic remains became his chief interest. About the year 1841 he prepared and published a *Catalogue of the Organic Remains exhibited in the Rotunda Dublin*, in 1844 appeared *A Synopsis of the Character of Carboniferous Limestone Fossils of Ireland*, and in 1846 *A Synopsis of the Silurian Fossils of Ireland*. He was working on the geological survey in 1845 and in 1846 began his four years' association with Professor Sedgwick at Cambridge, during which he determined and arranged the whole series of British and foreign fossils in the geological museum of the university. McCoy worked at his task with the greatest zeal and five years later Sedgwick spoke of him in the highest terms "an excellent naturalist, an incomparable and most philosophical palaeontologist, and one of the steadiest and quickest workman that ever undertook the arrangement of a museum. You have seen his Cambridge work and where is there anything to be named with it, either in extent, or perfection of arrangement". McCoy joined the Imperial survey of Ireland, and after completing the maps of the districts he had surveyed in the field, was appointed in 1850 to the chair of geology and mineralogy at Queen's College, Belfast. In his vacations he continued to work at Cambridge. In 1854 he accepted the position of professor of natural sciences at the university of Melbourne. He was just able to finish his *Description of the British Palaeozoic Fossils in the Geological Museum of the University of Cambridge* before sailing for Australia.

When McCoy began his work at the university of Melbourne there were few students, and for many years he took classes in chemistry, mineralogy, botany, zoology, comparative anatomy, geology and palaeontology. In endeavouring to cover so much

ground it was impossible for him to keep his reading up to date in all these sciences, and he remained most distinguished as a palaeontologist. There was a small national museum housed at the crown lands office, which in spite of opposition he managed to get transferred to the university. In 1863 he persuaded the government to build a museum in the university grounds, and the national museum became the great interest of his life. In 1870 the control of the museum was vested in the trustees of the public library but it was impossible to control McCoy. Behind the veil of his courtesy and politeness was great determination, and it was seldom that he failed to have his own way. He knew what he wanted, and whether he was dealing with the university council or the trustees of the public library, in the end he usually succeeded in getting it. In addition to his duties as professor and director, McCoy did useful work as chairman of the first royal commission on the goldfields of Victoria, as government palaeontologist, and as a member of various committees. He published two works for the government of Victoria, *Prodromus of the Palaeontology of Victoria*, 1874-82 (only seven out of 10 decades published), and *Prodromus of the Zoology of Victoria* in 20 decades, 1878-90. In 1880 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London. He died on 13 May 1899. He married in 1843, Anna Maria Harrison of Dublin, who predeceased him, as did also an only son who left descendants, and an only daughter. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1891 and had the D.Sc. honorary degree of Cambridge and other universities. He received the Murchison medal from the Geological Society of London, and many other distinctions. A list of 69 of his scientific papers is given in the *Geological Magazine* for 1899, p. 285.

McCoy was a fair, strongly built man, always well-dressed and showing no trace of the arduous work he was doing. He was inclined to be conservative in his views, and strongly opposed some of Darwin's theories when they were first brought forward. He was, however, a fine all-round scientist, a distinguished palaeontologist, and a great museum director who did remarkable work in the building up of the national museum at Melbourne.

The Geological Magazine, 1899, p. 283; *Nature*, 1899, p. 83; J. W. Clarke and T. McK. Hughes, *The Life and Letters of the Rev. Adam Sedgwick*; E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library, Museums, and National Gallery of Victoria*; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 15 May 1899; E. W. Skeats, *David Lecture* 1933, *Some Founders of Australian Geology*; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1899.



McCRAE, GEORGE GORDON (1833-1927),

Poet,

He was born near Leith, Scotland, on 29 May 1833. His father, Andrew Murison McCrae, was a writer to the signet, Edinburgh, his mother, [Georgiana Huntly McCrae](#), is noticed separately. His father sailed for Australia in advance in 1838, and George Gordon McCrae arrived at Melbourne with his mother on 1 March 1841. They lived for a time at Abbotsford, about two miles out of Melbourne, and then at Arthur's Seat, where his father had taken up land. Here the boy was educated by a

private tutor, John McClure, M.A., who remained with the family for nine years. When about 17 years of age, McCrae joined a surveying party as a probationer, and narrowly escaped being caught in the flames of "Black Thursday". After being in one or two offices to obtain business experience, he was appointed to a position in the government service on 1 January 1854. He remained in the service for 39 years becoming eventually Deputy Registrar-General and retired with a pension in 1893, having reached the age limit.

McCrae began to contribute verse to the *Australasian* and other papers, and gradually became acquainted with all the literary men of his period including [Gordon](#) (q.v.), [Kendall](#) (q.v.), [Horne](#) (q.v.), and [Clarke](#) (q.v.). Some of these he met at Dwight's second-hand bookshop in Bourke-street, Melbourne, and it was Dwight who published in 1867, McCrae's two little volumes, *The Story of Balladeädro* and *Mämba*, both based on aboriginal legends. He had hoped to publish a third book with an aboriginal setting, *Karakorok*, but it remained in manuscript. He became very friendly with Gordon, who praised his verse, and Kendall, whom he was able to help during his troubled days in Melbourne. In 1873 appeared a long poem in blank verse, *The Man in the Iron Mask*, from which Longfellow selected some lines for an anthology of sea poems. McCrae was always fond of the sea and by saving up his leave was enabled to visit Great Britain, and to make two voyages to the Seychelles in which islands he became very interested. He did much preliminary work for a history of the Seychelles which was never completed, and began to work on a novel, *John Rous*, a badly arranged but readable story of the reign of Queen Anne, which was not published until 1918. He also wrote a poem, *Don César*, in ottava rima, as long as *Don Juan*, several extracts from which appeared in the *Bulletin*. In 1915 a small selection of his poems was published, *The Fleet and Convoy and Other Verses*. This little volume is full of misprints and scarcely represents the poet at his best. An opportunity was lost to include some of McCrae's more distinguished work, such as "A Rosebud from the Garden of the Taj", now buried in old papers and journals. He died at Hawthorn, Melbourne, on 15 August 1927, in his ninety-fifth year, his mind still quite unimpaired. Of few men has it been so truly said that he was universally loved and regretted. He married in July 1871, Augusta Helen Brown, who predeceased him. He was survived by a son and three daughters. Another son was killed in the 1914-18 war.

McCrae was well over six feet in height and in his youth strikingly handsome. He had a gift for writing musical verse, often charming and at times rising into poetry. He was apparently quite incapable of self-criticism, and never realized how much his work might have gained by pruning and condensation. His son, Hugh Raymond McCrae, born in 1876, became the author of *Satyrs* and *Sunlight*, and other volumes which proclaimed him one of the finest poets produced in Australia. He also published some volumes in prose of which *My Father and My Father's Friends* gives a very pleasant picture of his father's associates. One of McCrae's daughters, Dorothy Frances McCrae, also published verse.

Short autobiography in manuscript; Hugh McCrae, *My Father and my Father's Friends*; personal knowledge.



McCRAE, GEORGINA HUNTLY (1804-1890), née GORDON,

Artist and diarist,

He was born at London, on 15 March 1804. She was educated at a convent school and later at Claybrook House, Fulham, and the New Road boarding school. After leaving school, Miss Gordon had lessons in music from a daughter of Thomas Holcroft, in landscape painting from John Varley, and in miniature painting from Charles Hayter. She proved to be an apt pupil. On 25 September 1830 she was married to her cousin, Andrew Murison McCrae, and on 26 October 1840 she sailed for Australia in the *Argyle* with her four small children. Her husband had preceded her. She arrived at Melbourne on 1 March 1841. After living for about a year in the city, the family moved to Abbotsford, about two miles away, where a brick house was built from Mrs McCrae's own drawings. Three years later her husband took up land at Arthur's Seat as a cattle station. They remained there until most of the children were grown up: four more were born between 1841 and 1851. On removing to Melbourne, Mrs McCrae's house became the meeting-place of the leading literary and artistic people of the time. In 1857 she showed some excellent miniatures in the exhibition of the Victorian Society of Fine Arts, but the bringing up of a large family in pioneer days left her little leisure for artistic work. Mrs McCrae is not represented in any of the national galleries of Australia, but some miniatures, sketch books, and a few drawings are in the possession of her descendants. A list of her miniatures painted in Great Britain is given in her diary. Some suggestion of her ability as a miniaturist may be found in the reproductions of the portraits of herself and her husband in *Georgiana's Journal* which, edited by her grandson, Hugh McCrae, was published in 1934. This transcript of her diary from 1841 to 1846 proved to be a most interesting first-hand record of how the pioneers lived in the early days of the colony of Victoria. As a contribution to the social history of the time it can never lose its value. Mrs McCrae was a woman of great courage, personality and ability, who was prevented by the conditions of her life from reaching her full height as an artist. She died at Hawthorn, near Melbourne, on 24 May 1890, and was survived by seven children. Her son, [George Gordon McCrae](#), is noticed separately.

Edited by Hugh McCrae, *Georgiana's Journal*; private information.



McCUBBIN, FREDERICK (1855-1917),

Artist,

He was born at West Melbourne, on 25 February 1855. His father, Alexander McCubbin, was a master baker. The son was educated at Mr Wilmot's school, West Melbourne and St Paul's school, Swanston Street, Melbourne. On leaving school he became an office boy in a solicitor's office, but after a few months gave this up to

assist his father in his business. He was then apprenticed to a coach painter, but not long after the completion of his indentures in 1875, his father died and he had to take charge of his business. Some years before he had begun to work in the evening at a school of design, where he became acquainted with [C. Douglas Richardson](#) (q.v.). They quickly exhausted the possibilities of this school, and the two of them passed on to the newly established drawing school of the national gallery. McCubbin afterwards joined the painting class but made little progress until the advent of [G. F. Folingsby](#) (q.v.) as director in 1882. He soon began to improve, and a little later won the first prize of £30 in a students' competition for a composition called "Home Again". In 1886 he was appointed acting-master of the school of design at the national gallery and afterwards was appointed master. He remained in this position to the end of his life. If it restricted the time available for painting, his salary at least provided the element of safety. On the death of Folingsby in January 1891, McCubbin was appointed acting-director and held the position until the arrival of [Bernard Hall](#) (q.v.) in March 1892. In 1894 one of his pictures, "Feeding Time", was bought for the national gallery at Melbourne. Six years later this was exchanged for another of his pictures, "A Winter Evening". In 1897 he exhibited at the Paris Salon and at the Grafton gallery, London. He was elected president of the Victorian Artists' Society in 1902, and again held the position in a later year. In 1906 his large triptych, "The Pioneer", was acquired under the terms of the [Felton](#) (q.v.) bequest for the national gallery of Victoria.

In 1907 McCubbin obtained leave of absence, visited Europe, and made his first acquaintance with the great masters of painting, hitherto seen only in reproductions. He enjoyed it very much, but his visit was too short to have much influence on his work though for a time afterwards he seemed to feel a difficulty in settling down, and occasionally his tendency to neglect drawing and think only of colour became accentuated. The visit had been a great event for him and left him many happy memories. Towards the end of 1911 there was a quarrel in the artists' camp, and McCubbin left the Victorian Artists' Society and joined [Walter Withers](#) (q.v.), Max Meldrum, [Edward Officer](#) (q.v.) and others in forming the Australian Art Association. In 1915 he fell into bad health, he had two sons at the war and his natural anxiety may have contributed to this. In 1916 he was granted six months' leave of absence from the national gallery school, and he died on 20 December 1917. He had married in 1890, Annie Moriarty, who with two daughters and four sons, survived him. One of his sons, Louis McCubbin, born 18 March 1891, became an artist of ability and was president of the Victorian Artists' Society, 1933-5. He was appointed director of the national gallery at Adelaide in 1936.

Frederick McCubbin's enthusiasm and kindness had a great influence for good on his students, though strictly speaking he may not have been a great teacher. His portraits were unequal, but in his landscape painting he showed great sincerity, good colour, sound composition and much poetical feeling. Examples of his work may be found in the Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide, Perth, Geelong and Castlemaine galleries.

A. Colquhoun, *Frederick McCubbin; The Art of Frederick McCubbin*, but neither of these books is always accurate; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; personal knowledge.

McCULLOCH, ALLAN RIVERSTONE (1885-1925),

Zoologist,

He was the son of Herbert Riverstone McCulloch, was born at Sydney, on 20 June 1885. At the age of 13 he began working as an unpaid assistant to [E. R. Waite](#) (q.v.), at the Australian museum, who encouraged him in the study of zoology. In 1906 McCulloch was appointed assistant in charge of vertebrates at the museum, and soon afterwards began to specialize in the study of Australian fishes and fish-like animals. His first paper appeared in the *Records of the Australian Museum* in 1906, and until his death papers by him were published every year in that or some other scientific journal. Though never of robust physique he was a great worker, and made several trips to the Great Barrier Reef and various Pacific islands, obtaining fresh information about his work. In 1922 he made an adventurous journey through Papua with Captain Frank Hurley. His unremitting work undermined his health, which broke down badly in 1923. At the time of his death at Honolulu on 1 September 1925, McCulloch was on 12 months' leave in the hope that rest and change might benefit him. By his premature death, a scientific worker of unusual distinction was lost, who held the first place in his subject in Australia. He was also an excellent organizer and trainer of younger members of the staff of the Australian museum. His *Check List of Fishes and Fish-like Animals of New South Wales* was published by the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales in 1922, and nearly five years after his death, *A Check List of the Fishes Recorded from Australia*, prepared from McCulloch's materials, and edited by Gilbert P. Whitley, was published as Memoir V of the Australian museum of Sydney. A monument to his memory was placed on Lord Howe Island, a place held in great affection by McCulloch.

C. Anderson, *Records of the Australian Museum*, 1926-7, which includes a list of McCulloch's papers; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, 1926, p. VI; Introduction to *A Check List of the Fishes Recorded from Australia*.



McCULLOCH, SIR JAMES (1819-1893),

Four times premier of Victoria,

He was the son of George McCulloch, was born at Glasgow in 1819. He had a primary education at a local school and obtained employment in the business of Dennistoun Brothers, merchants. He showed such diligence that he gradually rose, was made a junior partner, and in 1853 was sent to Melbourne to organize an Australian branch of the business. In 1854 he was nominated a member of the old legislative council of Victoria. In 1856, under the new constitution, he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Wimmera, and in April of the next year was called upon by the governor to form a ministry. He attempted a coalition with [O'Shanassy](#) (q.v.), but the negotiations broke down and eventually [W. C. Haines](#) (q.v.) became premier with McCulloch holding the position of commissioner of trade

and customs. In October 1859, when the W. Nicholson (q.v.) government came in, McCulloch was treasurer, but the early governments of Victoria had no lasting qualities and he was out of office again in September 1860. In June 1863 he was asked to form a ministry and succeeded in getting together the strongest cabinet that had held office up to that time. It lasted for nearly five years, and there were opportunities to bring in valuable legislation which were not fully availed of. In fact much of the time was taken up with a constitutional struggle relating to the powers of the legislative council. The governor, Sir Charles Darling, was not a strong man, and his conduct of affairs did nothing to improve matters. At the election held in August 1864, the government obtained a large majority, including many men who were strong democrats looked upon as dangers to the community by the conservative legislative council. Both McCulloch and Higinbotham (q.v.), his attorney-general, were free-traders, but to the astonishment of everyone a large number of protective duties were introduced as part of the government policy under the guise of "revenue duties". Knowing that these would be strongly opposed in the council, the tariff bill was tacked on to the appropriation bill, passed through the assembly, and sent to the council which promptly rejected it. The government now being unable to pay the civil servants, the ingenious device was adopted of borrowing money from a bank, getting the bank to sue for the amount owing, and allowing judgment to go by default. The treasury repaid the amount to the bank, which lent the money to the government again. The struggle went on for years, McCulloch showing a grim determination that would have been more useful in a better cause. On the one hand McCulloch was able to say that he had the people behind him, and that they should rule, and on the other the council claimed that the "tacking" of a bill was a breach of constitutional usage. A full account of the struggle will be found in Turner's *History of Victoria* and in Rusden's *History of Australia*.

McCulloch resigned in May 1868 and Sladen (q.v.) formed a stop-gap ministry which lasted only two months. The question then at issue was a proposed grant of £20,000 to Darling, the late governor. Darling, however, having been given a pension of £1000 a year by the British Government ended the matter by stating that neither he nor Lady Darling could accept the proposed grant. McCulloch became premier again in July 1868 and was also chief secretary and treasurer. He was succeeded by J. A. Macpherson (q.v.) in September 1869 but again was in power in April 1870 and was able to form a strong cabinet. He passed an act doing away with state aid to religion, but an attempt to bring in a property tax without exemptions, resulted in the downfall of his ministry in 1871. In 1872 he became agent-general for Victoria in London for about two years. In October 1875 he formed his fourth ministry. His term of office was marked by much bitter feeling, and the government, being opposed by persistent stonewalling from the opposition under Berry (q.v.), was able to do business only by the application of the closure. At the election held in May 1877 the government was badly defeated, though McCulloch retained his seat. He retired from politics in 1878, devoted his time to business interests, and had an important share in the development of the frozen meat trade. Early in 1886 he finally left Australia for England, where he died on 31 January 1893. He married 1) Susan Renwick and (2) Margaret Inglis, who survived him. There were no children of either marriage. He was twice president of the Melbourne chamber of commerce, a director of several important financial institutions, and was a vice-president of the trustees of the public library, museums, and national gallery of Victoria. He was knighted in 1870 and created K.C.M.G. in 1874.

McCulloch was a man of robust physique and energetic character. He had great determination, and was a forcible debater with a clear and unvarnished style. As a politician, he became something of an opportunist, and towards the end of his career was rebuked by [Service](#) (q.v.) for the intrigues by which "he had successively turned two governments out of office and wasted four months of public time, without having anything better to offer than an imperfect adaptation of the proposals submitted by those governments". However true that may have been, McCulloch's force of character and sagacious intellect had made him an important and often dominating figure during the first 20 years of politics in Victoria.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 1 February 1893; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1893.



McDONALD, CHARLES (1861-1925),

Speaker, Commonwealth house of representatives,

He was the son of Charles Thomas Young McDonald, and was born at Melbourne in 1861. He was educated at state schools, and at a comparatively early age was taken by his parents to Charters Towers, Queensland. He became a watch-maker and as a young man showed an interest in social questions. He was president of the Australian labour federation 1890-2, and in 1893 was elected for Flinders in the Queensland legislative assembly. He began to be interested in parliamentary practice and was soon an expert upon the standing orders. As he was a born fighter and knew the exact limits of his rights, he was frequently in conflict with the speaker. His experiences were useful to him, however, in later years when he became a presiding officer himself.

McDonald left Queensland politics in 1901 to enter the federal House of Representatives and from 1906 to 1910 was chairman of committees. In July 1910 he was elected speaker and held the position until June 1913, when the second [Fisher](#) (q.v.) government resigned. He was again speaker from September 1914 to early in 1917. Originally a very strong man, tireless after riding around his electorate on a bicycle during election campaigns, he fell into ill-health in his later days, and died at Melbourne on 13 November 1925, the day before a federal election at which he was again a candidate. In 1892 he married Miss Tregear, who survived him with a daughter.

McDonald was in parliament for a continuous period of 33 years. He was not a good public speaker though at times a vigorous and voluminous one. Known in his younger days as "Fighting Mac" he advocated the views of his party with great persistency, and showed that he had given much attention to financial questions. As speaker of the House of Representatives he declined to wear the robes of office, but he carried out the duties with dignity, ability and impartiality. In private life his hobby was painting in both oils and water-colours.

The Brisbane Courier, 14 November 1925; *The Age Melbourne*, 14 November 1925; *The Australian Worker*, 18 November 1925; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*.

MACDONALD, DONALD (1857-1932),

Journalist,

He was the son of Daniel Macdonald, was born at Fitzroy, a suburb of Melbourne on 6 June 1857. His earlier days were spent at Keilor, where he was educated at the state school, and there he developed his love for nature and became a good cricketer and footballer. For a time he was a teacher in the Victorian education department, and then obtained a position on the *Corowa Free Press* and had a good training as a reporter. In October 1881 he came to Melbourne and joined the staff of the *Argus* for which he continued to write until more than 50 years later. He first made his mark as a cricket reporter, and for a great many years under the name of "Observer" he reported all the important matches at Melbourne, and many test matches played in other states. Before his time, matches were often reported over by over, but Macdonald dropped much of the detail and yet made the account much more vivid. He completely revolutionized cricket reporting, and was also an able reporter of football matches until increasing age made him unable to face the winter weather. His nature work appeared in both the *Australasian* and the *Argus*, and in 1887 an interesting collection of his sketches was published under the title *Gum Boughs and Wattle Bloom*. When the South African war broke out Macdonald was one of the earliest war correspondents to go to the front. He unfortunately got shut up in Ladysmith, and found it impossible to send his reports through the Boer lines. Like many others of the besieged, he suffered from dysentery, and returning to Australia after Ladysmith was relieved, was but a shadow of his earlier self. His accounts of the siege were published in the *Argus* and, in 1900, as a volume, *How We Kept the Flag Flying*, excellent work of its kind. When Macdonald had recovered he took a year's leave and lectured on his experiences in Australia, New Zealand, and Great Britain. After his return he established a column in the *Argus*, "Nature Notes and Queries", which brought him many letters. Noticing that many of these came from boys, another column "Notes for Boys" was started in February 1909, which became very popular. This column suggested his next book *The Bush Boy's Book*, first published in 1911. The second edition was much enlarged and by 1933 three other editions had been printed. In 1922 appeared *At the End of the Moonpath*, stories about Australian birds and animals for children. Towards the end of his life Macdonald became practically bed-ridden, but he continued his writing up to the last day of his life. He died at Black Rock, a seaside suburb of Melbourne, on 23 November 1932, and was survived by a daughter, Mrs Elaine Whittle. In 1933 Mrs Whittle made a selection of his writings from the *Argus*, *The Brooks of Morning Nature and Reflective Essays*, with a good portrait of Macdonald in his later days. In addition to the volumes mentioned, Macdonald wrote a novel in collaboration with J. F. Edgar, *The Warrigal's Well*, a North Australian story published in 1901. He was also responsible for a *Tourists' Handbook of Australia* published in 1905.

Macdonald was a lovable and attractive man who made many friends and kept them. As a journalist he was always interesting, whether he might be writing about cricket or his kitchen garden, about boys or the Australian countryside. He had a great influence through his "Nature Notes" and "Notes for Boys" on the youth of his own state. Many of the boys he influenced have since carried on his work both as journalists and teachers.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 24 November 1932; private information and personal knowledge.



MacDONNELL, SIR RICHARD GRAVES (1814-1881),

Governor of South Australia,

He was the son of the Rev. Dr MacDonnell, provost of Trinity College, Dublin, 1852-67. His mother was the daughter of Dean Graves, senior fellow of Trinity College. He was born at Dublin on 3 September 1814, and studying at Trinity College, graduated with distinction in classics and science. He took up law, was called to the Irish bar in 1838, and to the English bar at Lincoln's Inn, London, in 1840. In 1843 he was appointed chief justice of the Gambian settlement and in 1847 governor. In 1852 he was transferred to the governorship of St Lucia and St Vincent, and in 1854 to South Australia. He arrived at Adelaide on 7 June 1855, and was immediately confronted with an unusual problem. A large number of single emigrant women had been sent to South Australia and over 800 of these had been unable to find work. The new governor decided that their maintenance should be a charge against the land fund, and measures were taken to ensure that there should not be an undue supply of female labour in future. The really important problem of the moment, however, was the form the new constitution should take. MacDonnell himself favoured one chamber, but though at times inclined to be impatient and autocratic, he came to the conclusion when his proposal was rejected, that in this matter it would be better to respect the general feeling of the colonists which was evidently in favour of two houses. Eventually the new constitution provided that both chambers should be elective, that the whole colony should be the electorate for the council and that it would be divided into 36 districts for the house of assembly. The council voters required a money qualification, but there was manhood suffrage for the assembly. The bill was passed on 2 January and given the royal assent on 24 June 1856.

With the passing of this act the power and importance of the governor were much decreased. MacDonnell's period was, however, a most important one for South Australia, and quite apart from the question of responsible government, the colony showed great developments. When he arrived there was not a mile of railways open and scarcely 60 miles of made roads, and both were being vigorously formed when he left. Land in cultivation and exports from the colony had both increased nearly 200 per cent, and there were great developments in copper mining. MacDonnell's term of governorship came to an end at the close of 1861, and he left the colony for England early in 1862 after greeting his successor, Sir Dominick Daly, "as a private individual", when he arrived at Adelaide on 4 March. He was appointed governor of Nova Scotia in 1864 and in 1865 became governor of Hong Kong. Ill-health

compelled his retirement in 1872, when he returned to England and was not further employed by the British government. He died on 5 February 1881. He married in 1847 Blanche, daughter of Francis Skurray. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by Trinity College, Dublin, in 1844, and was created C.B. in 1852, Kt Bach. in 1855, and K.C.M.G. in 1871. [Finniss](#) (q.v.), who as colonial secretary and first premier of South Australia, was closely in touch with MacDonnell, says in his *Constitutional History of South Australia*, that MacDonnell used every means which his position gave him to weaken the effect of responsible government, and was reluctant to yield the great prerogative of the governor of a crown colony. He had been used to rule, and no doubt found it difficult to abandon his belief that the office of a governor is to govern. He was a conscientious and able official who showed much administrative ability throughout his career as a governor of crown colonies, and though he had some conflict with his advisers in South Australia, he was otherwise a thoroughly efficient and popular representative of the crown in that colony.

The Times, 8 February 1881; B. T. Finniss, *The Constitutional History of South Australia*; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; *The Statesman's Year-Book*, 1872; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1879.



MacFARLAND, SIR JOHN HENRY (1851-1935),

Chancellor of the university of Melbourne,

He was the son of John MacFarland, draper, and his wife, Margaret Jane, daughter of the Rev. Dr Henry, was born at Omagh, County Tyrone, Ireland, on 19 April 1851. He was educated at the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast, Queens College, Belfast, and St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated with a first class in the mathematical tripos in 1876. He was a master at Repton School until 1880, when he was chosen to be the first master of Ormond College in the University of Melbourne. At the opening of the college on 18 March 1881, MacFarland in replying to a speech of welcome said that "while there would be a freedom from those petty rules which after a certain age cease to be beneficial and become only irksome, the students would enjoy--he hoped he might say enjoy--a healthy discipline". This was the keynote of his success as master. There was a legend that he saw and heard everything that went on in the building, but he seldom interfered, he never harassed the students, and there were few disciplinary difficulties. Before the end of the first year 27 students were in residence, and an enlargement of the building was begun in January 1884. A few years later the number of resident students rose to 90, making it the largest college of its kind in Australia. MacFarland could be very firm with a student when the occasion demanded it, but he could also be very kind, and though always careful to do nothing that would undermine a proper spirit of independence, there were many occasions when he was able to give help to students who needed it. In 1899 he was a valuable member of the royal commission on technical education, and in 1902, when serious defalcations were discovered in the university accounts, MacFarland, who had been a member of the council since 1886, was appointed chairman of the finance committee. He vigilantly supervised the accounts for some years until gradually the position was straightened, and the amounts lost had been repaid to the trust funds. In 1910 he was

elected vice-chancellor of the university, and four years later resigned his mastership of Ormond. In 1918 he was elected chancellor, and until the appointment of a full-time paid vice-chancellor, less than a year before his death, he gave the greater part of his time to the work of the university. He was also able to do much work for the Presbyterian Church, for which he was chairman of the board of investment, and of the councils of the Scotch College, and the Presbyterian Ladies College, Melbourne. He was also a member of the [Felton](#) (q.v.) bequest committee, which decides on the spending of a large sum annually in charity, and in buying objects of art for the national gallery of Victoria. He became ill in 1934, and operations giving him little relief, he died at Melbourne on 22 July 1935. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by the Royal university of Ireland, Queen's university of Belfast, and the University of Adelaide. He was knighted in 1919. There is an excellent portrait of him by [Longstaff](#) (q.v.) at the University of Melbourne.

MacFarland was tall and spare, brisk of mind and body, and sparing of words. There is a story that he was asked to decide on one of three courses of action which were lettered A.B.C. and that his reply was Dear--, B. J.H.M. His quickness of speaking sometimes suggested brusqueness, but his disarming smile and evident good humour soon removed any impression of that kind. It has been said that his success with his students was based on the fact that he thought of them as boys, and treated them as men. He was an ideal chancellor who believed in and encouraged the self-government of the students whenever it was possible. To the staff he was a firm rock to lean against when required, wise in council when a decision had to be made. There was no room for petty jealousy at a university with MacFarland at its head, for it was assumed that whatever was being done was for the good of the whole institution. He left a tradition of wisdom, justice, and virtue, and distinguished old students of his college have carried on his tradition in many parts of the world.

MacFarland never married and so long as he could get some golf during the week, and a trout-fishing holiday in New Zealand during the long vacation, his wants and expenses were few. He was able to give away a good deal of money in an unostentatious way, including the cost of a swimming pool for the boys at Scotch College and £1000 to a university appeal. After his death it was disclosed that an anonymous gift of £8200 made to Ormond College in 1932 to found scholarships had come from its former master. His will was proved at over £60,000 of which about £20,000 was eventually destined to go to Ormond College, while most of the remainder will be devoted to educational and other institutions of the Presbyterian Church.

The Argus and The Age, 23 July 1935; *The Ormond Chronicle*, 1935; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*; *Calendar of Ormond College*, 1882; personal knowledge; private information.

McGOWEN, JAMES SINCLAIR TAYLOR (1855-1922),

First labour premier of New South Wales,

He was born of English parents at sea on 16 August 1855. His father was on his way to Melbourne under contract to the Victorian government as a bridge builder, and the family landed at Melbourne three weeks later. Removing afterwards to Sydney,

McGowen was apprenticed to a firm of boiler-makers. At 19 years of age he became secretary to the Boilermakers Society and held this position until he was 25. He entered the railways department, in 1888 was elected president of the executive of Trades Hall committee, and worked hard and successfully to raise funds to build the Trades Hall at Sydney. He was elected as member of the legislative assembly for Redfern in 1891, and three years later succeeded Joseph Cook as leader of the parliamentary Labour party. At the election for representatives of New South Wales at the federal convention of 1897 McGowen polled highest of the Labour group with 39,000 votes. In October 1910 he became premier and colonial treasurer in the first Labour government to come into power in New South Wales. In the following year he visited England at the time of the coronation of King George V, in November 1911 gave up the treasurership, and in June 1913 resigned the position of premier in favour of [Holman](#) (q.v.) and was given the portfolio of minister of labour and industry. In 1917 he was in favour of conscription and consequently lost the party nomination at the election held in that year. He stood as an independent Labour candidate but was defeated. He had represented Redfern for 26 years. He regretted his defeat but said that if he were faced with the same question again he would take the same course. "A man's country should always be before his party." He was nominated to the legislative council, and remained a member until his death, still fighting for the same principles that he had always held to be right. He was chairman of the housing board until shortly before his death, and for some time acted as censor of moving pictures. He died on 7 April 1922 and was survived by his wife, five sons and two daughters.

McGowen took a keen interest in cricket in his younger days, and helped to establish electorate cricket in Sydney. He was an earnest Sunday-school and church worker, a man of absolute sincerity and honesty, who made personal friends of his most extreme political opponents. He was not a great leader neither had he unusual ability, but the rising Labour party was much feared in those days, and wisdom was shown in selecting as leader a moderate man with a likeable personality and a reputation for rugged honesty.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 April 1922; *The Australian Worker*, 12 April 1922; H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*; *Who's Who*, 1922.

MACGREGOR, SIR WILLIAM (1846-1919),

Administrator, governor of Queensland

He was born in the parish of Towie, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, on 20 October 1846 (*Dict.Nat.Biog.*). He was the eldest son of John Macgregor, a farm labourer. Educated at the school at Tillyduke, and encouraged by his master and the local minister who recognized the boy's ability, he studied for and obtained a bursary which took him to Aberdeen and Glasgow universities. He graduated M.B. and C.M. of Aberdeen university in 1872, and obtained his M.D. in 1874. He helped to pay for his university course by obtaining farm work during his vacations. In 1873 he became assistant medical officer at the Seychelles, and in 1874 he was appointed resident at the hospital and superintendent of the lunatic asylum at Mauritius. This brought him under the notice of Sir Arthur Gordon who was then governor of the island, and on Gordon being transferred to Fiji in 1875, he obtained Macgregor's services as chief medical officer of Fiji. There he had to grapple with a terrible epidemic of measles,

which resulted in the death of 50,000 natives. In 1877 he was made receiver-general and subsequently a variety of other offices was added, including the colonial secretaryship. On more than one occasion he acted as governor, and was also acting high commissioner and consul-general for the western Pacific. In 1884 the ship *Syria*, with coolies for Fiji, ran ashore about 15 miles from Suva. Macgregor organized a relief expedition and personally saved several lives. His report made no mention of his own doings, but they could not remain hidden, and he was given the Albert medal, and the Clarke gold medal of the Royal Humane Society of Australasia for saving life at sea. In January 1886 he represented Fiji at the meeting of the federal council of Australasia held at Hobart. His experience with native races led to his being appointed administrator of British New Guinea in 1888. Here he had to deal with a warlike people cut up into many tribes, and his great problem was to get them to live together in reasonable amity. It was necessary at times to make punitive expeditions, but bloodshed was avoided as much as possible, and by tact and perseverance Macgregor eventually brought about a state of law and order. He did a large amount of exploration not only along the coast but into the interior. In 1892 the position was sufficiently settled to enable him to publish a *Handbook of Information for intending Settlers in British New Guinea*. He was appointed lieutenant-governor in 1895, and retired from this position in 1898. From 1899 to 1904 he was governor of Lagos where he instituted a campaign against the prevalent malaria, draining the swamps and destroying as far as possible the mosquitoes which were responsible for the spread of the disease. Much other important work in developing the country was done by making roads and building a railway. His efforts to improve the health of his community led to his being given the Mary Kingsley medal in 1910 by the Society of Tropical Medicine. He had been transferred in 1904 to Newfoundland of which he was governor for five years. Here again his medical knowledge was most useful in the combating of tuberculosis which was then very prevalent in Newfoundland. He also did valuable work in dealing with the fisheries question, persuading the contending parties to refer the dispute to the Hague international tribunal which brought about an amicable settlement. Towards the end of 1909 he became governor of Queensland. The claim that he was largely responsible for the founding of the University of Queensland cannot be justified, as the university act had been passed by the [Kidston](#) (q.v.) government before he arrived. He, however, did all that was possible to help in the actual inauguration of the university. He acquiesced in the handing over of government house to be its first home, and one of his first acts was to attend the dedication ceremony on 10 December 1909. He also became the first chancellor and took great pride in the early development of the university. In 1914 he retired and went to live on an estate in Berwickshire, Scotland. During the 1914-18 war he was able to do a certain amount of war work, and also lectured on his experience of German rule in the Pacific. He died on 3 July 1919 and was buried beside his parents in the churchyard of Towie, the village where he was born. He married in 1883 Mary, daughter of R. Cocks, who survived him with one son and three daughters. He was created C.M.G. in 1881, K.C.M.G. in 1889, C.B. in 1897, G.C.M.G. in 1907, and was made a privy councillor in 1914. He had the honorary degrees of D.Sc. Cambridge and LL.D. Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and Queensland.

Macgregor was a man of immense physical strength, it has been said of him in his early days that he was like a "great block of rough unhewn granite". He began life with no advantages except his innate ability, and rose to be one of the really great men of his time. He was a fine linguist; apart from his home universities he had

studied at Paris, Berlin and Florence, and he was an excellent scientist, as his medical work done at Fiji, Lagos and Newfoundland showed. He was a great administrator--always working for the good of the subject races and helping them to develop, and yet able on more than one occasion to save his own life by his excellence as a rifle shot. Contact with a world of men gradually softened a certain roughness of manner, until he became the courteous man of his later years. But he was always a great personality, a great fighter, striving continually for the cause of right and justice, and using his scientific knowledge for the good of humanity.

R. W. Reid, *Aberdeen University Review*, November 1919; *Who's Who*, 1919; G. B. Fletcher, *The New Pacific*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *The Brisbane Courier*, 5 July 1919.



McILWRAITH, SIR THOMAS (1835-1900),

Premier of Queensland,

He was the son of John McIlwraith, was born at Ayr, Scotland, in 1835. He was educated at Ayr academy and the University of Glasgow, where he studied civil engineering. He emigrated to Victoria in 1854 and obtained a position as a civil engineer in the railways department, and afterwards with Messrs Cornish and Bruce, railway contractors. In 1862, having acquired interests in pastoral property in the Maroon district, he went to Queensland, and in 1868 was elected as representative of that constituency in the legislative assembly. In January 1874 he became secretary for public works and mines in the third [Macalister](#) (q.v.) ministry but resigned in the following October. In January 1879 he formed a ministry in which he was premier and successively colonial treasurer and colonial secretary, at a time when the colony was emerging from a depression brought on by three bad seasons. The year 1878-9 closed with a serious deficit, but McIlwraith, helped by good seasons and partly by loan expenditure, brought about an increase in revenue which turned the deficit into a surplus. Immigrants too were pouring in and the colony was developing very rapidly. The population, however, in 1883 was still under 300,000 scattered over a very large area, and the necessity for some general system of local government led to the passing of the divisional boards act. Another important event was the establishment of the British India postal service via Torres Strait but what caused most stir was the annexation of New Guinea carried out under McIlwraith's instructions on 4 April 1883. This met with general approval in Australia, but was disallowed by Lord Derby the secretary of state for the colonies. The result was that the way was left open to Germany to annex a large part of the island. But the incident brought home to the Australian colonies, how hampered they were in making representations to the British government by the absence of any central authority that could speak with one voice for all of them. The executive council of Queensland in July 1883 decided to invite the home government to inaugurate a federal movement. [Service](#) (q.v.), the Victorian premier, however, took the more practical step of proposing that an inter-colonial conference should be held, which accordingly took place at the end of November. This was the first real step in the direction of federation, with which McIlwraith was warmly in sympathy. His ministry was defeated in November 1883, on the question of his proposal to construct the Queensland portion of a trans-continental railway line

on a land grant system. McIlwraith had been made a K.C.M.G. in 1882 and in 1884 visited Great Britain, where he was given the freedom of his native town, and Glasgow university conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

McIlwraith temporarily retired from politics in 1886 but in 1888 was elected for Brisbane North. His party had a majority, and on 13 June 1888 he formed his second ministry with the portfolios of premier and colonial treasurer. Failing health obliged him to resign these positions in November, though he was able to be a minister without portfolio in the [Morehead](#) (q.v.) government formed at the end of that month. During his short term of office he came into conflict with the governor, Sir Anthony Musgrave, on the question whether in the exercise of the prerogative of mercy the governor must accept the advice of his advisors, or use his own judgment. The colonial office supported McIlwraith's contention that the first course must be followed. When the governor died in October McIlwraith represented to the home authorities that his government should be consulted before Musgrave's successor was appointed. Lord Knutsford refused to agree to this and appointed Sir Harry Blake. McIlwraith protested on behalf of his government, and the matter was only settled for the time being by the voluntary retirement of Sir Harry Blake. McIlwraith then took a trip to China and Japan for the benefit of his health. When he returned differences arose with his colleagues, and in August 1890 he made a coalition with his former opponent [Sir Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.) and became colonial treasurer in his government. He was one of the representatives of Queensland at the federal convention held at Sydney in 1891, and was on the finance committee. He succeeded Griffith in March 1893 and became premier in a new government, holding also the positions of secretary for railways and vice-president of the executive council. On 24 October he handed over the premiership to Sir Hugh Nelson and became chief secretary. He, however, resigned his seat towards the end of 1895. He was offered the agent-generalship of Queensland but declined it. He had become involved in the financial crisis of 1893, and spent his last years in broken health trying to piece together his shattered fortunes. He died at London on 17 July 1900. He married in 1879 Harriette Ann, daughter of Hugh Mosman, who survived him with three daughters.

McIlwraith was a big man with big ideas, but his indifferent health did not allow him to successfully carry the full burden of them. He was rugged and masterful, possibly on occasions not over-scrupulous, with a habit of getting his own way by sheer force of character rather than by intellectual ability. For nearly 25 years he was one of the greatest personalities in Queensland.

The Brisbane Courier, 19 July 1900; *Our First Half-century, A Review of Queensland Progress*; Quick and Garrahan, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; *The Bulletin*, 28 July 1900; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



McINNES, WILLIAM BECKWITH (1889-1939),

Artist,

He was born at Ringwood near Melbourne, on 18 May 1889. He was a somewhat delicate child who wanted to draw from the time he could first handle a pencil. At the age of 14 he entered the drawing school at the national gallery of Victoria under [Frederick McCubbin](#) (q.v.), and later on graduated into the painting school under [L. Bernard Hall](#) (q.v.). When only 17 he submitted a very promising painting for the scholarship competition, but three years later the picture he sent in did not do him justice, and though probably the ablest student of his time, he was not placed either first or second. In 1908 he won the first prizes for drawing the figure from life, and for painting a head from life, and shared the prize for a landscape. Soon afterwards he held a successful show of his paintings at the Athenaeum gallery in conjunction with F. R. Crozier, which was followed in 1911 by a journey to Europe, where he did much landscape painting and made acquaintance with the masterpieces of Rembrandt, Velasquez and Raeburn. He never wavered in his allegiance to these men and their methods. He was represented in London at the exhibition of the Royal Institute of Painters in oils in 1913, and returned to Melbourne in the same year. He held a one man show at the Athenaeum gallery and nearly everything was sold. In 1916 he acted as locum tenens for Frederick McCubbin, master of the school of drawing at the national gallery, Melbourne, during his six months' leave of absence, and after his death was temporarily appointed to the position in 1918. In 1920 he was permanently appointed. In 1921 he won the Archibald prize for portraiture, a success repeated in the three following years. He revisited Europe in 1925 and on his return found he was in great demand as a portrait painter. For many years he was unable to spare time to do landscape work. In 1928 one of his portraits was well hung at the Royal Academy, and in 1933 he visited England again to paint the Duke of York, afterwards King George VI. In the following year, on Bernard Hall leaving for England as adviser for the Felton bequest, McInnes was appointed acting-director of the national gallery of Victoria, and on Mr Hall's death was appointed head of the painting school. McInnes had suffered from an imperfect heart all his life, his general health became affected' and in July 1939 he resigned his position as master of the school of painting. He died on 9 November 1939. He married in 1915 Violet Muriel Musgrave, a capable flower painter, who survived him with four sons and two daughters.

McInnes was a man of slightly under medium height stockily built. He was kindly in his disposition, had no enemies and many friends. He was quiet in manner and somewhat inarticulate. Though he was for a great many years on the council of the Victorian Artists' Society, and president for one year of the Australian Art Association, he was content to leave problems of administration to other people. He was interested in the newly-formed Australian Academy of Art, because he considered it was necessary to have a body which could speak for Australian artists as a whole, and sat on its council for two or three years before his death. But his painting was his life and he had practically no recreations or interests outside his art. Somewhat conservative in his outlook, he was opposed to the extreme wing of the modernist school, and would not allow the movement to have any influence on his own work. As a landscape painter he was excellent in composition and sound in

drawing, with a fine feeling for air and sunlight. His portraits were finely modelled, soundly painted, excellent likenesses and in many cases fine studies of character. He is represented in national galleries at Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide, Brisbane and Perth, and at Canberra, Castlemaine and other galleries. A self-portrait is in the Sydney gallery.

A. Colquhoun, *The Work of W. Beckwith McInnes*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 9 November 1939; *The Age* and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 10 November 1939; *The Book of the Public Library*, 1906-31; personal knowledge.

McKAY, HUGH VICTOR (1865-1926),

Inventor of the Sunshine harvester

He was born at Raywood, Victoria, on 21 August 1865. He was the fifth of the 12 children of Nathaniel McKay who had been a stonemason and then a miner, before becoming a small farmer about the end of 1865. He built a house of rough slabs roofed with bark and there his son grew up, became an efficient ploughman, and began to manage his father's farm at 18 years of age. His education had been confined to a comparatively short period at the little country state school at Drummartin, supplemented by some tuition at home. His father had a hard struggle, but everyone in the family helped, conditions improved, a reaper and binder was purchased, and later on a stripper. This had been invented by [John Ridley](#) (q.v.) many years before, and as the boy drove it he began to consider whether it might be possible to make a machine which would gather, thresh, and clean the grain as it went through the crop. He was only 17 when he told his father that he was confident that a machine of this kind could be built. With the help of his brother a rough hut was put up, and there the two young men made a machine with parts from old strippers and winnowers, forging other iron parts, and shaping the wood-work themselves. Their father was able to help them in squaring and setting the frame, and adjusting the bearings. Each problem was tackled and worked out as it occurred, and in February 1884, drawn by two horses, the little machine stripped, threshed and cleaned the grain from two acres of land. It worked almost perfectly, the parts co-ordinating and running smoothly from the beginning.

McKay had, however, no capital and the problem was how to put his invention on the market. A few were made by McCalman and Garde, plough makers, and by other manufacturers, but it was not until 1887, when he obtained a premium from the Victorian government for the best combined harvesting machine, that McKay was able to think seriously of starting for himself. He worked with one fitter for some time, and in 1891 was established in Dawson-street, Ballarat, under the name of McKay's Harvesting Machine Co. Ltd. About 1892-3 the model which afterwards became known as the Sunshine Harvester took shape. Gradually the business grew until in 1905 about 400 hands were employed at Ballarat. In the following year the factory was removed to Braybrook, afterwards known as Sunshine, partly because an export trade was growing and the question of freight became more important; and partly because the new site being outside the then metropolitan area, the factory did not come under wages board regulations. It was not that McKay objected to paying a full wage, but because he liked to feel that the factory was under his own control. For a similar reason he fought his men when the strike took place in 1911. He believed in

the open shop and though only twelve out of his 1000 employees were not unionists, he took the stand that he would not himself force any man to join a union nor would he allow anyone else to force him. He was, however, thoroughly interested in the welfare of his men and parcelled out land at Sunshine into allotments with 50 feet of frontage, and paid for the roads, water reticulation, and electric lighting. By 1926 Sunshine was to become a town with over 4000 inhabitants. In 1913 McKay stood for the House of Representatives at Ballarat but was beaten by the Labour candidate by a few votes. In the same year he made possible the erection of a technical school at Sunshine, and during the 1914-18 war he converted his factory to the manufacturing of transport and ambulance wagons, water-carts, portable kitchens, trenching tools, and munitions. He was a member of the business board of administration, defence department 1917-18, and was chairman of the stores disposal board in London in 1919. He was also for some years vice-president of the chamber of manufacturers, Melbourne, and a director of well-known companies. In March 1925 he went to England and became seriously ill. He was brought back to Australia, but never recovered his health and died at Sunbury on 21 May 1926. He married Sarah Irene Graves, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. He was created C.B.E. in 1918. His will was proved at over £1,400,000. Under its provision was made for a charitable trust expected to have an income of about £10,000 a year. This was to be devoted to improving the conditions of life in inland Australia, the advancement of agricultural education, and charitable works in Sunshine or any other place where manufacturing may be established by the company.

McKay was a man of great tenacity of purpose and strength of character. He was a strict disciplinarian but scrupulously just. He built up the largest agricultural implement manufactory in the southern hemisphere, the buildings of which covered 28 acres of land in the year of his death. In the garden front of the factory is the original small bark-roofed hut in which the first harvester was fashioned in 1884.

The Argus, Melbourne, 22 May and 6 August 1926; *A Farm Smithy: A Record of Vision and Pluck*.

MACKELLAR, SIR CHARLES KINNAIRD (1844-1926),

Physician and public man,

He was the son of Dr Frank Mackellar, was born at Sydney, on 5 December 1844. He was educated at Sydney grammar school and on leaving school had some experience on a station. About 1866 he went to Glasgow, did a distinguished course, and graduated M.B., Ch.M. in 1871. On returning to Australia he again went on the land, but in 1875 went to Sydney and established a very successful practice as a physician. In 1882 he was appointed the first president of the newly formed board of health, which brought him in touch with the poor of Sydney and the conditions in which they lived. He took much interest in his new position, and gave the department an excellent start. He resigned his office in 1885, and in the following year was nominated to the legislative council of New South Wales. He was vice-president of the executive council in the [Jennings](#) (q.v.) ministry from February to December 1886, and then minister for justice until the government was defeated on 19 January

1887. But though a good administrator, Mackellar was not a party man, and possibly for that reason did not hold parliamentary office again. In 1903 Mackellar was appointed a federal senator when [R. E. O'Connor](#) (q.v.) was made a judge of the high court. He found, however, that he had too many interests in Sydney to be able to spare the time to attend the sittings which were then held at Melbourne, and not long afterwards resumed his seat in the legislative council of New South Wales. He had been chosen as president of a royal commission on the decline of the birth rate, and was largely responsible for the admirable report that was issued. He had for some time been interested in the care of delinquent and mentally deficient children and in 1902 was appointed president of the state children's relief department. He published this year as a pamphlet, *Parental Rights and Parental Responsibility*, which was followed in 1907 by a thoughtful short treatise, *The Child, The Law, and the State*, an account of the progress of reform of the laws affecting children in New South Wales, with suggestions for their amendment and more humane and effective application. His little book was wise and statesmanlike; Mackellar was no mere visionary, he recognized that there were times when punishment was the only remedy, but he felt strongly that little good would be done by punishing a child for acts which were merely the results of his environment, and that children could not be given the influence of a good home by being herded in barracks or reformatories. In 1912 he visited Europe and the United States to study the methods of treatment of delinquent and neglected children, and issued a valuable report on his return in 1913. He resigned his presidency of the state children's relief board in 1916, being then in his seventy-second year. He still, however, retained his interest and in 1917 published an open letter to the minister of public health on "The Mother, the Baby, and the State", and a pamphlet on *Mental Deficiency*, in which his clear grasp of the subject was still apparent. He died at Sydney, on 14 July 1926. He was knighted in 1912 and created K.C.M.G. in 1916. He married in 1877, Marion, daughter of Thomas Buckland, who survived him with two sons and a daughter.

Mackellar was a good companion and a staunch friend, kindly and just in all life's relations. He was a combination of sound business man and altruist, and his social work in New South Wales had far-reaching consequences for good. His daughter, Dorothea Mackellar, did distinguished work as a poet and prose-writer. A list of her books will be found in Miller's *Australian Literature*.

The Medical journal of Australia, 7 August 1926; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 July 1926; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1926.



MACKENNAL, SIR EDGAR BERTRAM (1863-1931), the first name was dropped at an early age,

Sculptor,

He was the son of John Simpson Mackennal, was born at Melbourne on 12 June 1863. His father was also a sculptor and both parents were of Scotch descent. He received his early training from his father, and at the school of design at the Melbourne national gallery which he attended from 1878 to 1882. Marshall Wood,

the English sculptor, who visited Australia in 1880, strongly advised the boy to go abroad. He left for London in 1882 to study at the national gallery schools, and for a time shared a studio with [C. Douglas Richardson](#) (q.v.) and [Tom Roberts](#) (q.v.). In 1884 he visited Paris for further study and married a fellow student, Agnes Spooner. On returning to England he obtained a position at the Coalport china factory as a designer and modeller. In 1886 he won a competition for the sculptured reliefs on the front of parliament house, Melbourne, and returned to Australia in 1887 to carry these out. While in Australia he obtained other commissions, including the figure over the doorway of Mercantile Chambers, Collins-street, Melbourne. He also met Sara Bernhardt, who was on a professional visit to Australia, and strongly advised the young man to return to Paris, which he did in 1891. In 1893 he had his first success, when his full length figure "Circe", now at the national gallery at Melbourne, obtained a "mention" at the Salon and created a good deal of interest. It was exhibited later at the Royal Academy where it also aroused great interest, partly because of the prudery of the hanging committee which insisted that the base should be covered. Commissions began to flow in, among them being the figures "Oceana" and "Grief" for the Union Club, Sydney. Two Melbourne commissions brought him to Australia again in 1901, the memorial to Sir W. J. Clarke at the treasury gardens, Melbourne, and the figure for the mausoleum of Mrs Springthorpe at Kew. He returned to London, and among his works of this period were the fine pediment for the local government board office at Westminster, a Boer War memorial for Islington, and statues of Queen Victoria for Ballarat, Lahore, and Blackburn. In 1907 his marble group "The Earth and the Elements" was purchased for the national gallery of British art under the Chantry bequest, and in 1908 his "Diana Wounded" was also bought for the nation. This dual success brought Mackennal into great prominence, and he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1909. In the following year he designed the Coronation medal for King George V and also the new coinage which gave general satisfaction. His next important piece of work was the memorial to Gainsborough at Sudbury, which was followed by the memorial tomb of King Edward VII at St George's Chapel, Windsor. He also did statues of King Edward for London, Melbourne, Calcutta and Adelaide. He was created a Knight Commander of the Victorian Order in 1921, and was elected R.A. in 1922. Among his later works were the nude male figure for the Eton war memorial, the war memorial to the members of both houses of parliament at London, the figures of the soldier and the sailor for the cenotaph in Martin Place, Sydney, the bronze statue of King George V at parliament house Canberra, and the head of "Victory", presented to the Commonwealth by the artist, also at Canberra. He completed the Anzac memorial at the Suez Canal from the designs of [Web Gilbert](#) (q.v.) a little while before his death. He died suddenly at his house, Watcombe Hall, near Torquay, on 10 October 1931, and was survived by Lady Mackennal and a daughter.

Mackennal, though a good business man, never lost his ideals or enthusiasm. He considered that the fraternity of artists were to be envied as men who had chosen their own careers, and were ever striving to express their individuality. He had many friends and often showed his sympathy with young and promising artists. He was well read and his sense of humour made him a good companion. His work showed much variety, he has been described as a "classical realist, with a strong decorative bent". His figures are graceful and dignified, his decorative detail often charming. He ranks as the most distinguished Australian sculptor of his time. Reference has already been

made to many of his works; other examples will be found at the national galleries at Melbourne and Sydney.

Records of Drawing School, National Gallery, Melbourne; *The Bulletin*, 13 April 1901; *The Times*, 12 October 1931; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 13 October 1931.

MACKENZIE, SIR ROBERT RAMSEY BART. (1811-1873),

Premier of Queensland,

He was the son of Sir George Stewart Mackenzie, F.R.S., and his wife, Mary McLeod, was born on 21 July 1811. He emigrated to New South Wales before 1830, and afterwards went to Queensland. He was elected a member of the first Queensland parliament for Burnet in 1860, and was colonial treasurer in the first cabinet until 4 August 1862. He was colonial secretary in the [Macalister](#) (q.v.) ministry from 1 February to 20 July 1866, and on 15 August 1867 became premier and colonial treasurer. He resigned on 25 November 1868, and succeeding his brother on 21 December, became a baronet and returned to Scotland. He died in London on 19 September 1873. He married in 1846, Louisa Jones of Sydney, and there was a family of one son and three daughters. Mackenzie was not a man of great ability, but he was a good organizer and administrator of some prominence in the early days of Queensland, before his succeeding to the family estates led to his leaving Australia.

Burke's Peerage, etc., 1873; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *The Times*, 23 and 24 September 1873; J. F. Campbell, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VIII, p. 262.

MACKENZIE, SIR WILLIAM COLIN (1877-1938), he was seldom known by his first name,

Anatomist,

He was the youngest son of John and Anne Mackenzie. He was born at Kilmore, Victoria, on 9 March 1877, obtained a scholarship at the local state school, and continued his education at Scotch College, Melbourne. He qualified for matriculation with honours in Greek at the end of 1893, and beginning his course at the University of Melbourne soon afterwards, graduated M.B., B.S., with first class honours in surgery in 1899. He had a year's hospital practice at the Melbourne hospital, for two years was senior resident medical officer at the Children's hospital, and was in general practice for some time at North Melbourne. In 1904 he paid his first visit to Europe and obtained by examination his fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh. At the Children's hospital, Melbourne, he had been much interested in the problem of the after treatment of infantile paralysis, and while in Europe worked with Professor Vulpius at Heidelberg, and studied the work being done by Sir Robert Jones at Liverpool. Coming back to Australia, he found there was then a severe epidemic of infantile paralysis, and was able to use his newly acquired knowledge of the principles of muscle rest and recovery. He was not, however, content to merely follow other men. He felt that the main problem was how to bring the muscles into normal use again, and however commonplace his methods may seem today, at the

time, they appeared to be revolutionary. He was the first to speak of "muscle re-education" and to realize the importance of the action of gravity in attempts to regain muscle function. A few years later Sir Arthur Keith in his *Menders of the Maimed*, (1919), paid a tribute to Mackenzie's work in this direction. "Dr Mackenzie," said, "makes no claim to be the discoverer of the 'minimal load' treatment of disabled muscles, but I am certain that no one has realized its practical importance more than he, and no one has realized and applied the right methods to the restoration of disabled muscles with a greater degree of skill." This recognition, however, came many years later, and during the first decade of this century Mackenzie had to do much research in finding out what could be done. Mackenzie was appointed Caroline Kay scholar and demonstrator in anatomy at the University of Melbourne in 1907 under Professor R. J. A. Berry, and about this time became much interested in the fauna of Australia. He leased land at Badger Creek, near Healesville, Victoria, which subsequently became the Colin Mackenzie sanctuary, and he spent much time on the unravelling of the anatomical details of the koala, the platypus, the wombat, and other Australian animals. Early in 1915 he went to England, did further work in anatomy, and assisted Sir Arthur Keith in the cataloguing of war specimens. In 1917 he organized a muscle re-education department for Sir Robert Jones at the orthopaedic military hospital at Shepherd's Bush, London, and in 1918 published his *The Action of Muscles* (reprinted in 1919, second ed. 1930). Another book published in 1918 was the seventh edition of Treves's *Surgical Applied Anatomy*, in the revision of which Mackenzie had collaborated with Sir Arthur Keith. He returned in the same year to Melbourne and gave his time more and more to comparative anatomy, and the collecting of Australian faunal specimens. He published in 1918, *The Gastro-Intestinal Tract in Monotremes and Marsupials*, and *The Liver, Spleen, Pancreas Peritoneal Relations and Biliary System in Monotremes and Marsupials*; in 1919 with W. J. Owen, *The Glandular System in Monotremes and Marsupials*, and *The Genito-Urinary System in Monotremes and Marsupials*. His collection of specimens became very large and valuable, and he refused an American offer of a large sum for it because he preferred to give it to the nation. In 1924 an act was passed establishing the Australasian Institute of Anatomical Research to house the collection at Canberra, and Mackenzie was made the first director with the title of professor of comparative anatomy. He published in this year a short volume on *Intellectual Development and the Erect Posture*. In his later years he did some work in anthropology which was less successful than his anatomical work. He had badly over-worked himself, he had severe blood pressure, and his mind was losing its powers. There was progressive deterioration, and in October 1937 Mackenzie was obliged to give up his position. He returned to Melbourne and died there on 29 June 1938. He was president of the zoological section of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science in 1928, was a fellow of the Royal Society, Edinburgh, and was knighted in 1929. He married in 1928, Dr Winifred Smith, who survived him. There were no children. He founded, before his death, the Anne Mackenzie Annual Oration at the Institute of Anatomy, Canberra, in memory of his mother, formerly Anne MacKay, a woman of great character.

Mackenzie had two brothers who were well-known footballers, and he retained his interest in the game throughout his life. In his latest book he suggested that the Australian game was an important element in the health of the community. He was, however, chiefly interested in the relief of human suffering, and the furtherance of science. His work in connexion with the after-treatment of cases of infantile paralysis

was of remarkable value, as was also his study of the anatomy of the Australian fauna. His monument is his great collection of specimens housed at Canberra, which has since had many valuable additions made to it.

Dr C. V. MacKay, *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 1 October 1938, which has a short list of Mackenzie's more important papers, and other tributes in the same issue; *The British Medical Journal*, 20 August 1938; *The Lancet*, 9 July 1938; *The Scotch Collegian*, August 1938; *The Herald*, 29 June 1938; *The Age* and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 30 June 1938; private information.



McKINLAY, JOHN (1819-1872),

Explorer,

He was born at Sandbank on the Clyde, Scotland, in 1819, and emigrated to Sydney when 17 years of age. He began his colonial experience with an uncle who was a squatter, and afterwards made his way to near the border of South Australia, where he took up land between there and the Darling. He was interested in the aborigines of the district, and his knowledge of their ways was of great use to him when he became an explorer. In 1861 he was asked by the South Australian government to organize an expedition to search for the [Burke](#) (q.v.) and [Wills](#) (q.v.) party about whose fate there was then much anxiety. McKinlay left Adelaide on 16 August 1861 with nine other men, 70 sheep, two packhorses and four camels. On 20 October the grave of Gray was found near Cooper's Creek. McKinlay sent word of this to the government, and soon afterwards learned that the remains of Burke and Wills had also been found. He decided to explore in the direction of Mount Stuart, but was driven back by heavy rains and floods. McKinlay then decided to make for the Gulf of Carpentaria, hoping to find the vessel which had been sent to meet Burke's party. The shores of the Gulf were thought to be only four or five miles away, on 20 May 1862, but the intervening country was very difficult, and it was decided to turn in an easterly direction and make for Port Denison on the shores of northern Queensland. A station on the Bowen River near Port Denison was reached on 2 August, and, after a few days rest, Port Denison. The party then returned by sea to Adelaide. McKinlay received a grant of £1000 from the government and a gold watch from the Royal Geographical Society of England.

In 1863 McKinlay married Miss Pile, the daughter of an old friend, but was not allowed to settle down for long. In September 1865 he was sent to explore the Northern Territory and to report on the best sites for settlement. It was an exceptionally rainy season and while on the Alligator River the expedition was surrounded by flood waters. With great resource McKinlay, having killed his horses, constructed a raft with their hides and made a perilous journey to the coast. He reported favourably on the country near Anson Bay as being suitable for settlement. After his return he took up pastoral pursuits near the town of Gawler in South Australia, and died there on 31 December 1872. A monument to his memory was erected at Gawler in 1875.

McKinlay was a man of fine physique, 6 feet 3½ inches high, modest and unassuming. He was an excellent bushman, making little of his privations, knowing when to push on and when to be cautious, and though he made only two expeditions, he ranks among the great explorers of Australia.

G. E. Logan, *The Gawler Handbook*, p. 161; John Davis, *Tracks of McKinlay and Party Across Australia*; *McKinlay's Journal of Exploration*; *The South Australian Register*, [illegible day] January, 1873.

McLAREN, DAVID (1785-1850),

Pioneer,

He was born at Perth, Scotland, in 1785. He had been intended for the ministry but adopted a business life. In 1836 he was appointed manager of the South Australian Company, and arrived at Adelaide in April 1837, at a time when the whole settlement was in a state of confusion. Hampered at first by the inefficiency of the former manager, S. Stephens, who was retained in a subordinate capacity, McLaren had many anxieties and difficulties. He knew nothing about whaling and the company made losses in that department, but he showed great ability in developing its banking and pastoral departments. He was responsible for the construction of the Port Adelaide Road, a valuable piece of work, and built a wharf which still bears his name. In 1841 he returned to England, having firmly and successfully established his company. He was made manager in London and died on 22 June 1850.

An austere, deeply religious man, McLaren was a good influence in the little community at Adelaide, and did very valuable work as a pioneer. His son, Alexander McLaren (1826-1910), became a famous Baptist divine in England.

A. Grenfell Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*; Rev. J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*.

McLAREN, SAMUEL BRUCE (1876-1916),

Mathematician,

He was the son of Samuel Gilfillan McLaren, was born at Tokyo, Japan, where his father was a missionary, on 16 August 1876. His father came to Australia in 1885, and in 1889 was appointed principal of the Presbyterian ladies' college, Melbourne. His son was educated at Brighton grammar school and Scotch College, Melbourne, where he was dux in mathematics in 1893 and gained a scholarship at Ormond College, university of Melbourne. He qualified for the B.A. degree at the end of 1896 with first class final honours, and the final honours and Wyselaskie scholarships in mathematics. He also shared the Dixon scholarship in natural philosophy. Proceeding to England in 1897 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, was elected into a major scholarship in 1899, and was third wrangler in the same year. Taking part 2 of the mathematical tripos in his third year he was placed in the second division of the first class. He was awarded an Isaac Newton studentship in 1901, and graduated M.A. in 1905. He had been appointed lecturer in mathematics at University College, Bristol, in the previous year, and in 1906 obtained a similar position at the University of Birmingham. Between 1911 and 1913 he wrote some important papers on radiation

which were published in the *Philosophical Magazine*, and he presented some of the more fundamental parts of his work to the mathematical congress at Cambridge in 1912. J. W. Nicholson, professor of mathematics in the university of London, writing in 1918 said McLaren "undoubtedly anticipated Einstein and Abraham in their suggestion of a variable velocity of light, with the consequent expressions for the energy and momentum of the gravitational field". In 1913 he was made professor of mathematics at Reading, and took much interest in the development of the young university. In this year he shared the Adams prize of the University of Cambridge. In 1914 he visited Australia with other members of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and met his parents again. War broke out while he was in Australia, and on his return to England he enlisted and was given a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers. He did valuable work in charge of signalling and electrical communications, but on 26 July 1916 was shot while endeavouring to clear a pit of bombs threatened by an adjacent fire. He tried to continue this work, but was hit again, and died of his wounds in hospital on 13 August 1916. He was unmarried.

McLaren was a man of much force of character, modesty, and courage. His death and that of H. G. J. Moseley were spoken of as perhaps the two most irreparable losses to British science caused by the 1914-18 war. A volume of his *Scientific Papers Mainly on Electrodynamics and Natural Radiation* was published by the Cambridge University Press in 1925.

The Scotch Collegian, December 1916; J. W. Nicholson, *Proceedings of the London Mathematical Society*, 1918, reprinted with "a personal appreciation" by Hugh Walker in McLaren's *Scientific Papers*.

MacLAURIN, SIR HENRY NORMAND (1835-1914),

Physician and public man,

He was the son of James MacLaurin, M.A., a schoolmaster, was born at Kilconquhar, Fife, Scotland, on 19 December 1835. When 15 he won a bursary at the University of St Andrews and, after a brilliant course, took the degree of M.A. at 19 years of age. Going on to the University of Edinburgh, he qualified M.D. in 1857. In the following year he entered the royal navy as an assistant-surgeon, and remained in the service for 13 years. He came to Australia in 1871 and settled at Parramatta, but in the following year moved to Macquarie-street, Sydney. He had neither friends nor influence, but established a good practice, from which he did not retire until he was 70 years of age. He was appointed a fellow of the senate of the University of Sydney in 1883, in 1885 was elected president of the board of health, and in 1889 was nominated as a member of the legislative council of New South Wales. In April 1893 he became vice-president of the executive council in the [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) ministry, and in the financial crisis with which it was almost immediately faced suggested to the premier that all bank notes should be made legal tender. This suggestion was adopted and helped very much to allay the panic. The ministry was defeated in August 1894, but MacLaurin had established a reputation as a man of strong common sense and great financial capacity. He subsequently became a director of such important companies as the Bank of New South Wales, the Colonial Sugar Refining Company, the Commercial

Union Insurance Company, and the Mutual Life and Citizens Company. He retained his position on the board of health and was also chairman of the immigration board of New South Wales. During the final years of the federation campaign, MacLaurin was a strong critic of the bill, was president of a citizens' committee at Sydney which took much exception to its financial provisions, and was one of the commission of three appointed by the New South Wales government to report on the financial clauses.

MacLaurin's greatest work was in connexion with the university. He was vice-chancellor in 1887-9, was elected again in 1895, and in 1896 became chancellor. Here he was in his element. His knowledge of finance made him an invaluable member of the finance committee, as a scholar he could meet the staff on equal terms and understand the nature of their problems, as a man of the world he could be the worthy representative of the university in any company. When he first became chancellor there were fewer than 500 students, but the number was almost quadrupled during his 18 years of office. He was knighted in 1902 and died at Sydney on 24 August 1914. He married in the beginning of 1872, Eliza, daughter of Charles Nathan, F.R.C.S., who died in 1908. He was survived by five sons.

MacLaurin was a man of fine character and much kindliness and charm. As a physician he was one of the early men to realize the importance of the psychological condition of the patient. He was a thoroughly capable business man, and at the university his tact and sympathy, wisdom and courage, made him a great administrator and leader. Of his sons, the eldest, Charles MacLaurin (1872-1925), educated at Sydney grammar school and the University of Edinburgh became a well-known Sydney surgeon. He published in 1923, *Post Mortem: Essays Historical and Medical*, and in 1925 *Mere Mortals: Medico-historical Essays*. These books were republished in 1930 in one volume under the title *De Mortuis: Essays Historical and Medical*. They consist of interesting speculations about famous people and the effects of their health, or want of health, on their lives, and on history. Charles MacLaurin died at Sydney on 19 April 1925. His younger brother, Colonel Henry Normand MacLaurin (1878-1915), a most promising soldier, was killed at Gallipoli on 27 April 1915.

Medical Journal of Australia, 5 September 1914, 9 May 1925; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 August 1914; *Sydney Daily Telegraph*, 25 August 1914; Robert A. Dallen, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIX, pp. 233-6, H. A. H. MacLaurin, *ibid*, vol. XXI, pp. 209-26; *Who's Who*, 1914; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1914; *Official History of Australia in the War*, vol. I; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, p. 209; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, p. 276.



McLEAN, ALLAN (1840-1911),

Politician,

He was born in the Highlands of Scotland, on 3 February 1840. His father, Charles McLean, emigrated to Australia in 1842, took up land near Tarraville, Gippsland, Victoria, and engaged in cattle grazing. Allan McLean was educated by private tutors and at the state school, Tarraville. He assisted his father on his stations, and for a

short period in his twenties was on the staff of the *Gippsland Times*. About 1870 he took The Lowlands, a sheep station about nine miles from Sale, and in 1872 formed the firm of A. McLean and Company, Stock and Station Agents, at Maffra. The business flourished and branches were afterwards established at Traralgon, Bairnsdale, Warragul, Mirboo and Melbourne. McLean became a shire councillor at Maffra in 1873, and afterwards as president of the council was active in forming the Municipal Association of Victoria. In 1880 he was elected as member for Gippsland North in the Victorian legislative assembly and held this seat until 1901. He first held office in 1890 when he was given the portfolios of president of the board of land and works and minister of agriculture in the [James Munro](#) (q.v.) ministry, and was chief secretary from April 1891 to February 1892 when the [William Shiels](#) (q.v.) ministry came in. In the new cabinet McLean was given his old positions of chief secretary and president of the board of land and works and held them until January 1893. He became a minister without portfolio in the [George Turner](#) (q.v.) cabinet in September 1894, but resigned in April 1898 and in December 1899 moved and carried a vote of no-confidence. McLean then came into power as premier and chief secretary in the new cabinet, which, however, lasted less than a year.

McLean was an opponent of federation and was not a member of the conventions which shaped the constitution. In March 1901, having resigned his state seat he was elected a member of the federal House of Representatives for Gippsland, and sat as a supporter of [Deakin](#) (q.v.). In August 1904 [Reid](#) (q.v.) formed a government which had the support of Deakin and a section of his followers. McLean, a staunch protectionist, came into the cabinet as minister for trade and customs and equal in all things with Reid. It was an unhappy ministry, constantly being assailed by the Labour party and the extreme protectionist section of Deakin's followers who had formed a fourth party. The ministry lasted for less than 11 months, and McLean was much hurt when his old chief Deakin withdrew his support. At the election held in December 1906 McLean lost his seat by a small majority, his supporters thought his position to be so safe that they relaxed their efforts.

McLean, who had suffered for many years with a rheumatic affliction and did not feel capable of doing justice to his constituents, declined to allow himself to be nominated as a candidate at subsequent elections. He died at Melbourne on 13 July 1911. He was twice married (1) in 1866 to Miss Shinnock of Maffra and (2) to Mrs McArthur (*née* Linton), who survived him with five sons and two daughters by the first marriage.

McLean, an early pioneer, who had lived in Gippsland before there was even a road to Melbourne, understood the difficulties of the man on the land. As a member of parliament the needs of his constituents became almost a personal matter, and his honesty, unfailing courtesy and sympathy, inspired not only the respect but the affection of those who came in contact with him. Sir George Reid said of him that "no public man in Victoria was more widely or more affectionately esteemed" (*My Reminiscences*, p. 238). He was a capable debater and could bring a touch of fervour into his oratory which made it very effective. As premier of Victoria he showed himself to be a good leader who could keep a tight hand on the finances.

The Argus and The Age, Melbourne, 14 July 1911; The Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903; H. G. Turner, The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth; W. Murdoch, Alfred Deakin: A Sketch.



MACLEAY, ALEXANDER (1767-1848),

Scientist and official, the "father of Zoology" in Australia,

He was born in the county of Ross, Scotland, on 24 June 1767. He was the eldest son of William Macleay, provost of the town of Wick. Nothing is known of his early years but he received a good education, and on 17 March 1795 was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society, London. In the same year he was appointed chief clerk in the prisoners of war office, in 1797 head of the department of correspondence of the transport board, and in 1806 secretary of the board. He remained in this position until 1818 when he retired on a pension of £750 a year. He had taken a special interest in the Linnean Society having become secretary in 1798, and continued to hold this position until in 1825 he was appointed colonial secretary of New South Wales, at a salary of £2000 a year. He arrived in Sydney in January 1826 and was immediately appointed a member of the executive council. He was an extremely valuable and hard-working official whose services were much valued by [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.). He did not succeed in working so well with [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.), and several protests were made by residents of Sydney against his pension of £750 a year being a charge on the colony in addition to his salary. Macleay having mentioned that he had some thought of retiring, Bourke, in August 1835, suggested to the Earl of Aberdeen that this was desirable and that an admirable successor was available in [Deas Thomson](#) (q.v.), who was accordingly given the position in spite of Macleay's protestation that he had had no intention of retiring. Deas Thomson took over the office on 2 January 1837. Macleay published the correspondence with Bourke and other papers relating to his retirement as a pamphlet in 1838. Though he was nearly 70 years of age he felt his enforced retirement keenly. He had, however, in addition to his salary received grants of valuable land, one of which, some 56 acres of land in Elizabeth Bay, established the fortunes of his family. On his retirement his pension was raised to £1000 a year. He was elected a member of the legislative council in 1843, and though now 76 years of age was elected speaker and admirably carried out his duties until 19 May 1846, when he resigned the office.

Macleay was so busy after he arrived in Sydney that it must have been extremely difficult to keep up his interest in science. Before he came to Australia he had accumulated a remarkable collection of entomological specimens, largely British and European. In Australia he extended his interest to ornithology, and presented a large number of skins of Australian birds to the Linnean Society of London. He took much interest in the Australian museum during its early years, and is sometimes spoken of as its founder (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 26 July 1848), although it is now impossible to establish this. His garden at Elizabeth Bay became famous for its valuable and rare specimens of plants. He frequently welcomed visiting scientists at his house, and his success as a gardener on a comparatively sterile soil is said to have given marked stimulus to ornamental gardening in Sydney. The family records relating to the garden show that it was a great interest to Macleay in his declining years. He died following a carriage accident on 19 July 1848. He married in London Eliza Barclay by whom he had 17 children. His wife died in 1847. of his surviving children two [[George Macleay](#) and [William Sharp Macleay](#)] are noticed separately. He was elected

a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1809. His collections, much enlarged by his son and nephew, eventually became the property of the university of Sydney.

Macleay was much liked and respected throughout his active and busy life. He was an excellent official, a first-rate entomologist and a good botanist. Though he published nothing himself he had an important influence on the early study of biology in Australia.

J. J. Fletcher, *The Macleay Memorial Volume*, p. VII; J. J. Fletcher, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. XLV, p. 569; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XII, XIII, XIV, XVI to XIX; R. Therry, *Reminiscences*, 2nd edition, pp. 55-6.

MACLEAY, SIR GEORGE (1809-1891),

Explorer and politician,

He was the third son of [Alexander Macleay](#) (q.v.). He was born at London in 1809, educated at Westminster School, and came to Australia with his father in January 1826 or not long after him. In November 1829 he went with [Charles Sturt](#) (q.v.) on his second expedition, "as a companion rather than as an assistant", and shared in the difficulties and dangers of the journey to the mouth of the Murray and back. Early in April 1830, when the whole party was practically exhausted, Sturt recorded that "amidst these distresses Macleay preserved his good humour and did his utmost to lighten the toil and to cheer the men". Their provisions had just about come to an end when they were fortunately able to kill some swans. They subsisted on these until two of the party, who had been sent on ahead, returned with supplies from a depot they had established on their outward journey. After a short rest Macleay was sent on with dispatches, but Sturt thought it wise to keep the rest of the party on the plain for a fortnight to allow them to recover from their exertions. Macleay had proved himself to be a hardy and excellent explorer, and he and Sturt formed a close friendship only broken by Sturt's death. After his return Macleay was on the land at Brownlow Hill near Camden about 40 miles from Sydney, and made his home there for nearly 30 years. He appears also at one time to have had a station on the Murrumbidgee. His chief interests were farming and horticulture and, though not a working zoologist, he had an interest in the subject. In 1836 he was appointed to the committee of the Australian Museum and botanical garden, and later on he was made a trustee of the museum. In 1854 he became a member of the old legislative council, and at the first election of the legislative assembly in 1856 he was elected as member for the Murrumbidgee. In 1859 he removed to England, was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1860, and a member of the council in 1864. He died at Mentone in the south of France on 24 June 1891. He married (1) in 1842 Barbara St Clair Innes, who died in 1869, and (2) in 1890 Augusta Annie Sams, who survived him. There were no children of either marriage. He was created C.M.G. in 1869 and K.C.M.G. in 1875.

J. J. Fletcher, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. XLV, p. 630; Mrs N. G. Sturt, *Life of Charles Sturt*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1891.



MACLEAY, SIR WILLIAM JOHN (1820-1891),

Politician and scientist,

In later life the second name was not used, he was born at Wick, Scotland, on 13 June 1820. He was the second son of Kenneth Macleay and a nephew of [Alexander Macleay](#) (q.v.). Educated at the Edinburgh academy he began to study medicine at the university, but when he was 18 years old his widowed mother died, and he decided to go to Australia with his cousin, [W. S. Macleay](#) (q.v.). They arrived at Sydney in March 1839. William Macleay took up land at first near Goulburn, and afterwards on the Murrumbidgee River. Like other landowners of the period he went through many hardships and anxieties, but by 1855 he was well established and in a good financial position. In that year he was elected to the old legislative council as member for the Lachlan and Lower Darling, and in April 1856 was elected to the legislative assembly for the same constituency. He was a member of the assembly for nearly 20 years, generally took an independent attitude, was a constant advocate for the extension of the railways, and sat on several special committees. In December 1864, when returning to Sydney after an election, he showed courage in resisting a notorious band of bushrangers. Some 10 years later Macleay was one of seven men to whom the government awarded gold medals "for gallant and faithful services" during the bushranging period. He had been living in Sydney since 1857, the year of his marriage to Susan Emmeline Deas-Thomson, and was now able to develop his interest in science. He had made a small collection of insects, and in 1861 began to extend it considerably. In April 1862 a meeting was held at his house and it was decided to found a local Entomological Society. Macleay was elected president and held the position for two years. The society lasted 11 years and, not only was Macleay the author of the largest number of papers, he also bore most of the expense. He had succeeded to the Macleay collection on the death of W. S. Macleay in 1865, and in 1874 decided to extend it from an entomological collection into a zoological collection. In this year the Linnean Society of New South Wales was founded, of which he was elected the first president, and in May 1875, having fitted up the barque *Chevert*, he sailed for New Guinea, where he obtained what he described as "a vast and valuable collection" of zoological specimens.

After his return from New Guinea Macleay spent much time in fostering the Linnean Society. He presented many books and materials for scientific work to it, which were all destroyed when the garden palace was burnt down in September 1882. In spite of this blow the society continued on its way and gradually built up another library. In 1885 Macleay erected a building for the use of the society in Ithaca-road, Elizabeth Bay, and endowed it with the sum of £14,000. He had contributed several papers to the *Proceedings* of the society, and in 1881 his *Descriptive Catalogue of Australian Fishes* was published in two volumes. Three years later a *Supplement* to this catalogue appeared, and in the same year his *Census of Australian Snakes* was reprinted from the *Proceedings*. He had hoped to make a descriptive catalogue of the Dipterous insects of Australia, but his health began to fail and he did not get far with it. He realized that much could be done to prevent diseases like typhoid fever and strongly urged the appointment of a government bacteriologist. Receiving little support he eventually left £12,000 to the University of Sydney for the foundation of a

chair or lectureship in bacteriology. In 1890 the government having provided a building in the university grounds he handed the valuable Macleay collection to the university, together with an endowment of £6000 to provide for the salary of a curator. Macleay died on 7 December 1891; his wife survived him but there were no children. He was knighted in 1889. By his will he left £6000 to the Linnean Society for general purposes and £35,000 to provide four Linnean Macleay fellowships of £400 per annum each, to encourage and advance research in natural science. In leaving £12,000 to the university for bacteriology Macleay was in advance of his time, as the university was not prepared to carry out the conditions relating to the teaching of bacteriology in the medical course, and returned the money to the executors. Nearly 40 years later a professorship in bacteriology was established from the [Bosch](#) (q.v.) fund. The money returned was handed to the Linnean Society which employed a bacteriologist with the income.

Macleay in his unostentatious way did much for the colony. He did not come into prominence as a politician though he did conscientious work. In addition to nearly 20 years in the lower house he was from 1877 a nominated member of the upper house for about 10 years, and was more than once usefully employed as a chairman of royal commissions. As a scientist he would have made no claim to valuable original work though he did much that was useful. References to his papers contributed to the entomological and Linnean Societies of New South Wales will be found on page 709 of the 1891 volume of the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*. Over a long period he steadily helped and encouraged the pursuit of science, and his benefactions have been of great use in enabling the work to continue to be carried on without financial anxiety.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 December 1891; J. J. Fletcher, *The Macleay Memorial Volume; Calendars of the University of Sydney*.



MACLEAY, WILLIAM SHARP (1792-1865),

Naturalist,

He was the eldest son of [Alexander Macleay](#) (q.v.), was born in London on 21 July 1792. He was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated with honours in 1814. He was appointed attaché to the British embassy at Paris, and secretary to the board for liquidating British claims on the French government, and following his father in taking an interest in natural history became friendly with Cuvier, and other celebrated men of science. In 1819 he published at London *Horae Entomologicae; or Essays on the Annulose Animals*, Parts 1 and 2. He returned to England in 1825 and published *Annulosa Javanica; or an Attempt to illustrate the Natural Affinities and Analogies of the Insects collected in Java by T. Horsfield No. 1* (all published). In 1825 he was made H.B.M. Commissioner of Arbitration to the British and Spanish court of commission for the abolition of the slave trade, at Havana, and later judge to the mixed tribunal of justice. He remained there for 10 years and retired on a pension of £900 a year. He had

established a reputation as a scientist and in 1837 was elected to the council of the Linnean Society and to the council of the Zoological Society. He was president of section D at the meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science held at Liverpool in September of the same year. In 1838 in a paper on the "Annulosa of South Africa", he mentioned his intention of going to Australia "for the next three or four years". He arrived in Sydney in March 1839 and it became his home for the remainder of his life. For a time he was interested in marine fauna on which he did some work, and he made large additions to his natural history collections. He took a great interest in the Australian Museum and was first a committee-man and then a trustee from 1841 to 1862. This kept him in touch with everyone in Sydney really interested in science, and visiting scientists made a point of meeting him. He was particularly friendly with Robert Lowe, afterwards [Lord Sherbrooke](#) (q.v.), and Mrs Lowe in a letter quoted in [Martin's](#) (q.v.) life of her husband speaks with enthusiasm of the beauty of Macleay's house and garden at Elizabeth Bay, Sydney. He fell into ill-health about 1862, and died on 26 January 1865. He was unmarried.

Macleay was studious and somewhat retiring in his habits. He was an excellent classical scholar, had a wide knowledge of history and biography, and his powers as a scientist struck everyone he met. The mass of his work is not great, his two volumes have been mentioned and in addition he wrote a comparatively small number of papers for scientific journals. His health was affected by his residence at Havana, and it is probable that after he came to Australia he found it difficult to make sustained efforts. His position as a scientist was, however, early recognized; Huxley in 1848 spoke of him as "the celebrated propounder of the Quinary system". The reference is to theories brought forward in his first book. In another place Huxley refers to him as "a great man in the naturalist world". His obituary notice in the *Proceedings* of the Linnean Society, London, 1864-5, stated that his *Horae Entomologicae* "contained some of the most important speculations as to the affinities or relations of various groups of animals to each other ever offered to the world, and of which it is almost impossible to overrate the suggestive value".

The Sydney Morning Herald, 30 January 1865; J. J. Fletcher, *The Macleay Memorial Volume*, p. IX; J. J. Fletcher, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. XLV, p. 591; A. P. Martin, *Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke*.

MACLEOD, WILLIAM (1850-1929),

Artist, and partner in the *Bulletin*

He was born in London on 27 October 1850. His father was of Highland stock; his mother was partly Cornish and partly German. Brought out to Australia in his fifth year his father died about a year later. His mother went to Sydney where she married James Anderson a portrait painter of the period. Unhappily Anderson became a drunkard and the boy had a miserable childhood. At 12 years of age he obtained a position with a photographer, and he began studying at a school of arts where he won prizes. Five years later he was earning enough to be able to make a home for his mother. He did much work as a painter and as a designer in stained glass, and for a time was a drawing master at schools. When still in his early twenties he began contributing drawings to the *Sydney Mail*, the *Illustrated Sydney News*, the *Town and Country Journal*, etc. He also obtained a reputation as a portrait painter whose work

was hung at exhibitions of the Art Societies in both Sydney and Melbourne. For many years he was hardworking and successful. When the *Bulletin* was started in 1880 he had a drawing in the first number, and for the next two years was a regular contributor. He then became one of the artists for the *Picturesque Atlas of Australasia* and did a large number of illustrations for it, including most of the portraits. When he was approaching the end of this work [J. F. Archibald](#) (q.v.), who had been impressed by his business methods when a contributor to the *Bulletin*, asked him to join the staff. He became business manager in September 1887, soon acquired an interest in the paper, and for nearly 40 years was actively engaged in the management of it. He also read all the proofs with a watchful eye for possible libel actions. At one period he owned three-fourths of the paper, but recognizing the value of Archibald's work for it, he handed over to him one-fourth as a gift. He practically gave up working as an artist, but took a special interest in the cartoonists. His greatest discovery was David Low. Towards the end of his life he took up painting again, became interested in sculpture, and did a good deal of modelling. In 1926 he retired from the *Bulletin* and died on 24 June 1929. He married (1) Emily Collins in 1873 and (2) in 1911 Conor O'Brien, who survived him with one son and two daughters of the first marriage.

Macleod was a man of medium height, bearded, and kindly in expression. He was a first-rate business man, shrewd and just, with a genius for friendship. One of the employees in the printing office of the *Bulletin* said that if all employers were like him the legal machinery for the settlement of industrial disputes would go out of use. His illustrations in the *Picturesque Atlas of Australasia* are excellent. Stained glass windows from his designs will be found in St Benedict's, Sydney, St John the Baptist at Queanbeyan, the Church of England at Duntroon and the chapel at Long Bay penitentiary. Many of his original drawings for the *Picturesque Atlas* are at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

Mrs Macleod, *Macleod of the Bulletin*; *The Lone Hand*, 1907 and 1908; *The Bulletin*, 26 June 1929.



McMAHON, GREGAN (1874-1941),

Actor and theatrical producer,

He was the the eldest son of John Turner McMahon and his wife, Elizabeth Gregan, was born at Sydney on 2 March 1874. His father was in the civil service, and both parents were Irish. Educated at Sydney Grammar School and St Ignatius College, Riverview, Sydney, McMahon played in the Riverview football team, and took first-class honours in classics at his matriculation examination. Going on to the university, Sydney, he graduated B.A. in 1896 and during his course established a reputation as an amateur actor. A critic on one occasion spoke of his performance being so artistic that he seemed like a professional in a company of amateurs. At the conclusion of his university course McMahon was articled to a firm of solicitors at Sydney and remained with them for some years, but in May 1900 was invited by Robert Brough to join his comedy company. His first professional appearance was as the waiter in *The Liars* at Brisbane in the beginning of June, and during the next 12 months he toured in the east playing a variety of small parts. Returning to Australia he played

with the W. F. Hawtrey and Brough companies, and by 1902 was receiving important parts, his Horace Parker, in *A Message from Mars*, was highly praised in this year. Seasons followed in New Zealand and Australia, largely in companies under the [J. C. Williamson](#) (q.v.) management. Early in 1911 McMahon, who had been playing in Melbourne, organized a repertory theatre movement. The first performances took place in June, the plays selected being St John Hankin's *The Two Mr Wetherbys*, the second act of Sheridan's *The Critic*, and Ibsen's *John Gabriel Borkman*. It was soon realized that McMahon was a producer with a wide knowledge of his craft, able to get the best out of his cast. Though mostly amateurs, under his direction they were quick in learning the finer points, and in most cases gave performances of great distinction. Among the plays produced during the next six years were *Candida*, *Getting Married*, *Major Barbara*, *The Doctor's Dilemma*, *Man and Superman*, *Fanny's First Play*, *You Never Can Tell* and *Pygmalion* by Shaw; *Rosmersholm* and *An Enemy of the People* by Ibsen; *The Voysey Inheritance* and *The Madras House* by Granville Barker; *The Pigeon*, *Strife* and *The Fugitive* by Galsworthy; *The Seagull* by Tchekhov; *The Mate* by Schnitzler, many other plays by leading dramatists of the period, and several by Australian authors. The 1914-18 war, however, made difficulties, several leading actors enlisted, and by 1918 the public was giving distinctly less support to the movement which had to be abandoned for a period.

McMahon then returned to the professional stage and acted as producer for Williamson and other managers. In 1920 he arranged with the Messrs Tait to start a repertory movement in Sydney. This was carried on for several years, the productions including *The Dover Road* by Milne; *Abraham Lincoln* by Drinkwater; Ibsen's *John Gabriel Borkman*; Franz MoInar's *Liliom*; Galsworthy's *Foundations*, *Loyalties*, and *Windows*; and many others. Back in Melbourne again in 1929 McMahon revived the repertory movement under the name of the "Gregar McMahon Players" and in 11 years placed about 90 plays on the stage, including several of the later Shaw plays; Pirandello's *Right You Are* and *Six Characters in Search of an Author*; several plays by James Bridie; and others by Galsworthy, Drinkwater, Somerset Maugham, Chesterton, Eugene O'Neill, Sean O'Casey, Daviot and Casella, in the presentation of which a generally high standard was reached. In spite of difficulties caused by war breaking out again, McMahon was still keeping up his standard of production when he died suddenly on 30 August 1941. He married in 1899 Mary Hungerford who survived him with a son and a daughter. He was created C.B.E. in 1938.

A man of kindly and generous nature with artistic sensibilities, McMahon deliberately chose the type of work that could not bring great financial success. As a producer and actor he possibly had one fault. If he felt that a part was not going over, he was inclined to try to put more into it than the part would hold, but from the beginning of his career he had always striven to get the best out of every part however small it might be. Starting with Brough he inherited the Brough and [Boucicault](#) (q.v.) tradition of attention to detail and complete harmony in presentation. Whether McMahon should be called a great actor may be a matter of some doubt. He was certainly a most intelligent and finished actor with a wide range of parts. His Mr Burgess in *Candida* was a delightful study of a comparatively small part, and having seen that his excellent rendering of Sylvanus Heythorp in *Old England* was quite to be expected. But such diverse parts as John Tanner in *Man and Superman*; Louis Ferrand in *The Pigeon*; the father in *Six Characters in Search of an Author*; Shaw's Charles II, and King Magnus in *The Apple Cart*; Lob in *Dear Brutus*, Ulric Brendel in *Rosmersholm*

and a host of other characters, revealed an actor who was much more than merely competent, because essentially he was an artist who loved and respected his craft.

The Herald, Melbourne, 30 August 1941; *Souvenir Repertory Theatre Ball*, 1914; S. Elliott Napier, *The Sydney Repertory Theatre Society*; information from family; personal knowledge.



McMILLAN, ANGUS (1810-1865),

Explorer,

He was born at Glenbrittle, Skye, off the west coast of Scotland, in 1810. He was the fourth son of Ewan McMillan, a farmer. Little is known of his early life, but he was a man of some education, with strong religious feelings. His diary, which in 1925 was in private keeping at Sale, Victoria, shows that he left Scotland on 13 September 1837 as a cabin passenger in the *Minerva*, and arrived at Sydney on 23 January 1838. He had letters of introduction to Captain Lachlan Macalister who gave him a position on his station in the Goulburn district. The years 1838-9 were drought years, and McMillan was instructed to try and find new pastures in Victoria. Taking an aborigine, Jimmie Gibber, with him McMillan rode south on 28 May 1839. Five days later he had crossed the Snowy River and was in eastern Victoria. But his companion was afraid to venture farther into the territory of the Warrigal blacks, and McMillan thought it wise to go west by north to an outstation near the site of Omeo. He returned and reported progress to Macalister, who encouraged him to make another attempt. A few months later McMillan formed a cattle station on the Tambo near Ensay. Using this as a base McMillan, with a party of five others of whom two were aborigines, made his way down the Tambo, and after a most difficult journey reached the lowlands near the coast. There he found his way blocked by the Macalister River and returned to Ensay. He began to make a road for stock, but a few weeks later was instructed not to form any more stations until a way was found to Corner Inlet. In July 1840 with Lieutenant Ross, R.N., and some of his former party, he made another effort, but found the rivers in flood and was unable to proceed any farther than before. Another attempt brought McMillan to a hill known as Tom's Cap where dense scrub blocked the way. On 9 February 1841, with T. Macalister, four stockmen and an aborigine, McMillan tried again, forced a way through the scrub, and on 14 February stood on the beach at Port Albert a little to the east of Corner Inlet.

During the next few years McMillan built up an export trade of cattle from Corner Inlet to Tasmania. He established himself at Bushy Park near Stratford, where he was well known for his hospitality and public spirit. In 1856 he was given a public dinner at Port Albert, and a portrait in oils was subscribed for, which is now in the council chamber at Yarram. In 1864 he was requested by the Victorian government to open up the rugged country to a new goldfield. A start was made 74 miles from Stratford and McMillan marked a track through to Omeo where 700 men were at work on the diggings. His health, however, had become impaired, and he died on his way home to Bushy Park on 18 May 1865. He was survived by two sons.

McMillan was a natural leader whose tact, good sense and kindliness enabled him to get on well with his men, including the aborigines, and he has long been recognized as one of the great pioneers of Victoria. His hospitality no doubt prevented him from becoming a rich man, but he valued very much the esteem in which he was so generally held. He took particular pride in his election as president of the Caledonian Society of Victoria.

A. W. Greig, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, May 1912; Chas Daley, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, March 1927; John King, *Our Trip to Gippsland Lakes*.

McMILLAN, SIR ROBERT FURSE (1858-1931),

Chief-justice of Western Australia,

He was the eldest son of John McMillan, barrister-at-law was born at London on 24 January 1858. He was educated at Westminster School, where he was a Queen's scholar, and Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He graduated in 1880 and became a member of the Inner Temple, where he held a common law scholarship and the Inns of Court studentship. He was called to the bar in 1881 and practised with success. On 1 December 1902 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Western Australia, was acting chief-justice in 1913, and chief-justice from 1 January 1914. He was appointed lieutenant-governor on 7 June 1921 and administered the government in 1922, 1924 and 1929. He died suddenly on 23 April 1931. He was knighted in 1916 and created K.C.M.G. in 1925. He married in 1887 Miss M. A. Elder who survived him with two sons and two daughters.

McMillan, an able and wise man, was an excellent public speaker. It has been said of him that he could not be dull. As a judge he was thoroughly capable and hard-working, and had the esteem both of his colleagues and the legal profession generally.

Who's Who, 1931; *The West Australian*, 24 April 1931.

McNESS, SIR CHARLES (1853-1938),

Philanthropist,

He was born at Huntingdon, England, in 1853. He came to Australia when about 30 years of age, and started in business in Perth as an ironmonger. He later became an estate agent and invested largely in city properties which became very valuable. He retired in 1915 and henceforth spent much of his time in travelling, and the disposal of his fortune in charity by giving large subscriptions to patriotic funds, hospitals, religious bodies, the State war memorial, and Anzac House. In 1930 he founded the McNess fund for the relief of unemployment, and in 1932 gave £20,000 for this purpose. In 1937 he gave about £12,000 for the construction of a road in memory of his wife who died in February of that year. He also built the McNess Hall for the Presbyterian church at Perth. He died at Perth on 21 June 1938 and was survived by a

son. He was knighted in 1931. He was of a somewhat retiring disposition and took no part in public life, though much interested in the problem of the housing of the poor. It has been estimated that his benefactions may have exceeded £150,000.

The West Australian, 23 and 24 June 1938.

MACONOCHIE, ALEXANDER (1787-1860),

Prison reformer,

He was born in 1787. He entered the royal navy in 1803 and attained the rank of commander in 1815. He arrived in Tasmania on 6 January 1837 as private secretary to [Sir John Franklin](#) (q.v.). In October of that year he sent a report on convict discipline to England which was laid before parliament in April 1838, and in the same year published a volume at Hobart, *Thoughts on Convict Management and other Subjects connected with the Australian Penal Colonies*. He added a short *Supplement* in 1839, and the sheets were sent to England and published with a new title-page with the word *Australiana* prefixed to the title. In this volume he enunciated his views that all criminals should be punished for the past, and trained for the future in government employ. He so impressed the colonial office that in May 1839 it suggested that he should be offered the position of superintendent of Norfolk Island. Maconochie was willing to accept the position, but pointed out that he did not consider Norfolk Island suitable for a trial of his methods. [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.) could, however, offer him nothing better. On 6 March 1840 Maconochie began his duties, and almost at once came in conflict with the governor, concerning the extent of his powers. There was much correspondence between Gipps and Maconochie and the colonial office, but in April 1843 Lord Stanley informed Gipps that Maconochie was to be relieved of his position, and that Captain Childs was on his way out to take his place. Maconochie returned to England and in 1846 published a pamphlet of 74 pages, *Crime and Punishment. The Mark System*. This gave an account of the system he had endeavoured to develop on Norfolk Island. He was appointed governor of Birmingham jail in October 1849, and held the position for two years. He published other pamphlets on his system and on emigration, and died at Morden, Surrey, England, on 25 October 1860. He married and left a widow and family.

Maconochie was a thoroughly earnest and sincere man in advance of his time. He believed that prisoners should be treated with humanity, that their education should be extended, and that many of them could be persuaded to live honest lives if given a fair opportunity. He would probably have been more successful at Norfolk Island if he could have been content to bring in his innovations gradually.

F. Boase, *Modern English Biography; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIX to XXIII.



MACPHERSON, JOHN ALEXANDER (1833-1894),

Premier of Victoria,

He was born in 1833 or early in 1834 as he died aged 60 on 17 February 1894 (death notice, *The Argus*, 23 February 1894). He came of a squatting family and having studied law was admitted to the Victorian bar, but did not practise. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Portland in 1864, and in the following year for Dundas. He held this seat for 12 years. When the second [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry was defeated in September 1869, Macpherson formed a ministry which was in office until 9 April 1870. The third McCulloch ministry then came in and Macpherson was included in it as president of the board of lands and works. This ministry was defeated in June 1871 and Macpherson was not in office again until McCulloch formed his fourth ministry in October 1875 when he was chief secretary. He was elected unopposed at the election held in May 1877 when the McCulloch party had a crushing defeat, but shortly afterwards retired from politics. He died in England on 17 February 1894.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.

McPHERSON, SIR WILLIAM MURRAY (1865-1932),

Premier of Victoria and public benefactor,

He was born at Melbourne on 19 September 1865, the son of Thomas McPherson, iron and machinery merchant. On leaving school he entered his father's business and gained a leading position in Melbourne commercial circles. He became president of the Melbourne chamber of commerce, and was a Melbourne harbour trust commissioner from 1902 to 1913. He was also a member of the Hawthorn city council and in 1913 was elected to the legislative assembly for that electorate. He was treasurer in the [Bowser](#) (q.v.) ministry from November 1917 to March 1918, and held the same position in the succeeding Lawson ministry until February 1924. He became leader of the Nationalist party in 1927, and premier and treasurer on the defeat of the Hogan government in November 1928. The effect of the world depression on Australia, which began soon afterwards, caused McPherson much anxiety and the strain affected his health. Legislation passed by his ministry included acts liberalizing the conditions for the purchase of land by settlers and extending the benefits under the workers' compensation act; but it was difficult to do much in the financial conditions of the period. McPherson was defeated at the general election at the end of 1929, took a holiday in 1930, but never fully regained his health. He died suddenly on 26 July 1932. He married in 1892 Emily Jackson and was survived by a son and two daughters. Lady McPherson died in 1929. He was created K.B.E. in 1923.

McPherson was a highly successful man of business who became a sound, cautious, and far-sighted state treasurer. He was a man of great integrity and strength of character, much liked on both sides of the house. His countless acts of private benevolence were known only to his wife and himself, but two large gifts give him a

place among Australian philanthropists. In 1924 he gave £25,000 towards the building of the Emily McPherson school of domestic economy at Melbourne, which was so named as a tribute to his wife, and in 1929 he gave a further £25,000 to the Queen Victoria hospital for women and children, as a memorial to his mother, Jessie McPherson.

The Argus and The Age, Melbourne, 27 July 1932; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1931; *Year Books of the Commonwealth of Australia*, 1923-30.



MACQUARIE, LACHLAN (1761-1824),

Governor of New South Wales,

He was born at Ulva, one of the Hebrides Islands, on 31 January 1761. He was a cousin of the Lauchlan Macquarie who was visited by Dr Johnson in October 1773. At an early age the boy was sent to Edinburgh to be educated at the high school. On 9 April 1777 he entered the army as an ensign in the 84th regiment of foot, and he became a lieutenant in the 71st regiment in January 1781 after serving in Halifax and other parts of Nova Scotia. At the close of the war with the United States his regiment was sent to Jamaica. In June 1784 Macquarie was placed on half-pay and returned to Scotland. The opportunity for active service came again in November 1787, when he joined the 77th regiment and went to India. Stationed at first at Bombay Macquarie was soon made a captain and subsequently fought in the campaign against Tippoo Sahib. After peace had been declared the regiment returned to Bombay, and Macquarie was given a staff appointment under Sir Robert Abercromby as major of brigade in August 1793. Two years later he was with the expedition for the recovery of the Dutch settlement at Cochin, which had been taken by the French, and about the beginning of 1796 he was present at the taking of Colombo and Point de Galle. He had married in September 1793 Jane Jarvis, and early in 1796 her health became so bad that he took her for a sea voyage to China in the hope of benefiting her. She, however, died in China in July 1796 to his great grief. In May 1796 he had become major of the 86th regiment. In the next few years he fought again against Tippoo Sahib and held various important positions. In 1801 he was with the force sent to Egypt, and on 7 November he became deputy adjutant-general on the staff of the Earl of Cavan. On returning to India in July 1802 he assumed command of his regiment and became military secretary on the staff of the governor. In January 1803 he sailed for England carrying dispatches from Governor Duncan at Bombay in which he was commended for his services. He arrived in May and in July was offered an appointment as one of three officers on a military mission to Portugal. He declined on account of his want of knowledge of Portuguese and was given a staff appointment in London. On 17 November 1803 a commission as lieutenant-colonel was granted to him, and in April 1805 he returned to India to take command of the 86th regiment and was again appointed military secretary. Towards the end of the year he fought against Holkar. In 1807 he returned to England and was married to his second wife, Elizabeth Henrietta Campbell. In the following year, when the news of the deposition of [Governor Bligh](#) (q.v.) reached England, it was decided that a new governor should be appointed and the position was offered to Brigadier-general Nightingall. It was also decided to send the 73rd regiment with Macquarie in command to relieve the New

South Wales Corps. Nightingall, however, falling ill was unable to go, and on 8 May 1809 Macquarie was appointed captain-general and governor-in-chief of New South Wales.

Macquarie sailed on 22 May and made his official landing at Sydney on 31 December 1809. He had orders to reinstate Bligh for one day but this could not be done as Bligh was at Hobart. He was in some doubt as to how he would be received, but he had brought the 73rd regiment with him and there was no trouble. The officers of the New South Wales Corps soon realized that their reign was at an end, though for about 18 years they had dominated and lived on the country, in spite of the efforts of three successive governors to control their traffic in spirits and land. Macquarie immediately got to work and dismissed all the persons who had been appointed to offices since the deposition of Bligh, and replaced those who had formerly held them. He found the country "threatened with famine; distracted by faction; the public buildings in a state of dilapidation; the few roads and bridges almost impassable; the population in general depressed by poverty; . . . the morals of the great mass of the population in the lowest state of debasement, and religious worship almost entirely neglected". One of his first acts was to reduce the number of licensed public houses in Sydney from 75 to 20, though very soon after their number was much increased, and he early began the vigorous building policy that was a feature of his administration. The streets were straightened and improved, new barracks were built for his regiment, and the New South Wales Corps was sent back to England. In November he began a tour of the colony and in little more than a month was able to form some opinion of its capabilities. Unfortunately most of the good land near Sydney was subject to flooding and no way through the mountains had yet been found. Macquarie set his face against attempted monopolies in the necessities of life, and succeeded in preventing the inflation of prices by importing grain from India in times of scarcity. His one early mistake was to give him much trouble. He was anxious that emancipated convicts should have every opportunity to rehabilitate themselves, and he invited some of them to his table and even appointed them as magistrates. If he had been prudent enough to have begun with such a man as the [Rev. Henry Fulton](#) (q.v.), who was merely a political offender, he might gradually have persuaded the officers and free settlers to accept others. But men of the type of [Michael Massey Robinson](#) (q.v.) were not really worthy of the notice given them, and Macquarie's well-intentioned efforts were, practically speaking, unsuccessful and only a cause of worry to him. Macquarie realized the necessity of providing education, and free schools for boys were opened at Sydney and Parramatta within a few months of his arrival. The first post-office was opened on 23 June, a large market place was proclaimed on 20 October 1810, and attempts were made to keep the stream that then ran through Sydney pure. In the same month Macquarie was able to report to the Earl of Liverpool that a turnpike road with a number of bridges was being constructed from Sydney to Hawkesbury, a distance of nearly 40 miles. He also pressed for the evacuation of Norfolk Island, stating that it could never "be of the least advantage or benefit to the British government or to this colony". In 1811 Macquarie successfully reorganized the police of Sydney and made new regulations for the management of the market. He suggested to the Earl of Liverpool that trial by jury should be established, and that various officials of the court should be sent out from England. He was then on very good terms with the judge-advocate [Ellis Bent](#) (q.v.) and recommended that he should be made a judge. The home government was already questioning the increase in the expenditure, and in November 1812 Macquarie stated

that a great proportion of the expenses incurred in the first 18 months of his government had originated in causes which were not likely to occur again. In 1813 a way was found through the Blue Mountains by [Gregory Blaxland](#) (q.v.), [W. C. Wentworth](#) (q.v.) and [W. Lawson](#) (q.v.). It is possible that the importance of this feat was not fully realized at the time, for there appears to have been no public recognition of it. More probably there had been some quarrel with the Blaxlands, as in the previous November Macquarie had complained to Liverpool of the large amount of money that the 120 men supplied to them had cost. However, on 19 November 1813, Macquarie sent [G. W. Evans](#) (q.v.) to explore beyond the mountains. In January 1814 he was able to report to Bathurst that Evans had discovered "a beautiful and champaign country of very considerable extent and great fertility" which . . . "will at no distant period prove a source of infinite benefit to this colony". It was not until 10 June 1815 that it was announced in general orders:--"To G. Blaxland and W. Wentworth, Esqs, and Lieutenant Lawson, of the royal veteran company, the merit is due of having with extraordinary patience and much fatigue, effected the first passage over the most rugged and difficult part of the Blue Mountains." This tardy recognition was not creditable to Macquarie, whatever cause he may have had for disliking the Blaxlands. He has also been criticized for his building of a hospital by giving the contractors a monopoly for three years of the traffic in spirits. A hospital, however, was badly needed and it was no easy problem to find the funds. In a few years the local revenue and port dues enabled Macquarie to enter on an immense programme of public works, which included hundreds of miles of roads and several military barracks and country hospitals, new barracks for the convicts in various centres, and churches in Sydney and country towns. In this work he had the assistance of [Francis Howard Greenway](#) (q.v.) and it was unfortunate that the latter was not able to go on with his proposed planning of Sydney. Macquarie, however, did succeed in endowing Sydney with the botanical gardens, the domain, Hyde park and the university grounds, though the last were of course not designed for that purpose.

In 1815 Macquarie came to cross purposes with both Ellis Bent the judge-advocate and [Jeffery Hart Bent](#) (q.v.), the judge. Macquarie undoubtedly was too inclined to stand upon his dignity, but on the other hand he was quite right in his contention that convicted men who had expiated their offences by serving a sentence should be entitled to the rights and privileges of free British subjects. Whether this should be extended to allowing a man "guilty of a crime of an infamous nature" who had consequently lost his professional standing to appear as attorney in the court was a question of some difficulty. Macquarie also quarrelled with the [Rev. Samuel Marsden](#) (q.v.) on a similar matter. He had appointed two ex-convicts, Andrew Thompson and Simeon Lord, as magistrates, and Marsden objected to being associated with them and resigned his magistracy. Macquarie then announced that he "had been pleased to dispense with the services of the [Reverend Samuel Marsden](#) (q.v.) as justice of the peace and magistrate" which was treating Marsden with something less than justice. The position was that derogatory accounts of Macquarie's actions as governor had been sent to the colonial office, and Macquarie with insufficient evidence, but possibly correctly, thought that Marsden was responsible. Macquarie in 1815 had court-martialled an assistant chaplain, Benjamin Vale. He complained to the colonial office and was severely rebuked and reminded that chaplains could be court-martialled only for offences involving their character. Macquarie in his reply of 1 December 1817 had suggested that he should resign--Earl Bathurst in his letter in reply of 18 October 1818 tactfully told Macquarie that though it was impossible for

him to abstain from pointing out "those cases in which you have either transgressed the laws or adopted an erroneous line of conduct", there had never been any imputation upon his character or the uprightness of his intentions. He had therefore deferred submitting his resignation to the Prince Regent until Macquarie had had an opportunity of reconsidering it. This letter never reached Macquarie (See *H. R. of A.*, ser. I, vol. X, p. 291), and meanwhile various complaints against him had found their way to Bathurst. It was decided to appoint [John Thomas Bigge](#) (q.v.), a barrister of experience, as a commissioner to proceed to New South Wales and report on the position. In a dispatch dated 30 January 1819 Macquarie was informed of this and copies of Bigge's instructions were sent to him. The scope of his inquiry embraced practically all the affairs of the colony, and Macquarie was directed to give him every assistance in his power. Unfortunately, though Bigge was an able and conscientious man, he had no understanding of Macquarie's main desire that convicts should be allowed to redeem themselves, and generally he was not over appreciative of the work done by Macquarie, who on 29 February 1820 resigned his office as governor of the colony. On 1 December 1821 he handed over to his successor [Sir Thomas Brisbane](#) (q.v.), and in February 1822 left for England. He died at London on 1 July 1824 and was buried on the island of Mull. He was survived by his wife and one son, who died unmarried.

Macquarie was a tall, vigorous man, nearly 14 stone in weight with a swarthy skin and penetrating grey eyes. He had been a first-rate officer and administrator in the army, and came to his new office with practically the powers of a dictator. If too much inclined to stand upon his dignity and too little inclined to compromise where his powers were concerned, his vigorous humane policy came just at the right time. There had been a slight improvement in the conditions under each of the preceding governors, and the time had come for a forward movement. It was unfortunate for Macquarie that he came into conflict with Marsden, Jeffery Bent, and Bigge, who could all on occasions be unsympathetic or difficult, but his answer to all criticism is the work he did, and the general improvement that followed in the situation of the colonists. During the 12 years Macquarie was in Australia the population increased from 11,590 to 38,778, cattle from 12,442 to 102,939, sheep from 25,888 to 290,158, hogs from 9,544 to 33,906 and port duties from £8000 to £28,000 a year. During his period a beginning was made in the manufacture of cloth and linen, hats, stockings, boots and shoes and common pottery. A bank had been established and the state of the currency much improved. Two hundred and seventy-six miles of roads had been constructed and many churches, barracks and other buildings had been completed. When Macquarie arrived in New South Wales the place was still little better than a prison camp. When he left it was a lusty infant colony with every sign of rapid growth before it. Macquarie's occasional touches of pomposity, vanity, and obstinacy now seem of little moment. He was untiring in the conscientious carrying out of his duties, and his innate kindliness and humanity showed the way of escape from the general brutality of the period. His reward was the affection of the emancipists for whom he had worked so hard, and even [John Macarthur](#) (q.v.), one not easily pleased, could say of him that he was a man of unblemished honour and character.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols VII to X, ser. III, vols I to III; A. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*; Marion Phillips, *A Colonial Autocracy*; Frank Walker, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. I, pp. 28-33; F. M. Bladen, *ibid*, vol. II, pp. 171-2; J. P. McGuanne, *ibid*, Vol. IV, pp. 29-125; *ibid*, vol. V, pp. 74-103; Charles H. Bertie, *ibid*, vol. XVI, pp. 22-51; G. A. Wood,

ibid, pp. 323-463; J. Dennis. *ibid*, vol. XXIII, pp. 412-72; M. H. Ellis, *ibid*, vol. XXVII, pp. 93-126; Frank Driscoll, *ibid*, pp. 373-433; M. H. Ellis, *ibid*, vol. XXVIII, pp. 375-475; John Thomas Bigge, *Reports; Art in Australia*, ser. I, No. 10, *The Macquarie Book; The Gentleman's Magazine*, 1824, vol. II, pp. 276-7.



MACROSSAN, JOHN MURTAGH (1832-1891),

Politician,

He was born in Donegal, Ireland, in 1832. He emigrated to Victoria in 1853 and worked for 12 years on the diggings in Victoria, New South Wales and New Zealand. In 1865 he went to northern Queensland, became well-known among the miners, and in 1873 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for the Kennedy district. Being a representative of the miners and a fervent democrat, surprise has been expressed at his subsequent association with [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.). He had, however, an instinctive distrust of [Griffith](#) (q.v.), and there was then no Labour party. When McIlwraith offered him a place in his cabinet in January 1879 he became secretary for public works and for mines. In 1879 and again in 1880 he endeavoured to bring in an act for the regulation of mines without success, but in 1881 he succeeded in passing his mines regulation act, which marked an important advance in industrial legislation. Macrossan held the same positions in McIlwraith's second ministry formed in June 1888. He took a strong stand on the appointment by the Imperial government of Sir Henry Blake as governor of Queensland, obtained McIlwraith's support, and as a result Sir Henry Norman was sent instead. In 1889 Macrossan brought in a new mines regulation act, which included provisions for a system of inspections by representatives of the miners. As a northern representative, he was a great advocate for the self-government of northern Queensland, and spoke most eloquently for this now almost forgotten cause. He had made a great speech when the question was brought up in 1886, and in October 1890 he brought forward a motion to bring about the separation of the north. Sir Samuel Griffith moved an amendment that it was desirable to have separate legislative authorities in southern, northern and central Queensland, which was carried. But the coming of the federal movement threw this question into the background. In January of this year Macrossan had become colonial secretary in the [Morehead](#) (q.v.) government, and in February, with Griffith, who was leader of the opposition, he attended the conference on federation held at Melbourne. There he made a great impression. [B. R. Wise](#) (q.v.) called him the "second figure in the federal movement next after Sir Henry Parkes"; [Deakin](#) (q.v.) once said of him "on the floor of the house he was almost Sir Henry's equal, while in committee he was the superior". ([B. R. Wise](#), *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, p. 83). At the 1891 convention at Sydney he was one of the Queensland representatives. He was by now obviously a sick man, he had been advised by his physician not to attend, but thought it his duty to do so. Four weeks after the conference opened he died, on 30 March 1891. He left a widow and children, who in 1925 by a gift of £2000, founded the John Murtagh Macrossan memorial lectureship at the university of Queensland.

Macrossan was small of stature and of frail physique, a hard-working and able administrator, with a great grasp of detail. He was thoroughly sincere, a good speaker, and one of the best debaters of his time. Recognized as one of the great personalities of his own colony, his too early death prevented him from taking the high place in federal politics to which he would have been entitled.

Of his sons, Hugh Denis Macrossan (1881-1940), after a distinguished scholastic career, was called to the Queensland bar in 1907. He was M.L.A. for Windsor 1912-15, was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Queensland in 1926, and chief-justice in May 1940. He died after a short illness on 23 June 1940, having established a high reputation both as a lawyer and as a judge. He acted as host to the Papal delegates when the foundation stone of the Holy Name cathedral was laid, and was made a Knight of St Gregory. His younger brother, Neal Macrossan, was appointed a Supreme Court judge in June 1940.

The Queenslander, 4 April 1891; Foreword to W. A. Holman's *John Murtagh Macrossan Lecture*, 1928; P. Mennell, *Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; *The Courier-Mail*, 24 and 26 June 1940; *The Telegraph*, Brisbane, 24 and 29 June 1940.



**MUELLER, BARON SIR FERDINAND JAKOB HEINRICH VON
(1825-1896),**

Botanist and explorer,

He was the son of Frederick Mueller, a commissioner of customs, and his wife Louisa, was born at Rostock, Germany, on 30 June 1825. His family was of Danish origin (C. Daley, information from relatives of von Mueller). Both parents died while he was young, but he was given a good education by his grandparents. Apprenticed to a chemist at 15 he passed the pharmaceutical examinations and studied botany under Professor Nolte at Kiel. He received the degree of doctor of philosophy when he was 21 for a thesis on the Common Shepherd's Purse, and began a collection of the plants of Schleswig-Holstein. He had also been studying for a medical career but in 1847, having been advised to go to a warmer climate; he sailed for Australia with two sisters. He arrived at Adelaide on 18 December 1847 and found employment as a chemist. Shortly afterwards he obtained 20 acres of land not far from Adelaide, but after living on it for a few months returned to his former employment. He contributed a few papers on botanical subjects to German periodicals, and in 1852 sent a paper to the Linnean Society at London on "The Flora of South Australia". In the same year he removed to Melbourne where he was appointed government botanist, and in 1853 made an exploration north east from Melbourne to the then almost unknown Buffalo Ranges. From there Mueller went to the upper reaches of the Goulburn River and across Gippsland to the coast. The neighbourhoods of Port Albert and Wilson's Promontory were explored, and the journey of some 1500 miles was completed along the coast to Melbourne. During this journey large additions were made to the botanical knowledge of Australia. He began making collections of dried specimens, and, getting in touch with Sir William Hooker of Kew, sent him duplicate specimens, thus beginning the correspondence with him and his son that was continued for the remainder of Mueller's life. In November he made another expedition to the north-west of Victoria, going up the Murray to Albury he turned south-east to Omeo along the Tambo River, and easterly to the mouth of the Snowy River. When Mueller reached Melbourne again he had travelled about 2500 miles and had increased the number of known Victorian plants by about a fourth. Towards the end of 1854 he again explored north-eastern Victoria, ascending and naming Mounts Hotham and Latrobe, and adding considerably to the known alpine plants of Australia. He went through many hardships, and though often short of food succeeded in living on the country as few others could have done. On 18 July 1855 he started from Sydney as naturalist to the exploring expedition led by [A. A. Gregory](#) (q.v.) to the Northern Territory. The expedition was successful, and Mueller for his part found nearly 800 species new to Australia. He published in this year his *Definitions of Rare or Hitherto Undescribed Australian Plants*. In 1857 Rostock university gave him the honorary degree of doctor of medicine, and in the same year he was appointed director of the botanical gardens at Melbourne.

Mueller immediately arranged for the building of what is now known as the national herbarium, and began his account of new plants discovered in Australia, *Fragmenta Phytographiae Australiae*, which was written in Latin and published by the government of Victoria in 11 volumes between 1858 and 1881. Under Mueller's care the gardens became very popular, large numbers of plants had been planted and

labelled, and the contents of the herbarium were continually increasing. Later Mueller's private collection and other gifts were made to it, so that eventually an enormous collection was labelled and housed in it. In 1858 Sir William Hooker was suggesting to Mueller that he should come to England and write a systematic monograph on the Australian flora. Mueller found himself unable to do this and eventually agreed to collaborate in a work of this kind to be undertaken by Mr George Bentham. It had been hoped that this work could have been begun in 1859, but it was not until 1863 that the first volume appeared. Meanwhile Mueller had published in 1860-2 volume I of *The Plants Indigenous to the Colony of Victoria*, but abandoned this book in favour of the larger work. The title-page of this read *Flora Australiensis: A Description of of the Plants of the Australian Territory*, by George Bentham, F.R.S., P.L.S., assisted by Ferdinand Mueller, M.D., F.R.S. and L.S. The seventh and last volume was published in 1878. In the meantime Mueller had published in 1864-5 a fine collection of drawings illustrating *The Plants Indigenous to the Colony of Victoria*, and had prepared other plates which were eventually published under the editorship of [A. J. Ewart](#) (q.v.) in 1910.

Mueller had been leading a busy, happy and successful life. Few men, however able, have been honoured by being elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, at the age of 36. In addition to his botanical labours he had done further exploring in Western Australia, and had encouraged and helped the leading explorers of his time, including the [Forrests](#) (q.v.), the [Gregorys](#) (q.v.), [McDouall Stuart](#) (q.v.) and [Ernest Giles](#) (q.v.). He was known and honoured both in the old world and the new, but in 1873 he received a setback which was a source of regret to him for the remainder of his life. He had done an enormous amount of excellent work at the botanical gardens in spite of an inadequate staff and a deficient water supply. But he was primarily a man of science, for him botanical gardens "must be mainly scientific and predominantly instructive". A demand arose for more attention to be given to the aesthetic side of the gardens, and in 1873 Mueller resigned. He retained his position as government botanist, and suffered no loss of salary, but he never quite lost a sense of grievance. Nothing, however, could check his powers of work. His best-known book, *Select Plants Readily Eligible for Industrial Culture or Naturalization in Victoria*, was published about the end of 1876. With a slight change in the title to *Select Extra-Tropical Plants* this volume ran into several editions in the following 19 years. In 1877 he did some exploring at the request of the Western Australian government inland from Shark's Bay, and in the same year published his *Introduction to Botanic Teachings at the Schools of Victoria*. In 1879 he published Part I of *The Native Plants of Victoria*, which he was never able to complete, and in the same year appeared the first decade of *Eucalyptographia: A Descriptive Atlas of the Eucalypts of Australia and the adjoining Islands*. The tenth decade of this appeared in 1884. Mueller's *Systematic Census of Australian Plants*, Part I, was published in 1882, and in the following year he was awarded the Clarke medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales. Part II (sic) of his *Key to the System of Victorian Plants* appeared in 1885, and Part I (sic) in 1888. In 1886 he published *Description and Illustrations of the Myoporinous Plants of Australia*, and in 1887-8, *The Iconography of Australian Species of Acacias and Cognate Species*. *The Second Systematic Census of Australian Plants* was published in 1889, and in 1889-91 his *Iconography of Australian Salsolaceous Plants*. His *Iconography of Candolleaceous Plants* began to appear in 1892 but only one decade was published. He was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Society of London in 1888, and in 1890 was elected president of the

Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science at the meeting held in Melbourne in that year. Working until his last short illness he died at Melbourne on 10 October 1896. He never married. In 1871 he was made an hereditary baron by the King of Wurtemberg. He was created C.M.G. in 1869 and K.C.M.G. in 1879. He was a fellow or member of numberless scientific societies all over the world, and he is commemorated by his name having been given to mountains, rivers and other geographical features in Australia, New Zealand, Antarctica, South America, and other parts of the world. After his death the Mueller memorial medal was founded, and is awarded by the council of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science every second year to the author of the most important contribution to natural knowledge, preference being given to work referring to Australia.

Mueller was a simple, kindly man, a devout supporter of the Lutheran Church, whose compelling interest was the advancement of knowledge. He had a passion for work and nothing could be allowed to stand in its way. He at least once contemplated marriage, but put it aside because he feared his work might suffer, and the same reason prevented him taking a holiday or visiting Europe where he would have been received with the greatest honour. Most of his more important works have already been mentioned, but he also wrote many pamphlets and articles. An incomplete bibliography of his writings is at the national herbarium, Melbourne. He corresponded with scientists and collectors all over the earth; it has been estimated that 3000 letters from him in one year was not an unusual number. He was interested in all the scientific societies in Australia, and as has been mentioned, was not only an excellent explorer himself, but the encourager and helper of the other explorers of his time. He had no funds to pay assistants in the field, but lived frugally himself and spent a large proportion of his income in the advancement of science. Though essentially modest, like most men he was not free from vanity, and frankly rejoiced in the honours bestowed on him; and, usually the most considerate of men, he could not understand that his assistants liked a limit to their hours of work. To one who suggested at 11 p.m. that "he must be getting home," he said, "but we haven't finished yet". He was a great scientist, but recognized that science should not exist for its own sake merely, and was always interested in the useful side of botany, did much to bring the value of the eucalypti and acacias before other countries, and had enlightened views about afforestation at a time when much of the timber of Australia was being ruthlessly destroyed. He was a great man and a great botanist, with an unrivalled capacity for sustained work.

C. Daley, *Baron Sir Ferdinand Von Mueller* (reprinted from *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. X); *The History of Flora Australiensis* (reprinted from *The Victorian Naturalist*, vol. XLIV); Sir J. D. Hooker, *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. LXIII, p. XXXII; Sir W. Baldwin Spencer, *The Victorian Naturalist*, October 1896; *The Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. XXI, p. 823; private information. See also list of "Works Consulted" in Daley's monograph.

MUIR, THOMAS (1765-1798),

Political reformer,

He was born at Glasgow, Scotland, on 24 August 1765. His father, Thomas Muir, was a well-to-do business man, and Muir was educated at the grammar school at Glasgow and the university. He became a leader of the students who warmly took up the cause of one of the professors who had been in conflict with his colleagues. It was alleged that Muir had written offensive squibs against the professors concerned, and he was expelled from the university. Muir then went to the University of Edinburgh and in 1787 was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates. He was a good speaker and during the next five years made progress in his profession. In 1792 with other well-known residents of Glasgow he took part in a public meeting which formed an association under the name of "Friends of the Constitution and of the People", the object being to procure a reform of the House of Commons. Branches of the association were established and in connexion with these Muir took a prominent part as a speaker. Pitt was then prime minister and his ministry was strongly against the proposed reforms, feeling ran high, and the objects of the association were much misrepresented. Muir visited France and arrived in Paris the evening before the execution of Louis XVI. He deplored this himself, but during the following six months appears to have been in close touch with many of the leading revolutionaries. The British government sought for evidence to bring a charge against Muir, and at the beginning of 1793 he was indicted for sedition. War had been declared with France and it was impossible at first for Muir to return and meet the charge. He reached Scotland in July and was immediately arrested. He was tried on 30 and 31 August, found guilty and sentenced to 14 years transportation. Before he left England efforts on his behalf were made in parliament, and Fox and Sheridan spoke for him without avail. Muir arrived at Sydney with [Palmer](#) (q.v.), Margarot and Skirving, transported for the same offence, on 25 October 1794. Lieut.-governor Grose was, however, especially instructed that he was "not at liberty to compel their services", the practical effect of this being that they were not to be regarded as convicts but as men banished from their country. In February 1796 Muir escaped in an American ship named the *Otter* which called at Sydney, his biographer, P. Mackenzie, states that the ship was especially sent to Sydney by admirers of Muir in the United States of America. Some four months later the ship was wrecked on the west coast of North America. Muir and two sailors were the only survivors, but he became separated from his companions and lived with an Indian tribe for three weeks. He then made his way down the coast and at last reached the city of Panama. From there he went to Vera Cruz and then to Havana. Thence he was sent to Spain but near Cadiz his vessel was attacked and taken by an English man-of-war, and Muir was severely wounded. He was sent ashore with other wounded men and lay for two months in a hospital at Cadiz. He received a communication while at Cadiz from the government of France, offering him French citizenship and inviting him to spend the remainder of his life in France. He arrived at Bordeaux in December 1797 and Paris on 4 February 1798. But he was in a very weak state of health, and though he lingered for some time he died at Chantilly on 27 September 1798.

Muir was a man of noble character and ideals, who had the misfortune to be tried before a hostile jury and bench of judges at a time of popular excitement. Lord Cockburn begins his account of his trial with the words: "This is one of the cases the

memory whereof never perisheth. History cannot let its injustice alone" (*An Examination of the Trials for Sedition*). The only mitigating circumstances were that Muir was able to engage a cabin on his way to Australia, and that while there he was able to live quietly in retirement and was not treated as a convict. He has been referred to as the author of *The Telegraph; a Consolatory Epistle from Thomas Muir, Esq., of Botany Bay, to the Hon. Henry Erskine late Dean of the Faculty*, which has also been called the first publication of verse written in Australia. It was neither written by Muir nor in Australia. Muir had left Australia long before he could have heard of the matters referred to in the pamphlet. In Australia Muir is possibly only known to students of history, though it is sometimes stated that Hunter's Hill, a suburb of Sydney, was named after a property he had of that name. His farm, however, appears to have been near Milson's Point. There is a monument on Calton Hill, Edinburgh, to the men generally known as "The Scottish Martyrs", which was erected in 1844. Muir's name appears first on the list, and a short quotation from one of his speeches is also engraved on the stone.

P. Mackenzie, *The Life of Thomas Muir, Esq., Advocate; Historical Records of New South Wales*, vol. II, pp. 821-86; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. I; *Once a Month*, 1884, p. 21; J. H. Watson, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. IV, p. 451; Mrs Maybanke Anderson, *ibid*, vol. XII, p. 141; J. H. Watson, *ibid*, vol. XIII, p. 25; M. Masson, *The Scottish Historical Review*, January 1916, p. 159; J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliograph of Australia*, vol. I. For an opposition view see G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*, vol. I, p. 204, which should, however, be read with caution.

MULLEN, SAMUEL (1828-1890),

Bookseller,

He was born in Dublin on 27 November 1828. In 1844 he was apprenticed to Curry and Company, booksellers and publishers, and some time afterwards went to England and joined the well-known firm of Parker and Company. With his friend, [George Robertson](#) (q.v.), he sailed for Australia in the *Great Britain* and arrived at Melbourne in 1852. Mullen went to the western district to visit some friends and stayed for six months on a station. He then joined George Robertson as his first assistant in Melbourne and remained with him until 1857. He went to London to act as buyer for Robertson, but the arrangement fell through and Mullen decided to start for himself in Melbourne. He returned with a brother, W. L. Mullen, and a good stock of books, and began business in Collins-street in 1859. He started a high-class library based on Mudie's which became a leading lending library in Melbourne. The book-shop was also very successful, a large stock was carried, and it was for long a centre of intellectual life in the city. Mullen retired from business in 1889 and died while on a visit to London on 29 May 1890. He was married twice and was survived by children of both marriages.

Mullen was a sound business man of literary taste who helped to set a high standard in bookselling in Australia. The business was carried on in Collins-street until 1922, when it was amalgamated with George Robertson and Company under the name of Robertson and Mullens Ltd.

L. Slade, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. XV, p. 102; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 2 June 1890.



MUNRO, JAMES (1832-1908),

Premier of Victoria,

He was born in Sutherlandshire, Scotland, on 7 January 1832, the son of Donald Munro and his wife, Georgina. He was educated at a village school, went to Edinburgh in 1848, and became a printer employed by Constable and Company. He emigrated to Melbourne in 1858 and after working for some years as a printer, in 1865 founded the Victorian Permanent Building Society of which he was manager for 17 years. In 1874 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for North Melbourne, and held office from 7 August to 20 October 1875 as minister of public instruction in the first [Berry](#) (q.v.) ministry. In 1877 he was returned for Carlton and declined office in the second Berry ministry. In 1882 he founded the Federal Banking Company and was managing director for three years. He was leader of the opposition in 1886 when the [Gillies](#) (q.v.) ministry came into power, and in November 1890 became premier and treasurer. In 1887 he had founded the Real Estate Bank and had large interests in other companies. He was reputed in the "boom" year 1888 to have been a millionaire. He resigned as premier in February 1892 to become agent-general for Victoria in London and his ministry was merged in the [Shiels](#) (q.v.) ministry. As a result of the banking crisis in 1893 Munro was recalled to Melbourne. He found himself financially ruined and retired from public life. He died on 25 February 1908. He married in December 1853, Jane Macdonald, and had a family of four sons and three daughters.

Munro was an important figure over a long period. He took a great interest in the temperance movement and was president of the Victorian Alliance and the Melbourne Total Abstinence Society. He was a commissioner for several exhibitions and founded several financial companies, all of which came to failure except the first, the Victorian Permanent Building Society. He was discredited on this account, but was probably no worse than most other men of the period who allowed themselves to be borne along on a wave of optimism which eventually engulfed the whole community. He was a fluent and vigorous speaker and an energetic politician. He represented Victoria at the 1891 federal convention, but otherwise did not take a leading place in the movement.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, vol. II, p. 638; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 26 February 1908; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.



**MUNRO-FERGUSON, SIR RONALD CRAUFURD, VISCOUNT
NOVAR (1860-1934),**

Governor-general of Australia,

He was the eldest son of Colonel Robert Munro-Ferguson, M.P., for Kirkcaldy, Scotland, and his wife, Emma, daughter of J. H. Mandeville, was born on 6 March 1860. He was educated principally at home, and at the age of 15 joined the Fife light

horse. He subsequently studied at Sandhurst, and in 1880 became a lieutenant in the grenadier guards. In 1884 he was elected a member of the House of Commons for Ross and Cromarty, but the franchise having been enlarged, he lost his seat at the 1885 election. In 1886 he was elected for Leith Burghs and in the same year became private secretary to Lord Roseberry. He went to India with Roseberry in 1888, and there met Lady Helen Blackwood, daughter of the viceroy, Lord Dufferin, and married her in 1889. Munro-Ferguson was a lord of the treasury when Roseberry was premier in 1894-5, and in 1910 he was made a member of the Privy Council. He was friendly with Spring Rice, Asquith and Haldane, and was closely associated with the liberal party though of too independent a cast of mind to be considered a good party man. This was probably the reason of his not attaining cabinet rank. At the time of the last Irish home rule bill he advocated home rule for Ulster, within home rule for Ireland. Apart from politics he took much interest in his estate and especially in forestry.

In February 1914 Munro-Ferguson was appointed governor-general of Australia and arrived there in May. Soon afterwards Joseph Cook, then prime minister, finding the parliamentary position unworkable, asked for a double dissolution which was granted. The election was held in September and the Labour party was returned with a good working majority. War had broken out in the meantime, and Munro-Ferguson and his wife had immediately taken the lead in encouraging the many war organizations that were started. It was difficult to travel much about Australia in the circumstances, but what was possible was done. He continued his interest in forestry, made a collection of specimens of Australian woods, and endeavoured to encourage the planting of trees. He worked well with the leaders of all political parties, uniting a simplicity of manner with much strength of character and devotion to duty. His term ended in 1919 but was extended for another year to cover the period of the visit of the Prince of Wales. Munro-Ferguson left Australia in 1920 amid general regret and on his return to England was raised to the peerage as Viscount Novar. He was secretary for Scotland from 1922 to 1924, but did not afterwards hold office. He died on 30 March 1934 and was survived by Lady Novar. He had no children. He was made G.C.M.G. in 1914, and a knight of the Thistle in 1926.

The Times, 31 March 1934; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 April 1934; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 31 March 1934; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1933.

MURDOCH, WILLIAM DAVID (1888-1942), always known as William Murdoch,

Musician,

He was the son of Andrew Murdoch, was born at Bendigo, Victoria, on 10 February 1888. While a child he won several competitions as a pianist, and about the year 1905 was awarded the Bendigo Austral scholarship. This entitled him to three years' tuition at the Melbourne university conservatorium of music, where he continued his studies under W. A. Laver, afterwards Ormond professor of music. In 1906 Murdoch won the Clarke scholarship which entitled him to three years' tuition at the Royal College of music, London. As the scholarship was not large enough to fully provide for the young man, it was agreed that he should receive the balance of his Austral scholarship, and a further amount was raised from a concert and subscriptions at

Bendigo. Murdoch spent four happy years at the London college and made great progress. His first recital at London towards the end of 1910 was very successful, and in 1912 he toured Australia with Madame Kirkby Lunn. He remained there in 1913 and toured with Clara Butt and Kennerley Rumford. He was now a fine player with a sparkling technique, especially successful in his interpretation of the work of Chopin and Debussy. He toured the United States and Canada during 1914, and for some time was with the band of the grenadier guards in France during the war. He gave recitals in Scandinavia in 1918 and in the following year began his long association with Albert Sammons, the violinist, which developed into the formation of the "Chamber Music Players". These two with Lionel Tertis and Lauri Kennedy did some remarkable ensemble playing, each showing the sensitiveness and consideration for others essential to complete success in this kind of work. Murdoch contributed the article on "Pianoforte Music from 1880" to *A Dictionary of Modern Music and Musicians*, published in 1924, and in 1929 he again visited Australia and toured with Harold Williams. In 1933 he published a volume on *Brahms*, in which he analysed all his work for the piano, and in 1934 appeared *Chopin: His Life*, an interesting record in which much new material was made use of. He had intended to include a comprehensive study of Chopin's works in a later volume, but this had not appeared when Murdoch died at Holmbury, St Mary, Surrey, on 9 September 1942. He was married three times, and left a widow, two sons and two daughters.

Murdoch's arrangements of organ works by Bach for the piano were very good, and he also composed a number of songs and pieces for the pianoforte. He was steeped in music from his childhood. When he first appeared he had a brilliant technique to which the years added the warmth of temperament and sensitiveness of thought, needed for the expression of a fine musician. He was especially renowned as one of the great ensemble players of his time.

Cyclopedia of Victoria, 1903; *The Bendigo Advertiser*, 14 September 1942; *The Times*, 12 September 1942; *Australian Musical News and Digest*, 1 October 1942; *The Musical Times*, October 1942; *A Dictionary of Modern Music and Musicians*.

MURDOCH, WILLIAM LLOYD (1855-1911),

Cricketer,

He was born at Bendigo, Victoria, on 18 October 1855. He removed to New South Wales in his youth and qualified as a solicitor at Sydney. He represented New South Wales in inter-colonial matches from 1875 and became well known as an excellent Wicketkeeper and batsman. Going to England with the first Australian eleven in 1878 he was a comparative failure, finishing sixth in the batting averages. The second tour, however, showed him to be a much improved batsman; his 153 not out in the only test match played in 1880 being almost faultless. He headed the averages for the tour and repeated this feat with the 1882 team. Soon after his return to Australia he made 321 for New South Wales against Victoria at Sydney; for a long while this was the highest score made in a first-class match in Australia. He again headed the averages of the 1884 tour and made a great score of 211 against England; but after his marriage in that year to Miss Watson, daughter of a well-known Victorian mining man, he dropped out of regular cricket for several years. He again visited England in 1890, but

though he was top in the averages he had not had time to regain his true form. He then settled in England, qualified for Sussex, and captained it for several seasons. His style of play did not favour him in wet seasons, but he made many good scores over a period of about 15 years. Among these may be mentioned 155 for London county against Lancashire in 1903, and in the following year 140 for gentlemen versus players, though he was then in his forty-ninth year. He visited Australia on business at the end of 1910, and died suddenly at Melbourne on 18 February 1911 while watching a match between South Africa and Australia. He was survived by his wife, sons and daughters. In 1893 he published a manual on *Cricket* in the "Oval" series of games.

Murdoch was a man of fine physique and had a beautiful batting style, his cuts and drives were perfectly timed, and he had no rival in Australia until [Trumper](#) (q.v.) came. In Australia he played 61 innings in first-class cricket for an average of 43.25. In England he played over 600 innings for an average of just over 26. He was an excellent captain, cheery and optimistic, a shrewd judge of the game, and one of the greatest cricketers of his time.

Sydney Morning Herald, 20 February 1911; *The Times*, 20 February 1911; *Wisden*, 1912; E. E. Bean, *Test Cricket in England and Australia*.

MURPHY, EDWIN GREENSLADE (1867-1939),

Journalist and poet,

He was the eldest son of E. Murphy, and was born at Castlemaine in or about the year 1867. He was educated at a state school at South Melbourne and began to earn his living at an early age. As he grew up he developed a good tenor voice, and joining the [J. C. Williamson](#) (q.v.) Opera Company, sang in the chorus and toured with it for two or three years. Following the gold rush of 1892 Murphy went to Western Australia and was sufficiently successful to be able to take two trips to Europe. While on the goldfields he had begun writing verse for the press, and about 1900 joined the staff of the Perth *Sunday Times*, to which he contributed a column "Verse and Worse" for nearly 40 years. In 1904 he published a novel, *Sweet Boronia: A Story of Coolgardie*, which was followed in 1908 by a selection of his verses, *Jarrahlund Jingles*. A further selection, *Dryblowers Verses*, was published in 1924. He died at Perth after an illness of some months on 9 March 1939. His wife survived him with three sons.

Murphy wrote an enormous amount of verse which he probably made little attempt to polish. It was inevitable that many of his poems should be little more than jingles, as is suggested in the title of his first volume. But at his best he was a good popular poet, and the verses he wrote when his son enlisted during the 1914 war, "My Son", succeed in expressing the mingled pride and anguish of the occasion, where a finer poet might have failed. Privately, Murphy was a born joker, a first-rate teller of stories, a lover of his fellow men. In his newspaper column he fought for many a popular cause, and his humour and kindly satire made him the best-known and best-loved journalist of his time in Western Australia.

The West Australian, 10 March 1939; *The Sun*, Melbourne, 11 March 1939; *The Bulletin*, 15 March 1939; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



MURPHY, FRANCIS (1795-1858),

First Roman Catholic bishop of Adelaide,

He was born at Navan, Meath, Ireland, on 20 May 1795. Educated at the diocesan seminary and Maynooth College, he was ordained deacon in 1824 and priest in 1825, and worked for four years at Bradford and for about seven years at St Patrick's, Liverpool. At Liverpool he met [Dr Ullathorne](#) (q.v.) who enlisted him for the Australian mission. He arrived at Sydney in July 1838 and his influence was immediately felt in the diocese. There was much sectarian feeling at the time, and Murphy showed himself to be an able defender of his Church. In November 1840, when [Bishop Polding](#) (q.v.) left Sydney on a visit to Europe, Murphy was appointed vicar-general of the diocese during the bishop's absence. On 8 September 1844 he was consecrated first bishop of Adelaide at St Mary's cathedral, Sydney, and in the following month went to Adelaide.

When Murphy began his work he had no church, no school, no presbytery; and only one priest to assist him. At this stage he was advised that a Mr W. Leigh of Leamington, England, had given over £2000 for the use of the Adelaide diocese. This money was invaluable at the moment, and though the adherents of the church were few in number and their means were mostly small, in less than two years there were three churches, and an additional priest had arrived. In common with the other sects the Roman Catholics were allotted a small government grant for five years from 1846, and in that year Murphy visited Europe, returning in 1847 with two additional priests. In 1849 Murphy felt it necessary to renounce the government grant on account of the conditions imposed with it. The gold rush to Victoria in 1851 very nearly emptied Adelaide and the diocese was in great difficulties. One of the priests, however, followed his flock to the diggings, and succeeded in raising £1500 which was spent on land as an endowment for the diocese, and soon afterwards Mr Leigh presented it with a farm of 600 acres near Adelaide. Murphy was untiring in his work, travelling and preaching in all the settled parts of the colony, and his diocese gradually prospered. At the time of his death there were 21 churches and 13 priests. His amiable character led to his being asked on more than one occasion to act as mediator when difficulties arose in other dioceses, and while on a mission of this kind in Tasmania in connexion with the unfortunate differences between [Bishop Willson](#) (q.v.) and [Arch-priest Therry](#) (q.v.) Murphy contracted a severe cold which developed into consumption. He died at Adelaide on 26 April 1858 and is buried in the cathedral.

Murphy was a tall, fair, active man, simple in manner and tastes, and though sometimes hasty tempered, of so kindly a nature that he was universally beloved. He had a good voice, was an excellent preacher, and was eminently fitted to be the pioneer bishop in a colony where his co-religionists were comparatively few in number.

Cardinal Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia*; H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*; *The Adelaide Times*, 27 April 1858.



MURRAY, SIR GEORGE JOHN ROBERT (1863-1942),

Chief justice of South Australia,

He was the son of Alexander Borthwick Murray, a pioneer sheep-breeder, who sat in both the house of assembly and the legislative council of South Australia. He was born at Murray Park, Magill, near Adelaide, on 27 September 1863, and was educated at St Peter's College, Adelaide, where he won the Prankerd, Wyatt, Christchurch and Farrell scholarships. At the University of Adelaide he won the John Howard Clark scholarship for English literature in 1882, qualified for the B.A. degree in 1883, and won a South Australian scholarship. Proceeding to Cambridge University he took his B.A. and LL.B. degrees, being bracketed senior in the law tripos in 1887. He was called to the bar at the inner temple in 1888, returned to South Australia and was Associate to [Sir Samuel Way](#) (q.v.) until 1891, when he began practising as a barrister. He was quickly successful, and in 1906 became a K.C., the first Adelaide graduate to obtain this distinction. In 1909 he paid a visit to England and took his LL.M. degree, and in 1912 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court. He had been on the council of the university since 1891, and in 1915 was appointed vice-chancellor. In 1916 he succeeded [Sir Samuel Way](#) (q.v.) as chief justice of South Australia and in the same year became chancellor of the university. His interest in educational problems and the university was shown in many ways, and his benefactions included £1000 for the building fund of the university in 1920, £2000 for general purposes in 1931, and £10,000 for a men's union building in 1936. He also renounced his life interest in the estate of his sister the value of which was estimated at £45,000. This was left to the university in 1936. He visited Europe again in 1935, and died at Adelaide following an operation for appendicitis on 18 February 1942. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1917. He was unmarried.

Murray was quiet and reserved in manner, sometimes giving the impression that he was cold and narrow in his outlook. This was not the case as he was in reality warm-hearted, broad-minded, and generous, always anxious to assist deserving causes so long as it could be done without ostentation. As chancellor of the University for 25 years, he was held in honour and affection by both the teaching staff and the students. As a counsel he was not a dramatic pleader, but was clear and systematic in his presentation of technical cases, and masterly in the marshalling of his arguments. He excelled in equity cases. As a judge he showed himself to be an able lawyer with a wide knowledge of human nature, encouraging timid witnesses, and dealing firmly with those of a prevaricating or shifty character. His outlook at times may have seemed severe, but this came from his determination to carry out the law, and he was always diligent and painstaking. He was much esteemed by the legal profession. He was lieutenant-governor of South Australia for practically the whole period of his chief justiceship, on many occasions administered the government, and his experience was always available to incoming governors. He sought neither praise nor public

approval, but at the time of his death he was the most distinguished South Australian of his period.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 19 February 1912; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 19 February 1942; *The Bulletin*, 4 March 1942; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1937; *Calendar of the University of Adelaide*, 1940.

MURRAY, JOHN (c. 1775- 18--),

Discoverer of Port Phillip Bay,

He was probably born about the year 1775. In August 1801 [Governor King](#) (q.v.) described him as a young man, and Murray told King that he had been at sea since June 1789. He was master's mate on the *Porpoise*, and in March 1801 was first mate on the *Lady Nelson* under [Lieutenant Grant](#) (q.v.) on the voyage to Western Port, where he assisted [Barrallier](#) (q.v.) in surveying the harbour. In August Grant asked permission to return to England, and on 3 September Murray was appointed to act as lieutenant-commander of the *Lady Nelson*. In October he voyaged to Norfolk Island, and on his return was instructed by the governor to finish the exploration of the south coast. Starting on 12 November a course was made towards the Kent group. After leaving these islands he made for Western Port which was sighted on 7 December, but unfavourable weather caused much delay. Running along the coast to the west an opening was discovered on 5 January 1802, but as there was a big sea at the entrance, Murray went to King Island and surveyed its east coast. On 30 January he left King Island for Western Port and next day the mate, Bowen with five men was sent in the launch to examine the harbour to the west now known as Port Phillip. Bowen returned to report that there was a good channel into the harbour, and on 14 February the *Lady Nelson* sailed through the heads. Murray named the bay Port King, in honour of the governor, who, however, renamed it Port Phillip, and the eastern point at the entrance was called Point Nepean after the then secretary of the admiralty, Sir Evan Nepean. The islands to the north were named Swan Isles and the mount to the east Arthur's Seat. On 8 March Murray formally took possession of the port in the name of King George the Third. He left Port Phillip on 12 March and was back in Sydney 12 days later. On 22 July the *Lady Nelson* sailed with the *Investigator* under [Captain Flinders](#) (q.v.) on a voyage to the north-east of Australia, but it was difficult for the smaller vessel to keep up with the *Investigator*, and towards the end of November Murray was given orders to return to Sydney. King had asked that Murray should be confirmed in his command of the *Lady Nelson*, but in April 1803 he received word that Murray's account of his service in the navy was incorrect. Murray stated that the matter could be explained and went to England for that purpose. Apparently he succeeded as he was appointed an admiralty surveyor, in which capacity he executed several charts dated between 1804 and 1807. Nothing more is definitely known of his movements. A small vessel, *The Herring*, of four guns, under the command of a Lieutenant John Murray foundered in November 1814 (W. L. Clowes, *The Royal Navy*, Vol. V, p. 555). But the name is a common one and there may be no connexion. P. St J. Wilson, in his *The Pioneers of Port Phillip*, says that Murray rose to the rank of captain in the navy, and afterwards lost his life with a ship under his command outside Port Phillip heads but the authority for this statement could not be traced.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I vols. III, IV: Ida Lee, *The Logbooks of the "Lady Nelson"*; F. P. Labillière, *Early History of the Colony of Victoria*.

MURRAY, JOHN (1851-1916),

Politician,

He was the son of James Murray, who with his wife came from Aberdeen to Melbourne in 1839. They afterwards settled in the Warrnambool district where their son was born in 1851. When about 20 years of age he visited Scotland but returned to Victoria and became a grazier. In 1883 he opposed [Francis](#) (q.v.) for the Warrnambool seat in the legislative assembly, but was defeated. Francis, however, died in 1884, and Murray obtained the vacant seat and held it until his death some 32 years later. He was often opposed, and in his early days his indulgence in drink threatened his career. He, however, conquered this weakness, and afterwards as an advocate of temperance did not hesitate to mention the danger he had been in. He became known as a capable debater, but his opportunity for office did not come until June 1902, when he became chief secretary and minister of labour in the Irvine ministry and held these offices until February 1904. [Bent](#) (q.v.) then became premier and Murray took the portfolio of minister of lands. He could not, however, agree with Bent over the principle of compulsory purchase in connexion with a land bill which was in his charge, and resigned after a dramatic scene on the floor of the house. Murray then sat in opposition and was a caustic critic of the ministry. In January 1909 Bent was defeated and Murray became premier and chief secretary. Though a good manager of the house Murray could not but feel that his younger and more energetic treasurer, W. A. Watt, was the real force in the cabinet, and in May 1912 resigned the premiership in his favour, retaining the office of chief secretary until Watt's defeat in December 1912. He was again chief secretary in the second Watt ministry from December 1913 to June 1914 and in the [Peacock](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1914 to November 1915. The cabinet was then reconstructed and Murray retired at his own request on account of failing health. He died suddenly at Warrnambool on 4 May 1916. He married Miss Bateman who survived him with three daughters.

Murray was a big man physically, good-natured and well-read, an excellent speaker with a fund of humour and irony. An able administrator with a tendency to indolence, he was a good leader in the house, often turning the laugh against his opponents, and managing difficult measures with much tact and success.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 5 May 1916; *The Age Annual*, 1885; private information

MURRAY, SIR JOHN HUBERT PLUNKETT (1861-1940),

Administrator,

He was born at Sydney on 29 December 1861. His father, Sir Terence Aubrey Murray (1810-73), son of Captain Terence Murray, a paymaster in the British army, was born at Limerick, Ireland, in 1810, came to Sydney in 1827, and worked for a time on his father's station at Lake George. He was made a magistrate in 1833 and 10 years later

was elected a member of the New South Wales legislative council. In 1856 he was elected for Argyle in the legislative assembly. He was secretary for land and works for a few weeks in 1856, again in September 1857, and in January 1860 was elected speaker. He was appointed a member of the legislative council in 1862 and in the same year became its president. He was knighted in 1869 and died on 22 June 1873. He left a family of sons and daughters of whom the second son, Hubert, and the third, Gilbert, became very distinguished. Hubert was educated at the Sydney Grammar School, in England and in Germany, went on to Magdalen College Oxford, where he qualified for the degree of B.A. in 1885 with first-class honours in *Literae Humaniores*. He returned to Sydney, practised as a barrister, and was appointed a crown prosecutor. On more than one occasion he acted as a district court judge. He took an interest in the volunteer movement, and in 1898 was in command of the New South Wales Irish rifles. He enlisted for service in the South African war and returned a major in the Imperial army. He was then appointed by the Commonwealth government to make an investigation into Papuan affairs, and in 1904 was appointed Papua's chief judicial officer. He was acting administrator in 1907, and in 1908 was appointed lieutenant-governor and chief judicial officer. He held these positions for the remainder of his life.

When Murray first went to Papua there were 64 white residents. There were 90,000 square miles of territory, much of it unexplored jungle land, with many native tribes of whom some were cannibals and head-hunters. He set himself to understand the native mind, and found that an appeal to vanity was often more effective than punishment. He eventually wiped out cannibalism and head-hunting, largely by ridiculing the tribes which followed those practices, and praising those which did not. In 1912 he published his interesting *Papua or British New Guinea*, in which the chapters on "The Native Population" and "The Administration of justice" give good descriptions of the many problems with which he had to deal. In 1925 his *Papua of Today* appeared, which showed the progress that had been made in carrying out his ideas. Portions of this book included material from pamphlets published by Murray in 1919 and 1920 on the *Australian Administration in Papua*, and *Recent Exploration in Papua*. His sympathetic understanding of the native mind continued to be the strongest influence in his government. His policy had become more defined but its basis was always the "preservation of the native races, even of those weaker peoples who are not yet able to stand by themselves. The well-being and development of these peoples is declared by the League of Nations to form a sacred trust of civilization, and this declaration is entirely in accord with all the best traditions of British administration". Murray held too that each native was an individual entitled to his own life, his own family, and his own village. He recognized that natives had their own codes of behaviour, and if these came into conflict with European codes no good could come from what he called the "swift injustice" of punitive expeditions. He preferred to lead his people into better ways and he persuaded them to keep their villages clean, because only inferior races preferred dirt; to pay taxes, because a man who did not do so was a social defaulter; to be vaccinated, because that was a sign of government approval. He trained suitable men to be policemen, and he had Sydney University opened to others to be trained in first aid and rudimentary medicine to fit them to be assistants to white doctors. In some of these things Murray was only carrying on or extending what his great predecessor [Sir William MacGregor](#) (q.v.) had begun, but it is an additional merit in an administrator to recognize the value of earlier men's work.

Murray was the leader of the Australasian delegates to the Pan-Pacific Science Congress held at Tokyo in 1926, and president of the meeting of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science in 1932. He went steadily on with his work until he died at Samarai, Papua, on 27 February 1940, still in harness. The story is one of continued progress. Education of the natives had increased, a beginning had been made with native industrial enterprises, the natives had begun to understand European modes of conducting business, and not a few of them had banking accounts. This had been accomplished with as little breaking down as possible of native customs. Murray married (1) in 1889 Miss S. M. Jenkins who died in 1929 and (2) Mrs M. B. Vernon who survived him with three children of the first marriage, two sons, Major Terence Murray, D.S.O., M.C., and Patrick D. F. Murray, D.Sc., and a daughter. He was also survived by his younger brother, the distinguished classical scholar, Professor Gilbert Murray, who was created C.M.G. in 1914, K.C.M.G. in 1929, and was given the Order of Merit in 1941.

Murray was six feet three inches in height and in his youth was amateur champion heavy-weight boxer of England. He was quiet and pleasant voiced, a good scholar with a fine brain, a sincere Christian who as a Roman Catholic could say, "As an administrator I draw no distinction between the different churches; they are all working for the same general end, and all deserve government sympathy and support." He was for the last 30 years of his life a teetotaller, he had a sense of humour, he had patience, self-control and determination, qualities of great value to a man liable at any time to be faced with official discouragement. But most important of all were the qualities that especially made him a great administrator, his sense of justice and his sympathetic understanding of native problems. When the governor-general (Lord Gowrie) made an official visit to Port Moresby, the Europeans gave him an address of welcome, but the Papuans presented the following address to Murray:

"During all these years we have seen your good works and all the helpful things you have done. When we have come to speak to you, you have not closed your ears, nor have you frowned on us, but have received us, and listened to us and taken action for us. We have seen all the good things you have done, and our happiness is great because of you. Therefore we all beg of you not to leave us, but stay here as our governor for years to come. For we know you and how you have led us into the ways of your laws, treating white people and ourselves just the same. We know that you love us well, and we are full of love for you our governor."

It was the good fortune of Papua to have as an administrator for 30 years a man worthy of this address.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 24 June 1873 and 28 February, 1940; *The Argus* and *The Herald*, Melbourne, 28 February 1940; Murray's two books; Mr Justice Nicholas, *The Australian Quarterly*, June 1940; *The Bulletin*, Sydney, 22 July 1936.

MURRAY, REGINALD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (1846-1925),

Geologist,

He was the son of Captain Virginius Murray, and was born in Perthshire, Scotland, on 18 February 1846. He was brought to Australia in 1855, and was educated at a private school at South Yarra, Melbourne, kept by the Rev. T. P. Fenner, M.A. He left school in 1860, and worked on a cattle run. About the beginning of 1862 he joined the geological survey, then under [Selwyn](#) (q.v.), and had experience in the Bacchus Marsh, Ballan, the Otway ranges, and many other districts. When the geological survey was terminated in 1869 Murray engaged in mining and mining surveying in the Ballarat district. He joined the government service again in 1871, and made geological surveys of the Bendigo and Ballarat goldfields. He did a large amount of pioneering surveying of Gippsland much of which had not been explored. In 1881 he was appointed geological surveyor for the department of mines, Victoria, and remained in this position until 1897 when he resigned. He afterwards held appointments with various English mining companies and in his later years did a good deal of prospecting work. He died on 5 September 1925. He married twice and was survived by sons and daughters of both marriages. In 1887 he published a capable volume, *Victoria: Geology and Physical Geography*, and a large number of his reports and maps will be found listed in *Bulletin No. 23* of the geological survey of Victoria, p. 33. He was a hard-working and able geologist, who did excellent exploring and pioneering geological work in Victoria and particularly in relation to mining country.

E. J. Dunn, *Bulletin No. 23, Geological Survey of Victoria; Industrial Australian and Mining Standard*, 17 September 1925; private information.

MUSGROVE, GEORGE (1854-1916),

Theatrical manager,

He was born at Surbiton on Thames, England, on 21 January 1854. His mother, Fanny Hodson, was an actress related to the Kemble family, and was a sister of Georgina Hodson, who married [William Saurin Lyster](#) (q.v.), and Henrietta Hodson, a well known London actress, who married Henry Labouchère. Musgrove was brought to Australia by his parents when he was 12 years of age, was educated at the Flinders School, Geelong, Victoria, and on leaving school was given a position as treasurer by Lyster. He visited England in 1879 and at the end of 1880 put on a remarkable production of *La Fille du Tambour Major* at the opera house, Melbourne, which had a record run of 101 nights. This success of a young man, still in his middle twenties, led to the partnership with [Williamson](#) (q.v.) and Garner, which lasted for nine years. Musgrove then withdrew and managed a successful season of *Paul Jones* with Marion Burton and [Nellie Stewart](#) (q.v.) in the leading parts. At the end of 1892, Williamson and Musgrove went into partnership again for about seven years, Musgrove living much of the time in London. In 1898 he brought a complete American company to the Shaftesbury Theatre, London, to play *The Belle of New York*, which had an enormous success. In 1900 he took a grand opera company to Australia, consisting mainly of artists from the Carl Rosa Company, which performed *Tannhauser*, *The Flying Dutchman* and many other well-known operas. In 1903 he

was responsible for possibly the finest all-round productions of Shakespeare ever seen in Australia. *Twelfth Night*, *As You Like It*, and *A Midsummer Night's Dream* were played by a first rate company, and ran for several weeks in the Australian capital cities. In 1907 a German grand opera company was brought out which had successful seasons, and introduced *The Valkyries*, *Romeo and Juliet* and *Hansel and Gretel* to the Australian public. Another opera season in 1909 was less successful. In his last years Musgrove suffered from financial worries and indifferent health. He died suddenly at Sydney on 21 January 1916, the sixty-second anniversary of his birthday.

Musgrove was a great producer, with the soul of an artist. He could be brusque but was really kind-hearted, and was considerate and just to all the members of his companies. He was reputed to have made over £60,000 from the production of *The Belle of New York*, but he probably lost more than that over his opera companies. Money, however, was really a secondary consideration with him, his chief interest was that his productions should be as good as possible artistically speaking. He married and had a daughter, Rose Musgrove, who made successful appearances in comedies and musical comedy, before her retirement from the stage at the time of her marriage.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 22 January 1916; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 22 January, 1916; Nellie Stewart, *My Life Story*, which gives an account of his long association with the author.



MYER, SIDNEY BAERSKI (1879-1934),

Merchant,

He was born near Warsaw, then Russian Poland, on 8 February 1879. His father was a storekeeper of Jewish origin. Myer came to Australia in 1897, obtained a position with a relation in Melbourne, but soon went to Bendigo and with his brother, E. B. Myer, opened a shop. This not proving very successful, Sidney Myer took his goods, stockings, laces, etc., from door to door, and, in spite of having little English, sold his wares. He then bought a cart and travelled through country towns. The business was later moved to Pall Mall, Bendigo, where it prospered, other shops were added, and later the Bendigo business of Craig Williamson and Thomas was bought. In 1911 Myer purchased the business of Wright and Neil, Drapers, in Bourke-street, Melbourne, near the general post office, and a new building was completed and opened in 1914. The Doveton woollen mills at Ballarat were purchased in 1918, and in 1921 a new building fronting on Post Office Place, was added at Melbourne. The purchase of the old established businesses of Robertson and Moffat and Stephens and Son, followed, and in 1925 the new building on the Lonsdale-street frontage was begun. A separate building in Queensberry-street, Melbourne, was put up in 1928, and the Collins-street businesses of T. Webb and Sons, china importers, and W. H. Rocke and Company, house furnishers, were bought and transferred to the Bourke-street building. A public company had in the meantime been formed which by 1934 had a paid-up capital of nearly £2,500,000. A controlling interest in Marshall's

Limited of Adelaide was also acquired. The company was then employing 5300 people with medical and nursing aid for the staff, and rest homes for them at the seaside and in the Dandenong Ranges. Some of Myer's friends and business associates feared that the business was developing too fast, but the company was in a prosperous state and fast recovering from the effects of a depression, when Myer died suddenly on 5 September 1934. He was married twice (1) to Miss Flegeltaub and (2) to Merlyn Baillieu, who survived him with two sons and two daughters. His will was proved at £922,000.

Myer was dark, dapper, and extremely active-minded, much interested in music, friendly, yet shunning publicity. He had a genius for business, with great capacity for getting at the essential facts, and great promptness of decision. He knew the value of good assistants and kept them, partly by inspiring their personal loyalty and partly by making it worth their while--he gave about 200,000 shares in the company to successful managers of departments. He also gave away much in charity, being a constant contributor to the Lord Mayor's fund and various hospitals. When a few years before his death there was much unemployment he provided £22,000 for its relief. He also gave 10,000 shares for the endowment of orchestral concerts, and 25,000 shares, worth at the time about £50,000, for the general funds of the university of Melbourne. He was an interesting instance of a man who started without capital or other advantages, and by means of hard work, honesty, and ability, established a great business and himself became a millionaire.

The Argus, Melbourne, 6 September 1934, 28 December 1939; *The Age*, Melbourne, 6 September 1934; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 5 September 1934; private information.



NATHAN, ISAAC (1790-1864),

Musician,

He was born at Canterbury, England, in 1790. He was intended for the Jewish ministry and was sent to Cambridge University to continue the study of Hebrew. His love of music, however, was so great that his parents allowed him to give up his course and study under Domenico Corri, a well-known musician of the time. He was introduced to Byron the poet by the Hon. Douglas Kinnaird, and wrote the music for his "Hebrew Melodies". In 1816 when Byron left England he gave Nathan £50 (*Byron's Letters*, vol. III, Murray's 1899 Ed., p. 283, note). In 1823 Nathan published *An Essay on the History and Theory of Music*, which brought him under the notice of George IV who appointed him musical historian and instructor in music to the Princess Charlotte. He wrote several songs, some of which were successful, and appeared at Covent Garden as a singer, but his voice was not strong enough for so large a theatre. His comedy with songs, *Sweethearts and Wives*, was played at the Theatre Royal, Haymarket, in 1823, a comic opera, *The Alcaid*, on to August 1824, and in 1827 an operatic farce, *The Illustrious Stranger*, was produced at Drury Lane.

In 1829 Nathan brought out *Fugitive Pieces and Reminiscences of Lord Byron*, in 1836 appeared *Memoirs of Madame Malibran de Beriot*, and about this period he undertook some work of a secret nature for William IV. Nathan was promised "consideration, protection and indemnity from his Majesty's Ministers", but when he subsequently put in a claim for £2,326 he was unable to recover more than the odd £326. He consequently became financially embarrassed, and about the end of 1840 emigrated to Australia. Landing first at Melbourne he went on to Sydney and became well known there as a musician and conductor. On 7 May 1847 his *Don John of Austria*, the first opera to be written, composed and produced in Australia, was performed at the Victoria theatre, Sydney. He also established a high reputation as a teacher. He published in 1846 *The First, Second and Third of a Series of Lectures on the Theory and Practice of Music*, and, probably early in 1849, *The Southern Euphrosyne and Australian Miscellany*. This has sometimes been dated 1848, but a note on the last leaf shows that the book could not have been issued until after the news of the death of Lord Melbourne had reached Sydney. Nathan had done a useful piece of work in recording some of the songs of the aborigines, which, put into modern rhythm and harmonized, are printed in this volume. He continued in high repute as a musician and teacher until he was accidentally killed when alighting from a tram on 15 January 1864. He married (1) Elizabeth Rosetta Worthington and (2) Henrietta Buckley. He was survived by sons and daughters. One of his sons, Dr Charles Nathan, was a well-known Sydney surgeon.

C. H. Bertie, *Isaac Nathan, Australia's First Composer*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 and 21 January 1864; *Notes and Queries*, 11th series, vol. IX, pp. 71, 197; I. Nathan, *The Southern Euphrosyne*, pp. 161-7; Olga Somech Phillips, *Isaac Nathan Friend of Byron*.



NEILSON, JOHN SHAW (1872-1942),

Poet,

He was born at Penola, South Australia, on 22 February 1872. He was of purely Scottish ancestry; his grandparents were John Neilson and Jessie MacFarlane of Cupar, Neil Mackinnon of Skye, and Margaret Stuart of Greenock. His mother, Margaret MacKinnon, was born at Dartmoor, Victoria, his father, John Neilson, at Stranraer, Scotland, in 1844. John Neilson was brought to South Australia at nine years of age, had practically no education and was shepherd, shearer, and small farmer all his life. He never had enough money to get good land, like other pioneers he fought drought and rabbits and other pests, and he received little reward for his labours. He died in 1922 having lived just long enough to see his son accepted as an Australian poet. He himself had written verses; one song, "Waiting for the Rain", was popular in the shearing sheds, and in January 1893 he wrote the senior prize poem, "The Pioneers", for the literary competition held by the Australian Natives Association. In 1938 a small collection of his poems, *The Men of the Fifties*, was published by the Hawthorn Press at Melbourne.

His son, John Shaw Neilson, had little more education than his father. When about eight years old he was for 15 months at the state school at Penola, but he had to leave when in 1881 the family removed to Minimay in the south-west Wimmera, Victoria. There was no school at Minimay then, but four years later one was opened and Neilson attended for another 15 months. There was, however, a Bible and a tattered copy of Burns's poems in the house, and when at the age of 15 a copy of Hood's poems came in his way, Neilson read them all with great joy. Driven out by drought Neilson's father took his family to Nhill in 1889, and was employed as a farm worker and on the roads. His son soon after began to write verses of which some appeared in the local press and one in the *Australasian*, Melbourne. In January 1893 he won the junior prize for a poem at the Australian Natives Association's competition, in the same year that his father won the senior prize with a better poem. In 1895 he went with his father to Sea Lake, and about a year later had some verses accepted by the *Bulletin*, Sydney. But his health broke down and he did little writing for about four years. He was contributing to the *Bulletin* between 1901 and 1906, and about 1908 some of his verses, mostly of a light or popular kind, were accepted by [Bedford](#) (q.v.) for the *Clarion*. From about 1906 Neilson's sight began to fail, for the rest of his life he was able to do little reading and most of his work was dictated. When the *Bookfellow* was revived in 1911 Neilson was a contributor, and [A. G. Stephens](#) (q.v.) the editor, began collecting the best of his poems, intending to issue them in a volume under the title of *Green Days and Cherries*; *Fred John's Annual* for 1913 included Neilson as the author of this volume. It was, however, delayed, the war delayed it further, and it was not issued until 1919, when the title *Heart of Spring* was adopted. It had a too laudatory preface by Stephens which stated that some of the work was "unsurpassed in the range of English lyrics". In spite of this it was well received, and in 1923, with the help of Mrs Louise Dyer, another volume, *Ballad and Lyrical Poems*, was published. This included nearly all the work in the first volume with some 20 additional lyrics. About this time Neilson visited Melbourne and met many of the literary people of the period. Now in his fifties and not a very robust man he

was beginning to feel the strain of physical work. "I don't mind some kinds of pick and shovel work," he said to the present writer, "but when I have to throw heavy stuff over my shoulder it gives me rather a wrench." Stephens in 1925 and again in 1926 suggested in newspaper articles that more suitable employment should be found for him. The difficulty was that Neilson's poor eyesight unfitted him for most kinds of work. A movement was, however, started in Melbourne, he was granted a small literary pension, and eventually in 1928 a position was found for him as an attendant in the office of the Victorian country roads board. This office was in the Exhibition gardens, Melbourne, and in these pleasant surroundings Neilson spent his days until near the end of his life. A volume, *New Poems*, was published in 1927, and in 1934 his *Collected Poems* appeared. Four years later another small volume was published, *Beauty Imposes*. Neilson retired from the country roads board early in 1941, and went to Queensland to stay with friends. His literary pension was now increased to £2 a week. Soon after his return to Melbourne his health began to fail, and he died at a private hospital on 12 May 1942. He was buried in the Footscray cemetery near Melbourne. He never married.

Neilson was a slender man of medium height with a face that suggested his kindliness, refinement and innate beauty of character. He was glad to have his work appreciated, but it never affected his simplicity and modesty. He was slow in developing, perhaps as Stephens said, he had to learn the words with which to express himself. There is little suggestion of an intellectual background to his work, but the range of his emotions is beautifully expressed with apparently unconscious artistry, in phrases that often have the touch of magic that marks the true poet.

Autobiographical details dictated by Neilson: R. H. Croll, Introduction to *Collected Poems*; A. G. Stephens, *The Australasian*, 26 December 1925; *The Australian Worker*, 22 December 1926; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 13 May 1942; Biographical note, *The Men of the Fifties*; *Prize Poems*, Australian Natives' National Fete, 1893; *John Shaw Neilson: A Memorial*; James Devaney, *Shaw Neilson*; personal knowledge.



NELSON, SIR HUGH MUIR (1835-1906),

Premier of Queensland,

He was born at Kilmarnock, Scotland, on 31 December 1835. His father, Dr William Lambie Nelson, was elected to the first Queensland parliament in 1860 but was unseated because he was a minister of religion. The boy was educated at the Edinburgh high school, and began a promising course under Sir William Hamilton at Edinburgh University. This was cut short when he went with his father to Queensland in 1853 and settled at Ipswich. Nelson obtained a position in a mercantile house, and then took up a pastoral life about six miles out of Ipswich. He then went to the Darling Downs to manage a station, and in 1870 married Janet, daughter of Duncan McIntyre. He afterwards took up Loudon station in the Dalby district and in 1880, when the divisional boards act came in; he was elected a member of the Wambo board. His strong personality and cultivated intellect soon led to his being appointed chairman of the board. He was elected to the Legislative Assembly for Northern Downs in 1883, and after the 1887 redistribution of seats, he was member for Murilla.

In June 1888 he became secretary for railways in the [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) ministry and held the same position when [B. D. Morehead](#) (q.v.) succeeded McIlwraith. When [Griffith](#) (q.v.) became premier, Nelson was elected leader of the opposition, but when Griffith resigned in March 1893 to become chief justice, Nelson formed a coalition with McIlwraith taking the portfolios of treasurer and vice-president of the executive council. In October he became premier in a ministry which lasted four and a half years, for the last three years of which he was also chief secretary. Nelson did most valuable work as treasurer during the depression which followed the financial crisis of 1893. When the T. J. Byrnes ministry came in in April 1898 Nelson became president of the legislative council, and in 1903 lieutenant-governor, for both of which positions his fine appearance, tact and grace of manner eminently fitted him. He died at Toowoomba on 1 January 1906 and was survived by Lady Nelson, two sons and three daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1896 and was appointed to the Privy Council at the time of his visit to England during the diamond jubilee celebrations in 1897.

Nelson had an intimate knowledge of men, and was an excellent parliamentarian with a good grasp of constitutional matters and a keen understanding of financial questions. His genial nature made him personally popular and though scarcely an orator, his practical common sense always made him worthy of attention. He was opposed both to the separation movement in Queensland and to federation. He showed himself to be a strong man during the shearers' strike of 1894, but his best work was done as treasurer when he led the colony out of a state of financial chaos.

The Brisbane Courier, 2 January, 1906; *Who's Who*, 1906; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

NERLI, MARCHESE GEROLAMO BALLATTI (1863-1926),

Artist,

He was born at Siena, Italy, in 1863. On his father's side he belonged to an old Italian family, his mother was the daughter of Thomas Medwin, a distant relative of Shelley and author of *Journal of the Conversations of Lord Byron* and of *The Life of Percy Bysshe Shelley*. Nerli came to Melbourne in 1886 and subsequently practised as an artist in Victoria, New South Wales, and New Zealand, where for a time he was director of an art school at Dunedin. In 1888 his portrait of Myra Kemble the actress attracted much attention at the exhibition of the Royal Art Society at Sydney. In August 1892 he visited Samoa and painted the well-known portrait of R. L. Stevenson, now the property of the city of Edinburgh. A replica is in the Scottish national portrait gallery. A portrait in pastel done during the same visit was bought by Scribner and Sons, New York, in 1923. Nerli returned to Europe and continued his work with some success. He died in Switzerland in 1926. He married Cecilia Barron in New Zealand who survived him.

Nerli was a capable artist with a vigorous style. Examples of his work will be found in the Sydney, Wellington, Christchurch and Dunedin galleries.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, which is practically the only authority. References to Nerli will be found in *Vailima Letters* and in various writings about Stevenson.

NEUMAYER, GEORGE BALTHASAR VON (1826-1909),

Hydrographer and meteorologist,

He was born at Kirchenbolanden, Bavaria, on 21 June 1826. He studied at Munich University, took his Ph.D. degree in 1849, and becoming much interested in polar exploration, continued his studies in terrestrial magnetism, oceanography, navigation, and nautical astronomy. To obtain practical experience he made a voyage to South America, and after his return gave a series of lectures at Hamburg on Maury's theories of the ocean, and recent improvements in navigation. He then decided to go to Australia, shipped as a sailor before the mast, and arrived at Sydney in 1852. After trying his fortune on the goldfields, he gave lectures on navigation to seamen, and spent some time in Tasmania at the observatory in Hobart. He returned to Germany in 1854 convinced that Australia offered a great field for scientific exploration, obtained the support of the King of Bavaria and encouragement from leading British scientists. He sailed again for Australia and arrived in Melbourne in January 1857. He asked the government of Victoria to provide him with a site for an observatory, about £700 for a building, and about £600 a year for expenses. He had brought with him a collection of magnetical, nautical and meteorological instruments valued at £2000, which had been provided by the King of Bavaria. Neumayer suggested as a suitable site a block of land not far from the present position of the observatory, but this was not granted. He was, however, allowed the use of the buildings of the signal station on Flagstaff Hill, where from 1 March 1858 he carried on the systematic registration of meteorological and nautical facts. A few weeks later he added regular observations on atmospheric electricity and changes in the magnetic elements. He published in 1860, *Results of the Magnetical, Nautical and Meteorological Observations from March 1858 to February 1859*, and did a large amount of travelling in Victoria in connexion with his magnetic survey of the colony. He published his *Results of the Meteorological Observations 1859-1862 and Nautical Observations 1858-1862* in 1864, and in the same year returned to Germany. In 1867 he brought out his *Discussion of the Meteorological and Magnetical Observations made at the Flagstaff Observatory*, and in 1869 appeared his extremely valuable *Results of the Magnetic Survey of the Colony of Victoria--1858-1864*. He established a high reputation in Germany in geophysics, in 1872 became hydrographer to the German admiralty, and from 1876 to 1903 was director of the Oceanic observatory at Hamburg. All his life he retained his interest in polar exploration and in 1901 published *Auf zum Südpol; 45 Jahre Wirkens zur Förderung der Erforschung der Südpolar-Region 1855-1900*. He died on 24 May 1909 at Neustadt.

Neumayer was completely devoted to science. His interest in the exploration of the south polar regions led to very valuable work in Victoria, and in Germany his observatory at Hamburg established a remarkable reputation, both for its practical help to seafarers, and for its training of scientific men.

Rev. C. Stuart Ross, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, March, 1918; *Meyers Lexikon*, vol. 8; H. R. Mill, *The Siege of the South Pole*, pp. 339-42; *First Annual Report of the Astronomical and Magnetical Observatories*; *Victorian Parliamentary Papers*, Vol. 3, 1860-1; Neumayer's works. References will also be found in R. Amundsen's *The South Pole* and Capt. R. F. Scott's *The Voyage of the Discovery*.

NEWBURY, ALBERT ERNEST (1891-1941),

Artist,

He was born at Melbourne on 29 January 1891. He spent most of his childhood at Geelong and at 18 entered the national gallery school at Melbourne, where he studied under [F. McCubbin](#) (q.v.) and [L. Bernard Hall](#) (q.v.). He won, the Ramsay prize for portrait-painting while a student in 1913, his two pictures being placed first and second. In 1916 he studied under Max Meldrum whose theories had much influence on his work. He held a joint exhibition with R. McCann in 1917, and gradually established a reputation among those art-lovers who could appreciate the sincerity, simplicity and spaciousness of his work. Most of his paintings were landscapes, but he also did some very successful portraits. After the death of W. B. McInnes in 1939 and the appointment of Charles Wheeler as master of the painting school at the national gallery, Melbourne, Newbury was made master in the school of drawing. He, however, became ill soon afterwards and died at Eltham near Melbourne on 1 April 1941. He married Ruth Trumble who survived him with one son. He is represented in the galleries at Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide, Ballarat, Geelong, and at Canberra.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; C. Hampel, *The Paintings of A. E. Newbury*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 2 April 1941.



NEWLAND, SIMPSON (1835-1925),

Pioneer and author,

He was born at Hanley, Staffordshire, England, on 2 November 1835. His father, the Rev. Ridgway William Newland, was an independent minister at Hanley, who left England at the end of 1838 with his wife and family, arrived in South Australia on 7 June 1839, and took up land at Encounter Bay. His wife was a classical, Hebrew and French scholar of much ability. The life was a hard one for the pioneers, and even when they succeeded in growing a crop of wheat, there were no facilities for threshing it or grinding it into flour. Sheep and cattle were procured and the family gradually prospered. A church was built at which the father held services, but he would accept no money for his ministrations. He also became a magistrate and was for many years chairman of the Encounter Bay district council. Everywhere looked upon as the leading man of his denomination, he died at the age of 75 in 1864. A church was erected to his memory at Victor Harbour. His son was at first a sickly boy, but the open air life improved his health. His evenings were largely given up to improving his education with the help of his mother.

In 1864 Newland took up station life on the Darling in New South Wales some 50 miles from Wilcannia, and became more and more interested in the aborigines and the natural history of the country. He improved the breeds of his sheep and cattle, and at 40 years of age had become very prosperous. At the end of 1876 he bought a home near Adelaide but continued to manage his stations. He entered the legislative assembly in 1881 as member for Encounter Bay, and soon afterwards brought in a measure to build a north to south railway on the land grant system which was

defeated. In June 1885 he became treasurer in the [Downer](#) (q.v.) ministry but, finding the strain of his duties too much for his health, resigned the position a year later. He took much interest in the development of the River Murray and revived the question of the north-south railway. He succeeded in getting a royal commission appointed to consider it, and as chairman of the commission personally examined the country as far north as Alice Springs. In two pamphlets, *The Far North Country* (1887) and *Our Waste Lands* (1888), Newlands gave an account of his journey and his views on the possibilities of the districts traversed. In 1889 he visited England and while there heard of the discovery of rich ore at Broken Hill. He had acquired an interest in the new field and this now became very valuable. On his return, encouraged by his friend [Sir Langdon Bonython](#) (q.v.), for whose paper he had written a number of articles, he wrote his novel, *Paving the Way*, which embodied many of his experiences as a pioneer and with the aborigines. He went to England again in 1893 and arranged for the publication of his book. It appeared in that year and was given a good reception by the critics. A second edition was published in 1894 and it has since been several times reprinted. On Newland's return to Adelaide at the end of the year, he began collecting material for a pamphlet on the Northern Territory, and the necessity for its being linked to the south by a railway. In 1899 he visited England and obtained the promise of support from financial interests in London, and returning to Australia obtained parliamentary sanction for the construction of a railway on the land grant system in 1902. His pamphlet, *Land-Grant Railway across Australia. The Northern Territory of the State of South Australia as a Field for Enterprise and Capital*, was published by the government at the end of that year. In 1906 he again went to England and succeeded in floating a company to undertake the building of the line. On his return he found that a Labour government under [T. Price](#) (q.v.) had come into power, and as the policy of Labour was opposed to building lines on the land grant system, Newland realized that nothing could be done at the time. He resumed his work on the development of a river port on the Murray, he had become a vice-president of the River Murray league in 1902, and the question was kept alive in 1903 and 1904 by holding public meetings. On 28 July 1904 Newland was elected president of the league, and the necessity of developing the Murray was kept steadily before the public for many years. A great step forward was made in 1914, when the prime minister of Australia, Sir Joseph Cook, pledged the Commonwealth for £1,000,000 if each of the three states interested would spend a similar amount. This resulted in the beginning of the great work of locking the Murray which was to be continued for many years. Other interests of Newland's were the Royal Geographical Society of which he was president at Adelaide for several years, and the Zoological Society. He had published a pamphlet in middle life, *A Band of Pioneers, Old-Time Memories* (2nd ed. 1919), which included an interesting account of the arrival of his family in 1839. This was incorporated in his *Memoirs of Simpson Newland*, written in the last year of his long life. It was completed on 6 June 1925 and showed him to be still in full command of his mental powers. He died three weeks later on 27 June 1925. Before he died he knew that it had definitely been decided to complete the north to south railway line, but his other dream of a port at the mouth of the Murray still awaits fulfilment. He married in 1872 Isabella Layton who survived him with three of his five sons. He was made a C.M.G. in 1922. In addition to the books already mentioned Newland published a second novel, *Blood Tracks of the Bush*, in 1900, which was less successful than his earlier work. His eldest son, Colonel Sir Henry Simpson Newland, Kt, C.B.E., D.S.O., was born in 1873, became a leading surgeon at Adelaide, served with great distinction during the 1914-18 war, was

president, section of surgery, Australasian medical congress in 1920, and was knighted in 1928. Another son, Major Victor Marra Newland, O.B.E., M.C., D.C.M., was born in 1876, served in the South African war, and with the British army in the 1914-18 war, and retired with the rank of major. He was formerly a member of the legislative council of British East Africa, and in 1933 became the representative for North Adelaide in the South Australian house of assembly.

Simpson Newland was proud of his sturdy Puritan ancestry. He did excellent work as a pioneer, and his first novel has value not only as a story but as reflecting the times in which its author lived. He had the instinct for public service, and, believing fully in the possibilities of the Northern Territory, worked in and out of season for the railway he considered necessary for its development. He probably considered that his work for a river harbour on the Murray had been a failure, but he contributed in no small part to the development of the river and its valley.

Memoirs of Simpson Newland, C.M.G.; The Advertiser, Adelaide, 29 June 1925; E. Morris Miller, Australian Literature.

NICHOLSON, SIR CHARLES (1808-1903),

Speaker first legislative council, New South Wales

He was born in England on 23 November 1808 the only son of Charles Nicholson. He was educated at Edinburgh University where he took the degree of M.D. in 1833. He came to Sydney in 1834, practised his profession for some years, and also acquired interests in station property. In 1843 he was elected a member of the first legislative council as one of the representatives of Port Phillip, and sat in this body until 1856. He was elected speaker in 1846 and subsequently was twice re-elected. He took much interest in the founding of the University of Sydney and on 24 December 1850 was appointed a member of the senate. On 3 March 1851 he was unanimously elected vice-provost. He was also elected a member of the library committee which laid the foundations of the present excellent library. At the inauguration ceremony held on 11 October 1852, eloquent addresses were given by Nicholson and the first principal, [Dr Woolley](#) (q.v.), which were printed as a pamphlet and may also be found in H. E. Barff's *Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*. Nicholson became chancellor in 1854 and held the position until 1862. He was most active in forwarding the interests of the university and in 1857 presented a large and valuable collection of Egyptian, Roman and Etruscan antiquities to it. A catalogue of the collection was published in 1858. A new edition of this catalogue appeared in 1891 with two papers by Nicholson added, "On Some Funeral Hieroglyphic Inscriptions found at Memphis" and "On some Remains of the Disk Worshippers Discovered at Memphis". Between 1856 and 1859 he obtained donations to pay for the stained glass windows of the great hall and himself subscribed £500. When Queensland became a separate colony in 1859 Nicholson was nominated a member of the legislative council, and at the special request of the governor, [Sir George Bowen](#) (q.v.), undertook the office of president of the council for the first session of parliament. In 1862 Nicholson returned to England and in 1865 married Sarah Elizabeth Keightley. He never returned to Australia but kept his interest in it, and occasionally contributed papers relating to it

to the journals of learned societies. In 1890 he was appointed to represent the interests of the Central Queensland separation league in London, and in connexion with this headed a deputation to Lord Knutsford. He died in England on 8 November 1903 having nearly completed his ninety-fifth year. He was given the honorary degrees of D.C.L. by Oxford, and LL.D. by Cambridge and Edinburgh universities. He was knighted in 1852, and created a baronet in 1859. His eldest son, Charles Nicholson, the second baronet, afterwards became well-known as an ecclesiastical architect.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 11 November 1903; *The Times*, 10 November 1903; *Who's Who*, 1903; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*; *The Lancet*, 21 November 1903; Robert A. Dallen, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIX, pp. 213-20.

NICHOLSON, JOHN HENRY (1838-1923),

Miscellaneous writer,

He was the son of John Nicholson, an oriental scholar of distinction, and the first English friend of [Leichhardt](#) (q.v.) (A. H. Chisholm, *Strange New World*, p. 350 and *The Times*, 9 December 1886). Nicholson was born at Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, England, on 12 June 1838, was educated at Croft House academy, and emigrated to New South Wales in 1854. He went to Queensland in 1859, opened a private school at Toowoomba in 1860, and in 1863 had a school at Warwick. He joined the Queensland education department in May 1865 as an assistant teacher. He resigned in 1868 in order to visit England, rejoined the department in June 1869, and later had charge of several country state schools. Between 1867 and in 1878 he published three little books of miscellaneous prose and verse, facetious and satirical in character and not of much merit. So far back as 1856, however, he had begun to brood over the idea of writing an allegorical history of a man's life on the earth, and in 1873 he wrote the early chapters of *The Adventures of Halek*, which was published in London in 1882. He resigned from the education department in April 1885 but rejoined some years later and was head teacher of the state school at Cambooya from September 1893 to the end of 1894 when he finally gave up teaching. He was then appointed registrar of births, marriages and deaths at Nundah near Brisbane. A second edition of *Halek* was published in 1896 at Brisbane, and a third appeared in 1904. In the same year *Almoni*, described as a companion volume to *Halek*, was also published at Brisbane. Other volumes in both prose and verse will be found listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. When Nicholson was approaching 70 years of age a Swedish literary woman, who had been attracted by his work, came to Australia from California and married him. In his later years Nicholson, who had always been inclined to be erratic, would sometimes voluntarily go to the mental hospital at Goodna until he felt fit to face the world again. He died at Brisbane on 30 June 1923 at the age of 85. His wife survived him. There were no children.

Nicholson wrote a fair amount of verse, but little of it is good. Three examples are given in *A Book of Queensland Verse*. He is remembered for *Halek* but though it has beautiful moments it is problematical whether many people have read it to the end. *Almoni*, described as a companion volume is really a sequel to *Halek*. Nicholson was

a man of unusual culture and character, with a streak of genius in him, which he scarcely succeeded in bringing out in his books.

Private information; Information from Department of Public Instruction, Brisbane; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*; Preface to *Almoni*; H. A. Kellow, *Queensland Poets*; *The Brisbane Courier*, 3 July 1923.



NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1816-1865),

"father of the ballot",

He was the son of a Cumberland farmer, was born on 27 February 1816 (*Aust. Ency.*). He arrived in Melbourne in 1842 and began business as a grocer. He improved his position and eventually became head of a well-known firm of merchants, W. Nicholson and Company. In 1848 Nicholson was elected to the city council and was mayor in 1850-1. In 1852 he was elected a member of the legislative council for North Bourke. During the 1853-4 session he was on the committee which drew up the constitution for Victoria, and on 18 December 1855 he moved and carried a motion that any new electoral act "should provide for electors recording their votes by secret ballot". This had been opposed by the government and [Haines](#) (q.v.) accordingly resigned. Nicholson was sent for by the governor but found himself unable to form a ministry and returned his commission. Haines became premier again but agreed to leave the ballot an open question for his supporters. Nicholson succeeded in carrying clauses which provided that each voter would be given a list of the candidates, and that he should strike out the names of those for whom he did not wish to vote. He visited England in 1856 and was banqueted and congratulated on his work in bringing in the ballot, a most valuable advance in democratic government. He returned to Melbourne in 1858, in 1859 re-entered the legislative assembly, and in the same year was elected chairman of the chamber of commerce. In October 1859 the [O'Shanassy](#) (q.v.) government was defeated and Nicholson became premier and chief secretary. His ministry lasted about 13 months, and much time was spent in a conflict with the legislative council over a land bill. The act was eventually passed, but it had been so amended as to become practically useless. Nicholson was never in office again. He had a severe illness in January 1864, and never fully recovering died on 10 March 1865. He was survived by his wife and several children.

Nicholson died before he was 50. He was a sound business man of unquestioned integrity who, if he had kept his health, would probably have had a long career of useful public service. His special claim to remembrance is his bringing in of the secret ballot in Victoria, an innovation which speedily spread to other colonies and countries. For a full discussion of the origin of the secret ballot and the help given by [H. S. Chapman](#) (q.v.) to Nicholson, see Sir Ernest Scott's papers on "The History of the Victorian Ballot" in the *Victorian Historical Magazine*, November 1920 and May 1921.

The Argus, Melbourne, 10 March 1865; *The Age*, Melbourne, 11 March 1865; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.

NISBET, HUME (1849-c.1921),

Author and artist,

He was born at Stirling, Scotland, on 8 August 1849. At 16 years of age he came to Australia and stayed about seven years, during which he travelled widely. On returning to Scotland he was for eight years art master in the Watt College and the old school of arts. He travelled in Australia and New Guinea again during 1886, and paid another visit to Australia in 1895. He had studied painting under Sam Bough, R.S.A., but does not appear to have had any success; in a volume called *Where Art Begins*, published by him in 1892, he speaks with bitterness on the chances of success in painting. He gave most of his time to writing and published many volumes of verse, books on art and fiction. Several of his novels are coloured by his Australian experiences and appear to have had some success. Miller in his *Australian Literature* lists about 40 novels published between 1888 and 1905. During the next 10 years he published a few more books including *Hathor and Other Poems*, which appeared as the first volume of his poetic and dramatic works in 1905. There was another edition in 1908. He seems to have died in 1921. His name appears in the list of artists in *The Year's Art* for 1921 but not in any subsequent volume.

Who's Who, 1918; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



NIXON, FRANCIS RUSSELL (1803-1879),

First Anglican bishop of Tasmania,

He was born in August 1803. His father, the Rev. Robert Nixon, was an amateur painter who exhibited about 20 pictures at the exhibitions of the Royal Academy between 1792 and 1808. Nixon was educated at the Merchant Taylors' school and St John's College, Oxford, of which he was successively a scholar and a fellow. He took the degree of Bachelor of Arts with third-class honours in classics in 1827. He subsequently obtained the degrees of M.A. and D.D. He was chaplain at Naples and afterwards held the perpetual curacies of Sandgate and Sandwich. While addressing a public meeting at Canterbury his eloquence brought him to the notice of the archbishop of Canterbury, who appointed him one of the six preachers at the cathedral. In September 1840 he preached a sermon in the presence of the archbishop which was published with notes in the same year. In 1842 Nixon was consecrated first bishop of Tasmania, but he did not arrive at Hobart until June 1843. His first task was the organization of the church in Tasmania, and being a moderate high churchman he came into conflict with some of the clergy of evangelical views. His *Lectures, Historical, Doctrinal, and Practical on the Catechism of the Church of England*, a volume of over 600 pages, was published in London in 1843, and a second edition was called for in the following year. His letters patent declared his jurisdiction "spiritual and ecclesiastical throughout the diocese according to the ecclesiastical laws of England". Endeavouring to act on his letters of appointment, he came into conflict with the governor, [Eardley-Wilmot](#) (q.v.), and the Presbyterian and other denominations petitioned the queen on the subject. Nixon returned to England to get the question settled, and fresh letters patent were issued which confined his powers to

his own church. His administration of the diocese was firm and energetic, and he set a good example to the colonists by devoting a large proportion of his own income to the needs of the church and education. In 1847 he addressed a vigorous communication to Earl Grey on the evils of transportation, which was printed by order of the House of Commons in that year. It was also privately printed and issued at Launceston in November 1848. He resigned his see on account of ill health in March 1863, and was given a valuable living at Bolton Percy in Yorkshire; but finding his health would not allow him to give proper attention to his duties he resigned it in 1865, and went to live near Lake Maggiore in Italy. He died at his residence there on 7 April 1879. In addition to the works already mentioned Nixon published a short *History of Merchant-Taylors' School* in 1823, *The Cruise of the Beacon, A Narrative of a Visit to the Islands in Bass's Straits* (1857), and some charges and sermons. Like his father he practised painting, his sketchbook containing drawings and paintings of Tasmanian scenes are at the Mitchell library, Sydney. He was an exhibitor at the first exhibition of pictures held in Australia, which was opened at Hobart on 6 January 1845, and in the same year he published his *Views of Adelaide and its Vicinity*, drawn, etched, and printed by himself. He was married three times (1) to Miss Streatfield, (2) to Miss Woolcock, (3) to Miss Müller. A profile portrait in wax by Mrs Walker is at the national gallery at Hobart.

The Times, 12 April 1879; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 27 May 1879; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*.

NOBLE, MONTAGUE ALFRED (1873-1940),

Cricketer,

He was born at Sydney on 28 January 1873. Coming first into notice as a junior cricketer playing against Stoddart's English team in the 1894-5 season, he was selected for the New South Wales team in 1895, for Australia in 1898, and became the greatest all-round Australian player of his time. He was in four successive teams visiting England from 1899 to 1909, and captained the team on the last of these tours. In test matches against England he scored 1905 runs, average 30.72, took 115 wickets, average 24.78, and in interstate matches scored 4996 runs for an average of 69.38 and took 158 wickets. He had an easy graceful style as a batsman and was especially strong on the leg side. When occasion demanded it he could play with the greatest determination and restraint; his most famous effort of this kind was at the Manchester test match in 1899, when he saved the Australians from defeat by staying in for over three hours in the first innings for a score of 60 not out, and for over five hours in the second innings for a score of 89. His bowling was medium-pace with plenty of spin and cleverly concealed change of pace, and he was one of the earliest Australian bowlers to be successful with the swerve. He was a remarkable judge of cricket and a great captain, possibly the greatest that ever played the game. A testimonial match was played in Sydney in 1908 and Noble received over £2000. In private life he was a dentist, and in his later years he became well known as a broadcaster and commentator on important matches. At the time of his death on 22 June 1940 he was a trustee of the Sydney cricket ground and president of the New South Wales Baseball Association. He wrote several good books on cricket including

Gilligan's Men (1925), *The Game's the Thing* (1926), *Those Ashes* (1927), and *The Fight for the Ashes* (1929). Of these the second is particularly interesting.

The Times, 24 June 1940; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 24 June 1940; *Wisden*, 1941; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 22 June 1940; E. L. Roberts, *Test Cricket and Cricketers*; personal knowledge.



NORTHCOTE, HENRY STAFFORD, 1st baron (1846-1911),

Third governor-general of Australia,

He was born on 18 November 1846, the second son of Sir Henry Stafford Northcote, 1st Earl of Iddesleigh. He was educated at Eton, and Merton College, Oxford, and in 1868 entered the foreign office as a clerk. In 1871 he accompanied his father on his mission to Washington in connexion with the Alabama claims, and going on a visit to Canada met Alice, adopted daughter of George Stephen, afterwards Lord Mount Stephen, and in 1873 was married to her. He went to the conference held at Constantinople in 1876 as private secretary to Lord Salisbury and after his return was private secretary to his father, who was then Chancellor of the Exchequer. Northcote entered the House of Commons as member for Exeter in 1880, and held the seat for 19 years. In 1885 he became financial secretary to the war office, and in 1886 for a few months was surveyor-general of ordnance. He was afterwards chairman of the associated chambers of commerce and gained a reputation for his quiet shrewdness of judgment. He was created a baronet in 1887, and in 1899 was appointed governor of Bombay. He was raised to the peerage as Baron Northcote on the following 20 January. He arrived in February to find plague prevalent and a famine developing. He faced the position with courage, visited the plague districts with his wife, and spent much of his private income helping to organize relief measures. One particularly valuable piece of work was his gathering together and preserving of the remnants of a famous breed of cattle.

Towards the end of 1903 Northcote was appointed governor-general of Australia. He was sworn in at Sydney on 21 January 1904, and found federal politics going through a difficult period. The [Deakin](#) (q.v.) government was defeated at the end of April, and the Labour government under [Watson](#) (q.v.) which followed lasted less than four months. There were three parties, no one of which had a majority of the house. Watson asked for a dissolution, but Northcote refused it and a composite ministry under [Reid](#) (q.v.) and [McLean](#) (q.v.) was formed. This government was defeated some 10 months later. Deakin formed his second government in July 1905, and with the support of the Labour party remained in office until November 1908. Northcote had completed his term of five years in September. He returned to England by way of Canada and took his seat in the House of Lords. He retained his interest in Australia, and a suggestion was made that he should be asked to accept the position of high commissioner, but this did not come to anything. He died on 29 September 1911 and was survived by Lady Northcote. He had no children.

Northcote was a good speaker and a hard-working administrator. He travelled extensively in Australia and made himself familiar with every aspect of its life. His ability, sound judgment, and knowledge of parliamentary life was of the greatest use in the early difficult years of the federal parliament, and the heads of the opposing parties all united in their admiration for him. It was in fact impossible to be closely in touch with Northcote without recognizing his high character.

The Times, 30 September 1911; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 2 October 1911; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1911.

NORTON, ALBERT (1836-1914),

Politician,

He was the sixth son of James Norton, M.L.C., was born at Elswick, near Sydney, on 1 January 1836. He was educated at the Rev. F. Wilkinson's school at Sydney, and from 1852 to 1857 was gaining experience on stations in the New England district of New South Wales. During the next three years he had a wandering life in New South Wales and Victoria, but in 1860 bought the Rodd's Bay station in the Port Curtis district, Queensland. He specialized in cattle, and in spite of some bad experiences with drought and disease, became a successful pastoralist. In 1866 he stood for the Port Curtis seat in the legislative assembly but was defeated, and in the following year was nominated to the legislative council. He resigned his seat in 1868 and did not attempt to enter politics again until in 1878, having previously retired from his station, he was elected unopposed for Port Curtis. In 1883 he was minister for works and mines for a few months in the first [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) ministry, and in 1888 was unanimously elected speaker of the legislative assembly. He lost his seat at the 1893 election, and in 1894 was nominated as a member of the legislative council. He was chairman of committee from 1902 to 1907 and continued to be an active member of the house until a few months before his death at Milton, Queensland, on 11 March 1914. Norton had been much interested in the welfare of the mining industry; he encouraged the giving of lectures in mineralogy, and was primarily responsible for the establishment of the school of mines. He was a trustee of the Royal Society of Queensland, and contributed about a dozen papers to its *Proceedings*. His political speeches were always carefully prepared but the effect was to some extent spoiled by a monotonous delivery. He was much liked by fellow members of parliament, and his extraordinarily high sense of honour made him an influence in the public life of his time.

Norton's only son predeceased him. His elder brother, James Norton (1824-1906), was a well-known solicitor at Sydney, and for many years a member of the legislative council of New South Wales. He was postmaster-general in the [Stuart](#) (q.v.) ministry from May 1884 to October 1885, and took much interest in the Sydney public library of which he was president of the trustees for some years. He died on 18 July 1906.

The Brisbane Courier, 12 March 1914; *The Daily Mail*, Brisbane, 12 March 1914; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Queensland*, 1914. p. 1, and index to vols I to XXV; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 19 July 1906.

NOVAR, VISCOUNT.

See [MUNRO-FERGUSON.](#)

NUTTALL, CHARLES (1872-1934),

Artist,

He was the son of James Charles Nuttall, was born at Fitzroy, Melbourne, on 6 September 1872. He received his art training at the national gallery, Melbourne, and became a contributor of drawings to the *Bulletin*, *Life*, and other journals. In 1902 he completed a large monochrome painting of the "Opening of First Commonwealth Parliament". A series of portrait sketches of well-known Australians from studies made for this picture was published in 1902, under the title, *Representative Australians*. In the same year a small popular book of humorous sketches, *Peter Wayback visits the Melbourne Cup*, was also published. In 1905 Nuttall went to the United States, joined the staff of the *New York Herald*, and contributed to *Life*, *The Century*, *Harper's*, and other periodicals. After a tour in Europe he returned to Australia in 1910, and frequently exhibited drawings and etchings at art exhibitions. He also wrote stories and articles, and was establishing a reputation as a broadcaster when he died at Melbourne on 28 November 1934. His wife survived him but there were no children.

Nuttall had a breezy and amiable temperament which brought him many friends. His picture of the opening of the Commonwealth parliament was a commission which he carried out faithfully, but he attached no artistic importance to it. His sketches for it were sensitively felt and have character, his imaginative drawings were often excellent, and he was also a good etcher. He is represented in the national gallery at Melbourne by drawings and etchings. In addition to the publications mentioned, *Melbourne Town*, containing a series of reproductions of wash drawings of Melbourne, was published in 1933.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 29 November 1934; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; personal knowledge.



O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES the elder (1768-1848),

Commander of forces and lieutenant-governor of New South Wales,

He was born in Ireland in 1768 (*Aust. Ency.*). He had had a distinguished career in the army when he came with [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) to New South Wales in charge of the 73rd regiment. He also had a commission as lieutenant-governor, and so acted when Macquarie was absent in Tasmania in the latter part of 1812. O'Connell was then on good terms with Macquarie, who, in November of that year, strongly recommended

that his salary should be considerably increased. O'Connell had married in May 1810 Mrs Putland, a daughter of [Bligh](#) (q.v.), who had not forgiven the members of the party that had deposed her father. O'Connell became involved in the quarrel and in August 1813 Macquarie in a dispatch to Lord Bathurst stated that, "though lieutenant-colonel O'Connell is naturally a very well disposed man . . . it would greatly improve the harmony of the country . . . if the whole of the officers and men of the 73 regiment were removed from it". On 26 March 1814 O'Connell and his regiment were transferred to Ceylon. He attained the rank of major-general in 1830, was knighted in 1835, and in 1838 returned to Sydney in command of the forces. He was senior member of the executive council when, the question of the rights of Bligh's daughters to certain land granted to Bligh in 1806 having been again raised, [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.) found himself in an extremely delicate position. The matter was settled by compromise in 1841. O'Connell was acting-governor of New South Wales from 12 July to 2 August 1846, and died at Sydney on 25 May 1848. He has been given by some authorities a third Christian name, "Philip", but this does not appear in references to him in the *Historical Records of Australia*, in W. A. Shaw's *The Knights of England*, or in the notice of his death in the *Sydney Morning Herald* for 26 May 1848. His son, [Sir Maurice Charles O'Connell, the younger](#), is noticed separately.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, November 1848, p. 543; *Historical Records of Australia*, vols VII, VIII, and XX.

O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES the younger (1812-1879),

Queensland pioneer and president of the legislative council,

He was born at Sydney in 1812. His father was [Sir Maurice Charles O'Connell, the elder](#) (q.v.), his mother was a daughter of [Governor Bligh](#) (q.v.). He was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and entered the army as an ensign at 16. In 1835 he volunteered for Foreign Service with the British Legion in Spain, and was given the rank of colonel. He fought with distinction and was created a knight of several Spanish orders. O'Connell returned to Australia in 1838 as military secretary on the staff of his father. He afterwards resigned from the army and took up land. He was elected a member of the legislative council in 1846. He was appointed commissioner of crown lands for the Burnett district in 1848, became government resident at Port Curtis in 1854, and held this position until 1860. He was nominated as one of the original members of the Queensland legislative council in 1860, was a minister without portfolio in the first ministry under [Herbert](#) (q.v.), and introduced in July of that year a bill to provide for primary education in Queensland. Shortly afterwards he was elected president of the legislative council and retained this position until his death. He was commandant of the local military forces, and on four occasions was acting-governor of Queensland and showed tact and ability in this position. He was president of the Australasian Association, and of the Queensland Turf Club, and was a vice-president of the National Agricultural Association. He died on 23 March 1879. There is a monument to his memory at Toowong. He married in 1835 Eliza Emiline, daughter of Colonel Philip Le Geyh, who survived him. He was knighted in 1871.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1879.

O'CONNOR, CHARLES YELVERTON (1843-1902),

Engineer,

He was born at Gravelmount, Meath, Ireland, on 11 January 1843. Educated at the Waterford endowed school, he was apprenticed in 1859 to J. Chaloner Smith and obtained experience of railway engineering until 1865. He then went to New Zealand, became assistant engineer for the province of Canterbury in 1866, and after holding other positions, inspecting engineer for the whole of the middle island. In 1883 he became under-secretary of public works and in 1890 was appointed marine engineer for the whole of the colony. He had had much experience in harbour and dock construction when in April 1891 he resigned his position to become engineer-in-chief for Western Australia. His first problem was the question of a harbour for Perth. The Fremantle site as it then was did not seem promising, and Sir John Coode, an English engineer, had reported against it because of the danger of sand-drift. Coode, however, when he made his report was not fully aware of what could be done by suction dredging, and though various alternatives had been suggested, O'Connor was confident that by building two moles, blasting out the bar of rock at the mouth of the river, and using recent types of dredges, a satisfactory harbour could be made. [Sir John Forrest](#) (q.v.) was at first opposed to this plan but was eventually converted, and in March 1892 funds were provided for a start to be made. It was a great undertaking for a colony of so small a population, but in a little more than five years the harbour was declared open. There was still much dredging to be done but in August 1899 the mail-boat *Ormuz* was able to unload its mails at Fremantle, which now became the port of call for all the important steamers trading to Western Australia. Twenty-five years later the battle-cruiser *Hood* of 42,000 tons, was able to tie up at the wharf.

Important as this work was O'Connor had other duties. He was engineer-in-chief of the railways, and new lines had to be built. The number of miles of railway was trebled in the first five years he was in office, and in addition he had largely rebuilt the original lines by substituting a heavier type of rail. By 1897 the railway had been extended to Kalgoorlie and a new problem arose. The rainfall on the goldfields was low and there was much evaporation. Water was brought by rail to Coolgardie and sold at the rate of over £3 a thousand gallons, and the position was even worse at Kalgoorlie. More boring was suggested, but O'Connor felt that would be merely a palliative, and that a scheme must be evolved which would give plentiful water to the cities in the goldfields. On the western side of the Darling ranges there was a good rainfall from which an enormous amount of water flowed to the sea. Someone, it may have been H. W. Venn, then director of public works, suggested that the water might be impounded and that pumping stations could be erected to pump the water to the level of the higher ground at Coolgardie. O'Connor worked out a scheme which allowed for the pumping of 5,000,000 gallons a day a distance of over 350 miles through 30 inch steel pipes. He was supported by Venn and the leading engineers of the service, though it was realized that there was a danger of leakage at the joints of the pipes. Forrest although cautious at first at last became convinced that the scheme was workable, and in July 1896 he brought a bill before parliament to raise a loan of £2,500,000 with which to carry out the plan. There was much opposition in parliament but nevertheless the bill was passed on 3 September. Then the storm broke out again outside parliament, the main objection being that the goldfields might not last, and that the colony would be saddled with a huge debt. O'Connor in the

meantime went quietly on his way making careful surveys, and securing the best outside advice concerning details. In 1897 he visited London and conferred with a committee of English experts. It was decided that there should be eight pumping stations, that the pipeline should follow the railway line, and that it should be laid on the surface so that leaks could be easily found and repaired. A dam was constructed about 28 miles from Perth, and while this was being done the steel pipes were being made and steadily laid. But there was a good deal of criticism. A Perth firm invented a machine for caulking the joints, and offered to finish the work for £30,000 less than the government estimate. When O'Connor recommended that the offer should be accepted the attacks broke out afresh it being claimed that if a private company was willing to do the work for a lower price the government must be wasting money. O'Connor had nothing to fear, he was thoroughly capable and was able to produce facts and figures in rebuttal of any criticism. He, however, had had much anxiety which led to sleepless nights and much mental strain. When the criticism took the form of impugning his honesty, his resistance broke down. On the morning of 10 March 1902 he went for a ride on the beach near Fremantle and shot himself. He left a letter in which he said: "I feel that my brain is suffering, and I am in great fear of what effect all this worry will have upon me. I have lost control of my thoughts. The Coolgardie scheme is all right, and I could finish it if I got the chance and protection from misrepresentation; but there is no hope for that now, and it is better that it should be given to some entirely new man to do, who will be untrammelled by prior responsibilities. 10/3/02. Put the wing wall to Helena weir at once." His last thought was for the good of his great work. This was handed over to C. S. R. Palmer who had been O'Connor's engineer-in-chief, and who carried out the scheme of his former chief with energy and success. On 22 December 1902 the water reached Coolgardie. On 25 January 1903 Sir John Forrest with the temperature 106 in the shade turned on the water at Coolgardie, and at five o'clock of the same afternoon he turned on the water which began to flow steadily into a great reservoir at Kalgoorlie.

The scheme cost about 9 per cent more than O'Connor had expected, but much of the extra cost was due to circumstances outside his control. Abundance of water was provided for the goldfield towns at a cost of three shillings and sixpence a thousand gallons, little more than a twentieth of what had been paid in the past. In addition much water has been supplied to the people on the land along the route, and much of the increase in wheat-growing was made possible by the scheme. Thirty years later the original loan of £2,500,000 had been paid off out of revenue, and the scheme still continues to provide the interest and a sinking fund on account of additional spending since the completion of the original scheme. Few government services in Australia have been so completely successful. O'Connor left a widow and seven children. He was made a C.M.G. in 1897, and a statue in commemoration of his great work in Australia is at Fremantle.

The Engineer, 18 April 1902; J. K. Ewers, *The Story of the Pipe-Line*; *Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers*, vols. CLXXXIV, p. 157 and CLXII, p. 50; *Statistical Register of Western Australia*, part VII, p. 12; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1901.



O'CONNOR, RICHARD EDWARD (1851-1912),

Politician and judge,

He was the son of Richard O'Connor, clerk of parliaments, New South Wales, was born at Sydney on 4 August 1851. He was educated at Lyndhurst College, Sydney Grammar School, and Sydney University where he graduated in 1871. He became a clerk to the legislative council, studied law, and was called to the bar in 1876. Almost from the beginning he was known as a sound lawyer and he subsequently built up a successful practice. He became a candidate for the legislative assembly but was defeated, and in December 1887 was nominated a member of the legislative council. He held office in the [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) ministry as minister of justice from October 1891 to December 1893, and during his administration useful acts relating to criminal law and probate court procedure were passed. He was made a Q.C. in 1896, and in the same year was a member of the people's federal convention held at Bathurst. He was an earnest advocate for federation and was elected one of the New South Wales representatives for the convention of 1897-8. At this convention he was a member with [Sir Edmund Barton](#) (q.v.) and [Sir John Downer](#) (q.v.) of the drafting committee which prepared the federation bill. This, with some amendments, eventually became the federal constitution. In 1901 O'Connor was elected as a senator for New South Wales to the first federal house. He became vice-president of the executive council and leader of the government in the senate as a member of Barton's ministry, and showed excellent qualities as a leader. There was a slight preponderance of free trade members in the senate but he succeeded in getting the tariff bill passed with comparatively few and unimportant amendments. When the high court was formed in September 1903 he was appointed one of the three judges. He had all the essentials for a great judge, uniting a thoroughly sound knowledge of the law with patience, courtesy, dignity, and the ability to separate material from immaterial facts. When he became first president of the court of arbitration his reasonableness and sense of fair play made him admirably qualified, but the work was trying and he resigned about three years later. He was obliged to take a sea voyage for the benefit of his health early in 1912, but returned with no improvement and died at Sydney on 18 November 1912. He married in 1879 Sarah Hensleigh who survived him with four sons and two daughters.

O'Connor was tall and in his later years rather heavily built. He had a refined and scholarly appearance, and his wide sympathies and broad outlook made him one of the best-liked men in politics. He gave up a large practice to enter the senate, and he never recovered from the strain of the first three years in that house, while means were being found to make the constitution workable. Not a great orator he was an excellent debater calm, courteous and courageous, and his reasonableness was often more impressive than the oratory of his opponents. He never sought honours, to him the work was the only important thing, and he twice declined a knighthood.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 20 November 1912, 9 May 1927; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 19 November 1912; *The Times*, 19 November 1912; R. H. Croll, *Tom Roberts*.



O'DOHERTY, KEVIN IZOD (1823-1905),

Politician and public man,

He was born in Dublin on 7 September 1823. (*Dict.Nat.Biog.*) other authorities state that he was born in June 1824 and [Duffy](#) (q.v.), in his *My Life in Two Hemispheres*, states that O'Doherty was still under age when he was arrested in July 1848. Duffy, however, was writing 50 Years later. O'Doherty received a good education and studied medicine, but before he was qualified, joined the Young Ireland party and in June 1848 established the *Irish Tribune*. Only five numbers were issued, and on 10 July O'Doherty was arrested and charged with treason-felony. At the first and second trials the juries disagreed, but at the third trial he was found guilty and sentenced to transportation for 10 years. He arrived in Tasmania in November 1849, was at once released on parole, and in 1854 received a pardon with the condition that he must not reside in Great Britain or Ireland. He went to Paris and carried on his medical studies, making one secret visit to Ireland to marry Mary Anne Kelly, to whom he was affianced before leaving Ireland. He received an unconditional pardon in 1856, and completing his studies at Dublin, graduated F.R.C.S. Ireland in 1857. He practised in Dublin with success, but in 1862 went to Brisbane and became well-known as one of its leading physicians. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly in 1867, in 1872 was responsible for a health act being passed, and was also one of the early opponents of the traffic in kanakas. In 1877 he transferred to the legislative council, and in 1885 resigned as he intended to settle in Europe. In Ireland he was cordially welcomed, and was returned unopposed to the house of commons for Meath North in November; but finding the climate did not suit him he did not seek reelection in 1886, and returned to Brisbane in that year. He attempted to take up his medical practice again but was not successful, and he died in poor circumstances on 15 July 1905. His wife survived him with a daughter. A fund was raised by public subscription to provide for his widow, a poetess of ability born in 1826, who in her early days was well known as the author of Irish patriotic verse in the *Nation* under the name, of "Eva". In Australia she occasionally contributed to Queensland journals, and one of her poems is included in *A Book of Queensland Verse*. She died at Brisbane on 21 May 1910.

O'Doherty was a genial, picturesque, and very well-known and respected figure at Brisbane. He retained his interest in Irish politics, and for some years was president of the Australian branch of the Irish National League.

The Queenslander, 22 July 1905, 28 May. 1910; *The Times*, 4 and 5 September 1905; C. G. Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*; *The Advocate*, Melbourne, 29 July 1905; P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-builders*; D. J. O'Donoghue, *The Poets of Ireland*, 1912 Ed.; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.

OFFICER, EDWARD CAIRNS (1871-1921),

Artist,

He was born at Murray Downs, Swan Hill, Victoria, in 1871. He was the third son of Suetonius Officer and his wife, a daughter of the Rev. Adam Cairns. His grandfather, Sir Robert Officer (1800-1879), was speaker of the Tasmanian house of assembly for many years. Officer was educated at Toorak College and the national gallery, Melbourne. From there he went to Paris and studied at Julien's. He exhibited at leading exhibitions in Paris and London, and in 1903 was the winner of the Wynne prize awarded by the national gallery, Sydney. In 1912 his painting, "The Woolshed", was purchased under the [Felton](#) (q.v.) bequest for the national gallery, Melbourne. In the same year, on the foundation of the Australian Art Association at Melbourne, he was elected its president and held the position for the rest of his life. He was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria in 1916. He died at Macedon, Victoria, on 7 July 1921. He married Grace, daughter of [Sir Thomas Fitzgerald](#) (q.v.), who survived him. Officer who worked in oils did some excellent landscape work, restrained, sometimes low-toned, yet with a feeling for the open air. Three examples of his work are at the Melbourne gallery and he is also represented at Castlemaine.

The Argus, 9 July 1921; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

OGILVIE, ALBERT GEORGE (1891-1939),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was the elder son of James Ogilvie, was born at Hobart on 10 March 1891. He was educated at St Patrick's College, Ballarat, Victoria, and the University of Tasmania, where he graduated LL.B. in 1914. He was admitted to the bar in the same year. In 1919 he was elected to the house of assembly for Franklin, and retained the seat at each succeeding election. In October 1923 he joined the [J. A. Lyons](#) (q.v.) cabinet as attorney-general and minister for education, to which was added mines and forestry in March 1924. In this year he was made a king's council and was then the youngest to hold that position in Australia. In 1927 he resigned from the Lyons government and sat as a private member, but was elected leader of the opposition when Lyons went into federal politics in 1929. He became premier without portfolio of a Labour ministry on 21 June 1934, but although he had no special department he studied all legislation closely and worked early and late at his office. He was much interested in the health of the community and advocated hospital extensions, stressed the necessity for home defence training, and realizing the difficulties of the smaller states, fought hard for Tasmania at loan council meetings. He worked for the establishment of the newsprint industry in Tasmania, and instituted a superannuation fund for state officials. He twice visited England during his premiership, and was present at the silver jubilee celebrations of George V in 1935, and the coronation of George VI. He gave great attention to financial problems, and though his financial theories did not meet with general acceptance, on the whole his administration established a feeling of confidence. In June 1939 he spent a week-end at Warburton, some miles from Melbourne, being on his way to a loan council meeting at Canberra. He took ill while playing golf and died a few hours later on 10 June. He married

Dorothy Hines who survived him with a daughter. The attorney-general in his cabinet, E. J. Ogilvie, was a brother. Ogilvie was a trenchant and able debater and a great driving force in the politics of his state. He made no attempt to enter federal politics, but many thought that had he done so he would have been a potential prime minister.

The Mercury, Hobart, 12 June 1939; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 12 June 1939 ; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 12 June 1939.



O'HARA, JOHN BERNARD (1862-1927),

Poet and schoolmaster,

He was born at Bendigo, Victoria, on 29 October 1862, not 1864, as is frequently stated. His father, Patrick Knight O'Hara, a primary school teacher in the education department, Victoria, also published two volumes of verse. O'Hara was educated at Carlton College and Ormond College, Melbourne University, where he had a distinguished career. After winning various exhibitions he graduated with first-class honours in mathematics and physics in 1885. He was appointed lecturer in mathematics and natural philosophy at Ormond College in 1886, and in 1889 resigned to become headmaster of South Melbourne College. In his hands it became the leading private school in Victoria, and its pupils more than held their own in competition with those from the public schools. During a period of eight years, of 28 first-class honours gained by all the schools of Victoria in physics and chemistry, 14 were obtained by pupils from South Melbourne College. O'Hara was an inspiring teacher, and many of his pupils have since held distinguished positions in the universities of Australia.

O'Hara published his first volume of poems, *Songs of the South*, in 1891. This was followed by *Songs of the South, Second Series*, in 1895, *Lyrics of Nature* (1899), *A Book of Sonnets* (1902), *Odes and Lyrics* (1906), *Calypso and other Poems* (1912), *The Poems of John Bernard O'Hara, A Selection* (1918), *At Eventide* (1922), and *Sonnets and Rondels* (1925). All these volumes were favourably received by the press, and in 1919 a critic in *The Times Literary Supplement* spoke of O'Hara as a "singer who takes his place in the company of representative English poets". That was going too far. O'Hara wrote a large amount of carefully wrought verse, always readable and often on the verge of poetry. His sonnets are good and his nature poems charming, what he had to say was often beautifully said, but he cannot be given a high place among Australian poets.

In his youth O'Hara was a skilful cricketer and played pennant cricket for many years. As a boy he met [Marcus Clarke](#), and was friendly with [William Gay](#), [Brunton Stephens](#), [John Farrell](#) and other literary men of his period. The close attention he had to give to his school kept him out of literary circles for many years. After his retirement in 1917 he did not enter them again, and lived quietly until his death on 31

March 1927. He married in 1910 Agnes Elizabeth Law of Hamilton, Victoria, who survived him.

Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903; *The Herald*, (sometime in 1918 a corrected but undated cutting was forwarded by Mr O'Hara in 1923); *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1 April 1927; private information.

OLIPHANT, ERNEST HENRY CLARK (1862-1936),

Elizabethan scholar,

He was the son of Felix Edwin Oliphant, was born at Melbourne on 14 August 1862. He was educated at Scotch College and the University of Melbourne, but did not graduate. He became an assistant librarian at the Melbourne public library in 1884, but in December 1888 resigned and went to Europe. In 1890 *Mesmerist, a Novel* was published in London, and during the years 1890-2 three papers by Oliphant on "The Works of Beaumont and Fletcher" appeared in *Englische Studien*, Leipzig. These were afterwards reprinted in pamphlet form. Returning to Melbourne in 1893 Oliphant took up journalism. In 1895 he published anonymously at Korumburra, Victoria, a volume of verse, *Lyrics, Religious and Irreligious*. His name appeared as publisher and he afterwards acknowledged to the present writer that he was the author of the volume. Oliphant was in Tasmania from 1899 to 1902 as editor of the *Mt Lyell Standard*, and was associate-editor of the *Mining Standard*, Melbourne, from 1903 to 1906. He visited England again and wrote a series of papers for the *Modern Language Review* on "Shakespeare's Plays: an Examination" which appeared in the July 1908 and January and April 1909 issues. These were also issued separately. Oliphant returned to Melbourne again and became the editor of the *Australian Mining Standard* in 1911. He held the position, with changes in the name of the journal, until 1918. At the beginning of the war he wrote an able piece of propaganda, *Germany and Good Faith*, which was published in Melbourne in 1914 and later in London. In the same year, in giving the annual lecture of the Melbourne Shakespeare Society, he made a plea for the fuller recognition of the other dramatists of the Elizabethan period. The lecture was published separately under the title, *The Place of Shakespeare in Elizabethan Drama*. He was himself writing plays about this time, and two of them were produced at Melbourne by [McMahon](#) (q.v.); *The Taint* in 1915, and *The Superior Race* in 1916. These were well received, but have neither been revived since nor published in book form. Oliphant was president of the Melbourne Shakespeare Society from 1919 to 1921.

In 1925 Oliphant went to America, was appointed a lecturer at Stanford University, California, and subsequently lectured on his own special department at other leading universities in the United States. His most important work, *The Plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, An Attempt to determine their respective shares and the shares of others*, was published by the Yale university press in 1927. Two years later he brought out in New York *Shakespeare and his Fellow Dramatists: A selection of plays illustrating the glories of the golden age of English drama*. This was in two large volumes and included 15 plays by Shakespeare and 30 by other dramatists, with introduction and notes on the writers of the plays. Oliphant was then associated with

New York university. In 1931 a one volume edition of this work was brought out with the plays by Shakespeare omitted, under the title of *Elizabethan Dramatists other than Shakespeare*. Oliphant was back in Melbourne in 1932 and did some public lecturing and broadcasting. In this year he was appointed [Sidney Myer](#) (q.v.) lecturer in Elizabethan literature at the University of Melbourne, and held this position until his death at Melbourne on 20 April 1936. He married in 1887 Catherine Lavinia, daughter of Peter McWhae, who survived him with two daughters.

Oliphant who had a genial nature with touches of cynicism, was an admirable scholar, able, widely read, and thorough. To these qualities he added humour and common sense, had the courage of his opinions, and was always interesting.

The Argus, and *The Age*, Melbourne, 22 April 1936; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 21 April 1936. E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Melbourne Public Library Records; *The English Catalogue*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1935; personal knowledge.



O'LOGHLEN, SIR BRYAN (1828-1905),

Politician,

He came of an ancient Irish family and was born on 27 June 1828, the fourth son of Sir Michael O'Loughlen, a well-known Irish judge who was created a baronet in 1838. Educated at Oscott College, Birmingham, O'Loughlen first endeavoured to qualify as an engineer, but ultimately went to Trinity College, Dublin, to study law. He graduated B.A. in 1856 and in the same year was called to the Irish bar. He practised for five years in Ireland, and deciding then to go to Australia, arrived in Melbourne in January 1862. In 1863 he was made a crown prosecutor and represented the crown in a large number of criminal cases until January 1877. In May 1877 he was a candidate for the legislative assembly at North Melbourne. He was defeated and in the same year, on the death of an elder brother, succeeded to the baronetcy.

He was immediately elected to the House of Commons for County Clare. In January 1878 he was a candidate at West Melbourne as a supporter of [Graham Berry](#) (q.v.), and though opposed by a leading conservative won the seat. On 27 March he was appointed attorney-general, and was the legal representative of the government during the stormy struggle between the two houses. From December 1878 to June 1879 he was acting-premier while Berry was away on his mission to England. After the election held in July 1880 Berry formed a ministry of which O'Loughlen was not a member, and in July 1881 the latter carried a vote of no-confidence against him. His ministry announced a policy of "Peace, Progress, and Prosperity". His party, however, was not strong enough to be able to carry effective legislation, and in February 1883 O'Loughlen obtained a dissolution, but lost his own seat at the election. He was out of politics for some years until in June 1888 he was elected for Belfast. In January 1893 he became attorney-general in the [J. B. Patterson](#) (q.v.) ministry, lost his seat again, but was returned for Port Fairy and represented it until 1901. In 1903 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the federal senate. He died on 31 October 1905. He married Ella Seward in 1863, who survived him with five sons and six daughters.

O'Loughlen was a man of high character who made and kept many friends. Not a great parliamentarian he took his duties seriously; he twice refused offers of a judgeship because it would have meant his leaving politics. He had the courage of his convictions in opposing federation when the general feeling in Victoria was strongly in favour of it. For many years he was an important figure in Victorian politics.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 1 November 1905; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony, of Victoria*; P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-builders*; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

O'REILLY, DOWELL PHILIP (1865-1923),

Poet and short story writer,

He was born at Sydney on 18 July 1865. His father, the Rev. Thomas O'Reilly, was a well known clergyman of the Church of England, who came of a family with many military and naval associations. (For an appreciation of Canon O'Reilly see *Worshipful Masters*, by A. B. Piddington.) He married twice, his second wife being a Miss Smith who came from a well-educated and artistic family. Their son, Dowell O'Reilly, was educated at Sydney Grammar School, and when his father died he assisted his mother in keeping a preparatory school for boys at Parramatta. In 1884 O'Reilly published a small volume, *Australian Poems*, by D. and in 1888 a larger volume of verse, *A "Pedlar's Pack"*. Both books are now extremely rare. It has been stated that the author being disappointed at the want of success of the second volume destroyed most of the copies.

In 1894 O'Reilly was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Parramatta and sat for four years. He moved the first motion in favour of women's suffrage carried in the New South Wales parliament, but was defeated at the 1898 election. He became a master at his old school, the Sydney Grammar School, and continued there for 11 years. In 1910 he again stood for parliament, as a Labour candidate, but was defeated, and shortly afterwards obtained a position in the federal public service. In 1913 he published *Tears and Triumph*, an expanded short story rather than a novel, in which O'Reilly shows a penetrating knowledge of the feminine view-point. It is a tragic little story, simply and beautifully told, with a running commentary by the author on the philosophy of sex. The book stands alone in Australian literature. O'Reilly had married in 1895 Eleanor McCulloch and there were three children of the marriage. During his wife's illness, which lasted for many years, O'Reilly had a difficult and lonely life, which was brightened by a correspondence with a cousin in England whom he had met when she was a child. His father had taken him on a visit to Europe when he was 14. His cousin was too young at the time to have any memory of him, but after the death of O'Reilly's wife in August 1914, the letters gradually developed into love-letters and in June 1917 they were married. These letters were collected, and published in 1927 under the title of *Dowell O'Reilly From his Letters*, an illuminating revelation of his interesting personality. In 1920 O'Reilly made a small collection of his short stories from the Sydney *Bulletin* and other periodicals, and published them under the name of *Five Corners*. He died after a short illness at Leura in the Blue

Mountains on 5 November 1923. He was survived by his wife, two sons and a daughter, afterwards Mrs Eleanor Dark, well known as a leading Australian novelist.

O'Reilly was witty, kindly, generously tolerant, and sensitive. Though he felt the drudgery of his days as a schoolmaster he had a good understanding of boys and gained their affection. Not long before his death he wrote of himself: "I am a failure; I have attempted many things, writing, teaching, politics, drifted along, done just enough to live." This feeling of frustration and failure was characteristic, but the verdict of posterity may be different. His early verse was seldom of more than average quality, but the little selection published in 1924 with *Tears and Triumph* and *Five Corners*, under the title of *The Prose and Verse of Dowell O'Reilly*, shows him to be a poet, however limited in output and scope. *Five Corners* contains some of the best Australian short stories ever written. "His Photo on the wall" is a masterpiece in its mingling of humour and tragedy, and his beautiful little sketch, "Twilight" is a triumph in economy of means. It must always be a regret that O'Reilly wrote so little, but this largely arose from his keen self-criticism. No pains were too great to be devoted to the work he was doing, and his sense of artistry would not permit the use of a clumsy or inadequate word. To some degree this applied also to his talk, but he lacked a Boswell, and the charm of his conversation can never be recaptured.

Foreword, *Dowell O'Reilly from his Letters*; Preface, *The Prose and Verse of Dowell O'Reilly*; J. Le Gay Brereton, *Knocking Round*, pp. 2 and 60; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 November 1923; *The Bookman*, September 1928.

O'REILLY, JOHN BOYLE (1844-1890),

Poet and novelist,

He was the son of William David O'Reilly, was born near Drogheda, Ireland, on 28 June 1844. After experience as a journalist he enlisted in the 10th Hussars in 1863, and attempted to obtain recruits for the Fenian order of which he was a member. He was tried by court-martial and was sentenced to death in July 1866, a sentence subsequently commuted to 20 years penal servitude. He was sent to Western Australia in 1867 and arrived in January 1868. In February 1869 he escaped from custody, was rowed out to sea, and was taken on board an American whaler, *The Gazelle*, of New Bedford. He arrived in the United States on 23 November 1869 and immediately applied to be naturalized. He became very well known in America, where for 15 years he was part proprietor and editor of the *Pilot*, and did much writing and lecturing. His *Songs from the Southern Seas*, published in 1873, has reminiscences of his life in Australia. Other volumes of verse included *Songs, Legends and Ballads*, 1878, 5th edition 1882; *The Statues in the Block*, 1881; *In Bohemia*, 1886. His novel, *Moondyne*, is based on his experiences as a convict in Western Australia, and is an able and interesting piece of work. He was also the author of *Ethics of Boxing and Manly Sport*. He died at Hull, Massachusetts, on 10 August 1890. He married Mary, daughter of John Murphy, who survived him with four daughters. His *Complete Poems and Speeches*, was published in 1891.

O'Reilly was a devout, lovable man, who exercised much influence among his compatriots who had gone to America. Much of his early verse was of a popular nature, but at his best he is entitled to be called a poet. It was unfortunate that so able and admirable a man should have been sent to Australia as a convict, but the British government was bound to resist attempts to foment treason in the army. In his later years O'Reilly was "an earnest advocate of constitutional agitation as the only way to Irish home rule".

The Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. XI; *Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. XIV; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-builders*. It was not possible to consult the life by James Jeffrey Roche prefixed to O'Reilly's collected poems and speeches.

ORMOND, FRANCIS (1827-1889),

Philanthropist,

He was born at Aberdeen, Scotland on 23 November 1827, the only son of a captain in the merchant service. He was educated at Tyzack's academy, Liverpool, and was brought to Victoria in 1842 by his father. It had been intended that he should enter a merchant's office but, his father having purchased a small sheep station, the boy began to work on it. When he was only 19 years old he was given the management of it and several years of hard work followed. In 1850, finding that the boys employed on the station were quite uneducated, he formed a class among them, and succeeded in giving them some elementary education. On 6 February 1851, Black Thursday, the fire passed through Ormond's run, and though some of the stock were saved the place was practically burned out. This, however, was a blessing in disguise as much of the station had been covered with thick scrub. When the rains came grass sprang up everywhere, and Ormond was able to sell the station at an advanced price and buy better land. His position was now assured and on 23 November 1851 he was married to Miss Greeves, daughter of Dr G. A. Greeves. He continued his interest in education, and there being no school near his station, formed evening classes for the children of his employees. In 1855 with two others he founded at Skipton the first agricultural and pastoral association in the district. He had been made a magistrate in 1853, and in 1858 had taken the depositions in the case of the death of a hut-keeper. He had come to the conclusion that the death was accidental. Later on he was amazed to read in a newspaper that a certain David Healy had been found guilty of the murder of the man, and was to be executed in two days time. He ordered his two best horses to be brought and riding one and leading the other started on the long journey to Melbourne. He had to cross the Little River in flood, but arrived in time, saw the attorney-general, and succeeded in convincing him that Healy was innocent. A reprieve was granted and the man was eventually liberated. In 1860 he visited Europe and was much impressed with an appeal he heard from Dr Guthrie on behalf of ragged schools. On his return he continued to prosper and to take an interest in education, and in 1872 made his first large subscription of £1000 for the founding of a scholarship at the Presbyterian theological hall. Three years later he took a house in Melbourne and helped to establish the Presbyterian Church at Toorak. In 1877 when the question of starting a college at the university was brought forward, he attended the first meeting and subscribed £300 to the fund which was opened. Gradually he increased his promised donation, until it reached £10,000 with the proviso that a similar sum should be raised from other sources. During his lifetime he gave over

£40,000 to the college, which was named after him, and the benefactions after his death raised this to £111,970. On 6 July 1881 his wife died. She had been a member of the Church of England, and remembering this Ormond anonymously gave £5000 towards the building fund of St Paul's cathedral, Melbourne. In the same year he was a member of the royal commission to inquire into the working of the education act. One result of this was his conviction that a working men's college would serve a very useful purpose, and he intimated that if the government would provide a site he would give £5000 towards the building. He met with no encouragement, and the scheme was temporarily dropped. In January 1882 he was elected a member of the legislative council for the South Western Province. He never took a great part in politics but his occasional speeches were always thoughtful. In May the question of a working men's college was revived. He again offered £5000 and, after some preliminary difficulties had been disposed of, the college was at last opened in June 1887. There were 320 students on the opening night, within 12 months the number had risen to over 1000. Afterwards known as the Melbourne technical school, the number of students reached nearly 10,000 in 1938.

About the end of 1884 Ormond suggested that a chair of music should be founded at Melbourne University, and offered to give £20,000 to the university council on condition that £3500 should be raised by the public for the endowment of scholarships. He visited Europe in 1885 and collected much information relating to the working of conservatoriums of music. During this trip he was married to Miss Oliphant, daughter of Mr E. Oliphant, and returned about the end of the year. He found there was much difference of opinion in Melbourne concerning the wisest way of using his proposed donation, and very little response had come to the appeal for funds to found scholarships. However, the money was eventually raised and in May 1887 the Ormond chair of music at the University of Melbourne was founded. In the following year Ormond's health began to give way, and on 28 December 1888 he left for Europe hoping the voyage might be of benefit. He died at Pau in southern France on 5 May 1889. His wife survived him. There were no children of either marriage. By his will in addition to the amount left to Ormond College £10,000 went to the Working Men's College, and about £60,000 was left to various hospitals and churches.

Ormond was a man of distinguished personal appearance, sincerely religious and modest, with a dislike of show. He spent little on himself and considered his wealth as a responsibility. Other men have given larger sums in Australia, but no other man has given the same care and study in considering what was wisest. He always made it a condition that other sums should be subscribed, but would lighten the conditions when difficulties were met with. In founding the Working Men's College he was in advance of his time; his wisdom has been justified not only in its success but in the many other similar schools founded in the suburbs of Melbourne. A statue of Ormond by [Percival Ball](#) (q.v.) stands by the Melbourne technical school.

C. Stuart Ross, *Francis Ormond: Pioneer, Patriot, Philanthropist*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 8 May 1889; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



ORTON, ARTHUR (1834-1898),

Tichborne claimant,

He was born at Wapping, London, on 20 March 1834, the son of a butcher named George Orton. He left school early, was employed in his father's shop, and in 1848 was apprenticed to a Captain Brooks of the ship *Ocean*. The ship sailed to South America and in June 1849 Orton deserted and went to the small Chilean town of Melipilla. He stayed in Chile for a year and seven months, and then went back to London as an ordinary seaman. In November 1852 he sailed for Tasmania and arrived at Hobart in May 1853. He crossed to the mainland about two years later and worked for some time in Victoria. In 1862 he was at Wagga, New South Wales, under the name of Thomas Castro, working as an assistant to a butcher.

In August 1865 an advertisement appeared in Australian papers asking for information about the fate of Roger Charles Tichborne who had been on a vessel *La Bella* which had disappeared at sea in 1854. This had been inserted by the mother of the missing man, Lady Tichborne, who believed that he was still alive. He had, however, been presumed dead and his brother had succeeded to the estates and the baronetcy. Orton convinced a Mr William Gibbes, a solicitor at Wagga, that he was the missing heir. He made some bad blunders in giving details of his early life, but was asked to come to England, and left Sydney on 22 September 1866. He met Lady Tichborne in Paris who recognized him as her son. There appears to have been little resemblance between the two men. Others became convinced too, and Orton later obtained much financial support in prosecuting his claim. The legal proceedings were long drawn out and in March 1872 Orton was non-suited in his action for the recovery of the estates, and the presiding judge stated that in his opinion the plaintiff had been guilty of perjury. He was arrested and after a trial of 188 days found guilty on 28 February 1874. The jury also found that the defendant was not Roger Tichborne and that he was Arthur Orton. He was sentenced to 14 years penal servitude, but having been a model prisoner, was released some 10 years later. He endeavoured to press his claims again but gradually lost his following, and in 1895 purported to make a confession of his frauds which appeared in the *People*. He afterwards repudiated this and continued to use the name of Sir Roger Tichborne. He died on 1 April 1898.

Orton was quite an uneducated, shrewd scoundrel, who seized on any information he could gather about his supposed early life, and showed some ability in the use of it. It is possible to understand Lady Tichborne recognizing him as her son for it had become a fixed idea with her that he was still alive, and though Orton had become enormously fat he had the remains of what had once been good looks. More remarkable was the devotion of his last council, Dr Kenealy, and a large number of people who backed him with their money and influence.

Lord Maugham, *The Tichborne Case, Charge of the Lord Chief Justice of England*.
W. A. F., *An Exposure of the Orton Confession of the Tichborne Claimant*; J. B. Atlay, *Famous Trials of the Century*.



O'SHANASSY, SIR JOHN (1818-1883),

Three times premier of Victoria,

He was born near Thurles, Tipperary, Ireland, in 1818, the son of Denis O'Shanassy, a land surveyor. His father dying when he was 13, O'Shanassy had little schooling and went to Melbourne in 1839. He tried farming for a few years, returned to Melbourne, was elected to the city council, in 1845 opened a draper's shop in Elizabeth-street, and conducted it for about 10 years with success. In 1851 he was elected a member of the legislative council for Melbourne, and became recognized as a leading member of the opposition. He advocated manhood suffrage, opposed the property qualification, and did his best to have the land opened up for settlement. In December 1854 he supported the government at a public meeting held in Melbourne at the time of the Eureka stockade, but in the same month succeeded in carrying a motion in the council, cutting down the proposed expenditure for the coming year from £4,582,000 to an amount not more than the estimated revenue of £2,400,000. He was already taking a prominent position among the Irish members of the community, and led the deputation to welcome [Charles Gavan Duffy](#) (q.v.) when he arrived in Melbourne in January 1856. With the establishment of responsible government O'Shanassy was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Kilmore. He was offered the treasurership in [Haines'](#) (q.v.) ministry but declined it. He sat in opposition, and on 3 March 1857 carried an adverse vote against the government. He had considerable difficulty in forming a ministry, and three of its members on going to the country were defeated. The ministry lasted only a few weeks and was displaced at the end of April. W. C. Haines became premier again and O'Shanassy leader of the opposition. In March 1858 he was premier for the second time, and succeeded in passing an act increasing the number of the members of the legislative assembly to 78 and also widening the franchise. After an election had been held O'Shanassy found himself hopelessly in a minority, and was succeeded by [William Nicholson](#) (q.v.) in October 1859. O'Shanassy again came into power in November 1861 with a strong ministry which passed the [Duffy](#) (q.v.) land act, and a civil service act which classified salaries and arranged promotion on definite principles. Other legislation of importance included a common schools act, and the [Torrens](#) (q.v.) transfer of real estate act. The government was defeated in June 1863 and O'Shanassy never held office again. In 1865 he was seriously ill and in 1866 visited Europe where he was created a knight of the Order of St Gregory the Great by Pope Pius IX. He returned in August 1867, entered the upper house, and was virtual leader of the house. He made more than one attempt to re-enter the assembly and was defeated, but in 1877 was elected for Belfast, and sat in opposition to [Berry](#) (q.v.). He was a supporter of [James Service](#) (q.v.) when he became premier in March 1880, but O'Shanassy's defection a few month's later caused the downfall of the government. It was expected that there would be a coalition between Berry and O'Shanassy, but they could not agree on the allotment of portfolios and the latter went into opposition. He was defeated at the next election and died a few weeks later on 5 May 1883. He married in 1839 Margaret McDonnell who survived him with sons and daughters. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1874.

O'Shanassy was a good speaker, with some knowledge of finance, and was extremely ambitious; he was premier three times but never held any other office. A sincerely religious man of fine character, he was for some time the recognized leader of his compatriots and co-religionists, and it was greatly to his credit that he systematically adjured his followers to remember that they were Australians, and that the importing of old world agitations would do no good and cause much ill-feeling. He was a striking and strong personality in the early days of political life in Victoria.

The Argus and The Age, Melbourne, 7 May 1883; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

O'SULLIVAN, EDWARD WILLIAM (1846-1910),

Politician,

He was born in Tasmania on 17 March 1846. His father died when he was a child, and O'Sullivan began work at an early age as a printer's devil on the Hobart *Mercury*. Later on he became a reporter, in 1869 went to Sydney, but soon returned to Hobart and started a paper, the *Tribune*. This had some success but O'Sullivan sold it in 1873, went to Melbourne, and did journalistic work. He was editor of the *St Arnaud Mercury* for about three years, before going to Sydney in 1882, and for about a year was overseer in the *Daily Telegraph* office. He took a prominent part in union circles and became president of the typographical union. In 1882 he was a candidate for the legislative assembly at West Sydney but was defeated, and in 1885 was defeated for South Sydney. He was, however, returned for Queanbeyan a few days later, and held the seat for about 18 years. In September 1899 he became minister for public works in the [Lyne](#) (q.v.) ministry, and held the same position when [See](#) (q.v.) became premier until the ministry was defeated in June 1904. O'Sullivan was a most vigorous minister and was responsible for a great development of the tramway system, for the building of many new railways, and for many other public works in connexion with water-supply, roads, rivers, harbours and buildings, including the new Sydney railway station. He held office for a few weeks in the [Waddell](#) (q.v.) ministry in 1904 as secretary for lands, but possibly from failing health was less prominent in politics in his later years. He, however, did good work as an alderman of the city of Sydney, and representing Belmore for six years was a useful member of the assembly. He died at Sydney after a protracted illness on 25 April 1910. He married and left a widow, two sons and three daughters.

O'Sullivan was an optimistic man, full of generous qualities, more interested in doing things for other people than for himself. This was recognized by his constituents, who towards the end of his life twice raised testimonials for him and enabled him to buy himself a home. He was widely read, was a capable journalist, and also wrote a drama *Cooee* which was produced at Sydney with some success. He published during the 1890s *Esperanza: a Tale of Three Colonies*, and in 1906, *Under the Southern Cross: Australian Sketches, Stories and Speeches*. As a politician he had strong Labour sympathies before the Labour party had developed in New South Wales, and worked untiringly for old-age pensions until they became law in 1900. He was much criticized for his supposed extravagance as minister for public works; at the time it

seemed with reason, as the state was suffering from drought for part of the period. Possibly, however, he was wise in realizing the necessity of keeping people at work in times of depression. He was certainly right in his efforts to provide Sydney with a proper supply of water, and his efforts to relieve unemployment by developing the tramway and railway systems, showed him as a man of great foresight and courage.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 25 and 27 April 1910; *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 26 April 1910; P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-builders*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



OXLEY, JOHN JOSEPH WILLIAM MOLESWORTH (1783-1828), he used only his first Christian name,

Explorer,

He was the eldest son of John and Isabella Oxley. His father was of landed stock; his mother was a daughter of Viscount Molesworth. He was born at Kirkham Abbey near Westow, Yorkshire, in 1783, and entered the navy when he was 16. He arrived in Sydney in October 1802 as master's mate of the *Buffalo*, and was promoted to second lieutenant in 1805. He returned to England in 1807, was appointed first lieutenant of the *Porpoise*, and rejoined her in 1808. Two years later he was again in England and on 1 January 1812 was appointed surveyor-general of lands in New South Wales. In April 1815 he was with [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) when Bathurst was founded, and in March 1817 he was instructed to take charge of an expedition to ascertain the course of the Lachlan River. He left on 6 April with [G. W. Evans](#) (q.v.) as second in command, and [Allan Cunningham](#) (q.v.) as botanist. Bathurst was reached on the fourteenth, but they were detained there by bad weather for five days. The Macquarie River was reached on 25 April and its course was followed for several days, part of the stores being conveyed in boats. Much of the country was found to be swampy, and on 9 May the way was barred by a huge marsh. Retracing their steps for some distance they then proceeded in a south-westerly direction, and on 20 May found themselves in very dry country. Hardly any water was available and what was found had to be boiled twice before it was drinkable. For the next five weeks dense scrubby country was constantly encountered and there was a great shortage of water. One of the horses died and another had to be shot. It rained several times but this gave them little water; Oxley says in his journal that the soil absorbed all the rain that fell like a sponge. On 23 June the Lachlan was reached and found to be about 30 feet broad and running freely. The course of the river was followed for a fortnight, much marshy country was crossed, and on 7 July Oxley was "forced to come to the conclusion that the interior of this vast country is a marsh and uninhabitable". After resting for two days a turn to the east was made and Bathurst was eventually reached on 29 August.

The results of Oxley's first expedition were disappointing, but he was hopeful of having better success by following up the Macquarie River. At the end of May 1818 he led a second expedition from Bathurst and again had the assistance of Evans. After following the river for about five weeks it was found that it was running into an ocean of reeds, so a halt was called and Evans went to the north-east to test the country in that direction. He returned on 18 July and reported that he had found a new river, which was named the Castlereagh. Their way lay alternately through scrub and marsh

and progress was slow. Early in August they found good pastoral country, the Liverpool Plains, and the journey became easier. On 2 September on climbing a mountain they saw the sea, and finding a river, which was named the Hastings, they made their way to Port Macquarie. Turning south down the coast a difficult journey was made to Port Stephens, where they arrived on 1 November 1818. Oxley published in 1820 his *Journals of Two Expeditions into the Interior of New South Wales*, a translation of which in Dutch appeared in the following year.

After two or three pieces of minor exploration work Oxley left Sydney in October 1823 instructed to examine and report on the suitability of Port Curtis, Moreton Bay, and Port Bowen, as sites for convict settlements. He arrived at Port Curtis on 5 November and after carefully examining it reported against it. He then turned to the south, entered Moreton Bay on 29 November, and three days later discovered the Brisbane River. He was helped in doing this by two white men who had been wrecked on the coast some months before and were kindly treated by the aborigines. Oxley went some 50 miles up the river, and was much impressed by the country which included the site of Brisbane. As a result of his recommendations a settlement was begun there shortly afterwards. In March 1823 he received an increase in his salary of £91 5s. a year in consideration of his increased duties, and in January 1824 he was appointed a member of the newly formed legislative council. In the following year a dispatch from Earl Bathurst requested that [Brisbane](#) would convey to Oxley his "approbation of the zeal and intelligence with which he appears to have performed the important duties confided to him". This had special reference to his last expedition. In October 1826 the new governor, [Darling](#), mentioned that he had sent [W. H. Hovell](#) (q.v.) to report on Western Port because Oxley could not be spared from his duties in Sydney. His health became impaired about this time, and in March 1828 Major, afterwards Sir, [Thomas L. Mitchell](#) (q.v.) had to be placed in charge of his department. He died at his country house near Sydney on 26 May 1828. He married a Miss Norton who survived him with two sons.

Oxley was an excellent public servant and explorer. He was not afraid to take risks, but he knew how to husband the strength of both his horses and the members of his party. He never lost a man, though his own health suffered. He was unable to solve the riddle of the rivers, which appeared to lose themselves in marshes, but he added much valuable land to the known territory of his time.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols V to XIV; E. C. Rowland, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVIII, pp. 249-72; E. Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.

PADBURY, WALTER (1820-1907),

Pioneer and philanthropist,

He was born at Stonestill, near Woodstock, Oxfordshire, in 1820. He arrived in Western Australia with his father in February 1830, but in the following July his father died, and the boy, then only to years old, had to fend for himself. He followed various occupations and when 16 was shepherding near York for £10 a year. Later he saved enough to send for his mother and the rest of his family, took up land, was one of the first settlers to open up the north-west of Australia, and in 1863 was sending stock by sailing ships to Carnarvon. He retained his interest in the north-west all his life, but he also established a general store business in Perth and other centres. Late in life he founded a successful flour-mill at Guildford. He was much interested in the Royal Agricultural Society and was president in 1874, 1875, 1876 and 1885. For many years he was a member of the Perth city council, for some time was chairman of the Guildford council, and for five years was an elected member of the old legislative council. He travelled in Europe and the United States of America, and at one time thought of settling in England again, but found the climate did not suit him. He died at Perth on 18 April 1907. His wife pre-deceased him by several years.

Padbury was a good example of the kind of man who, having no advantages and no one to help him, rises to a leading place in his community. Having got into a good financial position he not only helped his own family, he held out a helping hand to many other men less fortunate than himself. He was a generous contributor to charitable institutions and was particularly interested in orphan children. A sincerely religious man he gave largely to his church, and it was principally due to his munificence that it was found possible to establish the Anglican diocese of Bunbury. By his will large sums of money were left to various Western Australian charitable institutions.

The West Australian, 19 and 22 April 1907; J. G. Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary*.



PALMER, SIR ARTHUR HUNTER (1819-1898),

Premier of Queensland,

He was the son of Lieutenant Arthur Palmer, R.N., and his wife, Emily Hunter. He was born in Armagh, Ireland, on 28 December 1819 and was educated at Youghal Grammar School. He emigrated to New South Wales in 1838, and for many years worked for H. Dangar on his stations, eventually becoming his general manager. He went to Queensland and took up land, and in 1866 was returned to Parliament as member for Port Curtis. On 2 August 1867 he became colonial secretary and secretary for public works in the [R. R. Mackenzie](#) (q.v.) ministry, and in September 1868 secretary for public lands. Mackenzie resigned on 25 November 1868 and Palmer went into opposition. On 3 May 1870 he became premier and colonial

secretary and in July 1873 secretary for public works. His ministry was defeated in January 1874. During his term of office acts were passed which led to much development on account of new railways. Palmer was colonial secretary and secretary for public instruction in the [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) ministry which came into power in January 1879, but resigned these positions on 24 December 1881 to become president of the legislative council. He remained in that position until the end of his life. On several occasions he was administrator of the government between 1881 and 1898. He died at Toowong, Queensland, after a long illness on 20 March 1898. He married in 1865 Miss C. J. Mosman, who died in 1885, and was survived by three sons and two daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1881.

Palmer had a brusque manner and was a vigorous fighter in parliament. Though his forbears were well-educated people he had a rough way of speaking, and it has been suggested that he obtained his command of language bullock-driving in his early days. But behind his manner was much kindness, strong common sense and capability, which enabled him to carry out his official duties efficiently.

The Brisbane Courier, 21 March 1898; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1891.



PALMER, SIR JAMES FREDERICK (1803-1871),

Victorian pioneer, first president of legislative council,

He was the son of the Rev. John Palmer, was born at Torrington, Devonshire, England, on 7 June 1803. His father was a nephew of Sir Joshua Reynolds. Palmer was educated for the medical profession, practised in London, and for a time was surgeon at St Thomas's hospital. He came to Melbourne at the end of September 1840, and in addition to practising his profession, was proprietor of a cordial manufactory. He was an early member of the Melbourne city council, was elected mayor in 1845, and in that capacity laid the foundation-stone of the first Melbourne hospital building on 20 March 1846. In 1848 he was elected a member of the legislative council of New South Wales, but resigned within a year. When Victoria became a separate colony in 1851, Palmer was elected a member of the legislative council and its speaker. When responsible government was granted Palmer became a candidate for the council and was elected in 1856 for the Western Province. He was its first president and continued in that position until 1870, when he did not seek re-election to the council on account of his failing health. He died at Hawthorn, Melbourne, on 23 April 1871. He married on 21 November 1831 Isabella, daughter of Dr John Gunning, C.B. He was knighted in 1857.

Palmer was not a man of outstanding ability, but he was a good president of the council, took much interest in the Melbourne hospital, of which he was president for 26 years, and was also greatly interested in education; he was president of the national board of education and subsequently of the board of education. Before coming to Australia he edited the four volume edition of the *Works of John Hunter*, published in

1835-7, and he also supplied the glossary to *A Dialogue in the Devonshire Dialect*, written by his grandmother in the eighteenth century, but not published until 1837.

The Argus, Melbourne, 24 and 25, April 1871; *The Age*, Melbourne, 24 April 1871; Kenyon Papers at Public Library, Melbourne; E. Finn, *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne*; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; W. Westgarth, *Personal Recollections of Early Melbourne and Victoria*.

PALMER, ROSINA MARTHA HOZANAH (1844-1932),

Singer,

She was the daughter of Jerome and [Marie Carandini](#) (q.v.) was born in Tasmania on 27 August 1844. As a child she accompanied her mother on a concert tour in the east, and at an early age developed a soprano voice of excellent range and quality. She toured widely in Australia and New Zealand and married Edward Palmer, a bank official, and settled at Melbourne. There she became the leading soprano singer of her time, taking the soprano part in the performances of the Philharmonic and other well-known societies. Well trained and a thorough musician, Mrs Palmer could be relied upon to give an excellent rendering of the music of her part. There is a well-known story that on one occasion, the tenor's voice failing during a performance, Mrs Palmer sang his music at sight in addition to her own. After her retirement Mrs Palmer was a successful teacher of singing. She died at Melbourne on 16 June 1932. Her husband had died some years before, and she was survived by a son and two daughters.

The Argus, Melbourne, 17 June 1932; *The Age*, Melbourne, 18 June 1932; personal knowledge; Kenyon Papers at Public Library, Melbourne.

PALMER, THOMAS FYSHE (1747-1802),

Political reformer,

He was born at Ickwell, Bedford, England, in July 1747. He was the son of Henry Fyshe who assumed the additional name of Palmer on marrying Elizabeth Palmer of Nazeing Park, Essex. The son was educated at Ely, and at Eton, entered Queen's College, Cambridge, in April 1765, and graduated B.A. 1769, M.A. 1772, B.D. 1781. He was a fellow of Queen's College and for a period a curate in Surrey. In 1781 he was apparently in Bedfordshire as he dined with Dr Johnson in June of that year. Johnson and Boswell were then on a visit to Squire Dilly at Southhill. About 1783 Palmer became a Unitarian and went to Scotland. He formed Unitarian societies at Dundee and Edinburgh, and taught occasionally at schools without pay. He had some private means apart from his fellowship. In 1793, as a Unitarian minister at Dundee, he was a member of a society called the "Friends of Liberty", and was accused of having composed and printed a manuscript "of wicked and seditious import" in the form of an address to their friends and fellow citizens. He was tried at Perth on 12 September 1793, found guilty, and sentenced to seven years transportation. He sailed on the *Surprize* with [Thomas Muir](#) (q.v.), and though he had paid for a cabin travelled

under the most uncomfortable and trying conditions. (*A Narrative of the Sufferings of T. F. Palmer and W. Skirving*, 1797.) To add to his troubles he was accused of fomenting a mutiny, and was received with much suspicion by [Lieut.-governor Grose](#) (q.v.) when the ship arrived in October 1794.

Palmer resolved to make the best of the conditions in Sydney. He was not a convict, though confined to Australia, and he busied himself with studying the fauna and flora of the country and working his land. He had two friends named Ellis and Boston who had come with him to Australia. With Ellis he built a small vessel to trade with Norfolk Island, which was profitable until the ship was lost, and the same thing happened to a second vessel. His sentence expired in September 1800, and in January 1801 he sailed with his two friends in a vessel of 250 tons, *El Plumier*, a Spanish prize. Going first to New Zealand to load timber for Cape Colony, they stayed for some months, changed their plans and went to Fiji. They then went to Guam in the Ladrone group and were detained by the Spanish governor as prisoners of war. There Palmer contracted dysentery and died on 2 June 1802.

Palmer was a man of wide education and amiable character, who had the misfortune to become interested in parliamentary reform at a time when the public mind was inflamed by its fear of the French revolution. The Scottish judges unfortunately were as prejudiced as the general body of people, and Muir, Palmer and their associates, who were striving for reforms, most of which were granted a few years later, earned the name of the "Scottish Martyrs". Their monument is on Calton Hill, Edinburgh, and Palmer's name is second on the list.

The Eton College Register, 1753-90; Postscript by G. Dyer to G. Thompson's *Slavery and Famine, Punishments for Sedition; An Account of the Trial of Thomas Fyshe Palmer*; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vol. II, pp. 821-86; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. I; J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*; M. Masson, *The Scottish Historical Review*, 1916.



PANTON, JOSEPH ANDERSON (1831-1913),

Police magistrate,

He was the son of John Panton of the Hudson's Bay Company service, was born at Knockiemil, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, on 2 June 1831. He had a high school education at Aberdeen and afterwards studied geology and other subjects at the university of Edinburgh, but left without taking a degree. He arrived in Australia in 1851 intending to go on the land, but in May 1852 was appointed a commissioner of crown lands and assistant commissioner of goldfields at Bendigo, Victoria. William Howitt, in his *Land, Labour and Gold; or Two Years in Victoria*, mentions Panton and suggests that he was not a success in this position (vol. I, pp. 402-3), but when trouble arose between the Chinese and other diggers Panton prevented a collision, and subsequently was selected to advise on a scheme of management of the Chinese. The royal commission appointed after the Eureka rebellion also commended Panton for his work in the Bendigo district. From 1854 to 1858 he was resident commissioner of the Bendigo and Sandhurst goldfields, and he then paid a visit to Europe. After his

return he did some exploring in the Kimberley district in Western Australia, and in 1862 rejoined the Victorian public service as warden and police magistrate for the Wood's Point, Heidelberg and Yarra districts. He then became police magistrate for Geelong and the Western District, and in 1874 was appointed to Melbourne. For 33 years he conducted the Melbourne police court with great ability and became a Victorian institution. He had had no training as a lawyer, but he understood human nature. It has been said of him that the most fluent and resourceful liar was never quite sure of himself when facing the steely eyes and unyielding features of the magistrate. It was equally useless for any lawyer to try to throw dust in the magistrate's eyes. There would be a sharp reminder from the bench that it was useless to pursue that line of argument any further. The very offenders brought before him developed a kind of respect for him not far removed from pride, for here they realized was a man who knew his work. Everyone might not agree that his method of conducting cases was an ideal one or that his decisions were always correct, but his integrity and insight were universally recognized and prevented complaint. He retired at the age of 76 on 30 June 1907, afterwards paid a visit to the Solomon Islands and Papua, and lived in retirement at Melbourne until his death on 25 October 1913. He was almost blind for the last three years of his life, but retained his other faculties and his interests to the end. He married in 1869 Eleanor, daughter of Colonel John Fulton, who predeceased him. He was survived by two daughters. He was created C.M.G. in 1895.

Panton was an upright man of over six feet, with a good presence. His early study of geology led to his being associated in 1856 with [McCoy](#) (q.v.) and [Selwyn](#) (q.v.) on a royal commission appointed to examine the geological and mineral characteristics of Victoria. He was a good amateur artist, was connected with the foundation of the Victorian academy of arts in 1870, and in 1888, when this society became the Victorian Artists' Society, Panton was elected president. He was also president of the Victorian branch of the Royal Geographical Society at the time of his death. He was much interested in music, and was a good raconteur.

The Age, Melbourne, 27 October 1913; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 27 and 28 October, 1913; *Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.



PARKER, SIR HENRY WATSON (1808-1881),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was the son of Thomas Watson Parker of Lewisham, Kent, England, and was born in 1808. He came to Sydney in 1838 as private secretary to [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.), and in 1846 was nominated by the governor as a member of the legislative council of New South Wales. In May of that year he was elected chairman of committees and was again and again re-elected to this position until the coming in of responsible government in 1856. He was a candidate for the speakership in May but was defeated by one vote, [Daniel Cooper](#) (q.v.) being elected. In September 1856 [J. Hay](#) (q.v.) carried a vote of no-confidence in the [Cowper](#) (q.v.) ministry. He recommended to [Governor Denison](#) (q.v.) that Parker would be the most likely man to conciliate parties, and that he should be asked to form a coalition government. Parker offered

seats in the cabinet to Cowper and [Donaldson](#) (q.v.), the preceding premiers, but Cowper declined. In March 1857 Parker passed an act re-establishing the Sydney municipal council, and other useful legislation was also passed. It had been intended to bring in a land bill but the government was defeated on its electoral bill, and Parker resigned on 4 September 1857. In 1858 he returned to England. He does not appear to have ever revisited Australia, and died at Richmond on 2 February 1881. He was knighted in 1858 and created K.C.M.G. in 1877. He married in 1843 Emmeline Emily, third daughter of [John Macarthur](#), who survived him without issue.

The Times, 5 February 1881; *The Official History of New South Wales*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. XXV.

PARKER, SIR STEPHEN HENRY (1846-1927),

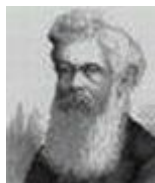
Chief justice of Western Australia,

He was the son of Stephen S. Parker, M.L.C., and was born at York, Western Australia, on 7 November 1846. He was educated at the Bishop's School, Perth, and was called to the bar in 1868. He became a member of the legislative council and advocated responsible government for the colony. In 1878 he moved for the introduction of a bill to amend the constitution. His motion was lost, but in 1882 he asked that the governor should obtain definite information from the secretary of state as to the conditions on which responsible government would be granted. The reply from the British government was, however, discouraging, and nothing effective was done until Parker succeeded in carrying a series of motions in 1888 which dealt with details involved in the general question. The elections held in January 1889 showed that there was a strong feeling in favour of the proposal. The constitution bill was passed by the legislative council on 26 April, but met with some opposition in the British House of Commons. It was suggested and agreed that a delegation consisting of the retiring governor, Sir Frederick Broome, [Sir T. Cockburn-Campbell](#) (q.v.) and Parker should go to London to see the bill through the British parliament. This delegation was able to give a good answer to all objections raised, and the bill became law.

At the first election under the new constitution it was generally felt that the choice of the first premier lay between [Forrest](#) (q.v.) and Parker. The former secured the larger following, formed the first ministry, and remained in power for over two years from December 1890. Parker was colonial secretary in this ministry from October 1892 to December 1894 when he retired. He went to London early in 1900 as the Western Australian representative on the Australian delegation appointed to see the Commonwealth bill through the Imperial parliament, and soon after his return to Western Australia he was appointed puisne judge of the Supreme Court. He was appointed chief justice in 1906 and retired at the end of 1913. His last years were spent at Melbourne where he died after a long illness on 13 December 1927. He married in 1872 Amy Katherine Leake who predeceased him; he was survived by three sons and six daughters. He was knighted in 1908 and created a K.C.M.G. in 1914.

Parker in his youth was a good boxer and amateur rider. As a young man he was interested in municipal and political affairs, was mayor of Perth in 1878, 1880, 1892 and 1901, and was taking a leading part in the government of the colony from 1878 until he became a judge in 1901. His most important work was the part he took in the struggle for responsible government.

J. S. Battye, *Western Australia: A History*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 December 1927.



PARKES, SIR HENRY (1815-1896),

Statesman,

He was born at Stoneleigh, Warwickshire, England, on 27 May 1815. His father, Thomas Parkes, was a small tenant farmer. Of his mother little is known, but when she died in 1842 Parkes could say of her that he felt as if a portion of this world's beauty was lost to him for ever. He received little schooling, and at an early age was working on a rope-walk for fourpence a day. His next work was in a brickyard, and later on he tells us he "was breaking stones on the Queen's highway with hardly enough clothing to protect me from the cold". He was then apprenticed to John Holding, a bone and ivory turner at Birmingham, and probably about the year 1832 joined the Birmingham political union. Between that year and 1838 he was associated in the political movements that were then endeavouring to better the conditions of the working classes. He was steadily educating himself with much reading, including the British poets, and in 1835 addressed some verses, afterwards included in his first volume of poems, to Clarinda Varney, the daughter of a comparatively well-to-do man. On 11 July 1836 they were married and went to live in a single room. Parkes commenced business on his own account in Birmingham and had a bitter struggle. The two children born to him died, and after a few unsuccessful weeks in London he and his wife sailed for Australia as bounty immigrants in the *Strathfieldsaye*, which arrived at Sydney on 25 July 1839. Another child had been born two days before.

During his first fortnight in Sydney Parkes looked vainly for work. He and his wife had only a few shillings when they arrived, and they existed for a time by selling their belongings. Parkes then engaged as a labourer with [Sir John Jamison](#) (q.v.) near Penrith at £25 a year and a ration and a half of food, principally rice, flour and sugar, for the meat was sometimes unfit to eat. Six months afterwards he returned to Sydney and obtained work at low wages, first in an ironmongery store and then with a firm of engineers and brass founders. About a year after his arrival he was appointed a customs house officer and his position was now much better, though he was burdened with old debts. He was still in this position in 1843, but in 1844 he had opened in business as an ivory and bone turner in Kent-street. He afterwards removed to Hunter-street where he also kept a stock of writing-desks, dressing-cases, fancy baskets, ornaments and toys. He had few friends, but when his volume of verse, *Stolen Moments*, was published in 1842, the list of subscribers included many of the most distinguished people in Sydney. About this time he met [Charles Harpur](#) (q.v.)

and W. A. Duncan, then editor of the *Weekly Register*; he mentions in his *Fifty Years of Australian History* that these men were his "chief advisers in matters of intellectual resource". He began to take an interest in the public proceedings of the colony and the burning question of the day, the stoppage of transportation. Self-government was another important question, the first step having been made in 1843 when the new legislative council was appointed consisting partly of nominated and partly of elected members, and the powers of the governor were much restricted. The third question was the land laws over which the struggle was to last for many years. Parkes began writing for the *Atlas* and the *People's Advocate*, but it was not until 1848 that he first began to speak in public. In that year [Robert Lowe](#) (q.v.), afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke, was a candidate for the representation of Sydney as the champion of the anti-transportation cause. Parkes became a member of his committee, was appointed one of his secretaries, and wrote the address to the electors which helped to secure Lowe's return. This was the beginning of Parkes's political career. In 1849 he was active at a meeting got up to petition both houses of parliament for a reduction of the suffrage qualifications. He made his first political speech, and advocated universal suffrage, which was not to come for many years. Parkes thought his own speech a very weak performance. As a result of the petition the qualification was reduced to £10 household and £100 freehold. The transportation question was raised again by the arrival of the convict ship *Hashemy* on 8 June 1849. Despite the pouring rain a huge public meeting was held on Circular Quay protesting against transportation, and the agitation was kept up until success was achieved in 1852. At the various meetings held Parkes spoke continually and also aided the cause by his writings in the press. In December 1850 he established the *Empire* newspaper, at first only a broadsheet published weekly, but it soon became a daily. Parkes as editor was strong in his loyalty to the British empire, but felt that an honest independent journal that would not be blind to the faults of the government could do a very useful work. It so happened that the governor, [Sir Charles Fitzroy](#) (q.v.), had neither the ability nor the industry of his predecessors, and the *Empire's* vigorous articles did not hesitate to point out his shortcomings nor those of the men surrounding him. Parkes as editor and proprietor became a figure of great importance, and while he had control of this paper he worked unceasingly in writing articles, procuring news, and managing the business side of the paper. It would indeed have been better if he could have employed a manager for he never became a good business man. In his paper he fought for a new constitution, and on the platform spoke strenuously against the views of [W. C. Wentworth](#) (q.v.). Wentworth in 1853 obtained the appointment of a sub-committee which brought forward a scheme for a constitution that was hotly debated in August of that year and carried by 33 votes to 8. Parkes has, however, pointed out that the minority represented the party to be created by the bill, and destined to rule the country. Long years after he was able to say that "in the heated opposition to the objectionable parts of Mr Wentworth's scheme, no sufficient attention was given to its great merits". Wentworth went to England to support the bill in its passage through parliament in 1854, and resigned his seat as a representative of Sydney. Charles Kemp and Parkes were nominated for the vacancy and the latter was successful by 1427 votes to 779. Parkes in his speeches advocated the extension of the power of the people, increased facilities for education, and a bold railway policy.

Parkes began his political career very quietly. He was with the minority in the legislative council and they could afford to bide their time until the new constitution came in. His work at the *Empire* office was very heavy, and in December 1855 he

announced his intention of retiring from parliament. He was persuaded to alter his mind, and a month later became one of the liberal candidates for Sydney in the legislative assembly. The first parliament was opened on 22 May 1856 and for some months little was done. Ministry after ministry was formed only to disappear in a few weeks. Parkes was once offered office but declined as he felt he would be deserting his friends. The *Empire* was not paying its way in spite of its reputation, and if it was to be saved Parkes would have to give his whole time to it. About the end of 1856 he resigned his seat. Considering the short period he had been in parliament the response was remarkable. The press and public men of the period united in deploring his loss, and more than one effort was made to start a testimonial for him, but he resolutely declined to accept one. It is clear that his sincerity and power had made a great impression on the community. He put all his energies into an attempt to save his paper. there was no limit to the number of hours he worked in each day, but he was unsuccessful. The liabilities of the paper amounted to fully £50,000 and, though his friends rallied round him and tried to ease the situation by advancing the sum required to pay off a mortgage of £11,000 in 1858 the position became hopeless. Early in that year Parkes had entered the legislative assembly again as member for the North Riding of Cumberland. An interesting sidelight on his growing reputation is the fact that before this election [\(Sir\) Charles Gavan Duffy](#) (q.v.) wrote to a friend in Sydney urging the desirability of Parkes being elected. With remarkable prescience, he said: "I am confident that 10 years hence, and I do not doubt that 10 generations hence, the name which will best personify the national spirit of New South Wales in this era will be the name of Henry Parkes". Parkes sat in this parliament for about six months and then resigned at the end of August 1858 on account of his insolvency. His liabilities were estimated at £50,000 and his assets at £48,500. On the literary side the *Empire* was an excellent paper, but only a man of great business ability could have made a financial success of it at this period. The issuing of a certificate of insolvency was bitterly opposed and the proceedings were long drawn out. It is evident that Parkes had resorted to the usual shifts of a man in financial difficulties, but it was shown that, in some cases at least, he had acted under the advice of his banker, and he was ultimately exonerated by the chief commissioner in insolvency of any fraudulent intent.

Relieved of his heavy work on the *Empire*, which was continued in other hands, Parkes stood for parliament and was elected for East Sydney on 10 June 1859. He stood as an independent candidate but in the list of candidates elected he was described by the *Sydney Morning Herald* as a "radical". He was generally in favour of [\(Sir\) John Robertson's](#) (q.v.) land policy, of the extension of education, and of free trade. He was not a bigoted freetrader as he was as strongly in favour of developing manufactures as he was of encouraging agriculture. He also believed in immigration, and his well-known powers as an orator led to his being sent to England with [W. B. Dalley](#) (q.v.) as commissioners of emigration at a salary of £1000 a year each in May 1861. Their duties were confined to diffusing information, and Parkes spoke at about 60 meetings at towns in the west and north of England and in Scotland. He felt that he had done good work, but it was difficult to say how much effect his words had. During the 14 months he was in England he met many interesting people, and became in particular friendly with Carlyle and his wife. He returned to Australia in January 1863. In August he opposed J. B. Darvall at East Maitland and was defeated, but in the following year was elected for Kiama. In January 1866 the premier, [Charles Cowper](#) (q.v.), resigned in consequence of an amendment moved by Parkes having

been carried. Strictly speaking the governor should have asked Parkes whether he could form a government, but [\(Sir\) James Martin](#) (q.v.) was sent for and Parkes was given the position of colonial secretary. This ministry remained in office for nearly three years, from January 1866 to October 1868. An important piece of legislation carried through was the public schools act of 1866 introduced by Parkes, of which an essential part was that no man or woman would be allowed to act as a teacher who had not been properly trained in teaching. Provision was also made for the training of teachers, and the act marked a great advance in educational methods. A council of education was formed, and for the first four years after the passing of the act Parkes filled the office of president. In spite of the fears of some of the religious bodies the act worked well, and many new schools were established all over the colony.

In March 1868 the Duke of Edinburgh, while on a visit to Australia, was shot by an Irishman named O'Farrell. Parliament temporarily lost its head and passed a treason felony act of great and unnecessary severity. This led to much ill-feeling, and Parkes, who as minister in charge of the police force was much concerned with the incident, was unable to free himself entirely from the hysteria of the time. About the middle of 1868 after the prince had recovered and left Australia, Parkes unwisely brought up the subject again in the course of a speech to his constituents. He inferred that O'Farrell was only the instrument in a plot to murder the prince. It is not impossible that there may have been a plot to avenge the execution of some Fenians at Manchester in 1867. But any evidence Parkes may have had was not definite enough to have warranted a public statement, and as a result he incurred enmity from a large number of people for the remainder of his life. He resigned from the Martin ministry in September 1868, and for the next three and a half years was out of office. In the first year of the [Robertson](#) (q.v.) government he moved a want-of-confidence motion which was defeated by four votes. Parkes continued to be one of the most conspicuous figures in the house, and at the 1869 election was returned at the head of the poll. A much larger proportion of assisted Irish immigrants than English or Scotch had been arriving in the colony for many years and Parkes felt there was an element of danger in this. He stated that he had no feeling against the Irish or their religion, but his protestations were without avail and the Irish section of the community became hostile to him. Whatever may have been the merits of the question it would appear that in this matter Parkes put convictions before policy. In 1870 he was again in financial difficulties and was obliged to resign his seat. He had been in business as a merchant in a comparatively large way, and when declared insolvent he had liabilities of £32,000 and assets of £13,300. He was at once re-elected for Kiama, but an extremely hostile article in the *Sydney Morning Herald* led to his resigning again. The suggestion had been made that his presence in the assembly while in the insolvency court might influence the officials. It was not until December 1871 that a seat could be found for him and he was then elected at a by-election for Mudgee. The Martin-Robertson ministry had involved itself in a petty squabble with the colony of Victoria over a question of border duties, and Parkes effectively threw ridicule on the proceedings. When parliament met the government was defeated and a dissolution was granted. In the general election which followed Parkes was generally recognized as the leader of the people's party, and the ministry was defeated at the polls. When parliament assembled Parkes was elected leader of the opposition. The acting-governor had sent for [Mr Forster](#) (q.v.) before parliament met, but he was unable to form a ministry, and in May 1872 Parkes formed his first ministry which was to last for nearly three years.

Parkes had always been a free-trader and no doubt his convictions were strengthened when in England by contact with Cobden and other leading free traders. During his first administration he so reduced the duties in New South Wales that practically it became a free trade colony. Generally there was a forward policy. Railway and telegraph lines were much extended, and at the same time there was some reduction in taxation. In 1873 the retirement of [Sir Alfred Stephen](#) (q.v.), the chief justice, led to an incident which raised much feeling against Parkes. It seems clear that Parkes at first encouraged his attorney-general, E. Butler, to believe that he would be appointed chief justice. Opposition developed in many quarters and Parkes gradually realized that Sir James Martin was generally considered to be the most suitable man and offered him the position. When the announcement of his appointment was made on 11 November 1873 Butler took the opportunity to make a statement, read the correspondence between Parkes and himself, and resigned his seat in the cabinet. However much Parkes may have been to blame for his early encouragement of the aspirations of his colleague, there appears to be no truth in the suggestion then made that he had, by appointing Martin, found means of getting rid of a formidable political opponent. The ministry went on its way though unable to pass bills to make the upper house elective and to amend the electoral law. The council was jealous of its position and succeeded in maintaining it for the time being. Two or three unsuccessful attempts were made to oust the government without success, but in February 1875 the release of the bushranger [Gardiner](#) (q.v.) led to the defeat of the ministry.

When Parkes was defeated Robertson came into power, and for the next two years little was done of real importance. Parkes became tired of his position as leader of the opposition and resigned early in 1877. In March the Robertson ministry was defeated and Parkes formed one which lasted five months. The parties were equally divided and business was sometimes at a standstill. Parkes said of this ministry that it had "as smooth a time as the toad under the harrow". Robertson came in again from August to December, and then [J. S. Farnell](#) (q.v.) formed a stop-gap ministry which existed for a year from December 1877 to December 1878. In the middle of this year Parkes made a tour of the western districts of the colony speaking at many country centres. This gave him many opportunities of criticizing the government then in power. At the end of the year it was defeated, but the situation was still obscure, because the parties led by Robertson and Parkes were nearly equal. Robertson tried to form a government but failed, and tired of the unsatisfactory position resigned his seat in the assembly. He was then approached by Parkes, and a government was formed with Robertson as vice-president of the executive council and representative of the government in the upper house. The combination was unexpected, as each leader had frequently denounced the other, but everyone was glad to escape from the confusion of the preceding years, and the ministry did good work in its four years of office. It amended the electoral law, brought in a new education act, improved the water-supply and sewerage systems, appointed stipendiary magistrates, regulated the liability of employers with regard to injuries to workmen, and made law other useful acts. When it left office there was a large surplus in the treasury. Towards the end of 1881 Parkes was in bad health. He still kept up his habit of working long hours, and except for week-end visits to his house in the mountains he had no relaxation. It was suggested that a grant should be made by parliament to enable him to go away on a voyage, but he declined to allow this to be brought forward. He also vetoed a suggestion that a substantial testimonial should be presented to him by his friends. He decided to visit England at his own expense, and at a banquet given by the citizens just before sailing

he drew a picture of what he hoped to do in the coming years. He was never able to carry it out but at least he had the vision to see what was needed. He stayed in America for about six weeks on his way to Europe and did his best to make Australia better known. In England he was received everywhere as an honoured guest, and while everywhere he insisted on the desirability of preserving the ties between England and her colonies, he asked always that they should be allowed to work out their own salvation; "the softer the cords" he said "the stronger will be the union between us". Among the friends he made in England was Tennyson, and Lord Leigh, being aware that Parkes had been born at Stoneleigh, invited him to stay at Stoneleigh Abbey. Parkes was much interested to see again the farmhouse in which he was born and the church in which he was christened. On his way home he visited Melbourne where he was given a banquet on 15 August 1882. Two days later he was back in Sydney.

When Parkes returned the government was apparently in no danger, but there was a general feeling that an amendment of the land laws was necessary. Far too much of the land was falling into the hands of the large graziers and dummieing was a common practice. As far back as 1877 Parkes had realized that the land laws were not working well, and Robertson's bill only proposed comparatively unimportant amendments. Robertson, however, was a strong man in the cabinet and Parkes unwisely took the line of least resistance. The ministry was defeated, a dissolution was obtained, and at the election the party was not only defeated, Parkes lost his own seat at East Sydney. Another constituency, Tenterfield, was found for him but he took little interest in politics for some time. He went to England as representative of a Sydney financial company and did not return until August 1884, having been absent 14 months. Shortly afterwards he resigned his seat and announced his retirement from politics. He was now in his seventieth year. He opened an office in Pitt-street as representative of the financial association which had sent him to England, and remained in this position until 1887. He could not, however, keep long away from politics. At the beginning of 1885 [W. B. Dalley](#) (q.v.), while acting-premier, offered a contingent of troops to go to the Soudan and the offer was accepted. Parkes strongly disapproved and, though public opinion was against him, on 31 March he won the Argyle seat. When he took his seat in September objection was taken to reflections he had made on parliament, and [Sir Alexander Stuart](#) (q.v.) moved a resolution affirming that the words he had used were a gross libel on the house. His motion was carried by four votes and Parkes was quite unrepentant, but the ministry did not dare go any farther. One of the supporters of the ministry moved that Parkes should be expelled but only obtained the support of his seconder. In October 1885 parliament was dissolved, the government was reconstructed and [G. R. Dibbs](#) (q.v.) became premier. At the election Parkes stood against Dibbs at St Leonards and defeated him by 476 votes. It was, however, pointed out that this success was due not a little to Parkes's advocacy of a bridge across the harbour, and a railway line going inland from North Shore. The ministry was defeated and was succeeded by a Robertson ministry which lasted only two months. The next ministry, under [Sir Patrick Jennings](#) (q.v.), had a life of nine months but was defeated in January 1887. In the meantime Robertson had retired from politics and Parkes, as leader of the opposition, formed a ministry and obtained a dissolution. He fought a strenuous campaign pointing out that in the four years since he was last in office the public debt had more than doubled and the surplus of £2,000,000 had become a deficit of £2,500,000. He proposed to do away with the recent increase in duties, to bring in an amended land act, and to create a body to

control the railways free of political influence. Parkes had made enemies in various directions, but generally his personal popularity was great. His speeches, not always free from personal attacks, were received with enthusiasm, and his party was returned with a two to one majority. When parliament met free trade was soon restored and there was a well-meant but abortive inquiry into the state of the civil service. The question of Chinese immigration was much before the public in Australia, and Parkes was opposed to their coming, but not as his biographer asserts because he considered them to be an inferior race. Indeed some years before he had said of them "They are a superior set of people . . . a nation of an old and deep-rooted civilization. . . . It is because I believe the Chinese to be a powerful race capable of taking a great hold upon the country, and because I want to preserve the type of my own nation . . . that I am and always have been opposed to the influx of Chinese". In spite of some discouragement from the British government he succeeded in passing an act raising the entrance tax to £100 per head. Though Parkes was personally opposed to it a payment of members act was passed, and two important and valuable measures, the government railways act and the public works act both became law. The government, however, was defeated on a question of the appointment of railway commissioners. At the ensuing election Parkes was returned with a small majority and formed his fifth administration, which came in in March 1889 and lasted until October 1891. In October 1889 a report on the defences of Australia suggested among other things the federation of the forces of all the Australian colonies and a uniform gauge for railways. Parkes had come to the conclusion that the time had come for a new federal movement. So far back as 1867 Parkes at an intercolonial conference had said: "I think the time has arrived when these colonies should be united by some federal bond of connexion." Shortly afterwards a bill to establish the proposed federal council was introduced by him and passed through both the New South Wales houses. This was afterwards shelved by the action of the secretary of state for the colonies. Various other conferences were held in the next 20 years at which the question came up, in which Parkes took a leading part, but in October 1884 he was blowing cold and suggesting that it would be "better to let the idea of federation mature in men's minds", and New South Wales then stood out of the proposed federal council scheme. He now felt more confidence in the movement and on 15 October 1889 telegraphed to the premiers of the other colonies suggesting a conference. This was held in February 1890 and may be considered the first real step towards federation. In May he moved resolutions in the assembly approving of the proceedings of the conference that had just been held in Melbourne, and appointing himself and three other members delegates to the Sydney federal convention of 1891. On 18 May he broke his leg and was laid up for some time. It was 14 weeks before he was able to be assisted to his seat in the house. When the convention met on 2 March 1891 Parkes was appointed president "not only as the premier of the colony where the convention sat, but also as the immediate author of the present movement". The next business was the debating of a series of resolutions proposed by Parkes as a preliminary interchange of ideas and a laying down of guiding principles. It was at this convention that the first draft of a bill to constitute the Commonwealth of Australia was framed. When it was about to be submitted to the New South Wales assembly [Reid](#) (q.v.) on the address-in-reply moved an amendment hostile to the bill. Parkes then announced that in view of Reid's amendment he proposed to put the federal bill third on the list. Dibbs moved a vote of no confidence, defeated only on the casting vote of the speaker, and Parkes resigned on 22 October 1891.

Parkes was now in his seventy-seventh year and his political career had practically ended. He was never to be in office again, and it was a blow to him that when he notified his supporters that he did not desire the position of the leader of the opposition, Reid was elected to lead his party. After that Parkes became practically an independent member. In 1895 he opposed Reid at the general election and was unsuccessful by 140 votes. He had fought Reid because he felt that the question of federation was being neglected by the government, but Reid was too popular in his constituency to be defeated. Parkes's second wife died in the course of the election and he had many other anxieties. In 1887 a sum of £9000 had been collected by his friends and placed in the hands of trustees for investment. From this fund he had been receiving an income of over £500 a year, but the financial crisis of 1893 reduced this to little more than £200. Parkes was obliged to sell his collection of autograph letters and many other things that he valued, to provide for his household. A movement was made in December 1895 to obtain a grant for him from the government but nothing had been done when he fell ill in April 1896 and died in poverty on the twenty-seventh of that month.

Parkes married (1) Clarinda Varney, (2) Eleanor Dixon, (3) Julia Lynch, who survived him with five daughters and one son of the first marriage and five sons and one daughter by the second. His eldest son, Varney Parkes, entered parliament and was postmaster-general in the Reid ministry from August 1898 to September 1899. The children of the second marriage were faithfully brought up by Julia Lady Parkes and one of them, Cobden Parkes, born in 1892, eventually became New South Wales government architect. Parkes had left directions that his funeral should be as simple as possible, but though a state funeral was declined, a very large number of people attended when he was placed by the side of his first wife at Faulconbridge, in the grounds of his former home in the Blue Mountains. His portrait by [Julian Ashton](#) is at the national gallery, Sydney. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1877 and G.C.M.G. in 1888.

Parkes's literary work includes six volumes of verse, *Stolen Moments* (1842), *Murmurs of the Stream* (1857), *Studies in Rhyme* (1870), *The Beauteous Terrorist and Other Poems* (1885), *Fragmentary Thoughts* (1889), *Sonnets and Other Verses* (1895). It has been the general practice to laugh at Parkes's poetic efforts, and it is true that his work could sometimes be almost unbelievably bad. Yet though he had no real claims to be a poet he wrote some strong, sincere verse which has occasionally been included in Australian anthologies. His prose work includes *Australian Views of England* (1869), and his autobiographical *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History* (1892), extremely interesting in places but necessarily giving a partial view of his own work. A collection of his *Speeches on Various Occasions*, delivered between 1848 and 1874, was published in 1876, and another collection dealing mostly with federation appeared in 1890 under the title of *The Federal Government of Australasia*. In 1896, shortly after his death, *An Emigrant's Home Letters*, a small collection of Parkes's letters to his family in England between 1838 and 1843, was published at Sydney, edited by his daughter, Annie T. Parkes.

Parkes was tall, rugged in features, commanding in personality. He was a fine orator who eschewed flights of rhetoric and spoke as a plain man to plain men, with great effect, in spite of occasional difficulties in controlling his aspirates. He had no schooling worthy of the name but had read widely. It has been said of him that he

lacked gracious manners and was too conscious of his superiority, but his kindly reception by the Carlyles and Tennyson suggests that he was not without charm. He was interested in early Australian literary men, having been a friend of both [Harpur](#) (q.v.) and [Kendall](#) (q.v.). He was a bad manager of his own affairs; what he had he spent, and he died penniless. Yet he evidently knew a good financier when he saw him, for he had able treasurers in his cabinets and their financial administration was good. He was vain and temperamental, and frequently resigned his parliamentary seat only to seek election again soon afterwards. He was not a socialist but he had strong views about the rights of the people and for most of his parliamentary life was a great leader of them. In his later years, however, he seems to have been worn down by the strong conservative opposition he encountered, and he was responsible for less social legislation than might have been expected. Early to recognize the need for federation, when he saw that it had really become possible he fought strongly for it, when many leading politicians in New South Wales were fearful of its effect on their colony. His indomitable character which had raised him from a farm labourer to premier of his colony, and his recognition of the broader view that was required in a great movement like federation, had an immense effect when its fate was in doubt, and turned the scale in its favour.

Parkes, *An Emigrant's Home Letters*; C. E. Lyne, *Life of Sir Henry Parkes*; Parkes, *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History*; Sir Thomas Bavin, *Sir Henry Parkes, His Life and Work*; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; G. H. Reid, *My Reminiscences*; Bruce Smith, *Honour to Whom Honour is Due*; H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*; *The Sydney Morning Herald* and *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney. 28 April 1896; See also K. R. Cramp, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXIII, pp. 205-20; Joseph Jackson, *ibid*, pp. 221-8.



PATERSON, ANDREW BARTON (1864-1941),

Poet,

He was born at Narrambla near Molong, New South Wales, on 17 February 1864. He was the son of Andrew B. Paterson, grazier, and was related to [Edmund Barton](#) (q.v.). Educated at Sydney Grammar School and the University of Sydney, he was admitted as a solicitor and practised until 1900 at Sydney. He began contributing verse to the *Bulletin* and in 1895 published *The Man From Snowy River and Other Verses*. It was an immediate popular success, was in its tenth thousand a year later, and 40 years afterwards the number of copies sold was over 100,000. Paterson was a war correspondent during the South African war, in China after the Boxer rebellion, and at the Philippine Islands. Another collection of his work, *Rio Grande's Last Race and Other Verses*, appeared in 1902, and this also has been frequently reprinted. In 1904-6 he edited the *Sydney Evening News* and in 1907-8 the *Sydney Town and Country Journal*. Paterson also made a collection of popular Australian songs *The Old Bush Songs: Composed and Sung in the Bushranging, Digging and Overlanding Days*. This was published in 1905 and by 1924 had gone into its fourth edition. In 1906 Paterson published a novel *An Outback Marriage*, which reached a fourth edition in 1924. He became a pastoralist near Yass for some years, but when the 1914-18 war broke out went to Europe as correspondent for the *Sydney Morning Herald*, was an

ambulance driver in France, and in 1915 joined the remount service in Egypt, where he reached the rank of major. In 1917 a further collection of his work was made and published under the title *Saltbush Bill, J.P., and Other Verses*. In the same year a collection of his short stories appeared under the title of *Three Elephant Power and Other Stories*. After his return from the war Paterson remained in journalism for the rest of his life. In 1921 appeared the *Collected Verse of A. B. Paterson* (9th edition, 1938), and in 1933 a book of verse for children, *The Animals Noah Forgot*. In 1934 *Happy Dispatches*, describing his meetings with well-known people appeared, and in 1936 *The Shearer's Colt* (fiction). He died at Sydney on 5 February 1941. In 1903 he married Alice W Walker who survived him with a son and a daughter. He was made a C.B.E. in 1939.

Paterson was an able journalist who met many notabilities in a long life and graphically drew them in his *Happy Dispatches*. His novels and short stories are readable, but he will be remembered only for his verse; *The Man from Snowy River* is his best volume and there is no better volume of Australian popular poetry. "The Man from Ironbark" and "An Idyll of Dandaloo" still keep their humour in spite of the years, and "Old Pardon, the Son of Reprieve" stands in the highest class as racing verse. The same quality is found in "The Man from Snowy River", a fine swinging ballad, and in a different way "The Travelling Post Office" and "Black Swans" are both excellent. *Saltbush Bill, J.P.*, though otherwise a disappointing volume, contains one poem, "Waltzing Matilda", which bids fair to become an Australian folk song. Paterson's attempt to preserve the local songs of the pioneering days, published as *Old Bush Songs*, was also a valuable piece of work.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 6 February 1941; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 6 February 1941; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933.



PATERSON, JOHN FORD (1851-1912),

Artist,

He was born at Dundee, Scotland, in 1851. He attended the Royal Scottish Academy schools at Edinburgh and began exhibiting at its exhibitions while still in his teens. He went to Melbourne in 1872, stayed three years, and then returned to Scotland. He came to Melbourne again in 1884 and gradually established a reputation as a landscape painter. His work was included in collections of Australian art sent to London in 1886 and 1898, and attracted favourable notice from R. A. M. Stevenson and other critics. In 1902 he was elected president of the Victorian Artists' Society, and in the same year was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria. He held this position until his death on 30 June 1912. He never married. A nephew, Louis Esson, became well-known as a poet and dramatist and a niece, Esther Paterson, as a painter.

Paterson was short in stature, quiet in manner, thoughtful and kindly. He was purely a landscape painter, with a beautiful understanding of the Australian countryside, a delicate sense of colour, sound drawing, and poetical feeling. He was not a prolific painter and was never a popular one, but he ranks among the more important artists

working in Australia about the end of the nineteenth century. He is represented at the national galleries at Melbourne, Sydney, Perth and Brisbane and at the Bendigo gallery.

The Argus, Melbourne, 1 July 1912; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Age*, Melbourne, 24 September 1932; personal knowledge.



PATERSON, WILLIAM (1755-1810),

Explorer and lieutenant-governor of New South Wales,

He was born on 17 August 1755. As a young man he became interested in botany, visited South Africa in 1777, and made four expeditions into the interior. An account of these, *Narrative of Four Journeys into the Country of the Hottentots and Caffraria*, was published in 1789. He returned to England and became an ensign in the army in 1781. After service in India he joined the New South Wales Corps and was gazetted captain in June 1789. He arrived at Port Jackson in October 1791, and a few days later sailed to Norfolk Island to take up the command of the military. He returned to Sydney in March 1793 and six months later became second in command of the New South Wales Corps. In September he made an unsuccessful attempt to find a way through the Blue Mountains. In December 1794, on the departure of [Francis Grose](#) (q.v.), he became administrator of the government until the arrival of [Hunter](#) (q.v.) in September 1795. Paterson obtained sick leave and went to England in 1796, and remained there until 1799. He had been promoted major in 1795 and lieutenant-colonel in January 1798. In March 1799 he was instructed to return to New South Wales, and on 29 September 1800 [King](#) (q.v.) appointed him lieutenant-governor. In the trouble that arose out of the trial of James Marshall, Paterson supported his officers in their refusal to reconsider the trial, but would not agree to Macarthur's proposal to withdraw from intercourse with the governor. Shortly afterwards he challenged [Macarthur](#) (q.v.) to a duel on account of Macarthur having disclosed information in a private letter. Macarthur wounded Paterson in the shoulder. On account of this duel Macarthur was sent to England under arrest in November 1801. In May 1804 King received a dispatch instructing him to found a new settlement at Port Dalrymple and place it under the charge of Paterson. On 15 October Paterson sailed with a detachment of military and 74 convicts. He first selected a site at the Western Arm and named it York Town, but subsequently removed the settlement to the present site of Launceston. He had the usual difficulties at new settlements and the hardships injured his health. On 2 February 1808 [Major Johnston](#) reported to Paterson the arrest of [Governor Bligh](#) (q.v.). Paterson replied ordering H.M.S. *Porpoise* to be sent to Port Dalrymple to convey him to Sydney. He was evidently temporizing, for on one plea or another he did not reach Sydney until 1 January 1809. He assumed government on 9 January and held it for nearly 12 months. His administration was a weak one, he was in a bad state of health, he was drinking heavily, he could easily be imposed upon by men of stronger will, and he made grants of land to almost anyone who applied. He was superseded by [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) on 1 January 1810. Paterson left New South Wales on 12 May and died at sea on 21 June 1810.

Paterson, a fellow of the Royal Society, was a better man of science than an administrator. He kept in touch with [Banks](#), often forwarding specimens to him. His botanical collections are in the natural history museum at South Kensington, London. As an officer he was not without courage, but he showed little ability in his conduct of the affairs of the colony. An amiable but weak man, his lavish grants of land were not to his own advantage: he died a poor man, and his widow was granted two thousand acres of land by Macquarie.

F. Watson, Introduction vol. VII, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I; See also vols III to VI; *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols II, VII; G. Mackaness, *The Life of Vice-Admiral William Bligh*; Mrs Marnie Bassett, *The Governor's Lady*.

PATON, JOHN GIBSON (1824-1907),

Missionary,

He was the son of James Paton, a stocking manufacturer in a small way, was born in the parish of Kirkmahoe near Dumfries, Scotland, on 24 May 1824. He went to the parish school at Torthorwald, then helped his father at his trade and having earned a little money, went to Dumfries Academy for a short period. He worked for the Ordnance Survey of Scotland and as a harvester, and then applied for a position at Glasgow at £50 a year as a district visitor and tract distributor. There were two candidates and it was decided that they should share the wages and the work, and study at the Free Normal Seminary. Paton later taught at a school for a season before being appointed an agent in the Glasgow City Mission. He worked at Glasgow for 10 years among the poorest and most degraded people in the city with much success, and carried on his studies at the same time at the University of Glasgow, and the Reformed Presbyterian Divinity Hall. In December 1857 he was licensed as a preacher, in March 1858 was ordained, and in April he set sail to the New Hebrides as a missionary. On 30 August he arrived at the harbour at Aneityum. He established himself on the island of Tanna, the natives of which were savage cannibals who had previously killed or driven away other missionaries. He had married before leaving Scotland, Mary Ann Robson, and in February 1859, about three months after landing, she and her infant son both died. Paton though ill and depressed stayed on, as he feared if he once left the island he might not be allowed to land again. He was in constant danger of death, at one meeting of the warriors it was proposed that Paton and his associates should be killed, and they were only saved by the advocacy of one of the chiefs. He had recurring attacks of fever and ague, the natives blamed him for every misfortune which befell them, and the bad behaviour of white traders, often engaged in the kanaka traffic, increased his difficulties. He risked his life frequently in endeavouring to persuade the natives to give up their tribal wars. Eventually the mission station was attacked, and Paton, after spending a night in a tree surrounded by savages seeking his life, just succeeded in making his way to another part of the island, where he was found by a vessel sent to rescue him.

Paton had made up his mind that the mission must have a ship of its own. He went to Sydney, toured Australia and raised £5000 for the mission, and in May 1863 sailed for London. In Scotland he was appointed moderator of the supreme court of the

Reformed Presbyterian Church, and made a successful tour of the country on behalf of the missions. In 1864 he married Margaret Whitecross, and in January 1865 arrived in Australia again. He found that the mission ship for which he had worked so hard had been able to do useful work, but there was a considerable debt for the crew's wages. Paton promptly obtained subscriptions sufficient to pay the debt. Thereafter the Sunday Schools of Australia provided for the upkeep of the vessel. In 1866 Paton was transferred from his church in Scotland to the Presbyterian Churches of Australia, and in August of that year was sent to Aniwa, an island less savage than Tanna. There he steadily made way, though the first church built was blown down during a hurricane, and the mission ship was wrecked in 1873. Paton went to Australia and New Zealand and raised the money for a new ship. As time went on it was found necessary to have a vessel with steam power, and Paton travelled to Great Britain where he frequently addressed nine meetings in a week and carried on an immense correspondence. In 18 months he collected £9000, of which £6000 was spent on the new ship, and the other £3000 formed into a fund for the training of missionaries. In 1889 he published his autobiography, *John G. Paton Missionary to the New Hebrides*, written at the request and with the help of his younger brother, the Rev. James Paton. It had an immediate success and ran into several editions. Paton was spending much of his time from 1886 to 1892 between the islands and Australia, and found the trading in intoxicants and firearms was causing immense harm to native populations. He felt that Great Britain, France and the United States, should make a joint effort to stop it. In 1892 he was sent to the Pan-Presbyterian council which assembled at Toronto. Going on to New York and Washington he endeavoured to have an agreement made between the three powers, but the negotiations fell through. He then went to Great Britain where he was everywhere received with enthusiasm. He returned to Australia towards the end of 1894 and handed to the moderator of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria the sum of £13,527, of which £1000 represented part of the profits from his autobiography. In 1900 he again visited the old world with equally successful results. His eightieth birthday was celebrated at Melbourne on 24 May 1904 by a great meeting at the Scots church. He made his last visit to Aniwa in June 1904, and on 16 May 1905 his devoted wife died. She was the author of *Anecdotes on the Shorter Catechism*, *Letters and Sketches from the New Hebrides*, and *Helen Lyall, a Biographical Sketch*. Always hoping that he might be able to visit the islands again, Paton died at Canterbury, a suburb of Melbourne, on 28 January 1907. He was survived by five sons and one daughter. One of his sons, the Rev. Frank H. L. Paton, also a missionary to the New Hebrides, was the author of *Lomai of Lenakel*, *Patteson of Melanesia*, and with A. K. Langridge, *John G. Paton, Later Years and Farewell*.

Paton was a great missionary, fearless, sincere, seeking nothing for himself, completely wrapped up in his work. He was a marvellous collector for missions, often working to the limit of his endurance, and only anxious that none of the money collected should be wasted in unnecessary expenses.

John G. Paton, missionary to the New Hebrides. An Autobiography; A. K. Langridge and F. H. L. Paton, *John G. Paton, Later Years and Farewell*; C. D. Michael, *John Gibson Paton, D.D.*; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 29 January 1907.

PATTERSON, SIR JAMES BROWN (1833-1895),

Premier of Victoria,

He was the youngest son of a district road-inspector at Alnwick, Cumberland, England, was born on 18 November 1833. He was educated at Alnwick and in 1852 emigrated to Victoria. He worked on the goldfields and then took up farming for about four years. Subsequently he opened a cattle and slaughtering business at Chewton, near Castlemaine, took an interest in municipal affairs and became mayor of Chewton. In December 1870 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Castlemaine, and held the seat until his death nearly a quarter of a century later. He was minister of public works in the first [Berry](#) (q.v.) ministry from August to October 1875, held the same position in Berry's second ministry from May 1877 to March 1880, and was minister of railways in his third ministry from August 1880 to July 1881. Patterson was a leading member in these cabinets, counselled moderation in the disputes with the legislative council, and as minister of railways endeavoured to check political influence being used in connexion with railway extensions. He had much to do with the bringing together of [Service](#) (q.v.) and Berry which resulted in their coalition government. He visited England, and returning in 1885 sat for a time in opposition to the [Gillies](#) (q.v.) government. He, however, joined this ministry in April 1889 as commissioner of trade and customs, and later for short periods was postmaster-general and vice-president of the board of land and works and commissioner of public works. He took a strong stand for law and order during the maritime strike in 1890. He became premier in January 1893 and a few weeks later the colony was plunged into the greatest financial crisis it had ever known. [H. G. Turner](#) (q.v.), who had been a bank manager himself, is very severe in his *History of the Colony of Victoria* on Patterson and his treasurer G. D. Carter for proclaiming a moratorium in the shape of a bank holiday from 1 to 5 May. Carter was admittedly not a strong man, but it was asking a great deal from the premier that he should at once produce a remedy for a state of things arising from gross over trading and reckless speculation. Patterson endeavoured to increase the production of primary products by placing people on the land and attempted many government economics. These were largely responsible for the defeat of his government at the 1894 election. When the [Turner](#) (q.v.) ministry came in Patterson led the opposition, and as Turner also began to economize Patterson steadily regained his position as a leader. He was by now the father of the house and the most picturesque figure in it. Though apparently in vigorous health he contracted influenza, and died after a short illness on 30 October 1895. He married about 1857 Miss Walton, who predeceased him, and was survived by a daughter. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1894.

Though not an orator Patterson was an excellent debater with a gift for the telling phrase. An able and shrewd administrator, he took a leading place among the Victorian politicians of his time.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 31 October 1895; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

PEACOCK, SIR ALEXANDER JAMES (1861-1933),

Three times premier of Victoria,

He was the son of James Henry Peacock, was born at Creswick, Victoria, on 11 June 1861. He passed the civil service examination at 13 years of age, and was an assistant schoolmaster at Creswick for five years. He found himself in ill-health and went to Melbourne where he obtained work in a grocer's shop. His next position was in the office of a legal manager of mining companies, and throughout his life he kept up his connexion with gold-mining. At one time he was legal manager for about 50 companies with offices in Melbourne, Ballarat and Creswick. He took a great interest in the Australian Natives' Association of which he became president, and was also a prominent freemason. He was elected to represent Clunes and Allandale in the legislative assembly in March 1889, and in November 1890 joined the [Munro](#) (q.v.) ministry as a minister without portfolio. He became minister of public instruction in the [Shiels](#) (q.v.) ministry in April 1892 and for a few weeks was also postmaster-general. When the [Turner](#) (q.v.) ministry took office in September 1894, Peacock became chief secretary and minister of public instruction until Turner resigned in December 1899. In 1895 Peacock brought in important factory legislation, a special feature being the wages board system. He has been spoken of as the "father of factory legislation in Victoria", but the acts brought in by [Deakin](#) (q.v.) in 1885 and 1893 must not be forgotten. These, however, were so amended by the legislative council as to lose much of their force. Peacock's act showed a distinct advance, he had gone to much trouble to obtain his facts, and is entitled to great credit for the work he did. He worked for federation, was one of the Victorian representatives at the 1897 convention, and sat on the judiciary committee, but did not take an important part in the debates.

When Sir George Turner formed his second government in November 1900 Peacock was given the portfolios of chief secretary and minister of labour, and when Turner went over to federal politics a few weeks later, Peacock became premier, treasurer, and minister of labour. He was subsequently treasurer and minister of labour in the [Bent](#) (q.v.) ministry from 1904 to 1909; minister of labour in the Watt ministry 1912; minister of public instruction and of labour in the second Watt ministry 1913; premier and treasurer again for over three years, beginning in June 1914; minister of labour in the Lawson ministry 1920 to 1923; minister of public instruction, forests, and labour in the second and third Lawson ministries; premier, treasurer and minister of labour from April to July 1924; and treasurer, minister of public instruction and of labour in the [Allan](#) (q.v.) ministry 1924 to 1927. In July 1928 he was elected speaker in succession to O. R. Snowball, obtained the complete confidence of the house, and remained in that position until his death at Creswick on 7 October 1933. He married Miss M. Holden in 1901 who survived him without issue.

Peacock had a hearty, jovial disposition, with an infectious laugh which became famous, much tact and kindness of heart. He had many friends and few, if any, enemies and was never defeated at an election. He represented practically the same electorate for 44 years, and was in 14 ministries including three terms as premier. He was a capable speaker but scarcely a man of outstanding ability, though he did valuable work in social legislation and was a good minister of public instruction in times of great educational expansion.

The Age, Melbourne, 9 October 1933; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 7 October 1933; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903.



PEAKE, ARCHIBALD HENRY (1859-1920),

Premier of South Australia,

He was born in London on 15 January 1859. He came to Australia with his parents in 1862 and lived at Geelong, Victoria. In 1864 his father moved to South Australia where he entered the education department. Peake was educated at state schools under his father, but in later life widened his education by much reading in English history and literature. He entered the service of the district council of Narracoorte, became district clerk in 1878, and took much interest in the affairs of the town. In 1893 he contested Albert in an election for the house of assembly and was beaten by 50 votes, but four years later won the seat by two votes. The election was contested and as some irregularity was found it was held again. Peake was successful and represented the constituency until 1902. He resigned his position as district clerk when he entered politics, and afterwards was in business at Mount Barker as a member of the firm of auctioneers, Monks and Peake. From 1902 to 1915 he was member for the Victoria and Albert electorate, and became a minister for the first time on 26 July 1905 when a coalition was made between the Liberal and Labour members, [Price](#) (q.v.) the Labour leader becoming premier with Peake as treasurer and attorney-general as his right-hand man, faithful and ever helpful. Price died on 31 May 1909, and on 5 June Peake formed a new cabinet in which he was premier and minister of education, and from 22 December 1909 when he handed over the treasurership to [Butler](#) (q.v.), commissioner of crown lands and immigration. His ministry was defeated at the next election and he resigned on 3 June 1910. On 17 February 1912 he formed another ministry, again holding the positions of treasurer and minister of education. He exchanged the education portfolio for that of industry in January 1915, and three months later his ministry was defeated. Losing his seat at a general election in 1915, his leadership was considered so essential to the Liberal party that one of his followers resigned his seat in his favour. He came into power again on 14 July 1917 as premier and chief secretary. Various rearrangements were made during the currency of this ministry, and Peake for part of the time was attorney-general and afterwards treasurer. He was working very hard, and though outwardly cheerful was feeling the strain. A coalition made between the Liberal and Nationalist parties had come to an end a few days before, when Peake died suddenly on 6 April 1920. He married Annie, daughter of the Rev. H. Thomas, who survived him with three sons and four daughters.

Peake was quiet and modest with none of the hail fellow well met familiarity of many politicians. Sincerely religious and a strict teetotaller, he was loyal to his party and his country, and had little thought for himself. He has been charged with indolence, but there appears to be no evidence for this, and his extreme conscientiousness would not have allowed him to neglect any duty. Though patient and forbearing he was a good debater, able to give and take hard knocks; though possibly more of a director than an

originator, his generalship was excellent, and, though always willing to discuss and appreciate the opposing view, he was a good leader.

The Register and The Advertiser, Adelaide, 7 April 1920.



PEARSON, CHARLES HENRY (1830-1894),

Historian and statesman,

He was born in London on 7 September 1830. His father, the Rev. John Norman Pearson, M.A., was then Principal of the Church Missionary College, Islington. His mother, Harriet Puller, was descended from the famous Lord Clarendon. There were 12 other children of the marriage, of whom two rose to be judges of the supreme court. Pearson's childhood was spent at Islington and Tunbridge Wells. He was a handsome and intelligent child who did not go to school until he was 12 years old. Until then his father was his tutor. At Rugby he at first did well, but later on, coming into conflict with one of the masters, he was withdrawn by his father and sent first to a private tutor and then to King's College, London, where he came under the influence of F. D. Maurice. In 1849 he matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford. His career at Oxford was successful scholastically, he was eminent as a speaker at the Union Society, and was associated with some of the most distinguished men of his period. He decided to study medicine, but two years later had a serious attack of pleurisy while on holiday in Ireland. He was long in recovering, and was strongly advised not to continue his studies and enter on the arduous life of a medical man.

In 1855 Pearson became lecturer in English language and literature at King's College, London, and shortly afterwards was given the professorship in modern history. The salary was not large, and Pearson did a good deal of writing for the *Saturday Review*, the *Spectator*, and other reviews. In 1862 he was editor of the *National Review* for a year. He travelled in Russia in 1858 and in 1863 spent some time in Poland. His health was not good and in the following year he took a trip to Australia, returning much the better for it. But his connexion with King's College and the press was broken and a fresh start was necessary. He continued working on his *History of England during the Early and Middle Ages*, an able work begun in 1861 and published in 1868. During a trip to the United States, in contrast with the earlier views of Dickens and others, he found "the well-bred American is generally pleasanter than a well-bred Englishman . . . I agree in an observation made to me by an Englishman that the American's great advantage over the Englishman is his greater modesty". On his return he devoted himself to what he regarded "as the best piece of historical work I have done, my maps of England in the first 13 centuries", which was eventually published in 1870. In 1869 he became lecturer on modern history at Trinity College, Cambridge, but found the work unsatisfactory. "My class was filled with men who were sent into it because it was known they could not succeed in any other subject. . . . At the same time the longing for the Australian bush came over me almost like homesickness as I walked out day by day along the dull roads and flat fields that surround Cambridge." His father had died some years before and he lost his mother in February 1871. Shortly afterwards he decided to make Australia his permanent home

and combine a light literary life with farming. He arrived in South Australia in December 1871.

Pearson enjoyed the next three years on his farm at Haverhill, South Australia, and revelled in the hot dry conditions which suited his constitution. He married in December 1872 Edith Lucille, daughter of Philip Butler of Tickford Abbey, Buckinghamshire; unfortunately her health gave way and she became very ill, and, greatly to their regret, they had to give up their bush home. Pearson then accepted a position as lecturer in history at the University of Melbourne. His salary was not high and he decided to augment it by writing for the press. *The Argus* rejected his articles as being too radical, but *The Age* began to accept them and he became a valued contributor. He found, however, that his position at the university was not satisfactory, and decided to accept the position of headmaster of the newly formed Presbyterian Ladies College at a much increased salary. He was greatly interested in his new work, but after two and a half years, from 1875 to 1877, a section of the governing body objected to his views on the land question. He had advocated a progressive land tax in a public lecture, and thus incurred the wrath of the moneyed interests. It was these interests after all that supported the school, and Pearson decided to resign. The Liberal party of the period felt that here might be a valuable recruit and pressed Pearson to stand for parliament. He was afraid his health would not stand the strain, but accepted nomination, made a good fight, and was defeated. In May 1877 the [Graham Berry](#) (q.v.) government commissioned him to inquire into the state of education in the colony and the means of improving it. The report for which he received a fee of £1000 was completed in 1878. It was a valuable document, especially as he was the first to advocate the establishing of high schools to make a ladder for able children from the primary schools to the university. This found little favour at the time, and 30 years and more passed before this part of his scheme was fully developed. Another valuable part of the report dealt with technical education and foreshadowed the many technical schools since established in the state of Victoria.

On 7 June 1878 Pearson was returned as one of the members for Castlemaine and thus began his political career. Almost immediately he was plunged into the quarrel between the two houses which had arisen over Berry's appropriation bill. The government determined to try to obtain the consent of the home authorities to the limiting of the rights of the legislative council. In December 1878 Pearson was appointed a commissioner to proceed to London with the premier. The mission was not successful, the feeling being in that it was the business of both houses to settle questions of this kind themselves. In August 1880 Pearson became minister without salary or portfolio. On 4 July 1881 he declined the offer of agent-general in London believing that the administration was doomed, and on 9 July the cabinet resigned. He remained a private member until 18 February 1886 when he became minister of public instruction in the [Gillies](#) (q.v.)-[Deakin](#) (q.v.) coalition ministry, and in 1889 succeeded in passing an education act which introduced important changes, but did not proceed far in the direction of technical education. It did, however, introduce the kindergarten system, and 200 scholarships of from £10 to £40 a year were established to help clever boys and girls to proceed from the primary schools to the grammar schools. In November 1890 the Gillies-Deakin government resigned and Pearson again became a private member. He took some interest in federation, but realizing its difficulties adopted a cautious attitude. He retired from parliament in April 1892

declining to stand for election again, and began to work seriously on his book, *National Life and Character: a Forecast*. His indifferent health may have been one of the reasons preventing him from being offered the agent-generalship. Like everyone else he had suffered heavy losses from the land boom and its after effects, and in August 1892 he left for England and accepted the secretaryship to the agent-general for Victoria. He worked hard and successfully, but though he did not complain, it must have been a great shock to him when he received a cablegram to say he was to be superannuated in June. He caught a chill in February which settled on his lungs, and died on 29 May 1894, leaving a widow and three daughters. Mrs Pearson was given a civil list pension of £100 a year in 1895.

Pearson's book, *National Life and Character: a Forecast*, had been published at the beginning of 1893, and created great interest. It can still be read with profit, and his views on the possible dangers of eastern races to European civilization have received much confirmation in the half century that has elapsed. Among his other publications not already mentioned were: *Russia by a recent traveller* (1859), *Insurrection in Poland* (1863), *The Canoness: a Tale in Verse* (1871), *History of England in the Fourteenth Century* (1876), *Biographical Sketch of Henry John Stephen Smith* (1894). A selection from his miscellaneous writings, *Reviews and Critical Essays*, was published in 1896, with an interesting memoir by his friend, [Professor H. A. Strong](#) (q.v.).

Pearson had a remarkable memory and a fine knowledge of the classic and modern European languages; he read Ibsen and Gogol in their original tongues. Slender in form he had the appearance of a scholar, but being of a shy disposition he found it difficult to be superficially genial. In his associations with his friends he was kindness itself, and his excellent sense of humour made him a delightful companion. Of his honesty it has been said "he was one of the small class of persons whose practical adhesion to their convictions is only made more resolute by its colliding with popular sentiment or with self-interest". His health was always uncertain, probably his sojourn in Australia prolonged his life. But the debt he owed Australia was more than repaid by the public services he rendered.

W. Stebbing, *Charles Henry Pearson*; H. A. Strong, Memoir prefixed to *Reviews and Critical Essays*; *The Age*, Melbourne, 4 and 6 June 1894.

PEDDER, SIR JOHN LEWES (1784-1859),

First chief justice of Tasmania,

He was the eldest son of John Pedder, a barrister, was born in 1784. He was admitted to the middle temple in 1818 and called to the bar in 1820. He graduated LL.B. at Cambridge in 1822, and was appointed chief justice of Tasmania on 18 August 1823. He arrived at Hobart with his wife, a daughter of Lieut.-colonel Everett, on 15 March 1824. On 24 May [J. T. Gellibrand](#) (q.v.), the first Tasmanian attorney-general, in an inaugural address at the supreme court, spoke of trial by jury as being "one of the greatest boons conferred by the legislature upon this colony". It was questioned, however, whether this right was not taken away by section 19 of the "act for the better

administration of justice in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land", and Pedder in a long and weighty judgment took this view. He became a member of the legislative council and the executive council, which brought him into very close relationship with [Governor Arthur](#) (q.v.) and has even led to him being spoken of as having belonged to the "government party". He should never have been put into such a position. In 1851, when the new legislative council was formed, the chief justice was no longer a member. Fenton referring to this says that although Pedder was "a very useful member of the old council" he was "now wisely removed from the disturbing arena of political strife". In July 1854 Pedder had a paralytic seizure while on the bench, and shortly afterwards retired on a pension of £1500 a year under an act passed in the previous May. He returned to England and died in 1859. He was knighted in 1838. As a judge he has been called slow in decision and fearful of overstepping the written word of a statute. He was certainly not a great lawyer, but he was upright and thorough, always careful that the accused should suffer no injustice. In estimating his career it must be remembered that his being both a member of the executive and chief justice made his position a difficult and anomalous one. Fenton, who had personal knowledge, says that his "prudence and foresight often prevented grave injustice and dangerous blunders in the administration of affairs under the peculiar and difficult conditions of a colony half bond and half free".

R. P. Dod, *The Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage*, 1857; R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 9 and 24 August 1854.

PEEL, THOMAS (c. 1795-1864),

Pioneer,

He was a second cousin of Sir Robert Peel and was born probably towards the end of the eighteenth century. In 1828 with three others he formed an association to found a colony at Swan River, by sending 10,000 settlers there with stock and necessary materials. They asked that a grant of 4,000,000 acres should be made to them. The government would not agree to this, but proposed to limit the grant to 1,000,000 acres on certain specified conditions. Early in 1829 all the members of the association withdrew except Peel. Fresh conditions were made, the final arrangement being that if Peel landed 400 settlers before 1 November 1829 he was to receive 250,000 acres. If the conditions were fulfilled further grants would be made. He arrived in Western Australia in December with 300 settlers, and as he had not fulfilled the conditions found his grant was no longer reserved for him. The land eventually granted, 250,000 acres, extended from Cockburn Sound to the Murray River, but Peel had little organizing ability and was soon in difficulties. Within less than two years he had spent £50,000, some of his settlers had deserted him, and he eventually discharged all but a few from their indentures. In September 1834 a large grant of land was made to Peel, but he had little success in developing it. He died at Mandurah in 1864 in comparatively poor circumstances.

Peel was doomed to failure from the start. If he had begun in a very much smaller way it might have been possible to develop his venture into a comparative success.

But the amount of really first class land near Perth was not large, and capable men like the [Henty](#) (q.v.) brothers, who obtained a grant of land at Swan River in 1829, soon decided to cut their losses and start again in Tasmania and the Port Phillip district. It took many years to discover what was possible in Western Australia, and progress was slow for a long period.

R. C. Mills, *The Colonization of Australia*; J. S. Battye, *Western Australia, a History*; F. C. Irwin, *The State and Position of Western Australia*, chapter III. See also *The Story of the Rockingham* by Cygnet, Swan River Booklets No. 9.



PERRY, CHARLES (1807-1891),

First Anglican bishop of Melbourne,

He was the third son of John Perry, shipbuilder, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of George Green, was born at Hackney, Middlesex, on 17 February 1807. He was educated at Harrow, where he played in the school eleven, and was a contemporary of Bishop Charles Wordsworth and Cardinal Manning. After four years at Harrow, on account of some youthful folly, the headmaster asked Perry's mother to take him away and send him to private tutors. In 1824 he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1828 as senior wrangler, first Smith's prizeman and 7th in the first class of the classical tripos. He was elected a fellow of Trinity College in 1829 and began reading for the bar, but his health broke down, and in 1832 he returned to Trinity College as assistant-tutor and later tutor. While at Cambridge he was ordained deacon in 1833 and priest in 1836, and having purchased the advowson of the living of Barnwell, vested the patronage in trustees and secured the erection of two churches. Of one of these, St Paul's, he became the first vicar in 1842, and five years later was appointed the first bishop of Melbourne. He sailed on the *Stag* on 6 October 1847 and arrived in Port Phillip Bay on 14 January 1848. He found that there was one over-burdened clergyman in Melbourne, another at Geelong, and another at Portland. He had brought three clergymen with him, and there were two catechists, thus making with the bishop a total of nine persons to minister to a district as large as Great Britain. [Bishop Broughton](#) (q.v.) of Sydney had given up £500 a year towards the stipend of the new bishop, but there were no diocesan funds, and the whole organization of the diocese had to be worked out and built up. The government offered the bishop two acres of land for a site for his house a little more than a mile from the post office, or alternatively five acres farther out, and set aside £2000 for the building of a house. Perry decided it would be better to be within easy walking distance of the city. His house, however, was not completed until 1853.

In July 1851 Victoria was constituted a separate colony, and a few weeks later the discovery of gold led to an enormous influx of population. Perry had succeeded in obtaining about £10,000 for the organization of his diocese from societies and friends in England, but there was little prospect of receiving any substantial amount in the future. Several new churches and schools had been built, and the number of clergy had more than trebled. It was, however, difficult to obtain additional clergy, and the cost of building for a time was exceedingly high. Perry visited the goldfields and in the meanwhile made what arrangements he could. Another problem was the framing

of a constitution for the Church of England in Victoria. In this he had the valuable assistance of [\(Sir\) William Foster Stawell](#) (q.v.). A bill was prepared and brought before the legislative council and eventually passed. But there had been some determined opposition to it, and it was known that a petition had been sent to England praying that the royal assent should not be given. Perry was therefore sent to London in 1855 to be able to answer any objections that might be made, and though difficulties were encountered, the assent was eventually given, and Perry returned to Melbourne in April 1856. Another question dealt with by Perry in England was the choice of a headmaster for the Melbourne Church of England Grammar School. [Dr J. Bromby](#) (q.v.) was eventually appointed. On 30 July 1856 the foundation-stone of the school building was laid, and less than a year later the building for the Geelong Church of England Grammar School was also begun. In 1863 Perry again visited England principally to arrange for clergy to come to his diocese, but it was strongly felt that it would be necessary to provide better for the training of their own clergy in Victoria. On 10 January 1870 Perry laid the foundationstone of Trinity College at Melbourne University, but it was not until [Alexander Leeper](#) (q.v.) was appointed warden in 1876 that the college made a fair start. Since then several Australian bishops and many clergy have been among its old students. It was decided in 1872 that the diocese should be divided and a bishop appointed at Ballarat, and in February 1874 Perry went to England to find a suitable man for the position. The Rev. Samuel Thornton was selected and consecrated in May 1875 and Perry abandoned his intention of returning to Melbourne and resigned early in 1876. In 1878 he was made a canon of Llandaff, and in the same year a prelate of the order of St Michael and St George. In his last years he did much committee work in connexion with missionary societies and was one of the founders of Wycliffe Hall, Oxford, and Ridley Hall, Cambridge. He died on 2 December 1891 and was buried at Harlow, Essex. He married in 1841 Fanny, daughter of Samuel Cooper, who survived him. He had no children. He published in 1856 *Five Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in November 1855*, and in 1864, *Foundation Truths: Four Sermons*. Various addresses and sermons were also published separately .

Perry was a fine scholar and a good administrator who showed much wisdom in the conduct and building up of his diocese. When he left it, the number of his clergy had grown to 90. He was an extreme Evangelical and his fear that his church might be Romanized became overimportant with him. But he had the courage of his convictions, great conscientiousness, courtesy and kindness. He made no claim to being a theologian, but was "content to believe in the bible". His portrait by Henry Weigall is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

G. Goodman, *The Church in Victoria during the Episcopate of the Right Reverend Charles Perry*; *The Times*. 1 December 1891; H. Willoughby, *The Critic in Church*; Ed. by R. Perry, *Contributions to an Amateur Magazine; Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge*, vol. IV.



PETHERICK, EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1847-1917),

Book-collector and bibliographer,

He was the son of Peter John Petherick, was born at Burnham, Somerset, England, on 6 March 1847. He went to Australia with his parents in 1852 and was educated at Melbourne. He entered the employment of [George Robertson](#) (q.v.), the Melbourne bookseller, in 1862, and in 1870 was sent to London as buyer and English representative. In 1882 he prepared a *Catalogue of the York Gate Library*, afterwards reissued and extended. A few Years later he went into business for himself as a wholesale bookseller at Melbourne, Sydney and Adelaide, and also issued a "Colonial Library". The financial disasters of 1893 led to this business being wound up. Petherick had collected a valuable library of books by Australians, or relating to Australasia, including also many documents and charts. In 1909 this collection was given to the Commonwealth government and became the basis of the great collection of Australiana now at the Commonwealth national library at Canberra. Petherick was appointed archivist to the federal parliament in the same year, and held this position until his death at Melbourne on 17 September 1917. He had done much work on a *Bibliography of Australasia*, but did not live to complete it. Sections of it were published in the *Victorian Historical Magazine* in 1911 and 1912. He was created C.M.G. in 1916.

The Argus, Melbourne, 18 September 1917; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1917; P. Menell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

PETRIE, THOMAS (1831-1910),

Queensland pioneer,

He was born at Edinburgh on 31 January 1831. His father, Andrew Petrie (1798-1872), was born in Fife, Scotland, and went into the building trade at Edinburgh. He emigrated to Sydney in 1831 and entered the government service as a supervisor of building. He was sent to Brisbane in 1837 to direct the building work of convicts, and in 1838 was lost for three days when out in the country with Major Cotton, the commandant. In 1840 he was the first to discover the bunya bunya tree, *Araucaria Bidwilli*, and in 1841 with H. S. Russell and others he explored the Mary River. He made other exploratory journeys, but in 1848 he had an opthalmic attack and lost his sight. He was then working for himself as a builder, and in spite of his disability continued to direct this business for many years. He died at Brisbane on 20 February 1872. Petrie's Bight and Mount Petrie were named after him. Of his sons, Thomas became the best known. When a child he ran away from home and was found in a black's camp. He never lost his interest in the aborigines and became an authority on their language and customs. When only 15 years of age he was sent with a letter to Wivenhoe station on the Brisbane River, and spent the night at an aborigine camp both going and returning. He was trusted by the aborigines and often accompanied expeditions into the bush, as his knowledge of the language of the district enabled him to keep on good terms with the natives. In 1859 he left Brisbane looking for cattle country and took up land near the Pine River. There he built his house

Murrumba, which was to be his home for the rest of his life. He did much gratuitous work in opening up tracks, and in 1877 his experience was very useful in organizing the first reserve for aborigines at Bribie Island. It was apparently working well, but two years later a new government did away with it. Towards the end of Petrie's life his daughter, Constance C. Petrie, recorded his reminiscences of the aborigines and the early days of Queensland for publication in the *Queenslander*. Encouraged by [Dr W. E. Roth](#) (q.v.), who in a letter to the editor stated that the articles showed "an intimate and profound knowledge of the aboriginals", Miss Petrie published them with additions in 1904 under the title of *Tom Petrie's Reminiscences of Early Queensland*. Petrie died on 26 August 1910, and was survived by sons and daughters. He was of a modest and retiring disposition, but like [Christison](#) (q.v.) did very valuable work by demonstrating that it was possible to live with the aborigines if they were treated fairly. His records of aboriginal customs have particular value, in that he was really intimate with the aborigines before their lives were affected by their proximity to white people.

C. C. Petrie, *Tom Petrie's Reminiscences*; *The Brisbane Courier*, 21 February 1872, 29 August 1910; H. S. Russell, *The Genesis of Queensland*; J. J. Knight, *In the Early Days*.



PHILLIP, ARTHUR (1738-1814),

Admiral, and first governor of New South Wales,

He was born in the city of London on 11 October 1738. His father, Jacob Phillip, who came from Frankfurt, was first a steward and then a teacher of languages in London, his mother, originally Elizabeth Breach, had previously married Captain Herbert, R.N. It was possibly the influence of her first husband's family that enabled Arthur Phillip to obtain entrance to Greenwich school, as strictly speaking only the sons of seamen were admissible. At the age of a little more than 15 he was apprenticed to William Readhead of the ship *Fortune*. Two years later he was released from his indentures and entered the navy on H.M.S. *Buckingham*. He fought at the action off Minorca on 6 April 1756, and in February 1757 was promoted midshipman on the *Neptune*. He served on various ships, but it was not until December 1760 that he became a master's mate, and in 1762 lieutenant. He saw a considerable amount of active service, and, the war having come to an end, was placed on half pay in April 1763. He then married and spent some years farming near Lyndhurst in southern England. Between November 1770 and July 1771 he was serving in the navy again and in 1774, having obtained permission to fight on the Portuguese side in the war with Spain, was given a commission as captain in their navy. He remained in this service for three and a half years, and gained the reputation of being one of the best officers in the service. In 1778 England was again at war with Spain and Phillip was on active service as first lieutenant on H.M.S. *Alexander*. About 12 months later he obtained his first ship as master of the fire-ship *Basilisk*. He became a post captain in November 1781, and in December 1782 was given command of H.M.S. *Europe*, on which vessel was also [Lieutenant Philip Gidley King](#) (q.v.). He was on half pay again

in May 1784 and in October 1786 was appointed captain of the *Sirius* and governor-elect of New South Wales. Great Britain was no longer able to send convicts to America, the jails were full, and it was decided to send them to New South Wales.

The reasons why Phillip was selected for this difficult task are not known, but possibly the fact that he knew something of farming was an influence. The choice was certainly a wise one and if some of Phillip's ideas had been adopted his task would have been much lightened. His suggestion that ships with artisans on board should precede the convict ships by some time was an excellent one although not acted upon, and he had some very wise views about keeping the more vicious of the convicts on one ship, so that all might not be contaminated. Everything had to be thought of in advance, for if provisions, or indeed anything else, failed, they could only be replenished after long delay. The total number of persons involved was 1486, of whom 778 were convicts, and on 13 May 1787 the fleet of 11 ships set sail. The leading ship reached Botany Bay on 18 January 1788 and two days later the remainder arrived. A few hours stay satisfied Phillip that the site was not suitable, it was decided to go on to Port Jackson, and on 26 January some of the marines and convicts were landed. Phillip had taken great care of his people, he had given them liberal supplies of fresh meat and fruit at Rio de Janeiro and the Cape, and considering the difficulties and the state of health of some of the convicts, it was remarkable that there were no more than about 30 deaths during the voyage of eight months. After the landing there was much apparent confusion, everyone was busy, but there were few skilled artisans and real progress was slow. Sickness broke out and fresh vegetables were badly needed, it was long before a sufficient supply was grown. On 7 February, in the presence of the whole of the convicts and the military, [Captain Collins](#) (q.v.), the judge-advocate, read the commission appointing Captain Arthur Phillip as captain-general and governor in chief of New South Wales. The power given to the governor was practically unlimited. Phillip addressed the convicts, pointed out that every individual must do his share, and that those who did not labour should not eat. Justice was promised, but they were warned that those who committed faults would be severely punished.

Phillip's troubles soon began. The convicts would not work except under strict supervision, they would sometimes straggle from the camp, and the marines and seamen found the women's quarters attractive. The wood used for building was hard, unseasoned and difficult to work, and an outbreak of scurvy was a serious hindrance. Various offences were at first treated leniently by the governor, but in the circumstances of the colony, stealing from the stores was a very serious crime, and for this severe floggings were given. On 2 March Phillip started in his long boat to examine some country to the north of Port Jackson. He had hoped to find better land than that surrounding the settlement. What he did find was Pitt Water, now one of the beauty spots near Sydney. He adopted the right attitude to the aborigines, and walked unarmed among them though they were armed. He had determined that he would never fire on them except in the last resort. He had trouble with the military officers who wanted grants of land which Phillip would not make, though each was allowed the use of two acres for growing grain. He also had trouble with the lieutenant-governor, Major Ross, which continued during the next two years. Explorations were made round Sydney, and Phillip showed great courage by walking unarmed up to about 200 apparently hostile aborigines. In October 1788 the *Sirius* sailed for the Cape of Good Hope for supplies, and in the meantime everyone was rationed. The

situation was relieved to some extent when the *Sirius* returned seven months later, but in October 1789 rationing began again. By January 1790 everyone had been lodged in huts or barracks and vegetables had been grown, which had a good effect on the health of the community. On 2 June 1790 the first vessel of the second fleet arrived with 222 female convicts, and before the end of the month a storeship and three convict transports also reached port. But the shocking overcrowding of the convicts had resulted in the death of a fourth of their number, and the remainder in most cases were so ill that they had to be helped ashore. There were 86 more deaths in the next six weeks. Phillip was quite unprepared for this influx but he faced the position bravely. In September he was seriously wounded by a spear thrown by a native, but fortunately recovered six weeks later. Though Phillip himself had shown great forbearance and tact in dealing with the aborigines, some of the convicts had undoubtedly misbehaved in their relations with them and several convicts had been killed. In December 1790 a punitive expedition was ordered, but the natives prudently kept out of the way. There was a partial drought, the crops at Sydney failed, and operations were largely transferred to Rose Hill. Phillip showed himself to be a good town planner in his original design of Sydney, but unfortunately his plan was never carried out and for a time the town grew in an almost haphazard way. He was much troubled by the fact that many men claimed to have completed their sentences, but as he had not been supplied with proper records, he could only keep them working on rations. In December 1790 Lieutenant King reached London with dispatches from Phillip and was able to give the government full particulars about the position at Sydney. In reply to his dispatches Phillip was informed that the government intended to send out two shipments of convicts annually, and that there would be no danger in future of a shortage of supplies. Some of the officers had complained against Phillip, but he was supported, and his sending of Major Ross to Norfolk Island was approved. Phillip had applied for leave of absence to do urgent private business in England, but was requested to continue in his position until his presence in the colony could be better dispensed with. In March 1791 [James Ruse](#) (q.v.) the first successful farmer in Australia, advised Phillip that he was able to maintain himself on the land he was farming and was granted 30 acres at Parramatta, the first grant of land in Australia. This, however, was exceptional, in April the settlement was running short of food again, and Major Ross was in the same position at Norfolk Island. Matters continued to grow worse until July, when the vessels of the third fleet began to arrive, but Phillip had to make arrangements for housing and feeding nearly 2000 more people. The food available was limited, and he immediately sent one of the transports to Calcutta for provisions. Other problems kept arising such as the question of currency. The Spanish dollar was the most common coin and Phillip decided that its value should be five shillings English. The beginnings of a whaling industry was made, men whose sentences had expired were encouraged to settle on the land, and a certain amount of live stock was brought from the Cape of Good Hope. Vine cuttings were also procured from the same place and did well. The great needs were practical farmers who could properly develop the land and live stock, and overseers for the convicts, who continued to give great trouble. Trouble was also brewing among the military officers who were already forming the military caste that was to cause so much mischief in later years. Phillip was again faced with famine early in 1792, and there was great mortality among the convicts. Vegetables were fortunately plentiful and the vines and fruit trees were beginning to bear, but there was a shortage of everything else. On 26 June the first of three store ships arrived from England, and the new colony was never again in such straits for want of food. Articles of

merchandise began to come from England, but the "rum traffic" gave much trouble. The issuing of a licence for the sale of wine and spirits did not improve matters, and drunkenness and debauchery showed no signs of diminishing. Phillip would not allow his optimism to be quenched, and one of his last acts before leaving was the giving of what government live stock could be spared to the settlers. On 11 December 1792 he sailed for England in the *Allantic* taking with him two aborigines and many specimens of plants and animals. The population of the settlement was then 4221 of whom 3099 were convicts. The death rate had been very high, but the worst was past. Phillip had done his work well, and it must have been a great satisfaction to him to know that his administration had the approval of the king's ministers. He arrived in London on 22 May 1793.

Phillip had suffered much in Australia from a pain in his side, and he was advised that he was not fit for active service. In July 1793 he resigned his governorship, and was granted a pension of £500 a year. He was then nearly 55 years of age. He had married in 1763 Margaret Charlott, the widow of John Denison, who had some private fortune. She remained in England while Phillip was in Australia, and died apparently about the middle of 1792. Her will provided for a legacy of £100 to her husband and the return to him of the marriage bond. He lived for a time at Bath and London, and in May 1794 married Isabella Whitehead. In 1796 he was placed in command of H.M.S. *Alexander* of 74 guns and did patrol and convoy work, in October was transferred to H.M.S. *Swiftsure*, and in September 1797 he was in command of the *Blenheim* of 98 guns. In February 1798 he was superseded in the command of the *Blenheim* in circumstances involving no reflection on him. He was at Lisbon at the time and immediately returned to London. In April 1798 he received an appointment as commander of the Hampshire Sea Fencibles. In January 1799 he became rear-admiral of the blue, and in 1803 was in command of the whole of the sea fencibles. In 1805 he retired from this command and spent most of the rest of his life at Bath. His correspondence shows that he continued to keep up his interest in New South Wales. He was promoted rear-admiral of the red on 9 November 1805, vice-admiral of the white on 25 October 1809, vice-admiral of the red on 31 July 1810, and on 4 June 1814 admiral of the blue. With his pension of £500 a year for his colonial services, and his half pay, he was in comfortable financial circumstances. He had a severe illness in 1808 but recovered, and so late as 1812 we find him taking an interest in [F. H. Greenway](#) (q.v.) the architect. On 31 August 1814 he died at Bath. His wife survived him but there appear to have been no children by either marriage. He was buried in St Nicholas's Church Bathampton. The story that Phillip committed suicide by throwing himself from his window is not supported by any evidence. Portraits of him will be found in the national portrait gallery, London, and the William Dixson gallery, Sydney. A monument to his memory in Bath Abbey Church was unveiled on 3 June 1937. Another is at St Mildred's Church, Bread-street, London, and there is a statue by A. Simonetti in the botanic gardens, Sydney.

Phillip was a slight, dark complexioned man of below medium height, quick in manner, self-controlled and courageous. His task was to make a settlement in a wilderness with few and imperfect tools, and a host of broken men to use them. He had, however, the determination that enables a man to make the best of the conditions. His strong sense of duty did not help to make him personally popular, and he received little help from some of his subordinate officers. His second in command, Major Ross, was a positive hindrance to him. Steadfast in mind, modest, without self

seeking, Phillip had imagination enough to conceive what the settlement might become, and the common sense to realize what at the moment was possible and expedient. When almost everyone was complaining he never himself complained, when all feared disaster he could still hopefully go on with his work. He was sent out to found a convict settlement, he laid the foundations of a great dominion.

G. Mackaness, *Admiral Arthur Phillip*, with good bibliography; M. Barnard Eldershaw, *Phillip of Australia; Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols I and II; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols I and II; *National Historical Memorial to Admiral Arthur Phillip R.N., St Mildred's Church; The Voyage of Governor Phillip to Botany Bay*; Eris O'Brien, *The Foundation of Australia*. See also Ed. by Owen Rutter, *The First Fleet, The Record of the Foundation of Australia*, and G. D. Milford, *Governor Phillip and the Early Settlement of New South Wales*.

PHILP, SIR ROBERT (1851-1922),

Premier of Queensland,

He was born at Glasgow on 28 December 1851, the second son of John Philp and his wife, Mary Ann Wiley. His father was the proprietor of a lime kiln at Glasgow. Robert Philp was educated at the Anderston Presbyterian Church School, and in 1862 his father emigrated with his family to Queensland, arriving at Brisbane on 6 August. The boy was sent to the national school and in November 1863 entered the service of Bright Brothers, afterwards Gibbs Bright and Company. He remained with them for 11 years and was then employed by [James Burns](#) (q.v.). In January 1875 he was sent to Townsville, then a very small place. While there he took part in the development of the mining industry in Queensland, but his main interest lay in the building up of the business in which he became a partner under the well-known name of Burns Philp and Company. As agents dealing with the wool, wood and gold from the inland country the business became very prosperous, and gradually got together a large fleet of steamers. The management at Sydney was in the hands of James Burns, while Philp was in control at Townsville. He became a member of the town council, in December 1885 was asked to become a candidate for the newly-formed electorate of Musgrave, was duly elected early in 1886, and shortly afterwards removed to Brisbane. As a representative of a North Queensland electorate he made his first speech in favour of the forming of a new colony there. In October 1893 he reached cabinet rank as secretary for mines in the [H. M. Nelson](#) (q.v.) ministry, and in April 1898 he became treasurer and secretary for mines in the [T. J. Byrnes](#) (q.v.) ministry. When Byrnes died in September 1898, Philp was given the same positions in the succeeding [J. R. Dickson](#) (q.v.) ministry. This was defeated on 1 December 1899, but the Labour ministry which took its place lasted less than a week. Philp had been elected leader of the opposition, and on 7 December formed a ministry, taking the portfolios of premier, treasurer, and secretary for mines. He showed himself to be an excellent administrator and won the respect of both sides of the house. The 1900 session produced no fewer than 34 acts of parliament including several railway acts, a factories and shops act, and others dealing with the amendment of the land laws. In 1901 Philp paid a visit to South Africa during the recess to see his son who had contracted enteric fever while with the Australian forces. On his return he had to face the difficulties arising from a four years drought, during which the sheep in the state

were reduced from 21,000,000 to 7,000,000. Various ameliorative measures were passed by the government to assist the graziers, but though an improvement in the mining industry helped matters to some extent, nothing could stop the heavy falling off in revenue and consequent deficits. The coming of federation, of which Philp had been a consistent advocate, was not at first helpful to Queensland, and Philp had many difficulties to contend with. He pursued a policy of economical and careful administration and in an endeavour to balance the budget brought in an income tax, the first direct taxation to be imposed in Queensland. On 8 September 1903, being deserted by some of his supporters, he was able to carry a bill to amend the stamp act by only two votes, and the government resigned. He was in opposition until November 1907 when he was asked to form a new ministry on the defeat of [W. Kidston](#) (q.v.). But the Labour party held the balance of power and Philp was almost at once defeated. A few months later, after an election, a coalition was made between the Philp and Kidston parties, but Philp declined to accept office. Practically the effect was that his party was amalgamated with Kidston's but he felt that a three party system was unworkable, and henceforth worked loyally for Kidston as a private member and was never in office again. In August 1912 a Philp scholarship was founded at the newly formed university of Queensland by public subscription as a permanent memorial of the work Philp had done for Queensland. In the same year he visited Europe and while in Edinburgh his portrait, now in the national gallery at Brisbane, was painted by Sir James Guthrie. After his return to Queensland Philp took up his duties as a private member again and in January 1915 was made a K.C.M.G. In the following May the Labour party was successful at the general election and Philp was defeated by something under 200 votes. He had represented his electorate for 27 years. He devoted himself to business pursuits, but in 1920 formed one of a delegation sent to England asking for the appointment of a governor of Queensland. Shortly after the arrival of the delegation Sir Michael Nathan was appointed to the position. This was Philp's last act of public service and he died following an operation on 17 June 1922. He had married (1) Miss Campbell, (2) Miss Munro, who survived him with his two sons and five daughters.

Philp was modest, shrewd and amiable. He was a successful business man, and as a politician was always thinking first of his country. He did excellent work in the development of Queensland.

Harry C. Perry, *Memoirs of the Hon. Sir Robert Philp, K.C.M.G.*; *The Brisbane Courier*, 19 June 1922; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.



PIGOT, EDWARD FRANCIS (1858-1929),

Astronomer and seismologist,

He was born at Dundrum, Ireland, on 18 September 1858. He graduated B.A. and M.B. at Trinity College, Dublin, and after a post-graduate course at London practised at Dublin for some years as a physician. He then entered the Jesuit order, and coming

to Australia about 1890 was appointed science master at Riverview College, Sydney. In 1899 he went to China as a missionary, but his health broke down and for six years he was attached to the observatories of Zi-kai-wei and Zo-se near Shanghai. His interest in astronomy had been aroused when, as a student at Dublin, he had attended lectures given by Sir Robert Ball. He returned to Sydney in 1905 and took up his old position at Riverview. There he founded an observatory which though ill-equipped at first (it was not until 1922 that he had a first-rate telescope), eventually became widely known. Pigot had given particular attention to seismology, and in 1914 visited Europe as a delegate of the Commonwealth government to the international seismological congress which was to have been held at Petrograd, but had to be abandoned on account of the war. He was elected a member of the Australian national research council in 1921, and was a delegate to the International Astronomical Union at Rome in 1922, and the Pan-Pacific Science Congress at Tokyo in 1926. He was a past president of the New South Wales section of the British Astronomical Association, and was a member of the council of the Royal Society of New South Wales for seven years from 1921. He died at Sydney on 22 May 1929.

Pigot was a man of somewhat frail physique, with many interests and great learning. He was an excellent musician, had a charming personality, and was much loved. For many years he devoted himself to his observatory, and partly by personal sacrifice got together the collection of instruments which enabled it to be ranked among the best seismological observatories in the world. His own work in this direction was of the highest order, and towards the end of his life he was engaged in research in weather problems of great interest. He believed that eventually it might be possible to considerably increase the range and certainty of weather forecasting, by the systematic collaboration of meteorologists and astronomers in different parts of the world.

Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales, 1930, p. 5; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 and 23 May 1929; *The Advocate*, 30 May 1929.



PIGUENIT, WILLIAM CHARLES (1836-1914),

Artist,

He was born at Hobart on 27 August 1836 (*Aust. Ency.*). His father, Frederick de Geyh Piguenit, came of an old Huguenot family. Piguenit entered the survey department at Hobart and became a draftsman. He received some lessons in painting from Frank Dunnett, a Scottish painter, who was working in Hobart, and gave all his spare time to painting. In 1872 he retired from the public service to take up the life of an artist, but had little success in finding patrons until [Sir James Agnew](#) (q.v.) gave him a good price for a picture. About 1880 he moved to Sydney and was one of the founders of the Art Society of New South Wales. He spent much time in the country seeking subjects, and during a visit to Tasmania came under the notice of the governor's wife, Lady Hamilton. On her suggestion a large number of his drawings were purchased by the government for the Hobart gallery. In 1895 his "Flood in the Darling" was purchased for the national gallery at Sydney, and in 1898 and 1900 he visited Europe where he exhibited both at London and Paris. Returning to Australia

he won the Wynne prize in 1901 with his "Thunder storm on the Darling", and two years later he was commissioned by the trustees to paint his "Mount Kosciusko" for the Sydney gallery. He died on 17 July 1914. He is represented in the Sydney, Hobart and Geelong galleries.

Piguenit was the first native-born landscape painter in Australia of any importance. His thoroughly painstaking and sincere work belongs to the Victorian tradition, now out of fashion but sound within its limits.

W. V. Legge, *The Tasmanian Mail*, 6 May 1915; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.



PIPER, JOHN (1773-1851),

Pioneer,

He was born at Maybole, Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1773, the son of Hugh Piper, a doctor of Cornish descent. In April 1791 he entered the army as an ensign in the New South Wales Corps, and he arrived at Sydney in the *Pitt* in February 1792. In 1793 he was sent to Norfolk Island and by 1795 had become a lieutenant. He went to Europe on leave in 1797, returned to Sydney in 1799, and in 1800 received the local rank of captain. He was friendly with [John Macarthur](#) (q.v.) and acted as his second in the duel with [Paterson](#) (q.v.) in September 1801. Piper was put under arrest and there was some intention of sending him to be tried in England. He was, however, tried by court-martial at Sydney and acquitted. At the beginning of 1804 he went to Norfolk Island again and in September, when [Foveaux](#) (q.v.) left the island on sick leave, was appointed acting-commandant. [Joseph Holt](#) (q.v.), who had been sent to Norfolk Island merely on suspicion of having been concerned with the abortive rebellion in April, was very grateful to Piper for releasing him from working as a convict. He described Piper as a "perfect gentleman and excellent officer". But the expense of maintaining Norfolk Island was too great, it was gradually evacuated, and Piper left for Sydney towards the end of 1809. His mild rule of the settlement was much to his credit, but he was fortunate in not being at Sydney during the deposition of [Bligh](#). He went to England in September 1811 and in May 1813 was appointed naval officer at Port Jackson. Piper resigned from the army and arrived at Sydney in February 1814. His office developed into a combination of being in charge of the custom house, harbour trust and water police. He collected the harbour dues and customs duties, and was paid a commission of 5 per cent on the amount collected. With Sydney increasing rapidly in importance as a port his fees rose rapidly, and he eventually received £4000 a year or more. He also received various grants of land and built a beautiful house near Point Piper which became a centre of hospitality in Sydney. Piper was interested in horse-racing and aquatics and he spent much money on relatives and friends less fortunate than himself. He became chairman of directors of the Bank of New South Wales, a member of many committees, and a magistrate. But he was of too easy-going a disposition to be able to also attend properly to his duties as naval officer, and in spite of his large income had private money difficulties. Soon after the arrival of [Governor Darling](#) in December 1825, inquiries were held into the conduct of the bank and of the naval office, and neither turned out satisfactorily for Piper. The bank had

made large advances to the friends of the directors, and the staff of the naval office was found to be inadequate and many duties had not been collected. Piper was superseded and attempted to commit suicide by jumping out of his boat. He was rescued by one of his men in an unconscious state but recovered.

Piper was almost a ruined man. He had many properties, but it was a bad time for selling them and some realized much below their value. His friends stood by him, and enough was saved from the wreck for him to make a fresh start on his property of 2000 acres, Alloway Bank near Bathurst. A house was built and in 1829 Governor Darling and his wife paid the Pipers a visit, thus demonstrating that dishonesty had not been the cause of Piper's disaster. If he had been constitutionally able to live within his income his station might have been very successful. It certainly gave Piper and his family a good living for many years. But he had no reserves, and when the depression of 1844 came he lost Alloway Bank. All that was left was a fund in the hands of [W. C. Wentworth](#) (q.v.). This had been subscribed at the time of the first crash by some of Piper's friends, and with it a property of 500 acres was secured at Westbourne. Piper was now over 70, and at Westbourne he gradually faded out of life. He died there on 8 June 1851. He married Mary Ann Shears, who survived him with a large family of sons and daughters. When Piper died he was already almost forgotten, his biographers searched in vain for obituary notices in the newspapers. Yet during the eighteen-twenties he was one of the best-known men in Sydney. His misfortunes largely arose from his lack of business sense, and an inability to say no to people who sponged on him. But it was also said of him that he was "too noble-minded to desire to make a fortune from the labour of the settler, the plunder of the soldier, or from the sweat of the convict's brow" (Holt).

M. Barnard Eldershaw, *The Life and Times of Captain John Piper; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols III to XIII; T. Crofton Croker, *Memoir of Joseph Holt*; Philip H. Morton, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV, pp. 368-79; Flora Eldershaw, *ibid*, vol. XXVI, pp. 479-98.



PLAYFORD, THOMAS (1837-1915),

Premier of South Australia and federal senator,

He was born in London in 1837. His father, the Rev. Thomas Playford, was in the army before joining the church and fought with the Guards at Waterloo. Thomas Playford was brought to South Australia in 1844, and had comparatively little schooling, but afterwards read widely. He began working on a farm in early life but afterwards took up market gardening with success. He became a member of the East Torrens district council, was chairman for 21 years, and for several years was president of the Association of District Chairmen. He was elected to parliament for Onkaparinga in 1868 as a Liberal and land reformer, and held the seat for four years. In 1875 he was elected for East Torrens and in the following February became commissioner of crown lands in the [Boucaut](#) (q.v.) ministries from March to June 1876, and October 1877 to September 1878; in the [Morgan](#) (q.v.) ministry September 1878 to June 1881; and from February to June 1885 in the [Colton](#) (q.v.) ministry. He was also commissioner of public works in Colton's ministry from June 1884 to

February 1885. He became premier and treasurer in June 1887 and held office until June 1889, when he was succeeded by [J. A. Cockburn](#) (q.v.). He formed his second ministry in August 1890, was also treasurer until January 1892, and commissioner of crown lands until June 1892, when the ministry resigned. He was one of the two representatives of South Australia at the federal conference held in Melbourne in 1890, and came into conflict with [Sir Henry Parkes](#) (q.v.) on the ground that his proposals were too vague and indefinite. He was a representative at the Sydney convention of 1891, sat on the constitutional committee, and took an active part in the proceedings. He was treasurer and minister controlling the Northern Territory in [Kingston's](#) (q.v.) ministry from June 1893 until April 1894, when he was appointed agent-general for South Australia in London. Returning to Australia four years later he was elected one of the senators for South Australia to the first federal parliament in 1901, was vice-president of the executive council and leader of the senate in the first [Deakin](#) (q.v.) ministry from September 1903 to April 1904, and minister for defence in the second Deakin ministry from July 1905 to January 1907. He lost his seat at the December 1906 election and retired from politics. He died at Adelaide on 19 April 1915. He married in 1860, Mary Jane, daughter of the Rev. W. Kinsman, who survived him with five sons and five daughters.

Playford was physically a big man, considerably over six feet in height and burly in proportion, with a resounding voice and a blunt manner. An astute politician who, however, fairly earned his nick-name of "Honest Tom", he left a long record of useful work behind him. One of his grandsons, Thomas Playford, born in 1896, became premier and treasurer of South Australia in 1938.

The Register, Adelaide, 20 April 1915; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1941.



PLUNKETT, JOHN HUBERT (1802-1869),

Attorney-general of New South Wales,

He was the son of George Plunkett, was born at Mount Plunkett, county Roscommon, Ireland, in June 1802. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in November 1819, graduated B.A. in 1824 and in 1826 was called to the Irish bar. He practised as a barrister with success, fought for Catholic emancipation, and had much influence on the success of his party's candidates at the election for Roscommon held in 1830. In 1831 he was appointed solicitor-general of New South Wales where he arrived in June 1832. The then attorney-general, J. Kinchela, was so extremely deaf that it was difficult for him to do his work, and Plunkett had to undertake most of his duties. Early in 1836 Kinchela retired from his position, Plunkett took his place, and in the same year was associated with [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) in bringing about a new church and schools act. Plunkett obtained leave of absence to attend to private business in Ireland in 1841, and did not return to Sydney until August 1843. In October 1844 he applied for the vacant position of chief justice which was, however, given to [Alfred Stephen](#) (q.v.). Plunkett was offered the judgeship vacated by Stephen but declined it. He was made a member of the executive council in March 1847, and

in 1848, when the national school system was founded, was appointed chairman of the board of education. He gave up the attorney-generalship and retired on a pension of £1200 a year in 1856. In the same year he was elected a member of the legislative assembly at the first election under the new constitution. He resigned his seat in January 1857, was nominated to the legislative council, and elected its president. In February 1858, on account of the board of education having issued regulations which [Charles Cowper](#) (q.v.), then premier, disapproved of, Plunkett was dismissed from his position as chairman and he thereupon resigned from the council. There was much public sympathy with Plunkett, and the government offered to reinstate him if he would withdraw statements he had made in letters which were considered offensive. This he declined to do. Plunkett was again a member of the legislative assembly from September 1858 to November 1860, in June 1861 was nominated to the council, and from October 1863 to February 1865 was vice-president of the executive council in the first [Martin](#) (q.v.) ministry. He was then reconciled with Cowper, and from August 1865 to January 1866 was attorney-general in the fourth Cowper ministry. He was also vice-chancellor of the University of Sydney from 1865 to 1867. For the last two years of his life he lived much at Melbourne on account of his wife's health, and he made his last public appearance there in 1869 as secretary to the provincial council of the Roman Catholic Church. He died at Melbourne on 9 May 1869 leaving a widow but no children. Plunkett was the author of *The Australian Magistrate; a Guide to the Duties of a Justice of the Peace*, first published in 1835 and reissued in at least three subsequent editions; *The Magistrate's Pocket Book* (1859), and *On the Evidence of Accomplices* (1863).

Plunkett was dignified and somewhat austere in manner, though he could relax on occasions. He had much ability and exercised great influence in the early days of education in New South Wales and in connexion with the anti-transportation movement. [John Fairfax](#) (q.v.) said he was "the greatest friend of civil and religious liberty in the colony", and he was in advance of his time in his attitude to the land question, and in his advocacy of manhood suffrage.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 11th May 1869; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XVI to XXVI; P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-builders*; Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 328-37.



POLDING, JOHN BEDE (1794-1877),

First Roman Catholic Archbishop of Sydney,

He was born on 18 October 1794 at Liverpool, England. His mother was a sister of the Very Rev. Father Bede Brewer, president general of the English Benedictine congregation. Polding's father died when he was eight and his education was supervised by an uncle. He was sent to the Benedictine school at Acton Burnell and received the religious habit in his seventeenth year. In 1814 he went to Downside near Bath, and continuing his studies was eventually ordained priest on 4 March 1819. He was appointed prefect, and his sympathetic nature gave him much influence over the boys in his care. In 1824 he became novice-master in 1826 secretary to the president

general, and on 29 June 1834 was consecrated the first Australian bishop. He had previously declined the see of Madras. He reached Sydney in September 1835. He had brought some clergy with him to reinforce the few already in the colony, and retaining one at Sydney he divided the interior into large missionary districts and placed a priest in charge of each. He had been received by Ullathorne (q.v.), the vicar-general, who was able to tell him of the moral degradation of most of the convicts, and though Polding realized that his greatest hope must be with the rising generation, for many years much of his time was taken up in missionary work with the convict population. His other chief tasks were the provision of schools and the building of churches. In his earlier days in Sydney he had the valuable help of Ullathorne, who by looking after the business of the diocese, was able to free Polding for his missionary labours. Another pressing matter was the completion of the building of the first St. Mary's cathedral, the funds for which had to be collected from a comparatively small community. In 1840 Ullathorne left Australia and Polding went with him to Europe to obtain more clergy, for though the number of priests had increased from eight to nineteen in five years, many more were required. At Rome the question of an Australian Hierarchy was brought forward, and by March 1842 it had been decided that Australia should have three episcopal sees, Sydney, Hobart and Adelaide. Polding had been made an archbishop before he left for Sydney, where he arrived on 9 March 1843. During this visit he was made a Count of the Holy Roman Empire. His title "Archbishop of Sydney" was protested against by the Anglican bishop W. G. Broughton (q.v.) without effect.

Polding found that his boundaries were constantly widening. The new settlement at Melbourne had to be provided with clergy, and a new see had been erected at Perth. He visited Europe again in 1847 and the needs of Melbourne were brought before the propaganda authorities. It was arranged that Polding should have a coadjutor, and the Right Rev. Henry Charles Davis was given this position with the title of bishop of Maitland. Polding returned to Sydney in March 1848 and towards the end of that year a new diocese was created at Melbourne. With all his merits Polding was not a strong administrator and had much worry over financial matters, though Dr Davis was now taking these in hand. In 1854 Polding again visited Rome and it has been stated that his simple and touching words during the discussion upon the dogma of the Immaculate Conception had a great effect upon the assembled bishops. Unfortunately the health of his coadjutor, Bishop Davis, broke down and he died on 17 May 1854. While Polding was at Rome the sending of a petition from some members of the community of St Mary's at Sydney praying for the removal from all authority over them of Dr Gregory, the vicar-general, led to Polding asking to be allowed to resign his see. He was, however, assured that there was the fullest confidence in his diocesan administration. He was much interested after his return in the erection of St John's College at the university of Sydney, and following that the completion of the cathedral of St Mary. The work was steadily carried on and much had been done when on 29 June 1865 the cathedral was laid in ruins by a fire. Undeterred by this disaster the foundations of the new cathedral were laid a few months later. But Polding was now past 70 years of age and felt the need of a vigorous coadjutor. Going to Europe again in November 1865 he was much attracted to Roger William Bede Vaughan (q.v.) and asked that he might be given that position. His request was not granted until 1873. From the end of that year he was freed from the active duties of the diocese. He died on 16 March 1877.

Polding's overflowing kindness, sympathy and humility, helped him to do wonderful work among the neglected convicts during his early days in Australia. But these very qualities led at times to indecision and weakness in administrative work. A dignified, scholarly and eloquent preacher, he was loved by all his flock and respected by all outside it.

H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*; P. F. Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia*; *The Catholic Encyclopaedia*, vol. XII; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 March 1877.

POLLOCK, JAMES ARTHUR (1865-1922),

Physicist,

He was born at or near Cork, Ireland, in 1865. He studied at the Manchester Grammar School and the royal university of Ireland, where he graduated as bachelor of engineering. He came to Sydney in 1884 and obtained a scientific appointment on the staff of the observatory, but gave this up to attend the University of Sydney. He graduated B.Sc. in 1889 with the university medal for physics, and in the following year became a demonstrator in physics under [Professor Threlfall](#) (q.v.). He held this position for nine years, occasionally acting as Threlfall's *locum tenens*, and in April 1899 was appointed professor of physics. He was president of section A of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science in 1909 became a member of the council of the Royal Society of New South Wales in the same year, and two years later was elected one of the honorary secretaries to this society. When the Australian mining battalion was formed in 1915 Pollock, though well past military age, enlisted in it and was given a captain's commission. On the western front in France he was in charge of an officers' school, for training in the use of geophones and other listening devices. He was afterwards transferred to an experimental air station at Farnborough, England, where he helped in the work of finding methods of indicating deviations from a set course. He returned to Australia in 1919 and died at Sydney on 24 May 1922 after a short illness.

Pollock was one of the most modest and retiring of men, he was several times asked to accept the presidency of the Royal Society of New South Wales but always refused. He was content in feeling that as one of the secretaries of the society and as editor of the *Proceedings*, he was able to do some work for science in addition to his duties as a professor at the university. He was probably quite unaware of the affection, high regard for his character, and respect for his great abilities felt by his colleagues. He was one of the founders of the Australian national research council in 1919, and an original member of its council and executive committee. His published work includes some 20 papers including research on the relations between the geometrical constants of a conductor and the wave-length of the electro-magnetic radiation obtained from it, the specific inductive capacity of a sheet of glass at high frequency, the application of the ionic theory of conduction to the carbon arc, and investigations of the ions of the atmosphere. Some of his measurements of specific inductive capacity can claim to be the most exact and trustworthy extant. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1916.

Journal and Proceedings, Royal Society of New South Wales, 1923; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 May 1922; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. 94, series B; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1923, p. 777.

POWERS, SIR CHARLES (1853-1939),

Judge of the high court,

He was born at Brisbane on 8 March 1853. Educated at Brisbane Grammar School he was admitted to practise as a solicitor in 1876 and was called to the bar in 1894. He entered the Queensland parliament in June 1888 as a member of the legislative assembly, in November 1889 became postmaster-general and minister for education in the [Morehead](#) (q.v.) ministry, and held these positions until August 1890. He was leader of the opposition in 1894-5. In 1894 he brought in an electoral reform bill which provided for women's franchise and the abolishing of plural voting. It did not, however, go beyond the second reading stage, and he had no success with his industrial conciliation and arbitration bill which he brought forward in the same year. He was crown solicitor for Queensland from 1899 to 1903, and was then appointed as the first solicitor-general for the Commonwealth. He held this position for to years and was then made a justice of the high court of Australia. He was president of the Commonwealth court of conciliation and arbitration in 1921, but returned to the high court bench in 1926. He retired in 1929 and in the same year was created K.C.M.G. He died on 25 April 1939. He married in 1878 Kate Ann Thornburn who survived him with children. Powers was a good cricketer in his youth and on one occasion captained a Queensland team against an English eleven. He was much interested in social questions. In the early days of federal government he was associated with many important constitutional problems, and before being raised to the bench conducted several appeals to the privy council on behalf of the Commonwealth government.

C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics during Sixty Years*; *The Argus*, Melbourne. 26 April 1939; *Who's Who*, 1938.

PRAED, ROSA CAROLINE (1851-1935), generally known as Mrs Campbell Praed,

Novelist,

She was born at Bromelton, Queensland, on 27 March 1851. Her father, Thomas Lodge Murray-Prior (1819-1892), was born in England and came to Sydney in May 1839. He afterwards took up grazing country in Queensland and became a member of the legislative council. He was postmaster-general in the second [Herbert](#) (q.v.) ministry in 1866, in the [Mackenzie](#) (q.v.) ministry, 1867-8, and the [Palmer](#) (q.v.) ministry, 1870-4, and was elected chairman of committees in the council in July 1889. He married (1) Matilda Harpur in 1846 who died in 1868 and (2) Nora C. Barton. Rosa Caroline was the eldest daughter of his first wife and was educated at Brisbane, where she gathered the materials for the political and social life of her early books. She married on 29 August 1872 Arthur Campbell Bulkley Mackworth Praed, a

nephew of Winthrop Mackworth Praed the poet. Mrs Praed spent about four years on the land and in 1876 went to London. Except for a visit to Australia made some 18 years later, England was henceforth her home. In 1880 she published her first book, *An Australian Heroine*, which had been twice returned to her for revision by Chapman and Hall's reader, George Meredith; he probably gave her advice of great value. This book was followed by *Policy and Passion* (1881), one of the best of her earlier books, which went into at least three editions. An Australian reprint was issued in 1887 under the title of *Longleat of Kooralbyn. Nadine; the Study of a Woman*, was published in 1882, *Moloch; a Story of Sacrifice*, in 1883, and *Zero; a story of Monte Carlo*, in 1884. In that year began her friendship with Justin McCarthy which continued for the rest of his life. He was 20 years her senior, with an established reputation as a literary man. They collaborated in three novels, *The Right Honourable* (1886, 4th ed. 1891), *The Rebel Rose* (issued anonymously in 1888 but two later editions under the title, *The Rival Princess*, appeared in their joint names), and *The Ladies' Gallery* (1888). Another joint work was *The Grey River*, a book on the Thames, illustrated with etchings by [Mortimer Menpes](#) (q.v.). Mrs Praed continued to write a novel a year for a long period. Of these the following appeared before the end of the century: *Australian Life* (1885), *The Head Station* (1885), *Affinities* (1886), *The Brother of a Shadow* (1886), *Miss Jacobsen's Chance* (1886), *The Bond of Wedlock* (1887), *The Romance of a Station* (1889), *The Soul of Countess Adrian* (1891), *The Romance of a Chalet* (1891), *Outlaw and Lawmaker* (1893), *December Roses* (1893), *Christina Chard* (1894), *Mrs Tregaskis* (1895), *Nulma* (1897), *The Scourge Stick* (1898), *Madam Izan* (1899), and *As a Watch in the Night* (1900). Mrs Praed's husband died in 1901, and in 1902 she published *My Australian Girlhood*, an account of her life in the country before her marriage. It contains many interesting memories, especially those relating to the aborigines. She then resumed novel-writing and published *The Insane Root* (1902), *Dwellers by the River* (1902), *Fugitive Anne* (1903), *The Ghost* (1903), *The Other Mrs Jacobs* (1903), *Nyria* (1904), *Some Loves and a Life* (1904), *The Maid of the River* (1905), *The Lost Earl of Ellan* (1906), *The Luck of the Leura* (1907), *Stubble before the Wind* (1908), *By Their Fruits* (1908), *A Summer Wreath* (Short Stories), (1909), *The Romance of Mademoiselle Aissé* (1910), *Opal Fire* (1910), *The Body of His Desire* (1912), *The Mystery Woman* (1913), *Lady Bridget in the Never Never Land* (1915), and *Sister Sorrow* (1916). After a friendship of nearly 30 years Justin McCarthy died in April 1912. Towards the end of that year Mrs Praed published *Our Book of Memories; Letters of Justin McCarthy to Mrs Campbell Praed*, with connecting explanations. Mrs Praed's last years were spent at Torquay. In 1931 she published *The Soul of Nyria*, which purports to be an intimate account of life in Rome over 1800 years ago as set down by a modern woman in a mediumistic state. This record was written down by Mrs Praed between 1899 and 1903, but was not published until nearly 30 years later. Her novel, *Nyria*, was based on these experiences. She died at Torquay on 10 April 1935 and was survived by a daughter.

Mrs Campbell Praed never lost her interest in her native country and though most of her life was passed in England, a large proportion of her novels were based on her Australian experiences. Others dealt with the occult, with spiritualism, or with abnormal states of mind. Mrs Praed was much interested in psychological problems, her character-drawing is good although her women are better than her men, she had some sense of humour, and she could tell a story. She is entitled to a leading place among the Australian novelists who developed in the nineteenth century.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *The Times* 15 April 1935; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 16 April 1935; *Who's Who*, 1935.

PRENDERGAST, GEORGE MICHAEL (1854-1937),

Politician,

He was born at Adelaide on 6 May 1854. His parents had arrived from Ireland in the previous year. The family came to Victoria, and Prendergast served his apprenticeship as a printer at Stawell. He afterwards went to Sydney and worked on the *Sydney Daily Telegraph*, and later managed the *Narrandera Argus*. Returning to Victoria in 1888, he took much interest in his union and in 1890 was appointed its delegate on the Trades Hall council. In 1892 he became the first secretary of the newly-formed Victorian Labour party, and in 1894 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for North Melbourne. Defeated by W. A. Watt at the 1897 election, he regained the seat in 1900, and held it until the constituency was abolished in 1927. He was elected leader of the Labour party in 1904, but resigned early in 1913 and went on a trip to the old world. On his return he took office on 9 December 1913 as chief secretary in the Elmslie government, which was, however, defeated less than a fortnight later. He again became leader of the Labour party in 1918, and on 18 July 1924 formed a government, taking himself the portfolios of premier and treasurer. His party, however, did not have a majority in the house and he was able to pass little legislation of importance. In 1926 Prendergast resigned the leadership of the Labour party on account of his health and advancing years; but he still took an active part in the work of parliament, and in May 1927 was given the position of chief secretary in the Hogan ministry which remained in power until November 1928. When Hogan formed his second ministry in December 1929, Prendergast, who was now in his seventy-sixth year, was not a candidate for office. After the North Melbourne electorate had been absorbed under a redistribution act, Prendergast was elected for Footscray and represented it until his death on 28 August 1937. He married Mary Larrad in 1876, who survived him with two sons and a daughter.

Prendergast was a fluent speaker, a good debater, honest and enthusiastic for his cause. Personally liked on both sides of the house he was largely responsible for the building up of the Labour party in Victoria. He was on the council of the Royal Zoological and Acclimatization Society from 1912, and was a trustee of the public library, museums, and national gallery of Victoria from 1921. In private life he was interested in pottery and porcelain, and in the work of Australian artists and writers.

The Argus and The Age, Melbourne, 30 August 1937; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1935.

PRICE, THOMAS (1852-1909),

First Labour premier of South Australia

He was the son of a stone mason, was born at Brymbo near Wrexham, North Wales, on 19 January 1852. The family moved to Liverpool where he was educated at the St George's Church of England penny school. At nine years of age he began to work at

his father's trade, and at 10 was practically supporting himself. At 16 he was a Sunday-school teacher and a political student. Three years later he completed his apprenticeship, and soon afterwards joined his father in contracting for work on their own account. The family had passed through hard times but was now, comparatively speaking, prosperous. Price married Anne Lloyd on 14 April 1881 and found a worthy helpmate. He was now as a contractor paying £60 a week in wages and was beginning to save money. But his health unfortunately broke down, and being advised to seek a warmer climate, he sailed for Australia with his wife and child and arrived at Port Adelaide in May 1883.

Price had paid the passages out himself and when he arrived found that there was a good deal of unemployment in Adelaide and comparatively little of his money remained. When he did obtain work he quickly showed his ability as a workman, and not the least interesting thing was that he cut many of the stones for the parliament house in which he was subsequently premier. He became clerk of works and foreman at the workshops built at Islington for the railway department, and was able to show that it was possible to do work of this kind by day labour cheaper than by tender. In private life he continued his church work, took up temperance reform, joined literary and debating societies, and was particularly active in connexion with the newly-forming trade unions. In 1891, during the election campaign, he made a most successful speech in place of the advertised speaker who by some accident was unable to appear. Two years later he was selected as a Labour candidate for parliament. He had the advantage of living in the district and headed the poll by the narrow margin of one vote.

In his early days in parliament Price was looked upon by his opponents as a dangerous man. He then had little finesse, he was full of the wrongs of downtrodden people, and no doubt appeared to some as merely a dangerous demagogue. That was far from his real character, and in later years, while in no way sacrificing his principles, he became more temperate in the expression of them. Early in his career in parliament he had a great triumph. The [Kingston](#) government had introduced a factories bill and parties were so equally divided that one vote would turn the scale. When Price spoke he exhibited samples of work done by women, and spoke with such feeling of their hours of work and miserable pay, that immediately he finished his speech the minister in charge had the question put, [G. C. Hawker](#) (q.v.) crossed the floor from the opposition, and the bill was passed. In 1901 he became leader of the Labour party, then very small in number, and in July 1905 premier of a coalition government with a majority of Labour members, taking also the portfolios of commissioner of public works and minister of education. He was never afraid to tackle difficult problems and used much tact and skill in passing a tramway bill and in advancing the principle of wages boards. He grappled with the Murray waters difficulty and set in train the transfer to the Commonwealth of the Northern Territory, long a burden to South Australia. In 1908 he visited England, and had a remarkable send off. In England he met many important people including the royal family and politicians of all parties, and lost no opportunity of forwarding the cause of Australia. Soon after his return he showed signs of ill-health and died on 31 May 1909 amid universal regret. He was survived by his wife, four sons and three daughters.

Price was a man of medium height and build, keen-eyed and strong chinned. He was simple in manner, fond of a joke, and had great common sense, sagacity and energy.

As a speaker, in spite of occasional slight lapses in grammar and pronunciation, he was most effective, and the stress of his emotion and sincerity grew into real eloquence. In his early days necessarily partisan, and often impetuous, he afterwards became a leader with the outlook of a statesman, thoroughly realizing that legislation must aim at the good of the whole community.

Price's eldest son, John Lloyd Price (1882-1941) educated at Adelaide, was in the South Australian public service from 1898 to 1915. He was M.H.A. for Port Adelaide from 1915 to 1925, agent-general for South Australia in London, 1925 to 1928, and M.H.R. for Boothby from 1928 until his death on 22 April 1941. He was secretary to the federal parliamentary Labour party from October 1929 to March 1931, when he resigned and followed [Lyons](#) (q.v.) when he left the Scullin ministry. Price then became secretary to the Independent Australian party, and later secretary of the United Australia party. He was survived by a son and a daughter.

T. H. Smeaton, *From Stone Cutter to Premier*; *The Register*, Adelaide, 1 June 1909; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 23 April 1941; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1938.

PRICE, THOMAS CARADOC ROSE (1842-1911),

Generally known as Colonel Tom Price,

Founder of the mounted rifles movement,

He was born at Hobart on 21 October 1842. His father, John Price (1808-1857), the fourth son of Sir Rose Price, baronet, went to Tasmania in 1835. In 1838 he was appointed police magistrate at Hobart, and in 1848 became chief superintendent of convicts at Norfolk Island, where his severity gave him an evil reputation among the prisoners. He became chief inspector of convict establishments in Victoria in 1853, and on 26 March 1857 was stoned by convicts employed at Williamstown near Melbourne and died next day. He had married a niece of [Sir John Franklin](#) (q.v.) and his son, after some preliminary education at Hobart, went to Scotch College, Melbourne, in 1854. Going on to a military college in England he entered the British army in 1861 and service in India; in 1872 he was given the thanks of the government for his "untiring energy and resource" during the cyclone of 2 May 1872. Retiring from the army in 1883 Price returned to Australia and in 1885, having been given much discretion by [Sargood](#) (q.v.), then minister for defence, re-organized the Victorian military forces. He originated the mounted rifles, afterwards called the light horse, and was largely responsible for the spread of the rifle club movement. Early in 1900 he went to South Africa in command of the second Victorian contingent and was engaged in much front line service. After his return he was for a short period in command of the Victorian forces, and in July 1902 took command in Queensland. He retired on 1 August 1904 and lived for the remainder of his life at Warrnambool, Victoria. His health had been impaired by his services in India and South Africa, and he died at Warrnambool on 3 July 1911. He married (1) Mary, daughter of Thomas Baillie and (2) Emeline Shadforth, daughter of the Hon. R. D. Reid, who survived him with three sons and a daughter by the first marriage. He was created C.B. in 1900.

Price was an enthusiastic, capable and outspoken soldier. He was well-liked by his men and had many friends but he incurred much odium during the maritime strike in Melbourne in 1890 when the military were called out, for telling his men that if they were commanded to fire it would be their duty to do so, and in that case they should "fire low and lay them out". Price strenuously defended this on the ground that if the troops fired low they would be far less likely to hit vital spots.

The Argus, Melbourne, 4 and 6 July 1911; *The Age*, 4 July 1911; *The Bulletin*, 13 July 1911; *History of Scotch College*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1911, pp. 1529 and 2339; *Who's Who*, 1911; P. Menell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

PROPSTING, WILLIAM BISPHAM (1861-1937),

Politician,

He was the son of Henry Propsting, was born at Hobart on 4 June 1861. He was educated at the Derwent School, Hobart, and going to South Australia in 1879 entered the education department as a pupil teacher. He studied at the training college and at Adelaide University, and rose to be first assistant at the Sturt-street school, Adelaide. He returned to Tasmania in 1886, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1892. In February 1899 he entered politics as member for Hobart in the house of assembly, and in August 1901 was elected leader of the opposition. He became premier and treasurer on 9 April 1903, his party being known as the liberal Democratic Party. He succeeded in re-organizing the education department and established a training college at Hobart, but most of his party's attempts to bring in democratic legislation were blocked by the legislative council. Propsting resigned on 11 July 1904 and was leader of the opposition until December 1905. He was then elected a member of the legislative council, and in May 1906 joined the (Sir) John W. Evans ministry as attorney-general and minister for education. This ministry resigned in June 1909. From April 1916 to August 1922 Propsting was attorney-general and minister for railways in Sir W. H. Lee's ministry, and was attorney-general in the Hayes ministry which succeeded it until August 1923. He was elected president of the legislative council in July 1926 and held this position with distinction until his death at Hobart on 3 December 1937. He married (1) in 1893, Caroline Emma Coles, (2) in 1925, Liliias Macfarlane, who survived him with a son and two daughters of the first marriage. He was made a C.M.G. in 1932. A fluent and persuasive speaker Propsting made his mark early in his parliamentary career. He worked for federation and subsequently frequently represented his state at federal conferences. He was a good administrator who earned a reputation for his earnestness, integrity and sound judgment.

The Mercury, Hobart, 4 December 1937; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 4 December 1937.



PROUT, JOHN SKINNER (1806-1876),

Artist,

He was born at Plymouth, England, in 1806. He painted chiefly in water-colour, and came to Australia towards the end of 1840. He lectured on art at Sydney with success and endeavoured to arrange an exhibition of pictures, but was obliged to abandon the project. In 1844 he went to Hobart and organized the first exhibition of pictures held in Australia in January 1845. A second exhibition was held in 1846 and a third at Launceston in the beginning of 1848. Prout returned to England in that year and lived first at Bristol and then at London. He was elected a member of the New Water Colour Society (now the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colour). He died at London on 29 August 1876.

Prout was a capable enough artist in water-colour though over-shadowed by his uncle Samuel Prout. Besides illustrative work in England he published during his residence in Australia, *Sydney Illustrated* (1844), *Tasmania Illustrated* (1844), and *Views of Melbourne and Geelong* (1847). Examples of his work in water-colour will be found in the national galleries at Sydney and Hobart, at the Mitchell library, Sydney, and at the Commonwealth national library, Canberra. He has the distinction of having been the first to organize art in Australia, and had no little influence in its early days both as a lecturer and as a painter.

The Art Union, November 1848; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers*.

PURVES, JAMES LIDDELL (1843-1910),

Advocate,

He was the son of James Purves, an early colonist from Berwick-on-Tweed, who became an importer and station-owner in Victoria. J. L. Purves was born at Melbourne on 23 August 1843 and in 1853 was a student at the Melbourne diocesan grammar school. In 1855 he was taken to Europe, and his education was continued in Germany and at Brussels where he obtained an excellent knowledge of both French and German. At London he went to King's College school, and entered Trinity College Cambridge in 1861. (*Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge*, vol. V). He did not obtain a degree at Cambridge, but in the same year entered at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1865. In 1866 he returned to Melbourne and was admitted to the Victorian bar. While he was in England he had done some writing for the press, and as a young barrister in Melbourne he wrote a column in a local newspaper under the pen-name of "Asmodetis". In 1871 his defence of Martin Wyberg, charged with the robbery of 5000 sovereigns from the steamer *Avoca*, brought him into prominence, and at a comparatively early age he established a great reputation as an advocate. In 1872 he became a member of the Victorian legislative assembly for Mornington and retained this seat until 1880. [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) and [Berry](#) (q.v.) each offered him the post of attorney-general in their ministries, but the offers were declined. From 1880 until the end of his life Purves was engaged in nearly every

important case tried in Melbourne. Much of his work was in criminal and divorce cases, but he was leading counsel for [Syme](#) (q.v.) in the famous Speight versus Syme libel case which lasted from March 1892 until February 1894. He was also much interested in the Australian Natives' Association of which he was president of the Victorian board of directors. This association threw all its influence in favour of federation and had much to do with the gradual growth of the feeling for union in Victoria. Purves died at Melbourne on 24 November 1910. He was married twice (1) to Miss Grice, (2) to Miss Brodribb, who survived him with one son of the first marriage, and two sons and three daughters of the second.

Purves was a man of great versatility. In the early days of lawn tennis in Victoria he was a well-known doubles player, and he afterwards under the name of "Gundagai" became known as one of the best pigeon-shots in Australia. He was a great advocate, with an immense knowledge of human nature which enabled him to size up his witnesses almost at a glance. His methods at times were not gentle, it would be going too far to think of him merely as a bully, but some unpopularity resulted, and when a man who had suffered under him as a witness afterwards assaulted him in the street the sympathy of the public was not entirely with the barrister. Purves, however, would have claimed that in duty to his client he was compelled to use the methods most effective for each particular case. With juries he was tactful, and would sometimes introduce humorous illustrations while getting on good terms with them. His wit was proverbial: one illustration may be permitted: Once W. T. Coldham, who had often devilled when younger for Purves, at last got him in the witness-box. He began silkily "Your name is James Liddell Purves. What is your profession?" "Profession sir!" said Purves, "I am a trainer of puppies." No one would have enjoyed this more than Coldham, and though Purves could be brusque, and had some quickness of temper, he was in reality a friendly man much liked by his associates and by the junior members of the bar. As to the alleged Rabelaisian character of his wit, there is some difference of opinion. Some light was thrown on this by a letter from B. A. Levinson which was published in the *Argus* on 12 October 1935, and another from F. C. Purbrick which appeared a week later.

The Argus and *The Age*, 25 November 1910; J. L. Forde, *The Story of the Bar in Victoria*, p. 276; personal knowledge.



QUICK, SIR JOHN (1852-1932),

Politician and author,

He was born in Cornwall, England, on 14 April 1852, the son of John and Mary Quick. The father was a farmer who emigrated to Victoria in 1854 and immediately went to the Bendigo goldfields. He died a few months later. His son was educated at a state school and at the age of 10 went to work in an iron foundry at Long Gully. Other work followed as an assistant in the printing room of the Bendigo *Evening News*, as a feeder of a quartz battery, and as a junior reporter on the Bendigo *Independent*. The last was his real starting point, for he became an expert shorthand-writer and began to

improve his general education. He removed to Melbourne and in 1873 passed the matriculation examination of the University of Melbourne. He entered on the law course and with the help of scholarships, was able to attend regularly at the university, and in 1877 obtained the degree of LL.B. Quick was called to the bar in June 1878, but continued his association with journalism and became leader of the parliamentary staff on the *Melbourne Age*. In 1880 he stood for parliament at Bendigo and was elected a member of the legislative assembly as a supporter of [\(Sir\) Graham Berry](#) (q.v.). He then resigned his position on the *Age*, went to live at Bendigo, and practised as a solicitor. In 1882 he received the degree of LL.D. by examination. He was making his mark in parliament and had been offered a portfolio in the [Gillies](#) (q.v.)-[Deakin](#) (q.v.) government in 1886, but a redistribution of the electorates led to his defeat at the 1889 election. In the meanwhile he had become interested in Australian federation, and it was largely through his efforts that it was taken up by the Australian Natives' Association. In August 1893 he attended a federal conference of intercolonial delegates held at Corowa, and suggested that a national convention should be held at which the six Australian colonies should each be represented by 10 delegates, to consider the framing of a constitution. In November of the same year an enabling bill was drafted by Quick which eventually became the basis for the deliberations of the convention held at Adelaide in 1897. He was second on the poll for the 10 Victorian representatives, and when federation was inaugurated on 1 January 1901 he was knighted in recognition of his many services to the federal cause. On the same day *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, written in collaboration with Robert R. Garran, was published with an interesting historical introduction.

In the Commonwealth parliament Sir John Quick sat for 12 years as a member for Bendigo. He was chairman of the first federal tariff commission and was postmaster-general in the third Deakin cabinet. In 1904, in conjunction with [Littleton E. Groom](#) (q.v.), he published *The Judicial Power of the Commonwealth of Australia*, and in 1919 his treatise on *The Legislative Powers of the Commonwealth and the States of Australia* appeared, a valuable exposition on the large mass of legislation passed during the first 18 years of federation. In the following year another volume, written in conjunction with Luke Murphy, was published, *The Victorian Liquor License and Local Option Laws Abridged and Consolidated*. In 1922 Quick was appointed deputy president of the federal arbitration court, and held this position until his retirement on 25 March 1930. He was especially fitted for this work for he knew both sides of the question and proved himself to be a wise, impartial and tactful arbitrator. On his retirement he gave his attention to a volume to be called *The Book of Australian Authors*. With the help of various assistants he collected a large amount of bibliographical information, but he did not live to complete the work. It was eventually taken up by Professor E. Morris Miller and, with some alterations in the plan, was published in 1940 under the title *Australian Literature*. Quick died on 17 June 1932. He married Catherine Harris in 1883 who survived him without issue.

Quick made his way entirely by his own ability and energy. He was barely three years old when his father died, and before he was 11 he was helping his mother by working in an iron foundry. He was a great worker, simple and unaffected by his success. An excellent speaker who never lost confidence in the future of his country, he was a great influence in the federal movement, and in addition to being a sound lawyer he brought to his duties as an arbitration judge the qualities of justice, understanding, and

tact. When he retired he was able to say that "the awards he had made, with one exception, had been loyally observed without strikes, or threats of strikes". In addition to the books already mentioned Quick was the author of several pamphlets and, with D. Berriman, of *The Victorian Magistrate*.

Charles Daley, *Sir John Quick; A Distinguished Australian*, a reprint from the *Victorian Historical Magazine*, December 1934; *The Age* and *The Argus*, 18 June 1932; private information and personal knowledge.



RAALTE, HENRI BENEDICTUS VAN (1881-1929),

Painter and etcher,

He was always known as H. van Raalte, was born in London in 1881. His parents came from Holland. He was educated at the City of London School, at the Royal Academy schools, and later in Belgium and Holland. In 1901 he was elected an associate of the Royal Society of Painter-Etchers and Engravers, and in the same year had a picture hung at the Royal Academy exhibition. In 1902 there were full-page reproductions of an etching, and a dry-point by van Raalte in *Modern ern Etching and Engraving*, published by the *Studio* at London, highly competent and assured pieces of work, though he was then aged only 21. In 1910 he went to Western Australia and founded a school of art at Perth. He did many etchings and aquatints, often taking gum trees for his subjects, but it was some time before his work became known in the eastern states. He had an exhibition of his work at Perth in 1919 which was followed by another at Adelaide. In 1921 he was appointed curator of the art department at Adelaide, and in 1922 his title was changed to curator of the art gallery. He resigned in January 1926 owing to differences of outlook between him and the board of governors. He established a studio at Second Valley, South Australia, and lived there for the last three years of his life. Except for occasional fits of depression van Raalte was apparently in good health, and it was intended that he should hold an exhibition of his work at Adelaide about the end of 1929. On 4 November of that year he was found in the grounds of his house shot through the head, and he died on the same day, leaving a widow and three sons. Little is known of his painting in Australia but his etchings are often excellent. Examples of them will be found in the print-collections at Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide and Perth and at the British Museum, London.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 6 November 1929; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; information front National Gallery of South Australia; private information.



RAE, JOHN (1813-1900),

Public man, artist, and author,

He was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, on 9 January 1813, and was educated at the grammar school, Marischal College, and Aberdeen university. He graduated M.A. in 1832. He studied law and in 1839 went to Australia to take up the position of secretary and accountant to the North British Australasian Loan and Investment Company. He arrived in Sydney on 8 December 1839 and became interested in the mechanics' school of arts; he delivered in connexion with it a series of lectures on "Taste" and "The English Language" in 1841. In 1842 he was responsible for the letterpress for *Sydney Illustrated*, and was appointed town clerk of Sydney on 27 July 1843, the second to occupy that position, but the first had been in office for only a few months. In August 1844 a fancy dress ball was given by the mayor of Sydney, the

first of its kind in Australia. Rae wrote a long humorous and satirical poem on this event which was printed anonymously in four issues of the *Sydney Morning Herald* in April 1845. His first acknowledged publication was *The Book of the Prophet Isaiah rendered into English Blank Verse*, which was published in 1853. At the end of this year the Sydney Corporation was abolished, and from 1 January 1854 the city was managed by three commissioners, of whom Rae was one. In 1856 [J. T. Smith](#) (q.v.), then mayor of Melbourne, endeavoured to have Rae appointed town clerk of Melbourne, but [E. G. Fitzgibbon](#) (q.v.) was chosen for the position. In April 1857 the city council of Sydney was again constituted, and in July Rae was appointed secretary and accountant to the railway commissioners. In January 1861 he became under-secretary for works and commissioner for railways. He published in 1869, *Gleanings from my Scrap-Book* in two series, collections of his work in verse, which were followed by *Gleanings from My ScrapBook: Third Series*, dated 1874. This consisted of the "The Mayor's Fancy Ball" already referred to. The three series were printed by the author himself, and are remarkably good examples of amateur printing. In 1877 Rae gave up the office of commissioner for railways, and in 1888 he became a member of the civil service board. He retired in 1893 at the age of 80, but retained his active mind until his death at Sydney on 15 July 1900. He married in 1845 Elizabeth Thompson and was survived by four sons and two daughters.

Rae has been called the "Admirable Crichton" of his time. He was a good public servant in all his positions, he wrote excellent verse; the "Mayor's Fancy Ball" can still be read with pleasure, and in its own way was not excelled in the following 100 years. He was also a good amateur painter in water-colours; a series of 26 views of the streets of Sydney may be seen in the Dixson gallery at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 16 July 1900; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; G. H. Bertie, *The Early History of the Sydney Municipal Council*; E. Finn, *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne*, vol. I, p. 318; Sir William Dixson, *Journal and Proceedings*, Royal Australian Historical Society, vol. VII, p. 216; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.

RAMSAY, EDWARD PIERSON (1842-1916),

Ornithologist,

He was the son of David Ramsay, M.D., was born at Sydney on 3 December 1842. He was educated at St Mark's Collegiate School, The King's School, Parramatta, and the University of Sydney. He left the university without taking a degree, and in December 1867 opened the Dobroyd plant and seed nursery. He had been taking an interest in botany, entomology and ornithology for some time. He was treasurer of the Entomological Society of New South Wales in 1863, contributed a paper on the "Oology of Australia" to the Philosophical Society in July 1865, and when this society was merged in the Royal Society of New South Wales, he was made a life member in recognition of the work he had done for the Philosophical Society. In 1868 he joined with his brothers in a sugar-growing plantation in Queensland which, however, was not successful. Ramsay was one of the foundation members of the Linnean Society of New South Wales when it was formed in 1874, and a member of its council from the beginning until 1892. On 22 September 1874 he was appointed curator of the Australian museum and held this position until 31 December 1894. He

took great interest in its ethnological collection and built up a remarkable variety of native weapons, dresses, utensils and ornaments illustrating the ethnology of Polynesia and Australia. This collection was lent to the Sydney international exhibition of 1879, was left in the building, and was unfortunately totally destroyed by fire on 22 September 1882. Ramsay set energetically to work to replace the lost specimens, and four years later had got together another fine collection. He was one of the commissioners for New South Wales for the fisheries exhibition held in London in 1883, and prepared *A Catalogue of the Exhibits in the New South Wales Court*. In 1890 he began the publication of the *Records of the Australian Museum* and edited some of the early volumes. In 1893 his health began to decline, and he was given extended leave. He resigned his curatorship on 31 December 1894 but became consulting ornithologist to the museum until February 1909. His work as an ornithologist was very important. He compiled a *Catalogue of the Australian Birds in the Australian Museum* (Parts I to IV, 1876-1894), and during his connexion with the institution about 17,600 skins of birds were added to the collection. Ramsay died at Sydney on 16 December 1916. He married in 1876 a daughter of Captain Fox who survived him with two sons and four daughters. He was a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and of the Geological Society, a corresponding member of the Zoological Society, and a member of the Royal Irish Academy. The University of St Andrews gave him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1886, and the Italian government made him a knight of the crown of Italy.

Ramsay was a genial man with a keen sense of humour, who though at first inclined to be conservative, was a good director of the Australian Museum. He wrote a large number of papers, the index of the first 10 volumes of the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society* lists 148 items by him and he also contributed to later volumes. Other papers appeared in the *Ibis* and the *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*. Some of his papers were printed as pamphlets. His *Hints for the Preservation of Specimens of Natural History* went into several editions.

Records of the Australian Museum, vol. XI; *The Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. XLII, p. 7; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 December 1916.

RAMSAY, HUGH (1877-1906),

Artist,

He was born at Glasgow, Scotland, on 25 May 1877. He came to Australia with his parents when one year old. His father, John Ramsay, was a sworn valuer; his mother's name was originally Margaret Thomson. Hugh Ramsay was educated at the Essendon Grammar School, and at the age of 16 joined the classes at the national gallery, Melbourne, under [L. Bernard Hall](#) (q.v.) and became one of the most brilliant students ever trained there. He won several first prizes, and at the competition for the travelling scholarship held in 1899 was narrowly beaten by Max Meldrum, another student of unusual ability. In September 1900 he went to Europe and was fortunate in finding a kindred spirit, [George Lambert](#) (q.v.), on the same vessel. Arrived at Paris he entered at Colarossi's school and was soon recognized as a student of great promise. He sent five pictures to the 1902 exhibition of La Société Nationale des Beaux Arts and the four accepted were hung together. No greater compliment could

have been paid to a young student. Another Australian student whose studio was in the same building, Ambrose Patterson, was a nephew of [Madame Melba](#) (q.v.), then at the height of her fame. Ramsay was introduced to Melba, who gave him a commission for a portrait and would no doubt have been able to help him in his career. Unfortunately Ramsay fell ill in Paris, and it became necessary for him to return to the warmer climate of Australia. Before leaving Europe he had exhibited four pictures at the British Colonial Art Exhibition held in London at the Royal Institute galleries.

Back in Australia, in spite of failing health, Ramsay succeeded in doing some remarkable work including "The Sisters" now in the Sydney gallery, the "Lady with a Fan", the portrait of [David Mitchell](#), and his own portrait now in the Melbourne gallery. He gradually became weaker and died on 5 March 1906 a few weeks before completing his twenty-ninth year. A brother, Sir John Ramsay, born in 1872, became a well-known surgeon at Launceston, Tasmania, and was knighted in 1939.

Ramsay's death was a great loss to Australian art. The student who painted the "Study of Girl-half nude" at 18 and "The Toper" at 19 might have become one of the great masters of his time. How far he travelled may be seen in the examples of his work in the Melbourne, Sydney and Adelaide galleries. He was of the school of Whistler among the moderns, of Velasquez among the old masters, but owed them no more than any serious student should. When in 1918 his works were gathered together for an exhibition only 54 pictures could be found and many of them were studies. A similar collection was shown at the national gallery, Melbourne, in March 1943, and at its conclusion seven pictures were presented to the gallery by his relatives. A Hugh Ramsay prize in the painting school was founded by his father in 1906.

There are no stories about Ramsay; his health demanded a retired life and the saving of what strength he had for his art. He was tall and slender and fond of music. The light of his genius shone on his period quietly and steadily, only to be too quickly quenched.

E. A. Vidler, *The Art of Hugh Ramsay*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Amy Lambert, *Thirty Years of an Artist's Life*; private information.



RANDELL, WILLIAM RICHARD (1824-1911),

Builder of the first steamer on the Murray,

He was the son of W. B. Randell, one of the sub-managers of the South Australian Company, was born at Sidbury, Devonshire, England, on 2 May 1824. He arrived in Adelaide in October 1837 with his father, who subsequently took up land on which the son worked. A milling business was afterwards established at Gumeracha. There, between July 1852 and February 1853, Randall, though entirely without previous experience, built a steamer, the *Mary Ann*, of 30 tons, and on 15 August 1853 a long voyage up the Murray began. The South Australian border was crossed on 1 September and three days later Marrum was reached. Between this point and Swan Hill [F. Cadell](#) (q.v.) in the *Lady Augusta*, a larger and more powerful boat, caught and

passed the *Mary Ann*, but the latter eventually went much farther up the river and made the return journey of 1600 miles without accident. Cadell received the reward offered by the South Australian government because he had carried out the conditions regarding horse-power, but the honour of having navigated the first steamer on the Murray belongs to Randell. The government made him a special award of £600 (A. G. Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*, p. 228), and a further sum of £400 was presented to him by public subscription. Other steamers were afterwards built or purchased, and for many years much trade of importance was carried on along the Murray and Murrumbidgee rivers. Randell was elected a member of the house of assembly for Gumeracha in 1893 and sat until 1899. He retired to Adelaide in April 1910 and died there on 4 March 1911. He married and was survived by five sons and four daughters.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates; The Register*, Adelaide, 6 March 1911;
A. G. Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*, under Cadell.

RASON, SIR CORNTHWAITE HECTOR (1858-1927),

Premier of Western Australia

He was the son of a navy surgeon, was born in Somerset, England, on 18 June 1858. He was educated at Brighton and Reading and arrived at Perth in 1882. He became a member of the firm of Rason Webster and Company, storekeepers, but retired from the firm in 1891. He had been elected a member of the legislative council in 1889 but entered the assembly when responsible government was established. He was minister for works in the second [Leake](#) (q.v.) ministry from December 1901 to July 1902, and minister for works and railways in the James ministry, between July 1902 and August 1904. He was also treasurer for a few weeks in 1904. In August 1905 he became premier, treasurer, and minister for justice, but resigned in May 1906 to become agent-general for Western Australia at London. Three years later he resigned the agent-generalship and became a director of public companies. He was afterwards appointed secretary of Bovril's Limited, and was still in that position when he died at London on 15 March 1927. He married in 1884, Mary E. Terry. He was knighted in 1909. He was president of the royal commissions on mining (1898) and immigration (1905), and showed ability as an administrator.

The Times, 16 March 1927; *Who's Who*, 1927.

REDFERN, WILLIAM (1778-1833),

Pioneer,

He was probably born in 1778. He qualified as a medical man by passing the examinations of the Company of Surgeons, London, and was a surgeon's mate in the navy at the time of the mutiny at the Nore in 1797. It is not known exactly what part he played in the mutiny, but after being condemned to death the sentence was altered to transportation for life. He arrived at Sydney in December 1801 and from June 1802 to May 1804 acted as an assistant surgeon at Norfolk Island. He was given a free

pardon in 1803, and in 1808 was examined in medicine and surgery by a board of medical men, who certified that he was "qualified to exercise the profession of a surgeon, etc.". In the same year [Colonel Foveaux](#) (q.v.) appointed him to act as an assistant surgeon, evidently desiring to regularize his position. Foveaux, in asking that this appointment should be confirmed, stated that Redfern's "skill and ability in his profession are unquestionable, and his conduct has been such as to deserve particular approbation". [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) soon after his arrival stated that he found that hitherto no transported men had been received into society at Sydney. He felt, however, "that emancipation, when united with rectitude and long-trying good conduct, should lead a man back to that rank in society which he had forfeited". He was aware that the attempt to do this would need much caution and delicacy, and stated that up to then he had "admitted only four men of that class to his table", of whom Redfern was one. When D'Arcy Wentworth became principal surgeon in 1811 Redfern succeeded him as assistant surgeon. In 1817 he became one of the founders of the Bank of New South Wales.

Redfern expected to succeed D'Arcy Wentworth as principal surgeon and in 1818 Macquarie recommended him for the position, which was, however, given to James Bowman in 1819. Redfern immediately resigned from the Colonial Medical Service. In this year Macquarie made him a magistrate, but this was objected to by [Commissioner Bigge](#) (q.v.) and the appointment was not sanctioned. Redfern had a large private practice as a physician, and though somewhat brusque in manner was much liked and trusted. He visited England in 1821 as a delegate for the emancipists endeavouring to obtain relief from their disabilities, and in January 1824 he was at the island of Madeira for the benefit of his health. His wife, who was then in London, made application on his behalf for an additional grant of land, which was granted. He was evidently then in good circumstances. He retired from practising as a physician in 1826, and for about two years engaged in scientific farming which had been a hobby of his for some time. He went to Edinburgh about the end of 1828 and died there towards the close of July 1833. He married in 1811 Sara Wills, who survived him with a son.

Flanagan in his *History of New South Wales* states that Redfern's offence at the time of the mutiny at the Nore "consisted in advising the mutineers to be more united". In spite of all Macquarie's efforts and Redfern's general good conduct and standing as a physician, it was impossible to entirely break down the prejudice against him, and Flanagan also tells us that "a stringent rule was necessary to keep the junior officers at the table when he appeared in the mess-room as the guest of the colonel". The naming of a suburb of Sydney after Redfern may perhaps be taken as a tardy apology to the memory of a good physician and worthy Australian pioneer.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols VI, VII, IX to XI, ser. III, vol. II, ser. IV, vol. I; Norman J. Dunlop, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIV, pp. 57-105; W. C. Wentworth, *A Statistical Account of the British Settlements in Australia*, 3rd ed., vol. I, pp. 395-410.



REIBEY, THOMAS (1821-1912),

Premier of Tasmania, and public man,

He was born at Launceston, Tasmania, on 24 September 1821. His father, Thomas Reibey, was a prosperous grazier who married Richenda, daughter of Richard Allen, M.D., and his grandmother, Mary Reibey, was a well-known early resident of Sydney. At an early age Reibey was sent to England to be educated, and he matriculated and entered Trinity College, Oxford, in May 1840. The death of his father brought him back to Tasmania before he could graduate, and in 1843 he was admitted to Holy Orders by [Bishop Nixon](#) (q.v.). He was for some years rector of Holy Trinity church, Launceston, and afterwards rector of Carrick, where he built and partly endowed a church. About 1858 he became archdeacon of Launceston. He drew no stipend during the whole of his clerical life. About 1870, on account of a disagreement with [Bishop Bromby](#) (q.v.), he retired from active life in the church, though he continued to take much interest in it. In 1874 Reibey entered the Tasmanian house of assembly as member for Westbury and continued to represent it for 29 years. From March 1875 to July 1876 he was leader of the opposition and then became premier and colonial secretary. But parties were not clearly defined, there was much faction, and his ministry lasted only a little more than a year. He was again leader of the opposition from August 1877 to December 1878 when he became colonial secretary in the [W. L. Crowther](#) (q.v.) ministry until October 1879. In July 1887 he was elected speaker of the house of assembly and competently filled the position until July 1891. He was minister without portfolio in the [Braddon](#) (q.v.) ministry from April 1894 to October 1899. Four years later he retired from politics and confined his interests to country pursuits for the remainder of his long life. He had two estates and kept a stud of horses which he raced purely for the love of sport. In 1882 he had just failed to win the Melbourne cup with Stockwell and he also at one time owned Malua which won in 1884. He retired from racing towards the end of his life on account of his disapproval of some incidents that had occurred in connexion with it. He was president of more than one racing club and gave much energy to the improvement of agriculture as president of the Northern Agricultural Society. Keeping his faculties to the end he died in his ninety-first year on 12 February 1912. He married in 1842 Catherine McDonall, daughter of James Kyle of Inverness, who pre-deceased him. He had no children.

Reibey was a courteous and kindly man, everywhere respected and revered. He was nearly 30 years in the church and a similar period in politics, where he did his best to keep things moving during an obstructive period. He had little party spirit and was interested chiefly in what would be good for the colony. He was a good influence in the sporting community and few men have had a life so useful and varied.

The Mercury, Hobart, 12 February 1912; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 12 February 1912; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



REID, SIR GEORGE HOUSTON (1845-1918),

Premier of New South Wales and prime minister of Australia,

He was born at Johnstone, near Paisley, Scotland, on 25 February 1845, was the son of the Rev. John Reid, a Presbyterian clergyman, who came to Melbourne with his family in May 1852. At Melbourne Reid was sent to the recently established Melbourne Academy which afterwards became the Scotch College. In 1858, when Reid was 13 years of age, his father removed to Sydney to become the colleague of the [Rev. John Dunmore Lang](#) (q.v.), and the boy immediately obtained a position as junior clerk in a Sydney merchant's office. At 15 he joined a debating club and began to learn how little he knew. He tells us in his autobiography, that a more crude novice than he was never began the practise of public speaking. In July 1864 he obtained a position in the colonial treasury and remained in that department until 1878, when he was appointed secretary to the crown law offices. So far back as 1866 he had been advised by [Sir Julian Salomons](#) (q.v.) to study for the bar, and Reid long dallied with the idea. It was not until 1879 that he passed his final examination and was admitted to practise. In 1875 he had published his *Five Essays on Free Trade*, which brought him an honorary membership of the Cobden Club, and in 1878 the government published his *New South Wales, the Mother Colony of the Australias*, for distribution in Europe. In November 1880 he resigned from the crown law offices and became a candidate for an East Sydney seat in the legislative assembly. There were several candidates for the four seats, including [Sir Henry Parkes](#) (q.v.), and Reid, though previously almost unknown, headed the poll. He was to represent East Sydney, except for one defeat, for the remainder of his Australian political life.

Reid was an active member of parliament from the beginning. As a private member in his first parliament he submitted three bills, succeeded in passing one of them, the width of streets and lanes act, and moved for an inquiry into the working of the land laws. After 20 years of free selection, 96 people owned 8,000,000 acres of land in New South Wales and there was often evasion of the law by dummyming. After much pressure the Parkes-[Robertson](#) (q.v.) government brought in an amending bill which was felt to be quite inadequate and led to the defeat of the government. At the subsequent election it lost many seats. The new premier, [Alexander Stuart](#) (q.v.), offered Reid the position of colonial treasurer in January 1883, but he thought it wiser to accept the junior office of minister for public instruction. He was 14 months in office and succeeded in passing a much improved education act, which included the establishment of high schools in the leading towns, technical schools, and the provision of evening lectures at the university. He lost his seat in parliament owing to a technicality; the requisite notice had not appeared in the *Government Gazette* declaring that the minister for public instruction was capable of sitting. At the new election Reid was defeated by a small majority. In 1885 he was elected again and took a great part in the free trade or protection issue. He supported Sir Henry Parkes on the free trade side but, when Parkes came into power in 1887, declined a seat in his ministry. Parkes offered him a portfolio two years later and Reid again refused. He did not like Parkes personally and felt he would be unable to work with him. When payment of members of parliament was passed Reid, who had always opposed it, paid the amount of his salary into the treasury.

By this time federation was much in the air. After the Melbourne conference of 1890 it was debated in the New South Wales parliament and Reid adopted a critical attitude; he was not prepared to sacrifice the free trade policy of New South Wales, and suggested that the constitution when drafted should be submitted to the various parliaments. After the convention he took a similar position, objecting strongly to what he considered to be the neglect of the special interests of New South Wales by its delegates. In September 1891 the Parkes ministry was defeated, the [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) government succeeded it, and Sir Henry Parkes retired from the leadership of his party. Reid was elected leader of the opposition in his place. Though he had never accepted office under Parkes, Reid had always worked against any suggestion to form a "cave" in the party. At the 1894 election he made the establishment of a real free trade tariff with a system of direct taxation the main item of his policy, and had a great victory. [Barton](#) (q.v.) and other well-known protectionists lost their seats, the Labour following was reduced from 30 to 18, and Reid formed his first cabinet. One of his earliest measures was a new lands bill which provided for the division of pastoral leases into two halves, one of which was to be open to the free selector, while the pastoral lessee got some security of tenure for the other half. Classification of crown lands according to their value was provided for, and the free selector, or his transferee, had to reside on the property. Sir Henry Parkes at an early stage of the session raised the question of federation again, and Reid invited the premiers of the other colonies to meet in conference on 29 January 1895. As a consequence of this conference an improved bill was drafted which ensured that both the people and the parliaments of the various colonies should be consulted. Meanwhile Reid had great trouble in passing his land and income tax bills. When he did get them through the assembly the council threw them out. Reid obtained a dissolution, was victorious at the polls, and eventually succeeded in passing his acts. They appear very moderate now, but the council fought them strenuously, and it was only the fear that the chamber might be swamped with new appointments that eventually wore down the opposition. Reid was also successful in bringing in reforms in the keeping of public accounts and in the civil service generally. Other acts dealt with the control of inland waters, and much needed legislation relating to public health, factories, and mining, was also passed.

At the election of 10 delegates from New South Wales for the federal convention of 1897 held at the beginning of that year, Reid was returned second to Barton. The convention met on 22 March at Adelaide and adjourned a month later. In the interval much important business was done, the work being facilitated by constitutional, finance and judiciary committees formed from the members. It is possibly significant that Reid was not a member of any committee. In his *My Reminiscences* he prints the complimentary remarks on his work made at the close of the conference by [Deakin](#) (q.v.), [Kingston](#) (q.v.), Barton, [Braddon](#) (q.v.), and [Turner](#) (q.v.) He probably deserved them but he was always looked upon as uncertain in his support of federation. On 10 May 1897 he left for England to attend the diamond jubilee celebrations, and during his absence the federal bill was considered by the New South Wales assembly and council. Soon after his arrival in England Reid was made a Privy Councillor. He heard some of the most distinguished speakers of the day and was complimented on his own speaking by Lord Rosebery. At the premiers' conference where such difficult problems as preferential trade, coloured immigration, and naval subsidies, were considered he had a full share in the discussions, but realized that as Great Britain and New South Wales both had a free trade policy there was little scope

for preference in their cases. At his native town of Johnstone Reid had a tumultuous reception, and characteristically gave as his reason for leaving it at the age of two months, that he wished to make more room for his struggling fellow countrymen.

Reid returned to Sydney on 1 September 1897 and the federal convention immediately resumed its sittings. The amendments proposed by the various legislatures were in most cases not important, and some of the more contentious clauses were postponed until the convention should meet again in Melbourne in January 1898. In the meantime a bill was introduced by a private member in the New South Wales house requiring an absolute majority of the electors in favour of federation. An amendment substituting 100,000 was moved, and as a compromise 80,000 was suggested by Reid. He has been blamed for this but stated afterwards that had he not suggested that number it would have been 100,000. At the Melbourne convention Sir George Turner in Reid's absence carried an amendment that the parliament of the Commonwealth shall take over the debts of the individual colonies. On Reid's arrival he had the question re-opened, and eventually carried by one vote the substitution of "may" for "shall". After the close of the convention Reid, on 28 March, made his famous "Yes-No" speech at the Sydney town hall. He told his audience that he intended to deal with the bill "with the deliberate impartiality of a judge addressing a jury". After speaking for an hour and three-quarters the audience was still uncertain about his verdict. He ended up by saying that while he felt he could not become a deserter to the cause he would not recommend any course to the electors. He consistently kept this attitude until the poll was taken on 3 June 1898. The referendum in New South Wales resulted in a small majority in favour, but the yes votes fell about 8000 below the required number of 80,000. At the general election held soon after Barton accepted Reid's challenge to contest the East Sydney seat and Reid defeated him, but his party came back with a reduced majority. When parliament met resolutions were passed providing that the federal capital should be in New South Wales, that the use of rivers for irrigation should be safeguarded, that the senate should not have power to amend money bills, and that the Braddon clause should be removed. Of these it was agreed at the next meeting of the convention that the capital should be in New South Wales with the added proviso that it must be at least 100 miles from Sydney, and the Braddon clause was limited to a period of 10 years. Reid fought for federation at the second referendum and it was carried in New South Wales by a majority of nearly 25,000, 107,420 Votes being cast in favour of it. If Reid could have held his position as premier of New South Wales for another year he might possibly have been the first federal prime minister, but he was at the mercy of the Labour party, in September 1899 he was defeated, and [Sir William Lyne](#) (q.v.) formed a ministry.

Reid did his most useful work in New South Wales in the years 1895-9. Though there were drought conditions for part of the time he afterwards claimed that "the loads upon our current year caused by the annual charges in respect of past deficiencies were all paid and a surplus of £135,000 remained". He also did excellent work in breaking down the opposition of an extremely conservative upper house to any new measures brought forward that affected financial interests. After the first federal election Reid as leader of the free trade section had a party of 26 out of 75 in the house of representatives, in the senate he had 17 Out of 36. In the long tariff debate Reid was at a disadvantage as parliament was sitting in Melbourne and he could not entirely neglect his practice as a barrister in Sydney, but his party succeeded in

getting a number of reductions in the proposed duties. At the second federal election, held in 1903, Labour was the only party to make gains, but the opposition had suffered less than the ministry. When Deakin brought in his conciliation and arbitration bill, Reid supported the ministry in resisting the amendment to include the public services in the bill. But many of his supporters voted for the amendment, and [J. C. Watson's](#) (q.v.) Labour government came into power. It in turn was defeated a few months later, and a coalition government was formed in August 1904 by Reid's party and a large section of the followers of Deakin who, however, declined to take office himself. This ministry never had a majority of more than two but managed to keep going until the recess which ended in June 1905. On 24 June Deakin made a speech at Ballarat which Reid and his fellow ministers felt could only be taken as a withdrawal of his support. Reid decided to abandon the policy speech he had prepared and substitute one which simply proposed electoral business. Deakin moved and carried as an amendment to the address in reply the addition of the words "But we are of opinion that practical measures should be proceeded with". Reid asked for a dissolution but it was refused, and Deakin immediately formed a new administration. At the election held in November 1906 Deakin was returned with a reduced following, but carried on with Labour support until November 1908 when the first [Fisher](#) (q.v.) ministry came in. Reid as leader of the opposition had been unable to have much influence on the legislation that was passed, but often showed himself to be a formidable opponent. He now found it necessary to resign the leadership of his party and was succeeded by Joseph Cook, who joined forces with Deakin in June 1909 to defeat the Labour government and form what was known as the "Fusion Government". The office of high commissioner in London was created towards the close of 1909, and the position was offered to Reid who accepted it. He arrived in London in February 1910 and carried out his duties with success for about six years. He visited many cities on the continent with business objects in view, and made a tour of Canada and the United States. He retired on 21 January 1916 and though 70 years of age felt full of energy. A few days before he had been elected without opposition for the St George's Hanover Square seat in the House of Commons. He found the atmosphere of that house very different from that of Australian parliaments, and had scarcely had time to adapt himself to this when he died at London on 12 September 1918. Made a privy councillor in 1897 he was created K.C.M.G. (1909), G.C.M.G. (1911), and G.C.B. (1916). He married in 1891, Flora, daughter of John Bromby, who survived him with two sons and a daughter.

Portly in middle life Reid became even more so as he grew older, and full advantage was taken of this by the caricaturists. Yet it is doubtful whether any of them succeeded in disclosing the real man, he remained something of an enigma. A first-rate tactician his opponents thought him unreliable, selfish, and coarse-grained; his own statements about his youth might be considered by some to support this view. He said in his *Reminiscences* that "A thinner skin, a keener sense of shame, a less resolute endurance, a more diffident estimate of my abilities might have spoilt my chances for life". But Reid was not doing himself justice. He was not over-sensitive, he was not strictly speaking an idealist, yet his refusing for a period to accept his salary as a legislator, his loyalty to Parkes, and the financial sacrifices incurred by the neglect of his practice while in politics, do not suggest a selfish nature. He claimed with truth that he was the first man in New South Wales to make wealth pay a fair share towards the burdens of the community, and he was the first legislator to bring in laws to break up the virtual land monopoly. As a barrister he was an excellent

advocate, as a politician he was a great platform speaker and an admirable debater. Many stories of his powers of repartee and readiness are told. One that has appeared in more than one form may help to explain his success with popular audiences. Once at an open-air meeting a bag of flour was thrown at him which burst all over his capacious waistcoat. Without a pause Reid went on "When I came into power the people had not enough flour to make bread for themselves and now (displaying himself) they can afford to throw it about like this". His autobiography was disappointing but his proverbial good temper shines through the book, and his accounts of past conflicts have no trace of bitterness. He was extremely shrewd, knew how to appeal to the average man, and took his politics seriously. But he never took himself too seriously, and no man could say that he ever endeavoured to obtain advantages for himself while working for his country.

G. H. Reid, *My Reminiscences*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 September, 1918; *The Times*, 13 September 1918; Quick and Garran, *Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin: a Sketch*; H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*; A. B. Piddington, *Worshipful Masters*.



RENNIE, EDWARD HENRY (1852-1927),

Scientist,

He was the son of A. E. Rennie, afterwards auditor-general of New South Wales, was born at Sydney on 19 August 1852. Educated at the Fort-street public school, Sydney Grammar School, and the University of Sydney, he graduated B.A. in 1870 and M.A. in 1876. He was a master at Sydney Grammar School for five years and at Brisbane Grammar School for about 18 months, and then went to London to study chemistry. He was for two years assistant to Dr C. R. Alder Wright in the chemical department of St Mary's hospital medical school, did some teaching at the Royal College of Science, South Kensington, and graduated D.Sc. Lond. in 1881. Returning to Australia in 1882 he was two years in the government analyst's department at Sydney, and was then appointed first Angas professor of chemistry in the University of Adelaide. He began his duties in February 1885, and for many years had to work in makeshift conditions. Rennie however, made the best of the position, and also gave much time to the conduct of the university. He was a member of the council from 1889 to 1898, when he resigned because he was leaving Australia for 12 months to study the development of chemical manufacture, and was again a member of the council from 1909 to the time of his death. During 1924-5 and 1925-6 he was acting vice-chancellor. He was also an active member of the council of the school of mines. He was for 36 years a member of the council of the Royal Society of South Australia, was its president from 1886 to 1889 and 1900 to 1903, and vice-president from 1903 to 1919. He was for a time president of the Australian Chemical Institute, and chairman of the state committee of the Commonwealth advisory council of science and industry. In August 1926 he was elected to one of the highest offices open to a scientific man in Australia--that of president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. Rennie was also a fellow of the Chemical Societies of

London and Berlin, and a fellow of the Institute of Chemists of Great Britain and Ireland. Though in his seventy-fifth year he was still carrying on the duties of his chair, when he died suddenly at Adelaide on 8 January 1927. He married a daughter of Dr Cadell of Sydney, who survived him with a son, E. J. C. Rennie, afterwards a senior lecturer in engineering at the University of Melbourne, and two daughters.

Of simple and somewhat austere tastes, and a sincerely religious man, Rennie was much liked by his students and associates. As a scientist he kept abreast of his subject, but had little time for writing and few facilities for research. Some early papers by him will be found in the *Transactions of the Chemical Society* for the years 1879-82 and a list of his papers in the *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia* is given on page 426 of volume LI. A few of his papers were reprinted separately as pamphlets.

The Register and The Advertiser, Adelaide, 10 January 1927; *Transactions and Proceedings Royal Society of South Australia*, vol. LI, p. 425; *Journal of the Chemical Society*, 1927, p. 3189.

RENTOUL, JOHN LAURENCE (1846-1926),

Presbyterian divine

He was the son of the Rev. James B. Rentoul, D.D., was born at Garvah, County Derry, Ireland, in 1846. He was educated at Queen's College, Belfast, and Queen's University, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1867 and M.A. in 1868, with first-class honours and the gold medal for English literature, history and economic science. He also did post-graduate work at Leipzig. Entering the Presbyterian ministry, he became incumbent of St George's church, Southport, Lancashire, and while there married Annie Isobel, daughter of D. T. Rattray. Early in 1879 he came to St George's church, St Kilda, a suburb of Melbourne. Five years later he was appointed professor in the theological hall, Ormond College, university of Melbourne, his subjects being Hebrew and Old Testament Criticism, New Testament Greek, and Christian Philosophy. While still under 40 years of age he was given the degree of D.D. by the Theological Faculty of Ireland. At Ormond he exercised a great influence over many generations of candidates for the Presbyterian ministry, and was a conspicuous figure in all the counsels of his church. He showed great ability in conducting religious controversies, for which he was equipped with wide reading and knowledge of the languages of the original texts. He stated once that he never entered on a fight willingly, but once the contest had started he fought with great vigour and, many of his friends thought, with a full appreciation of the joy of combat. It was not for nothing that he was popularly known as "Fighting Larry"; but he had no ill-will to his opponents and never bore rancour. He was made moderator-general of his church for 1912-14, and when war broke out was appointed chaplain-general of the A.I.F. His last years were clouded by the long illness of his wife following an accident, and the break-down of his younger son, a youth of extraordinary promise, while studying for his examinations. Rentoul died suddenly on 15 April 1926 leaving a widow, two sons and two daughters. He was the author of *From Far Lands; Poems of North and South*, published in 1914, and *At Vancouver's Well and Other Poems of South and North*, 1917. His poetry has been praised, a good example of it is "Australia" which was included in *The Oxford Book of Australasian Verse*, but though fervid and deeply felt,

it is seldom of high quality. In prose Rentoul published in 1896, *The Early Church and the Roman Claims*, which ran into six editions. He also wrote *The Church at Home*; *Prayers for Australian Households*, and several pamphlets.

Rentoul was somewhat frail-looking but was in reality strong and active, showing much endurance during his yearly trout-fishing holidays in New Zealand. He was interested in the aborigines and all oppressed people, and incurred some odium by taking up the cause of the Boers at the time of the South African war. He was a fine scholar, learning all his life, and his erudition, keen wit, versatility, strength of conviction, and scorn of compromise, made him a remarkable preacher and lecturer. As a debater he had great readiness in retort, and in developing his argument his words flowed with an almost volcanic passion. He was not without foibles and there was a streak of genius in him. In private life he was courteous, kindly and generous, a man who would do anything to help a friend--or a foe. His elder daughter, Annie Rattray Rentoul, wrote verse with some ability. A list of volumes of her songs which were set to music will be found in Serle's *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*. The younger daughter, Ida Sherbourne, afterwards Mrs Outhwaite, became well-known as an illustrator of fairy tales.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 16 April 1926; *The Presbyterian Messenger*, 23 and 30 April 1926; P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation Builders*; *Who's Who*, 1926.



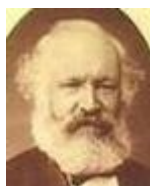
RENWICK, SIR ARTHUR (1837-1908),

Public man and philanthropist,

He was the son of George Renwick, was born at Glasgow on 30 May 1837. He was brought to Sydney as a child and was one of the early students of the University of Sydney, where he graduated B.A. in 1857. Going on to Edinburgh he qualified for the medical profession graduating M.B., M.D., and F.R.C.S. He returned to Sydney, where he established a rapidly growing practice, becoming eventually one of the leading physicians and the first president of the local branch of the British Medical Association. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly for East Sydney in 1879, and became secretary for mines in the third [Parkes](#) (q.v.) ministry on 12 October 1881, but lost his seat at the election held in December 1882. He was elected for Redfern in October 1885 and was minister for public instruction in the [Jennings](#) (q.v.) ministry from 26 February 1886 to 19 January 1887. In this year he was nominated to the legislative council and was a member for the remainder of his life, though never in office again. As a politician he was one of the earliest to realize the responsibility of the state towards the poor. He was the author of the Benevolent Society's incorporation act, he founded the state children's relief department, and as president of the original committee he had much to do with the bringing in of old-age pensions in New South Wales. In spite of his heavy practice as a physician, he gave much time to Sydney hospital, was its president for 29 years, was also president for about the same period of the Benevolent Society of New South Wales, and he took

much interest in the Deaf Dumb and Blind Institution, and the Royal Hospital for Women at Paddington. He became a member of the senate of the University of Sydney in 1877, and was vice-chancellor on several occasions. He was an early advocate for the foundation of a medical school at the university, and in 1877 gave £1000 to found a scholarship in the faculty of medicine. After the medical school was established in 1883 he provided the west stained-glass window in the upper hall of the medical school building. He in fact took the greatest interest in all movements for the welfare of the community, and his ability as an organizer led to his acting as a commissioner for New South Wales for the Melbourne international exhibition in 1880, and in similar positions for exhibitions held at Adelaide, Amsterdam, and Chicago. He died at Sydney on 23 November 1908. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Saunders, who survived him with six sons and a daughter. He was knighted in 1894. His aptitude for business led to his being placed on the boards of various important financial companies, but his really important work was his philanthropy, to which he brought a scholarly mind, much energy, and a far-sighted understanding of what could and should be done for suffering humanity.

The Sydney Morning Herald and The Daily Telegraph, Sydney, 24 November 1908; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1909; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. XXXIV, p. 2; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1908.



REYNOLDS, THOMAS (c. 1817-1875),

Premier of South Australia,

He was born in England in 1817 or 1818, and on leaving school had experience in the grocery business. He came to South Australia as an early colonist at the invitation of his brother, who had a draper's shop at Adelaide. Soon afterwards Reynolds opened a grocer's shop, was successful for a time, but like many others fell into financial difficulties when the gold-rush began. He recovered his position, became an alderman in the Adelaide city council in 1854, but a few months afterwards resigned to enter the legislative council. In 1857 he was elected for Sturt in the first house of assembly. From September 1857 to June 1858 he was commissioner of public works in the [Hanson](#) (q.v.) ministry, and in May 1860 he became premier and treasurer. Twelve months later his ministry was reconstructed and he resigned on 8 October 1861. He was treasurer in the second [Waterhouse](#) (q.v.) ministry from October 1861 to February 1862, and in the second [Dutton](#) (q.v.) ministry from March to September 1865. He held the same position in the fourth and fifth [Ayers](#) (q.v.) ministries from May 1867 to September 1868 and from October to November 1868. He was commissioner of crown lands in the seventh Ayers ministry from March 1872 to July 1873. Early in the latter year he visited Darwin, where there was a gold-rush, and found matters completely disorganized. Many of the official staff had not only taken up claims but had been allowed leave of absence to look after their mines. Reynolds did his best to restore order and returned to Adelaide where he reported favourably on the mineral resources of the north. Not finding himself in agreement with his colleagues in the ministry he retired from parliament and went to Darwin. He was not

successful there, and was returning to Adelaide on the *Gothenburg* which was wrecked on 24 February 1875, and he was drowned. He married Miss Litchfield, who lost her life with him. He was survived by two sons.

Reynolds was a shrewd business man, a hard worker, and a good treasurer, but was of too sanguine and fiery a temperament to be a politician of the first rank. He was a pioneer in jam-making and raisin-curing in South Australia, but his devotion to his parliamentary duties led sometimes to the neglect of his own financial interests. He was also a leader in the total abstinence movement in Adelaide.

The South Australian Register and *The South Australian Advertiser*, 8 March 1875;
E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

RICHARDSON, CHARLES DOUGLAS (1853-1932),

Sculptor,

He was born at Islington, London, on 9 July 1853, the son of John Richardson a painter of figure subjects. He came to Victoria with his parents in 1858 and was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne. On leaving school, having been apprenticed to a firm of lithographic printers, he studied at schools of design and the national gallery, Melbourne, and in 1881 went to London. He entered at the Royal Academy schools and was successful in winning the second prize for painting in 1883. In the following year he won the Armitage medal for painting and first prize for sculpture. Examples of his work in both painting and sculpture were shown at the Royal Academy exhibitions of 1885 and 1888.

In 1889 Richardson returned to Australia. He took an interest in the Victorian Artists' Society and for some time was its honorary secretary. In 1898 he founded the Yarra Sculptors' Society and was its president for several years. In 1916 he was elected president of the Victorian Artists' Society and held the position for 12 years, a longer term than that of any other artist. As president he showed a kindly interest in the work of younger men. He died at Brighton, near Melbourne, on 15 October 1932. He married in 1914, Margaret Baskerville (1861-1930) sculptor, who had been his pupil. The two large reliefs in the vestibule of the Capitol theatre, Melbourne, were their joint work.

Richardson did his best work in sculpture, but his gentle and unassuming nature made it impossible for him to push his claims, and his merits were too often overlooked. His largest work "The Discovery of Gold at Bendigo" scarcely shows him at his best. Of his war memorial work examples may be found in the shrine at All Saints', St Kilda, Strathalbyn, South Australia, and at Wangaratta, Kerang, Mount Dandenong and the Commercial Travellers' Association, Melbourne. Some of his best work, such as "The Cloud", "Cain", and "The Mirage", was never put into permanent form. He spent much of his time doing hack work, of which the copy of the Mercury of John of Bologna for the *Age* office, Collins-street, Melbourne, is an example. He painted in both oils and water-colours but his work in these mediums too often lacked strength.

Several examples of Richardson's work may be seen at the municipal collection at Brighton, a suburb of Melbourne.

E. Fysh, *Memoirs of C. D. Richardson*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 25 September 1930; personal knowledge.



RICKARDS, HARRY, originally Henry Benjamin Leete (1845-1911),

Comedian and theatrical proprietor,

He was born in London in December 1845. The date of birth is sometimes given as 1847, but the earlier date is more likely to be correct. His father, Benjamin Leete, was chief engineer of the Egyptian railways, and his son was also intended to be an engineer. He had been forbidden during his apprenticeship to attend theatres, but developing a talent for comic singing he was engaged as a vocalist at a music hall, where he appeared under the name of "Harry Rickards". He established a reputation as a singer of comic songs, and coming to Australia in November 1871 made his first appearance there at the St George's hall, Melbourne, on 9 December. He then went to Sydney where he also appeared with success. Returning to England he was a successful "lion comique" at the music halls and a good comedian in pantomime, especially in the provinces. He again visited Australia in 1885, and for some years toured Australia with a vaudeville company with much success. About 1893 he bought the Garrick theatre, Sydney and renamed it the Tivoli, took control of the Opera House, Melbourne, and was also lessee of theatres in other state capital cities. Every year he visited England, and during the next 18 years he engaged for the Australian variety stage great artists like Marie Lloyd, Peggy Pryde, Paul Cinquevalli, Little Tich and a host of others of great talent. Rickards died in England on 13 October 1911. He was married twice and left a widow and two daughters. He was an excellent singer of such songs as "Knocked 'em in the Old Kent Road" and "His Lordship Winked at the Counsel", and was a first-rate business man whose hobby was his work. For 25 years his name was a household word in Australia, and at the time of his death his business as a single-handed manager and proprietor was possibly the largest in the world.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 14 October 1911; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 16 and 26 October 1911; *The Age*, Melbourne, 5 August 1939; *A Century of Journalism*, p. 572.



RIDLEY, JOHN (1806-1887),

Inventor of the reaping machine,

He was born near West Boldon, Durham, England, on 26 May 1806. His father and mother, John and Mary Ridley, were first cousins, and were probably related to the

same family as Bishop Ridley's. John Ridley the elder was a miller who died when his son was five years old. His widow carried on the business and when Ridley was 15 he began to share in its management. He had come across an encyclopaedia soon after he was able to read, and took the greatest interest in the scientific articles which he read again and again. Science and theology were to be the great interests of his life. In September 1835 he married Mary Pybus, in November 1839 sailed for South Australia with his wife and two infant children, and immediately after his arrival obtained a piece of land at Hindmarsh, close to Adelaide. There he built a flour-mill and installed the first steam engine in South Australia able to cut wood and grind meal. In 1842 he had a well-stocked farm of 300 acres, but finding the management of his mills took too much of his time, let the farm on the shares system. Being much interested in mechanical inventions he spent some time on a horizontal windmill to be used for raising water. It was said of him at this period that if his child cried in the night his first thought would be how to make an apparatus for rocking the cradle. There was some shortage of labour and Ridley gave much time to the problem of devising a mechanical method of harvesting the wheat. Other people were working on the same problem. In 1843 the corn exchange committee offered a prize of £40 to anyone submitting a model or plans of a reaper of which the committee would approve. On 23 September 1843 it was reported that several models and plans had been submitted, but no machine had been exhibited which the committee felt justified in recommending for general adoption. Ridley had not exhibited any plans or model but he had been constructing a machine, and on 18 November 1843 the *Adelaide Observer* announced that "a further trial of Mr Ridley's machine has established its success". This machine, which both reaped and threshed corn, has been of inestimable benefit to Australia. Though no doubt it was improved in detail as the years went by, no substantial advance was made on it until [H. V. McKay](#) (q.v.) constructed his harvester some 40 years later. Ridley not only declined to patent his machine, but refused all suggestions of reward.

Early in 1853 Ridley returned with his family to England. He was in comfortable circumstances, partly by the success of his mills and partly by fortunate investments in copper-mining. He travelled for some years in Europe and then settled down in England. He did some inventing but finished nothing of great importance. He retained his interest in scientific and religious questions and spent much of his income on charity. He was greatly worried in his later years by a claim made by J. Wrathall Bull that he was the real inventor of Ridley's reaping machine. Mr Bull's claims are set out in his volume *Early Experiences of Colonial Life in South Australia*. He was one of the men who had sent in models that were rejected by the committee, and his contention was that Ridley had seen his model and constructed his machine on its principles. Ridley, who was a man of the greatest probity, denied this, and his denial is borne out by the fact that his machine had had two successful trials within two months of the models being exhibited. In those days a machine could be constructed in Adelaide only by primitive methods, and it would have been quite impossible to make a machine, overcome all the practical difficulties of adjustment, and have it in working order in so short a period. In his final letter to the *Adelaide Register* written in 1886 Ridley said that the first suggestion of his machine had come from a notice of a Roman invention given in London's *Encyclopaedia of Agriculture*, and that "from no other source whatever did I receive the least help or suggestion". In his last days Ridley spent much money and time in distributing literature relating to temperance and religious questions. He died on 25 November 1887 and was survived by two

daughters. A silver candelabrum presented to him by old South Australian colonists in 1861 is now at the Waite Agricultural Research Institute; there is a scholarship in his memory at the Roseworthy Agricultural College; and in 1933 the John Ridley Memorial Gates at the Agricultural Showground, Adelaide, were opened. (Fred Johns, *An Australian Biographical Dictionary*).

Annie E. Ridley, *A Backward Glance*; S. Parsons, *John Ridley*; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 15 September 1932.

RIDLEY, WILLIAM (1819-1878),

Missionary to the aborigines and scholar

He was born at Hartford End, Essex, England, on 14 September 1819. He was educated at King's College and London university where he graduated B.A. He was brought to Australia by [Dr Lang](#) (q.v.) and for a time taught languages at the Australian College. He entered the Presbyterian ministry and at various times was stationed at Balmain, Brisbane, Portland, and Manning River, spent three years as a missionary to the aborigines, and in 1856 published in pamphlet form *Gurre Kamilaroi* or *Kamilaroi Sayings*. In 1866 he published *Kamilaroi Dippil*, and *Turrubul; Languages spoken by Australian Aborigines*. He spent a few weeks among the aborigines in 1871 endeavouring to increase his knowledge of their languages and traditions, and in 1875 published a revised and enlarged edition of the 1866 volume under the title of *Kamilaroi and Other Australian Languages*. For many years he was a regular contributor to the Sydney newspapers including the *Empire*, the *Evening News* and the *Town and Country Journal*. He began studying Chinese in 1877 intending to take charge of the Chinese mission at Sydney, but died after an attack of paralysis, possibly the result of over work, on 26 September 1878. He was a modest, unselfish and able man, much liked both by the aborigines and by his many friends. He married Isabella Cotter who survived him with three sons and five daughters. In addition to the works already mentioned Ridley published as pamphlets, *The Aborigines of Australia. A Lecture* (1864), and *Will Evil Last for ever? A Lecture* (1872).

The Sydney Morning Herald, 28 September 1878; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.



RIGNOLD, GEORGE (1839-1912),

Actor,

He was born at Leicester, England, in 1839. His father, William Rignold, was an actor and small theatrical manager, whose wife, Patience Blaxland, was a leading stock actress at Birmingham. Their son, George, was taught the violin, but brought notice on himself by his playing of a small part, the messenger in *Macbeth*. He joined the Bath and Bristol circuit and came into touch with the Terrys, Robertsons, Madge

Milton, Henrietta Hodson and Charles Coghlan, all of whom were to make their mark in London. The experience was invaluable, Rignold quickly rose in his profession, and on going to London played William in *Black-Eyed Susan*, Caliban in *The Tempest*, and Romeo in *Romeo and Juliet* to the Juliet of Adelaide Neilson when she made her debut. In 1875 he opened at Booth's Theatre, New York, in *Henry V* and made an immediate success. This was followed by a tour in the leading cities of U.S.A. which made a great sensation; a reference in the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1938 shows that the memory of him still lingered 60 years later. From America Rignold went to Australia and again met with great success. In Australia a syndicate was formed to give him backing for a season at Drury Lane, London. He appeared there successfully in November 1879 in *Henry V* and subsequently played it in the provinces. Further tours in U.S.A. followed, and he then went to Australia and settled there. Her Majesty's Theatre at Sydney was built for him in 1886, and opening with *Henry V* he made this theatre his headquarters for nine years. Among his leading parts were Mark Antony in *Julius Caesar*, Caliban in *The Tempest*, Falstaff, Bottom, Romeo and Macbeth. He had also an extensive repertory in melodrama playing the hero in *Youth*, *In the Ranks*, and *The Lights o' London* among others. His Paolo Macari in *Called Back* was an interesting example of his versatility. In his last production *Othello* at the Criterion Theatre, Sydney, in 1899, he was considered by many to have surpassed himself both as actor and manager. He retired in 1900 and lived at Sydney where his home became a meeting place for visiting artists. In 1902, on hearing of the blindness of his brother, William, he went to London and took part in his brother's benefit. In 1907 he came from his retirement to successfully play Jason in Bland Holt's production of *The Bondman*. His last appearance was at a benefit performance for [G. S. Titheradge](#) (q.v.) in December 1910. He died at Sydney after an operation on 16 December 1912. He married (1) Marie B. Henderson, an actress and (2) somewhat late in life, Miss Coppin, daughter of [Geo. S. Coppin](#) (q.v.) who died in 1911. There were no children by either marriage.

Rignold was moderately tall with handsome features and great dignity of bearing. His bluff imperious yet kindly manner endeared him to his friends. He had a fine voice and was the ideal hero of melodrama, not shy of the limelight and well aware that he was generally known as "Handsome George". He was a great Henry V. Only people who had actually seen him in this part could realize how far below him were other exponents of it. His Caliban was another admirable study. He was an excellent producer, knowing what he wanted and determined to get it. His production of *The Tempest* was especially memorable.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 17 December 1912; *Who's Who in the Theatre*, 1912; personal knowledge.

RILEY, CHARLES OWEN LEAVER (1854-1929),

First Anglican archbishop of Perth,

He was the son of Rev. Lawrence William Riley, vicar of St Cross, Knutsford, England, was born at Birmingham on 26 May 1854. Educated at Owen's College, Manchester, and Caius College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1878, M.A. in 1881, and was given the honorary degree of D.D. in 1894. He was ordained deacon in 1878 and priest in 1879, and was curate at Brierly, Yorkshire, 1878-80, Bradford,

1880-2, and Lancaster, 1882-5. He became vicar of St Paul's, Preston, in 1885, and during the following nine years his sympathy and benevolence made him beloved by all classes, and not least by the mill hands and other factory workers. In 1894 he was appointed bishop of Perth, then the largest Anglican diocese in the world, with an area of 1,000,000 square miles and a scattered population of about 100,000. He was consecrated by the archbishop of Canterbury at Westminster Abbey on 18 October 1894.

When Riley arrived in Australia he found that the diocese had few clergy, little money, and poor means for organizing religious services for the now rapidly increasing population. He was young and vigorous and quickly made himself acquainted with large areas of his diocese. It was realized that the diocese must be subdivided, but it was not until 1904 that it was found possible to establish the diocese of Bunbury. Other dioceses were subsequently founded in the north-west and the eastern goldfields, and Riley became archbishop of Perth in 1914. With many difficulties a grammar school at Guildford was taken over by the Church and firmly established, and Riley also worked hard for the establishment of the university. He was senior chaplain of the Commonwealth military forces in Western Australia in 1913; he became chaplain-general in the same year and was at the front from July 1916 to February 1917. He was chancellor of the university from 1916 to 1922 and was also president of the trustees of the public library, museum and art gallery at Perth. In 1927 he suffered a great grief when his son, Frank Basil Riley, a young man of great promise, mysteriously disappeared while acting as special correspondent to *The Times* in China. Riley's usually robust health began to fail, and his impending retirement was announced shortly before his death on 23 June 1929. He married in 1886 Elizabeth Merriman, who survived him with two sons and three daughters. One of the sons, Charles Lawrence Riley, born in 1888, subsequently became bishop of Bendigo, Victoria.

Riley had a stalwart, dignified and charming personality. He was fortunate in having a keen sense of humour, he would tell with joy how on his first visit to a southern port the officiating clergyman took as his text, "And when they saw his face they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts." He was charitable in thought and deed, though his methods of distributing money would not always have gained the approval of charity organization societies. He was neither a great preacher nor a great scholar, but his common sense, balanced judgment and overflowing humanity more than made up for that. When he died a thousand returned soldiers marched in his funeral, and there was a general feeling that the greatest personality in the west since Forrest had departed. His place in the religious and social life of the community could scarcely be filled, and no man of his time in the west had more influence for good.

The Westralian, 24 and 25 June 1929; J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopedia of Western Australia*; J. G. Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary*; *Crockford*, 1929.

RIVERS, RICHARD GODFREY (1859-1925),

Artist,

He was born at Plymouth, England, in 1859, and studied at the Slade school, London. He exhibited one picture at the Royal Academy in 1884, and emigrated to Australia in 1889. He was director of the technical college, Brisbane, from 1890 to 1915, and, becoming president of the Queensland Art Society in 1892, held the position with two breaks of a year each, until 1911. He was also honorary curator of the Queensland national gallery from 1895 to 1914. He established a local reputation as a portrait painter, and portraits by him of [Sir Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.) and others hang in the Supreme Court at Brisbane. He removed to Hobart in 1915 and endeavoured to rouse interest in the Hobart gallery. He died in 1925. Examples of his outdoor work are in the national galleries at Sydney and Brisbane.

W. Moore, *The Story of Art in Australia*; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.



ROBE, FREDERICK HOLT (1801-1871),

Governor of South Australia,

He was the fourth son of Sir William Robe, colonel, royal artillery, was born probably in 1801. He entered the army in 1817, was promoted lieutenant in 1825, captain in 1833, and brevet-major in 1841. He fought with distinction in the Syrian campaign in 1840-1, became military secretary at Mauritius, and was holding the same office at Gibraltar when he was appointed governor of South Australia. He arrived at Adelaide on 14 October 1845, a blunt honest soldier, without previous experience as a governor. He came into conflict with the legislative council because the Imperial government endeavoured to charge royalties on the mineral wealth that had been discovered in the colony. This was felt to be a breach of faith on the government's part, the four non-official members of the council strenuously opposed the proposed royalties, and, when they were carried by the casting vote of the governor, walked out of the chamber leaving the council without a quorum. Eventually the bill was withdrawn, but Robe, who had merely been trying to carry out his instructions from London, incurred much unpopularity. He had more trouble over the question of State aid to religion, which he favoured, but which was strongly opposed. Having asked to be relieved of his position, his tenure as governor came to an end in August 1848, and he was appointed deputy-quartermaster and general at Mauritius, with a salary of £1000 a year and a seat in the legislative council. He was made a C.B. and promoted colonel in 1854 and major-general in 1862. He died on 4 April 1871.

Though an honourable man with the courage of his convictions, a high sense of duty, and good administrative talents, Robe was too autocratic and conservative to be a suitable choice as governor of a rising young colony.

E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*; *The Times*, 8 April 1871.

ROBERTS, MORLEY (1857-1942),

Novelist and miscellaneous writer,

He was the son of H. Roberts, a superintending inspector of income tax, was born at London on 29 December 1857, and was educated at Bedford school, and Owens College, Manchester. Towards the end of 1876 he took a steerage passage to Australia and landed at Melbourne in January 1877. The next three years were spent in obtaining colonial experience, mostly on sheep stations in New South Wales, and Roberts then returned to London. For a time he worked in the war office and other government departments, but again went on his travels and had varied occupations in the United States and Canada between 1884 and 1886. He subsequently travelled in the South Seas, Australia, South Africa, and many other parts of the world. He used his experiences freely in his books, the first of which, *The Western Avernus*, appeared in 1887 and in 1890 he began his long series of novels and short stories. Of his novels, *Rachel Marr*, published in 1903 was highly praised by W. H. Hudson, and *The Private Life of Henry Maitland*, based on the life of George Gissing the novelist, was possibly his best known book. Roberts also wrote essays, biography, drama and verse, and did some competent work in biology. He married Alice, daughter of A. R. Selous, and died in London in his 85th year on 8 June 1942.

Roberts was a voluminous and able writer, about 80 of his books are recorded in Miller's *Australian Literature*. He was only a comparatively short time in Australia, but there are many Australian references both in his novels and his short stories.

The Times, 9 June 1942; *The Times Literary Supplement*, 13 June 1942; *Who's Who*, 1941; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; M. Roberts, *Land-Travel and Sea-Faring*; *The Age*, Melbourne, 4 June, 1894.

ROBERTS, THOMAS WILLIAM (1856-1931),

Artist,

He was always known as Tom Roberts, was born at Dorchester, England, on 9 March 1856. His father, Richard Roberts, had been editor of the *Dorset County Chronicle*, and had married Matilda Evans. When he died at the age of 43 his widow and three children were left in poor circumstances, and it was decided that they should emigrate to Australia where they arrived in 1869. Tom Roberts had been educated at Dorchester Grammar School and received the classical training of the period. He had few memories of his schooldays except that he was generally happy; one incident that remained in his mind was his being sent with a note to Thomas Hardy who was then living close to Dorchester. When Mrs Roberts and her children arrived in Melbourne they found a house in the industrial suburb of Collingwood, and were for some time very poor. Tom found work with a photographer in Smith-street, Collingwood, and afterwards obtained a position with Stewart and Company, well-known photographers in Bourke-street, Melbourne. He afterwards became their head operator. Long before

this he had begun to study drawing at the local school of design, and in 1875 he joined the national gallery school where he studied under Thomas Clark and [Eugene von Guerard](#) (q.v.). Roberts received inspiration and encouragement from Clark, who was master of the drawing school, but it is doubtful whether the practice of copying pictures in the national gallery which was encouraged by von Guerard had much value. An important reform was the establishment of a life class, and the tradition is that Roberts was the leader of the students in the agitation which brought this into being.

In 1881 when Roberts was 25 he sold a few of his pictures and went to London for further study. He entered at the Royal Academy classes and succeeded in getting some black and white work accepted by the *Graphic* and other periodicals. A little later he came under the influence of Bastien Lepage, and two artists Barrau and Casas whom he met while travelling in Spain. Impressionism was making itself felt, and when Roberts came back to Australia his work showed its influence. This influence was to be extended to the work of [Conder](#) (q.v.), Streeton and other Australian artists. Conder had come to Melbourne in 1888, and he and Streeton, [Davies](#) (q.v.), [McCubbin](#) (q.v.) and Roberts often met in painting camps on the outskirts of Melbourne. Roberts was getting a certain amount of portrait painting about this time, and in 1889 the famous exhibition of impressions was held at Melbourne. The size of the paintings had been limited to nine inches by five, and of the 182 exhibits Roberts contributed 62, Streeton 40, and Conder 46. The critics fumed and raged, some members of the public even laughed, but the controversy that ensued at least advertized the exhibition, and the works, which were all low-priced, sold well. In 1890 Roberts painted his large picture, "Shearing the Rams" and hoped that it might be purchased by the national gallery of Victoria. It was bought by Mr. C. W. Trenchard and it was not until 40 years later that his wish was fulfilled. It was the first of a series of pictures of station life to be painted. Two others, "The Golden Fleece" and "The Breakaway", are now in the national galleries of New South Wales and South Australia respectively. In 1891 Streeton and Roberts went to Sydney and camped on the shores of the harbour. They lived on eight shillings a week each and did much good painting, but there had been a financial crisis and it was as difficult to sell pictures in Sydney as in Melbourne. There was great rejoicing a little later when the Sydney national gallery bought one of Roberts's paintings for £75. For a time he had a studio in Sydney with Streeton, and did some teaching. He also obtained some commissions for portraits, one of the best of these being a portrait of [Sir Henry Parkes](#), which has since been presented to the Sydney gallery. When the Society of Artists was formed in Sydney in 1895 Roberts was elected president and remained in that position until 1897. Among the portraits painted during this period were those of Lord Beauchamp, now in the Sydney gallery, and Lord Linlithgow, now at Adelaide. In April 1896 he was married to Elizabeth Williamson.

Towards the end of 1900 Roberts decided to go to London and held a farewell one-man show at Sydney. He went first to Melbourne, and soon afterwards the suggestion was made that he should paint a picture of the opening of the first federal parliament. Eventually he agreed to do so for the sum of 1000 guineas. He was to spend about two years in painting this picture (it was 21 feet by 11 feet), and most of the work was done in a studio in the exhibition building, Melbourne. It was a thoroughly conscientious piece of work but it is practically impossible to make a picture of this kind a success as a work of art. It was finished in London in 1903, exhibited at the

Royal Academy, and subsequently presented to His Majesty the King. After the completion of this picture Roberts had studios at Warwick Square and South Kensington and a trying period followed when nothing would go right with his painting, possibly he was having difficulty in getting accustomed to the English light. He afterwards spoke gratefully of the help he had obtained from James Quinn, the Australian portrait painter. In 1910 he went to live at Golders Green and began to get more confidence, although he felt the difficulty of obtaining recognition in England. His pictures were sometimes well-placed in the academy but sales were few. In February 1914 he had a one-man show in Bond-street and obtained appreciative notices from the critics. He was very pleased when the Queen paid a surprise visit to this show. Then came the war and Roberts could not paint. "I saw the boys in the trenches between me and my canvas." One day at the Chelsea Arts Club an officer walked in and asked for volunteers. Roberts was approaching 60 years of age, but he volunteered and worked as a hospital orderly for three and a half years. Towards the end of the period he was made a sergeant and assisted in the patching up of face wounds.

Directly the war was over Roberts came back to his painting with renewed zest. A year later he was able to say, "They may say I am old-fashioned nowadays. Well I'm proud that since the war I have exhibited with some of the modern London societies that are the most exclusive in the selection of their pictures." In November 1919 he went to Australia for a holiday and in March 1920 a successful exhibition of his work was opened at the Athenaeum gallery, Melbourne. His admirers noted that though his work had been affected by his residence in Europe, it still retained its old merits with at times an added refinement in colour. In August he had another show at Hordern's gallery in Sydney, which was also successful. Greatly encouraged he went back to England at the end of 1920 and two years later returned finally to Australia, having waited to see his only son married and settled in a home of his own.

Roberts, now 67 years of age, built a studio at Kallista in the ranges some 30 miles out of Melbourne. Most of his later painting was in landscape and he found no difficulty in again capturing the Australian atmosphere. He held occasional small shows which were received with appreciation by both press and public, and he was glad to see his friends around him. His wife dying early in 1928 he was a lonely man for a time, but subsequently married an old friend, Jean Boyes of Tasmania. In May 1931 he had to undergo an operation and was slow in recovering. He died at Kallista on 14 September 1931 and was buried in the churchyard of Illawarra, Tasmania. He was survived by his second wife and his only son, Caleb G. Roberts, B.Sc., M.C., who had settled in Victoria before his father's death.

Tom Roberts had a great influence on Australian art and more than anyone else showed his fellow artists the value and beauty of light. His portraits are often excellent, firmly drawn and modelled and showing much grasp of character. His landscapes are well designed and full of light and colour. He has a high place in the list of Australian artists. A fellow artist has described his appearance when he came to Sydney in his thirties as "an elderly young man who stooped slightly but was slim enough to appear above the average height" (he was five feet ten inches but looked taller), "lean, scant-bearded and prematurely bald, with eyes set deep beneath a domed brow". He had not altered much when he returned to Australia in his sixties. He then sometimes showed signs of restlessness as though he felt he had still much to

do, and was not sure how much time he had to do it in. In his early days he was given the name of "Bulldog", perhaps because of a certain tenacity in his character. A forceful leader with an independent outlook, he was always ready to help a student, and never resentful of criticism of his own work. The largest collection of his pictures is in the national gallery of New South Wales. He is also represented at the National library, Canberra, in the national galleries of Victoria and South Australia, and in the galleries at Castlemaine and Geelong.

R. H. Croll, *Tom Roberts, Father of Australian Landscape Painting*; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 20 March 1920; personal knowledge.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE (1825-1898),

Bookseller

He was born at Glasgow, Scotland, in 1825. When four years of age his parents took him to Dublin where subsequently he became apprenticed to a firm of publishers. He worked for a time with Currey and Company, booksellers and afterwards in Scotland. In Dublin he had become friendly with [Samuel Mullen](#) (q.v.) and the two young men decided to emigrate to Australia. They reached Melbourne on the *Great Britain* in 1852, bringing with them a collection of books. Robertson opened first in Russell-street but soon moved to Collins street, and about 1861 built a three storey building at 69 Elizabeth-street. The business was developing fast, principally on the wholesale side. In those days there were no publishers' representatives in Australia, and the great problem for the bookseller was to forecast what would be popular, and order a sufficient number of copies to meet the demand. About 1873 large premises were built in Little Collins-Street, with provision for stationery, book-binding, lithography, etc., and branches were opened in Sydney, Adelaide, Brisbane and Auckland. In 1890 Robertson retired and the business was carried on by his son, Charles Robertson. It was eventually formed into a company which in 1922 was amalgamated with Melville and Mullens under the name of Robertson and Mullens Ltd.

George Robertson died on 23 March 1898. He was married twice and left a large family. He was purely a business man and did not enter much into the life of Melbourne, though generous to hospitals and charities. His personality remains elusive, but he did great service to the public by bringing much good literature to a young colony whose culture had of necessity to be imported. The need for encouraging local literature was not then fully appreciated, but Robertson published some interesting Australian books, including [Kendall's](#) *Leaves from Australian Forests*, [Gordon's](#) *Sea Spray and Smoke Drift*, and [J. Brunton Stephens's](#) *The Black Gin and other Poems*.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 March 1898; L. Slade, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. XV; *Ideas*, September 1945.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE (1860-1933),

Bookseller and publisher,

He was the son of the Rev. John Robertson, was born at Halstead, Essex, England, on 14 April 1860. He was educated at the South-western Academy, Glasgow, and was trained as a bookseller with James Macle hose, bookseller to the University of Glasgow. He emigrated to New Zealand as a young man and two years later (in 1882) came to Sydney, where he obtained employment at the local branch of [George Robertson](#) and Company, booksellers of Melbourne. He was in no way related to the founder of that firm. In January 1886 he joined D. M. Angus in partnership, at first in Market-street and afterwards in Castlereagh-street, Sydney. After Angus's death in 1900 Robertson continued in partnership with Frederick Wymark and Richard Thomson who had acquired Angus's share of the business, until in 1907 the partnership was converted into a public company and continues under the name of Angus & Robertson Ltd. About 1895 the publishing side of the business began to be developed and many successful volumes were launched. Among the earlier authors were [Henry Lawson](#) (q.v.), [A. B. Paterson](#) (q.v.), and [Victor Daley](#) (q.v.). Robertson could recognize quickly a promising author and was willing to take considerable risks in backing his judgment. During the last 30 years of his life the number of volumes he published exceeded the total number brought out in the same period by all the other publishers in Australia. The *Australian Encyclopaedia*, published in two volumes in 1926, is one of the most important books published in Australia. Robertson died on 27 August 1933. He was married twice, (1) in 1881 to Elizabeth Stewart Bruce and (2) in 1910 to Eva Adeline Ducat. His widow survived him. There were three daughters and a son by the first marriage.

Robertson was a keen man of business with a feeling for good literature. He would frequently buy the right to issue an Australian edition of an English or American book, not only because he thought it would sell, but because he considered it was the kind of book that should be widely read. He could drive a keen bargain, but he also did many kindnesses to the literary men of his time.

Sydney Morning Herald, 28 August 1933; private information; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933; *Sydney Directory*, 1888, 1908; Henry Lawson, *The Auld Shop and the New*.



ROBERTSON, SIR JOHN (1816-1891),

Five times premier of New South Wales,

He was born at Bow, London, on 15 October 1816. His father was Scotch, his mother English, and the family emigrated to Australia in 1820 on the advice of [Sir Thomas Brisbane](#) (q.v.). They were apparently in good circumstances, for, according to the custom of the time, anyone bringing to the colony a sum of not less than £2500 was entitled to a first class grant of 2500 acres of land, and this they received in the upper Hunter district. Robertson at five years of age was sent to the school in Sydney just opened by [Dr Lang](#) (q.v.). Subsequently he attended schools kept by Messrs Bradley

Gilchrist and W. T. Cape (q.v.). Among his schoolfellows were two other boys destined to become premiers of New South Wales (Sir James Martin (q.v.) and William Forster (q.v.). On leaving school about the year 1833 Robertson went to sea and worked his passage to England where, through the medium of some letters of introduction, he accidentally came in contact with Lord Palmerston. The personality of the young man so impressed Palmerston that he invited him to stay with him for a few days in the country. There he introduced him to various distinguished people, and afterwards when he was leaving England gave him a letter to the governor, Sir Richard Bourke (q.v.). Robertson visited France and South America, and, after an absence of two years, left the sea and joined his family in northern New South Wales. He engaged in squatting and farming for some years, married at 21, and made himself prominent in the struggle between the squatters and Governor Sir George Gipps (q.v.). With the establishment of responsible government he was elected a member of the legislative assembly in 1856, and took his seat with the Liberal party. His views were then considered extremely radical, his policy including manhood suffrage, vote by ballot, the abolition of state aid to religion, national education, and free selection over the public lands of the colony. His personal investments were more largely in pastoral properties than in agriculture, but he felt strongly that agriculture was being unfairly handicapped by the then state of the land laws. In January 1858 he joined the second Cowper (q.v.) ministry as secretary for lands and public works. This ministry was defeated in October 1859, but Robertson came into office again, this time as premier, in March 1860. He introduced a land bill which was rejected, but coming back from a general election with a majority in January 1861, he went into the upper house as secretary for lands, while Cowper became premier again. The bill duly passed the assembly and Robertson skilfully piloted it through the council. The resulting act remained the law of the country for many years. He became involved in financial difficulties through the failure of some properties he held in northern Queensland, and was out of parliament for a while, but in February 1865 was again secretary for lands in the fourth Cowper ministry. In January 1868, holding the offices of premier and colonial secretary, Robertson formed his second ministry, but two years later he left office and Cowper took his place. Robertson rejoined the ministry in August 1870 as secretary for lands. This government had a very small majority in the house, and when Cowper was appointed agent-general in London it resigned. Sir James Martin was sent for and to the surprise of the country Robertson joined him as colonial secretary in his ministry. At the general election held early in 1872 three members of the government were defeated, and Parkes (q.v.) came into power on 14 May 1872. There was a constant struggle between the parties under Robertson and Parkes for some years. Robertson was premier again in February 1875, Parkes in March 1877, Robertson in August 1877; but this ministry only lasted until December. The coming-in of the J. S. Farnell (q.v.) ministry in 1877 gave the main contestants time to take breath and consider the position, and in December 1878 a coalition was made between Parkes and Robertson which led to a ministry which lasted for over four years and did some really useful work. Parkes was premier, and Robertson went to the legislative council as vice-president of the executive council. During Parkes's absence in England, between December 1881 and August 1882, Robertson was acting-premier and colonial secretary. The general election held in December 1882 was adverse to the government and it resigned. Robertson formed his fifth ministry in December 1885 but resigned in the following February, and shortly afterwards retired from parliament. A grant of £10,000 was made to him by the government. Henceforth he lived in retirement, his health was impaired and he was unable to take part in

public life. He was strongly against federation; almost his last act was the sending of a letter opposing it to the *Sydney Morning Herald*, which appeared on the day preceding his death. He died in the early morning of 8 May 1891 and was accorded a public funeral. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1877. His wife pre-deceased him and he was survived by a family of grown-up sons and daughters. A statue to his memory is in the botanical gardens at Sydney.

B. R. Wise (q.v.), a contemporary of Robertson's later days, has left a striking description of him after his retirement. His "long experience of affairs and keen insight into character made him still the political oracle of a large circle; while his chivalrous loyalty . . . attached with the closest ties all who came under his influence. His presence was strikingly handsome--the features clear-cut, flowing white hair and agile figure--while a natural gift of profanity and an uncompromising directness of speech, expressed in husky tones--(he had no palate)--have enriched our annals with many pleasant anecdotes". As a young man he was independent and forceful, with a quick observant mind and much practical experience, which was of great use in dealing with the difficulties of political questions. No man of his period was more often in office, and he closed a useful life high in the opinions of the country he had served so long.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 9 May 1891; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Menell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; Henry Parkes, *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History*; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*.



ROBERTSON, THORBURN BRAILSFORD (1884-1930),

Physiologist and bio-chemist,

He was the son of Thorburn Robertson and Sheila, daughter of William Brailsford. He was born in Edinburgh in 1884 and at eight years of age was brought to South Australia, where his father had received an appointment as a mining engineer. He was educated at Miss Stanton's school at Glenelg, and later was privately tutored for the university. He entered on the science course at the University of Adelaide in 1902, and was at once recognized as a brilliant student. In April 1905 he graduated B.Sc. with first-class honours in physiology. As a student he had given some evidence of his quality in a paper on the "Sham-death reflex in spiders", published in the *Journal of Physiology* for August 1904, and in a remarkable paper, "An Outline of a Theory of the Genesis of Protoplasmic Motion and Excitation", read at a meeting of the Royal Society of South Australia on 4 April 1905 and published on pages 1-56 of its *Transactions and Proceedings*, vol. XXIX. He had been much interested in the work of Professor Jacques Loeb of the University of California, one of the ablest biochemists of his time, and immediately after graduation obtained a position in his laboratory. There he worked for five years, contributing during this period about 40 papers to leading scientific journals, and establishing a reputation as an authority on proteins. He never lacked courage, and thus early in his career attacked and

subsequently refuted many of the doctrines then generally accepted. In 1910 when Loeb went to the Rockefeller Institute, New York, Robertson became assistant professor of bio-chemistry and pharmacology. He published in 1912 *Die Physikalische Chemie der Proteine*, which was translated into Russian, and, extended and revised, was published in English in 1918. Between 1910 and 1918 he sent a steady stream of papers to the scientific journals, many of them concerned with the factors that govern the growth and longevity of animals. He became professor of bio-chemistry and pharmacology at the university of California in 1916 and two years later was given the chair of bio-chemistry at Toronto. In 1919 the death of his old teacher, [Sir Edward Stirling](#) (q.v.), led to his return to Adelaide, where he became professor of bio-chemistry and general physiology in 1920. There his energetic personality soon became apparent in the medical school. His influence was felt in a remodelling of the early years of the medical course, and he persuaded the council that the teaching would have to be divided. In 1922 the new chair of zoology was established. He published in 1920 at New York his *Principles of Biochemistry* (2nd ed. 1923), and in 1923 appeared *The Chemical Basis of Growth and Senescence*. He had been experimenting on these problems since 1914, and though he was devoting much time to other work, they remained a constant hobby with him for the rest of his life. He was one of the earliest in Australia to investigate the use of insulin for diabetes, and in 1923 he discovered tethelin, a growth controlling substance which has been found of great value in the treatment of slow-healing wounds and ulcers of long standing.

In 1927 Robertson was asked by the Commonwealth Council for Scientific and Industrial Research to take charge of investigations into the nutrition of animals. An animal nutrition laboratory was built at Adelaide, and field stations were established in Queensland, New South Wales, Victoria and South Australia. Some especially valuable research work was done in connexion with the growth of wool on sheep, and the value of cystine and phosphates as supplementary feeding. He was working with great energy, with much mapped out for the coming years, when he contracted pneumonia and died after a short illness on 18 January 1930. He married in 1910 Jane Winifred, third daughter of Sir Edward Stirling, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. He was a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and of many other important societies. He was elected a foreign member of the Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Rome, in 1926. In addition to the books already mentioned he published in 1914 *The Universe and the Mayonnaise and other Stories for Children*, and in 1931 a collection of excellent articles of more general appeal than his scientific papers was published under the title *The Spirit of Research*. He was the virtual founder and was managing editor of the *Australian Journal of Experimental Biology and Medical Science* from its beginning until his death. Its ninth volume published in 1932, "The Robertson Memorial Volume", is made up of scientific papers contributed by former colleagues and pupils, with a short memoir by Hedley R. Marston, and a bibliography of his work which lists 174 of his articles, and 26 others of which he was part author.

Apart from his life-work Robertson was a man of wide culture with a stimulating and unselfish personality, much interested in art, literature, music, and philosophy. He had a great sense of justice, complete loyalty and tolerance, qualities which endeared him to his co-workers and students. In his work his commonsense, courage, vision and imagination were always present. It is possible that, as has been suggested, his

practical work was of less significance than his work in the realm of ideas where he was constantly evolving fresh thoughts or throwing new light on old ones. He was only 45 when he died, and given a few more years would no doubt have succeeded in rounding off much that was still incomplete. He left a body of disciples who have carried on his work and established a tradition that will be a lasting memorial of a great scientist.

S. W. Pennycuik, Introduction to *The Spirit of Research*; H. R. Marston, Biographical Note to vol. IX *The Australian Journal of Experimental Biology and Medical Science*; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 20 January 1930; *The Bio-Chemical Journal*, vol. XXIV, p. 577; *The Lancet*, 15 February 1930; *Who's Who*, 1929.



ROBINSON, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (c. 1788-1866),

Protector of the aborigines,

He was born probably in England about the year 1788. Nothing is known of his early life or when he came to Tasmania. He was a builder in a small way at Hobart in 1829, when [Governor Arthur](#) (q.v.) advertised for a man of good character who would take charge of the aborigines on Bruny Island. Robinson applied for the position but pointed out that he could not possibly keep his family on a salary of £50 a year. He was appointed at £100 a year, subsequently raised to £250. His mission was not a success. Whalers, sealers and others had access to the settlement, and Robinson had much trouble with them. At the beginning of 1830 he suggested that he should go unarmed among the blacks on the mainland of Tasmania, and endeavour to conciliate them. Taking a party with him, including some friendly aborigines, he walked several hundred miles over the island, camping with the natives on occasions and endeavouring to win their confidence. Presently he was able to persuade a party of them to come with him to Hobart. In February 1832 he inspected Flinders Island, and afterwards recommended it as a suitable place on which to found a home for the aborigines. He then went searching for other aborigines and brought in two parties, including altogether 58 aborigines. In September he met some warlike blacks and was in great danger of being murdered. During the next two years he brought in several other parties. By the end of January 1835 practically all the remaining blacks had surrendered. Robinson was rewarded in various ways to the total value of £8000 (Fenton). The aborigines were placed on Flinders Island but, removed from their regular hunting grounds, they gradually pined away and died. In 1838 it was decided to bring in a scheme to protect the aborigines on the mainland of Australia. Robinson was appointed chief protector at a salary of £500 a year, and he was given four assistants. He came to Port Phillip, but though thoroughly well-meaning and a voluminous writer of reports, he was not a success as an administrator. He would make long trips round the country and get completely out of touch with the authorities. In 1842 [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.) reported that the assistant protectors were incompetent, and that though Robinson is "efficient so far as his own mode of holding intercourse with the Blacks is concerned, he is quite unequal to the control of what is becoming a large and expensive department; and moreover is already advanced in years and far beyond the prime of life". The question of the abolition of Robinson's office was being considered in February 1848 and on 31 December 1849 this was

brought about. In 1853 he returned to England and died at Bath on 18 October 1866. He was married twice and was survived by children.

Robinson was a sincerely religious man of limited education. He showed great courage and tact in dealing with the borigines, and did valuable work in Tasmania when the relations between the blacks and the whites were as bad as possible. He endeavoured to use the same conciliatory methods in Victoria but he was unfortunate in his assistants, and he had not had the necessary training to become a good administrator. Collections of his papers are at the Mitchell library, Sydney, and the public library, Melbourne.

A. S. Kenyon, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, March 1928; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIX to XXII and XXVI; Kenyon Records at Public Library, Melbourne.

ROBINSON, MICHAEL MASSEY (1747-1826),

Author of first published verse in Australia,

He was born in 1747. He was an educated man and appears to have practised as a lawyer; Governor King on one occasion referred to him as "one of those itinerant practisers who are a disgrace to the honourable profession of the law" (*H.R. of A.*, ser. I, vol. V, p. 535). In February 1796 he was charged at the Old Bailey, London, for attempting to extort money from James Oldham, a Holborn ironmonger, found guilty, and sentenced to death. Subsequently the death penalty was changed to transportation, and he arrived at Sydney on the ship *Barwell* on 18 May 1798. Richard Dore, the judge-advocate, who had come out on the same vessel, stated that Robinson could be very useful to him and applied for his conditional emancipation. This was granted by [Governor Hunter](#) (q.v.) and nearly two years later Dore made an application on Robinson's behalf for an absolute pardon. Robinson had been his clerk and had conducted himself properly in the meantime, but the second application was refused. In August 1803 Governor King mentioned in a dispatch that Robinson had committed perjury and had been ordered to be transported to Norfolk Island. This sentence, however, was not carried out at the time on account of the difficulty of finding another assistant for the judge-advocate. [Governor King](#) (q.v.) sent Robinson to Norfolk Island in 1805, but in December 1806 he was back in Sydney. In April 1810 he was made first clerk of the government secretary's office and in this year published the first of his patriotic odes, *Ode on His Majesty's Birthday, 1810*. This and the 19 other odes published on the King's and Queen's birthdays between 1810 and 1820 were first printed in the *Sydney Gazette*, and were then published separately, printed on three sides of a large folder. Another *Ode for the First of January 1811* was published as a broadside. An *Ode for His Majesty's Birthday*, which was printed in the *Sydney Gazette* for 18 August 1821, does not appear to have been printed separately. [Governor Macquarie](#) took Robinson up and encouraged him, and he appears to have held to a straight course for the rest of his life. In July 1819 he was appointed provost-marshal but resigned this position in May 1821. In December of this year he advertised in the *Sydney Gazette* that he proposed to issue a volume of his poems at £1 1s. per copy. Similar advertisements appeared in 1822, 1824 and 1825,

but the volume was never published. He continued to be in the employ of the government for the remainder of his life, and at the time of his death on 22 December 1826 he was principal clerk in the police office. He was married and was survived by his wife, a son and a daughter. A list of his odes will be found in Serle's *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*. His verse is quite fluent but has little or no value as poetry.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols II to X, XII; Information supplied by Miss G. Hendy-Pooley from the *Sydney Gazette*; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*; J. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*.

RODWAY, LEONARD (1853-1936),

Botanist,

He was the son of Henry Barrow Rodway, was born at Torquay, Devonshire, England, on 5 October 1853. Educated at Birmingham, he served on the officers' training ship, *Worcester*, and obtained double first-class certificates. He served for three years as a midshipman in the merchant service, but decided to give up the sea. He obtained the licentiatehip of the Royal College of Surgeons, London, and then went to Queensland for a short period. He arrived in Tasmania in 1880 and practised with success as a dental surgeon at Hobart. In 1896 he was appointed honorary government botanist for Tasmania, and held this position for 36 years. His work in this connexion was largely done at week-ends and during his holidays. In 1903 he published his comprehensive work, *The Tasmanian Flora*, illustrated with his own drawings of typical species. This was followed in 1910 by *Some Wild Flowers of Tasmania*, a useful and interesting book for students. He had become a member of the Royal Society of Tasmania in 1884, was elected to the council in 1911, and was for some years a vice-president of the society. He was chairman of the Field Naturalists' Club, the national park board, and was on the fisheries and the technical schools and other boards. He acted as an advisory officer to the forestry department and was for some years lecturer in botany at the university of Tasmania. He also did valuable work for the museum and botanical gardens. Failing health caused his retirement in 1932. In addition to the two works mentioned Rodway compiled a complete description of the mosses and hepatics of Tasmania, and contributed numerous papers to the *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania*. He died on 9 March 1936. He married (1) Louisa Phillips and (2) Olive Barnard, who survived him with four sons and a daughter of the first marriage. He was awarded the Clarke memorial medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales and the medal of the Royal Society of Tasmania, and was made C.M.G. in 1917. His botanical library was presented to the Royal Society of Tasmania by Mrs Rodway. His daughter, Florence Rodway, born at Hobart, became a successful and capable portrait painter. She is represented in the national galleries at Sydney and Hobart, and in the Commonwealth collection at Canberra.

Papers and Proceedings Royal Society of Tasmania, 1936; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 10 March 1936; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.



ROE, JOHN SEPTIMUS (1797-1878),

Explorer and pioneer,

He was the seventh son of the Rev. James Roe, was born at Newbury, Berkshire, in 1797. He was educated at Christ's hospital school, London, and entered the navy as a midshipman in 1813. He was chiefly on the East India station where he was promoted lieutenant. In 1817 he was with [Phillip Parker King](#) (q.v.) on his expedition around the coast of Australia, and again in 1821. He saw active service in the Burmese war 1825-7, and in December 1828 was appointed surveyor-general of Western Australia. He arrived at the mouth of the Swan River in the *Parmelia* with [Governor Stirling](#) (q.v.) on 1 June 1829. He made the preliminary surveys, and the sites of Perth and Fremantle were chosen on his recommendation. Roe was fully employed for some time surveying blocks for the settlers, but he found time to do some exploring of the country in the vicinity of Perth and along the coast. In 1836 he made his first expedition to the inland, when he explored the tableland to the north and east of Perth. He reached as far as Lake Brown but found little country fit for settlement. In 1839 Roe did good work in finding and rescuing some of the men of the unfortunate expedition led by [Captain Grey](#) (q.v.). His most important piece of exploring took place in 1848, when as leader of a party of five; he explored the country to the south-east of Perth and the north-east of Albany. He was away for about five months and covered a distance of nearly 1800 miles. Much desolate sandy and rocky country was traversed, and occasionally scrub country was met with, difficult to force a way through. Though little good land was found Roe discovered coal in two separate localities, and also some excellent forest land. The interesting report of his journey may be found in Volume 22 of the *Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*. This was the last of Roe's expeditions but he continued to be surveyor-general until 1871. He was much interested in science and was a fellow of the Linnean Society. His scientific collection formed the basis of the present museum at Perth, and he was largely, if not entirely, responsible for setting aside the King's park at Perth as a permanent reserve. He died at Perth on 28 May 1878. He was married when he arrived in Western Australia and there was a family of six sons and at least two daughters. His youngest son, A. S. K. Roe, was for many years a well-known police magistrate at Perth, and other descendants have played a prominent part in the development of the West.

Roe was a good public servant and he takes high rank among Australian explorers. He was excellent in observing and recording the country he passed through, and thoroughly capable in managing expeditions and carrying them to a successful conclusion. The town of Roebourne is named after him.

Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1879, p. 277; *Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*, 1852; E. Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*; J. G. Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary*, p. 195; J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia*.

ROE, REGINALD HEBER (1850-1926),

Headmaster Brisbane Grammar School,

He was the son of J. B. Roe, was born at Blandford, Dorset, England, on 3 August 1850. He was educated at Christ's hospital school, London, was head Grecian in 1869, and won a scholarship which took him to Balliol College, Oxford. He rowed in the college eight and graduated B.A. in 1875 and M.A. in 1876, with first-class honours in the final mathematics, and second-class honours in the final classics, schools. He was a private tutor at Oxford for a short period, and in 1876 was appointed headmaster of the Brisbane Grammar School. This school had been founded in 1869 and had only a small number of pupils, but during Roe's reign of 33 years he gave it the standing of a great public school. He was a good administrator and built up an excellent staff; he was thoroughly interested in the problems of education, and, an athlete himself, realized the importance of games and the help they could give in the development of character. He associated himself with the movement for the foundation of a university in Queensland, and in 1890 gave an address on "A University as a Part of National Life". He was for a period president of the university extension movement, and, when the university was established in 1910, became its first vice-chancellor and held this position until 1916. He was an early member of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, was on its publication committee, and at the meeting held at Christchurch in January 1891, was president of the literature and fine arts section. His presidential address is printed in the *Report* of that meeting. He visited England in 1901 and made a report to the Queensland department of public instruction on state inspection as applied to secondary schools. In 1909 he resigned from Brisbane Grammar School to become inspector general of schools and chief educational adviser to the Queensland government, and finally retired in 1919. He died at Brisbane on 21 September 1926. He married in 1879 Annie Maud, daughter of Captain C. B. Whish, who survived him with four sons and two daughters. His third son, Dr Arthur Stanley Roe, was the first Queensland Rhodes scholar.

Roe was a good swimmer, oarsman and lawn tennis player, and has been called the father of lawn tennis in Queensland. He at different periods was president of the three associations governing these sports. As an educationist he was a combination of learning and sound common-sense, interested in ideals and all things intended for the improvement of mankind. He did valuable work as educational adviser to the government and as vice-chancellor in the difficult early days of the university, but his greatest influence was as the head of a great school, admired and beloved by all who had been associated with him.

E . Hilbard, *The Balliol College Register*, 1832-1914; *The Brisbane Courier*, 22 September 1926; *Calendar of the University of Queensland*, 1928, p. 306.

ROGERS, GEORGE HERBERT (1820-1872),

Actor,

He was born at St Albans, Herts, England, on 7 July 1820, (Kenyon Manuscripts at Melbourne public library). He was the son of Thomas Rogers, a surgeon, and brother of Henry Rogers, a well-known essayist and author of *The Eclipse of Faith*, a book which went into many editions. G. H. Rogers, having quarrelled with his family, enlisted in the army and came to Hobart with his regiment in July 1839 (Kenyon). He became a corporal and, having shown great talent in regimental theatricals, his discharge was purchased by public subscription. He was playing with a local company when he was engaged by [Coppin](#) (q.v.) who was then visiting Hobart. Though Rogers had been well-educated he had had no training for the stage. Under Coppin's management he played in the leading cities of Australia, and by the beginning of 1848 though still in his twenties had established a great reputation in old men's parts. For a time he drew large salaries but fell into misfortune in later years, and was in ill-health for two years before his death at Melbourne on 12 February 1872. He was married twice and was survived by sons and daughters.

All accounts agree as to the great merit of Rogers as an actor. He sank himself in his parts and completely lost his individuality. He was as inimitable in burlesque as in serious drama, and played such diverse parts as the Widow Twankey in *Aladdin*, Falstaff, Antonio in *Merchant of Venice* and Fagan in *Oliver Twist*. But his greatest triumphs were in old English comedy, and though possibly Lambert may have equalled his performance of Sir Anthony Absolute, Rogers's Sir Peter Teazle stood alone on the Australian stage. In private life he was genial and kind-hearted, much beloved by his friends.

The Age and The Argus, 14 February 1872; F. C. Brewer, *The Drama and Music in New South Wales*; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, vol. III, p. 2; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

ROSE, HERBERT (1890-1937),

Painter and etcher,

He was born at Melbourne in 1890 and studied art at Melbourne national gallery and at Paris. He travelled much in Europe, North Africa and Asia, and excelled in painting eastern crowds and architecture. He exhibited at the Royal Academy and other important exhibitions in Europe and the United States, and had successful one man shows in Australia. He died at Delhi, India, about the middle of January 1937. He was a capable painter in both oils and water-colours, and also did interesting work in etching. He is represented in the Melbourne and other Australian galleries.

The Argus, 23 January 1937; *Catalogue of the Melbourne National Gallery*.

ROSENHAIN, WALTER (1875-1934),

Metallurgist,

He was the son of M. Rosenhain of Melbourne, was born on 24 August 1875. He was educated at Wesley College, and Queen's College, University of Melbourne, where he completed his course in civil engineering and was awarded an 1851 exhibition. Going on to St John's College, Cambridge, he did three years research work with Professor (Sir) Alfred Ewing. On the advice of his professor he took up the microscopic examination of metals, and spent some time at the Royal Mint studying the technique of his new work. This led to the discovery of "slip bands" and later, the phenomenon of spontaneous annealing in lead and other soft metals. In 1900 he became scientific adviser to Chance Brothers of Birmingham, glass manufacturers and lighthouse engineers, and for the next six years his work was chiefly concerned with the production of optical glass and lighthouse apparatus. In 1906 he became the first superintendent of the department of metallurgy and metallurgical chemistry at the National Physical Laboratory.

Rosenhain held this position for 25 years. His department was a very small one at first, but it grew very fast and eventually became one of the most important metallurgical research laboratories in the world. Rosenhain himself published a large number of papers and addresses, and his highly trained staff also did much writing, covering the whole field of physical metallurgy, ferrous and non-ferrous. In 1908 Rosenhain published his book on *Glass Manufacture*, a second edition of which, largely re-written, appeared in 1919. Another volume was published in 19[illegible]. *An Introduction to the Study of Physical Metallurgy*, 2nd edition 1916, frequently reprinted. A third edition, revised and partly rewritten by John L. Haughton, was published after Rosenhain's death, in 1935. Towards the end of 1915 he delivered the Cantor lectures on optical glass before the Royal Society of Arts. These lectures were published as a pamphlet in 1916. In the following year he wrote the essay on "The Modern Science of Metals" for *Science and the Nation, Essays by Cambridge Graduates*. In 1927 he was appointed British delegate on the permanent committee of the International Association for Testing Materials, and was elected its president at the Zurich congress held in 1931. Rosenhain was a good linguist and gave lectures and addresses in many countries. He resigned his position at the National Physical Laboratory in 1931 to take up practice in London as a consulting metallurgist. He died near London on 17 March 1934. He married in 1901 Louise, sister of [Sir John Monash](#) (q.v.), who survived him with two daughters. He was a past president of the Institute of the Optical Society and of the Institute of Metals. He was Carnegie medallist of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1906. and Bessimer medallist, 1930. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1913.

Rosenhain was a man of strong personality, lucid in exposition and excellent as a debater. He had great qualities as a leader and did remarkable work in connexion with light alloys, on the mechanism of crystallization, the mechanical deformation of metals, and the improvement of technical practice. His many papers were published in the *Proceedings* of the Royal Society of London, the *Journal* of the Iron and Steel Institute, and other technical journals. With P. A. Tucker he published in 1908 a volume on *The Alloys of Lead and Tin*, and in 1911, with S. L. Archbutt, one on *The Constitution of the Alloys of Aluminium and Zinc*.

The Times, 22 March 1934; *The Argus*, 19 March 1934; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. 148, ser. A, p. 5; *Who's Who*, 1934; *The English Catalogue*.



ROSS, SIR ROBERT DALRYMPLE (1828-1887),

Speaker, South Australian house of assembly,

He was born in the island of St Vincent in 1828. His father, John Pemberton Ross, had plantations in the West Indian islands, his mother, a daughter of Dr Alexander Anderson, was descended from Sir William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, poet and statesman. Ross entered the British army and was a commissariat officer during the Crimean war. He returned to London in 1856, volunteered for service in West Africa, was appointed commissariat officer of Cape Coast Castle, and became acting colonial secretary in 1858. A native revolt broke out and Ross showed resource in organizing a military force of friendly natives. On leaving West Africa in 1859 he was presented with it eulogistic address from the native chiefs and the merchants of the district. During his stay he initiated proceedings which led to the acquisition by Britain of the Dutch settlements on the Gold Coast. On returning to England, after a short period of employment, he was sent to China, served under General Sir Hope Grant, and was then military accountant at Hong Kong. He was sent to South Australia in 1862 as head of the commissariat department, became aide-de-camp to Governor Daly, and subsequently his private secretary. He was at the New Zealand war in 1864-6, and then returned to Australia. He went to England in 1869 and in 1870 was sent to Ireland in command of a military flying column. He resigned from the army in 1871 and in 1872 went to South Australia, where he had already bought all estate.

Ross developed much interest in olive culture, fruit drying, viticulture and cider-making. In 1875 he was elected to the house of assembly for Wallaroo and in June 1876 became treasurer in the first [Colton](#) (q.v.) ministry, resigning with the ministry in October 1877. He was offered the agent-generalship in London but declined it, and in 1881 was elected speaker of the house of assembly in succession to Sir G. S. Kingston. He was knighted in May 1886 and died at Adelaide on 27 December 1887. He married in 1864 a daughter of John Baker and left a son and a daughter.

During his comparatively short career in politics Ross showed great faith in the future of Australia. He advocated the laying of a cable to Australia, and the building of a transcontinental railway to Darwin on the land grant system. His fine presence, decision and courtesy made him all excellent speaker, and as president of the Royal Agricultural Society for many years, as a governor of St Peter's school, and a member of the university council, he showed much interest in the life of the colony.

The South Australian Register and *The South Australian Advertiser*, 28 December 1887; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

ROTH, HENRY LING (1855-1925),

Anthropologist,

He was the son of Dr Mathias Roth, surgeon of London, and was born on 3 February 1855. He was educated at University College School, London, and studied natural science and philosophy in Germany. In the spring of 1876 he visited Russia and remained there until December 1877. Shortly afterwards his *Notes on the Agriculture and Peasantry of Eastern Russia* was published at London. In 1878 he went to Australia, settled at Mackay in northern Queensland, and published in 1880 *A Report on the Sugar Industry in Queensland*. Papers on "The Climate of Mackay" and "On the Roots of the Sugar Cane" appeared in the *Journal and Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1881 and 1883. He had an article in the *Brisbane Courier* for 1 April 1884, subsequently returned to England, and in 1888 was established in business at Halifax. In 1890 he published *The Aborigines of Tasmania*, a careful and able gathering together of the available information relating to a vanished race. A second edition appeared in 1899. In 1896 Roth brought out another important book, *The Natives of Sarawak and British North Borneo*, largely based on the manuscript of Hugh Brooke Low. He spent much time in a wide range of ethnological studies and many of his papers were published in scientific journals. In June 1900 he was appointed honorary curator of the Bankside museum, Halifax, then in a very neglected condition. Roth soon changed this, and in 1912 was appointed half-time keeper and later on he gave full time to the museum. He published in 1903 his *Great Benin. Its Customs, Art and Horrors*, and in 1906, *The Yorkshire Coiners, 1767-1783*, and *Notes on Old and Prehistoric Halifax*. That Roth still retained his interest in Australia is indicated by his book on *The Discovery and Settlement of Port Mackay, Queensland*, which was published in 1908. His *Oriental Silverwork, Malay and Chinese*, appeared in 1910. About this time he began publishing a long series of Bankfield museum notes, of which 23 numbers eventually appeared. In 1916 *Sketches and Reminiscences from Queensland, Russia and Elsewhere*, was privately printed. His health was not robust and in August 1924 he resigned from the museum, but continued to help in its work when his health permitted. He died on 12 May 1925 and was survived by his wife and two sons.

Roth was a modest, unassuming man of endless industry. His work in anthropology was very largely based on the fieldwork of other men, but he had a talent for collating information and records, and his volumes on the Tasmanian aborigines and the natives of Sarawak and North Borneo remain standard books. His work as a whole has scarcely been fully appreciated; a list of his publications will be found in *Man* for July 1925. His brother, [W. E. Roth](#), is noticed separately. Another brother, Brig.-general Reuter Emerich Roth, C.M.G., D.S.O., M.R.C.S. (1858-1924), had a distinguished career at Sydney, where he was the first medical inspector of schools. He was a medical officer during the Boer war and did remarkable work during the 1914-18 war at Gallipoli and in France.

H. L. Roth, *Sketches and Reminiscences from Queensland, Russia and Elsewhere*, pp. 16, 28. A. C. Haddon, *Man*, July 1925; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 4 September 1924.

ROTH, WALTER EDMUND (1861-1933),

Anthropologist,

He was the son of Dr Mathias Roth, surgeon, and was born at London on 2 April 1861. He was educated at the College Mariette, Boulogne, at Paris, Darmstadt, University College, London, and Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. with honours in biology in 1884. He then studied medicine and obtained the degrees of M.R.C.S. and L.R.C.P. He was for a time demonstrator to Sir Ray Lankester at St Thomas's hospital, and in 1888 went to South Australia as director of the government school of mines and industries. In 1894 he was appointed surgeon to the Bonlia, Cloncurry, and Normanton hospitals which gave him many opportunities of studying the language and customs of the local aborigines. His *Ethnological Studies among the North- West-Central Queensland Aborigines* was published at Brisbane in 1897, and in the same year he was appointed chief protector of aborigines in Queensland. In 1901 the first three of his *Bulletins* on North Queensland ethnography were published, and numbers 4 to 8 appeared at intervals between 1902 and 1906. In 1905 he was appointed a royal commissioner to inquire into the condition of the aborigines of Western Australia, and in 1906 he was made government medical officer, stipendiary magistrate, and protector of Indians in the Pomeroon district of British Guiana. The remainder of Roth's bulletins on North Queensland ethnology, began to appear in the *Records of the Australian Museum* at Sydney in 1905; and numbers 9 to 18 will be found in volumes VI to VIII. He was given charge of the Demerara River, Rupununi, and north-western districts in 1915. In 1924 his valuable *An Introductory Study of the Arts, Crafts, and Customs of the Guiana Indians* was published at the government printing office at Washington, U.S.A., appended to the *Thirty-eighth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology*. Though called an introductory study this is an elaborate work of well over 300,000 words with hundreds of illustrations. A volume of *Additional Studies of the Arts, Crafts, and Customs of the Guiana Indians* was published in 1929 as *Bulletin No. 91* of the Bureau of American Ethnology. Roth retired from the government service in 1928, and became curator of the Georgetown museum of the Royal Agricultural and Commercial Society, and government archivist. Towards the end of his life he translated and edited Richard Schomburgh's *Travels in British Guiana*. He died on 5 April 1933. He married in 1893 Edith, daughter of surgeon-major Humpherson (Johns's *Notable Australians*, 1906).

Roth was widely recognized as an admirable anthropologist. He was an honorary fellow of the Royal Anthropological Institute and of the Anthropological Societies of Berlin and Florence. In 1902 he was president of the anthropological section of the Australian Association for the Advancement of Science at the meeting held at Hobart, and was awarded the Clarke medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales. He was leader of three scientific expeditions in British Guiana. He showed immense industry and great accuracy of detail in all his works which have had world-wide recognition as valuable studies of primitive people.

[Roth's brother, [H. L. Roth](#), is noticed separately.]

K. Roth, *Man*, November 1933, which also gives a list of some of his publication

ROWAN, MARION ELLIS (1847-1922),

Flower painter,

She was the daughter of Charles and Marian Ryan, was born at Killam, one of her father's stations, Victoria, in 1847. She was educated at Miss Murphy's private school, Melbourne, and in 1873 married Captain Charles Rowan, who had fought in the New Zealand wars. Her husband was interested in botany and he encouraged her to paint wild flowers. She had had no training but working conscientiously and carefully in water-colour she evolved a technique that was adequate for her special kind of work. Mrs Rowan returned to Melbourne in 1877, and for many years travelled in Australia painting the flora of the country. She published in 1898 *A Flower-Hunter in Queensland and New Zealand*, largely based on letters to her husband and friends. About this time she went to North America and provided the illustrations, many in colour, to *A Guide to the Wild Flowers*, by Alice Lounsberry, published in New York in 1899. In 1905 she held a successful exhibition in London. She returned to Australia and held exhibitions of her work which sold at comparatively high prices. She died at Macedon, Victoria, on 4 October 1922. Her husband and her only son both died many years earlier. Examples of her work are in the Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide and Bendigo galleries. About 100 of her paintings of South Australian wild-flowers are at Adelaide, the Brisbane museum has 125 examples of Queensland flora, and the Commonwealth government paid £5000 for 947 of her paintings now at the national library, Canberra.

In spite of the fact that Mrs Rowan was awarded many medals in Europe and Australia, her work does not place her among the greater flower painters. It was careful and competent, but possibly has more value from the botanical than the artistic point of view. In addition to the works already mentioned Mrs Rowan provided the illustrations for two other books by Alice Lounsberry, *Guide to the Trees* (1900), and *Southern Wild Flowers and Trees* (1901). Other books published in Australia were *Bill Baillie, his Life and Adventures*, *The Queensland Flora*, and *Sketches in Black and White in New Zealand*. Her portrait by [Longstaff](#) (q.v.) is at Canberra. Her brother, Major-general Sir Charles Snodgrass Ryan (1853-1926), a well-known Melbourne surgeon, was with the Turkish army at Plevna and Erzerum. in 1877-8, and 20 years later in collaboration with John Sandes, wrote an account of his experiences, *Under the Red Crescent*. He was principal medical officer for the Commonwealth military forces in Victoria and served in the 1914-18 war. He was created C.B. in 1916, C.M.G., 1919, and K.B.E., 1919. His son, Lieut.colonel Rupert Sumner Ryan, D.S.O., became deputy high commissioner of the Allied Rhine commission.

H. A. Tardent, *Mrs Ellis Rowan*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Argus*, 6 October 1922; *Burke's Peerage* etc., 1926; *The American Catalog*, 1900-5.

ROWE, RICHARD (1828-1879),

Miscellaneous writer,

He was the son of Thomas Rowe, a Wesleyan minister, was born at Spring gardens, Doncaster, England, on 9 March 1828 (*Dict.Nat.Biog.*). He was well educated and

came to Australia about 1857; he was working on the *Month* and the *Sydney Morning Herald* in that year. In 1858 his *Peter 'Possum's Portfolio* was published at Sydney, a volume of prose and verse of above average merit. The prose included a short novel, "Arthur Owen--An Autobiography", and most of the verse consisted of translations. Rowe returned to England, wrote much for the newspapers and magazines, and was also the author of several books for young people, some of which did not appear until after his death on 9 December 1879. He married in 1860 Mary Ann Yates, daughter of Jonathan Patten, and left four children (*D.N.B.*).

Rowe was in Australia for only a comparatively short period, but two of his lyrics have been included in more than one anthology of Australian verse, and *Peter 'Possum's Portfolio* is one of the earliest books of serious literature published in Australia. Miller lists 18 of his books in his *Australian Literature*, at least three of which have an Australian setting.

The Athenaeum, 13 December 1879, p. 765; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; G. B. Barton, *Literature in New South Wales*; *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. V, pp. 30-1.

ROWLANDSON, ALFRED CECIL (1866-1922),

Publisher,

He was born at Daylesford, Victoria, in 1866. His family having removed to Queensland he was educated at the Superior Normal School, Brisbane, but at 11 years of age began working as a shop boy. In 1878 another move was made to Sydney, where Rowlandson was employed as an office boy with an indent agent. In 1883, at 17, he joined the staff of the N.S.W. Bookstall Company, and was employed as a tram ticket seller at the office at the corner of King and Elizabeth streets. He was promoted to cashier and then manager. When the proprietor, Henry Lloyd, died, Rowlandson in 1897 bought the business from the widow and conceived the idea of selling Australian books at one shilling each. In spite of his belief that there was a market for cheap Australian books the prospects were not encouraging. Australians generally had not much faith in the value of the work of their novelists, and it seemed unlikely that books could be sold in large editions in a country with a population still under 4,000,000 when Rowlandson began publishing at the turn of the century. An early transaction was the giving of £500 for the copyright of *Sandy's Selection* by Steele Rudd, which meant that about 20,000 copies had to be sold before a penny of profit could come in. Rowlandson also spent comparatively large sums in readers' fees, and among the many distinguished artists employed as illustrators were Norman, Lionel, Percy and Ruby Lindsay, David Low and [Will Dyson](#) (q.v.). As a result of increased costs during the war the price per copy was increased to one shilling and threepence, but it was lowered again to one shilling as soon as possible. Rowlandson, who had to work extremely hard to keep control of a business worked on a small margin of profit, became ill early in 1922, and taking a voyage to North America for the sake of his health was unable to land when he arrived at San Francisco. On his way back to Australia he was taken to a private hospital at Wellington, New Zealand, and died following an operation on 15 June 1922.

Rowlandson was a kind-hearted, courageous man of business, who did a remarkable piece of work for Australian literature. It is true that most of the books that he published were of a merely popular kind, but he had an important share in the breaking down of a great deal of prejudice against local work. In slightly over 20 years of publishing he issued about 5,000,000 copies of books by about 70 authors, illustrated by over 30 artists, and left a name for just dealing not surpassed by any other publisher. He married and left a widow and three children.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 16 June 1922; A. C. Rowlandson, *Pioneer Publisher of Australian Novels*; *The Bookfellow*, 31 July 1922.



RUDD, STEELE.

See [DAVIS, A. H.](#)

RÜMKER, KARL LUDWIG CHRISTIAN (1788-1862), (his name is in this form in the German dictionary of biography, *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, but variations of it appear in Australian records),

Astronomer

He was born at New Brandenburg, Germany, on 28 May 1788. He entered the East India Company's service and obtained a good knowledge of English and also took up the study of astronomy. He obtained a position at the navigation school and observatory at Hamburg in 1817 and in 1821 was engaged by [Sir Thomas Brisbane](#) (q.v.) as a scientific assistant, and went with him to Sydney. [James Dunlop](#) (q.v.) was the second assistant and both men worked under Brisbane at the private observatory established at Parramatta. Rümker was awarded the silver medal of the Royal Astronomical Society together with £100, for his re-discovery of Encke's comet in 1822 and also received the gold medal of the Institute of France. In June 1823 having fallen out with Brisbane he left the observatory. He had been granted 1000 acres of land on the west side of the Nepean River on the assurance that he would devote his time to scientific pursuits. Brisbane in a dispatch to Earl Bathurst in November 1823 requested that the grant should not be confirmed beyond 300 acres because Rümker had "completely broken" his promise. (*H.R. of A.*, ser. I, vol. XI, p. 154). Bathurst, however, refused Brisbane's request (*ibid.* p. 305), realizing that this would be a case of one man's word against another's if it were further investigated. After Brisbane's departure Rümker was placed in charge of the observatory by the government in May 1826, and it was intended that he should measure the arc of the meridian. It was not, however, possible for him to have done much work on this. It would have been necessary to obtain instruments from London and he left the colony about the end of 1828. He was in England for some time but in 1831 was appointed director of the navigation school and observatory at Hamburg, where he did important work before his retirement in 1857. He was given the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1854 for his extensive observations, chiefly of comets, and for his catalogue of 12,000 stars. He died at Lisbon on 21 December 1862. He was an

associate of the Royal Astronomical Society, London, and communicated 88 papers to it. The results of his observations at Parramatta were published in Part III of the *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society for 1829 and in the Royal Astronomical Society's *Memoirs*, Vol. III. Rümker also contributed an article to the *Geographical Memoirs of New South Wales*, edited by [Barron Field](#) (q.v.), the first collection of scientific papers published in Australia.

H. C. Russell, *Report of the First Meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science*, 1889, p. 59; J. Service, *Thir Notandums*, p. 138 et. seq.; *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, vol. 29; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XI to XV.



RUSDEN, GEORGE WILLIAM (1819-1903),

Historian,

He was born in Surrey, England, on 9 July 1819. His father, the Rev. George Keylock Rusden, M.A. (1786-1859) graduated at Cambridge and in 1809 married Anne, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Townsend. He was an excellent linguist and mathematician and kept a private school for 23 years in Surrey. He then went to New South Wales where he was appointed a chaplain at Maitland from 1 January 1835. His son accompanied him to Australia and was at first engaged on the land, but in 1849 became an agent for the establishment of national schools in the Port Phillip district. He was appointed under-secretary in the colonial secretary's office at Melbourne in 1851, clerk of the executive council in 1852, and clerk of the legislative council in 1856. He retained his interest in education as a member of the council of the University of Melbourne from its inception, and was largely responsible for the foundation of the Shakespeare scholarship. In 1871 he published *The Discovery, Survey and Settlement of Port Phillip*, an interesting pamphlet of some 60 pages. Three years later his *Curiosities of Colonization* appeared. This consists largely of accounts of Maurice Margatrot, one of the "Scottish Martyrs", and [Joseph Holt](#) (q.v.), the Irish rebel general. Both of these pamphlets are now very scarce.

In 1881 Rusden retired on a pension of £500 a year and went to England. He had for some time been working on his *History of Australia* and his *History of New Zealand*, which were published in 1883, each in three volumes. Unfortunately for Rusden he had accepted statements, made by a bishop in New Zealand and forwarded by a governor of the colony, without verifying them. These reflected on the conduct of John Bryce, a well-known politician in New Zealand, who brought an action for damages and obtained a verdict for £5000. On an appeal for reduction of damages in which Rusden conducted his own case with great ability (see his *Tragedies in New Zealand*, privately printed 1888), the parties to the suit came to an agreement, that Bryce should be paid £3675 in satisfaction of all claims. In 1888 Rusden published his *Aureretanga; Groans of the Maoris*, and a new edition of his *History of New Zealand* appeared in 1895. The second edition of the *History of Australia* was published in 1897 and his last work, *William Shakespeare*, was in the press at the time of his death. It is largely a collection of extracts from the plays with a running commentary. In addition to the works already mentioned, Rusden published some

verse, *Moyarra: An Australian Legend*, 1851, second edition 1891, and *Translations and Fragments*, published c. 1876. He also published several pamphlets. He had returned to Australia a few years before his death which occurred at Melbourne on 23 December 1903.

Rusden was a man of great ability and was a clear and vigorous writer. His verse is of no importance, but his histories of New Zealand and Australia are both works of some merit. He was conservative in his politics and neither book is free from bias. His attitude to some of the early governors would no doubt have been modified if he had had access to the *Historical Records of Australia* of which 33 volumes have since been published. A younger brother, Henry Keylock Rusden, born in 1826, joined the Victorian civil service in 1853. He was secretary of the Royal Society of Victoria for several years and published many pamphlets.

Men of the Time in Australia, 1878; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 December 1903; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

RUSE, JAMES (1760-1837),

"First settler",

He was born in Cornwall, England, in 1760, and worked on the land. In 1782 he was sentenced to seven years' imprisonment, probably for some trifling offence, and arrived in Australia with the first fleet in January 1788. He was known for his good behaviour and diligence, and his sentence having expired in July 1789, [Phillip](#) (q.v.) placed him on land at Parramatta, one acre of which had been cleared, gave him seed, implements, and some assistance, and a promise that if he showed that he was able to support himself, he would be given a grant of 30 acres of land. Ruse worked hard and intelligently, and got the land into a thoroughly good condition before sowing his wheat in May and June 1790. An account of his methods is given on pp. 80-1 of *A Complete Account of the Settlement at Port Jackson* by [Watkin Tench](#) (q.v.). Ruse expected to reap about eight bushels to the acre. He was given his 30 acres on 30 March 1791, the first land grant in Australia. In 1793 he sold his land to Dr Harris of the New South Wales Corps, and in 1794 obtained another grant at the junction of South Creek and the Hawkesbury. He was also given a grant of 100 acres in January 1810. He died on 5 September 1837. He married Elizabeth Terry and had at least one son.

James Jervis, *Journal and Proceedings Parramatta and District Historical Society*, vol. III, pp. 58-61; A. Britton, *History of New South Wales*, vol. II, pp. 156-8; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. I; F. Watson, *The Beginnings of Government in Australia*; J. K. Sampson, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXV, pp. 1-79. On pp. 67-72 there is a summary of the facts relating to the disputed date of the first grant.

RUSSELL, HENRY CHAMBERLAIN (1836-1907),

Astronomer,

He was the son of the Hon. Bourn Russell, M.L.C., was born at West Maitland, New South Wales, on 17 March 1836. He was educated at West Maitland grammar school and the University of Sydney, where he took his B.A. degree in 1859. He joined the staff of the Sydney observatory under W. Scott who resigned in 1862. Russell then became acting director for a few months until the new government astronomer, Mr Smalley, was appointed. On the death of Smalley in 1870 Russell was given the position and held it for 35 years. He immediately began reorganizing and refurnishing the building, which he succeeded in getting considerably enlarged during the next seven years. His first important work was preparing for the observation of the transit of Venus in 1874 for which four observing stations were equipped. Russell arranged for a band of competent observers to staff them, and the results were generally very successful; an interesting account of them was published by Russell in 1892, *Observations of the Transit of Venus*.

Russell began to develop the meteorological side of his work and in 1877 published a substantial volume, *Climate of New South Wales: Descriptive, Historical and Tabular*. In this volume some attention is given to the question of weather periodicity, on which he had written a paper in 1876. In later years he gave a great deal of attention to it. At the beginning of Russell's appointment there were only 12 observing stations in New South Wales, but before he resigned there were about 1800. There was little money for equipment, but Russell did wonders with what was available, and himself designed a rain gauge which could be made at a cost of one-sixth of the imported gauges. He also invented various self-recording barometers, thermometers, anemometers and rain-gauges. This reduced and made possible the work of his observers, nearly all of whom gave their services voluntarily. In collaboration with [Sir Charles Todd](#) (q.v.) of South Australia, and [Ellery](#) (q.v.) and Baracchi of Victoria, the work of weather reporting in Australia was co-ordinated until the daily weather forecasts showed a very high percentage of accuracy. The long series of *Meteorological Observations made at the Government Observatory, Sydney*, published under Russell's direction contain an enormous mass of information relating to the climate of New South Wales.

Russell was much interested in the study of double stars and published in 1882 *Results of Double Star Measures made at the Sydney Observatory 1871 to 1881*. He also gave a great deal of attention to the application of photography to astronomical work. In 1887 he attended the astrographic congress at Paris and arranged for the co-operation of the Sydney observatory. This involved the taking and measurement of 1400 photographic plates. Russell supervised the preparation of the portion of the astrographic catalogue undertaken by the Sydney observatory until his retirement. In 1888 he was elected president of the newly-formed Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science and in 1891 became vice-chancellor of the university of Sydney, but resigned within a year on account of the pressure of his other duties. In 1903 he had a severe illness from which he never completely recovered. He resigned the position of government astronomer in 1905 and died at Sydney on 22 February 1907. He married Emily Jane, daughter of Ambrose Foss, who survived him with a son and four daughters. He was for some years president of the Royal Society of New

South Wales, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1886, and was created C.M.G. in 1890. In addition to the works already mentioned Russell contributed papers to various societies, many of which appeared in the *Memoirs* and *Monthly Notices* of the Royal Astronomical Society. Others will be, found in the *Journal and Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales, and other journals. He also took an important part in the initiation of technical education in New South Wales.

Russell was conscientious and enthusiastic, a great worker; his hours of attendance at the observatory were commonly from nine in the morning until midnight. He was an excellent mechanic and was responsible for many inventions which proved to be of great value in connexion with his work. His theory of a 19 years cycle in weather periodicity could not be proved on the information available, and the same may be said of the 33 years cycle of Charles Egeson, an assistant of Russell's at the observatory. Russell's paper on the River Darling read in 1879, suggesting that vast supplies of water must be flowing at a lower level was a very interesting prediction considering that artesian water was practically unknown at the time. But, however interesting these theories may have been, the great value of Russell's efforts lies in the mass of tabulated work done by him or under his direction in astronomy and especially meteorology, which has been a mine of information for all workers in the subjects.

Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, 1908, vol. 80a, p. LX; *Monthly Notices the of Royal Astronomical Society*, 1908, vol. LXVIII, p. 241; *Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1907, vol. XLI, p. 23; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 23 February and 2 March 1907; *Who's Who*, 1907.

RUSSELL, JOHN (1858-1931),

Painter,

He was the son of John Russell, ironfounder, and a nephew of [Sir Peter Nicol Russell](#) (q.v.). He was born at Darlinghurst, Sydney, in 1858, and after his father's death went to Paris about 1880 to study painting. He was a man of means and having married a beautiful Italian, Mariana Antoinetta Matiocco, he settled at Belle-Isle off the coast of Brittany. He had met Vincent Van Gogh in Paris and formed a friendship with him, and Monet often worked with him at Belle-Isle and influenced his style, though it has been said that Monet preferred some of Russell's Belle-Isle seascapes to his own. Van Gogh also spoke highly of his work, but Russell did not attempt to make his pictures known. His daughter, Madame Jeanne Jouve, known in Paris as a singer, has stated that he offered a collection of work by himself and other members of the Impressionist movement to an Australian gallery, but lack of sympathy in Australia resulted in nothing being done. Russell returned to Sydney about 1920 or later and died there in 1931. He was a friend of Rodin and Fremiet, and his wife's beauty is immortalized in Rodin's "Minerve sans Casque" and Fremiet's "Joan of Arc". Five of Russell's sons served in France during the 1914-18 war. His portrait of Van Gogh, painted about 1886-7, was at the Gemeenti museum at Amsterdam in 1938. Two water-colours and a small oil painting are in the national gallery at Melbourne, and there is a drawing in the Adelaide collection.

L'Amour de L'Art, September 1938; *The Burlington Magazine*, September 1938; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 15 April 1939; *Bulletin of the National Gallery of South Australia*, December 1939; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; R. H. Croll, *Tom Roberts*, p. 10.

RUSSELL, SIR PETER NICOL (1816-1905),

University benefactor,

He was born at Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, Scotland, on 4 July 1816. His father, Robert Russell, an engineer and ironfounder, emigrated with his family to Tasmania in 1832, and 10 years later established a foundry and engineering business at Sydney. After the father's death this was carried on under the name of P. N. Russell and Company, and became the largest and most successful business of its kind in Australia. In 1860 P. N. Russell went to London and practically retired, except that he acted as London representative of the business. In 1875 this was closed down, the immediate cause being that certain demands were made by the employees, which the firm felt should not be granted. Russell, however, had prospered with his investments, and was now a rich man. He retained his interest in Australia, paid several visits to it, and in 1896 made a gift of £50,000 to the University of Sydney to found an engineering school. In 1904 he made a second gift of £50,000 to be devoted to the same department, with the proviso that the government should provide £25,000 for buildings.

Russell died at London on 10 July 1905, having just completed his eighty-ninth year. He married in 1859 Charlotte, daughter of Dr Alexander Lorimer. He had no children. He was knighted in 1904. Under his will a total sum of £16,000 was left to various institutions and charities in Sydney. The engineering school at the University of Sydney is known as the Peter Nicol Russell school of engineering, and there are three Peter Nicol Russell scholarships for mechanical engineering, and a medal for research work. His portrait by W. Q. Orchardson, R.A., is in the great hall, and there is a memorial group by [Mackennal](#) (q.v.) in the university grounds.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 12 July 1905; *The Times*, 12 July and 10 August 1905; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1905; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1940.



RUSSELL, ROBERT (1808-1900),

Architect and surveyor,

He was the son of Robert Russell, was born in London in 1808. At the age of 16 he was articled to an architect and surveyor at Edinburgh, and in 1832 came to Sydney where he was given a position in the survey office. In September 1836 he was sent to Port Phillip with instructions to survey the bay and its surroundings. There was no suggestion that he was to do any town-planning, but having some difficulty with horses, which delayed his work, he made a plan of the settlement on the site of

Melbourne. In after years he stated that he had laid it out in streets based on a plan at the Sydney survey office. Early in March 1837 [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) and [Robert Hoddle](#) (q.v.) visited Melbourne and, under instructions from Bourke, Hoddle surveyed and made a plan for the city of Melbourne. He used the plan prepared by Russell as a basis, but his survey was the official survey, and even if it owed something to Russell's preliminary survey, which is by no means certain, that was only a portion of the work. It is to Hoddle that we owe the provision for squares, park lands and exits from the city, and he is entitled to be called the first surveyor and planner of Melbourne.

In after years Russell practised as an architect in Melbourne until he was forced to retire by old age. St James' Church was designed by him. He kept his mind to the last and died at Richmond, Melbourne, on 10 April 1900, aged 92. He married and was survived by two sons and two daughters. When he died both the *Argus* and the *Age* newspapers spoke of him as the original surveyor of the city, but though this claim cannot be granted he did valuable work as an amateur artist by preserving many original sketches of Melbourne in its early years, in both water-colour and pencil. Some of these are at the public library, Melbourne, and in the historical collection, and there are also examples in the William Dixon gallery, Sydney.

The Argus, Melbourne, 26 April 1899 and 11 April 1900; *The Age*, Melbourne, 12 April 1900; *Victorian Historical Magazine*, January 1919, December 1928, May 1937, May 1938; *Victoria the First Century*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

RUSSELL, ROBERT HAMILTON (1860-1933),

Surgeon,

He was the son of James Russell, was born at Farningham, Kent, England, on 3 September 1860. He was educated at Nassau school, near London, and King's College, London. He was a pupil of Lister's at King's College hospital and eventually became the last of the house surgeons who worked under his personal guidance. He took the diploma of M.R.C.S. in 1882 and, after experience as a house surgeon at King's College hospital, went to Shrewsbury for two Years as resident surgeon to the Shropshire county hospital. He gained his F.R.C.S. in 1888 and in 1889 went to Australia and established himself at Hawthorn, a suburb of Melbourne, as a general practitioner. He was, however, anxious to do surgical work and in 1892 was appointed a member of the honorary staff of the children's hospital, Melbourne. He became particularly interested in the problem of inguinal hernia in the young, and read a paper on this subject at the intercolonial medical congress at Brisbane in 1899. This and other papers on allied subjects were published in the *Lancet* in 1899 and 1900. In 1901 he was appointed to the honorary surgical staff of the Alfred hospital, Melbourne, and in 1903 was elected president of the Medical Society of Victoria. His presidential address was a masterly exposition on "The Congenital Origin of Hernia", given in January 1904. His reputation as a surgeon was now established, and his papers in medical journals were giving him world-wide recognition; some particularly important and original work dealt with the treatment of fractures. He was in England when the 1914-18 war broke out and did valuable work both in France and England in

the earlier years of it. On his return to Australia he took up his work again at the Alfred and Children's hospitals, but resigned his Alfred hospital appointment in 1920 and five years later retired from the children's hospital. After his retirement he retained his interest in surgery and particularly in the foundation of the Royal Australasian College of Surgeons at Melbourne. At the annual meeting of the fellows of that college in 1930 he was presented with his portrait by [Lambert](#) (q.v.). He had been a member of the council from its inception, and at the time of his death was as censor-in-chief entrusted with the controlling of admissions to fellowship. In later years he suffered from osteoarthritis, became very lame, and was threatened with the loss of the sight of one of his eyes. This was probably a contributing cause of the accident by which he lost his life while driving a motor car on 30 April 1933. He never married.

Though slightly reserved in manner, Russell was a delightful companion with a pleasant voice, a complete absence of affectation, a delicate sense of humour, and an evident love of mankind. He was an excellent pianist and had much appreciation of the best music. He was a fine surgeon and a remarkable clinical teacher. Every case was made the subject of careful, accurate and complete study, and every student was trained to think on surgical lines, always with the proviso that the recovery of the patient was the important thing. As a student of Lister he believed in the importance of the dressing of the wounds, and to go the rounds with him while he explained the reason for each method of application was an education in itself. He was no believer in complicated methods of surgery and was always seeking the simplest way. There was a comparatively easy way, and that way must be found. All this was allied with the simplicity and sincerity of his own character. He earned the affection and admiration of all his students, and his great ability made him a member of the small band of Australian medical men whose influence has been felt outside his own country. There is a bust of him by Paul Montford at the Alfred hospital, and an intermediate hospital block attached to the Alfred hospital has been named Hamilton Russell House in his memory.

The Medical Journal of Australia, 14 May 1932 and 17 June 1933; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1 May 1933; *The British Medical Journal*, 24 June 1933; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903.



RUTHERFORD, JAMES (1827-1911),

Transit pioneer,

He was born at Erie, New York, U.S.A., in August 1827. He arrived at Melbourne in June 1852 and worked on the Bendigo goldfields for a short period. Going to Brisbane in 1853 he drove overland to Melbourne and on the way learnt a great deal about the country, and much about its horses, in which he traded successfully for some years. The coaching business of Cobb and Co., which had been founded by some visitors from America a few years before, was in 1857 in the hands of Cyrus Hewitt and George Watson, who employed Rutherford to manage the Beechworth

line. A few months later Rutherford formed a syndicate and bought out Hewitt and Watson for the sum of £23,000. One of his associates was [Walter Russell Hall](#) (q.v.). In Rutherford's hands the business steadily expanded. He was an excellent manager, a fine judge of horses and men, and there were never any difficulties between the management and the employees. In June 1862 Robertson took coaches and horses to Bathurst in New South Wales and established the business there. Extensions into Queensland were made in 1865, and the growth of the business was so great that by 1870 6000 horses were harnessed each day and the coaches were travelling 28,000 miles a week. Rutherford, who lived at Bathurst from 1862, began acquiring station properties, which he managed himself with the most up-to-date means, and in 1873, with John Sutherland, he founded the Lithgow iron works. This started with a capital of £100,000 all of which had been lost when Rutherford took over its management. He succeeded in making it pay its way, but there was little profit in it and the business was eventually sold.

At Bathurst Rutherford took great interest in the town. He became a member of the council, had a term as mayor, and was for 30 years treasurer to the Agricultural Society. He encouraged the planting of trees in the town, and exercised an open-handed philanthropy. During his long period as governing-director of Cobb and Co., he kept in touch with his large station-properties, riding immense distances as a young man, and later often travelling in a kind of Cape cart. Even in his eighties he continued the supervision of his stations, and he died at Mackay, Queensland, on 13 September 1911, when returning from a visit to one of them. He left a widow, five sons, and five daughters.

Cobb and Co. made the tracks in Australia that the railways were to follow, and especially in the second half of the nineteenth century the name was a household word in all the out-country. Will Ogilvie and [Henry Lawson](#) (q.v.) among Australian writers both paid their tribute to "The Lights of Cobb and Co.", and certainly at this time Australia owed much to the untiring energy and genius for management of James Rutherford.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 14 September 1911; William Lees, *A History of the Coaching Firm of Cobb & Co.* (with portraits).



RYAN, THOMAS JOSEPH (1876-1921),

Premier of Queensland,

He was the son of T. Ryan, was born at Port Fairy, Victoria, on 1 July 1876. He was educated at South Melbourne College, Xavier College, Kew, and the University of Melbourne, where he graduated B.A. and LL.B. He was appointed an assistant classical master at the University High School, Melbourne, and subsequently held teaching positions at the Church of England Grammar School, Launceston, at the Maryborough (Queensland) Grammar School, and the Rockhampton Grammar School, where he became second master. He resigned this position on being admitted

to the Queensland bar in December 1901. He practised as a solicitor at Rockhampton and subsequently as a barrister at Brisbane. While at Rockhampton in 1900 he joined the Australian Natives Association and became its local president. He was afterwards a candidate for the federal seat of Capricornia and the state seat of Rockhampton North, but was defeated on both occasions. In October 1909 he was elected as member for Barcoo in the legislative assembly, retained the seat for 10 years, and after the 1912 election was elected leader of the Labour party on the resignation of D. Bowman. At the election in May 1915, Labour came in with a large majority and Ryan became premier, chief secretary, and attorney-general, and an era of industrial legislation and state enterprise began. Among the measures passed were the industrial arbitration act, labour exchanges act, workers' compensation act, inspection of machinery and scaffolding act, factories and shops amendment act, and workers' compensation amendment act. This was one side of the Ryan government's activities but where it particularly broke fresh ground was the entrance of the state into trading activities. Stations were purchased and run as going concerns, and many retail butchers' shops were opened in Brisbane and other parts of Queensland. Railway refreshment rooms were taken over, state hotels were built and purchased, a produce agency was established, coal mines were acquired, iron and steel works were opened, and a state insurance department was established. Most of these activities were, however, disposed of and reverted to private hands within a few years. Ryan showed good generalship at the 1918 election and his party was again returned with a large majority. On 22 October 1919 he resigned to enter federal politics. He was returned to the House of Representatives for West Sydney and was elected deputy leader of the Labour party. The socialistic legislation of his party in Queensland caused some prejudice against Ryan when he entered federal politics, but he soon overcame this by the force of his intellectual qualities and his personal honesty and charm. In July 1921 he went to Queensland, against his doctor's advice, to help the Labour candidate at the Marawa by-election, contracted pneumonia, and died on 1 August 1921. He had just completed his forty-fifth year. He married in 1910, Miss L. V. Cook, who proved a great helpmate to him. She survived him with a son and a daughter, and in 1944 was the Queensland government representative at Melbourne.

Ryan was a big man physically and had remarkable intellectual power. He was well-educated, a fluent and able speaker, a successful lawyer, and a keen and able politician whose personal and political life was beyond reproach. He was a great leader of his party, a strenuous fighter, always in command of his temper, and a generous opponent. His too early death was a tragedy, a cause of real grief to friends and opponents alike. There is a statue to his memory at Brisbane.

The Brisbane Courier, 2 and 5 August 1921; *The Australian Worker*, 4 August 1921; *The Bulletin*, 4 August 1921; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; *Pugh's Queensland Official Almanac*, 1914; P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation Builders*.



RYRIE, SIR GRANVILLE DE LAUNE (1865-1937),

Soldier and politician,

He was the son of Alexander Ryrie, for some years a member of the New South Wales parliament. Granville Ryrie was born on his father's station, Michelago, in the Monaro district, on 1 July 1865, and was educated at Mittagong and at The King's School, Parramatta. On leaving school he went on the land and at 18 years of age was in charge of a shed of 50 men. As a young man he was a fine heavyweight boxer, a first-rate bushman, and a perfect horseman. In a few years he became manager of Michelago station and raised a troop of light horse, and served with it. When the South African war broke out he enlisted and was given command of a squadron of the 6th Imperial Bushman. He led the advance guard at Eland River, was severely wounded at Wanderfontein in September 1900, and returned to Australia as lieutenant-colonel of his regiment.

In April 1906 Ryrie was elected to the New South Wales legislative assembly. He was defeated at the general election held in October 1910, but in March 1911 entered the federal house of representatives as member for North Sydney. When the 1914-18 war broke out he volunteered for service, and left Australia in December 1914 as temporary brigadier-general in command of the 2nd light horse. He was at first employed in the Suez Canal area where his men were trained. Ryrie himself had little love for military forms or textbooks, but he got to know his men and gained their affection and respect. He had a first-rate brigade-major, Captain Foster, a most skilful soldier, and between them the corps was trained to a high state of efficiency. In May 1915 it volunteered to leave its horses in Egypt and serve dismounted on Gallipoli. There Ryrie proved himself to be an excellent leader, capable of quickly understanding the realities of the situation, and, though of undoubted courage, unwilling to unnecessarily risk the lives of his men. On one occasion, in August 1915, when ordered to attack an enemy position, in conjunction with another commander he sent a letter pointing out the objections to the operation, which eventually was postponed. On 29 September he was severely wounded by a shell but returned from hospital early in November. After the evacuation of Gallipoli the campaign in the Sinai desert and Palestine followed. In the desert the work was done under the greatest disadvantages, with little equipment, inferior water, no facilities for sanitation, and irregular supplies of rations. In spite of these difficulties the light horse carried out much important reconnaissance work. At the time of the battle of Romani, in August 1916, Ryrie was in England on short leave, but his brigade did effective work in his absence. At the first battle of Gaza in March 1917 Ryrie and his men were actually entering Gaza when he received orders to withdraw. Ryrie considered that the Turks were demoralized and the position won, but he had to obey orders, though he bluntly told the staff officer that he would not withdraw until every trooper of his scattered forces had been collected. He was under Allenby in the advance on and capture of Jerusalem in December 1917, and in the subsequent campaign in 1918. He was given command of the Australian division in Syria and later commanded all the Australians in Egypt. He was promoted major-general in 1919, and was transferred to reserve of officers in 1920.

On his return to Australia Ryrie took up his parliamentary work again, and was assistant-minister of defence in the [Hughes](#) (q.v.) cabinet from February 1920 to February 1923. He was temporary chairman of committees from February 1926 to March 1927, member of the joint committee of public accounts from January 1926 to March 1927, and chairman from July 1926. In April 1927 he succeeded Sir Joseph Cook as high commissioner for Australia in London, the first Australian native to hold that position. In 1932 he returned to Australia and lived in retirement at Michelago until his death on 2 October 1937. He married in 1896, Mary Frances Gwendolyn, daughter of judge McFarland of Sydney, who survived him with a son and two daughters. During his military career he was wounded three times and was five times mentioned in dispatches. He was created C.M.G. in 1916, C.B. in 1918, and K.C.M.G. in 1919.

Ryrie was a great soldier. Bluff in speech, and full of humour, courage and common sense, he gained and deserved the complete trust of the men under his command. A typical bushman, and in spite of his 16 stone, a perfect horseman, he had an unequalled knowledge of horses and men. In politics he was sound, honest and efficient with a scorn of finesse and intrigue.

Official History of Australia in the War, 1914-18, vols I, II, VII; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 4 October 1937; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1901-30; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1936.



SALOMONS, SIR JULIAN EMANUEL (1836-1909),

Advocate and politician,

He was the son of Emanuel Salomons, a merchant of Birmingham, was born at Edgbaston, England, on 4 November 1836. He came to Australia in 1853 and was for a time secretary of the great Synagogue at Sydney. In 1858 he went to England where he entered at Gray's Inn and was called to the bar in 1861. He returned to Sydney and at first made a reputation in criminal cases, coming especially into notice in connexion with the case of Louis Bertrand who was sentenced to death on a charge of murder. Salomons entered parliament and in December 1869 became solicitor-general in the second [Robertson](#) (q.v.) ministry which became the fifth [Cowper](#) (q.v.) ministry in January 1870. Cowper resigned on 15 December 1870 and Salomons was not in office again for many years. In the meantime his reputation as an advocate had steadily grown and when [Sir James Martin](#) (q.v.) died on 4 November 1886 Salomons was offered and accepted the position of chief justice. Twelve days later he resigned on the ground that the appointment was distasteful to two of the judges and to a third (Sir) William Windeyer, Salomons said "the appointment appears to be so wholly unjustifiable as to have led to the utterance by him of such expressions and opinions . . . as to make any intercourse in the future between him and me quite impossible". This Salomons felt could not fail to affect most unfavourably the whole business of the court (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 19 November 1886). All three judges wrote disclaiming what had been attributed to them, and letters signed by the leading members of the bar and leading solicitors asked Salomons to reconsider his decision without effect. Windeyer admitted that he thought the appointment "a grave mistake", but whatever else he may have said had probably not lost in the retelling of it. Salomons appears to have been unduly sensitive about the matter. In March 1887 he became vice-president of the executive council in the fourth [Parkes](#) (q.v.) ministry, and he held the same position in the second [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) ministry from October 1891 to January 1893. His term in the legislative council lasted from 1887 to 1899. He fought against federation because he believed too much power was to be given to the smaller states. For a period in 1899-1900 he acted as agent-general for New South Wales at London. He was appointed standing counsel for the Commonwealth government in New South Wales in 1903, but practically retired from practice in 1907, although he made a few subsequent appearances in court. He died after a short illness on 6 April 1909. He married in 1862, Louisa, daughter of M. Solomon, who survived him with two daughters. He was knighted in 1891.

Salomons was short of stature and somewhat handicapped by defective eyesight. He had great industry, great powers of analysis, a keen intellect and unbounded energy and pertinacity. He not only had a great knowledge of his own case, he knew his opponent's too, and was always ready for any emergency. He was a great case lawyer and has been called a brilliant lawyer rather than a great advocate, but when moved by a just cause his oratory rose to great heights. In connexion with the Dean poisoning case in 1895 a solicitor made statements impugning Salomon's honour, and his impassioned defence of his conduct in the legislative council was long remembered as possibly the finest piece of speaking ever heard in that chamber. His wit and readiness were proverbial, and he was afraid of no judge. Some of his wit

appears somewhat barbed, but he was really a good-natured man who, though he pretended he was overfond of money, had been known to argue a case without a fee because it was an important one involving the liberty of the subject. The real basis of his success as an advocate was, that he decided from the beginning that every case would have the same attention as if it were marked with a 200 guinea fee, and to the end of his career he never ceased working on his cases until the last minute available.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 7 April 1909; *The Times*, 7 April 1909; A. B. Piddington, *Worshipful Masters*; *Who's Who*, 1909.

SALTING, GEORGE (1835-1909),

Art collector,

He was born at Sydney on 15 August 1835. His father, Severin Kanute Salting, was a Dane who had large interests in New South Wales, and in 1858 made a gift of £500 to the University of Sydney to found scholarships to be awarded to students proceeding from Sydney Grammar School. It is not recorded which school George Salting went to in Sydney--it may possibly have been Sydney College, of which Sydney Grammar School was a revival. About 1848 George Salting was sent to England and continued his education at Eton. He returned to Sydney, and entering at the newly founded university won prizes for compositions in Latin hexameters in 1855 and 1857, in Latin elegiacs in 1856, 1857 and 1858, and for Latin essays in 1854 and 1856. He graduated B.A. in 1857. The family went to England and the father dying, when Salting had barely entered middle age, left him a fortune which has been estimated at £30,000 a year. Largely influenced by the well-known connoisseur, Louis Huth, Salting began collecting Chinese porcelain, for which he developed a fine discriminating taste. As the years went by his collection gradually extended and included English furniture, bronzes, majolica, glass, hard stones, manuscripts, miniatures, pictures, carpets, and indeed almost everything one would expect to find in a good museum. He was a most careful buyer, as a rule dealing only with two or three men whom he felt he could trust, though he sometimes bought at auction. He often obtained expert advice and his own knowledge was always growing. As a consequence he made few mistakes and these were usually corrected by the pieces being exchanged for better specimens. He lived mostly in London and except for an occasional few days shooting, he made his collecting his occupation. He died on 12 December 1909. He never married, his personal wants were few, and he did not give largely to charities. In spite of his large expenditure on collecting, his fortune increased and his will was sworn at over £1,300,000. Of this £10,000 was left to London hospitals, £2000 to the Prince Alfred hospital at Sydney, and £30,000 to relatives and others. The residue of his estate went to the heirs of his brother who predeceased him. He bequeathed to the national gallery, London, such of his pictures, and to the British Museum such of his prints and drawings, as the trustees might select. The remainder of his art collection went to the Victoria and Albert Museum, with the proviso that it was to be kept together and not distributed over the various departments. It is a remarkable collection to have been got together by one man, the standard being extraordinarily high. The Chinese pottery and porcelain it is true belongs mostly to the later dynasties, but it must be remembered that much of the

work of the great T'ang period was practically unprocurable when Salting was collecting. It was suggested at the time of his death that as his wealth had been drawn from Australia some of his collection might well be sent to the Australian galleries. Nothing came of this; probably the legal difficulties were insurmountable.

The Times, 14, 15, 17, 31 December 1909, 26 January 1910; *The Salting Collection*, Victoria and Albert Museum Guides; *The Sydney Herald*, 20 August 1835; *The Sydney University Calendar*, 1862, 1938; personal knowledge of the collection.

SALVADO, RUDESINDUS (1814-1900),

Founder of New Norcia, Western Australia

He was born in Spain in 1814. He joined the Benedictine order of monks and was obliged to leave Spain on account of political action in 1835. He took refuge for 10 years in Italy with another Benedictine, Joseph Serra, and became well-known as an organist. In 1845 Dr Brady, who had been appointed Roman Catholic bishop of Perth, took them to Western Australia as missionaries, where they arrived in January 1846. Some 13 months later the two missionaries went into the bush to open a mission station about 70 miles north of Perth. For three months they lived with the blacks, subsisting on the same food and often suffering much from want of water. Salvado then decided to return to Perth for assistance. He arrived with his clothes almost torn off his back, and strong efforts were made by the bishop to persuade him to abandon the mission. This he felt he could not do, and as the bishop had no means with which he could help him, Salvado decided to give a concert in Perth. It was supported by people of all denominations, a good sum was raised, clothes, food, seed and a plough were purchased for the mission, and loading these on a cart Salvado made his way back. The little community ploughed and sowed the land, only to have its crops destroyed by animals. To add to its misfortunes it was found that the land reclaimed had already been allotted to another settler. Some 40 acres of new land was, however, allotted to them, and with help from some of the colonists a small monastery was built. Later more land was given to them and the aborigines, realizing that they were receiving nothing but kindness from their visitors, began to trust and listen to them. A school was opened for the children and gradually the mission prospered both temporally and spiritually. Serra went to Europe and collected funds for the mission which enabled fresh developments to be made. In 1849 Serra was consecrated bishop of Port Victoria but shortly afterwards became coadjutor to Bishop Brady. Salvado was appointed to Port Victoria, but the colony being abandoned; found himself a bishop without a see. He had been sent to Europe to raise funds for the Perth diocese and did not return to Australia until 1853. The mission at New Norcia continued to develop in his hands, but in 1866 he was nominated bishop of Perth. He, however, was able to persuade the Vatican authorities that his true vocation lay with the aborigines. In 1867 New Norcia became an abbey with Salvado as perpetual abbot and bishop. In 1871 a brick chapel was built and a more substantial monastery, the boundaries of the mission were gradually extended, and the mission became self-supporting. Salvado died while on a visit to Rome on 29 December 1900, but his work has been carried on by other hands.

Salvado had limitless faith, patience, courage, and understanding of the primitive mind. As the children of the aborigines grew up, they were taught how to maintain themselves with a success scarcely rivalled in any other part of Australia. His work is a perpetual message of hope to all interested in the aboriginal problem.

H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia; The Catholic Encyclopedia* (under New Norcia); P. F. Cardinal Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australia*.

SANDES, JOHN (1863-1938),

Journalist and author,

He was the son of the Rev. Samuel D. Sandes, was born at Cork, Ireland, in 1863. He was educated at Trinity College, Stratford-on-Avon, and Oxford University, where he graduated B.A. in 1885. He came to Melbourne in 1887 and joined the staff of the *Argus*, for which he was a capable musical and dramatic critic. He was one of the original three journalists who conducted the "Passing Show" column, a feature of the paper carried on by generations of writers for more than 50 years. A collection of Sandes's verses from this column, *Rhymes of the Times*, was published in 1898, and in 1900 appeared another collection, *Ballads of Battle*, which included a poem "With Death's Prophetic Ear" which gave Sandes a popular reputation. In 1903 he became a leader writer and reviewer on the Sydney *Daily Telegraph*, and in 1919 represented that paper at the peace conference. He was editor of the *Harbour*, a monthly devoted to shipping interests, from 1925 until shortly before his death on 29 November 1938. In his own name and under the pseudonym of "Don Delaney" Sandes was the author of several short popular novels, which were published between 1910 and 1917 and are listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. He married in 1897, Claire Louise, daughter of [Sir Graham Berry](#) (q.v.), and was survived by two sons. He was an excellent journalist with a special talent for writing occasional verse.

The Argus, 30 November 1938; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



SARGOOD, SIR FREDERICK THOMAS (1834-1903),

Politician and public man,

He was born at Walworth, London, on 30 May 1834. His father, Frederick James Sargood, came to Melbourne in 1849, and became a member of the old legislative council. In 1856 he was elected to the legislative assembly for St Kilda. He founded the softgoods business at Melbourne, afterwards so well-known, and died in England in 1871. He married Emma, daughter of Thomas Rippon, chief cashier in the Bank of England, and Frederick Thomas Sargood was their eldest child. He was educated at private schools and in 1850 followed his father to Melbourne. He first obtained a position in the public works department, but in 1851 joined his father's business, and in 1859 became a junior partner in it. In the same year he joined the Victorian volunteer artillery as a private and eventually reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

He also took an interest in rifle shooting and was one of the best shots in Victoria. In May 1874 he was elected a member of the legislative council, and in 1875 he became the first chairman of the Melbourne harbour trust. He visited England in 1880, and was appointed a delegate by the Victorian government to represent the colony before the imperial commission for the protection of British possessions abroad. He returned to Melbourne in 1882 and in March 1883 became an honorary minister in the [Service](#) (q.v.) government. In the same year when the defence department was formed, he was the first minister of defence, and carried through the reorganization of the defences which involved the change over from volunteer to militia forces. Rifle clubs were formed and the important cadet corps movement for schoolboys was also due to Sargood's efforts. In 1885 he took the additional portfolio of minister of water-supply, and held both positions until the resignation of the ministry in February 1886. He was appointed vice-president of the Melbourne centennial exhibition of 1888 and subsequently executive vice-president and treasurer. He was also president of the Melbourne chamber of commerce from 1886 to 1888, and his name stood very high in the business world. When he joined his father's business it was a comparatively small one, but now under the name of Sargood Butler and Nichol it had become one of the largest in Australia, with branches in other cities. It was subsequently extended to New Zealand and before Sargood's death the number of employees was over 5000. When [W. E. Hearn](#) (q.v.) died in 1888 Sargood became leader of the legislative council, in which position he examined all bills coming from the legislative assembly and showed much critical ability. He joined the [Munro](#) (q.v.) ministry in November 1890 as minister of defence and of education, but withdrew when the ministry was reconstructed under [Shiels](#) (q.v.) in February 1892, because he was unable to agree with Shiels's adhesion to the "one man one vote" principle.

Though a conservative, Sargood had piloted the first factories act through the council with ability, and so far as his own firm was concerned the Saturday half-holiday had been brought in as far back as 1852. Sargood joined the [Turner](#) (q.v.) government in September 1894 as minister of defence, but about three months later again resigned on a question of principle. He took up again the position of leader of the council and had a prominent part in the federation movement. His views on the tariff prevented his being elected as one of the Victorian delegates to the 1897 convention, but at the first federal election in 1901 he was elected as one of the senators for Victoria in spite of the opposition of the protectionist press. When the senate met he was nominated for the position of president which, however, went to [Sir Richard Baker](#) (q.v.) by 21 votes to 12. Sargood, however, took a leading position in the house. He died suddenly while on a holiday in New Zealand on 2 January 1903. He was created C.M.G. in 1885 and K.C.M.G. in 1890. He married (1) in 1858, Marion Australian, daughter of the Hon. George Rolfe, M.L.C., and (2) in 1880, Julia, daughter of James Tomlin. Lady Sargood survived him with five sons and four daughters of the first marriage, and one daughter of the second.

Sargood was a man of the finest character both in business and as a politician, shrewd, energetic, and scrupulously honest. He was prominently connected with many philanthropic and religious movements. In politics he was a good speaker and debater, with a capacity for organization and a command of details, and in his work as defence minister he showed wisdom, energy and foresight.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 3 and 5 January, 1903; *The Age*, Melbourne, 3 January 1903; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903; *Victoria, the First Century*; P Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

SCADDON, JOHN (1876-1934),

Premier of Western Australia,

He was born at Moonta, South Australia, on 4 August 1876. His family removed to Eaglehawk, Victoria, where he was educated at the local state school. He became a miner until 1896, when he went to Western Australia, and, while working as a miner at Kalgoorlie qualified as an engine-driver. In 1904 he was elected to the legislative assembly as a Labour member and held the seat for 12 years usually unopposed. In 1910 he became leader of the Labour party which obtained a large majority at the 1911 general election. Scaddon then became premier and treasurer in a ministry which was in office for nearly five years. He was also minister of railways from November 1914. His vigorous policy included the establishment of a state shipping service, the purchase of the Perth tramways, and the erection of homes for workers. Defeated in July 1916 Scaddon became leader of the opposition, but left the Labour party over the conscription issue. In June 1917 he became minister for mines and railways in the [Lefroy](#) (q.v.) ministry, but lost his seat at an election held in July. Though not in parliament he was appointed colonial secretary and minister for railways in the Mitchell government in May 1919, a fortnight later was elected a member of the legislative assembly, and exchanged the portfolio of colonial secretary for those of mines, industries and forests. After being five years in office he retired from politics for six years. He re-entered the house as a nationalist candidate in 1930, and was minister for mines and railways in the Mitchell government until 1933. He died suddenly at Perth on 22 November 1934. He was made a C.M.G. in 1924. He married in 1904, Miss H. E. Edwards, who survived him with a son and daughter. He was a forceful speaker, a tactful leader, and a good administrator.

The West Australian, 22 November 1934; J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia; Who's Who*, 1934.

SCHULER, GOTTLIEB FREDERICK HENRY (1854-1926),

Journalist,

He was of German parentage and was born at sea on 24 February 1854. He came to Australia with his parents at the age of two, and was educated at Bendigo. After leaving school he did much reading and gained an intimate acquaintance with English, French, and German literature. He joined the staff of the *Bendigo Advertiser* as a young man, specialized as a mining reporter, and soon had much knowledge of the industry. In March 1879 he was given an appointment on the *Melbourne Age* in connexion with which he obtained an intimate acquaintance with Victorian politics. He became chief of staff in 1890 and prepared much of the material which led to the attack on the management of the railways, and the famous Speight action for libel. He was appointed editor of the *Age* on 1 January 1900 and held the position continuously for the remainder of his life. In 1917 to his great grief, his only son, Lieutenant Phillip

F. E. Schuler, was killed in action in France. He had been a war correspondent before enlisting in the A.I.F. and had published a volume on the Gallipoli campaign, *Australia in Arms*, in 1916.

Schuler died suddenly at Melbourne on 11 December 1926 leaving a widow and two daughters. He was an amiable man with a high sense of duty, much interested in music, art, and literature. Belonging as he did to the old school of anonymous journalism he never came much before the public, but as chief of staff he showed great tact, and as editor had his finger on every department of the paper. It might be said that the *Age* lost prestige under his editorship, but circumstances in Australia were changing rapidly, and no paper will ever again have the power wielded by the *Age* under [Syme](#) (q.v.) and [Windsor](#) (q.v.) during the last quarter of the nineteenth century.

The Age and The Argus, Melbourne, 13 December 1926.



SCOTT, SIR ERNEST (1867-1939),

Historian,

He was born at Northampton, England, on 21 June 1867. He was educated at St Katherine's Church of England school, Northampton, in which later he was a pupil teacher. He then became a journalist, worked on the London *Globe*, and coming to Melbourne in 1892, worked on the *Herald*. From 1895 to 1901 he was a member of the Victorian *Hansard* staff, and from 1901 to 1914 was on the Commonwealth *Hansard* staff. In 1910 he published *Terre Napoléon*, and in 1912 *Lapérouse*. Students of history in Australia quickly realised that a new historian was among them willing to go to an infinity of trouble in preparing his work. One evidence of this was the bibliography appended to *Terre Napoléon* which contained over a hundred items. In 1913 the University of Melbourne called for applications for the professorship of history, and two applicants were recommended by the English selection committee. There was, however, some doubt whether either was the ideal man for the position and it was decided to call for fresh applications in Australia. It was suggested to Scott that he should apply, and he eventually was appointed. The university council took a bold step for Scott had never attended a university, but he had shown ability both in research and as a lecturer, and the experiment proved a great success. In 1914 Scott's admirable *Life of Matthew Flinders* appeared, and a *Short History of Australia* came out in 1916. In 1920 was published *Men and Thought in Modern History*, which the writer stated "grew out of a practical need for a series of short explanations of some typical modes of thought illustrating . . . the background of modern history". Twenty-four writers and politicians were selected, ranging from Rousseau to H. G. Wells, to each was given a chapter, and bibliographical notes are appended. In *History and Historical Problems* published in 1925 Scott gave his views on the value, study, and writing of history; chapter II on "Historical Method" may be commended to all who purpose taking up the last of these. The book was based on lectures given to audiences largely of teachers of history, and still retains its value. His *Australian*

Discovery, in two volumes, largely a compilation, was published in 1929, and in 1933 appeared volume VII of *The Cambridge History of the British Empire*, edited and partly written by Scott. Two years later he edited *Lord Robert Cecil's Gold Fields Diary* with an introductory chapter. This is a record of an enormous amount of work having been done by a man carrying on heavy professorial duties, and taking his full share in the life of his university. He was dean of the faculty of arts from 1914 to 1924 and president of the professorial board from 1927 to 1930. At the end of 1932 he was granted two years' leave of absence to carry out historical research in Europe, and in December 1936 he resigned, and was appointed emeritus professor. His *Australia During the War*, being volume XI of *The Official History of Australia in the War*, appeared in that year. The privately issued *Historical Memoir of the Melbourne Club*, and *A History of the University of Melbourne*, were also both published in 1936. Living in retirement at Vermont a few miles out of Melbourne, Scott devoted himself to his garden and his books. In January 1939 as president of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science which met at Canberra, he chose as the subject of his address, "The History of Australian Science", and in February he was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria. He died at Melbourne after a short illness on 6 December 1939. He was knighted in June 1939. He married (1) a daughter of Mrs Annie Besant, and (2) Emily Dyason who survived him. There was a daughter by the first marriage who died in 1924.

Scott was above medium height, bluff and open in manner, sincere and kindly in character. He was much interested in music, the drama and poetry, in which he had read widely. He had a sound knowledge of his own subject, and was an industrious and fast worker. He did much to bring Australian history to life. He did not always carry out his urgent advice to his students that they should "verify their references" and consequently errors will be found in some of his books. Generally, however, they are in comparatively unessential things and were caused by trusting to a usually reliable memory. As a rule his work is excellent and was always based on conscientious research. As a teacher he was interesting, vivid and inspiring, exacting hard work from his students and insisting on the value of original documents, while also pointing out that even they cannot be blindly accepted. He had a human interest in his students and no trouble was too great for him if it would help them in their work. Among his students were Professors W. K. Hancock of Oxford, S. H. Roberts of Sydney and A. G. B. Fisher of Dunedin.

The Herald, Melbourne, 7 December 1939; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 7 December 1939; *The Times*, 8 December 1939; S. H. Roberts, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVI; personal knowledge and private information.



SCOTT, ROSE (1847-1925),

Social reformer,

He was born at Glendon, New South Wales, on 8 October 1847. Her father, Helenus Scott, born in 1802, came to Australia in 1821, took up land and became well-known as a breeder of cattle and horses. Losing his money in a depression some 20 years later he joined the government service and became a police magistrate. He died in 1879. Her mother, Sarah Anne Rusden, was a daughter of the Rev. G. K. Rusden and sister of [G. W. Rusden](#) (q.v.) the historian. Another relative was [David Scott Mitchell](#) (q.v.) the son of her father's sister. Rose Scott was brought up on a station, and owing much of her education to her mother, grew into a beautiful and charming girl with a happy home life. For many years she lived at Newcastle but when her father died she moved with her mother to Sydney. They were presently joined, after the death of her sister, by a brother-in-law with one child, a boy of two years whom Miss Scott mothered. He was to be a great interest for her for the rest of her life. Sheltered in this cultured and comfortable home there appeared to be no likelihood of Miss Scott coming into public prominence. But she was interested in the position of women. In March 1891 she attended a meeting called to discuss the formation of a Women's Suffrage League and was appointed corresponding secretary. The work grew and presently she found that she was giving nearly all her time to it, sending out circulars, interviewing public men, and using her influence with her friends, who included many of the leading politicians and writers of the time. Speaking at committee meetings gave her confidence, and she eventually became a witty and accomplished public speaker. Her mother died in 1896 and Miss Scott was left with a home and sufficient income for her needs. Her interest in votes for women led to much study of the position of women in the community, and she found that young girls were working in shops from 8 a.m. to 9 p.m. on ordinary days, and until 11 p.m. on Saturdays. Some of these girls were asked to come to her house on Sundays and describe the conditions in which they worked, and there leading politicians such as [B. R. Wise](#) (q.v.), [W. A. Holman](#) (q.v.), W. M. Hughes and [T. Bavin](#) (q.v.) met and discussed the drafting of the bill which eventually became the early closing act of 1899. Other reforms advocated and eventually brought in were the appointment of matrons at police stations, of women inspectors in factories and shops, and improvements in the conditions of women prisoners. This entailed an immense amount of correspondence, all written in her own hand. When the women's suffrage act was passed on 1 August 1902 the league for women's suffrage was disbanded and a new organization, the league for political education, was formed. In 1907 Miss Scott organized a branch of the London Peace Society and was its president for 10 years, and she took interest in and worked for all the women's movements of the time. She was an advocate for the testator's family maintenance act (1916), the woman's legal status act (1918), and was active in the establishment of children's courts. She was also for many years international secretary of the national council of women in New South Wales. When she retired in 1921 a presentation of money was made to her which she used to found a prize for women law students at the university. Another subscription was made to have her portrait painted by [Longstaff](#). This now hangs in the art gallery at Sydney. She died after a painful illness, borne with courage, on 20 April 1925.

Miss Scott was a very important figure in her time and did much to improve the status of women. Her home meant a great deal to her and here she met leading men in the arts and letters, distinguished visitors from other lands, politicians of all parties, and clergy of all denominations. She realized that you could hope for no reforms unless you were quite clear about what was needed, and could produce the facts and the necessary evidence for them. Her advocacy of women's suffrage and pacifism brought her some unpopularity and even misrepresentation, but she had a sense of humour, was never too vehement, and was always willing to admit that there were two sides to a question. She was far too fond of the right to pursue the expedient, but she could be a tactician on occasions, though often she disarmed opposition simply-by her reasonableness and sincerity. She was a good leader, able to show initiative and ready to co-ordinate the ideas of other people, she had a fine intellect and great powers of work, she commanded the loyalty of her associates, and the combination of these qualities made her one of the great personalities of her period.

Miles Franklin, *The Peaceful Army*, p. 90; *The Lone Hand*, November 1910; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 April 1925; *The Bulletin*, 30 April 1925; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 20 February 1937.

SCOTT, THOMAS HOBBS (c. 1782-1860),

Clergyman and educationist,

He was the son of the Rev. James Scott, was born either in 1782 or 1783. His death notice in *The Times* for 5 January 1860 stated that he was in his seventy-eighth year and the *Gentleman's Magazine* for March 1860 stated that he had died on 1 January aged 76. Little is known of his early life, but J. Mudie's statement that he had been a wine merchant seems unlikely to be true (*The Felonry of New South Wales*, p. 39). Scott had certainly been in the diplomatic service and had been a clerk to a British consulate in Italy (S. H. Smith and G. T. Spaul, *History of Education in New South Wales*, p. 37). He matriculated at Oxford University at the late age of 30, on 11 October 1813, and graduated M.A. on 12 November 1818. He was at St Alban Hall, afterwards merged in Merton College. Early in 1819 he was appointed secretary of the commission of [J. T. Bigge](#) (q.v.) and [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) was instructed that in the event of the death or illness of Bigge, Scott would take his place. After his return to England Scott took holy orders and became rector of Whitfield, Northumberland, in 1822.

Early in 1824, at the request of Earl Bathurst, he drew up a carefully thought out and elaborate plan for providing for churches and schools in Australia. The central idea was that one-tenth of the lands in the colony should be vested in trustees for the support of churches and schools. Primary schools were to be followed by schools for agriculture and trades, and also schools to fit students for a university which was ultimately visualized. He also suggested that pending the establishment of the university a few of the ablest students should be awarded exhibitions to take them to Oxford or Cambridge. His plans were adopted in a modified form, he was appointed archdeacon of New South Wales in October 1824, and he arrived at Sydney on 7 May 1825. He was also made a member of council and a trustee of the clergy and school lands; this corporation, however, had neither land nor funds. Governor Brisbane opposed his suggestion that "government reserves" should be considered church and

school lands, and with regard to land generally, comparatively little of it had even been surveyed. Scott too was working on the assumption that the control of education would be in the hands of the Church of England, which brought vigorous opposition from the Presbyterians, Wesleyans and Roman Catholics. Scott's connexion with Bigge and a friendship he had formed with [John Macarthur](#) tended to make him unpopular, and though [Governor Darling](#) spoke of him as amiable and well-disposed, he quarrelled with several men of the period. On 1 January 1828 he sent his resignation to England and was succeeded in 1829 by Archdeacon, afterwards Bishop, [Broughton](#) (q.v.). Scott's final report on the church and school establishment of New South Wales was dated 1 September 1829. He then returned to England, took charge of his parish at Whitfield, and was later made an honorary canon of Durham. He died at Whitfield on 1 January 1860.

Scott was a capable man who was unfortunately quarrelsome and arrogant. He could not get on with his own clergy, and when he visited Tasmania in 1826 a report he made on the state of religion and education raised similar antagonism to that he had experienced in Sydney. He was a hard worker, he had a fine conception of the place education should take in the colony, and during his five years in New South Wales the number of schools and the number of pupils attending regularly were both more than doubled. His proposed scheme of education in Australia could not be accepted at the time, largely because it assumed the ascendancy of the Church of England, but considered broadly it was a statesmanlike piece of work which must have had much influence on the plans that were later developed.

Alumni Oxonienses, 1715-1886, vol. IV later series; S. H. Smith and G. T. Spaul, *History of Education in New South Wales*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. X to XVI; R. AV. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II, pp. 536-41; James Macarthur, *New South Wales; Its Present State and Future Prospects*.

SCOTT, WALTER (1854-1925),

Classical scholar,

He was the son of G. I. Scott, was born in 1854. Educated at Christ's Hospital and Balliol College, Oxford, he graduated with first-class honours in classics and the Ireland, Craven and Derby scholarships. From 1879 he was a fellow of Merton College, and in 1884 was appointed professor of classics at the University of Sydney; his inaugural lecture, *What is Classical Study*, delivered on 23 March 1885, was published as a pamphlet. In the same year his *Fragmenta Herculanensia*, published at Oxford by the Clarendon Press, established his reputation as a scholar. At Sydney Scott took much interest in the university as a whole. He was one of the leaders in the movement for the establishment of the women's college, and as dean of the faculty of arts encouraged the teaching of modern literature, history and philosophy, and the inauguration of university extension lectures. His health was, however, not good and in 1890 at his own suggestion his chair was divided, and he became professor of Greek. He carried out the duties of this chair for about 10 years, but resigned in August 1900 on account of continued ill-health.

Scott returned to England and in 1905 became professor of classics at McGill university, Montreal. He, however, retired again in 1908 and spent the remainder of his life at Oxford. He contributed several papers to classical journals in England, Australia and Canada, and devoted his later years to the preparation of an edition of the text of *Hermetica, The Ancient Greek and Latin Writings which contain Religious or Philosophic Teachings, ascribed to Hermes Trismegistus*, with an English translation and notes. When Scott died on 26 February 1925 the first volume had been published, and the second and third were in the press. The fourth volume, completed by Professor A. S. Ferguson, came out some years later.

Though essentially a scholar and something of a recluse, Scott's work at Sydney and Montreal was much appreciated. He was modest, unselfish, and always ready to help a good cause. His combination of profound and wide scholarship with idealism was a strong influence in university and teaching life. He did distinguished work as a classical scholar, but the amount of it was limited by his precarious health.

The Times, 27 February 1925; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1891, 1901; H. J. C. *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 4 March 1925.



SCRATCHLEY, SIR PETER HENRY (1835-1885),

Major-general,

He was the first special commissioner for New Guinea, son of Dr James Scratchley, was born at Paris on 24 August 1835. He was educated at Paris and under a tutor before entering Woolwich academy in 1850. He passed out at the head of the list in 1854 and obtained a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers. He served in the Crimea and Indian mutiny, and in October 1859 was made a captain. In 1860 he was sent to Victoria to plan a system of defence for that colony, but after working on this for over three years his plan was not adopted as a whole. He had, however, constructed batteries around the coast of Port Phillip by expending a comparatively small sum. He returned to England and in 1864 became chief inspector of works at Woolwich and held the office for 12 years. He reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1874 and in 1876 again went to Australia to act in conjunction with General Sir William Jervois in advising the Australian governments upon defence measures. He visited the various colonies and drew up schemes, but found it difficult to persuade the governments concerned to do anything effective. He was retired from the army with the rank of major-general in 1882, returned to England in 1883, and for nearly two years was adviser on defence to the Australian colonies except Western Australia. In November 1884 he was appointed special commissioner for Great Britain in New Guinea. He went to Australia immediately, made financial arrangements with the various colonies, and in August 1885 went to New Guinea to take possession of the new territory. Port Moresby was made the seat of government, questions of land tenure and the cultivation of the land were examined, and good relations were established with many of the natives and with the missionaries. Everything was

shaping well until Scratchley contracted malaria in November 1885. He died at sea on 2 December. He was created K.C.M.G. earlier in the year. He married and left a widow and children.

C. Kinlock Cooke, *Australian Defences and New Guinea*, compiled from Scratchley's papers with Memoir; *The Times*, 4 December 1885.



SEE, SIR JOHN (1844-1907),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was the son of Joseph See, was born at Yelling, England, on 14 November 1844. He was brought to Australia in 1853 by his parents who settled on the Hunter River in New South Wales. After three years at school See worked on the family farm, but in 1863 took up land with a brother on the Clarence River. In 1865 he went to Sydney and began business as a produce dealer. This business became very flourishing under the name of John See and Company. He also became a partner in a small coastal shipping company, Nipper and See, which was afterwards floated into a company, as the North Coast Steam Navigation Company. See was a shrewd investor and became very well known in business circles in Sydney. He entered politics in 1880 as member for Clarence and remained its member until he retired in 1904. In October 1885 he joined the [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) government as postmaster-general, but Dibbs was defeated before the end of the year. See was not in office again until October 1891 when he became for nearly three years colonial treasurer in the third Dibbs ministry. He was in charge of the bill which brought in the first protectionist tariff in New South Wales. The whole of his period as treasurer was marked by much financial stress throughout Australia. From August 1894 until September 1899 [Reid](#) (q.v.) was in power, but when [Lyne](#) (q.v.) came in See was his colonial secretary. On Lyne transferring to federal politics in March 1901 See became premier and held office until June 1904. Failing health then compelled him to retire. He accepted a seat in the council but was unable afterwards to exercise much influence in politics. He died at Sydney on 31 January 1907. He married in 1876 Charlotte May Matthews who died in 1904. He was survived by four daughters and three sons. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1902.

See was a self-made man of strong character, an excellent business man and a sound politician. He was a good friend, much esteemed on both sides of the house, for Labour politicians remembered that during his administration the establishment of the State clothing factory had a great influence in abolishing sweating, and that women's suffrage was also brought in in his time. He was a director of several well-known companies, a trustee of the Savings Bank of New South Wales, and president of the Royal Agricultural Society.

Burke's Peerage, etc., 1907; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 1 February 1907; *The Daily Telegraph*, 1 February 1907.

SELWYN, ALFRED RICHARD CECIL (1824-1902),

Geologist,

He was the son of Rev. Townsend Selwyn, canon of Gloucester cathedral, and his wife, Charlotte Sophia, daughter of Lord George Murray, bishop of St David's, and grand-daughter of the fourth Duke of Athol. He was born on 28 July 1824 and was educated by private tutors and afterwards in Switzerland. At the age of 21 he joined the English geological survey under Sir Henry de la Beche and (Sir) A. C. Ramsay. He had invaluable experience in the preparation of geological maps of western England and north Wales, and earned great commendation from Ramsay. In 1852 he was appointed director of the geological survey of Victoria, where he built up an excellent staff including [R. Daintree](#) (q.v.), C. D. H. Aplin, [C. S. Wilkinson](#) (q.v.), [R. A. F. Murray](#) (q.v.), [H. Y. L. Brown](#) (q.v.) and [R. Etheridge](#) (q.v.), with [\(Sir\) F. McCoy](#) (q.v.) as palaeontologist. He was a strict disciplinarian and from the beginning set up a very high standard of work in his department. During his 17 years as director over 60 geological maps were issued which were among the best of their period; they were models of accuracy which established a tradition of geological mapping in Australia. Selwyn was also responsible for several reports on the geology of Victoria, and added much to the knowledge of gold-bearing rocks. He discovered the Caledonian goldfield near Melbourne in 1854 and in the following year reported on coal seams in Tasmania. In 1869 the geological survey was terminated by the government of Victoria on economical grounds. In the same year, on the recommendation of the retiring director, Sir W. E. Logan, Selwyn was appointed director of the geological survey of Canada.

Selwyn took up his duties on 1 December 1869. There was an immense area to be covered, and though the staff was increased, it was necessarily inadequate.

His period of 25 years as director was full of activity and a large amount of work was done. In 1870 he made a valuable report on the goldfields of Nova Scotia, in the following year he was on the other side of Canada exploring in British Columbia, and in the next year he was working between Lake Superior and Winnipeg. All the time he was keeping in mind that however interesting problems might be from a scientific point of view, a government survey must be able to collect the facts and bring them to bear on questions of public utility. Every year he presented a *Summary* of the geological investigations made by his staff. He retired from his directorship on 1 December 1894 and died at Vancouver, British Columbia, on 19 October 1902. He married in 1852 Matilda Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. Edward Selwyn and was survived by three sons and a daughter (*Dict. Nat. Biog.* 2nd Supp). He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society of London in 1871, of the Royal Society of London in 1874, and received the Murchison medal from the Geological Society in 1876, and the Clarke medal from the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1884. He was made chevalier de la légion d'honneur, Paris, in 1878, and C.M.G. in 1886. A list of his publications and maps will be found in the *Proceedings and Transactions*, Royal Society of Canada, vol. X, section IV, pp. 191-205. A list relating to his work in Australia will be found in Bulletin No. 23 of the geological survey of Victoria.

Selwyn was tall, quick and alert, and somewhat highly-strung. His writings are scholarly and extremely well composed. He had great force of character with a gift

for seeing what was really important in any problem, and no care was too great if it led to the solution. He belonged to the highest class of structural geologists and his work was of the greatest value wherever he was employed.

H. W. Ami, *Memorial or Sketch of the Life of the late Dr A. R. C. Selwyn*, *Proceedings and Transactions Royal Society of Canada*, sec. IV, 1904; *Geological Magazine*, vol. VI, 1899; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. 75; E. J. Dunn, *Bulletin No. 23 Geological Survey of Victoria*; E. W. Skeats, *David Lecture*, 1933; *Some Founders of Australian Geology*.



SERVICE, JAMES (1823-1899),

Premier of Victoria,

He was the son of Robert Service and was born at Kilwinning, Ayrshire, Scotland, in November 1823. He was educated at the local school, and was for some time a schoolmaster before entering on commercial life in the business of Thomas Corbett of Glasgow. He became a junior partner in this business and when he came to Australia in 1853 was for a time its representative. However, about the year 1855, he founded the business of James Service and Company, importers and wholesale merchants, which became a large and prosperous organization still in business many years after his death. When the suburb Emerald Hill, now South Melbourne, was made a municipality, Service became the first president of the council, and in 1857 was elected to represent Melbourne in the legislative assembly. At the next election he was elected for Ripon and Hampden and in October 1859 became president of the board of land and works in the [Nicholson](#) (q.v.) ministry. As minister he brought in a lands bill which first introduced the principle of deferred payments. It was, however, so mutilated by amendments that in 1860 he resigned from the cabinet. In the next parliament he took charge in the assembly, as a private member, of the Torrens transfer of real property act which had been introduced in the legislative council by [George Coppin](#) (q.v.). In 1862 Service resigned his seat, was absent in England for some time, and after his return was three times rejected by the electors when he attempted to enter parliament again.

Service was out of politics for more than 10 years. He was a convinced free-trader and protection was steadily gaining ground. In 1874 he was returned for Maldon and became treasurer in the [Kerford](#) (q.v.) ministry which only lasted until August 1875. He sat in opposition to the [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry but strongly supported the formation of the Melbourne harbour trust, and as a private member carried an act relating to bills of sale and fraudulent preference to creditors. When [Berry](#) (q.v.) was elected with a large following in 1877 he offered Service the treasurership. This he could not accept but sat in the ministerial corner for about a year until he became leader of the opposition. At the election held early in 1880 Berry was defeated and Service formed his first administration taking the positions of premier and treasurer. Much time had been wasted in the past by the quarrels of the two houses of parliament and Service brought in a very reasonable reform bill which provided that if any bill were passed by the assembly in two consecutive sessions and rejected by the council, the governor might dissolve both houses. If the new assembly passed the bill

again and the council again rejected it, the two houses would sit together and the majority would rule. This bill was rejected by two votes in August, and on going to the country Berry obtained a majority. In the following year Service resigned his seat and went to England for more than a year. In 1883 he was elected for Castlemaine and the parties being nearly equal a coalition government was formed, Service becoming premier and treasurer, and Berry chief secretary. This ministry did more useful work than any other Victorian ministry up to this date. A judicature act was passed with the object of simplifying and cheapening legal procedure, a public service act was brought in with a competitive examination for applicants, and under the railway management act a board of commissioners was established with the object of doing away with parliamentary influence. Other important acts dealt with the early closing of shops, the regulation of public houses, and the factories, work rooms and shops act was the fore-runner of much important social legislation. In June 1883, at a banquet at Albury celebrating the opening of the railway line between Sydney and Melbourne, Service raised again the question of federation. He supported [Sir Thomas McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) in his action with regard to the annexation of New Guinea, and suggested the inter-colonial conference which was held at Sydney in November 1883. There a bill constituting a federal council was framed which was carried by Service through the Victorian parliament in 1884. Service himself desired the establishment of a federal government, but the other premiers were comparatively lukewarm and the proposed council was to have very limited powers. New South Wales, however, stood out and for this reason the council was able to do little. Yet it was an important step in the direction of federation, and Service had shown himself to be a true leader. His health compelled him to retire from the ministry in 1886 and he again visited England. Before his departure a public subscription was made and his portrait by [G. F. Folingsby](#) was presented to the national gallery of Victoria. In the following year he was one of the representatives of Victoria at the colonial conference, where he was content to let the young and ardent [Deakin](#) (q.v.) take the lead. Returning to Australia he entered the legislative council for Melbourne province. He continued to take an interest in the federation question and at a banquet held in connexion with the federal conference of 1890 at Melbourne he was selected to propose the toast of "A United Australasia". He acutely pointed out that the lion in the path was the tariff question which federalists must either slay or be slain by. Henceforth he did not take any prominent part in public life. When the colony was passing through a troublesome time in 1892 the suggestion was made that he should come back to the legislative assembly and lead a coalition government, but the state of his health would not permit him to do this. He had hoped to live long enough to see the adoption of federation and the 1898 referendum showed that it could not be far off. He died at Melbourne on 13 April 1899.

Service had the respect of all parties. He was a successful business man, keen and farseeing, but he was also interested in more recondite matters, such as philosophy, metaphysics, and political economy. In manner he was cautious and self-restrained, in debate he was cool and logical. Never afraid to take the unpopular side, his disinterestedness and personal integrity everywhere won admiration, and he fully deserved Deakin's description as "a man of large ideas and indomitable courage". Though usually ranked as a conservative, during his second administration, in conjunction with Graham Berry, his government passed some of our earliest social legislation of value, and in the federal sphere, while recognizing the difficulties of the position, he never wavered in his belief that these difficulties could be overcome.

The Age and The Argus, Melbourne. 13 April 1899; *The Times*, 13 April 1899; *Who's Who*, 1899; H. G. Turner, *A History, of the Colony of Victoria*; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin*; Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; A. Patchett Martin, *Australia and the Empire*, p. 276; Henry L. Hall, *Victoria's Part in the Australian Federation Movement*.

SHARP, CECIL JAMES (1859-1924),

Musician, collector of folk-songs and dances

He was born at Denmark Hill, London, on 22 November 1859. His father was a slate merchant, much interested in archaeology, architecture, old furniture, and music, his mother, Jane Bloyd, was also a music-lover. Sharp was educated at Uppingham, but left at 15 and was privately coached for Cambridge, where he rowed in the Clare College boat and graduated B.A. in 1882. It was necessary for him to find work and he decided to try Australia. He arrived in Adelaide in November 1882 and early in 1883 obtained a position as a clerk in the Commercial Bank of South Australia. He read some law, and in April 1884 became associate to the chief justice, [Sir Samuel James Way](#) (q.v.). He held this position until 1889 when he resigned and gave his whole time to music. He had become assistant organist at St Peter's cathedral soon after he arrived, and had been conductor of the government house choral society and the cathedral choral society. Later on he became conductor of the Adelaide Philharmonic, and in 1889 entered into partnership with I. G. Reimann as joint director of the Adelaide school of music. He was very successful as a lecturer but about the middle of 1891 the partnership was dissolved. The school was continued under Reimann, and in 1898 developed into the Elder conservatorium of music in connexion with the university. Sharp had made many friends and an address with over 300 signatures asked him to continue his work at Adelaide, but he decided to return to England and arrived there in January 1892. During his stay in Adelaide he composed the music for two light operas, *Sylvia*, which was produced at the Theatre Royal Adelaide, on 4 December 1890, and *The Jonquil*. The libretto in each case was written by [Guy Boothby](#) (q.v.). He also wrote the music for some nursery rhymes which were sung by the cathedral choral society.

Sharp had intended to devote his time to musical composition and of some 40 songs and instrumental pieces composed between 1885 and 1900 most were written after 1891. But very few of them were actually published. In London he gave lessons in harmony, played the pianoforte at musical "At Homes", lectured at schools, and from 1893-7 was on the staff of the Metropolitan College, Holloway. He was also music-master at Ludgrove, a well-known preparatory school, where the boys were devoted to him. He became principal of the Hampstead conservatoire in 1896, collected a fine staff, and held this position until July 1905. In the meantime he had found an interest which was to have important developments. At Christmas 1899 he saw a party of men dance the now well-known Morris dance (Laudnum Bunches) which was followed by other dances. He watched and listened spell-bound and it became the turning point in his life. For the next 24 years his great work and interest was the recording of the old folk songs of England, and reviving the old dances. The first part of *Folk Songs from Somerset* was published in December 1904, the first part of *The Morris Book* and *Morris Dance Tunes* in 1907, both followed by many others; a full list of his folk-

song collections and folk-dance collections will be found on pp. 221-3 of his biography. He became director of the English Folk-dance Society in 1911, and in the same year he was granted a civil list pension of £100 a year, a welcome addition to his income. In December 1914 he visited America to help Granville Barker with the New York production of *A Midsummer Night's Dream* and while in the United States did some lecturing. During a later visit he recorded *Folk-Songs of English Origin, Collected in the Appalachian Mountains*. He remained two years in America and returned to England in 1918. In 1919 H. A. L. Fisher, president of the board of education, discussed with Sharp the best way of instilling a sense of rhythm and a love of English national songs and dances into the minds of the children. As a result in April 1919 Sharp accepted the position of occasional inspector of training colleges in folk-song and dancing. In 1923 a speaker in the House of Commons described him as one to whose work in this field British education owes an almost irredeemable debt of gratitude. In 1922 he relinquished his pension as he now had a fairly adequate income. But he had never been a strong man and was having constant attacks of asthma, bronchitis and fever. On 8 June 1923 his old university, Cambridge, gave him the honorary degree of master of music. He died on 23 June 1924. He married in 1893 Constance Dorothea Birch who survived him with a son and three daughters. The work of the English Folk-dance Society continued after Sharp's death, and by 1932 the number of dancers had quadrupled. In that year the English Folk-dance Society and the Folk-song Society amalgamated. In 1930 "Cecil Sharp House" in Regent's Park Road, which had been built by subscription as a memorial to Sharp was opened and is now the headquarters of the society.

A. H. Fox Strangways, *Cecil Sharp; The Centenary History of South Australia*, p. 366; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, vol. I, p. 384.

SHARP, GERALD (1865-1933),

Anglican archbishop of Brisbane

He was the son of Thomas Blatt Sharp, was born at Hooton, Cheshire, England, on 27 October 1865. Educated at Manchester Grammar School, he went on to St John's College, Cambridge, with a scholarship in 1883, and graduated B.A. in 1886 with honours in classics. He entered Lincoln theological college in 1888, and was ordained deacon in 1889 and priest in 1890. He was a curate of Rowbarton 1889-93 and at Hammersmith 1893-8, became vicar of Whitkirk, Yorkshire, in 1898, and in 1909 was proctor of convocation, archdeaconry of Ripon. He was consecrated bishop of New Guinea on 25 April 1910. He attended the Lambeth conference in 1920 and in 1921 was elected archbishop of Brisbane in succession to [Archbishop Donaldson](#) (q.v.). He was enthroned at St John's cathedral, Brisbane, on 16 November 1921, and was active in every movement for the good of his church and the state. He was a member of the university senate from 1923 and was several times president of the Brisbane branch of the League of Nations Union. He attended the Lambeth conference in 1930 and in 1933 was acting-primate of Australia. He died on 30 August of that year. He was unmarried.

Sharp was a missionary bishop. He was kindly and charitable and much interested in social work. He would have been the last to think of himself as a great preacher or a

great organizer, but his sincerity, kindness and piety made him a force in Queensland, and he was sincerely regretted in his own church and outside it.

Crockford, 1933; *The Courier-Mail*, Brisbane, 31 August 1933; *The Daily Standard*, Brisbane, 30 August 1933; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933.

SHENTON, SIR GEORGE (1842-1909),

Politician and public man,

He was the son of George Shenton, merchant, was born at Perth on 4 March 1842. He was educated in England at Queen's College, Taunton, and, returning to Western Australia in 1858, entered his father's business at Perth. In 1867, on the death of his father, he took control of this, business. In 1870 he was elected a member of the old legislative council and in 1871 became a member of the Perth city council. He visited England in 1874 and in the following year was elected to the legislative council for Toodyay and remained its member until 1890. He was elected chairman of the Perth city council in 1875, 1876 and 1877 and, when the title was altered to mayor, held that office from 1880-4 and 1886-8. In 1890, he was elected a member of the new legislative council and was colonial secretary in [Forrest's](#) (q.v.) ministry from December 1890 to October 1892, when he resigned to become president of the legislative council. He held this office until he retired in 1906. Early in 1909 he went to England hoping that a voyage would benefit his health but died at London on 29 June. He married in 1868 Miss J. T. Eichbaum who died in 1897 leaving children. He was knighted in 1909.

Shenton was a man of many interests. He was a member of the committee of the Perth public library and museum and the first chairman of the Perth hospital board of management. He also did much work in connexion with the founding of the children's hospital and became its first president. In business he was a leader in developing the mining industry and was a director of several companies, including the Western Australian bank. He was on its board for 30 years and was chairman for most of the period. He was mayor of Perth on 11 occasions and was in parliament for 35 years. In spite of these many activities Shenton found time to be organist and choirmaster of a city church, and to be a liberal supporter of the Methodist Church generally. His life was spent in constant service.

The West Australian, 1 July 1909; *Who's Who*, 1909; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1909.



SHERBROOKE, VISCOUNT.

See [LOWE, ROBERT.](#)

SHERWIN, AMY (c. 1855-1935),

Soprano singer,

She was born at Forest Home, Huonville, Tasmania, in about 1855 and was taught singing by her mother. On 1 May 1878 she appeared with an Italian opera company at Hobart as Norina in *Don Pasquale* and made an immediate success. Proceeding to Melbourne with the company she sang Lucia in *Lucia di Lammermoor* on 3 June 1878, and was received with great enthusiasm, though it was realized that her voice needed further training. During the next few weeks she appeared as Maritana in Wallace's opera, Leonora in *Il Trovatore*, and in other leading parts. Proceeding to America in 1879 she created the part of Marguerite in the first performance in America of Berlioz's opera, *Faust*, in 1880. She studied under several masters both in America and in Europe, and appeared at the promenade concerts in London in 1883. In 1885 she sang at Covent Garden and afterwards with the Carl Rosa Company. In 1887-9 she toured Australia, New Zealand, Japan, America and Germany with much success, in 1896 had a tour in South Africa, was in Australia again in 1897-8 and in 1902-3 toured with Kubelik. She subsequently revisited Australia, and in her later years taught singing at London where she died on 20 September 1935. She married and was survived by a daughter. Madame Sherwin had an excellent light soprano voice and for a time had a successful career. She was optimistic and without any sense of business, and her last years were clouded by a struggle with sickness and poverty. In May 1934 about £200 Was raised for her benefit at Hobart.

The Times, 23 September 1935; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 2 May 1878, 23 September 1935; *The Age*, Melbourne, throughout June 1878; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



SHIELS, WILLIAM (1849-1904),

Premier of Victoria,

He was born in Ireland in 1849. He came to Australia with his parents when about four years old, and was educated at the Scotch College, Melbourne, and the university of Melbourne.. He had a brilliant course at the university, graduated LL.B. in 1873, and after a short period as a private tutor in South Australia, was called to the Victorian bar in the same year. He practised for about 10 years, but though a capable lawyer had only moderate success. He stood for the Normanby division of the Victorian legislative assembly in 1877 but was defeated. He, however, won this seat in 1880, and held it until his retirement from politics about a year before his death. In his first parliament he was selected to move the address in reply, and made the most brilliant maiden speech that had been heard for many years. From the beginning he advocated economy and moderation in national expenditure and taxation, and while in opposition to the [Service](#) (q.v.) and [Gillies](#) (q.v.) ministries made vigorous and forceful speeches against the extravagant expenditure of the times. In 1889 as a private member he brought in a bill to amend the divorce laws, afterwards known as

the Shiels divorce act, and in spite of great opposition succeeded in carrying it. The royal assent had been refused to a somewhat similar act passed in New South Wales, and Shiels therefore went to London and succeeded in getting the Salisbury government to recommend that assent should be given.

On 5 November 1890 Shiels became attorney-general and minister of railways in the [Munro](#) (q.v.) ministry, and when Munro went to London as agent-general, Shiels became premier and treasurer in the reconstructed government on 16 February 1892. He made a remarkable policy speech, but the colony was in the midst of a financial crisis, and Shiels's health, which had never been good, felt the strain. He transferred the treasurership to [Berry](#) (q.v.) at the end of April, and became attorney-general. Shiels retrenched and did what was possible to keep the government going on sound financial lines, but it was beset with difficulties and was defeated in January 1893. Shiels was in opposition until December 1899, when he joined the [McLean](#) (q.v.) ministry as treasurer and held office until November 1900. His health compelled his frequent absence from debates, but he was still a power in the house, and his speech against the proposal of the [Peacock](#) (q.v.) government that there should be a convention to consider the reform of the Victorian parliament, was largely responsible for it being laid aside. On 10 June 1902 he became treasurer in the Irvine government, but a few weeks later gave up this portfolio to become minister of railways. When this government resigned in February 1904 Shiels's health had become so bad that he was compelled to retire from politics. He went to live in the country in South Australia and died on 17 December 1904. He married Jennie, daughter of John Robertson, who survived him with three daughters and a son.

Shiels suffered from an affection of the heart and was often in much pain. It was only by exercising great care that he was able to be in political life for so long, and he was frequently obliged to make his speeches while sitting down. He was one of the most interesting figures in the house, able, high-minded and chivalrous, but possibly more often winning the respect rather than the affection of other members. The last of the old school of orators, a coiner of picturesque phrases, a master of literary allusion, his speeches were singularly effective and had much influence on the legislation of his time.

The Argus, The Age and The Herald, Melbourne, 19 December 1904; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.

**SHIRLOW, JOHN ALEXANDER THOMAS, always known as John Shirlow,
(1869-1936),**

Etcher,

He was born at Sunbury, Victoria, on 13 December 1869. His father, Robert Shirlow, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, had come from Ireland and followed many occupations in the new land without much success. His mother was formerly Miss Rebecca Flanagan. Shirlow was educated at various state schools and Scotch College, Melbourne, and went to work first at Haase Duffus and Company, printers, and then in 1889 with Sands and McDougall. He began attending evening classes at the

national gallery in 1890 and continued there for five years. Towards the end of his course, influenced largely by the Rembrandt and Whistler prints at the Melbourne national gallery, he began to practise etching. His difficulties were great for he had to make his own press and correct his own mistakes. His first plate was etched in 1895 and he continued his craft until the end of his life. Most of his work is pure etching, but he did a few aquatints and mezzotints. In 1913 he joined the electric supply department of the Melbourne city council, he had studied electricity at the Melbourne technical school, and he also began to act as an examiner in drawing for the public examinations of the University of Melbourne. In 1917 a small volume, *Etchings by John Shirlow*, with reproductions of 25 of his plates was published at Sydney, and had a large sale. This was followed in 1920 by *The Etched Work of John Shirlow*, with a biography, by R. H. Croll, and a chronological list of 89 of his prints. In 1922 he was made a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria, and soon afterwards became drawing master at Scotch College, Melbourne. In 1932 he published *Perspective, a Text Book for the use of Schools*. He died on 22 June 1936. He married in 1895, Grace Nixon, who survived him with four children. A bronze head of Shirlow by [C. Web Gilbert](#) (q.v.) is in the trustees' room at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Shirlow was a man of medium height with a fine rugged head, strong prejudices, and a kindly and generous disposition. He was interested in music and literature and did a fair amount of journalism on artistic subjects. In his etchings he was not a great draughtsman, but his buildings are solidly drawn and his masses well arranged. He was less successful in his figure work. He is represented at the British Museum, the national galleries of Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide and Perth, and at Stockholm, Bendigo, Geelong and Castlemaine. The finest collection is at the Mitchell library, Sydney, which has practically all of his important prints. Though a few earlier men had experimented in etching, Shirlow will always be remembered as the first man in Australia to do work in this medium with any distinction.

R. H. Croll, *The Etched Work of John Shirlow*; *The Argus*, 23 and 27 June 1936; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; personal knowledge.



SHORT, AUGUSTUS (1802-1883),

First Anglican Bishop of Adelaide,

He was born near Exeter, England, on 11 June 1802. His father, Charles Short, a London barrister, came of an old English county family. Short was educated at Westminster school and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated with first-class honours in classics. He took orders in the Church of England as deacon in 1826 and priest in 1827 and in the same year accepted the curacy of Culham, near Abingdon. In 1829 he resigned to become a tutor and lecturer in his old college; one of his students was W. E. Gladstone. In March 1833 he was appointed public examiner in the classical schools, and in January 1834 was made junior censor. In June 1835 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Christ Church to the living of Ravensthorpe in Northamptonshire. The church and parsonage were both badly in need of repairs and restoration, the church was badly attended, and the education of the children

neglected. Short by assiduous visiting and hard work succeeded in making considerable improvements in all these directions. He published in 1838, *Sermons intended principally to illustrate the Remedial Character of the Christian Scheme*, was appointed Bampton lecturer in April 1845, and preached the course at Oxford in 1846. The lectures were published in the same year under the title *The Witness of the Spirit with our Spirit*. In July 1847 the archbishop of Canterbury offered Short the choice of two newly established sees, Newcastle in New South Wales, and Adelaide. Short decided to accept Adelaide and on St Peter's Day, 1847, was consecrated at Westminster Abbey. He sailed for Adelaide on 1 September and arrived on 28 December 1847, the eleventh anniversary of the proclamation of the colony. There were then only five churches in the diocese, three at Adelaide, one at Blakeston and another at Gawler. Short travelled through the settled parts of South Australia, and before the end of 1848 went to Western Australia, then a part of his diocese. He returned to Adelaide early in 1849 and on 24 May 1849 laid the first stone of St Peter's College, founded in 1847 by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and [William Allen](#) (q.v.). He was the first president of its council of governors. In 1851 the withdrawal of state aid to religion compelled the Anglican Church in South Australia to devise a voluntary system of maintaining itself. Short, who had prepared a draft constitution for the diocese, visited England in 1853 and obtained counsels' opinion, which agreed that it was competent for a colonial diocese to organize itself without Imperial authority. The constitution was submitted in October 1855 to a diocesan assembly and was adopted. In 1856 the diocese of Perth was founded and Short was relieved of the oversight of the whole of Western Australia, a difficult task especially in view of the limited means of communication. The Adelaide diocese had been presented with some land in the city by W. Leigh, the income from which became very useful for general diocesan purposes, and by the liberality of William Allen the pastoral aid fund was instituted. Other funds for the endowment of the diocese and for providing retiring allowances for the clergy were also successfully initiated. The question of building a cathedral was long postponed. Soon after his acceptance of the see Short made inquiries about a site for it and was informed that the centre of Victoria Square had been allotted for this purpose. This was objected to by the city council and Short decided to have the question definitely settled and brought a friendly suit for this purpose. The decision was against him and eventually the present site was bought. Subscriptions were raised but the building was not begun until 1869. It was consecrated on 1 January 1878. In November 1881 Short became ill while preaching and under medical advice decided to retire. He left Adelaide for London in the beginning of January 1882. On 30 November he attended the consecration of [G. W. Kennion](#) (q.v.) as second bishop of Adelaide, and handed him the pastoral staff which had been presented to Short by the clergy and laity of Adelaide on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his consecration. He died at Eastbourne on 5 October 1883. He married in December 1835 Millicent Phillips who survived him with several daughters.

Short was a fine scholar and a thoughtful preacher, always endeavouring to convince by argument rather than by the use of rhetoric. He was interested in education and was elected vice-chancellor of Adelaide university when it was founded in 1874, and chancellor in 1876. Personally he was kind and modest, a good business man and an excellent administrator who could deal with church matters with firmness, wisdom and discretion. A good man and a good colonist, with a great capacity for work, he had all the qualities of a great pioneer bishop.

F. T. Whittington, *Augustus Short, First Bishop of Adelaide; The Register and The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 9 October 1883; *British Museum Catalogue*; J. W. Bull, *Early Experiences of Life in South Australia*, p. 262.

SIMPSON, HELEN DE GUERRY (1897-1940),

Novelist,

She was born in Sydney on 1 December 1897. She came of a family that had been settled in New South Wales for over 100 years. Her great-grandfather, Piers Simpson, R.N., was associated with [Sir Thomas Mitchell](#) (q.v.), and her maternal grandfather, the Marquis de Lauret, settled at Goulburn some 50 years before her birth. Her father, Edward Percy Simpson, was a well-known solicitor at Sydney who married Anne de Lauret. Helen Simpson was educated at the Rose Bay convent, and at Abbotsleigh, Wahroonga, and in 1914 she went to France for further study. When war broke out she crossed to England and was employed by the admiralty in decoding messages in foreign languages. She then went to Oxford, studied music, and failing in her examination for the mus. bach. degree took up writing. Her first appearance in print was a slight volume of verse, *Philosophies in Little*, published at Sydney in a limited edition in 1921. It attracted little notice but was included by Serle in his list of the more important volumes in his *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*, published in 1925. Her play, *A Man of His Time*, based on the life of Benvenuto Cellini and written partly in blank verse, was a remarkable piece of work for a girl of less than 25. it was played by McMahon's repertory company at Sydney and published there by Angus and Robertson in 1923. Her first novel, *Acquittal*, appeared in London in 1925 and was followed by *The Baseless Fabric* (short stories) in 1925 and *Caps, Wands and Swords* (1927). *The Women's Comedy* (a play) was privately printed in 1926. Miss Simpson visited Australia in 1927 and in the same year married Denis John Browne, F.R.C.S., a fellow Australian practising in London and a nephew of [T. A. Browne, "Rolf Boldrewood"](#) (q.v.). *Mumbudget*, a collection of fairy stories, appeared in 1928, followed by *The Desolate House* (1929) and *Vantage Striker* (1931). These books were all capably written but had comparatively little success. It was not until *Boomerang* was published in 1932 that Helen Simpson came into her own. Here was a long rambling novel beginning in Paris at the end of the eighteenth century, wandering all over the world, including Australia, and ending in the trenches in France during the 1914-18 war, always interesting and vivid, and often exciting. It was awarded the James Tait Black memorial prize. This was followed by *The Woman on the Beast*, in 1933, consisting of a prologue, three books and an epilogue. The three books have no connexion with each other; in reality they form three separate short novels with the common basis that the most hateful things may be done for apparently the best of reasons. An admirable historical novel *Saraband for Dead Lovers*, came out in 1935, as did also *The Female Felon*, a long short story. In 1937 Miss Simpson came out to Australia under engagement to the Australian broadcasting commission. She gave an excellent series of talks and while in Australia collected material for a novel set in Sydney about a 100 years before, *Under Capricorn*, which appeared in 1937. She was then apparently in perfect health but became ill in 1938. She was operated on in 1940, but died after months of suffering on 14 October 1940. Her husband survived her with a daughter. Her last novel, *Maid No More*, was

published in 1940. In addition to the books already mentioned Miss Simpson was the author of two pieces of historical biography, *The Spanish Marriage* (1933), and *Henry VIII* (1934). *The Happy Housewife*, a book of household management was published in 1934, and *A Woman Among Wild Men*, an account of Mary Kingsley, came out in 1938. *The Waiting City*, which appeared in 1933, is an interesting selection from Louis-Sebastien Mercier's *Le Tableau de Paris*, translated by Miss Simpson. Three novels, *Enter Sir John* (1929), *Printer's Devil* (1930), and *Re-enter Str John* (1932), were written in conjunction with Miss Clemence Dane.

Helen Simpson was tall and handsome with much richness and charm of personality. She was a good musician, widely read, and full of unusual knowledge; her hobbies ranged from cookery past and present, to the collection of books on witchcraft. She was an excellent broadcaster and public speaker, and was much admired in London literary circles where she had made a place of her own. She was a natural writer; there is not a touch of the amateur in even her earliest books. At her best, in *Boomerang*, in spite of an occasional flowing with too much facility, in the *Woman on the Beast*, and in *Saraband for Dead Lovers*, she ranks very high as a novelist. The scenes at the end of the last-named, between the Electress Sophia and Sophia Dorothea, and between the Electress and Clara von Platen, are among the unforgettable things in the fiction of this period.

The Times, 15 October 1940; *The Manchester Guardian*, 16 October 1940; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *The Age*, Melbourne, 14 December 1940; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 October 1940; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 16 October 1940; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 26 July 1937; personal knowledge.



SLADEN, SIR CHARLES (1816-1884),

Premier of Victoria,

He was born in 1816 at Ripple Court, Kent, and was the second son of John Baker Sladen, deputy-lieutenant of that county. He was educated at Shrewsbury and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and graduated LL.B. in 1840. He left England in 1841 and arrived at Port Phillip in February 1842 where he was admitted as an attorney soon afterwards. He practised at Geelong from 1842 to 1854 when he retired. At the end of that year he was nominated to the legislative council and appointed acting colonial treasurer. When [Haines](#) (q.v.) formed the first Victorian ministry in November 1855 Sladen was his treasurer and held office until March 1857. At the general election held in 1856 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Geelong and advocated a public bank of issue and the encouragement of immigration. He lost his seat in 1861 and was out of politics until 1864 when he was elected to the legislative council. When [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) resigned in May 1868 on account of the deadlock with the upper house over the Darling grant, Sladen was especially requested by the governor to form a ministry so that the business of the country might be carried on. Sladen found himself in a hopeless minority but he remained in office in spite of adverse votes for about nine weeks. His ministry, though only a stop-gap one, filled a useful purpose in tiding over a difficult period. Soon afterwards he retired from politics, but in 1876 was again elected to the legislative council and became

recognized as the virtual leader of the upper house in the constant conflicts with the assembly. Though extremely conservative he recognized that the franchise for the council must be broadened and this was brought about in 1881. He retired in 1882 on account of his health and died on 22 February 1884. He married in 1840 Harriet Amelia Orton, who survived him without issue. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1875. A portrait is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Sladen played a prominent part as a leader of the conservatives in the troubled early days of Victorian politics. His patience, courtesy and moderation were of great value when feelings were running high, and even his greatest opponents respected his consistent and unblemished career.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 23 February 1884; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1883.



SMITH, SIR CHARLES EDWARD KINGSFORD (1897-1935),

Aviator,

He was born at Brisbane on 9 February 1897, youngest son of William Charles Smith, bank manager. When he was six years of age the family removed to Canada, the father having become a superintendent in the Canadian Pacific railway. On the voyage his youngest son was discovered hanging from the hawse-hole in the bow of the ship. He was demonstrating to another boy how it could be done. Having returned to Sydney about four years later, he was with difficulty rescued from drowning when bathing off the beach at Bondi. He was believed to be dead but a nurse who worked over him for an hour brought him back to life. Later on he sang in the choir of St David's and attended the cathedral school, but when his voice broke joined the Sydney technical college and studied electrical engineering. He spent his holidays camping on the Hawkesbury River and began his knowledge of navigation on a sailing boat. At 16 he joined the service of the Colonial Sugar Refining Company in the engineering shop at Sydney. When the war broke out he wanted to enlist and was allowed to do so by his parents on his eighteenth birthday in February 1915. He was trained as a dispatch rider and served in Egypt, on Gallipoli, and in France. In October 1916 he was one of 140 chosen from the ranks of the A.I.F. to go to England to train for a commission in the Royal Flying Corps. Before the end of 1917 the boy was in action in France, and early in his career obtained the military cross for bringing down a two-seater in flames, setting fire to some wooden huts, and machine-gunning a column of Germans who were massing for an attack. He was wounded in the foot a few days later, and three toes had to be amputated. He had been engaged in a fight with three German planes, and though his plane had about 180 bullet holes in it and he had momentarily fainted, he managed to make a moderately good landing. As it would be months before he could fly again he was allowed leave and returned to Australia to visit his parents. On his return to England he was made an instructor and was promoted captain.

When the war ceased Smith and a companion, Cyril Maddocks, did aerial joy-riding in England until both their machines were disabled. When the £10,000 prize was offered by the Australian government for the first flight to Australia, Smith decided to fly with Maddocks and V. Rendle in a two-engined biplane; but W. M. Hughes as prime minister stopped the flight on the ground that not one of the crew really knew anything about navigation. Smith then went to America, worked as a flyer, did aerial stunting, worked for movie-makers, and risked his life in many ways. He was eventually robbed by the promoters of an air circus, and decided to return to Australia. He arrived in Sydney in January 1921 possessed of little more than the clothes he stood in. He obtained work with the Digger's Aviation Company, and shortly afterwards succeeded in landing himself and his passengers safely in a plane with a collapsed wing, a remarkable feat. Following this Smith obtained a position in connexion with Australia's first regular air mail service between Charlton and Derby in Western Australia. Then with a partner a motor truck carrying company was started and carried on successfully. About the end of 1926 Smith sold out of this and returned to Sydney where he met another great flyer, Charles Ulm. Together they did a remarkable flight round Australia in ten days five and a quarter hours, in a seven-year-old Bristol tourer. But Smith's great ambition was to fly over the Pacific from America to Australia, and Ulm shared this ambition. The problem was to raise the money to buy a suitable plane, and the first encouragement came from J. T. Lang, then premier of New South Wales, who obtained for them a grant of £3500. [Sidney Myer](#) (q.v.) gave them £1500 but the preparatory costs mounted up, and though help was received from the Vacuum Oil Company, the flight was not possible until Captain G. Allen Hancock of Los Angeles came to the rescue and the purchase of the monoplane, *The Southern Cross*, was completed. On 31 May 1928 a start was made with a crew consisting of Smith, Ulm, Captain H. Lyon of Maine as navigator, and J. Warner of Kansas, as radio operator. The 7389 miles of ocean was crossed in three hops including the longest non-stop ever flown up to that time. The plane arrived at Brisbane on the morning of 8 June. The actual flying time was 83 hours 11 minutes during which Smith piloted for over 50 hours and Ulm for over 30. It was a marvellous feat considering the conditions; how close they were to disaster may be read in *My Flying Life* and *Caesar of the Skies*. Many honours and gifts were bestowed on the flyers, the total amount of the subscriptions being over £20,000

Smith, however, was not tempted to give up flying. A non-stop flight from Point Cook near Melbourne to Perth followed, and after the return journey a flight across the Tasman Sea to New Zealand. On this flight ice formed on the wings and fuselage when going through an electric storm, the air-speed indicator was put out of action, and for once Smith admitted he was terrified. But they got through safely and at Christchurch completed the first flight from Australia to New Zealand. A return flight was made to Australia, and on 31 March 1929 a start was made on a flight to England and from there to the starting point in the United States. Soon after the start the radio aerial of the *Southern Cross* was carried away by an accident, and Smith was unable to receive messages of bad weather ahead sent from Sydney. After crossing the overland telegraph line the plane ran into a terrific storm and after flying blind for some time their destination Wyndham was over-shot and their petrol having nearly given out a forced landing was made on a mud flat. There they remained for 13 days before they were found in a practically starving condition, by one of the planes that was searching for them. Unfortunately Smith's friend, Keith Anderson and his mechanic, H. S. Hitchcock, who were on another of the searching planes lost their

lives during the search. This led to a committee of inquiry being formed which went into the whole matter and exonerated Smith and his companions from blame. A fresh start was made on 25 June and London was reached in the then record-time of 12 days 18 hours. Ulm then returned to Australia in connexion with the air service company they were forming, and Smith followed by way of America. He was determined, however, to make the east-west flight across the Atlantic which had never been done. He returned to Europe to find the *Southern Cross* which had been re-conditioned by the Fokker Company free of charge, like a new plane. He felt he would like to pay a compliment to the Dutch people by asking a Dutchman to act as co-pilot, and obtained the services of Evert van Dyk. On 24 June 1930 the plane took off from Portmarnock beach in Ireland and in spite of the usual head wind the flight went well for most of the journey. But after flying blind for some time in a fog the compasses became affected, and the aviators were temporarily lost and in great danger. A successful landing was, however, made in Newfoundland, and going on to New York Smith and his companions had an enthusiastic reception. Flying on to California the first journey round the world by air was completed.

On returning to Europe Smith and his companions had another enthusiastic reception at Amsterdam. Shortly after Smith was operated on for appendicitis, but after a short convalescence, decided to endeavour to beat [Hinkler's](#) (q.v.) record of 15½ days for a flight to Australia in a light solo plane. He left on 9 October 1930 and landed at Darwin on 19 October having done the journey in just under 10 days. But within a short time this had been beaten twice, by Charles Scott and then by Mollison, whose time was 8 days 21 hours.

On 10 December 1930 Smith was married to Mary Powell. On his honeymoon in Tasmania he was impressed by the desire for a regular air service to the mainland, which his company inaugurated on 16 January 1931. There was a regular service between Melbourne and Sydney. On 21 March there was a great disaster, the disappearance of the *Southern Cloud* with eight passengers on board. The loss to the company exceeded £10,000, the financial depression of the period prevented many people from travelling by air, and the company had practically to cease operating. Smith then decided to endeavour to beat Mollison's record and started from Wyndham on 24 September 1931. He had a most unfortunate flight including an attack of sunstroke. A fortnight had passed before he arrived in England. Returning to Australia by steamer Smith demonstrated that an air-mail service between Australia and England was quite feasible. His company sent a plane with the Christmas mail, which left Sydney on 20 November 1931 and crashed six days later. Smith then followed in another plane and delivered the mail on 16 December. A mail from England to Australia was successfully carried in January 1932. It was, however, impossible to obtain a subsidy from the government, and Smith made a living by giving people in various parts of Australia flights at 10s. each. Another journey was made to New Zealand where many people had their first experience of the air. In September 1933 Smith went to England again, and in October made a record solo flight to Australia in seven days four hours and forty-three minutes. The Commonwealth government made Smith a grant of £3000 and a little later he was given the position of aviation consultant by the Vacuum Oil Company. Early in 1934 Smith made preparations to compete for the prize of £10,000 offered by Sir Macpherson Robertson for the winner of an air-race from England to Australia. An accident to the machine he had selected, however, made it impossible for him to be a

competitor. In October 1934 he flew the reverse journey across the Pacific from Australia to California. He came back to Australia by steamer, and nearly lost his life when inaugurating a mail service with New Zealand in May 1935. The plane was only saved by the heroism of the navigator, "Bill" Taylor, who climbed out on the wing and managed to transfer oil from the crippled starboard engine to the port engine. In July 1935 Smith sold the *Southern Cross* to the Commonwealth government for £3000 and went to London to organize a company to carry mails, Airlines of Australia Limited. He had sent the plane he had bought for the air race to America intending to sell it, but he now decided to have it brought to England and to fly it to Australia. He had much difficulty and worry in connexion with the amount of petrol he would be permitted to carry, and he was not in good health. His biographer believed that his physical condition was the most probable cause of the disaster that followed. Smith with his companion, J. T. Pethybridge, left England on 6 November 1935, and on the evening of 7 November left Allahabad on their way to Singapore. On that night or next day Smith and his companion perished. Searches were made by planes on sea and land for several days, but no vestige of the lost plane was ever found. Smith was knighted in 1932. His wife survived him with a son.

Smith was flying for half of his short life of 38 years. He had immense vitality, but the strain of his great flights with their many dangers was beginning to tell on him towards the end. It was ironical that he should have perished just when flying was about to come into its own in Australia, and when the necessity for record-breaking flights had passed. He was much liked and was modest and generous-natured; he was rapid in speech and movement, was a natural mechanic, and had that combination of carefulness, resource and courage that makes a great flyer. When the great Dutch aeronautical designer, Anthony Fokker, wrote his book about 1930 he called Smith "the greatest flyer in the world today" (*Flying Dutchman*, p. 272), and his biographers called him the world's "greatest airman". Smith would not have agreed with these verdicts, but no man of his period approached his record.

Charles E. Kingsford-Smith and Geoffrey Rawson, *My Flying Life*; Beau Sheil and Colin Simpson, *Caesar of the Skies*; C. E. Kingsford-Smith and C. T. P. Ulm, *The Great Trans-Pacific Flight*; C. E. Kingsford-Smith, *"The Old Bus"*; P. G. Taylor, *Pacific Flight, The Story of the Lady Southern Cross*; *The Times*, 7 December 1935.



SMITH, SIR EDWIN THOMAS (1830-1919),

Politician and public man,

He was born at Walsall, Staffordshire, England, on 6 April 1830. He was educated at Queen Mary's Grammar School, Walsall, and on leaving school had business experience with an uncle. When only 20 years of age he was taking part in local politics, but in 1853 he emigrated to South Australia and began business as an importer of ironmongery at Adelaide. He subsequently went into brewing and in a few years was in control of the most important brewery in South Australia. He took part in municipal government, was mayor of Kensington and Norwood, 1867-70, and 1871-3, and then was elected to the Adelaide city council. He was mayor of Adelaide in 1879-81, and 1886 and 1887. He had entered parliament in 1871 as member for

East Torrens in the house of assembly, and except for a year while he was visiting England, continued to represent this constituency until he retired in 1893. He was elected to the legislative council in 1894 and remained a member until 1902. During the whole of his parliamentary experience he never lost an election. Though an active Member of Parliament he was not anxious for office, and only once was included in a government; he was minister for education in the [Bray](#) (q.v.) ministry from March to June 1884. He was, however, responsible for some useful legislation including a first offenders act, and he took a leading part in the promotion of the jubilee exhibition held at Adelaide in 1887. In the city council he was always anxious to improve the city and it was a result of his advocacy that Adelaide had its first tramways, King William-street was extended, and the Torrens lake formed. He also gave the statue of Queen Victoria which was placed in the centre of Adelaide.

Smith retired from the active conduct of his business in 1888 and from parliament in 1902, but he took a great interest in a large number of institutions to many of which he gave both time and money. He was chairman of the national park commissioners, and of the Adelaide Savings Bank, and was an active worker in the management of the blind, deaf and dumb institution, the Adelaide hospital, the old colonists association, the Elder workmen's homes, the botanic gardens, and the zoological gardens. He was a patron or office-bearer in every important Adelaide sporting organization, was president of the South Australian Cricket Association for about 30 years, and during that period seldom missed a committee meeting. His public benefactions were many and included £2000 to clear the debt off the Norwood Oval, £2000 for the Blind, Deaf and Dumb Institution, £1000 to start an insurance fund for the Commercial Travellers' Association, and his private benefactions were without end. Without any pretensions to oratory or great learning, but with an excellent conception of what would be worth while and feasible, Smith laboured all his life for the good of his community. He died on 25 December 1919. He was married twice, (1) in 1857 to Florence Stock who died in 1862, (2) in 1869 to Elizabeth Spicer who died in 1911. He was survived by a son and a daughter of the first marriage. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1888.

The Register and The Advertiser, Adelaide, 27 December 1919.



SMITH, SIR FRANCIS VILLENEUVE (1819-1909),

Premier and chief justice of Tasmania,

He was the eldest son of Francis Smith, a London merchant and his wife, a daughter of Jean Villeneuve, was born on 13 February 1819 (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). He was educated at London university and graduated B.A. in 1840, having taken a first prize in international law and a second in equity. He was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in May 1842, was admitted to the Tasmanian bar in 1844, and in 1848 was appointed solicitor-general for Tasmania. He was nominated to the legislative council in 1851, became attorney-general in 1854, and a member of the executive council in 1855. One of the few men of the time opposed to the granting of responsible government, he was nevertheless elected as a representative of Hobart to the first house of assembly in September 1856. He was attorney-general in the [W. T. N.](#)

[Champ](#) (q.v.) ministry from 1 November 1856 to 26 February 1857 and in the [W. P. Weston](#) (q.v.) ministry from 25 April to 12 May 1857. He then formed a ministry with himself as premier and attorney-general which lasted nearly three and a half years until 1 November 1860, when he was made a puisne judge of the supreme court. During this ministry scholarships were established and the land laws were liberalized. Smith had shown ability as an administrator and his translation to the bench was a loss to the legislature. At the beginning of 1870 he succeeded [Sir Valentine Fleming](#) (q.v.) as chief justice, and held this position with distinction until he retired on a pension in 1885 and returned to England. He occasionally while chief justice administered the government. He died in England on 17 January 1909. He married in 1851 Sarah, daughter of the Rev. George Giles. He was knighted in 1862.

The Mercury, Hobart, 20 January 1909; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 20 January 1909; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

SMITH, SIR GRAFTON ELLIOT (1871-1937),

Anatomist and anthropologist,

He was born at Grafton, New South Wales, on 15 August 1871. His father, S. S. Smith, was headmaster of the government school at Grafton and had originally emigrated from Cambridge. He was a man of many interests and encouraged his son to "cultivate a universal curiosity". Smith's first interest in science came from a small textbook on physiology which his father brought home when he was about 10 years old. He tells us in his *Fragments of Autobiography*, that while he was still at a high school he attended Professor Anderson Stuart's course of instruction in physiology held at the school of technology, and of his introduction there to Huxley's *Elementary Lessons in Physiology*. When he was studying for the senior public examination he found that it was permissible to take 10 subjects, and he decided to take physiology and geometrical drawing in addition to the eight subjects he was doing at school. Rather to the dismay of his teachers the only medals awarded to students from his school were given to Elliot Smith for the two subjects he had studied by himself. Though his father would have preferred him to enter an insurance office the boy begged to be allowed to do a trial year at the university. At the end of the year he obtained the prizes for physics and natural history, and in consequence of his good work he was awarded a bursary which took him through the medical course. It is interesting to record that among his examiners were such distinguished men as [\(Sir\) Edward Stirling, F.R.S.](#) (q.v.), and (Sir) Charles Martin, F.R.S.; and that (Sir) Almoth Wright, F.R.S. and Professor I. T. Wilson, F.R.S., were among his teachers. On completing his medical course in 1892 he spent a year in hospital work, and in 1894 was appointed a demonstrator in the department of anatomy at the university of Sydney. One of the earliest of his papers that on "The Cerebral Commissures of the Mammalia with special reference to the Monotremata and Marsupialia", was published this year in the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*. This was a remarkable production for a young man of 23, and it was soon recognized as the work of a brilliant and original mind. In 1895 he became the first student to pass the M.D. examination at Sydney, and in the following year was awarded the James King travelling scholarship which took him to Cambridge where he was soon at work in the physiological laboratory and spent three strenuous years. Part of his

work was the preparation of about a dozen papers for scientific journals which established his reputation as an anatomist. In October 1897 the *Journal of Anatomy and Physiology* was re-organized and he was asked to take charge of "the central nervous system". In the middle of 1898 the British Medical Association gave him a scholarship of £150 a year. Difficulties, however, arose over the conditions attaching to the scholarship, and as the Sydney scholarship had expired Smith was obliged to take up a large amount of demonstrating and coaching. He had already begun his studies on the evolution and development of the brain, and was anxious that he should have time in which to do his research work. Fortunately in November 1899 he was elected a fellow of St John's College and he was able to go on with the work he loved without anxiety. On 4 July 1900 Professor Macalister offered him the professorship of anatomy at Cairo and Smith immediately accepted the position. During the intervening few weeks he was married to Kathleen Macredie and he arrived in Cairo with his wife in October. He liked his new surroundings, and soon had the school of anatomy in running order. He was able to spare time to do a good deal of work on his descriptive catalogue of the brains in the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons, and he also examined and reported on a large mass of human remains collected by the archaeologists working in Egypt. This work was the basis of his book, *The Ancient Egyptians*, published 10 years later. Anthropology was henceforth to form an important part of his work. In the middle of 1902 he had a holiday in Australia, and returned to find an immense amount of work waiting for him. In addition to his other studies he became interested in the technique of mummification and spent much time on it in the following years. The eventual result was his book on *The Royal Mummies*, published in folio in 1912 with many plates. These studies were not merely archaeological, they belong to the history of medicine, for the bodies of these ancient Egyptians revealed much of physical and pathological interest.

All the while Elliot Smith was continuing his teaching work in the school of medicine, which became very efficient. In 1900 he had undertaken the writing of a textbook of anatomy but time could not be spared from his many other studies. He visited England in 1906 and 1907 and spoke at meetings of the Anatomical Society, and on his return to Egypt found still more work awaiting him. It had been decided to raise the level of the Aswan Dam, which meant submerging a large area. A systematic examination of the antiquities was necessary and Elliot Smith was appointed anatomical adviser. He was fortunate in obtaining Dr F. Wood Jones as his assistant, as no fewer than 6000 skeletons and mummies had to be examined. It was not merely a question of recording measurements and anatomical features, for it was found that many of the bodies were in such a remarkable state of preservation that it was possible to perform post-mortem examinations after some five thousand years, and cases of gout, rheumatoid arthritis and the adhesions consequent upon appendicitis, were all discovered in one district. He was still working hard in 1908 and realizing that he was handicapped by not being in Great Britain. However, early in 1909 the chair of anatomy at the university of Manchester became vacant and soon afterwards Elliot Smith was offered it. Though he had regrets in leaving many interests in Cairo, he felt he could do more valuable work in England and accepted the position.

Arrived in Manchester Elliot Smith immediately began to re-organize his department. He believed that the teaching of anatomy had fallen too much into a groove. The dissection of the dead body was as necessary as ever, but he felt much more study of the structure and functions of the living body might be made with the help of X-ray

and other appliances. He became very popular with the students, though it has been said that he occasionally rated their knowledge and intelligence too high and got rather above their heads. He attracted post-graduate students and encouraged research. But research students were expected to be able to work without constant supervision. Immediately, however, that they showed ability and progress there was no lack of help. The department was soon in a high state of efficiency, but Elliot Smith's ability led to his having to give more and more time to administration and the various committees to which he became elected. As dean of the medical school and representative of the university on the general medical council his work was much appreciated.

In 1914 he attended the meetings of the British Association in Australia and gave a number of lectures. The war delayed his return and his department was practically without a teaching staff but he still managed to do a certain amount of research. In 1915 his *The Migrations of Early Culture* was published by the Manchester University Press, and soon afterwards he began doing war-work in the hospitals. Before the war he had been interested in the treatment of mental patients and had advocated reforms. In 1917, in conjunction with Professor T. H. Pears, he published *Shell Shock and its Lessons*, in which the use of psychiatric clinics is advocated for people in the early stages of mental disorder. It has been said that probably no one has been more influential than Elliot Smith in securing reforms in the treatment of mentally disturbed patients.

In 1919 the chair of anatomy at University College, London, became vacant and was offered to Elliot Smith. In his *Fragments of Autobiography*, he mentions that every advancement he obtained was by invitation. At London he continued to be as busy as ever. Early in 1920 he mentions having just finished four series of public lectures, and much time had to be given to the organizing work of his new position. He visited America in 1920 to obtain information before starting to build an institute of anatomy, and on his return found time to lecture at the universities of Utrecht and Groeningen for the Anglo-Batavian Society. Towards the end of the year he wrote the article, Anthropology, for the twelfth edition of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* which has been described as a masterly piece of condensation. It gave great offence in orthodox quarters, as indeed Elliot Smith anticipated, and he was in no way disturbed. He was greatly grieved in 1922 by the untimely death of his friend, Dr W. H. R. Rivers, which upset his plans for future work. As the literary executor of Dr Rivers he prepared and edited for publication his posthumous works. He was much interested in the discovery of the tomb of Tutankhamen and wrote a popular book, *Tutankhamen and the Discovery of his Tomb*, which had a great success. Early in 1924 he published *Elephants and Ethnologists*, and a little later on, *Essays on the Evolution of Man*. In the same year he gave a course of lectures on anthropology at the university of California. On the way he was consulted by the Rockefeller Foundation as to the establishment of a department of anthropology in the university of Sydney, and he agreed to discuss the scheme with the federal government. He arrived in Australia in September 1924, and after a conference with the prime minister, Mr Bruce, the department was established. In 1925 he gave a course of lectures at the Ecole de Médecine at Paris, and was very interested in the problems involved in the discovery of *Australopithecus* and the Lloyd's skull. In 1926 he devoted a great deal of attention to the working out of a scheme for a school of anthropology, and in 1927 he gave a course of lectures on the history of man at Gresham College. These were published

three years later under the title *Human History*, one of the most widely read of his books. In 1928 he published *In the Beginning: the Origin of Civilization*, and in the following year he attended the Pacific congress at Java. In 1930 at the request of the Rockefeller trustees he visited China to examine the newly discovered *Sinanthropus* at its site.

On his return he lectured to a large audience at University College on "The Significance of the Pekin Man". These various activities were all associated with the carrying on of his London professorship and the strain must have been very great. In November 1931 he mentioned in a letter that he was desperately busy and worried, but there was no limit to his activities and towards the end of 1932 he finished for publication *The Diffusion of Culture*. In December of that year he became partially incapacitated by a stroke, but after a few months he made a good recovery and was mentally as well as ever. But it was impossible to work as he had done before. In 1936 he retired from the chair of anatomy at University College and he died on 1 January 1937.

Elliot Smith was an honorary member of many leading continental societies and received many degrees and honours. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1907, he was afterwards a vice-president and received a royal medal from it in 1912. He became president of the Anatomical Society, he was awarded the hon. gold medal of the Royal College of Surgeons, the Prix Fauvelle, Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, and the decoration of chevalier de l'ordre national de la légion d'honneur. He was knighted in 1934. His former colleague, Professor H. A. Harris, could say of him when he died--"No one ever accomplished so much with so little evidence of hurry or effort . . . his influence and his example will live in our British school of anatomy for many a century to come." (*British Medical Journal*, 9 January 1937). However that may be it is significant that in 1937 more than 20 of his old demonstrators were occupying chairs of anatomy throughout the empire and U.S.A. It was one of his assistants, R. A. Dart, who discovered in South Africa the Taungs skull, *Australopithecus*, and another Davidson Black, who found the Pekin man, *Sinanthropus*. He infected his students with his own zeal. In addition to his books he wrote about 400 papers for various scientific publications. A list of these will be found in *Sir Grafton Elliot Smith, a Biographical Record*. He was survived by his widow and two of his three sons. A brother, Stephen Henry Smith, C.B.E. (1865-1943), was a distinguished public servant in New South Wales. He became director of education (1922-30) and published works on the history of education in Australia.

Ed. by Warren R. Dawson, *Grafton Elliot Smith by his Colleagues*; *Nature*, 9 January 1937; *The British Medical Journal*, 9 January 1937; *The Lancet*, 9 January, 1937.

SMITH, HENRY GEORGE (1852-1924),

Economic chemist,

He was born at Littlebourne, Kent, England, on 26 July 1852. He was educated at schools at Ickham and Wingham, and also had private tuition from the Rev. Mr Midgley, M.A. He went to Sydney in 1883 for health reasons, and in 1884 obtained a semi-scientific position on the staff of the Sydney technological museum. He began

studying scientific subjects and chemistry in particular, in 1891 was appointed a laboratory assistant at the museum, and in the same year his first original paper was published in the *Proceedings* of the Linnean Society of New South Wales. He became mineralogist at the museum in 1895, and in the same year in collaboration with [J. H. Maiden](#) (q.v.) contributed a paper on "Eucalyptus Kinoids and the Occurrence of Endesmia" to the *Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales. This was Smith's first contribution to organic chemistry; later on from 1898 to 1911 he lectured on this subject to evening students at the Sydney technical college. In 1896 he began his collaboration with [R. T. Baker](#) (q.v.) with an investigation into the essential oils of the Sydney peppermint. With Baker working on the botanical side and himself on the chemical, their studies resulted in a remarkable work, *A Research on the Eucalyptus especially in Regard to their Essential Oils* which was published in 1902. A revised edition of this work embodying later researches appeared in 1920. Another authoritative work of great value by these authors, *A Research on the Pines of Australia*, was published in 1910. Smith had been appointed assistant curator and economic chemist at the Sydney technological museum in 1899 and held this position until his retirement in 1921. After his retirement he continued working with Baker and in 1924 they brought out another volume, *Wood-fibres of Some Australian Timbers*. From about 1914 Smith had been informally associated with the organic chemistry department of the University of Sydney, and he continued to work there after his retirement from the museum. In 1922 he was awarded the [David Syme](#) prize of the University of Melbourne for original research. He died at Sydney on 19 September 1924. He was twice married, and left a widow and family, including three sons. He was president of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1913, of the New South Wales branch of the Australian Chemical Institute in 1922-3, and of the chemistry section of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science at the meeting held in Wellington in 1923. He was the author of over 100 papers, 62 of which appeared in the *Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales, and others in the *Journal of the Chemical Society*. An unselfish, modest man, devoted to the pursuit of knowledge, his pioneering work upon the chemistry of the essential oils of the Australian flora achieved a world-wide reputation.

Journal of the Chemical Society, 1925, p. 958; *Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1925, p. 11; *Report of the Eighteenth Meeting, Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science*, p. 2; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 20 September 1924.

SMITH, JAMES (1820-1910),

Journalist,

He was born near Maidstone, Kent, England, in 1820 and was educated for the church. He, however, took up journalism and at the age of 20 was editing a country newspaper. In 1845 he published *Rural Records or Glimpses of Village Life*, which was followed by *Oracles from the British Poets* (1849), *Wilton and its Associations* (1851), and *Lights and Shadows of Artist Life and Character* (1853). In 1854 he emigrated to Victoria and became a leader-writer on the *Age* and first editor of the *Leader*. He joined the staff of the *Argus* in 1856 and wrote leading articles, literary reviews, and dramatic criticism. He also wrote leading articles for country papers. Feeling the strain of over-work in 1863 he intended making a holiday visit to Europe, but was offered and accepted the post of librarian to the Victorian parliament. Smith

was not content to merely carry out the routine duties of his position, he had always been a tireless worker, and during his five years librarianship he reclassified and catalogued about 30,000 volumes. The office was temporarily abolished in 1868, and Smith resumed his duties on the *Argus*, and continued to work for it until he retired in 1896 at the age of 76. He still, however, did much journalistic work, and even when approaching the age of 90 was contributing valued articles to the *Age* under the initials J. S. He died at Hawthorn, a suburb of Melbourne, on 19 March 1910. He married and was survived by a son.

In addition to the works mentioned Smith was the author of *From Melbourne to Melrose* (1888), a pleasant collection of travel notes originally contributed to the *Argus*, and *Junius Unveiled* (1909). He also published many pamphlets, some of which are concerned with spiritualism, in which he was very interested during the last 40 years of his life. He contributed a large amount of the letterpress to the *Picturesque Atlas of Australasia*, and edited *The Cyclopedia of Victoria* (1903), a piece of hack-work in which he could have taken little pleasure. He wrote a three-act drama, *Garibaldi*, successfully produced at Melbourne in 1860, and *A Broil at the Café*, also produced at Melbourne a few years later. He was a member of the council of the working men's college and a trustee for many years of the public library, museums, and national gallery of Victoria. A good linguist he was interested in the Alliance Française and the Melbourne Dante Society, of which he became the president. These activities led to his being made an officer of the French Academy, and a chevalier of the order of the Crown of Italy.

Smith was a thoroughly equipped journalist who with his well-stored mind and fine library could produce an excellent article on almost any subject at the shortest notice. During his 56 years of residence at Melbourne he had much influence on the cultural life of the city.

The Argus and *The Age*, 21 March 1910; *Cyclopedia of Victoria*, 1903; British Museum Catalogue.



SMITH, JAMES (1827-1897),

Discoverer of Mount Bischoff tin mine, Tasmania,

He was born at Georgetown, Tasmania, on 1 July 1827. He was educated at Launceston, and after working for some time in that city in 1851 went to the Victorian gold diggings. Returning in 1853 he took up land at Westwood on the Forth River, and making this his headquarters began exploring and prospecting. There was much barren and mountainous country to the south of his home, and Smith had to endure many privations. He discovered gold on the Forth River, copper on the west side of the Leven, and silver and iron ore at Penguin. On 4 December 1871 he discovered tin at Mount Bischoff. His specimens when smelted yielded the first tin found in Tasmania, but it took some time for the importance of the find to be realized. In August 1872 Smith took a small party with him to the field and in 1873 several

tons of ore were sent to Melbourne. In that year the mine was visited by William Ritchie, a solicitor at Launceston, and with his help the Mount Bischoff Tin-mining Company was floated with 12,000 shares of £5 each. Of these 4400 were reserved for Smith who also received £1500 in cash. One expert who visited the mine at this time pronounced it to be the richest tin-mine in the world. The company, however, had many difficulties, one being that the bush track to the coast for many months of the year was almost impassable. Eventually a tramway was constructed, the mine became extremely successful, much employment resulted, and an enormous sum was paid in dividends. In February 1878 Smith was publicly presented with a silver salver and a purse of 250 sovereigns. The address which accompanied the gifts stated that as a result of his discovery commerce had developed, property had increased in value, and all classes of the community had been benefited. About the same period the Tasmanian parliament voted him a pension of £200 a year. In 1886 he was elected to the Tasmanian legislative council but he resigned his seat in 1888. Smith, who was an excellent assayer and a close student of geology, continued his prospecting for the remainder of his life. He died at Launceston on 15 June 1897 leaving a widow, three sons and three daughters. A quiet, somewhat reserved man, benevolent and charitable, Smith was a natural explorer of much determination, whom no hardship could daunt. His work was of the greatest use to Tasmania not only for its own sake, but for the encouragement it gave to others who made further discoveries.

J. Fenton. *A History of Tasmania; The Launceston Examiner*, 16 June 1897; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; Sir Henry Braddon. *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIX, p. 242.

SMITH, JOHN McGARVIE (1844-1918),

Metallurgist and bacteriologist,

He was born at Sydney in 1844. At 13 years of age he had to make his own living, and having learned the trade of watchmaker and jeweller, opened a business for himself at Sydney in 1866. He carried on this business for about 20 years. He took up photography, which led to his studying chemistry at the University of Sydney about 1867, and later, metallurgy. He set tip as an assayer and metallurgist about the year 1888. He developed improvements in the treatment of refractory ores and his advice was of great value in dealing with problems of this kind at the Sunny Corner mining-field and at Broken Hill. At Mount Morgan, Queensland, he did important work in connexion with the chlorine process of extracting gold. He took up the study of bacteriology, and did a large amount of research endeavouring to find a vaccine against the effects of snake bite. He collected a large number of venomous snakes which he handled himself when extracting their venom. He eventually came to the conclusion that it was bacteriologically impossible to inoculate against snake-bite, but while carrying out his investigations he collected a large amount of information about the relative virulence of the venom of Australian snakes. His most important research was in connexion with anthrax. Pasteur had discovered a vaccine, which, however, would not keep, and Smith after long experimenting found an effective vaccine which would keep for an indefinite period. This he treated as a business secret for many years, but a few months before his death he handed the formula to representatives of

the government of New South Wales. He also gave £10,000 to endow a McGarvie Smith Institute. While making his investigations Smith travelled extensively in Europe and the United States and visited many laboratories. He was a man of great determination and remarkable personality. All his life he had a passion for work, but he spared time in his youth to become a good rifle shot. He married the widow of [D. H. Deniehy](#) (q.v.) who died many years before his own death at Sydney on 6 September 1918. He had no children.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 7 September 1918; W. S. Dun, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales*, vol. LIII, p. 11; *Industrial Australian and Mining Standard*, 12 September 1918; *Sydney Directories*, 1867, 1885, 1889.



SMITH, JOHN THOMAS (1816-1879),

Politician, seven times mayor of Melbourne,

He was born at Sydney in 1816 and educated under [W. Cape](#) (q.v.). He was for a time in the service of the recently established Bank of Australasia, but in September 1837 obtained the appointment of schoolmaster at the aboriginal mission station in Victoria at a salary of £40 a year. Shortly afterwards he went into business as a grocer, and was in the timber trade in 1840. In the following year he became a hotel-keeper and was so successful that in a comparatively short period he obtained a competency. At the first election for the Melbourne city council, held on 1 December 1842, he was elected a councillor for the Bourke ward, and except for a short interval, he was on the council for the remainder of his life. In 1851 he was elected mayor of Melbourne and was subsequently elected to that position no fewer than six times, his last year of office being 1864. In November 1854, at the time of the Eureka stockade rebellion, he took an active part in raising special constables, as there were rumours that attacks on the treasury and banks were contemplated. He was especially thanked by the governor, [Sir Charles Hotham](#) (q.v.), who said there was "no person in the country to whom he was more indebted". Smith had been elected to the legislative council in 1851, and in 1856, when responsible government came in, he was elected a member of the legislative assembly as one of the representatives of Melbourne. At subsequent elections he was returned for Creswick, and West Bourke, retaining his seat until his death on 30 January 1879, when he was the "father of the house". His wife and children survived him.

Smith took great interest in various charities moving, for instance, the motion that was carried in 1848 for the establishment of a benevolent asylum. He advocated reductions in the hours of labour and generally was an active and useful member of council and parliament, though he only once attained cabinet rank--he was minister of mines in the [J. A. Macpherson](#) (q.v.) government from September 1869 until April 1870.

Men of the Time in Australia, 1878; R. D. Boys, *First Years in Port Phillip*; Letter from Town Clerk, Melbourne, 1939; Kenyon manuscripts, Public Library, Melbourne; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



SMITH, ROBERT BARR (1824-1915),

Business man and philanthropist,

He was the son of the Rev. Dr Smith of the Free Church of Scotland, was born at Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, Scotland, on 4 February 1824. After leaving school he studied for a time at the University of Glasgow, but went into business and afterwards emigrated to Melbourne, where he was a member of the firm of Hamilton Smith and Company in 1853. In 1854 he joined [Elder](#) and Company at Adelaide and became a partner in the business which from 1863 was known as Elder Smith and Company. This firm became one of the largest in Australia, connected directly or indirectly with every branch of commerce; mercantile, pastoral, mining, shipping and financial. Smith also took up land and became a large owner in South Australia, Victoria, New South Wales and Queensland. When the Wallaroo and Moonta Copper mines got into difficulties, Elder Smith and Company made large advances to them until more profitable times came. Smith made a reputation as a financial authority, and though he refused to enter political or municipal life, his advice was frequently sought by politicians and members of the business community of Adelaide. It has been stated that at the time of the bank crisis in 1893 he was besieged by crowds of people seeking guidance. He was on the boards of the public library and of the botanic gardens and was a director of several companies. He was a keen judge and lover of horses, his colours were frequently seen at race meetings in South Australia and Victoria, and he was president for a time of the South Australian Coursing Club. His private charities were very great, few men have had so large a begging letter mail. These letters were dealt with systematically and all deserving cases were helped. Among the larger sums distributed were £9000 to buy books for the university of Adelaide library, £10,000 to complete the Anglican cathedral, £3500 for a life-boat and £2300 for the Trades Hall building. He contributed largely to exploration funds, the observatory established on Mount Kosciusko was paid for by him, and he was mainly responsible for the expenses of the first South Australian rifle team sent to Bisley. These are only examples of his liberality; he disliked being thanked and it would be impossible to estimate the amount of his benefactions. He kept his mind and faculties to the end of his life, and died in his ninety-second year on 20 November 1915. He married Miss Elder, sister of [Sir Thomas Elder](#), who survived him with a son and three daughters. Smith was an upright and modest man with intellectual sympathies. He shrank from publicity and more than once refused the offer of a knighthood. In business he was shrewd, enterprising and perfectly honest. In 1920 his family gave £11,000 for the endowment of the library of the university of Adelaide and in 1928 his son, Tom Elder Barr Smith, born in 1863 gave £30,000 for the Barr Smith library building.

The Register and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 22 November 1915.

SMITH, SIR ROSS MACPHERSON (1892-1922),

Aviator,

He was born at Adelaide on 4 December 1892, the second son of Andrew Smith, manager of Mutooroo station. Both parents were born in Scotland. Smith was educated at Queen's School, North Adelaide, where he was captain of the eleven in 1908, and at Warriston School in Scotland. In 1910 he was one of the three South Australian representatives chosen to form a company of mounted cadets which visited Great Britain and the United States. On leaving school he entered the hardware firm of Harris Scarfe and Company of Adelaide, and when the 1914-18 war broke out enlisted on 10 August. He was made a sergeant while in camp, and left Australia on 22 October 1914 with the 3rd Light Horse. He was at Gallipoli for four and a half months from May 1915, and then was invalided to England. He had in the meantime been promoted lieutenant. In April 1916 he was sent to the Middle East and in October joined the air force. He soon won his wings and during the Palestine campaign showed great gallantry, being awarded the M.C., and bar, the D.F.C. with two bars, and the A.F.C. He did a large amount of observation and bombing work, was the first aviator to fly over Jerusalem, and in May 1918 was selected to take Lieut.-colonel T. E. Lawrence to the Sherif Nazir's camp to carry out his work of arranging Arab co-operation. He also made a remarkable flight from Cairo to Calcutta in a large Handley-Page machine soon after the armistice was signed. The distance was 2348 miles, the longest flight that had been made up to this time.

In 1919 the Australian government offered a prize of £10,000 for the first machine manned by Australians to fly from London to Australia in 30 days. Smith decided to enter for the competition and Messrs Vickers were asked to supply a machine. They agreed to do so in October, and on 12 November Ross Smith accompanied by his brother, Keith, and Sergeants Bennett and Shiers, who had been his mechanics during the flight from Cairo to Calcutta, started on their long journey. The machine carried 865 gallons of petrol and had a cruising range of 2400 miles. Bad weather was encountered soon after starting and during the five days spent in flying to Taranto most of the time the plane was driving through clouds, snow and rain, and often they were obliged to keep to dangerously low altitudes. From Taranto they went to Crete, and then to Cairo, where they arrived on 18 November. Making for Damascus and then Bagdad, a simoon swept up on the night of arrival, and only the help of a squadron of Indian lancers prevented the machine being smashed on the ground. Keeping to the south of Persia the route took them to Karachi, Delhi, Calcutta, Rangoon, Bangkok and Singapore. The governor-general of the Dutch East Indies had ordered aerodromes to be constructed at various points on the islands, which proved to be of the greatest use. But at Sourabaya the aerodrome had been made on reclaimed land which was soft underneath. The machine got bogged, and the position seemed almost hopeless. However, with the help of a large number of natives, a roadway of bamboo mats 350 yards long was laid down, the plane was dug out and hauled on to the mats and a successful take off was made with the mats flying in all directions. Darwin was reached on 10 December by way of Bima and Timor. The task was completed in just under 28 days, the actual flying time being 135 hours, and the distance covered 11,340 miles. The journey was continued across Australia and at Melbourne the prize of £10,000 was handed over and divided equally among the four members of the crew. The machine was presented to the Commonwealth by Messrs

Vickers Ltd as a memorial of the first flight from London to Australia. At the request of the authorities it was flown to Adelaide, the birthplace of three of the crew. The brothers Smith were both created K.B.E. Smith wrote a short account of the journey which was published in Sydney in March 1920, illustrated with photographs, under the title, *The First Aeroplane Voyage from England to Australia*. Lecture tours followed in Australia and England, and early in 1922 it was intended to make a flight round the world. On 13 April Ross Smith and Lieutenant Bennett took the machine, a Vickers Viking amphibian, for a trial flight. The machine developed a spin, nose dived, and both men were killed. Smith was unmarried. His book on the journey to Australia, *14,000 Miles Through the Air*, appeared a few weeks after his death.

A man of cheerful and modest disposition, Smith had great courage, determination and foresight. He had a remarkable war record, and considering the conditions his flight to Australia was an extraordinary feat. His brother, Sir Keith Macpherson Smith, born in 1890, also had a good war record. He had intended to go on the flight round the world but returned to Australia and became the representative of Vickers Ltd at Sydney.

The Register, Adelaide and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 14 April 1922; F. M. Cutlack, *The Australian Flying Corps*; Ross Smith, *The First Aeroplane Journey from England to Australia* and *14,000 Miles Through the Air*; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1941.



SMITH, WILLIAM RAMSAY (1859-1937),

Anthropologist,

He was the son of William Smith and Mary MacDonald, was born at King Edward, Aberdeenshire, on 27 November 1859. He attended district schools, and winning a Free Church scholarship, went to Edinburgh University and the training college for two years. At 20 he was appointed head teacher of a school in the north of Scotland, but again attended Edinburgh University, studying arts and science subjects, and won an entrance scholarship for medicine of £100 a year for three years. On completing his medical course in 1885 he was appointed assistant-professor of natural history, and demonstrator of zoology. In 1889 *Illustrations of Zoology* was published which he had prepared in collaboration with J. S. Norwell. For two years Smith was demonstrator of anatomy at Edinburgh, and in 1896 was brought to Australia by the South Australian government to fill a position in the Adelaide hospital. Three years later he was appointed city coroner and permanent head of the department of health at Adelaide. He had become associated with the military forces soon after his arrival, and during the South African war was officer in charge of plague administration at Cape Town. Returning to Australia Smith published in 1904 *A Manual for Coroners*, and in his spare time made a special study of the Australian aborigines. He was the author of the excellent article, "The Aborigines of Australia", which was printed in volume three of the *Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia*, published in 1910. In 1913 he published *Medical Jurisprudence from the Judicial Standpoint*,

and in 1915 was in charge of the Australian general hospital at Heliopolis, Egypt. On his return to Adelaide he took up his duties at the board of health again, contributed to the *Australian Encyclopaedia*, including a large part of the article on Aborigines, and following a trip to the South Seas brought out his pleasantly written *In Southern Seas* in 1924. The second half of this book mostly relates to the Australian aborigines. Smith retired in 1929 and published in 1930 his *Myths of the Australian Aborigines*, "a collection of narratives as told by pure-blooded aborigines of various tribes who have been conversant with the subject from childhood". In spite of this statement the book must be read with extreme caution, for the aborigines in question must have had much contact with Europeans. One is obliged to ask how much have these stories been influenced by this contact, and though Smith stated that "no pains have been spared in the endeavour to find out accurately what was in the minds of the narrator" how much was he compelled to add in preparing the stories for his book? This was his last volume, and living quietly among his books at Belair he died there on 28 September 1937. He married in 1889 Margaret, daughter of James Mackenzie, who predeceased him. There were four daughters and one son of the marriage.

Ramsay Smith had many degrees, and was a fellow of the Royal Society, Edinburgh. In addition to the volumes already mentioned he published some pamphlets and contributed largely to scientific journals and *Chambers Encyclopaedia*. He was much interested in literature, philosophy and music, was an excellent public servant, and, apart from his last volume, earned a high position as an authority on the Australian aborigines.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 29 September 1937; *Who's Who*, 1938; *The Times Literary Supplement*, 19 March 1931.



SMITH, WILLIAM SAUMAREZ (1836-1909),

First Anglican archbishop of Sydney,

He was the eldest son of the Rev. Richard Snowden Smith, was born at St Helier, Jersey, on 14 January 1836. He was educated at Marlborough College and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. with first-class honours in classics and theology in 1858. He was Crosse theological scholar in 1859, Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholar in 1860, and on two occasions won the Seatonian prize for poetry. He graduated M.A. in 1862, B.D. in 1871, D.D. in 1889, and was a fellow of Trinity College, 1860-70. Ordained deacon in 1859 and priest in 1860, he was vicar of Trumpington, 1867-9, and principal of St Aidan's theological college, 1869-90. He was consecrated bishop of Sydney and primate of Australia at St Paul's cathedral, London, on 24 June 1890, and became archbishop in 1897. At Sydney his episcopate was notable chiefly for a great increase in missionary work, and the home mission fund was also established. There was some advance in education; Moore theological college was reopened, and the Church of England Grammar School for girls was established in his period. Smith was always accessible to his clergy and always glad to keep in touch with his parishes. Though an extreme evangelical he was

broadminded and an advocate for the union of the churches; and though essentially a man of peace, he spoke strongly against gambling and other evils. He had a dislike of ceremonial, a passion for accuracy, and was a fine scholar and linguist, interested also in astronomy and botany. He died at Sydney on 18 April 1909. He married in 1870 Florence, daughter of the Rev. L. Deedes, who died in 1890, and was survived by a son and six daughters. He was the author of *The Bible, its Construction, Character and Claims* (1865), *Capernaum, A Seatonian Poem* (1865), *Obstacles to Missionary Success* (1868), *The Disciples, a Seatonian Poem* (1869), *Christian Faith, Five Sermons* (1869), *Lessons on Genesis* (1879), *The Blood of the New Testament* (1889). In 1911 his verses were collected and published under the title, *Capernaum and Other Poems*.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 19 April 1909; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; Crockford, 1909; Memoir prefixed to *Capernaum and Other Poems*; British Museum Catalogue; F. B. Boyce, *Fourscore Years and Seven*, pp. 142-4.



SMYTH, ROBERT BROUGH (1830-1889),

Geologist, mineralogist and writer on aborigines,

He was the son of Edward Smyth, mining engineer, was born at Carville, near Newcastle, England, in 1830. He was educated at a school at Whickam, afterwards studied geology, chemistry and natural science, and worked for five years at the Derwent iron works. He came to Victoria in 1852 and was for a short period on the goldfields before entering the Victorian survey department as a draughtsman. In 1854 he was placed in charge of the meteorological observations, and in 1860 became secretary for mines. He published in 1863 *The Prospector's Handbook*, and in 1869 a large volume, *The Gold Fields and Mineral Districts of Victoria*. He was also responsible for various pamphlets on the mining resources of the colony including *Hints for the Guidance of Surveyors and Others Collecting Specimens of Rocks*, which appeared in 1871. On 1 February 1876 several members of his staff sent a petition to the minister for mines asking that an inquiry should be held into the despotic conduct of Smyth towards his subordinates. Three members of parliament were appointed to inquire into the matter, and after a series of sittings held in February, March and April 1876, Smyth resigned from the service. He had been working for many years collecting materials for a book on the life of the aborigines, which was published in 1878 at the expense of the Victorian government in two large volumes, *The Aborigines of Victoria: with notes relating to the habits of the Natives of Other Parts of Australia and Tasmania*. Smyth visited India in 1879 and made a *Report on the Gold Mines of the South-eastern Portion of the Wynaad and the Carcoor Ghat*, which was published in 1880. He died at Melbourne on 9 October 1889.

Smyth was an able and hardworking man, constitutionally unfitted to be the head of a department. He is remembered for his book on the aborigines in connexion with which he had the assistance of many helpers. A large amount of material was

collected but the value of his book is now limited, and it has been largely superseded by later work.

Men of the Time in Australia, 1878; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *The Age*, 10 October 1889; *The Argus*, February-April 1876; Letter from [R. H. Horne](#) (q.v.) quoted in *The Bulletin*, 20 February 1929.



SOLANDER, DANIEL CHARLES (1736-1782),

Naturalist,

He was the son of a clergyman, was born in the province of Norrland, Sweden, on 28 February 1736. He took the degree of M.D. at the University of Upsala, was a pupil of Linnaeus and came to London in July 1760 with strong recommendations, but found it difficult to obtain an appointment. In 1762 Linnaeus obtained for him the offer of the professorship of botany at St Petersburg, but Solander had just obtained some work at the British Museum, and declined the appointment. He was shortly afterward appointed an assistant at the museum, and in 1764 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He met [Sir Joseph Banks](#) (q.v.) about this time, and in 1768 was engaged by him as a scientific assistant on the first voyage of [Captain Cook](#) (q.v.). On his return from this voyage Solander became secretary and librarian to Banks, and lived at his house. His position at the British Museum had been kept open for him, and in 1773 he became keeper of the natural history department (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). He died following a stroke of apoplexy, on 16 May 1782.

Solander was a good-humoured, modest man, of much knowledge and ability. But he had an indolent procrastinating nature, and did not fulfil the hopes of his great master Linnaeus. He was associated with Banks in *Illustrations of the Botany of Captain Cook's Voyage Round the World*, and his *The Natural History of Many Curious and Uncommon Zoophytes, Collected by the late John Ellis*, was published posthumously in 1786. His name was given to a particular form of box used for holding specimens, and botanically it is preserved by the genus *Solandra*.

A. Chalmers, *The General Biographical Dictionary*, 1816, vol. XXVIII; Biographical Sketch by B. D. Jackson prefixed to *Journal of the Right Hon. Sir Joseph Banks*, ed. by Sir Joseph D. Hooker, 1896.

SOLOMON, ALBERT EDGAR (1876-1914),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born at Longford, Tasmania, in March 1876. He was educated at the state school and winning an exhibition went on to Horton College, Ross, and Launceston Church Grammar School. He graduated B.A. in 1895 and LL.B. in 1897 at the university of Tasmania, and subsequently qualified for the degrees of M.A. and LL.M. He was admitted to the bar in February 1898. He entered politics as member of the house of assembly for Ross in April 1909, and almost immediately became attorney-

general and minister for education in the [N. E. Lewis](#) (q.v.) second and third ministries, taking the additional position of minister of mines in October 1909. When Lewis retired in June 1912 Solomon became premier, attorney-general and minister of education, but he had a bare majority of one and it required much tact and finesse to keep the ministry going until April 1914. Attention was given to education and considerable additions were made to the number of state and high schools. Never a robust man Solomon felt the strain of office, his health broke down, and he died at Hobart in his thirty-ninth year on 5 October 1914. He married a daughter of J. Scott who survived him with two sons. He was a man of unusual ability, in private life modest and unassuming, a prominent member of the Methodist Church and a temperance reformer. In politics he was an upright and sound administrator, and a good speaker and parliamentary tactician. His early death cut short a promising career.

The Mercury, Hobart, 6 October 1914; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 6 October 1914.



SORELL, WILLIAM (1775-1848),

Third governor of Tasmania,

He was born in England in 1775, the eldest son of Lieut.-general William Alexander Sorell. He joined the army in August 1790 as an ensign, was promoted lieutenant in August 1793, and saw active service in the West Indies. He became a captain in 1795. In 1799 he was aide-de-camp to Lieut.-general Sir James Murray in the abortive expedition to North Holland, and in 1800 took part in the attacks on Spanish naval stations. After the peace at Amiens, Sorell was captain in the 18th or Royal Irish regiment, and in 1804 was promoted major to the 43rd regiment. In 1807 he was made deputy-adjutant-general of the forces at the Cape of Good Hope, and was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel. He returned to England in 1811 and on 4 February 1813 retired from the army. He had married, but had separated from his wife before going to South Africa. There he formed a connexion with the wife of a Lieutenant Kent serving in one of the regiments, and it is believed that this was the reason for his being retired. On 3 April 1816 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania, arrived in Sydney on 10 March and at Hobart on 8 April 1817. In the meanwhile Lieutenant Kent had brought an action against Sorell "for criminal conversation with the plaintiff's wife", and on 5 July 1817 was awarded £3000 damages.

The first problem Sorell had to deal with was the suppression of bushranging. He at once instituted a system of passports for assigned servants and ticket-of-leave men, rewards were offered for the apprehension of bushrangers, and a few months later, on 12 December 1817, [Macquarie](#) (q.v.) reported in a dispatch that the bushrangers had been "almost entirely extirpated through the active and energetic measures of Lieutenant Governor Sorell". Sorell also issued a manifesto relating to the protection of aborigines stating that "any persons charged with killing, firing at or committing any act of outrage should be sent to Sydney to take their trial". However well-meant

this might be it quite failed in its purpose. In 1819 he issued a government order, admirably phrased, warning settlers of the causes of the outrages and giving suggestions how to avoid their occurrence. He especially ordered that the aborigines should not be deprived of their children, as he found young natives were being kept by stock-keepers and pastoralists in a kind of semi-slavery. Another ordinance brought in regulations for the effective branding of cattle, a necessary precaution in a country with comparatively few fences. Sorell also developed education by increasing very much the number of schools. The population was increasing, there had been some emigration of free settlers from New South Wales, and in 1820 the colonial office considerably increased the issue of official permits to would-be settlers from England. Until then everything Sorell did had to be referred to Macquarie, but he was now informed that letters from the colonial office respecting land grants would be directed to him so that he could deal with them without the former delay. In this year about 200 stud sheep arrived from New South Wales which led to a considerable improvement in the quality of the flocks. In April 1821 Macquarie visited Tasmania, and in a dispatch to Earl Bathurst dated 17 July enclosed a government and general order he had published in which he more than once highly commended Sorell for the work he had done. The years from 1821 to 1824 were years of quiet progress, during which Sorell, after consultation with the leading business men, succeeded in getting the first bank founded, the Van Diemen's Land Bank, and there was great expansion in trade. Various grammar schools in which secondary teaching was given were started, and in addition to those of the Church of England, clergy from the Roman Catholic and Methodist churches also began to do duty. Sorell also began dividing the convicts into different classes, sending the worst of them to Macquarie Harbour. About October 1823 Sorell heard privately that he was likely to be recalled. He had become very popular, and in December 1821 a general meeting of the inhabitants had decided to present him with a service of plate of a value not less than 500 guineas. When the news of his impending recall leaked out another meeting of the colonists was held on 30 October 1823, and an address to the king was prepared praying that he should not be removed. Similar resolutions were passed at Launceston. But it was too late for these meetings to have any effect. The dispatch intimating Sorell's recall was dated 26 August 1823 and arrived a few weeks later. His successor, [Lieut.-governor Arthur](#) (q.v.), arrived on 12 May 1824, and Sorell left for England on 12 June. He was given a pension of £500 a year and died on 4 June 1848. (Death notice, *The Times*, 8 June 1848.) There were several children of his marriage, one of whom, William Sorell, junior, was appointed registrar of the supreme court at Hobart in 1824, and held this position until his death in 1860. His daughter married Thomas Arnold and became the mother of the novelist [Mrs Humphrey Ward](#) (q.v.)

Sorell was an excellent administrator. Coming to Tasmania after a discredited governor and finding everything in confusion, he speedily set to work to put things in order and win the respect of everyone in the community. He was thoroughly honest, active, wise, and intelligent. Courteous to all, he could be determined when it was necessary. Much exploration was done during the period of his rule, the population was quadrupled, and the wealth of the colony much increased. His recall was thoroughly unpopular, and it was unfortunate that the same cause which led to Sorell's leaving the army should have been brought to the notice of the colonial office, and made an end of the career for which he was so eminently fitted.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. III, vols II to V. ser. I. vols IX and X: R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; J. West, *The History of Tasmania*; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, August 1848, p. 204.

SOUTER, DAVID HENRY (1862-1935),

Artist and journalist,

He was the son of an engineer, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, on 30 March 1862. He studied art at the local branch of the South Kensington School, contributed to a local journal, *Bon Accord*, and went to Natal in 1881, where he engaged in journalism. He came to Sydney in 1886, obtained a position with John Sands and Company, contributed cartoons to the *Tribune*, and in 1888 founded the "Brush Club" of which he became president. In 1892 he began contributing drawings to the *Bulletin*, and for a period of 35 years had at least one drawing in every issue. There are various stories about the cat which so frequently appeared in his drawings, one being that it was evolved from a blot that fell on a drawing at the last moment, and another that it first appeared to fill in a blank space. When the Society of Artists was established at Sydney in 1895 Souter was elected to the council, and from 1901 to 1902 was its president. He was art editor of *Art and Architecture* from 1904 to 1911, and for many years was associated with William Brooks and Company and illustrated many of the school books issued by them. In his later years he was on the editorial staff of *Country Life*. He died suddenly at Sydney on 22 September 1935. He married Janet, daughter of David Swanson, who died in 1932, and was survived by two sons and three daughters.

Souter was a stocky, kindly, humorous, friendly, courageous man, who wrote short stories, verse, light articles and plays, with a capable and ready pen. His separate publications were *The Grey Kimono: the Libretto of an Operetta*, published in 1902, and *Bush Babs: with Pictures*, rhymes for children, with his own illustrations, which appeared in 1933. He did a fair amount of painting in water-colour, 10 examples were shown at the exhibition of the Society of Artists, held at Melbourne in 1907; but his reputation rests on his black and white work which considering the mass of it was very even in quality. A scrap-book containing a collection of his earlier work from the *Bulletin* is at the public library, Melbourne. A collection of his *War Cartoons*, reprinted from the *Stock and Station Journal*, was published at Sydney in 1915. He also illustrated volumes written by Ethel Turner and other Australian authors.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 24 September 1935; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 September 1935; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *The Bulletin*, 25 September 1935.

SOUTHERN, CLARA (1861-1940),

Artist,

He was born at Kyneton, Victoria, in 1861. She studied at the national gallery school at Melbourne under [Folingsby](#) (q.v.) and spent much of her life at Warrandyte, a township on the Yarra some 15 miles from Melbourne. She did much sincere painting

of this country, but though her pictures were admired by the artists of her time, they were not very well known. She died on 15 December 1940. There is an excellent example of her work in the Melbourne gallery, "The Bee Farm", subtle and refined in colour. Miss Southern married John Flinn but usually exhibited under her original name.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art; Catalogue of the National Gallery of Victoria*, 1943; *The Argus*, 19 December 1940.



SPENCE, CATHERINE HELEN (1825-1910),

Advocate of proportional representation, novelist, journalist and sociologist,

She was the daughter of David Spence, writer to the signet, and Helen Brodie, was born at Melrose, Scotland, on 31 October 1825. Her schoolmistress, Miss Sarah Phin, was a "born teacher in advance of her own time". Miss Spence had a happy childhood but in her fourteenth year her father met with heavy financial losses and emigrated with his family to the new colony of South Australia. Miss Spence carried with her a letter from her schoolmistress certifying that she was able "to undertake both the useful and ornamental branches of education--French, Italian and music you thoroughly understand". Some years of privation followed her arrival in South Australia at the end of 1839. The family lived in a tent near Adelaide, some cows were bought, and the milk was sold to the townspeople. Her father was then appointed town clerk at £150 a year, but in a little while the position was temporarily done away with. At 17 years of age Miss Spence became a daily governess at sixpence an hour, and spent several years in teaching. She refused one offer of marriage on account of the Calvinistic creed of her admirer. Her own views were recorded in her volume, *An Agnostic's Progress*, published anonymously many years afterwards. She also began to take an interest in politics and took part in the controversy on "State Aid to Religion". Her brother, John Brodie Spence, was the Adelaide correspondent of the Melbourne *Argus*, and Miss Spence began her journalistic career by writing his letters for him. In 1854 her first novel, *Clara Morison*, was published, which was followed by *Tender and True* (1856), *Mr Hogarth's Will* (1865), and *The Author's Daughter* (1867). These volumes, like other early Australian books, are practically unprocurable. There are probably not more than two or three complete sets of them in existence. Another novel, *Gathered In*, appeared in the *Adelaide Observer*, but was never published in book form. Her novels are sincere, well-written stories but only one attained much circulation, and their author appears to have received little more than £100 from the four of them. Miss Spence, however, took no little comfort from the fact that the reading of *Mr Hogarth's Will* by [Edward Wilson](#) (q.v.) suggested the founding of the great Edward Wilson trust that has meant so much to the charities of Melbourne. The greatest interest in the life of Miss Spence came to her in 1859 when she read an article by John Stuart Mill which appeared in *Fraser's Magazine* supporting Thomas Hare's system of proportional representation. She wrote a pamphlet on it, *Plea for Pure Democracy*, published in 1861, which received the approval of Hare, Mill, Rowland Hill and Professor Craik, who considered it to be the best argument on the popular

side that had appeared. Until near the end of her life she continued to fight for this system.

By the kindness of a friend Miss Spence was able to visit Europe in 1865. In England she met Mill and Hare and revisited the scenes of her childhood. Returning at the end of 1866 she began to take an interest in the question of destitute children and the gradual development of the boarding-out system, doing much work on the committee of the Boarding-out Society. In 1871 she began public speaking with a lecture on the Brownings, the first of many she was to deliver, and in 1878 became a regular contributor to the *South Australian Register*. For a period of 15 years she wrote many social and political articles for its columns. Miss Spence also wrote many reviews for the *Sydney Morning Herald*, and articles for the *Melbourne Review*, the *Victorian Review*, and the *Cornhill Magazine*. She began writing sermons and delivered many in Unitarian churches at Adelaide, Melbourne and Sydney. She had an excellent voice and her evident sincerity had a great effect. In 1880 Miss Spence published a little volume for schoolchildren, *The Laws We Live Under*; she had been the first woman appointed on a board of advice by the South Australian education department and realized the necessity for children learning something about civics. Many years later she was much interested in the kindergarten movement. She was making a good income as a journalist but a great deal was spent in charity, not always wisely as she herself said. In the early eighteen-nineties she found herself able to give much time to lecturing on proportional representation, and in 1893 visited the United States as a government commissioner and delegate to the great World's Fair congresses at Chicago. A visit to Europe followed, and soon after her return to Adelaide at the end of 1894 she welcomed the success of the women's suffrage movement.

In 1895 Miss Spence became first president of a league formed for the furtherance of effective voting, and fought hard without success for its inclusion in the Australian constitution. She was also a candidate for the federal convention of 1897 but was not elected. She paid a visit to Sydney in her seventy-fifth year and then went on to Melbourne, giving addresses in both cities, and a year later in 1901 became president of the South Australian Co-operative Clothing Company, formed for the benefit of operatives in the shirtmaking and clothing trades. In 1903 Miss Spence had the first serious illness of her life, but recovered and continued her many activities. Her *State Children in Australia; A History of Boarding-out and its Developments* was published in 1907. She died on 3 April 1910.

Miss Spence was short, in later life stout, and homely in appearance. She brought a thoroughly reasonable, wise and acute mind to the social problems of her day, and in private life was full of the kindest human nature, with a charity that enabled her "to help lame dogs over stiles" all her life. Proportional representation, the dearest wish of her life, has been adopted to some extent in Tasmania, Western Australia and New South Wales, and the system of preferential voting now generally in force in Australia may be regarded as a step towards the effective voting she so ardently fought for. A great public-spirited citizen she spent her life in working for her country. After her death a fund was raised by public subscription so that her portrait could be painted and presented to the national gallery at Adelaide, and the government founded the Catherine Helen Spence scholarship in her memory. This scholarship is awarded every four years, and one of the conditions is that the winner shall spend two years abroad in the study of social science.

Catherine Helen Spence, An Autobiography; Jeanne F. Young, *Catherine Helen Spence*; *South Australian Register*, 4 April 1910.

SPENCE, PERCY FREDERICK SEATON (1868-1933),

Artist,

He was born at Sydney in 1868. He became a contributor to the *Bulletin* and also exhibited at the Royal Art Society. He went to Europe in 1895 and illustrations by him appeared in *Black and White*, the *Graphic*, and other well-known publications of the time. He had two pictures in the Royal Academy exhibition of 1899 and his work was also accepted in the three following years. In 1901 he was responsible for the illustrations to *Britain's Austral Empire*, mostly portraits of the leading Australian politicians of that period. In 1905 he was back in Sydney and held a one man show of his work, and in 1910 he provided 75 illustrations for the volume *Australia*, in Black's colour series. These are frankly illustrative, but they show Spence to have been an artist of ability and variety. He died in London in August 1933. He is represented in the national gallery and the Mitchell library at Sydney. Pencil sketches of R. L. Stevenson and [Phil May](#) are in the national portrait gallery, London, and other portraits are at Sydney University and at the high court, Sydney. The Australian fleet 1913, and a portrait of Rear-Admiral Patey are at Buckingham Palace.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Studio*, 1906; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.



SPENCE, WILLIAM GUTHRIE (1846-1926),

Labour leader and politician,

He was born in the Orkney Islands in 1846, and was brought to Victoria in 1853. His family went to the country and at an early age Spence was helping to earn his living. At 12 years of age he was with a co-operative party of miners, and at 17 he was employed as a butcher. In later years he worked in the mines at Ballarat, and in 1878 was one of the organizers and secretary of a miners' union at Creswick. He was engaged in organizing miners' unions throughout Australia for some years, and in 1882 became general secretary of the Amalgamated Miners' Association. In 1886 an attempt by station owners to reduce the amount paid for shearing sheep from £1 to 17/6 a hundred led to the organization of the Amalgamated Shearers' Union. Spence became treasurer of the new movement and insisted that the union must ignore all political boundaries. Organizers were sent out and in 1887 the struggle began between the owners and the shearers which was to last many years. Spence afterwards claimed that the policy of the union from its inception was conciliation. Certainly the circular sent to the station owners in February 1888, could hardly have been more reasonable. It was asked that a conference should be held between representatives of the union and of the owners, but very few of the latter took any notice of the circular and none attended the proposed conference. The struggle went on with varying fortunes but at a

conference held with the New South Wales owners in August 1891 the shearers practically succeeded in obtaining their terms.

In the maritime strike of 1890 and the Queensland shearers' strike of 1891 Spence was a prominent figure, and though the financial depression which followed increased the difficulties of the unions on account of the large number of unemployed, some progress was made. He was president of the Australian Workers' Union for many years, and in 1898 was elected a member of the New South Wales legislative assembly for Cobar. In 1901 he was elected for Darling in the federal House of Representatives and held the seat until 1917. He was a member of the select committee on shipping services in 1905, was postmaster-general in the third [Fisher](#) (q.v.) ministry from September 1914 to October 1915, and vice-president of the executive council in W. M. Hughes's ministry from November 1916 to February 1917. With Hughes and others he was ejected from the Labour party in 1916 on the conscription issue. He was a Nationalist candidate at the 1917 general election and was defeated, but came in for Darwin, Tasmania, at a by-election in the following June. He retired from that seat in 1919, and stood for Batman, Victoria, but was defeated. He died at Terang, Victoria, on 13 December 1926. He married and was survived by his wife and several children. He was the author of two books, *Australia's Awakening--Thirty Years in the Life of an Australian Agitator* (1909), and *History of the A.W.U.* (1911). Both give an interesting, but somewhat one-sided view of social conditions in Australia at the end of the nineteenth century.

Spence has been called the "mildest-mannered man that ever ran a strike". It was ironical that one who had worked so hard and done so much for the Labour movement should have been cast out of it, but Spence was comparatively philosophical because he considered that the battle had practically been won.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 14 December 1926; *The Bulletin*, 16 December 1926. W. G. Spence, *History of the A.W.U.*, and *Australia's Awakening*; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1926.

SPENCER, THOMAS EDWARD (1845-1911),

Humorous writer,

He was born at London on 30 December 1845. He came to Australia when 18 years of age, but soon afterwards returned to England and worked at his trade of stone mason. At the age of 24 he was elected vice-president of the Stonemasons' Society of London, and had some experience in the settlement of industrial disputes. He went to Australia again in 1875 and became a successful builder and contractor. He contributed verse and prose sketches to the *Bulletin* and other journals, and one set of verses "How McDougall topped the Score", included in the *Bulletin Reciter*, published in 1901, became very popular. A collection of his work, *How McDougall Topped the Score and other Verses and Sketches*, was published in 1906. This was followed by *Budgerie Ballads* in 1908, reprinted under the title *How Doherty Died* in 1910, and four volumes of prose humorous sketches, *The Surprising Adventures of Mrs Bridget McSweeney* (1906), *A Spring Cleaning and Other Stories* (1908), *The Haunted Shanty and other Stories* (1910), and *That Droll Lady* (1911). *Bindawalla: An Australian Story* (1912), is in a more serious vein. During the last years of his life

Spencer spent much of his time as an arbitrator in industrial disputes. Between 1907 and 1911 he presided over many wages boards, and his experience and sense of justice enabled him to do very valuable work. He died at Sydney on 6 May 1911, leaving a widow, three sons and two daughters.

Spencer was a genial man full of kindness and wit. The humour of his books is very much on the surface, but it was popular and he had a large audience. All his books were published at a shilling in the Bookstall series, and many thousands of each were sold. The 10th edition, 44th thousand, of *That Droll Lady* was published in 1923, and other volumes continued to be sold for many years after the author's death.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 May 1911; *The Bulletin*, 25 May 1911; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



SPENCER, SIR WALTER BALDWIN (1860-1929),

Biologist and anthropologist,

He was the the second son of Reuben Spencer and his wife, originally a Miss Circuit, was born at Stretford, Lancashire, on 23 June 1860. His father who had come from Derbyshire in his youth obtained a position with Rylands and Sons, cotton manufacturers, and rose to be chairman of its board of directors when Rylands, became a company. His son was educated at Old Trafford School, and on leaving entered the Manchester school of art. He stayed only one year but never forgot his training in drawing; his power of illustrating his university lectures with rapid sketches in later years often arousing the admiration of his students. After leaving the school of arts Spencer went to Owens College and, fortunate in finding an enthusiastic teacher, Milnes Marshall, to guide him in his study of biology, gained a scholarship at Exeter College, Oxford. Before going to Oxford he won the Dalton prize in natural history

Spencer began his studies at Oxford in 1881 and worked hard, resisting the temptation to spend too much time with friends and in sport. In June 1884 he qualified for his B.A. degree obtaining first-class honours in natural science. In 1885 he became assistant to Professor Moseley and shortly afterwards had valuable experience helping him and Professor Tylor to remove the Lane-Fox Pitt-Rivers collection from South Kensington to Oxford. His association with these distinguished men in this task no doubt largely helped to develop his interest in anthropology and museum work. In January 1886 he obtained a fellowship at Lincoln College. He had already contributed various papers to scientific journals, one of which, on the Pineal eye in lizards, had aroused much interest, and having applied for the professorship of biology at Melbourne in June 1886 was elected to that chair in January 1887. A few days later he was married to Mary Elizabeth Bowman and left for Australia where he arrived in March. He immediately set about organizing his new school, the chair had just been founded, and succeeded in getting a grant of £8000 to begin building his lecture rooms and laboratories. He showed much capability as a lecturer and organizer, and also took a full part in the general activities of the university. But his interests were not confined to his university duties, he took a leading part in the

proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria, the Field Naturalists' Club, and the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, and did valuable work for those bodies.

In 1894 a new field was opened up for Spencer when he joined the W.A. Horn scientific expedition which left Adelaide in May 1894 to explore Central Australia. In July he met [F. J. Gillen](#) (q.v.) at Alice Springs with whom he was to be so much associated in the study of the aborigines. The expedition covered some 2000 miles in about three months and on his return Spencer busied himself with editing the report to which he also largely contributed. It was published in 1896. At this time Spencer must have been a very busy man but he was never too busy to be unable to give time to a worthy student. In 1896 [Grafton Elliot Smith](#) (q.v.), then only known as a brilliant student from Sydney University, passing through Melbourne on his way to England, spent a day with Spencer and afterwards spoke of his charm, enthusiasm, modesty and generosity. In November 1896 Spencer was again at Alice Springs beginning the work with Gillen which resulted in the *Native Tribes of Central Australia*, published in 1899. Gillen was a remarkable man who had won the confidence of the natives by his kindly understanding of their point of view. He had learned their language, and the blacks had faith in him. Spencer too was gifted with patience, understanding and kindness, and soon gained their confidence also. He continued this work with Gillen during the vacations of the two following years, encouraged by Professor Tylor and (Sir) James Frazer. An immense amount of material relating to tribal customs was accumulated, and the book, with the names of both Gillen and Spencer on the title page, was seen through the press by Dr Frazer. It created a great sensation in the scientific world, and although it could not be expected that there would be general agreement as to the conclusions to be drawn from it, all could agree that here was a sound and remarkable piece of research work.

Spencer had been appointed a trustee of the public library in 1895. When [Sir Frederick McCoy](#) (q.v.) died in May 1899 he became honorary director of the national museum. He was to do an enormous amount of work in the following years, and to present to the museum many valuable collections of sacred and ceremonial aboriginal objects collected during his journeys. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1900 and in 1901 spent 12 months in the field with Gillen going from Oodnadatta to Powell Creek and then eastward to Borraloola on the Gulf of Carpentaria. Their experiences and studies formed the basis of the next book, *The Northern Tribes of Central Australia*, which appeared in 1904, dedicated to [David Syme](#), who had given £1000 towards the cost of the expedition. In this year Spencer became president of the professorial board, an office he was to hold for seven years. There was then no paid vice-chancellor at Melbourne University and much administrative work fell on Spencer's shoulders. He carried it competently and without complaint and even found time to take an interest in the sporting activities of the undergraduates. In 1911 at the request of the Commonwealth government he led an expedition in the Northern Territory sent to make inquiries into conditions there, and in the following year he published his *Across Australia* and also accepted the position of special commissioner and chief protector of aborigines. He explored much little-known territory and got in touch with new tribes. The story of this will be found in *Native Tribes of the Northern Territory of Australia* (1914).

In 1914 Spencer was honorary secretary for the meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science held in Melbourne. He was also contriving to do a great deal of work at the national museum. In 1916 at the request of the Felton bequest's committee he went to England to obtain an art adviser for the Felton bequest. He was also taking an interest in Australian artists and incidentally getting together a remarkable collection of Australian pictures. He had been made C.M.G. in 1904 and in 1916 he was created a K.C.M.G. In 1919 he resigned his professorship and in 1920 became vice-president of the trustees of the public library of Victoria. He paid two more visits to the centre of Australia, one in 1923 with Dr Leonard Keith Ward, the government geologist of South Australia, and the other in 1926. These visits enabled Spencer to revise his earlier researches and consider on the spot various opposing theories that had been brought forward. His *The Arunta: a Study of a Stone Age People* (1927), confirms the view that his earlier conclusions were in essentials correct. *Wanderings in Wild Australia*, published a year later and slightly more popular in form, completes the list of his more important books; a list of his other published writings will be found in *Spencers Last Journey*. Spencer went to London in 1927 to see these books through the press. Ten years before he had said that he realized he was not getting younger and must regard his field work as finished. But his eager spirit would not allow him to rest. In February 1929, in his sixty-ninth year, he travelled in a cargo boat to Magallanes and then went in a little schooner to Ushuaia at the south of Terra del Fuego trying to get in touch with the few remaining Indians. In June he went to Hoste Island seeking an old Yaghan woman who was reputed to know a little English. There he became ill and died of heart failure on 14 July 1929. Lady Spencer and two daughters survived him.

Spencer was a man of medium height, spare in form, the embodiment of energy. Never neglecting his university or his scientific work he yet found time to sit on the councils of such widely different bodies as the Royal Humane Society, the Victorian Artists' Society and the Victorian Football League of which he was president for some time. As an ethnologist he showed great patience, he could understand that the brain of a primitive man might easily tire, and the thoroughness of his scientific work helped to give him the first place in Australia in his own field. His sense of justice insisted that full credit should be given to his co-workers. When *The Arunta: A Study of a Stone Age People* appeared in 1927 Gillen's name as joint author appeared on the title-page though he had died 15 years before. Many degrees and honours came to Spencer, he was very pleased when his old college, Exeter, elected him an honorary fellow. A stained glass window in Exeter College hall which commemorates some of the great men of that college includes Spencer's name. Close by is his portrait by [W. B. McInnes](#) (q.v.), and another portrait by this artist will also be found at Melbourne university. A vivid presentation of Spencer by [G. W. Lambert, A.R.A.](#) (q.v.) is at the national museum, Melbourne. The unrivalled collection of implements and specimens of aboriginal art which he presented to the national museum are another memorial to him. "His writings will long survive him for the enlightenment of a distant posterity and for a monument, more lasting than bronze or marble to his fame" (Sir James Frazer, *Spencer's Last Journey*, p. 13.)

Ed. by R. R. Marett and T. K. Penniman, *Spencer's Last Journey*; E. La T. Armstrong and R. D. Boys, *The Book of the Public Library of Victoria*, 1906-31; *Sir Grafton Elliot Smith by his Colleagues*; personal knowledge.



SPOFFORTH, FREDERICK ROBERT (1853-1926),

Cricketer,

He was born at Balmain, Sydney, on 9 September 1853, the son of a banker. He was educated at Eglinton College, Sydney, and was afterwards employed in the Bank of New South Wales. He came into notice as a member of the New South Wales eighteen in January 1874 when he took two wickets for 16 in a match against Grace's English eleven. He was a regular representative in the New South Wales team in intercolonial matches and in the December 1877 game went in second wicket down and made 25, the highest score in either innings in a low-scoring match. But though he batted comparatively well during the 1878 and 1880 Australian tours in England he henceforth concentrated on his bowling and established a great reputation. In 1878 he took 109 wickets at a cost of less than 12 runs a wicket, but was less successful in 1880, being kept out of several games by an injury. In 1882 he got 188 wickets for an average of just over 12 and had his most remarkable achievement in the 1882 test match at Lords, when for the first time England was beaten by Australia. England was set 85 runs to win, lost two wickets for 50, and the match appeared to be over. But Spofforth in the last 11 overs bowled 10 maidens, took four wickets for two runs, and the Australians won by seven runs. Altogether he took 14 wickets for 90 runs in this match. He was also very successful in the 1884 and 1886 tours. He represented New South Wales from 1874 to 1885 and Victoria from 1885 to 1887. In 1888 he settled in England, played for Derbyshire in 1889 and 1890, and in 1896 playing for M.C.C., though in his forty-third year, took eight wickets for 74 against Yorkshire. He played club cricket for Hampstead for some years after 1890 and secured a large number of wickets at a low cost. In England he went into business as a tea-merchant and was very successful. He revisited Australia on more than one occasion and retained his interest in the game to the end. He died at Surbiton, Surrey, on 4 June 1926. He was survived by his wife, two sons and two daughters.

Spofforth was well over six feet in height, lean, and very strong. He began as a fast bowler though he did not have a very long run, and gradually quietened down to fast medium-pace with an occasional extra fast ball. He had a sharp break from the off and was able to disguise changes of pace. His bowling averages in first-class matches when the comparatively low scoring of the period is taken into account, do not suggest that he stood out from his fellows, but Lord Hawke who played first-class cricket for a great many years considered him to be the most difficult bowler he had ever played against. He is generally considered to have been the greatest bowler of his time, and it is difficult to select a bowler of any other time to place before him.

The Times, 5 June 1926; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 5 June 1926; J. Wisden, *Cricketer's Almanack*, 1927; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

STANFORD, WILLIAM (c. 1837-1880),

Sculptor,

He was born in England in 1836 or 1837 and as a youth was apprenticed to a stone mason. He came to Victoria in 1852 and for a time worked on the diggings at Bendigo. In 1854 he was found guilty on a charge of horse-stealing and was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment. After serving nearly six years he was released on ticket-of-leave. On 1 May 1860 Stanford was found guilty on two charges of highway robbery and one of horse-stealing, and was given sentences amounting to 22 years. Stanford afterwards declared he was quite innocent of two of the charges, and that in the third he was not the principal in the act but was assisting a fellow ex-prisoner. He was placed in Pentridge jail near Melbourne and became one of the most insubordinate of all the prisoners. He had apparently become thoroughly hardened, but one day the prison chaplain noticed some drawings Stanford had made on a slate, which appeared to have merit. The chaplain was afterwards shown a carved figure which the prisoner had fashioned out of a bone with a knife which he had somehow procured. This was shown to Colonel Champ, the governor of the prison, who obtained a promise from Stanford that he would behave himself if he were allowed to cultivate his talent. The chaplain also obtained permission to allow [Charles Summers](#) (q.v.) to give Stanford some elementary lessons in modelling. Later Stanford submitted a design for a fountain and obtained permission to execute it, but no better material could be given him than the local bluestone from the prison quarry. He worked for four years on it and became exemplary in his conduct. Summers told his friends about it and many appeals were made for the release of the prisoner. He was "discharged to freedom by remission" on 28 October 1870, the fountain was set up in the triangular piece of ground between parliament house and the treasury building, and there Stanford gave it its finishing touches. It is an excellent piece of design, amazingly successful when the conditions under which it was produced are considered.

Stanford set up as a monumental mason at Windsor, a suburb of Melbourne. There he married and was respected and liked by his neighbours. His business was successful and he made a reputation for his carved headstones. One of these may be seen on the main drive of the St Kilda cemetery not far from the gate. Another example of his work is on his wife's grave at the Melbourne cemetery. He died in 1880 partly from the effects of inhaling the fine dust while working on the fountain.

William Moore, *Studio Sketches*, p. 41, and *The Story of Australian Art*, vol. II, p. 78.

STAWELL, FLORENCE MELIAN (1869-1936),

Classical scholar,

She was the youngest daughter of [Sir William Foster Stawell](#) (q.v.), was. born at Melbourne on 2 May 1869. She spent two years at the university of Melbourne and then went to England and entered Newnham College, Cambridge, in the May term of 1889. She was placed in class 1 division 1 in the classical tripos of 1892 but did not

take part 11 of the tripos. In 1894-5 Miss Stawell was a classical don at Newnham, but had to resign on account of ill-health, and henceforth lived chiefly at London with occasional visits to her relations in Australia. In 1909 she published *Homer and the Iliad: an Essay to determine the Scope and Character of the Original Poem*, an important and scholarly contribution to the literature of the subject. In 1918 she prepared *The Price of Freedom, an Anthology for all Nations*, and five years later in collaboration with F. S. Marvin brought out *The Making of the Western Mind*. She was associated with G. Lowes Dickinson in the production of *Goethe and Faust; an Interpretation*, which appeared in 1928. Miss Stawell's next book was a translation in English verse of the *Iphigeneia in Aulis* of Euripides, which was published in 1929, and an excellent little book in the home university library on *The Growth of International Thought* belongs to the same year. She had been doing much work on the Minoan script and in 1931 published *A Clue to the Cretan Scripts. The Practical Wisdom of Goethe: an Anthology*, which appeared in 1933, was partly translated by her. She died at Oxford on 9 June 1936. Miss Stawell was an excellent classical scholar to whom Greek was one of the most living of languages. Frail of body, she had an ardent and energetic spirit, and with better health she would have taken an even more distinguished place among the classical scholars of her period.

The Times, 11 and 16 June 1936; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 11 June 1936; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

STAWELL, SIR RICHARD RAWDON (1864-1935),

Physician,

He was the son of [Sir William Foster Stawell](#) (q.v.), chief justice of Victoria and his wife, Mary Francis Elizabeth Greene, was born at Kew, Melbourne, Victoria, on 14 March 1864. He was sent to England to be educated at Marlborough school, but returned to Australia on account of his health and went to Hawthorn Grammar School under [Professor Irving](#) (q.v.). Passing on to Trinity College at the University of Melbourne he graduated M.B., B.S. in 1888, with the scholarship in medicine at the final examination, and M.D. in 1890. He did post-graduate work in the United States, Germany and London during the next three years, and obtained the diploma of public health in England in 1891. He returned to Australia and began to practise at Melbourne in 1893. He was appointed a member of the honorary medical staff of the Children's hospital and became recognized as a specialist in children's diseases. From 1894 to 1900 he was honorary co-editor of the *Australian Medical Journal*, and from 1895 to 1906 was on the committee of the Medical Society of Victoria. He worked actively for the amalgamation of that society with the Victorian branch of the British Medical Association. From 1902 until 1924 Stawell was a member of the honorary medical staff of the Melbourne hospital. The clinical teaching before his appointment was not satisfactory, and it was largely due to Stawell's influence and example that an immense improvement took place. He was an ideal teacher of medicine, and it has been said of him that "to attend Dr Stawell's clinics was the privilege of a lifetime. The scientific grounding received in the physical signs of the chest and in neurological diseases was one never to be forgotten".

In 1908 Stawell was elected a vice-president of the Victorian branch of the British Medical Association and in 1910 he became president. He worked successfully for the amalgamation of the two Australian medical journals, the *Australian Medical Gazette* (N.S.W.) and the *Australian Medical Journal* (Victoria), and in 1914 the two were absorbed in the new weekly journal, the *Medical Journal of Australia*. Stawell served with the Third Australian general hospital at the front in 1915 but was brought back to Australia in 1916 to continue his clinical teaching and other important home service work. He became a physician to in-patients at the Royal Melbourne hospital in 1919 and was also a member of the medical advisory committee to the Repatriation department of the Commonwealth. In the following year he was president of the medical section at the Australian medical congress at Brisbane. He resigned the position of physician to in-patients at the Royal Melbourne hospital in 1921 and became a consulting physician to the hospital. He had joined the committee of the hospital in 1905 and in 1928 was elected president. He also did important work for many years as chairman of the house committee. In 1930 he was first president of the Association of Physicians in Australia and delivered the Halford oration at Canberra in November of that year. He was a vice-president at the centenary meeting of the British Medical Association in 1932. He was to have been president at the annual meeting of the British Medical Association at Melbourne in September 1935 but died at Melbourne on 18 April of that year. He married Miss Connolly, daughter of H. J. Connolly, who survived him with a son and two daughters. He was created K.B.E. in June 1929. In 1933 his work for the profession was recognized by the founding of the Sir Richard Stawell oration.

Tall and slightly built Stawell was an excellent tennis player in his youth and represented Victoria in intercolonial tennis. In later years he was a keen golfer and fly-fisher. His quiet, slightly austere manner did not at first suggest his great personal charm, but among his intimates he could let his inner sense of fun have full play or talk with distinction on music or art. In consultation or hospital work he gave himself completely to the problems involved, seeking all the facts and elucidating them. He was a good public speaker and an excellent committee-man. An authority on children's and nervous diseases, a great clinical instructor and possibly the ablest physician in the history of Australian medicine he was honoured and loved by the whole profession.

The Argus, Melbourne, 20 April 1935; *The British Medical Journal*, 2 March, 27 April and 4 May 1935; *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 18 May 19351.



STAWELL, SIR WILLIAM FOSTER (1815-1889),

Chief justice of Victoria,

He was the second son of Jonas Stawell of Old Court, Cork, Ireland, and Anna, daughter of the Right Rev. William Foster, bishop of Clogher. He was born on 27 June 1815, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in his eighteenth year, won distinction in classics, and graduated B.A. in 1837. He was called to the Irish bar in 1839 and

practised in Ireland until 1842 when he sailed for Australia and arrived in Melbourne early in 1843. He quickly gained a reputation at the Victorian bar and he also acquired squatting interests. When [Charles Perry](#) (q.v.) came to Australia as first bishop of Melbourne, Stawell helped him to form a constitution for the newly created diocese. In 1851 when Victoria was separated from New South Wales Stawell became a member of the legislative council and [La Trobe](#) (q.v.) made him attorney-general. He soon became the predominant member of the council and was principally responsible for the constitution act made effective in 1856. A political contemporary, [H. S. Chapman](#) (q.v.), spoke of him as "almost the only efficient man connected with the government". He, however, incurred some unpopularity, particularly when as representative of the government he prosecuted the Ballarat rioters. In 1856 he was returned for Melbourne at the first election for the legislative assembly and soon after parliament opened, as attorney-general in the first ministry, framed and brought in a bill defining the privileges and powers of the assembly and council. In February 1857 [Sir William à Beckett](#) (q.v.) resigned the chief justiceship and Stawell was given the position. He held it for 29 years with distinction. He visited Europe in 1874 and was acting-governor of Victoria in 1876 during the absence of [Sir George Bowen](#) (q.v.). He was again acting-governor from March to July 1884. In August 1886 failing health compelled him to retire from the office of chief justice. While in this position he had taken much interest in the cultural activities of Victoria. He was president of the Philosophical Institute (afterwards the Royal Society of Victoria) in 1858-9, a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery, from their inception, was an original member of the council of the university, and from 1881 to 1884 was its chancellor. He was also president of several charitable institutions. He died at Naples, Italy, on 12 March 1889. He married in 1856 Mary Frances Elizabeth, only daughter of William Pomeroy Greene, who survived him with six sons and four daughters. His fifth son, [Sir Richard Rawdon Stawell](#), and a daughter, [Florence Melian Stawell](#), are noticed separately. He was knighted in 1857 and created K.C.M.G. in 1886. Stawell as an administrator was the dominating influence in the days following the making of Victoria a separate colony. Turner speaks of him as "autocratic and imperious in manner" but Stawell no doubt felt there was much work to be done and that he was the fit man to do it. He was responsible for most of the early legislation of the colony. As chief justice he was capable, impartial and hard-working.

Burke's Colonial Gentry; The Argus, 14 March 1889; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

STEELE, BERTRAM DILLON (1870-1934),

Scientist,

He was the son of Samuel Madden Steele, was born at Plymouth, England, on 30 May 1870. He was educated at the Plymouth Grammar School, and came to Australia in 1889, where he qualified as a pharmaceutical chemist. He entered on the science course at the university of Melbourne in 1896, being then nearly 26 years of age, and did such distinguished work that when still only a second year student he was appointed tutorial lecturer in chemistry at the three affiliated colleges, Trinity, Ormond and Queen's. He graduated B.Sc. in 1899 with first-class honours in

chemistry, having during his course won exhibitions in chemistry, natural philosophy and biology, and the Wyselaskie and university scholarships in chemistry. In 1899 Steele was appointed acting-professor of chemistry at Adelaide, and at the end of that year went to Europe with an 1851 scholarship. He worked with Professor Collie at London and did research work under Professor Abegg at Breslau. Returning to London he did research work with Sir William Ramsay, and then went to Canada and became a senior demonstrator in chemistry at McGill University, Montreal. He returned to Europe to become assistant professor of chemistry at the Heriot-Watt College, Edinburgh. In 1905 he was appointed senior lecturer and demonstrator in chemistry at the university of Melbourne. While in this position Steele, working in conjunction with Kerr Grant, afterwards professor of Physics at the university of Adelaide, constructed a micro-balance that would turn with a load of $1/250,000$ M.G.R.M. An account of this balance written by Steele and Grant was published in Vol. 82A of the *Proceedings* of the Royal Society of London in 1909. As a result of their work the remarkable researches of Dr Whytlaw Gray and Sir William Ramsay on the direct estimation of the density of the radium emanation was made possible. (W. A. Tilden, *Sir William Ramsay*, pp. 161 *et seq.* and *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. 84A, pp. 538 *et seq.*).

In December 1910 Steele was appointed professor of chemistry at the newly established University of Queensland. He was elected president of the board of faculties and his experience was of great use in setting the university on its course. His academic work was interrupted by the 1914-18 war, during the whole of which he was working for the ministry of munitions, London. In June 1915 he went to England with a new type of gas mask which he had invented, and an invention to be used against submarines, both of which were presented to the British government. While working for the government he was able to show that synthetic phenol could be produced for less than half the price then being paid for it. He worked out an entirely new process, and designed and had erected a large government factory for its production. While working for the government he refused an offer to go to America at £5000 a year and when it was suggested that an honour might be conferred courteously intimated that he was glad to work for his country without either additional salary or honours. Later on he did important work for the government in connexion with poison gases. On leaving England at the end of the war he received letters of thanks from Mr Winston Churchill and Lord Moulton for the great services he had rendered. He took up his university work again in 1919 and in that year was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London. He had overworked during the war and his constitution never fully recovered from the strain. He resigned his chair in 1931 and lived in retirement at Brisbane until his death on 12 April 1934. He married Amy Woodhead of Melbourne who survived him. He had no children.

Steele was a man of medium height with a frank and open countenance, a completely unselfish outlook on life, and a personality that attracted both his students and his associate workers. He was a tireless worker and an ideal researcher--honest, patient, imaginative and cautious. Circumstances prevented him doing a large amount of original work, but much of the work he did during the war years was of a secret nature, the value of which cannot be estimated. One piece of early work may be mentioned, his research in connexion with the determination of transport numbers of electrolytes and the electrochemistry of non-aqueous solutions. The heavy work of organizing and carrying on a new department at the University of Queensland left him

little time for research, but as chairman of the royal commission for the control of prickly pear he was associated with the successful solution of a problem which was a great danger to Queensland.

A. Hardman-Knight, *A Tribute to a Great Scientist*; *The Courier-Mail*, Brisbane, 13 April 1934; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 13 April 1934; *The Journal of the Chemical Society*, 1934, p. 1479; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. 116b. p. 409.

STEERE, SIR JAMES GEORGE LEE.

See [LEE-STEERE, SIR JAMES GEORGE.](#)



STEPHEN, SIR ALFRED (1802-1894),

Chief justice of New South Wales,

He was born at St Christopher in the West Indies on 20 August 1802. His father, John Stephen (1771-1833), was related to Henry John Stephen, Sir James Stephen and Sir James FitzJames Stephen, all men of great distinction in England. He became a barrister and was solicitor-general at St Christopher before his appointment as solicitor-general of New South Wales in January 1824. He arrived at Sydney on 7 August 1824 and in September 1825 was made an acting judge of the Supreme Court. On 13 March 1826 his appointment as judge was confirmed. He resigned his position at the end of 1832 on account of ill-health and died on 21 December 1833. His fifth son, [George Milner Stephen](#), is noticed separately. His third son, Alfred, was educated at the Charterhouse school and Honiton grammar school in Devonshire. He returned to St Christopher for some years and then went to London to study law. In November 1823 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and in the following year sailed for Tasmania. He arrived at Hobart on 24 January 1825 and on 9 May was made solicitor-general, and 10 days later, crown solicitor. He allied himself with [Governor Arthur](#) (q.v.) in the latter's struggle with [J. T. Gellibrand](#) (q.v.), the attorney-general, and Stephen's resignation of his position in August 1825, and his charges against his brother officer's professional and public conduct, really brought the matter to a head. Stephen always took an extremely high-minded attitude about his own conduct in this matter. The incident is discussed at length in R. W. Giblin's *Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II, p. 467, *et seq.* In 1829 Stephen discovered a fatal error in land titles throughout the Australian colonies. The matter was rectified by royal warrant and the issuing of fresh titles in 1830. In January 1833 Stephen was gazetted attorney-general and showed great industry and ability in the position. He was forced to resign in 1837, his health having suffered much from overwork, but after a holiday he took up private practice with great success. On 30 April 1839 he was appointed as acting-judge of the supreme court of New South Wales and he arrived in Sydney on 7 May. In 1841, when Judge [Willis](#) (q.v.) went to Port Phillip,

Stephen became a puisne judge and from 1839 to 1844 he was also a judge of the administrative court. He published in 1843 his *Introduction to the Practice of the Supreme Court of New South Wales*, and on 7 October 1844 he was appointed acting chief justice. His appointment as chief justice was confirmed in a dispatch from Lord Stanley dated 30 April 1845. He was to hold the position until 1873 and during that period not only carried out his judicial duties but advised the government on many complicated questions which arose in the legislature. In August 1852 he recommended that the second chamber under the new constitution should be partly nominated and partly elected. In May 1856 he was appointed president of the legislative council and held the position until January 1857. He was able to give the council the benefit of his experience by framing legislation dealing with land titles, the legal profession, and the administration of justice. He continued to hold his seat until November 1858 when judges were precluded from sitting in parliament. In February 1860 he obtained 12 months leave of absence and visited Europe. On his return he gave much consideration to the question of criminal law, and was principally responsible for a criminal law amendment bill which, first brought before parliament in 1872, did not, however, actually become law until 1883. He resigned his chief justiceship in 1873. He had administered the government between the departure of the Earl of Belmore in February 1872 and the arrival of Sir Hercules Robinson in June. He was appointed lieutenant-governor in 1875 and several times administered the government. He was a member of the legislative council for many years from 1875, taking an active part in the debates, and from 1880 he was president of the trustees of the national gallery. In 1883, with A. Oliver, he published *Criminal Law Manual, Comprising the Criminal Law Amendment Act of 1883*, and towards the end of his life interested himself in the amending of the law of divorce. Among his writings on the subject was an article in the *Contemporary Review* for June 1891 in reply to one by W. E. Gladstone in the *North American Review*. Stephen resigned from the legislative council in 1891 and lived in retirement. He was still comparatively vigorous when he passed his ninetieth birthday in August 1892 and never completely took to his bed. He faded quietly out of life on 15 October 1894, his intellect bright and clear to the last. He married (1) Virginia, daughter of Matthew Consett, who died in 1837, and (2) Eleanor daughter of the Rev. William Bedford, who died in 1886. There were nine children of each marriage and at the time of Stephen's death he had 66 grandchildren. He was knighted in 1846 and was made a C.B. in 1862, K.C.M.G. in 1874, G.C.M.G. in 1884, and privy councillor in 1893.

Stephen filled many offices in his life and to all brought a fine intellect and great powers of work. As a judge he was sometimes thought to be severe, but he firmly believed that kindness was wasted on some types of criminals. He was interested chiefly in ascertaining with great care exactly what was the state of the law on any subject and in seeing that the law was carried out. In private life he was charitable and kindly, and he was universally honoured. Froude who met him when Stephen was 83, described him as "a bright-eyed humorous old man whose intellect advanced years had not begun to touch and whose body they had touched but lightly. . . . He had thought much on serious subjects. Most men's minds petrify by middle age, and are incapable of new impressions. Sir Alfred's mind had remained fluid. . . . He was a beautiful old man, whom it was a delight to have seen" (*Oceana*, p. 186).

Of Stephen's sons, Alfred Hewlett Stephen, born in 1826, entered the Church and in 1869 became a canon of St David's cathedral, Sydney. Another, Sir Matthew Henry

Stephen (1828-1920), became a puisne judge of the supreme court of New South Wales in 1887. Other sons held prominent positions in Sydney. Of his grandsons, Edward Milner Stephen was appointed a Supreme Court judge at Sydney in 1929 and Brigadier-general Robert Campbell Stephen, C.B., served with distinction in the 1914-18 war. A great grandson, Lieutenant Adrian Consett Stephen, killed in the same war, showed much promise as a writer. His *Four Plays* and *An Australian in the R.F.A.* were published posthumously in 1918.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XI, XII, XVII, XX, XXI and XXIV, and ser. III, vol. IV; Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XII, pp. 41-6; C. H. Currey, *ibid*, vol. XIX, pp. 104-10; R. W. Giblin, *Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II; *Biography of the Hon. Sir Alfred Stephen*, Sydney, 1856; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 October 1894; C. H. Bertie, *The Home*, 1 December 1930.



STEPHEN, GEORGE MILNER (1812-1894),

South Australian pioneer and faith healer,

He was the fifth son of John Stephen, judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, and younger brother of [Sir Alfred Stephen](#) (q.v.). He was born in England on 18 December 1812 (Johns's *Aust. Biog. Dict.*) and came to Sydney with his father in 1824. In 1831 he was appointed clerk of the Supreme Court at Hobart, went to South Australia in 1838, and became advocate-general at Adelaide and a member of the legislative council. When [Governor Hindmarsh](#) (q.v.) left the colony in 1838 Stephen administered the colony under great difficulties from July to October. There were no funds in the treasury, and Stephen had to advance the pay of the police force from his own pocket. He "carried out a heavy duty with honour, zeal, intelligence and integrity" (A. G. Price, *Foundation and Settlement of South Australia*, p. 130). He was colonial secretary of South Australia from October 1838 to July 1839. Unfortunately he became involved in a land transaction which led to his being accused of perjury. He was acquitted, but was unsuccessful in an action for libel brought against the *South Australian Register* in connexion with this matter. He went to England to continue his law studies and was called to the bar early in 1845. He then returned to Adelaide and practised as a barrister, and removed to Melbourne about 1851 where he also practised with success. He was in England from 1853 to 1856 and then returned to Australia. In August 1859 he was elected a member of the Victorian legislative assembly for Collingwood. A few years later he went to Sydney where for two years he was acting parliamentary draughtsman. He became interested in spiritualism and believed that he could heal people by the "laying on of hands". For many years both in Sydney and Melbourne he practised in this way, and received hundreds of letters testifying to the benefits received by his patients. He died at Melbourne after a long illness on 16 January 1894. He married a daughter of [Sir John Hindmarsh](#) about the year 1840 and was survived by three sons. He was a man of unusual ability, a good administrator and a capable lawyer, interested in science, art and music, all of which he had studied. His early unfortunate experience in speculating in land was continually brought up against him in later years, and militated against his public career. His work as a healer created a great deal of interest at the time.

H. W. H. Stephen, *George Milner Stephen and his Marvellous Cures* (contains a short account of his life by a son); *The Age*, 17 January 1894; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



STEPHENS, ALFRED GEORGE (1865-1933),

Critic and miscellaneous writer,

He was born at Toowoomba, Queensland, on 28 August 1865. His father, Samuel George Stephens, came from Swansea, Wales, his mother, originally Euphemia Russell, was born in Greenock, Scotland. He was educated at the Toowoomba Grammar School until he was 15, and had a good grounding in English, French, and the classics, but his education was later much extended by wide reading. His father was part-owner of the *Darling Downs Gazette*, and in its composing room the boy developed his first interest in printing. On leaving school he was employed in the printing department of [W. H. Groom](#) (q.v.), proprietor of the *Toowoomba Chronicle*, and later in the business of A. W. Beard, printer and bookbinder of George-street, Sydney. He was learning much that was to be invaluable to him in his later career as journalist and editor. He returned to Queensland and in 1889 was editor of the *Gympie Miner*. A year or two later he became sub-editor of *The Boomerang* at Brisbane, which had been founded by [William Lane](#) (q.v.) in 1887, but though this journal had able contributors it fell into financial trouble, and in 1891 Stephens went to Cairns to become editor and part proprietor of the local *Argus*. On the *Boomerang* he had had valuable experience as a reviewer of literature, on the *Argus* he enlarged his knowledge of Queensland politics. In 1892 he won a prize of £25 for an essay *Why North Queensland Wants Separation*, published in 1893. and in this year was also published *The Griffilwraith*, an able piece of pamphleteering attacking the coalition of the old rivals, [Sir Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.) and [Sir Thomas McIlwraith](#) (q.v.). In April 1893 having sold his share in the Cairns paper he left Australia for San Francisco, travelled across the continent, and thence to Great Britain and France. He had begun to do some journalistic work in London when he received the offer from [J. F. Archibald](#) (q.v.) of a position on the *Bulletin*. He returned to Australia and arrived at Sydney in January 1894. His account of his travels, *A Queenslander's Travel Notes*, published in that year, though bright enough in its way suggests a curiously insensitive Stephens. To him the "ordinary London sights are disappointing", there is nothing to suggest that he had entered the doors of the national gallery or the British Museum, or that he found any interest in London's churches and architecture. But he was taking in more than he knew, and after a second visit to Europe in 1902 he wrote with wisdom and knowledge on other arts beside literature.

Stephens began work on the *Bulletin* as a sub-editor, and it was not until after the middle of 1896 that he developed the famous "Red Page" reviews of literature printed on the inside of the cover. They were at first little concerned with work done in Australia, but as the years went by Australians were given their due share of the space. But Stephens was also acting as a literary agent, and in this way came in touch with and influenced much the rising school of Australian poets. He prepared for publication in 1897 a collected edition of the verses of [Barcroft Boake](#), with a sympathetic and able account of his life, and during the next 20 years he saw through

the press, volumes of verse by [A. H. Adams](#) (q.v.), W. H. Ogilvie, Roderick Quinn, [James Hebblethwaite](#) (q.v.), [Hubert Church](#) (q.v.), Bernard O'Dowd, C. H. Souter, [Robert Crawford](#) (q.v.), [Shaw Neilson](#) (q.v.) and others. In prose he recognized the value of [Joseph Furphy's](#) (q.v.) *Such is Life*, and succeeded in getting it published in spite of the realization of the *Bulletin's* proprietary that money would be lost in doing so.

In October 1906 Stephens left the *Bulletin*, the exact occasion for the break has never been known. Possibly Stephens had begun to think himself of more importance to the journal than the proprietors were willing to allow. For the remaining 27 years of his life Stephens was a free-lancer except for a brief period as a leader writer on the *Wellington Post* in 1907. While he was with the *Bulletin* he had published a small volume of his own verses, *Oblation*, in 1902; *The Red Pagan*, a collection of his criticisms from the "Red Page" appeared in 1904, and a short but interesting biography of [Victor Daley](#) (q.v.) in the same year. He had also brought out five numbers of a little literary magazine called *The Bookfellow* in 1899. This was revived as a weekly for some months in 1907, and with variations in the title, numbers appeared at intervals until 1925. It was always an interesting production, but its proprietor could have gained little from it. He supported himself by free-lance journalism, by lecturing, he visited Melbourne and gave a course of four lectures on Australian poets in 1914, and by acting as a literary agent. His quest of a living was a constant struggle, but he never complained. He was joint author with Albert Dorrington of a novel, *The Lady Calphurnia Royal*, published in 1909, in 1911 a collection of prose and verse, *The Pearl and the Octopus*, appeared, and in 1913 "*Bill's Ideas*", sketches about a reformed Sydney larrikin. A collection of his *Interviews* was published in 1921, *School Plays* in 1924, a short account of [Henry Kendall](#) (q.v.) in 1928, and just before his own death a biography of [C. J. Brennan](#) (q.v.). He died suddenly at Sydney, on 15 April 1933. He married in 1894, Constance Ivingsbelle Smith, who survived him with two sons and four daughters. A collection of his prose writings with an introductory memoir by Vance Palmer, *A. G. Stephens, His Life and Work*, was published in 1941. An interesting collection of his manuscripts is at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

A. G. Stephens wrote a fair amount of verse, for which he claimed no more than that it was "quite good rhetorical verse". He was an excellent interviewer because he was really interested in his subjects, and he was a remarkably good critic, largely because he had an original analytic mind, and also because he fully realized how difficult the art of criticism is. He was not infallible and occasionally made a bad mistake, but he helped numberless writers, he set a standard, and he strongly influenced the course of Australian literature. In this respect there is no other writer who may be set beside him.

Vance Palmer, *A. G. Stephens, His Life and Work*; P. R. Stephensen, *The Life and Works of A. G. Stephens*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 April 1933; personal knowledge. Bibliographies will be found in *Manuscripts* No. 10 and Vance Palmer's *A. G. Stephens*.



STEPHENS, JAMES BRUNTON (1835-1902),

Poet,

He was born at Borrowstounness, on the Firth of Forth, on 17 June 1835. His father, John Stephens, was the parish schoolmaster, and the boy was educated at his father's school and at Edinburgh University. Three years were then passed as a travelling tutor on the continent, which was followed by a period of school teaching in Scotland. In 1866 he migrated to Queensland for reasons of health. He was a tutor with the family of a squatter for some time and in 1873 entered the Queensland education department. He had experience as a teacher at Stanthorpe and was afterwards in charge of the school at Ashgrove, near Brisbane. Representations were then made to the premier, Sir Thomas McIlwraith, that a man of Stephens's ability was being wasted in a small school, and in 1883 a position was found for him as a correspondence clerk in the colonial secretary's department. He afterwards rose to be undersecretary to the chief secretary's department. Before coming to Australia Stephens had done a little writing for popular magazines, and in 1871 his first volume of poems, *Convict Once*, was published by Macmillan and Company, which immediately proclaimed him to be an Australian poet of importance. Two years later a long poem, *The Godolphin Arabian*, was published. These were followed by *The Black Gin and other Poems*, 1873, and *Miscellaneous Poems*, 1880. The first collected edition of his poems was published in 1885, others followed in 1888, 1902 and 1912. Of these the 1902 edition is the most complete. After Stephens entered the colonial secretary's department in 1883 he was unable to do much literary work though he wrote occasionally for the press. He was suffering for some time from angina pectoris before his sudden death on 29 June 1902. He married in 1876, Rosalie Donaldson, who survived him with four daughters and one son.

Stephens was a somewhat spare man of medium height "with the face of a poet". Simple and natural in manner, modest about his own work, he hated anything in the nature of lionizing. His over-sensitiveness to the sufferings of others made it difficult for him to resist appeals for charity to the extent of injuring his own fortunes. He was a charming companion in congenial company, sometimes exuberant and full of humour, though occasionally the pendulum swung the other way. His sense of duty kept him working during his last illness to the end. No doubt his official papers exercised his literary talent, but it was not the best preparation for poetry of which he wrote little in later years. However, though new men were arising, he remained the representative man of letters in Australia until his death. His witty and humorous light verse is very good. Despite all changes of fashion, such poems as "The Power of Science" and "My other Chinese Cook", can still evoke laughter. *The Godolphin Arabian* in the metre and style of Byron's Beppo goes on its pleasant rhyming way for about three thousand lines and can still be read, but as it is not included in any collected edition, will be forgotten. *Convict Once*, remains one of the few long Australian poems of merit, technically it is a lesson to those writers who think it is easy to write in a long metre. Much of his other verse is admirable in its simplicity and dignity. He remained a Briton and there is little trace of his adopted country in his poetry, but his poems on federation "The Dominion of Australia" and "The Dominion" have the restrained enthusiasm that belongs to true patriotism. Possibly if

there had been less restraint and more of the surge of emotion, Stephens might have been a better poet, but his place among nineteenth century Australian men of letters will always be an honoured one. Apart from his poetry, he published a readable short novel, *A Hundred Pounds*, the libretto of an opera, and a few poetry pamphlets not already mentioned are listed in Serle's *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*.

The Brisbane Courier, 30 June 1902; F. K. *The Bulletin*, 3 September, 1903; J. Howlett-Ross, Miles, *Poets and Poetry of the Century*, vol. 9; H. A. Kellow, *Queensland Poets*.

STEVENS, BERTRAM (1872-1922),

Literary and art critic,

He was the son of William Mathison Stevens, was born at Inverell, New South Wales, on 9 October 1872. Educated at state primary schools he was a great reader and became a man of wide knowledge and culture. His first position was in a solicitor's office and it was intended that he should study law, but he began writing for the press. He was well-known in literary circles and in 1904 edited *My Sundowner and other Poems* by [John Farrell](#) (q.v.) with a memoir. In 1906 he prepared *An Anthology of Australian Verse*, in which he was much hampered by copyright restrictions, but he had a much freer hand in *The Golden Treasury of Australian Verse*, which appeared in 1909, the first anthology of Australasian verse of any importance. In the same year he had the difficult task of succeeding [A. G. Stephens](#) (q.v.) as editor of the Red Page of the *Bulletin*. At the end of 1911 he became editor of the *Lone Hand* and conducted this journal for seven years. He was one of the founders and was joint-editor of *Art in Australia* from its beginning in 1916 until his death. He also did literary criticism for the *Sydney Mail* and other journals, published editions of Australian poets, prepared other anthologies, and edited books on leading Australian artists. Much of his literary work is listed in Serle's *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse* and Miller's *Australian Literature*. He died suddenly at Sydney, on 14 February 1922. He left a widow, two sons and a daughter. At the time of his death he was vice-president of the New South Wales Institute of Journalists. He had been preparing *A History of Australian Literature* for some years before his death, but this was never published. Many of his papers are at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

Stevens was a modest man of quiet charm. He was completely unselfish, always anxious to help the literary beginner or struggling poet. He was a sound, though not great critic of both literature and art, for both of which he did an immense amount of work, which had much influence on the cultural life of Australia.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 15 February 1922; *The Bulletin*, 23 February 1922; Henry, Lawson, *The Bulletin*, 2 March 1922; *Art in Australia*, February 1922.

STEVENSON, GEORGE (1799-1856),

Pioneer and first South Australian newspaper editor

He was born at Berwick-on-Tweed, on 13 April 1799. His father, a gentleman farmer', died when he was 12 years old, and shortly afterwards he went to sea with an uncle. Not liking the life, he returned to Great Britain and began the study of medicine, but did not go far. He next went with a brother to Canada and worked on the land, and subsequently travelled in Central America and the West Indies. About this time he began writing for the press and contributed to the *London Globe* and *Examiner*. He returned to England in 1830 and it has been stated that he collaborated with Henry Lytton Bulwer in his books on France. These appeared in 1834 and 1836, but Stevenson's name is not mentioned in connexion with either of these works. It is possible that he may have been employed to collect materials for them. In 1835 he became editor of the *London Globe*, but becoming interested in colonization he resigned this position and went to South Australia. He travelled on the *Buffalo* as private secretary to [Captain Hindmarsh](#) (q.v.), arrived at Adelaide on 28 December 1836, and read the governor's proclamation. Before leaving London he had entered into partnership with Robert Thomas with the intention of starting a newspaper in South Australia. A preliminary number of the *South Australian Gazette and Colonial Register* was published in London on 18 June 1836, and about a year later, on 3 June 1837, this paper made its appearance at Adelaide. It was edited with ability but not without partisanship, and an attack on [G. M. Stephen](#) (q.v.), who became acting governor in July 1838, led to an unsuccessful libel action against the paper.

[Governor Gawler](#) (q.v.) arrived in October 1838 and soon afterwards the *Government Gazette* was separated from the newspaper which then became the *South Australian Register*. In the beginning of the eighteen-forties bad times came to Adelaide, and in 1842 Stevenson was obliged to give up his interest in the paper. It continued in other hands for about 90 years; Stevenson afterwards established the *South Australian Gazette and Mining Journal*, but it did not survive the exodus from South Australia which occurred after the discovery of gold in Victoria. Stevenson was appointed coroner at Adelaide and carried out his duties with ability. He died at North Adelaide on 18 October 1856. He married Margaret Gorton, and was survived by a daughter. Though an able man Stevenson was not fortunate as an editor, but he did extremely useful work in another direction. His house at Adelaide stood in about four acres of land and he planted there every variety of fruit-tree and vine he could procure. When settlers complained about the hardness of the soil, he demonstrated its suitability for vegetable and fruit growtug, and confidently prophesied that in time South Australia would boast "orange groves as luxuriant and productive as those of Spain or Italy". At the time of his death he was widely recognized as "the father of horticulture in South Australia".

The South Australian Register, 20 October 1856; G. E. Loyau, *The Representative Men of South Australia*; A. Grenfell Price, *The Foundation and Settlement of South Australia*; J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*; B. T. Finnis, *The Constitutional History of South Australia*.



STEWART, NELLIE (1858-1931),

Actress,

She was born at Sydney on 20 November 1858. Her father, Richard Stewart (c. 1826-1902), was an excellent actor and singer who in 1857 married Mrs Guerin, née Theodosia Yates, a great-grand-daughter of the famous actor and actress Richard Yates (1706-96) and Mary Ann Yates (1728-87). Mrs Guerin came to Australia in 1840 and took leading parts in opera, she was the original Maritana when it was produced at Sydney. Her two daughters by Guerin were well known on the Australian stage as Dollie and Maggie Stewart. The theatre was thus in Nellie Stewart's blood but she was most carefully and strictly brought up. The family had moved to Melbourne where Miss Stewart went first to the old model school, and afterwards for a time to a boarding-school. She was taught fencing by her father, dancing by Henry Leopold and, later on, singing by David Miranda, father of Lalla Miranda. At about five years of age she played a child's part with Charles Kean in *The Stranger*, and as the years went on took children's parts in pantomime. In 1877 she sang and danced through seven parts in a family production called *Rainbow Revels*, and in 1878 was the Ralph Rackstraw in an early production in Melbourne of *H.M.S. Pinafore*. In the following year she was a member of her father's company which toured India, and then went on to the United States to play a small town tour. Towards the end of 1880 [Coppin](#) (q.v.) cabled an offer of principal boy in *Sinbad the Sailor* at Melbourne which was accepted, and the pantomime had great success, running for 14 weeks. Nellie Stewart realized for the first time that she was a star. In 1881 she was Griot in *La Fille du Tambour Major* and the Countess in *Olivette*, and during the next 13 years was to take leading parts in 35 comic operas. In December 1883 she played *Patience* and as principal boy in the following Christmas pantomime was careless when climbing the beanstalk, fell and broke her arm, had it set in the theatre, and completed the part. Forty years later she recorded that her under-studies seldom had an opportunity of appearing.

On 26 January 1884 Miss Stewart married Richard Goldsbrough Row--"a girl's mad act" she called it in later years, for she discovered at once that she did not really care for her husband. They parted within a few weeks and Miss Stewart resumed her theatrical work. Among her principal parts in the next three years were Mabel in *The Pirates of Penzance*, Phyllis in *Iolanthe*, Yum-Yum in *The Mikado*, Princess Ida and Clairette in *La Fille de Madame Angot*. She was a great favourite with the public, but her immense vitality led to restlessness and mannerisms which were commented on by the more intelligent of her critics, whom she afterwards thanked in her autobiography. About this time she formed an association with the well-known theatrical manager, [George Musgrove](#) (q.v.), which lasted until his death. She had an unbounded affection and admiration for him, he was the "great and good man" to whose memory was dedicated her *My Life Story*. In 1887 she retired from the stage for 12 months and went to London with Musgrove, returning in January 1888 to play in *Dorothy*, with the composer, Alfred Cellier, conducting. In March 1888 she sang Marguerite in Gounod's *Faust* at Melbourne for 24 consecutive nights, an extraordinary feat, but it was probably the beginning of the overstraining of her voice which some years later she was to lose altogether. In April 1888 she had the principal

part in the *Yeoman of the Guard*, at a salary of £15 a week, her highest salary up to that time. In 1889 a successful season was played in *Paul Jones* and she then went to London and played Susan in *Blue-eyed Susan*, a burlesque written by Geo. R. Sims. The play was not a good one and Miss Stewart was not good herself. She had difficulty in getting over her nervousness in London, and seldom sang her best there. She always felt depressed and unable to give her natural vivacity full play. She retired for two years and then returned to Australia and in September 1893 began playing a repertoire of nine operas including Gianetta in *The Gondoliers* and the title role in *La Cigale*. During the next two years the principal parts in *Ma Mié Rosette* and *Mam'zelle Nitouche* were among Miss Stewart's successes. In 1895 she went to London and, except for one small part in an unsuccessful play, did not appear on the stage for four years. During that period Musgrove had a great success in producing *The Belle of New York* with Edna May in the principal part. Nellie Stewart returned to the stage at Christmas 1899 as principal boy in the Drury Lane pantomime, *The Forty Thieves*. Her salary was £50 a week and she felt a special pleasure in working in a theatre with the associations of Drury Lane. She was cast for principal boy in the following year, but became ill on the opening day and returned to Melbourne soon afterwards. When the Duke and Duchess of York came to Australia to open the first federal parliament Miss Stewart sang the ode "Australia" at the beginning of the musical programme. In February 1902 she had one of the greatest parts in her career, Nell Gwynne in *Sweet Nell of Old Drury*. Other comedy parts followed in *Mice and Men* and *Zaza*. It was in the last play that Miss Stewart reached her largest salary, £80 a week.

In 1904 and 1905 *Pretty Peggy* and *Camille* were added to the repertoire. A visit to America followed and *Sweet Nell* proved a great success in San Francisco. It was intended to work over to New York but the earthquake compelled the abandoning of the tour, all the scenery for the repertoire season having been destroyed. Miss Stewart returned to Australia, but it was not until 1909 that she had another success in *Sweet Kitty Bellairs*, which was alternated with *Zaza*, *Rosalind in As You Like It*, and *Sweet Nell*, over a long season. In March 1910 she essayed a part in pure comedy, Maggie Wylie in *What Every Woman Knows*, in which the actress's own charm successfully grappled with the problem of playing the part of a woman supposed to have none. This was succeeded by characters the antitheses of Maggie Wylie, Princess Mary in the costume play, *When Knighthood was in Flower*, and an unforgettable performance of *Trilby*.

A lean period followed and the effect of the war on the theatres led to Miss Stewart losing practically all her savings. In January 1916 she was prostrated by the death of George Musgrove, until she was persuaded by Hugh D. McIntosh to take up work again in a condensed version of *Sweet Nell* at the Tivoli Theatre. He also employed her to help in the production of *Chu Chin Chow* and *The Lilac Domino*. Later on she did similar work for J. C. Williamson Limited. In 1923 she published her *My Life's Story*, a most interesting record of her life. In later years she made occasional appearances for charities, on one occasion at over 60 years of age playing Romeo in the balcony scene from *Romeo and Juliet* to the Juliet of her daughter, Nancye. When nearly 70 years of age she played an astonishing revival of *Sweet Nell of Old Drury*, and took the emotional part of Cavallini in *Romance* in July 1930. She died after a short illness on 20 June 1931. She was survived by her daughter Nancye, a capable actress. Her portrait is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Miss Stewart held a place by herself on the Australian stage. Beautiful in face and figure, full of vivacity, a natural actress, she had also an excellent soprano voice which she lost in middle life probably from over-working it. She took her art seriously, lived carefully, and never lost her figure. Probably no other woman has ever so successfully played young parts late in life. She had great versatility, and after being for many years at the head of her profession in Australia in light opera, was able after the loss of her voice to take a leading part in drama. Though scarcely a great actress she was an extremely interesting one in both emotional parts and those calling for a sense of humour. Her autobiography discloses a woman of charming character, well-educated, kindly, appreciative of the good work of others, and completely free from the petty jealousies sometimes associated with stage life. She had the admiration, affection and respect of Australian playgoers both men and women for 50 years.

Nellie Stewart, *My Life Story*; *The Age* and *The Argus*, 22 June 1931; personal knowledge.

STICHT, ROBERT CARL (1856-1922),

Metallurgist,

He son of John C. Sticht, was born at Hoboken, New jersey, U.S.A., on 8 October 1856. He studied at the Brooklyn polytechnic institute for some years and then went to the royal school of mines, Clausthal, Germany, where he graduated with honours in 1880. Returning to America he occupied various positions and erected smelters in Colorada and Montana. In 1894, on the recommendation of the well-known American mining expert, E. D. Peters, he was appointed chief metallurgist to the Mount Lyell Mining and Railway Co. Ltd. in Tasmania. He designed and supervised the erection of the reduction works plant and in 1897 was appointed general manager of the company. His successful dealing with pyritic ores marked him out as a great metallurgist. Other difficult problems arose but each was successfully dealt with as it came, and his ability in selecting suitable assistants and heads of departments was a great factor in the continued success of the company. He had a holiday tour in the United States in 1914-15, and in 1917 was there again investigating problems in connexion with the Mount Read and Rosebery ores. He died at Launceston, Tasmania, on 30 April 1922. He married in January 1895 Marion O. Staige who survived him with three sons.

Sticht was a highly cultivated man, interested in music, art and literature. The trustees of the Felton bequest presented his large collection of drawings by old masters, engravings, etchings, and a collection of examples of early typography of extraordinary value, to the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria, and many of his scarce and valuable books were bought by the library. Sticht showed his interest in the welfare of the employees of the Mount Lyell mine by the establishment of "betterment" facilities near the mine, and took a leading part in the opening of a technical school at Queenstown. His natural kindliness was extended to his employees, to prospectors, and all interested in the mining industry; he was untiringly devoted to his work, and the mine owed its success to his administrative powers, his resourcefulness and his great knowledge. His reputation became world-wide and the long chapter of 125 pages in the 1907 edition of *The Principles of*

Copper Smelting, by E. D. Peters, owed so much to him, that the author stated that "to save constant quotation marks and references, I believe that it will be more just to ascribe this chapter, in the main, to Mr Sticht".

The Mercury, Hobart, 1 May 1922; *The Examiner*, Launceston, 1 May 1922; *The Industrial Australian and Mining Standard*, 4 May 1922; *Thirty-second Report of the Mount Lyell Mining and Railway Company*; *The Book of the Public Library, Museums, and National Gallery of Victoria, 1906-1931*.



STIRLING, SIR EDWARD CHARLES (1848-1919),

Anthropologist and first professor of physiology at Adelaide university,

He was born at Strathalbyn, South Australia, on 8 September 1848. He was the eldest son of Edward Stirling who was a partner in Elder Stirling and Company before that firm became Elder Smith and Company. He was a nominated member of the 1855 legislative council, and was an elected member of the 1857 legislative council. E. C. Stirling was educated at St. Peter's College, Adelaide, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. with honours in natural science in 1869, M.A. and M.B. in 1872, and M.D. in 1880. He became F.R.C.S. in 1874. He was appointed house surgeon at St George's hospital, London, and eventually became assistant surgeon and lecturer on physiology and operative surgery. He visited South Australia in 1877 and returned to London with the intention of practising there. He returned to Adelaide in 1881, and in the following year was appointed lecturer in physiology at Adelaide University where a medical school was being founded. In 1884 he was elected to the house of assembly for North Adelaide but sat for only three years. He introduced the first bill to extend the franchise to women in Australia. It was not passed, but a few years later South Australia was the first of the Australian colonies to give women the vote. Stirling had other interests and duties. He was chairman of the South Australian museum committee in 1884-5 and in 1889 became honorary director of the museum. In 1890 he went overland with Earl Kintore from Port Darwin to Adelaide and collected much flora and fauna including several specimens of the marsupial mole *Notoryctes tyhlops*, described and illustrated in his paper in the *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia*, 1891, p. 154. In 1893 he investigated at Lake Callabonna a remarkable deposit of fossil bones, and with A. E. H. Zietz reconstructed the complete skeleton of the enormous marsupial *Diprotodon Australis* and partially reconstructed an immense wombat and a bird allied to the New Zealand moa. In 1894 he was a member of the Horn scientific expedition to Central Australia, and wrote the long and able anthropology report which appears in volume four of the report of the expedition. He was appointed director of the Adelaide museum in 1895 and built up there a remarkable collection including invaluable specimens relating to aboriginal life in Australia. In 1900 he became professor of physiology at Adelaide University, and for many years continued to take a prominent part in university affairs. He retired from the directorship of the museum at the end of 1912, but in 1914 was made honorary curator in ethnology. He had announced his intention of retiring from the university at the end of the year but died after a short illness on 20 March 1919. He married in 1877 Jane, eldest daughter of Joseph Gilbert, who survived him with five daughters. Stirling was honorary

fellow of the Anthropological Society of Great Britain, fellow of the Medical and Chirurgical Society, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1893. He was created C.M.G. in 1893 and was knighted in 1917.

Stirling was a man of great energy whose life was full of duties and interests. He was much interested in gardening, in the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and in the welfare of children--he was president of the state children's council. He was surgeon, physiologist, anthropologist, palaeontologist and legislator, but was not sufficiently a specialist to reach the highest rank in any one of these departments. With Dr J. C. Verco he wrote a valuable article on hydatid disease for *Allbutt's System of Medicine*, he fostered and brought to maturity the young medical school at the university, and he did great work in developing the Adelaide museum. He ranks among the best all-round scientists of his day in Australia.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 21 March 1919; *The Register*, Adelaide, 21 March 1919; *The British Medical Journal*, 21 June 1919; *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia*, 1919, p. 1, with portrait.



STIRLING, SIR JAMES (1791-1865),

First governor of Western Australia,

He was the the fifth son of Andrew Stirling of Drumpellier, Lanarkshire, Scotland, was born there in January 1791, entered the navy in August 1803, and became a lieutenant in August 1809. In January 1826 he was given the command of the *Success* and in the following December, when reporting on the removal of a settlement on Melville Island in the north of Australia, he suggested taking possession of the land on the west of Australia near the Swan River. He pointed out that a colony in that position would have great opportunities for trade, and also the advisability of forestalling the French and Americans. On 17 January 1827 Stirling was sent from Sydney in the *Success* and arrived off the Swan River on 6 March. Stirling went up the river in boats and explored its course for some miles. He then sailed for King George's Sound, which was reached on 2 April, and he arrived in Sydney again on 15 April. His report so impressed [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) that he strongly advised the English government that a settlement should be made as soon as possible. Stirling apparently took this dispatch to England himself, but the colonial office at first was averse to the proposal. However, a change of government took place, and on 5 November the admiralty was given instructions to send a ship to take possession of the country at or near the Swan River. Stirling was selected to take charge of the settlement, and for some time there was a doubt as to what was to be his exact position. He sailed on 6 February 1829 on the *Parmelia*, with a band of officials, and arrived on 1 June. It was not, however, until 18 June that he landed on the mainland and began the actual settlement of Western Australia. Stirling and his officers fixed the sites of Fremantle and Perth, and the surveyor-general was soon busy surveying the land so that grants could be made to the settlers who began to arrive almost at once.

The usual difficulties of a settlement of this kind were faced with courage, but unfortunately the Immigration scheme arranged by [Thomas Peel](#) (q.v.) was badly mismanaged and became a failure. On 20 January 1830 Stirling in a dispatch pointed out that the success of the colony practically depended on the right kind of immigrant being sent out; men who had been failures in England would be quite unlikely to prosper. He went on to say "I would earnestly request that for a few years the helpless and inefficient may be kept from the settlement, while to the active, industrious, and intelligent there may be assured with confidence a fair reward for their labours. This country may at no distant period absorb, with advantage to Great Britain and herself, an immense migration of persons, any great portion of which if sent forward too soon will ruin her prospects and their own". The winter of 1830 was extremely rainy, which increased the difficulties of the settlers who were increasing very much. It was found necessary to throw open land where Bunbury now stands and also near King George's Sound. The government was vested solely in the hands of Stirling, who had little to guide him beyond a letter of instructions. On 5 March 1831 a commission was issued appointing him governor and commander-in-chief of Western Australia, and when this arrived Stirling called together a legislative council of which the first meeting was held in February 1832. The colony was faced with shortages of provisions and money, and in August 1832 the governor, at the request of the settlers, sailed for England to put its difficulties before the government. He did not return to Perth until August 1834 and in the meantime much progress had been made. It was known that he had been to some extent successful in his mission and his return was welcomed with rejoicing. Alterations in the system of government provided for an increase in the number of members of the legislative council, and also in the civil and military establishments. Revenue was to come from sale of crown lands and duties on spirits, supplemented by a grant from the Imperial treasury. The land laws were liberalized and precautions were taken by storing foodstuffs against future famine. The settlers, however, began to object to paying for their land, and it was even suggested that new settlers should each receive 2560 acres free. The land question was one of the causes of friction which arose between the council and the governor. The colony was, however, making some progress, evidence of which may be found in the establishment in 1837 of the Bank of Western Australia, which gave a distinct impetus to development. A fair amount of exploring was done in which Stirling himself took part, and when he resigned in December 1838 his leaving caused much regret.

Stirling again took up his naval duties and was in command of the *Indies* in the Mediterranean from October 1840 to June 1844, and the *Howe* from April 1847 to April 1850. He was commander-in-chief in the East Indies from January 1854 to February 1856, became vice-admiral on 22 August 1857 and admiral on 22 November 1862. He died at Guildford, England, on 22 April 1865. He married in 1823 Ellen Mangles, who predeceased him, and was survived by children. He was knighted on 3 April 1833.

Stirling was an excellent naval officer and an admirable governor. He has been accused of having been over sanguine, but his optimism was a source of strength in the conditions in which he found himself. He realized, however, that the colony could be successful only if the settlers were able and willing to work hard, and that there was no room for men who had failed in England. Like all the early Australian governors he was hampered to some extent by instructions from the colonial office,

and he had the inevitable disagreements with the colonists and the legislative council, but he laid the foundations of Western Australia surely and well, and it was no fault of his that progress lagged for so long a period after.

W. R. O'Byrne, *A Naval Biographical Dictionary; The Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. I, 1865, p. 801; J. S. Battye, *Western Australia, A History*; G. F. Moore, *Diary of Ten Years Eventful Life of an early Settler in Western Australia; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XII to XVI.



STIRLING, SIR JOHN LANCELOT (1849-1932),

Politician,

He was the son of Edward Stirling, and brother of [Sir Edward Charles Stirling](#) (q.v.), was born at Strathalbyn, South Australia, on 5 November 1849. He was educated at St Peter's College, Adelaide and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. and LL.B. He was a good athlete and, representing Cambridge against Oxford, won the 120 yards hurdles. He also won the amateur championship of England in this event in 1870 and 1872, his time in the latter year being 16 4/5ths seconds, considered a good performance at that time. Stirling read for the bar and was admitted at the Inner Temple in 1872, but never practised. He returned to South Australia soon afterwards, became a pastoralist, and bred prize horses and merino sheep. He entered the South Australian house of assembly in 1881 for Mount Barker, and afterwards represented Gumeracha until 1890, when he became a member of the legislative council. He was chief secretary in the Solomon cabinet in December 1899 but this ministry was defeated directly the house met. Stirling was elected president of the legislative council, and continued hold that position until his death on 24 May 1932. He married in 1883 Florence Marion, daughter of [Sir William Milne](#) (q.v.) and was survived by three sons and two daughters. He was knighted in 1902, created K.C.M.G. in 1909 and O.B.E. in 1918. He continued his interest in sport all his life, pioneering polo in South Australia and captaining the team which twice beat Victoria. For a time he was master of the Adelaide Hounds and was a well-known figure at racing meetings. He was president of the Royal Agricultural Society for seven years, president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, the Pastoralists' Association, the St Peter's Old Collegians Association, the Caledonian Society, the South Australian Zoological and Acclimitization Society, and was a member of the Adelaide university council.

Stirling was a sound man of business and was a director of well-known companies. In politics he was respected as a man of individuality but was not a first-rate speaker. He found his ideal position as president of the council, carrying out his duties admirably, and as the years passed becoming a kind of elder brother to the newer members. His record of 51 years in parliament has not been exceeded in Australia.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 25 May 1932; *Who's Who*, 1932; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1931.



STOKES, JOHN LORT (1812-1885),

Explorer and admiral,

He was the son of Henry Stokes and his wife Ann, daughter of George Phillips, was born in 1812. Entering the navy as a first-class volunteer in 1824 he acted as midshipman on the *Beagle* from 1825 to 1830. In 1831 he became mate and assistant-surveyor while portions of the coast of South America were being surveyed. He was commissioned as a lieutenant in 1837 and sailed to Australia on the *Beagle* under Commander J. C. Wickham, the intention being to explore such portions of the Australian coast as were wholly or in part unknown to [Flinders](#) (q.v.) and [P. P. King](#) (q.v.). Leaving Plymouth early in July Fremantle was reached on 15 November 1837. After doing some surveying of the coast sail was set for the north on 5 January 1838. The Adelaide River was discovered in March 1839 and the Victoria later in the same year. While exploring this river Stokes was speared by an aboriginal on 7 December, and it was a long time before he fully recovered from the wound. About the end of March 1841 Captain Wickham was invalided home and Stokes was given command of the *Beagle*. In this year much surveying was done in Torres Strait and the Gulf of Carpentaria. Later further work was done on the coast of northern and north-western Australia, and in 1842 on the southern coast of Australia, Bass Strait and Tasmania. In May 1843 Stokes left Western Australia for England and arrived on 30 September. An account of his voyages was published in two large volumes in 1846, *Discoveries in Australia; with an Account of the Coasts and Rivers Explored and Surveyed During the Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle*.

Stokes was promoted captain in 1846, in 1847 was in command of the *Acheron* in the East Indies, in 1860-3 was surveying off the coast of Devonshire, and in 1864 was made a rear-admiral. In 1871 he became a vice-admiral on the retired list, and was promoted admiral in 1876. He died in Wales on 11 June 1885. He was married twice, (1) to Fanny Jane, daughter of Major Marlay, and (2) to Louisa French, daughter of R. Partridge.

The Times, 13 June 1885; J. Lort Stokes, *Discoveries in Australia*; Crawford Pasco, *A Roving Commission*, chapters IX and X.

STONE, SIR EDWARD ALBERT (1844-1920),

Chief justice of Western Australia,

He was born at Perth, Western Australia, on 9 March 1844. He was the second son of George Frederick Stone, formerly attorney-general of Western Australia, and was educated at Chigwell, Essex, England. He returned to Australia in 1860 and entering his father's office, was called to the bar in 1865, and was then taken into partnership. From 1870 to 1874 he was clerk of the legislative council, in 1879 he was appointed acting attorney-general, and he was nominated a member of the legislative council in 1880. He was an acting judge of the Supreme Court in 1880 and 1881, and was

appointed crown solicitor in 1882. In 1884 he was made a puisne judge, and in 1901 succeeded Sir A. C. Onslow as chief justice. He carried out the duties with ability and success but resigned in 1906 on account of his health. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of the state and administered the government on several occasions. He died at Perth on 2 April 1920. He married in 1867 Susan Shenton, who survived him. There was a family of three sons and seven daughters. Stone was knighted in 1902 and created a K.C.M.G. in 1912. A man of high character he interested himself in the Church of England and in the various philanthropic, educational and cultural movements of his state.

The West Australian, 2 April 1920; Sir Edward A. Stone, *Some Old-Time Memories*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1917.



STONE, LOUIS (1871-1935),

Novelist,

He was born at Leicester, England, in 1871. He came with his parents to Brisbane in 1884, and the family moved to Sydney a year later. He began the arts course at the University of Sydney, but did not graduate, and entering the New South Wales education department, became first assistant at the Coogee school, and subsequently a teacher at the Sydney Boys High School. His first book, *Jonah*, a novel of larrikin life in Sydney, was published in London in 1911. Its merits were recognized by a few discerning readers, but it was not reprinted until 1933. Another novel, *Betty Wayside*, after being printed as a serial in the *Lone Hand*, was published in 1915. Stone then gave much time to writing plays and in 1920 visited London hoping to have a dramatized version of *Jonah* produced. After his return he did a little writing for local magazines, but his health began to deteriorate, and he was obliged to retire from the education department some time before his death at Sydney on 23 September 1935.

Stone, who was a fine musician, married Abbie Allen, also a musician of ability, who survived him. It is difficult to say why Stone's work was not better appreciated. *Jonah* has excellent character drawing, and a crisp style; and though *Betty Wayside* is more conventional, its merit is above that of the average novel of its time.

The Bookfellow, 1 December 1911 and 1 January 1912; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 September 1935; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

STONEHAVEN, LORD.

See [BAIRD, SIR JOHN LAWRENCE.](#)

STOREY, JOHN (1869-1921),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was the son of a ship-builder, was born at Jervis Bay, New South Wales, in May 1869. At the age of six he was taken to Sydney where his father died soon afterwards. Storey was educated at the Adolphus-street public school, Balmain, and on leaving school was apprenticed to boiler-making with Messrs Perdriau and West. He worked afterwards at Mort's Dock until 1901, when he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Balmain. He lost his seat in 1904, but was elected again in 1907. Between 1910 and 1912 he was chairman of the public works committee, but though he was establishing a good reputation as a parliamentarian, Storey was not included in the government formed by [Holman](#) (q.v.) in June 1913. He was, however, made deputy-chairman of committees. In April 1916 Holman was much criticized at a Labour conference and resigned. Storey was elected Labour leader, but the circumstances were difficult, and he was much relieved when a compromise over the question of the upper house was agreed to, and Holman resumed his leadership. When, however, Holman had to leave the Labour party over the conscription issue, Storey was elected in his place. Storey had two sons in the A.I.F. and a third was engaged on war work in the United States, but he was strongly against conscription and worked effectively opposing it. At the election held in March 1920 Labour secured exactly half the seats in the house, but a Nationalist supporter was elected speaker, and Storey formed a government, with a precarious majority of one. As premier Storey worked extremely hard trying personally to keep in touch with everything. There was no limit to his hours of work and the strain no doubt affected his constitution. He was so ill at the beginning of 1921 that he took a voyage to England in the hope that it might improve his health. When he returned in July 1921 it was obvious that he was a very sick man, and he died of Bright's disease on 5 October 1921. He left a widow, three sons and two daughters.

Storey was a good cricketer in his youth, and played in first-grade competitions. In his later years he was interested in horse-racing. He was a simple homely man, completely honest, a model citizen, witty and humorous, genial and lovable. He was not a great speaker though his speeches had individuality, but he was a good debater. Coming into power with only a nominal majority and disabled for part of the time by illness, it was difficult for him to bring in legislation of importance. His comparatively early death was lamented by friends and opponents alike--he had no foes. It was realized that here was a man who had done the state some service and might have done it much more had he had the opportunity. No man of his period was more widely and sincerely mourned.

The Sydney Morning Herald, The Daily Telegraph, Sydney, 6 and 8 October. 1921;
H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*.



STOW, RANDOLPH ISHAM (1828-1878),

Judge,

He was born in England on 17 December 1828, the eldest son of the [Rev. T. Q. Stow](#) (q.v.). He came to Adelaide with his father in 1837, and was educated at home and by D. Wylie. M.A. He showed much ability as a boy and was articled to a firm of lawyers, Messrs Bartley and Bakewell. Shortly after the completion of his articles Stow became a junior partner, but about 1859 started for himself. Subsequently Messrs T. B. Bruce and F. Ayers became partners with him. He entered the house of assembly as member for West Torrens in 1861, and in October became attorney-general in the [G. M. Waterhouse](#) (q.v.) ministry which held office until July 1863. He was attorney-general again in the [Ayers](#) (q.v.) and [Blyth](#) (q.v.) ministries from July 1864 to March 1865 and then lost his seat. He was now one of the leaders of the South Australian bar, and became a Q.C. in this year. He was elected to the house of assembly for Light in 1870, but did not hold office again. By 1875 he was the unchallenged leader of the bar at Adelaide, and on 15 March 1875 was appointed judge of the supreme court, an appointment which gave much satisfaction. His health, however, had not been good for some time, much heavy work fell on his shoulders, and he died in his fiftieth year on 17 September 1878. He left a widow, four sons and two daughters.

As a member of parliament Stow showed himself to be a first-rate debater and took a leading part as attorney-general in putting through legislation of much value. As an advocate he was eloquent and ready, with an accurate knowledge of law, but he made his greatest impression as a judge though he was on the bench for less than four years. At the time of his death there was a general feeling that South Australia had lost a great judge, and many years later [Sir John Downer](#) (q.v.), who became a Q.C. in the year Stow died, said of him that he was "one of the greatest judges Australia ever had. A commanding presence, a striking face, an exquisite voice, unusual swiftness in comprehension, with an immense combination of eloquence and power". (Quoted at the time of Downer's death in the *South Australian Advertiser*, 3 August 1915).

The South Australian Register and *The South Australian Advertiser*, 18 September 1878.



STOW, THOMAS QUINTON (1801-1862),

Pioneer clergyman,

He was born at Hadleigh, Suffolk, England, on 7 July, 1801. He studied for the Congregational ministry at the missionary college, Gosport, and was given a charge at Huntingford, Hertfordshire. He was transferred to Halstead in Essex, and in 1833 published a volume the *Memoirs of R. Taylor, LL.D.* Another work, *The Scope of Piety*, appeared in 1836. In 1837 the Colonial Missionary Society in connexion with the Congregational body in England sent him to South Australia. He arrived at

Adelaide on the *Hartley* in October. He began holding services in a tent but shortly afterwards, partly with his own hands, built the first church in South Australia. It was constructed of pine logs thatched with reeds and stood in North Terrace. In 1840 a more substantial church was built in Freeman-street, and there Stow worked for many years. He also for a time taught a school at the corner of Freeman- and Pirie-streets. In 1848-9 he fought strongly in opposition to state aid for religion. His health, however, declined and in 1855 he found it necessary to have an assistant. About two years later he had to give up his charge, but continued to preach and work for his church as much as his health would allow. In February 1862, hoping that a change of climate might be good for him, he went to Sydney to supply the pulpit in the Pitt-street Congregational church, and in March became so ill that it was impossible for him to be taken back to Adelaide. He died at the house of [John Fairfax](#) (q.v.) on 19 July 1862.

Stow was a man of much ability and great honesty of purpose. He was a ready and efficient speaker, with a sense of humour and a turn for satire that was never ill-natured. He did much to form the character of the growing settlement, and this was fully appreciated at the time; twice he was given substantial pecuniary testimonials to which men of all sects contributed. The Stow Church at Adelaide stands as a memorial of him. He was married in England and brought his wife, who survived him, and four sons with him. Of his sons, [Randolph Isham Stow](#) is noticed separately. Other sons were Augustine Stow, who was a member of parliament for several years between 1863 and 1871, and entering the public service became chief clerk in the South Australian supreme court; and Jefferson Pickman Stow who went to the Northern Territory in 1864 and sailed in a ship's boat from Adam Bay in the Northern Territory to Champion Bay in Western Australia. He published an account of this voyage as a pamphlet in 1865, *Voyage of the Forlorn Hope, and Notes on Western Australia*. He was afterwards for a time editor of the *South Australian Advertiser* and was the author of *South Australia, its History Productions and Natural Resources*, published by the South Australian government in 1883, second edition, 1884.

The South Australian Register, 23 July 1862; *The South Australian Advertiser*, 21 July 1862; J. Blacket, *The Early History of South Australia*; *British Museum Catalogue*.



STRANGWAYS, HENRY BULL TEMPLER (1832-1920),

Premier of South Australia,

He was the eldest son of Henry Bull Strangways of Shapwick, Somerset, England. He was born in 1832 and visited South Australia as a boy. Returning to England he entered at the Middle Temple in November 1851 and was called to the bar in June 1856. He went to Adelaide early in the following year, was elected to the house of assembly in 1858, and became attorney-general in the [Reynolds](#) (q.v.) ministry from May 1860 to May 1861. The ministry was then reconstructed and Strangways became commissioner of crown lands and immigration until October 1861. He held the same position in the [Waterhouse](#) (q.v.) ministry from October 1861 to July 1863, in the [Dutton](#) (q.v.) ministry from March to September 1865, and in the third [Ayers](#) (q.v.)

ministry from September to October 1865. On 3 November 1868 he became premier and attorney-general in a ministry which was reconstructed after an election on 12 May 1870, but was defeated 18 days later. In February 1871 he was called to England on private business, eventually settled on the family estate in Somerset, and lived the life of a country gentleman until his death on 10 February 1920. He retained his interest in South Australia all his life, but does not appear to have revisited it. He married in 1860 Maria Cordelia, daughter of H. R. Wigley, and was survived by a daughter.

Strangways was an able man who left politics and Australia at the early age of 38. He, however, succeeded in getting some valuable work done during his 12 years in the South Australian parliament. Many attempts had been made to pass a satisfactory land act before the passing in January 1869 of a measure Strangways had brought in, which for the first time allowed government land to be bought on credit. He gave much encouragement to exploration and initiated the trans-continental telegraph line, though the actual carrying out of the scheme was the work of his successors.

The Times, 14 February 1920; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*.

STREET, SIR PHILIP WHISTLER (1863-1938),

Chief justice of New South Wales,

He was the son of John Rendell Street, managing director of the Perpetual Trustee Company, and for a time member of the legislative assembly of New South Wales, and grandson of John Street, an early pastoralist. He was born at Sydney on 9 August 1863, and was educated at the Sydney Grammar School and the University of Sydney. He graduated B.A. in 1883, was admitted to the bar in 1886, and developed a good practice especially on the equity side. In 1906 he was appointed an acting judge of the Supreme Court, and in February 1907 was made a judge. He at first presided principally over bankruptcy and probate cases, but afterwards had wide experience as deputy president of the old court of arbitration, judge in vice-admiralty, judge in divorce, and from 1918 chief judge in equity. He was acting chief justice in 1924, and on 25 January 1925 succeeded [Sir William Cullen](#) (q.v.) as chief justice. He became lieutenant-governor in 1930, and administered the government from May to October 1934, January to February 1935, and January to August 1936. He resigned as chief justice in 1933. Outside his profession Street had many interests and undertook many duties. He was chairman of the trustees of the Sydney Grammar School from 1912 to 1929, a member of the senate of the University of Sydney from 1915 to 1934, and deputy chancellor in 1926. He was greatly interested in art, was a trustee of the national art gallery of New South Wales from 1923, and he was also a trustee of the Australian Museum. In connexion with social movements he was president of the New South Wales division of the Boy Scouts Association, of the Boys' Brigade, of the New South Wales Home for Incurables, and of the Institute of Public Administration. He was in 1934 appointed American non-national member of the international commission provided for by the treaty between the United States of America and Greece. He died on 11 September 1938. He married in 1888 Belinda

Maud, daughter of F. Poolman, who survived him with two sons. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1928.

Street had the culture, dignity and temperament suitable for his position. He had a wide knowledge of law and the ability to quickly reach the heart of the matter; however complicated a case might seem on the surface, the real issue involved soon became apparent to him. Though he had a keen sense of humour his court never lost its dignity and decorum, and though he would not allow himself to be fettered by mere technicalities, he insisted on the maintenance of the basic principles of law. His courtesy was universal and he never lost the affection and respect of the members of his profession.

Street's elder son, Kenneth Whistler Street, born in 1890, educated at Sydney Grammar School and Sydney University, also followed the law with success, and became a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, possibly a unique case of a father and son sitting on a Supreme Court bench together. A nephew, Geoffrey Austin Street (1894-1940), a great athlete at Sydney Grammar School and the university of Sydney, fought with distinction in the 1914-18 war, was in the landing on Gallipoli, was awarded the military cross, returned with the rank of major, and keeping his connexion with the forces became colonel and temporary brigadier. He was elected to the Commonwealth House of Representatives for Corangamite, Victoria, in 1934, became parliamentary secretary to the department of defence in July, and minister for defence in November 1938. His death in an aviation accident at Canberra on 13 August 1940 cut short a promising career.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 12 September 1938; *The Times*, 12 September 1938; *The Australian Law journal*, 16 September 1938; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1938; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 13 August 1940; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 August 1940; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1938; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1938.



STRONG, SIR ARCHIBALD THOMAS (1876-1930),

Scholar and poet,

He was the son of [Professor H. A. Strong](#) (q.v.), was born at Melbourne on 30 December 1876. He was taken to England in 1883 and was educated at Sedbergh School and Liverpool University where he graduated B.A. with first-class honours in classics. Going on to Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1896, a long illness prevented any possibility of a first in "Greats". After leaving Oxford he was for some months at the University of Marburg, Germany, before returning to read law with F. E. Smith, then a rising barrister, but afterwards to become lord chancellor of England. He became a member of the Middle Temple, but ill-health caused him in 1901 to go to Australia seeking a warmer climate. He settled in Melbourne, did some tutoring and lecturing, and in 1905 published a volume of verse, *Sonnets and Songs*. In 1910 he was president of the Literature Society of Melbourne and his presidential address, *Nature in Meredith and Wordsworth*, was printed as a pamphlet in that year. He was for many years literary critic for the *Herald* newspaper and in 1911 republished some of his earlier writings for this journal under the title of *Peradventure, A Book of Essays*

in Literary Criticism. He was appointed lecturer in English at the University of Melbourne in 1912, and in 1913 brought out a volume of translations, *The Ballads of Theodore de Banville*, followed in 1915 by *Sonnets of the Empire before and during the Great War*. When Professor Wallace enlisted in 1916 Strong became acting-professor of English for three years. He was passionately patriotic and, having been rejected for active service, did much war work in addition to carrying on the English school. Some of his work was in the nature of propaganda; a collection of his articles, *Australia and the War*, was published in 1916 and *The Story of the Anzacs*, published anonymously at his own expense in aid of patriotic funds, appeared in 1917. From 1919 to 1922 he acted as chief film censor for the Commonwealth government. A small volume of verse, *Poems*, appeared in 1918. In 1920 he became associate professor in English language and literature, and in the following year the Clarendon Press published his *A Short History of English Literature*, and *Three Studies in Shelley and an Essay on Nature in Wordsworth and Meredith*. In 1922 he was appointed Jury professor of English language and literature at Adelaide.

Strong had been about 20 years in Melbourne and his leaving meant the tearing up of many roots. He was eminently fitted for his new task, as in addition to his knowledge of the work of his own school he was an excellent classical scholar, familiar with French and German literature, and with some knowledge of Italian and Spanish in the originals. At Adelaide he became a valuable member of the staff, fully convinced of the importance of the humanities in university life. He visited Europe in 1925 and represented South Australia at a world conference on adult education held at Vancouver in 1929. He had published in 1925 his translation of *Beowulf* into English rhyming verse. He was engaged on a work on Swinburne when he died after a short illness on 2 September 1930. In 1932 *Four Studies* by him, edited with a memoir by R. C. Bald and with a portrait frontispiece, was published in a limited edition at Adelaide. Strong never married. He was knighted in 1925.

Strong played both cricket and foot ball at Liverpool University and was much interested in boxing. He was one of the promoters of the original Melbourne repertory theatre and became president of the similar organization at Adelaide. He was a good lecturer in English, never losing his enthusiasm for his subject and communicating it to his students. His *Short History of English Literature* is a first-rate piece of work within the limits of its 200,000 words, sound and interesting. His verse is technically excellent, often no more than strongly felt rhetorical verse, but at times rising into poetry. Allowing for the difficulties of the problems involved his translations from de Banville and *Beowulf* are both successful. Personally he was courteous and amiable, with a sense of humour and a gift for friendship.

R. C. Bald, Memoir prefixed to *Four Studies*; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 3 September 1930; private information and personal knowledge.

STRONG, CHARLES (1844-1942),

Preacher and founder of the Australian church

He was the son of the Rev. David Strong, was born at Dailly, Ayrshire, Scotland, on 26 September 1844. He was educated at the Ayr Academy, Glasgow academy, and Glasgow University. After some experience as a tutor he became successively

minister of the Old West parish church, Greenock, and the Anderson-street church, Glasgow. In 1875 he was called to the Scots' church, Collins-street, Melbourne. His ministry was successful and he became known as one of the leading preachers in Melbourne. His broad-mindedness and honesty of statement, however, led to his orthodoxy being suspected; in November 1881 attention was called in the presbytery to a paper on "The Atonement" which Strong had contributed to the *Victorian Review*, and a committee appointed to investigate the article reported that some passages required explanation. The charges appear to have been somewhat nebulous, one of his principal accusers said of one passage that "the words were perfectly harmless in themselves but conveyed an impression of unsoundness to his mind". Unfortunately much feeling was aroused. When later Strong associated himself with those who desired to have the public library and national gallery opened on a Sunday, and in the same year presided at a meeting of the Scots' Church Literary Association when [Judge Higinbotham](#) (q.v.) gave a lecture on science and religion, this feeling blazed up again. Strong at the meeting dissociated himself from some of Higinbotham's statements, and later on replied to them in a sermon. He was, however, charged with promulgating unsound and heretical doctrine and, weary of the strife, he resigned from the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, and as minister of the Scots' church. On the 14 November 1883 a large number of his friends met at the town hall to express their sympathy with Strong and to present him with the sum of £3000. On that evening he received a letter from the Presbyterian assembly inviting him to attend and disavow all complicity with the doctrines of the lecture and declare his faith. Strong who was on the eve of his departure to Europe declined to attend, and the assembly passed a motion declaring him no longer a minister of the church.

Strong returned to Melbourne in 1885 and in November of that year founded the Australian church. A large church was built in Flinders-street, Melbourne, and for many years Strong had a large congregation. But for various reasons, one of which was Strong's sympathy for the manual workers, the richer members of his congregation dropped away and a smaller church was built in Russell-street. There he ministered to the end of his long life, in his last years accepting no salary. He founded the first crèche in Australia at Collingwood, one of the poorer suburbs of Melbourne, was an earnest supporter of the Anti-sweating League, the Criminology Society, the Peace Society, and indeed of every movement for social reform. He was quite unselfish; it was characteristic that when an admirer left him £250 he immediately sent it to Dr Maloney for his milk for children fund. Still amazingly active in mind and body, he died suddenly at Lorne, Victoria, on 12 February 1942 in his ninety-eighth year. He married before coming to Australia, and was survived by five sons and two daughters.

His published works included *Unsectarian Services for Use in Schools and Families* (1888), *Church Worship* (1892), *Christianity Re-interpreted and other Sermons* (1894), and various separate addresses and sermons. From 1887 until his death he edited a monthly periodical known under the successive titles of *Our Good Words*, *The Australian Herald*, and *The Commonwealth*. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from the University of Glasgow for his thesis upon the "Doctrine of the Atonement". He always claimed "that he was neither an iconoclast nor an innovator. Changes were taking place in modern thought and if he prepared his people for them it was that they might be strengthened in the faith".

The Age, 12 February 1942; *The Argus*, 12, 14 February 1942; *The Commonwealth*, March 1942; *History of the Scots' Church Case*; Note to preface to *Church Worship*.



STRONG, HERBERT AUGUSTUS (1841-1918),

Classical scholar,

He was the third son of Rev. E. Strong, Exeter, England, was born at Exeter on 24 November 1841. He was educated at Winchester school and Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1863 having taken a first-class in classical moderations the year before. He was for six years assistant professor of humanity at the University of Glasgow, and was the first warden of university hall. In 1872 he was appointed professor of classics at the University of Melbourne. His opportunities were not great for the university was still in its infancy, there being then fewer than 150 full-time students, and 10 years later the number was still under 300. Strong, however, identified himself with the life of the university, encouraged athletics and the formation of a university spirit, and advocated the cultivation of French and German in addition to the classics. In 1884 he became professor of Latin at the University of Liverpool and held the chair until his retirement in 1909. While at Liverpool he was president of the Liverpool Royal Institution and Liverpool guild of education, president of the French Society of Liverpool, and for 20 years was president of the university athletic club. He was also for 20 years examiner of secondary schools for the Scottish education department. In addition to minor educational works and editions of Catullus and Juvenal, Strong wrote with Kuno Meyer an *Outline of a History of the German Language* (1886), and with W. S. Logeman and B. I. Wheeler an *Introduction to the Study of the History of Language* (1891). He died in England on 13 January 1918. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. at Glasgow in 1890. He was married twice, and was survived by two sons, of whom [Sir Archibald T. Strong](#) is noticed separately.

The Times, 14 January 1918; *Who's Who*, 1917; H. A. Strong, *Address to the Students attending the Classical Lectures at the Melbourne University*, 1879.

STRUTT, WILLIAM (1825-1915),

Artist,

He came of a family of artists, his grandfather, Joseph Strutt, was a well-known author and artist, his father, William Thomas Strutt, and was a good miniature painter. William Strutt was born in 1825 and studied art at Paris. He came to Australia in 1850 and was in Victoria on 6 February 1851, the date of "Black Thursday" when bushfires swept over the colony. He made a number of sketches which were used for a large picture representing animals and men fleeing from the fire, which he completed some 10 years later. He was an early member of the Victorian academy of fine arts, and showed a portrait of [Major-general Macarthur](#) (q.v.) at its exhibition held in 1857. He remained in Australia until 1862 when he returned to London and became a regular

exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1865 onwards. His large picture of "Black Thursday" was bought by an Adelaide dealer and exhibited throughout Australia. Strutt died at Wadhurst, Sussex, England, on 3 January 1915, in his ninetieth year, and was survived by a son, Alfred William Strutt, a painter of ability, and three daughters.

Strutt was a good draughtsman and an excellent painter, some of his early pictures have been compared with the best work of the Dutch school of genre painting, and his "Black Thursday" is a vigorous piece of work. He is represented in the Ballarat gallery, and interesting sketches by him will be found in the historical collection at the public library, Melbourne; the library, State parliament house, Melbourne; the Mitchell library, Sydney; and the Commonwealth national library at Canberra.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art; The Connoisseur*, vol. 41, p. 170; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors; Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*, vol. XXXII.



STRZELECKI, SIR PAUL EDMUND DE (1797-1873),

Explorer and scientist,

He was born at Gluszyna near Poznan in Prussian Poland, on 20 June 1797. He was the son of Francis Strzelecki, a small landed proprietor and his wife, Anna Raczynski. Both parents were of good descent though comparatively poor. In Australia Strzelecki took the title of count, but his parents were not titled and it is not known on what his claim was based. He was educated at a school at Warsaw and his knowledge of science suggests that he must have attended a university, but attempts to trace where he completed his education have failed. When about 21 he entered the Prussian army, but did not like the strict discipline and resigned his ensign's commission. Not long after he attempted an elopement with a girl of 15, Adyna Turno, but she was overtaken on the way to their meeting-place, and Strzelecki, provided with funds by his family, found it wise to leave the district. He eventually came under the notice of Prince Sapieha who placed him in charge of a large estate in Russian Poland. He was then about 26 years of age and appears to have been successful in the carrying out of his duties. Some years later the prince died and trouble arose between his heir and Strzelecki, who about the year 1830 left Poland and went to England. Beyond his own statement in his volume published in 1845 that 15 years before he was exploring the north of Scotland, nothing is known about his stay in Great Britain. Early in 1834 he paid a visit to the continent and on 8 June 1834 he sailed from Liverpool to New York. He travelled much in North and South America and the South Sea Islands, and came to New Zealand probably about the beginning of 1839. He arrived at Sydney towards the end of April of that year.

Strzelecki was chiefly interested in the mineralogy and geology of Australia and at once began to explore near Sydney. During the next four years he traversed a great part of the country to a depth of 150 miles, from the north of New South Wales to the south of Tasmania. In 1839 he was the first person to discover gold in Australia, but [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.) feared the effects of gold discovery on the colony and

persuaded Strzelecki to keep it secret. He did so to the extent that in his journal published in the *Sydney Herald* of 19 August 1841 he spoke of gold having been found "sufficient to attest its presence; insufficient to repay its extraction". He had, however, reason to think that gold in larger quantities could be found in the Bathurst district, but respected Gipps's wishes in saying nothing further. The credit of being the first discoverer of gold in Australia is sometimes given to assistant surveyor, James McBrien, whose field-book, now in the Mitchel library, has an entry on 15 February 1823, stating he had found "numerous particles of gold". No evidence could be traced to show that this discovery had been made public, and in the discussions that took place 30 years afterwards neither Strzelecki nor the [Rev. W. B. Clarke](#) (q.v.) even mentions McBrien's name. A discovery that was still unknown so many years later is not worthy of the name. About the middle of January 1840, with James Macarthur, a cousin of James Macarthur of Camden (q.v. [under entry for [John Macarthur](#)]), Strzelecki set out on a journey to the south intending to make for Port Phillip and Tasmania. On 15 February he ascended the peak he named Mount Kosciusco. From there he made his remarkable journey through Gippsland. After passing the La Trobe River it was found necessary to abandon the horses and all the specimens that had been collected, and try to reach Western Port. For 22 days they were on the edge of starvation, indeed they were only saved by the knowledge and hunting ability of Charley, an aborigine member of the party who caught native bears which were thankfully eaten. Sometimes the scrub was so dense that only two miles would be covered in a day. The party arrived at Western Port on 12 May practically exhausted. Melbourne was reached on 28 May 1840. This journey caused Strzelecki to be called the discoverer of Gippsland, but that honour must be given to [Angus McMillan](#) (q.v.). Strzelecki spent some weeks in Melbourne and then went to Tasmania on 7 July. There he was kindly received by [Sir John Franklin](#) (q.v.) and his wife who encouraged and helped him in every way. He showed interest in the question of irrigation which, however, was much less needed in Tasmania than in the other colonies. He travelled over most of Tasmania on foot, with three men and two packhorses, and in the beginning of 1842 examined the islands in Bass Strait and then resumed his journeys in Tasmania. He left Tasmania on 29 September by steamer and arrived at Sydney on 2 October 1842. He was collecting specimens in northern New South Wales towards the end of that year, and on 22 April 1843 he left Sydney and went to England after visiting China, the East Indies and Egypt. Everywhere he went he collected specimens, the sale of which in Europe provided for his expenses. He was much gratified in 1844 on receiving an address from the Tasmanian public accompanied with the sum of £400. In 1845 he published his *Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land*, a purely scientific work in which the account of his journeys fills a very small place. In the same year he was naturalized as an Englishman, and in 1846 was awarded the founder's medal of the Royal Geographical Society.

The Irish famine which began towards the end of 1846 was a disaster which stirred England deeply. The British Relief Association was formed and the sum of £500,000 was subscribed for the relief of the sufferers. Strzelecki was appointed an agent to superintend the distribution of supplies in the counties of Sligo and Mayo. He devoted himself to his task with success, though for a time incapacitated by famine fever. In 1847-8 he continued his work in Dublin as sole agent for the association. In recognition of his services he was made a Companion of the Bath in November 1848. On his return to London he gave much attention to philanthropic interests, and

especially in assisting the emigration of impoverished families to Australia, in which he was associated with [Mrs Chisholm](#) (q.v.). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1853, in June 1860 he was given the honorary degree of D.C.L. of Oxford, and in 1869 he was created a K.C.M.G. He died at London on 6 October 1873. He never married. He corresponded with Adyna Turno on affectionate terms and 20 years after their attempt at elopement they still considered themselves betrothed. They do not appear to have met again until Strzelecki was about 70 years of age.

Strzelecki, after a somewhat turbulent youth, developed into a man of fine character and personal charm. He was a great worker, a good explorer and scientist, and his one book so far at least as the Tasmanian portion is concerned was not superseded for 45 years. His only other publication was a supplement to this work, *Gold and Silver*, which told the story of his discovery of gold in Australia to protect himself "against the imputation of negligence or incapacity as a geological and mineralogical surveyor".

W, L. Havard, *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVI, pp. 20-97; *Sydney Herald*, 19 August 1841; Ernest Scott, *The Herald*, Melbourne, 24 June 1939; *The Times*, 7 and 17 October 1873; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 July and 1 August 1936.

STUART, SIR ALEXANDER (1825-1886),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was born at Edinburgh in 1825, the son of Alexander Stuart. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and on leaving school entered a merchant's office at Glasgow. His next appointment was at a linen mill in the north of Ireland and in 1845 he went to India. Finding that the climate did not suit him he went to New Zealand for a period, and in 1851 removed to Sydney. The Victorian gold discoveries tempted him to try his fortune on the diggings at Ballarat and Bendigo, but he was not successful. He returned to Sydney in 1852 and was given a position in the Bank of New South Wales. In less than two years he had become secretary and an inspector of branches. In 1855 he accepted a partnership in [R. Towns](#) (q.v.) and Company, merchants, and became well-known as a business man in Sydney. During a controversy on the education question he spoke in favour of denominational schools and in 1874 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for East Sydney. In February 1876 he succeeded [William Forster](#) (q.v.) as treasurer in the third [Robertson](#) (q.v.) ministry, and held the position until Robertson was defeated in March 1877. Stuart resigned his seat in March 1879 to become agent-general at London but gave up this appointment in April. He was returned for Illawarra at the general election in 1880 and became leader of the opposition. In 1882 the Parkes-Robertson ministry was defeated and Stuart became premier from 5 January 1883 to 6 October 1885. He succeeded in passing a land act in 1884 after much opposition, and other acts dealt with the civil service, fire brigades, the university, and licensing. In October 1884 he had a paralytic stroke and went to New Zealand to recuperate. It was during his illness that [W. B. Dalley](#) (q.v.) as acting-premier offered to send a contingent to the Sudan. Stuart resigned in October 1885 and was nominated to a seat in the legislative council. In 1886 he was appointed executive commissioner to the Colonial and Indian exhibition at London, but died there after a short illness on 16 June 1886. He married

in 1853 Miss C. E. Wood who survived him. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1885. He was a man of probity, with a high reputation in financial circles.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 18 June 1886; *The Times*, 17 June 1886; *Official History of New South Wales*.



STUART, JOHN McDOUALL (1815-1866),

Explorer,

He was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, on 7 September 1815, the son of William Stuart, a captain in the army. He arrived in South Australia in 1838 where he entered the government survey department. In 1844 he joined the expedition to the centre of Australia led by [Captain Charles Sturt](#) (q.v.) as a draftsman and gained invaluable experience. Little is known of his life during the next 14 years, but on 14 May 1858 Stuart with one companion and six horses made an expedition to west of the Torrens Basin, a northerly course being taken until 24 June. He then proceeded north-westerly until 11 July when a turn was made to the south-west, and on 16 July Stuart turned back parallel with his original course. A fair amount of good land was discovered, but on taking a westerly course again Stuart found himself at Mount Finke on 8 August in "fearful country". Going almost due south, he passed through a "dreary dreadful dismal desert of heavy sand hills and spinifex". When Streaky Bay was reached on 21 August the explorers had been without food for three days. On the following day they arrived at a station, and both Stuart and his companion Forster became very ill from the effects of their previous starvation. An enforced stay of nine days was made and then an easterly course was taken until a station near Mount Arden was reached north-east of Port Augusta. Stuart had travelled considerably over a thousand miles. This expedition had been financed by William Finke, who with James Chambers jointly provided the means for Stuart to go north again. His diary does not give the strength of his party but three men are mentioned, Miller, Hergott and Campbell, as being with him. Near Mount Hamilton Stuart turned more to the north than in 1858. He reached near latitude 27° and then finding that his horses' shoes were all fast wearing out, decided to return and arrived at Glen's station near Termination Hill on 3 July 1859. Stuart's third expedition set out on 4 November 1859 and reached Lake Eyre two days later. Quite early in this journey Stuart had great trouble with his eyes, on 12 November he mentions in his diary that he is "almost blind". About the end of December a week was spent at Freeling Springs, and some prospecting for gold was done without result although some of the quartz looked promising. On 6 January 1860 as provisions were running short he decided to return to Chambers Creek. Of Kekwick one of the men with him Stuart said that he was "everything I could wish a man to be". But he had great trouble with two other men who wished to return to Adelaide.

On 2 March 1860 Stuart left Chamber's Creek on his fourth journey. He had Kekwick and one other man with him and 13 horses. By 13 April he had reached the McDonell Range and on 22 April found that he was camped in the centre of Australia. A peak about two and a half miles to the north-east was given the name of Central Mount Sturt, afterwards called Central Mount Stuart, and on the following day he ascended it

and planted the British flag there. From there Stuart travelled about 150 miles to the north-west, but had to retrace his steps as he was suffering much from scurvy. The journey north was then continued through the Murchison and McDonnell ranges. On 26 June the party was attacked by aborigines; Stuart reluctantly had to fire on them, and next day finding his rations getting very low decided to return. Many privations were endured and Kekwick became very ill, but they succeeded in reaching Hamilton Springs on 26 August. After a few days' rest Stuart arrived at Adelaide in October 1860. He had reached almost to the 18th degree of south latitude and the South Australian parliament now voted £2500 for the equipment of a larger and better organized expedition. It left on 29 November, Stuart having William Kekwick as his second in command and 10 other men. When they left Chambers Creek on 1 January 1861 the party consisted of 12 men and 49 horses. Marchant Springs on the Finke was reached on 22 February, Hamilton Springs on 24 March, and Attack Creek near the farthest point of the previous journey, on 25 April. On 4 May they came to Sturt's Plain and during the next few weeks tried vainly to find a good track to the north. In places the scrub was so dense it was almost impenetrable. On 4 July Stuart was still hoping to reach the Victoria, but on 12 July found himself forced to return as the men were showing the effects of short rations. They crossed the Centre on 30 July, Chambers Creek on 7 September, and Adelaide was reached on 23 September 1861.

In spite of the ill-success of his efforts Stuart was still confident that he could cross the continent. A fresh expedition was arranged which left Adelaide on 21 October 1861. Stuart, however, was knocked down by a rearing horse and was unable to proceed for some weeks. He again had William Kekwick as second officer and 10 others, but one man had to be discarded early in the journey and another deserted. Marchant Springs was reached on 15 February, the Centre was passed on 12 March and Attack Creek on 28 March. They came to Sturt Plains on 15 April and Daly Waters on 28 May, which was made the base for about a fortnight. Stuart had thought of making for the Gulf of Carpentaria but found the country against him. Proceeding north he came to the Roper River on 26 June. A course north-west was then set. Latitude 14 degrees was crossed on 8 July and they reached the Adelaide River two days later. From here onwards the country was good and there was no lack of water. On 24 July the Indian Ocean in Van Diemen Gulf was sighted to the great joy of the party.

On 26 July Stuart began the return journey. His horses were in poor condition and by 10 August he had been obliged to abandon some of them. On 22 August Stuart was so weak that he began to doubt whether he could reach Adelaide, and his eyesight was so bad that he was unable to take observations. Attack Creek was crossed on 14 September. On 28 October Stuart tells us in his journal he was reduced to a "perfect skeleton" and was sometimes so ill that he had to be carried on a stretcher. They arrived at Mr Jarvis's station at Mount Margaret on 26 November, and after a few days' rest Stuart pushed on with three of his party leaving the remainder under the charge of Kekwick to continue the journey when the horses had sufficiently recovered. On 9 December 1862 Stuart arrived at Mount Stuart station and Adelaide on 18 December. In his report Stuart especially commended Messrs Kekwick and Thring for the good work they had done throughout the long and trying journey. The success of the expedition was rewarded by a grant of £3500 of which Stuart received £2000. He was granted the lease, rent free, of a large area in the north, and was also awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society. J. W. Waterhouse, who

had accompanied the expedition as naturalist, succeeded in bringing back a collection of birds, shells and plants, though at one stage it was feared that everything would have to be abandoned except food. Stuart never recovered from the effects of the privations endured on his journeys. Writing to Sturt in June 1863 he mentions that his constitution is broken, and asks Sturt for his interest for a further reward, but Sturt was unable to do anything. In April 1864 he proceeded to England and died in London on 5 June 1866. There is a statue to his memory in Victoria-square, Adelaide. *Explorations in Australia. The Journals of John McDouall Stuart*, edited by W. Hardman, was published in 1864.

Stuart was a great explorer of indomitable courage who never lost a man in any of his expeditions. He had not Sturt's way with the aborigines, more than once he came in conflict with them, and on some of his expeditions he was ill-equipped and without scientific instruments. But his journey across Australia and back in 1861 and 1862 was of great value in opening up the country, and remains one of the epics of Australian exploration.

William Hardman, *The Journals of John McDouall Stuart*; Mrs N. G. Sturt, *Life of Charles Sturt*; William Howitt, *History of Discovery in Australia*; F. Johns, *A Journalist's Jottings*; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, July 1866, p. 121.

STUART, SIR THOMAS PETER ANDERSON (1856-1920),

Physiologist, founder of medical school, university of Sydney

He was born at Dumfries, Scotland, on 20 June 1856. His father, Alexander Stuart, was a well-known business man in his town, a magistrate and a member of the town council. His mother, formerly a Miss Anderson, was a woman of ability and character. Stuart was educated at the Dumfries academy and at 14 was apprenticed to a chemist. He soon passed the preliminary examination of the Pharmaceutical Society, and at 16 the minor examination which entitled him to registration as a chemist when he came of age. He decided to take up medicine, and working early in the morning and at night passed the preliminary examination. He then proceeded to Wolfenbüttel in Germany, studying languages in particular, and in November 1875 returned to Scotland. He entered at Edinburgh University and had one of the most brilliant careers in medicine ever known at Edinburgh. He was awarded 10 medals and won other prizes and scholarships. During Stuart's course Lister was bringing in his revolutionary changes in the treatment of surgery cases, and the young student had the opportunity of working under both the old and new methods. He completed his course in 1880, with first-class honours and the Ettles scholarship. He was asked by Professor Rutherford to become his chief demonstrator, and in preparation for this made further studies in physiology and chemistry at Strasburg. A year later he returned to Edinburgh, took up his duties as demonstrator, and shortly afterwards qualified for the degree of M.D.

In 1882 it was decided to institute a medical school at the University of Sydney and applications were invited for the chair of anatomy and physiology. Nominations were also requested from competent bodies, and the Royal College of Surgeons, London,

the University of Edinburgh, the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, and the College of Physicians, Glasgow, all nominated Stuart. He was duly appointed and arrived in Sydney early in 1883. The only medical school building was one of four rooms, damp and unplastered, and a curriculum had to be prepared and arrangements made for lecturers, demonstrators and attendants. There were only four students in the first year, but Stuart had the imagination to realize the immense possible development of the school, and was soon working out ideas for a new building. In 1885 he had got so far that plans for a medical school, prepared by the government architect, were approved, and in 1889 the building was completed and equipped with the necessary apparatus. It is a fine building in Tudor gothic and, planned internally for use, it has excellently served its purpose. The number of students in the medical school had increased to about 70; 30 years later the number was approaching 900. Having now got a worthy building Stuart was able to turn to other things, and interested himself in bringing about great improvements in the university grounds then in a very neglected state. Another useful piece of work was the preparation of a bibliography of scientific literature in the libraries of New South Wales. He was a fine judge of men, and among the afterwards distinguished men who acted as demonstrators and lecturers in his department were (Sir) Alexander McCormick, Professor J. T. Wilson, [\(Sir\) James Graham](#) (q.v.), (Sir) C. J. Martin, (Sir) Almroth Wright and Professor Chapman. When Stuart's chair was divided in 1890 he retained physiology, and Wilson was appointed to the new professorship of anatomy.

In 1890 while Stuart was on a visit to Europe he was asked by the government to go to Berlin and report on Dr Koch's method of treating tuberculosis. The resulting report was an extremely able piece of work. While he could not regard the lymph as a successful curative agent he recognized that a great field of research had been opened up, which would probably lead to very valuable work being done not only in connexion with tuberculosis but with other diseases. During another visit to Europe in 1891 he made further inquiries but could only conclude that up to that date the Koch treatment was a failure. On his return he was asked to become a member of the board of health, and at the beginning of 1893 became medical adviser to the government and president of the board of health, the dual offices carrying a salary of £1030 a year. Some objection was made to his taking these positions while still a full-time officer of the university. He held them until 1896 and did valuable work, but a public service board having been constituted it ruled that though Stuart was a highly efficient officer he should give his whole time to the government positions. He decided to resign as president, but continued to be a member of the board for the remainder of his life. He found time to do some public lecturing and took an active interest in the Prince Alfred hospital. In 1901 he became chairman, and it was largely through his initiative and organizing ability that this hospital became the largest general hospital in Australia. In 1901 he was responsible for the opening of a department of dentistry at the university. The number of medical students rose steadily through the years and additions were made to the buildings and the staff was increased. In 1908 he was largely concerned in the founding of the Institute of Tropical Medicine at Townsville and in 1914 he was created a knight bachelor. Early in 1919 he became ill and an exploratory operation disclosed that his condition was hopeless. With great courage he continued to carry out his work to as late as January 1920 and he died on 29 February. He married (1) Miss Ainslie in 1882 and (2) Miss Dorothy Primrose in 1894. Lady Stuart and her four sons survived him. His portrait by [Sir John Longstaff](#) is at the national gallery, Sydney.

Anderson Stuart was a tall man of handsome presence, though his prominent nose made him an easy subject for the caricaturist. He was an excellent lecturer and a first-rate teacher, but it was his remarkable business sense and personality that made him so distinguished. At times he made enemies and he was not always willing to give full consideration to the opinions of others, but his energy, organization and foresight, made possible the remarkable development of the Sydney medical school and the Prince Alfred hospital.

William Epps, *Anderson Stuart, M.D.*, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 1 March 1920; *The British Medical Journal*, 12 June 1920; H. Moran, *Viewless Winds*, p. 92.

STURGESS, REGINALD WARD (1890-1932),

Painter in water-colours,

He was the son of Edward Richard Sturgess, cabinet maker, was born at Williamstown, Victoria on 18 June 1890. He attended the local state school and in 1905 joined the drawing school at the national gallery, Melbourne, then in the charge of [F. McCubbin](#) (q.v.). In 1909 he won first prize for a drawing of a head from life, and going on to the painting school under [Bernard Hall](#) (q.v.), was awarded second prize in 1910 for a painting of still life. In 1911 he won the prize for a landscape painting, and at the end of 1912 left the school. He was working for his father making decorative lampshades until 1916, when he took over the business. In 1917 he married Meta Townsend, who had been a fellow student at the national gallery, but though not well off, he did not attempt to sell his paintings as he was not satisfied with the standard he had reached. He had nine pictures hung at the May 1921 exhibition of the Victorian Artists' Society, and six were accepted in the following September, but though some were priced as low as £3 3s., buyers were slow in appreciating the quality of his work.. However, in the same month he held a joint exhibition with D. Dunstan at the Athenaeum gallery which was successful, and he felt sufficiently encouraged to have a one man show at the same gallery in July 1922. Of the 84 pictures shown 54 were sold and for the remainder of his short life Sturgess never had difficulty in selling his work. Shows were held at Adelaide in 1926 and 1927, and at Sydney in 1928 and 1929. Other successful exhibitions were held at Melbourne. He had a serious motor accident in 1926 and apparently recovered, but in 1930 he had trouble with his eyesight and had to give up painting. After two years of inactivity he died at Melbourne on 2 July 1932. His wife survived him with a daughter.

Sturgess was tall and slight, shy, highly sensitive, and passionately fond of music. He was an excellent craftsman, and a beautiful colourist. Some of his work appears to have been influenced by [Hilder](#) (q.v.), but he was working in a similar style before he had actually seen the elder painter's work. He was attracted by similar subjects, but his drawing is firmer than Hilder's and he more often has the feel of the open air. He is represented by four examples at the national gallery, Melbourne, by three in the Adelaide gallery, and also at Ballarat.

R. H. Croll, foreword to *The Life and Work of R. W. Sturgess*; Records National Gallery of Victoria; personal knowledge.



STURT, CHARLES (1795-1869),

Explorer,

He was born in India on 28 April 1795, the second son of Thomas Lenox Napier Sturt, who became a judge in Bengal under the East India Company. The judge always known as Napier Sturt married Jeanette, daughter of Dr Andrew Wilson, who became the most perfect of mothers and the good angel of her husband through good and evil fortune. Charles was sent to England in his fifth year, and after going to a preparatory school was sent to Harrow in 1810 and in 1812 went to read with a Mr Preston near Cambridge. But it was difficult for his father to find the money to give him a profession. An aunt made an appeal to one of the royal princes, probably the prince regent, and on 9 September 1813 Sturt was gazetted an ensign in the 39th regiment of foot. He fought in the Spanish campaign in 1814 and in Canada later on in the same year. The regiment returned to Europe too late for Waterloo, but for three years afterwards was part of the army of occupation in northern France. Five years in Ireland followed and Sturt was still an ensign, but in April 1823 he was made a lieutenant and he became a captain in December 1825. He was now stationed at Chatham, and in December 1826 embarked for New South Wales with a detachment of his regiment in charge of convicts.

He sailed with some prejudice against the colony but found the conditions and climate so much better than he expected that his feelings completely changed, and he developed a great interest in the country. [Governor Sir Ralph Darling](#) (q.v.) formed a high opinion of him and appointed him major of brigade and military secretary. Sturt became friendly with [Oxley](#) (q.v.), [Cunningham](#) (q.v.), [Hume](#) (q.v.) and other explorers, and in February 1828 he was appointed leader of an expedition to ascertain the course and fate of the river Macquarie. It was not, however, until 10 November that the party started. It consisted of Sturt, his servant, John Harris, two soldiers and eight convicts and on 27 November he was joined by Hamilton Hume as his first assistant. Hume's experience and resourcefulness proved very useful to his leader. A week was spent at Wellington Valley breaking in the oxen and horses, and on 7 December the real start into comparatively little known country was made. It was a drought year and the greatest difficulty was found in getting sufficient water. The party returned to Wellington Valley on 21 April 1829. The courses of the Macquarie, Bogan and Castlereagh rivers had been followed, and though its importance was scarcely sufficiently realized, the Darling had been discovered.

Drought conditions had made it impossible to follow the course of the Darling, but in September 1829 Sturt made arrangements for a second expedition. He left on 3 November and in place of Hume, who was unable to join the party, Mr (afterwards Sir) [George MacLeay](#) went "as a companion rather than as an assistant". A whaleboat built in sections was carried with them which was put together, and on 7 January 1830 the eventful voyage down the Murrumbidgee, and afterwards the Murray, was begun. Several times the party was in danger from the aborigines but Sturt always succeeded in propitiating them, and on 9 February the lake at the mouth of the Murray was entered. Three days later the outlet to the sea was discovered and Sturt, now running short of stores, began the return journey. In the face of great difficulties

the exhausted explorers reached the depot they had left 77 days before on 23 March. Two men went forward to obtain stores and, after resting for a fortnight to regain their strength, Sturt and his companions reached Sydney on 25 May 1830. Two great waterways had been traced and large tracts of good land discovered, one of the most notable pieces of exploration ever made. But Sturt was not unscathed for both his health and eyesight had suffered. He was able to do valuable work at Norfolk Island in 1831 where mutiny was brewing among the convicts, but in 1832 he was obliged to go to England on sick leave and arrived there almost completely blind. Gradually some improvement took place, and in 1833 he published his *Two Expeditions into the Interior of Southern Australia during the years 1828, 1829, 1830 and 1831*, of which a second edition appeared in 1834. For the first time the public in England realized how great was Sturt's work, for Governor Darling's somewhat tardy but appreciative dispatch of 14 April 1831, and his request for Sturt's promotion, had had no result, and nothing came of the request by [Sir Richard Bourke](#) (q.v.) who had succeeded Darling that Viscount Goderich should give "this deserving officer your Lordship's protection and support". Though it seems to have been impossible to persuade the colonial office of the value of Sturt's work his book had one important effect. It was read by [Edward Gibbon Wakefield](#) (q.v.), and led to the choice of South Australia for the new settlement then in contemplation. In May 1834, in view of his services, Sturt applied for a grant of land intending to settle on it in Australia, and in July instructions were given that he was to receive a grant of 5000 acres, Sturt on his part agreeing to give up his pension rights. In September he was married to Charlotte Green and almost immediately sailed for Australia. He settled near Sydney and occupied himself with general farming. He endeavoured to store water, but in the disastrous drought between 1836 and 1839 lost heavily. In 1838 he led a party overland from New South Wales to South Australia, following the line of the Murray. He left Sydney in April 1838 and reached the Murray near the road to Port Phillip on 18 May. He had a party of about a dozen men and 300 cattle and on 27 August established his cattle on good pasturage about 25 miles from Adelaide, after a journey which he had found more fatiguing than either of his previous expeditions. On 28 August he arrived at Adelaide where he was received with enthusiasm, and a public dinner was given in his honour. Sturt almost immediately went to the mouth of the Murray and reported on its possibilities as a port. He returned to Adelaide, sold his cattle, and taking the first available ship to Sydney, arrived there on 30 October 1838. He found that land and stock was still very low in price and the question of income was serious. About this time [Colonel Light](#) (q.v.) had resigned his position as surveyor-general of South Australia and [Governor Gawler](#) (q.v.) offered the post to Sturt who at first refused it, but Gawler pressed it on him and on 1 February 1839 Sturt's appointment was announced. He sold his land at a very bad time, including the grant of 5000 acres, which unfortunately was in a position liable to flooding, and got very little for it. He arrived at Adelaide with his family on 2 April 1839. His appointment was short-lived for, before it could be known at the colonial office, Lieutenant Frome had been given the position in England. Frome arrived in September and took over his duties. Gawler, however, made Sturt assistant commissioner of lands at the same salary, £500 a year. It was fortunate that Frome and Sturt were able to work together, and they did very valuable work in completing neglected surveys and enabling the land to be settled. In the troubled times following the dismissal of Colonel Gawler and the coming of the new Governor Captain, afterwards Sir, [George Grey](#), Sturt while loyal to Gawler, supported Grey, and his tact in dealing with rioters who actually threatened government house, led to their being

pacified. As part of the general retrenchment, Sturt's salary was reduced to £400 a year, and a memorial he forwarded to England showing the heavy losses he had been put to in taking up his position had no result. He proposed that he should make an expedition into the interior and, after some delay, started on 15 August 1844, the drays and animals having preceded him by a few days. Included in his party were James Poole as assistant, [John Harris Browne](#) (q.v.) as surgeon, [McDouall Stuart](#) (q.v.), and 14 others, 11 horses, 30 bullocks, and 200 sheep. [E. J. Eyre](#) (q.v.), who had already done remarkable exploring work, accompanied them for some distance up the Murray, but returned some time before the Darling was reached. After following this stream to Willorara or Laidley's Ponds a course to the north-west was taken. On 22 October a beautiful pond about 80 yards long was found which was made a new base for the party, and on 27 January 1845 a new depot was formed at Rocky Glen. Unfortunately Poole, Browne and Sturt became attacked with scurvy, and Poole was so bad that in July Sturt resolved to send him back to Adelaide. He died three days after starting and the party reassembled. However, Sturt decided to send some of his assistants to Adelaide with his diaries under the storekeeper, L. Piesse. Sturt rode westward with Browne to Lake Blanche, part of the Torrens Basin, and found the country to the north-west quite impracticable. On returning to the depot at Fort Grey Sturt decided to go north north-west, and starting on 14 August with Browne and three others, he reached his farthest point towards the centre of Australia, beyond Eyre Creek but short of the Tropic of Capricorn, on 3 September 1845. Retracing their steps to Strzelecki Creek another track north by a little west was taken past Lake Lipson, across Hope Plains and the Stony Desert. Their farthest point was reached towards the end of October, and coming back, Cooper's Creek was followed in an easterly direction. During a large part of this period the thermometer ranged between 95 and 125 in the shade. At one part of his journey Sturt says the surface of the ground "was so rent and torn by heat, that the horses' hind feet were constantly slipping into chasms eight to ten feet deep". On 11 November the mercury in their only remaining thermometer graduated to 127 degrees had risen to the top and burst the bulb. On 17 November 1845 Sturt collapsed with a bad attack of scurvy. The position of the party was now desperate and Browne agreed to ride to Flood's Creek, 118 miles away, to see if water were still available there. He returned in eight days and it was decided that the party should endeavour to reach the Darling. Sturt was carried in a cart and Browne took command. They left on 6 December and with the help of some friendly natives reached the Darling 15 days later. There they were met by Piesse with letters and supplies. After a few days rest the journey down the Darling began. On 10 January 1846 the Murray was reached and on 19 January Sturt arrived at Adelaide. He had not quite reached the point he had aimed at, and at a dinner of welcome that was given to him, spoke with some suggestion of a sense of failure. He had done, however, a remarkable piece of work having travelled considerably over 3000 miles, the most of it in new country. Two of the party had died, if it had not been for Sturt's great qualities as a leader, and the complete loyalty of his assistants several more would have perished. Before the end of the journey Sturt partly recovered from the scurvy with the help of berries gathered by friendly aborigines, but both his general health and his eyesight continued to cause anxiety. He resumed his duties as registrar general and was also appointed colonial treasurer with an increase in salary of £100 a year. Early in 1847 he went to England on leave. He arrived in October and received the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society. He prepared for publication, his *Narrative of an Expedition into Central Australia*, which, however, was not published until early in 1849. He was suffering again with

his eyesight, but some relief was found. He returned to Adelaide with his family, arrived in August, and was immediately appointed colonial secretary with a seat in the council. There was no lack of work in the ensuing years. Roads were constructed, and navigation on the Murray was encouraged. But Sturt had renewed trouble with his eyes, and on 30 December 1851 resigned his position. He was given a pension of £600 a year and settled down on 500 acres of land close to Adelaide and the sea. But the gold discoveries had increased the cost of living, and in March 1853 Sturt and his family sailed for England. He lived at Cheltenham and devoted himself to the education of his children. In 1856 he applied for the position of governor of Victoria. He would have made a good governor but his age, uncertain health, and comparatively small income were against him. In 1859 the settlers at Moreton Bay requested that Sturt might be appointed the first governor of Queensland and again a younger man was chosen. By 1860 Sturt's three sons were all in the army, and the remainder of his family went to live at Dinan to economize after the expenses of education and fitting out. Unfortunately the town was unhealthy and in 1863 a return was made to Cheltenham. In 1864 Sturt suffered a great grief in the death of one of his sons in India. In March 1869 he attended the inaugural dinner of the Colonial Society, at which Lord Granville mentioned that it was the intention of the government to extend the order of St Michael and St George to the colonies. Sturt allowed himself to be persuaded by his friends to apply for this distinction, but afterwards regretted he had done so when he heard there were innumerable applications. His health had been very variable and on 16 June 1869 he died suddenly. He was survived by his widow, two sons, Colonel Napier George Sturt, R.E. and Major-general Charles Sheppey Sturt, and a daughter. Mrs Sturt was granted a civil list pension of £80 a year, and the same title as if her husband's nomination to the order of St Michael and St George had been gazetted. Reproductions of portraits by Crossland and Koberwein will be found in Mrs N. G. Sturt's *Life*, which suggest the charm and refinement of Sturt's character.

Writing in 1865 [Baron von Mueller](#) (q.v.) called Sturt "the greatest Australian Explorer" and for this one of his qualifications was that he was a great gentleman. Always kindly and considerate for everyone working with him, he had the perfect confidence of his followers. He inspired men like Eyre and McDouall Stuart and others by his great example, and when he died there was not a man who had been associated with him unwilling to speak his praise. Yet he was personally always modest and retiring. A thoroughly brave man who dared do all that might become a man, he could realize when further progress was hopeless, and would not uselessly risk loss of life. His chivalry and highmindedness were so apparent that even the aborigines could realize them. Though often threatened he always succeeded in pacifying them. Apart from his explorations he was a nature-lover, interested in the sciences, and an artist of no mean ability, both of his books include reproductions of his sketches.

Mrs Napier George Sturt, *Life of Charles Sturt*; C. Sturt, *Two Expeditions into the Interior of Southern Australia, Narrative of an Expedition into Central Australia*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIV to XVIII; K. R. Cramp, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV, pp. 49-92; Edward Salmon, *ibid*, voi. XXIII, pp. 307-10.



SUGDEN, EDWARD HOLDSWORTH (1854-1935),

Master of Queen's College, university of Melbourne,

He was born at Ecclesfield, near Sheffield, Yorkshire, on 19 June 1854, the eldest son of the Rev. James Sugden, minister of the Wesleyan Methodist church, and his wife Sarah. He was educated at Woodhouse Grove School, and in 1870 passed the London matriculation examination, gaining first place on the list, which entitled him to the Gilchrist scholarship of fifty pounds a year for three years at Owens College, Manchester. There he studied, among other things, Greek testament textual criticism, Hebrew, and English poetry. He was always grateful to his school for having taught him to sing by note, and at Manchester he studied harmony and counterpoint under (Sir) John Frederick Bridge, afterwards known as "Westminster Bridge", then organist at Manchester cathedral. But most important of all Sugden at Owens College was liberated from sectarian prejudice, and realized that there were good men in other churches than the Methodist. He took his degree with honours in classics at London University in 1873, and a year later was accepted for the Methodist ministry and appointed assistant tutor at Headingly theological college, Leeds. While in this position he took the degree of B.Sc. He was seven years at Headingly College, was then appointed a junior circuit minister, and spent six successful years at this work. He continued his interest in music and became a member of the Leeds festival chorus, and he also did some experimental work in psychical research and particularly in thought reading. In 1887 he was appointed the first master of Queen's College, Melbourne, and began his duties early in 1888.

The decision of the Methodist Church to found Queen's College had been made in 1878, but nearly 10 years passed before sufficient funds were collected to allow of the building being begun. The foundation-stone was laid on 19 June 1887, and on 14 March 1888 the college was formally opened. There were only 12 students in the first year; for many years there was a heavy debt on the building and an annual loss on the working of the college. Valuable gifts and bequests, however, came in, and though four additions were made to the building during Sugden's term as master, he left it free of debt. His methods were based on his appreciation of the value of sympathy and understanding, and the keeping of formal regulations in the background. The all-round development of the students was encouraged by reading circles and the performance of plays in the college, and musicians were welcomed in his home circle where Sugden himself would play the cello in a quartet. In 1890 the dining-hall and several students' rooms were added to the college building, and 20 years later the eastern façade was completed. In 1919 the main tower, which houses the library, and a new front wing including the chapel, were built. In 1927 Sugden was invited to deliver the annual Fernley lecture in England, and early in 1928 he was given leave of absence with the understanding that he would retire at the end of the year. His stay in England was made pleasant by the gift of a motor-car from a Melbourne friend which met him when he landed. He returned in November, left Queen's just before Christmas, and spent his retirement at Hawthorn, a suburb of Melbourne. At Queen's College it had been the custom of the students to meet outside the master's residence on the evening of his birthday, and serenade him. Though new generations of students came who had not known Sugden, this custom was continued at his new home.

Sugden did not confine his work to the college. He took much interest in Methodist affairs, frequently preached, in 1906 was elected president of the Victoria and Tasmania conference, and in 1923 was president-general of the Methodist Church of Australia. He was elected to the council of the university in 1899, and was a valuable member of it until its re-constitution in 1925. He was a member of the committee of the university conservatorium of music and later its chairman, played the cello in amateur orchestras, and as choir master of the Palmerston-street church discovered the well-known singer, Florence Austral, then Florence Fawaz. From 1904 to 1912 he was musical critic for the *Argus* and *Australasian*. He was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums, and national gallery of Victoria in 1902, was elected vice-president in 1928, and president in 1933. He made no claim to a knowledge of art, but took much interest in the books committee work. He did a considerable amount of writing during his life. Before leaving England he had done voluntary work for volume I of the Oxford dictionary. In 1893 appeared *Comedies of T. Maccius Plautus*, translated in the original metres. This was followed by *Miles Gloriosus*, by T. Maccius Plautus, translated in the original metres (1912), *The Psalms of David*, translated into English verse (1924), *A Topographical Dictionary to the Works of Shakespeare and his fellow dramatists* (1925), *Israel's Debt to Egypt*, Fernley lecture (1928), *John Wesley's London* (1932). He wrote "Part I. The Private Life" in *George Swinburne, A Biography* (1931), contributed a chapter on the "Settlement of Tasmania and Victoria" in *A Century in the Pacific*, 1914, and one "In Australasia" for *A New History of Methodism*, 1909. He also prepared *Festal Songs for Sunday School Anniversaries* in five series, and in 1921 edited with notes *Wesley's Standard Sermons* in two volumes. This list does not include a number of studies and addresses published as pamphlets. In his later years Sugden became very lame. He preached his last sermon in 1933, but until a few weeks before the end, was able to attend most meetings of the trustees of the public library. When in 1934 the trustees were entertaining Masfield, the poet assisted his host to his feet, and Sugden with characteristic wit remarked, "Well, that is not the first uplift I have received from John Masfield." He was confined to his room when the Queen's College students serenaded him for the last time on his eighty-first birthday, and he died about a month later on 22 July 1935. He received the degree of Litt. D. from the University of Melbourne by thesis in 1918. He married (1) Miss Brooke who died in 1883 leaving him with three young children, and (2) in 1886 Ruth Harmah, daughter of John Thompson, whom he afterwards described as "my incomparable helpmate in every part of my work". She died in 1932. There is a memorial window to Dr and Mrs Sugden in Queen's College chapel, and a portrait of Sugden by Charles Wheeler is in the national gallery at Melbourne. He was survived by six daughters.

Sugden was tall and burly, with a countenance that inspired affection and respect. He was always kind and cheerful and ready to give play to a keen sense of humour. For a time he had to tread warily and use all his tact, as there was a narrow section of his church always ready to condemn and forbid recreations which he himself considered harmless. He showed great courage in writing to the press taking the side of [Marshall Hall](#) (q.v.) who had offended the churches with one of his publications. But he wore down all opposition by sheer fineness, sincerity of character and cheerful piety. He was an excellent preacher and teacher and his influence among his students was great; all who had met him, in connexion with his own church, when he was a padre among the soldiers, on the golf links, or as a member of a committee had an abiding memory of his kindness and wisdom.

Mary F. Sugden, *Edward H. Sugden*; *The Argus*, 23 July 1935; C. Irving Benson, *A Century of Victorian Methodism*; private information; personal knowledge.



SULLIVAN, BARRY (1821-1891),

Actor,

He was christened Thomas Sullivan, son of Peter Sullivan and his wife, Mary Barry, was born on 5 July 1821, at Howard's Place, Birmingham. Both his parents were Irish. When he was about eight years old his father and mother died, and he was then put in the care of his paternal grandfather at Bristol. He was educated first at the school attached to the Catholic Church in Trenchard-street and then at the Stokes Croft Endowed school. At 14 he entered a lawyer's office, but, seeing Macready in *Macbeth* and other parts, was so impressed that he decided to become an actor. In 1837 he joined a strolling company and at Cork was given an engagement at 15s. a week as a regular member of a stock company. By 1840 he was playing important parts, and having a good light tenor voice, occasionally sang in opera. But his ambition was to become a tragedian. In November of that year he obtained an engagement with Murray's stock company at Edinburgh, at a salary of 30s. a week with the understanding that he was to play "second heavy" parts. In a little while he was playing leading parts and in 1844 supporting Helen Faucit in *The Merchant of Venice* he took the part of Antonio, and was Petruchio to her Katharina in *The Taming of the Shrew*. He then went to Glasgow where he met and played with [G. V. Brooke](#) (q.v.), and during the next seven years had engagements throughout the provinces in Scotland and England. His reputation was growing, and on 7 February 1852 he made a most successful first appearance at the Haymarket Theatre, London, as Hamlet. He was now established as a leading actor and during the next eight years played principal parts in most of the plays of the period including Claude Melnotte in *The Lady of Lyons* with Helen Faucit as Pauline, and Valence in Browning's *Colombe's Birthday* with Miss Faucit in the part of Colombe. Towards the end of 1858 he went to America, and opened in New York on 22 November in *Hamlet*, followed by several others of Shakespeare's plays. Successful seasons were played at the leading cities in the United States and Sullivan returned to England 18 months later. In August 1860 at the St James' Theatre, London, he played on alternate nights, *Hamlet*, *Richelieu*, *Macbeth*, and *Richard III*, three performances being given of each play. In 1862 he sailed for Australia and made his first appearance at Melbourne on 9 August 1862.

There has probably never been at any other period so high a standard of acting as was to be seen in Australia between 1860 and 1870. G.V. Brooke was usually at his best in Australia, [Joseph Jelferson](#) (q.v.) was at the height of his powers and had not begun to restrict the range of his characters, and Sullivan had the advantage he sometimes lacked in later years in England, of always having excellent support from his companies. He was four years in Australia, most of the time at Melbourne, and his parts included *Hamlet*, *Othello*, *Iago*, *Richard III*, *Macbeth*, *Shylock*, *Lear*, *Falstaff*, *Falconbridge*, *Charles Surface*, *Claude Melnotte*, and *Richelieu*. He became

established as a public favourite, and with the other great actors mentioned set a standard that was long an inspiration to later actors and managers. He left Australia in 1866 and after a holiday trip arrived in London early in September. In the following 20 years he was constantly playing in London, the provinces and in the United States. When the memorial theatre at Stratford-on-Avon was opened, Sullivan was selected to play Benedick and Helen Faucit emerged from her retirement to play Beatrice. On the following evening Sullivan appeared as Hamlet. On 4 June 1887 while at Liverpool he made his last appearance on the stage, his part being Richard III. His health had been uncertain for some time and in the following year he had a stroke of paralysis. He was so ill in August 1888 that the last rites of his church were administered, but he lingered until 3 May 1891. He married on 4 July 1842 Mary Amory, daughter of a lieutenant in the army, who survived him with two sons and three daughters.

Sullivan was five feet nine inches high and well formed. He developed early, worked hard, and never lost his high ideals. For a long period he was one of the finest and most finished actors of his period, though at times inclined to err on the robust side. He had had immense experience, and was steeped in the traditions of the stage, but never hesitated to make an innovation if he thought it was warranted. His education was excellent. In latter years he developed some mannerisms, but he never lost his popularity. In private life he lived somewhat austere, and amassed a competence. But he could be generous in money matters and was a good companion, who, though at times impatient and passionate, was loved by his family and friends.

R. M. Stillard, *Barry Sullivan and his Contemporaries*, somewhat uncritical; W. J. Lawrence, *Barry Sullivan, a biographical sketch*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; private information.

SULMAN, SIR JOHN (1849-1934),

Architect,

He was the son of John Sulman of Addiscombe, Croydon, England, was born at Greenwich, on 29 August 1849. He was educated at the Greenwich proprietary school and the royal institute of British architects, of which he was Pugin travelling scholar in 1871. After travelling through England and Western Europe Sulman began practising as an architect in London and designed among other buildings a large number of churches. In 1885 he went to Sydney, and as a partner in the firm of Sulman and Power was associated in the designing of many of the finest buildings in Sydney and other capital cities. These included the Thomas Walker convalescent hospital, Sydney, the A.M.P. buildings in Melbourne and Brisbane, the Mutual Life Association building, Sydney, afterwards known as New Zealand Chambers, the Sydney Stock Exchange and several suburban churches. Between 1887 and 1912 Sulman was P. N. Russell lecturer in architecture at the University of Sydney. After 1908 he retired from active practice to some extent to develop his interest in town-planning. In 1908 a series of his newspaper articles led to the creation of the city improvement commission, and in 1909 another series of articles, afterwards reprinted as a pamphlet, dealt with the problem of the designing of the federal capital. He was

for some years chairman of the town planning advisory board, and from 1916-27 Vernon lecturer in town planning at the university of Sydney. In 1921 he published his *An Introduction to the Study of Town Planning in Australia*. From 1921 to 1924 he was chairman of the federal capital advisory board, and during these three years gave practically all his time, without pay, working out a progressive scheme for the construction of the city. In 1927 he gave a commission to Sir William Reid Dick, R.A., for one of the exterior bas-relief panels for the national gallery building at Sydney. He retired as an architect in 1928 and after a vigorous old age died at Sydney on 18 August 1934. He was knighted in 1924. He was married twice (1) to Sarah Clark, daughter of T. J. Redgate, and (2) to Annie Elizabeth, daughter of G. R. Masfield, who survived him with sons and daughters of both marriages. One of the daughters, Florence Sulman, was author of *A Popular Guide to Wild Flowers of New South Wales*, published in two volumes in 1914.

Sulman in his youth was a friend of William Morris and many of the artists of his time. He was appointed a trustee of the national art gallery of New South Wales in 1899 and, was its president from 1919, doing excellent work in that position. He was a good architect and his work in town-planning and in particular in connexion with the federal capital had great value. He created a fund from which is provided the John Sulman medal, awarded by the Institute of Architects for the designing of a building of exceptional merit. He also endowed a lectureship in aeronautics at the university of Sydney in memory of a son killed during the 1914-18 war while serving with the Flying Corps. After his death his family founded a prize of about £100 annually known as "the Sir John Sulman prize" for the best subject painting or mural decoration by artists resident in Australia.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 20 August 1934; *The Times*, 20 August 1934; *Burke's Peerage* etc., 1934; Information from Director, National Art Gallery of New South Wales; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1940.



SUMMERS, CHARLES (1827-1878),

Sculptor,

He was born at Charlton near Ilchester in Somerset, on 27 July 1827. His father was a mason whose shiftless habits caused his family to be frequently in difficulties, his mother was a woman of excellent character. Summers went to work at an early age and while working as a mason began to show ability in carving fancy stone work. This led to his being employed as an assistant in setting up a monumental figure at Weston-super-Mare which had been modelled by Henry Weekes, R.A. He saved money from his wages and at the age of 19 went to London and obtained work at Weekes's studio. He subsequently worked under L. Watson, another sculptor of the period, and studied at the Royal Academy schools. In 1851 he won the silver medal for the best model from life and the gold medal for the set subject, "Mercy interceding for the Vanquished". Summers, always a hard worker, fell into ill health, and in 1852 sailed for Australia where one of his brothers had previously settled. He tried his fortunes at gold-digging but seeing an advertisement for modellers for the newly built parliament house at Melbourne, obtained a position and modelled the figures on the

ceiling of the council chamber. The exhibiting of some busts at the intercolonial exhibition held in 1854 led to his getting commissions, and he opened a studio in Collins-street, Melbourne.

In 1864 it was decided to erect a memorial to the explorers [Burke](#) (q.v.) and [Wills](#) (q.v.). Summers obtained the commission, and not only modelled the figures but built a furnace and himself cast them in bronze. The colossal figure of Burke was cast in one operation, an amazing feat when it is considered that there were no skilled workmen for this type of work in Australia. On the completion of this group he sailed for England in May 1867, and after obtaining various commissions went to Rome and opened a studio. There he did a large amount of work and was able to employ many assistants. In 1876 [\(Sir\) W. J. Clarke](#) (q.v.) employed him to do four large statues in marble of Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, and the Prince and Princess of Wales for presentation to the Melbourne art gallery. These were completed in 1878. Soon afterwards Summers while on his way to England was taken seriously ill, and died at Paris on 30 November 1878.

Summers was a constant exhibitor at Royal Academy exhibitions; over 40 of his works were shown between 1849 and 1876. He was a competent sculptor in a dull and uninspiring period of English art, and comparatively little of his work has lasting qualities. His Burke and Wills group at Melbourne is a sound and dignified piece of work, his frieze of putti on the old Bank of New South Wales building, now in the grounds of the university of Melbourne, is charming, and the recumbent figure of Lady Macleay at Godstone, Surrey, is also meritorious. Personally Summers was modest, and his willingness to see ability in the work of other artists was a good influence in the dawning time of art in Victoria. Several examples of his work together with his portrait of [Margaret Thomas](#) (q.v.) are in the historical collection at the national gallery, Melbourne. He is also represented in the Adelaide gallery and at the Mitchell library, Sydney. Summers married when a young man, his son, Charles Francis Summers, who survived him also worked in sculpture.

Margaret Thomas, *A Hero of the Workshop*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art; Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903.

SUTHERLAND, ALEXANDER (1852-1902),

Miscellaneous writer and philosopher

He was born at Glasgow on 26 March 1852. Both parents were Scotch, his father, George Sutherland, a carver of ship's figure-heads, married Jane Smith, a woman of character and education. The family came to Australia in 1864 on account of the father's health, and Alexander at 14 years of age became a pupil-teacher with the education department at Sydney. Coming to Melbourne in 1870 he first taught at Hawthorn Grammar School and then entered on the arts course at the university. He maintained himself largely by scholarships and graduated with honours in 1874. For two years he was a mathematical master at Scotch College, Melbourne, and in 1877 founded Carlton College. He was an excellent schoolmaster, and the school was so successful that 15 years later he felt himself able to retire and devote himself to

literature. The banking crisis of 1893, however, affected his position so much, that he was obliged to do a great deal of journalism for the *Argus* and *Australasian*. In 1897 he was a candidate for parliament, but his methods were too guileless and straightforward to ensure success. In 1898 he went to London as representative of the *South Australian Register*, but found the climate oppressed him and returned to Australia towards the end of 1899. He continued his journalistic work in Melbourne, and in March 1901 was an unsuccessful candidate for the southern Melbourne seat in the first federal parliament. Soon afterwards he was appointed by the council of the University of Melbourne to the position of registrar. The university was passing through a difficult time after a period of slack administration, and Sutherland had to work very hard. On the death of Professor Morris while away on leave in Europe, Sutherland took over his lectures on English literature. The burden of the extra work was too great for Sutherland who did not have a strong constitution, and he died suddenly on 9 August 1902. His widow, a son and three daughters survived him.

Sutherland did a large amount of literary work. He was responsible for the first volume only of *Victoria and its Metropolis*, published in 1888, an interesting history of the first 50 years of the state of Victoria. In 1890 he published *Thirty Short Poems*, the cultured verse of an experienced literary man, but his most important book was *The Origin and Growth of the Moral Instinct*, which appeared in 1898 in two volumes. Sutherland had long brooded over this book and was greatly pleased at receiving the commendation of some of the leaders of philosophic thought in England. Generally the book was well received both in Europe and the United States. With his brother, George Sutherland, he wrote a short *History of Australia*, which attained a sale of 120,000 copies, and he collaborated with [Henry Gyles Turner](#) (q.v.) in a useful volume, *The Development of Australian Literature* (1898); Sutherland's biography of Kendall in this volume, however, is misleading as it contains several errors. His undoubted powers as a teacher gave value to his text book, *A New Geography*, and other works of that kind. He contributed on scientific subjects to the *Nineteenth Century*, and did a large amount of lecturing on literature and science in Melbourne. As a man he was modest and sincere, interested in all the arts and the discussions that arise out of them. Of his brothers, [William \[Sutherland\]](#) is noticed separately, George (1855-1905), was a well-known journalist and author of miscellaneous works mostly historical or technical. He died at Adelaide in December 1905. His daughter, Margaret Sutherland, became well known as a musician and composer. Another brother, John Sutherland, wrote a thoughtful book, *The Bonds of Society*, published in 1914.

H. Gyles Turner, *Alexander Sutherland, M.A. His Life and Work*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; private information.

SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM (1859-1911),

Scientist,

He was born at Dumbarton, Scotland, on 4 August 1859, son of George Sutherland, a carver of figure-heads for ships, and brother of [Alexander Sutherland](#) (q.v.). The family arrived at Sydney in 1864 and removed to Melbourne six years later. Sutherland, after a few years at the model school, won a government scholarship and went to Wesley College. The headmaster was [M. H. Irving](#) (q.v.) who had been the

second professor of classics at the University of Melbourne, but the influence of the second master, H. M. Andrew, afterwards professor of natural philosophy at the same university, was of more importance to Sutherland. From Wesley he passed on to the university in February 1876, and three years later graduated with first-class final honours and the scholarship in natural science, and third-class honours in engineering. He was then nominated by the Melbourne university council for the Gilchrist scholarship in England, which was awarded to him and he left for England in July 1879. Entering as a science student at University College, London, he came under the influence of Professor Carey Foster, and in the final examination for the B.Sc. degree took first place and first-class honours in experimental physics and the clothworkers scholarship of £50 for two years. Almost at once Sutherland started for Australia and arrived in Melbourne in February 1882.

Sutherland's home life meant much to him for it was a home of affection and culture, every member of it excelled in either literature, music or art. In July 1882 he was offered the position of superintendent of the school of mines, Ballarat, but it was too far from his home and the public library, and the offer was declined. For many years he earned just enough to pay his way by acting as an examiner and contributing articles to the press; the rest of his time was given to scientific research. In 1884 he applied without success for the chair of chemistry at Adelaide, and in 1888 when Professor Andrew died he was appointed lecturer in physics at the University of Melbourne until the chair should be filled. He applied for this position through the Victorian agent-general in London, but there appears to be some doubt whether his application ever reached the right quarters. Professor Lyle was appointed and in 1897, when he was away on leave, Sutherland was again made lecturer in physics. He had begun contributing to the *Philosophical Magazine* in 1885, and on an average about two articles a year from his pen appeared in it for the next 25 years. For the last 10 years of his life he was a regular contributor and leader writer on the *Melbourne Age*, though he declined all offer of an appointment on the staff of the paper. His life work was scientific research and nothing could be allowed to interfere with it. He died quietly in his sleep on 5 October 1911.

Sutherland was a well-built man of slightly under medium height, very quiet in manner. The present writer who met him only once has an abiding memory of his modesty and charm. He would have been a good musician had he been able to give time to it, and again he might have been a painter. He had a wide mind which could take an interest in all the arts, but his real happiness was in his work. Money and fame meant nothing to him, but the solving of some intricate problem in science, some increase in the knowledge of the world was everything. His scientific work was never collected in book form and is known to few besides his fellow workers. A list of 69 of his contributions to scientific magazines is given at the end of his biography. One of the earlier papers to bring Sutherland into notice was on the viscosity of gases which appeared in the *Philosophical Magazine* in December 1893. Other important papers dealt with the constitution of water, the viscosity of water, molecular attractions and ionization, ionic velocities and atomic sizes. The ordinary reader may refer to a discussion of his scientific work in chapter VI of his biography, but the full value of it could only be computed by a physicist willing to collate his papers with the state of knowledge at the time each was written. It was well known and valued in England, Germany and America, and at the time of Sutherland's death he was spoken of as having been "the greatest authority living in molecular physics" (Professor T. R. Lyle,

F.R.S.). He had none of the vanity that demands results. Quite selfless, he was content to add something to the sum of human knowledge and to hope that another man would carry the work further. He never married.

W. A. Osborne, *William Sutherland a Biography; The Age*, Melbourne, 6 October 1911; *The Bulletin*, 25 November 1920; personal knowledge.

SUTTOR, SIR FRANCIS BATHURST (1839-1915),

Politician,

He was the son of William Henry Suttor and his wife, Charlotte Augusta Anne Francis, and grandson of [George Suttor](#) (q.v.), was born at Bathurst, New South Wales, on 30 April 1839. He was educated at The King's School, Parramatta, and after obtaining five years experience on his father's station, took up land in the Bathurst and Wellington districts. He made a study of sheep-breeding and his flocks became known throughout the colony. He also bred a superior type of horse for coaches which were extensively used in Australia at that period. In 1875 he was elected to the legislative assembly of New South Wales for his native city, and, except for a few short intervals, held the seat until 1900. He was minister for justice and public instruction in the second [Parkes](#) (q.v.) ministry from 22 March to 16 August 1877, and held the same position in the third Parkes ministry from December 1878 to April 1880; he was minister of justice from May to August 1880, then became postmaster-general until November 1881, when he became minister of public instruction until January 1883. From February 1886 to January 1887 he was postmaster-general in the [Jennings](#) (q.v.) ministry. He was minister of public instruction in the second [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) ministry from January to March 1889, and held the same post in Dibbs's third ministry from October 1891 to August 1894. In this year he represented New South Wales at the Ottawa colonial conference. He retired from the legislative assembly in 1900, and was nominated to the legislative council where he represented the [Lyne](#) (q.v.) and [See](#) (q.v.) ministries and was vice-president of the executive council from June 1900 to May 1903. On 2 June 1903 he was appointed president of the legislative council, and held this position until his death. On 29 April 1914 the members of the legislative council gave a banquet in honour of Suttor's seventy-fifth birthday. In replying to the toast of his health Suttor mentioned that his father, uncle, brother and himself had given between them over 80 years of service in parliament. He also said that there were then 138 living descendants of his father and mother.

Suttor's activities were not confined to politics. He was a trustee of the national art gallery and of the Australian museum, and was a member of the senate of the university. He was always keenly interested in the primary producer, was president of the Sheep-breeders' Association, and president of the Royal Agricultural Society of New South Wales. He was an excellent chairman and president of the council, invariably courteous and dignified. Except for an occasional holiday he had scarcely an idle day in his life, and when he died on 4 April 1915 few men were better known in his state, and possibly no one was more esteemed. He married in 1863 Emily, daughter of T. J. Hawkins, who predeceased him. He was survived by three sons and five daughters. He was knighted in 1903.

Burke's Colonial Gentry; The Sydney Morning Herald, 5 April 1915; Birthday Banquet tendered by the Members of the Legislative Council, Official Souvenir.

SUTTOR, GEORGE (1774-1859),

Pioneer,

He was born at Chelsea, England, in 1774, the son of a gardener and botanist on the estate of Lord Cadogan. Coming under the notice of [Sir Joseph Banks](#) (q.v.) he was sent to Australia with a collection of trees and plants including grape-vines, apples, pears, and hops. These were put on board H.M.S. *Porpoise* in October 1798, but delays took place and it was not until September 1799 that a proper start was made. A gale, however, came on, the *Porpoise* was found to be unseaworthy, and a return was made to Spithead. In March 1800 another start was made on a vessel taken from the Spaniards and re-named the *Porpoise*, which arrived at Sydney on 6 November 1800. In spite of these delays Suttor managed to land some of his trees and vines still alive. It was agreed that he was to be given a grant of land, and he settled at Chelsea Farm, Baulkham Hills. In a few years time he was sending oranges and lemons to Sydney, obtaining good prices for them, and had become a successful settler. At the time of the [Bligh](#) (q.v.) rebellion in 1808 he took up the cause of the deposed governor with great courage. When [Colonel Paterson](#) (q.v.) arrived Suttor's was the first signature to an address presented to him promising to give him "every information and support in our power in order that full satisfaction and justice may be given to the governor (whom we highly revere) . . . we cannot but feel the most confident reliance that you will take prompt and effectual means to secure the principals in this most unjustifiable transaction". Suttor was, however, arrested and sentenced to be imprisoned for six months. The stand taken by him was much to his honour; a full account of it will be found in the *Historical Records of Australia*, vol. VII, pp. 131-7. He always spoke of Bligh as a "firm and kind-hearted English gentleman, no tyrant and no coward" (W. H. Suttor, *Australian Stories Retold*, p. 6). In 1810 he was summoned to England as a witness on behalf of Bligh, and arrived in Australia again in May 1812. In 1814 he was given the position of superintendent of the lunatic asylum at Castle Hill and he was still in this position in 1817, but he took up land again and in 1822 removed to beyond the Blue Mountains. Nine years later Suttor was living on the Baulkham Hills property, and he also built a house at Sydney. He visited England in 1839 and was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1843 he published a volume on *The Culture of the Grape-Vine and the Orange in Australia and New Zealand*, and in his old age he remembered his first patron, and wrote the *Memoirs Historical and Scientific of Sir Joseph Banks*, which appeared in 1855. Suttor died at Bathurst on 5 May 1859. He married in 1798 a Miss Dobinson and founded a distinguished Australian family. Mrs Suttor died in 1844, but five sons and three daughters survived their father. Of the sons, William Henry (1805-1877) was a member of the New South Wales legislative council from 1843 to 1854, and a member of the legislative assembly from 1856 to 1872. He died at Bathurst on 20 October 1877. His eldest son, William Henry Suttor (1834-1905), entered the legislative assembly in January 1875 and became minister for mines in the [Farnell](#) (q.v.) ministry in December 1877. He was nominated to the legislative council in 1880 and in 1889 became vice-president of the executive council and representative of the [Parkes](#) (q.v.) ministry in the

legislative council. He was one of the representatives of New South Wales at the March 1891 federation convention. He died in 1905. He published in 1887 *Australian Stories Retold*. His brother, [Sir Francis Bathurst Suttor](#), is noticed separately. Another son of George Suttor was John Bligh Suttor (1809-1886), who for some years represented East Macquarie in the legislative assembly, and at the time of his death was a member of the legislative council.

S. M. Johnstone, *Journal and Proceedings, Parramatta and District Historical Society*, vol. I, p. 71; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I. vols II, VI, VII, IX; W. H. Suttor, *Australian Stories Retold*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 May 1886.

SWINBURNE, GEORGE (1861-1928),

Politician and public man,

He was born at Paradise, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 3 February 1861. His father, Mark William Swinburne, who married Jane Coates in 1860, was then a draughtsman in the Armstrong works at Elswick, working for a salary of 27s. a week. Later he improved his position, and in 1892 established his own business as a brass-founder, engineer and coppersmith. His son was educated at the Royal Grammar School, Newcastle, and in 1874 became apprenticed to a chemical merchant. His apprenticeship completed he became a clerk in the same business, studied engineering in the evening, shorthand and German before beginning work in the morning, and he also joined a debating society. On Sundays he taught a class in a Methodist Sunday school. In 1882 he went to London to a position in the gas and mechanical engineering business of his uncle, John Coates. Three years later he was taken into partnership and was able to put £300 of his own savings into the business. His chief recreation was music and in June 1885 he was one of the choristers at the Handel festival held in the Crystal Palace. In politics he was an ardent Gladstonian, and in 1886 became election agent for the Liberal candidate for South Saint Pancras who was elected after a strenuous campaign. Swinburne found electioneering a great strain, "a game not worth playing--ended in weariness, sleepless nights and restless days". In December 1885 his uncle had gone to Melbourne and found the prospects so good that Swinburne followed him and arrived in November 1886. His business was to secure contracts for erecting gas plants for the firm of John Coates and Company. In 1887 the Melbourne Hydraulic Power Company was formed, and in 1888 a similar company was established in Sydney. Swinburne was engineer and manager to the Melbourne Company until 1897. He visited England in 1891 and fortunately withdrew most of his capital from Melbourne to help his father and brother in starting a business. He thus practically escaped the effects of the breaking of the land boom and the bank crisis of 1893. In 1897 he visited the United States and Europe, studied the development of electricity in competition with gas, and decided that each would have its own place.

Swinburne was elected a member of the Hawthorn municipal council in 1898, four years later became member for Hawthorn in the legislative assembly, and sat as a supporter of W. H. Irvine. There had been a severe drought in Australia and the policy speech foreshadowed "important works for the conservation and distribution of water in the arid areas". It seemed almost providential that an engineer of the capacity of Swinburne should have come into the house at this juncture. The earlier

experiments initiated by [Deakin](#) (q.v.) had not really been successful, and it was clear that their organization and principles would need careful revision. Swinburne had made a study of Victorian irrigation and realizing the great cost of storing the winter rains for summer use, held strongly that the water charges should take the form of a rate payable, not only by those who used the water, but by all whose land was in a position to benefit by irrigation. In November 1903 Irvine's health was so seriously affected by over-work that he was compelled to resign the premiership, and [Bent](#) (q.v.) who succeeded him gave Swinburne the portfolio of minister of water-supply. Swinburne was in England at the time but he collected all the available literature on the subject and studied it on the voyage out. He then visited the irrigation settlement with leading officers of his department. The whole problem was full of complications, but Swinburne was able to have the drafting of the water bill begun in June 1904. It involved the appointment of the state rivers and water supply commission to undertake the control and management of all state water. The bill passed through the assembly but lapsed in the council. In the meantime it met with much opposition and Swinburne had to travel through the country and convert the malcontents. In 1905 it passed the assembly again and Swinburne was asked to attend the council and explain the provisions of his bill. With some amendments the bill was passed by the council. This act was Swinburne's greatest achievement, regarded with admiration wherever irrigation is practised. Swinburne had become minister of agriculture in November 1904 and was also of great assistance to Bent as treasurer. As minister for agriculture he realized as no one had done before that the most important function of the department was to educate the people. It has been carried on ever since with this in view, and is an outstanding example of the wise working of a state department. Much of the credit for this is due to Swinburne, who revitalized a department that had not previously been sufficiently encouraged by the government. He was mainly responsible for the foundation of chairs in agricultural science and veterinary science at the University of Melbourne, but the latter chair has since been abandoned. Swinburne also had the handling of the Murray Waters agreement, and his obvious sincerity and knowledge were great factors in bringing about agreement. In 1907 Bent visited England and Swinburne was leader of the assembly during his absence. After Bent's return the ministry's position weakened, and Swinburne and four other ministers resigned on 31 October 1908. During the negotiations for the reconstruction of the ministry advances were made to Swinburne to take over the leadership of the party, and Bent offered to retire in his favour, but Swinburne, tired and overworked, could see no way of reconciling the conflicting interests in the party and declined the offer. He had felt the strain of a motion of censure on him moved in September. Behind this motion were severe attacks made on his probity by the *Age* newspaper. The motion in the house was defeated by a large majority, Swinburne brought an action against the *Age*, and in 1909 obtained a verdict for £3250 damages and costs. The *Age* took the case to two higher courts but was defeated in each case. [Syme](#) (q.v.) its proprietor had practically been a dictator in politics for many years. His mistake on this occasion was to attack a man who was not only perfectly honest, but had the courage to go into the witness box and the ability to withstand the cross-examination of two of the ablest barristers of the time. Swinburne in fighting this action did a great service to the state.

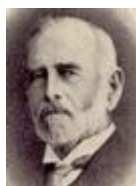
On 31 July 1913 Swinburne retired from parliament to become a member of the inter-state commission appointed by the federal government. A host of matters was referred to the commission, and Swinburne thought it right to resign from all his directorates

and practically abandon the business career in which he had been so successful. Much work was done by the commission and it is due to a suggestion made by this body that the Council of Scientific and Industrial Research was eventually established. But a judgment of the high court had so reduced the power of the commission that in July 1917 Swinburne decided to resign. He was doing much war work and was chairman of the board of business administration of the defence department, and later was civil and finance member of the military board. In 1919 when the electricity commission was instituted Swinburne was appointed one of the four commissioners, with [Sir John Monash](#) (q.v.) as chairman. He resigned this position in 1925, when most of the initial difficulties of using brown coal for power generation had been surmounted.

Swinburne was always a hard worker but he was never too busy to find time for additional things of importance. He was a driving force in the establishment of the Eastern Suburbs technical college at Hawthorn, and one way and another contributed over £15,000 to it. Its name was afterwards changed to the Swinburne Technical College. He became a member of the council of public instruction after he left state politics, and especially encouraged decentralization and technical education. He was for some years on the council of the University of Melbourne and was also one of the trustees of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria. In April 1928 he became president of the trustees and much was hoped from him in this position. He had been a candidate for the Commonwealth senate in 1922 but the Labour candidates in 1922 were elected, and in 1928 he was elected to the Victorian legislative council. On 4 September 1928 he was in his place in the council chamber when he suddenly collapsed and died. He married Ethel Harrier on 17 February 1890 who survived him with four daughters. His bust by [Paul Montford](#) (q.v.) is at the national gallery, Melbourne. His second daughter, Gwendolen Hamer Swinburne, published in 1919 *A Source Book of Australian History*, and in 1923, *Womanhood in the Life of the Nations*.

Swinburne was over six feet in height, thin, slightly angular, friendly in manner, tactful, alert, enthusiastic, and completely honest. He loved music, poetry and painting, was sincerely religious, though he never pressed his views on other men, and his many charities were never talked about. His clear-thinking and orderly brain, great grasp of detail and an immense capacity for work, made him a first-rate business man. He could have had any honour he desired but was content with the feeling that he had done his best for his country. He was only a few years in parliament, but the influence of his work was long felt, and every organization he was connected with owed much to him.

E. H. Sugden and F. W. Eggleston, *George Swinburne a Biography*; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 5 September 1928; personal knowledge.



SYME, DAVID (1827-1908),

Newspaper proprietor, "the father of protection in Australia",

He was born on 2 October 1827 at North Berwick, Scotland, the youngest of the seven children of George Syme, a parish schoolmaster, and his wife, Jean Mitchell. His father's income was small but he managed to provide for his large family and send three of his sons to universities. His son, David, he educated himself, and the boy's childhood was one of unrelieved study with little companionship with other boys of his own age. David was 16 years old when his father died and he continued his studies in Latin, Greek and Hebrew with some doubt as to what his future was to be. He had thoughts of qualifying for the ministry but revolted from the Calvinistic teaching of the day, and after attending some classes at Heidelberg he returned to Scotland and obtained a position about 1850 as a reader on a Glasgow newspaper. His pay was small and there was little prospect of advancement, so towards the end of 1851 he sailed for San Francisco by way of Cape Horn and arrived after a voyage of five months. He immediately went to the goldfields but had little success, and early in 1852 took ship for Australia in a badly found and badly provisioned vessel, and arrived at Sydney in a half-starved condition. Syme took the first steamer for Melbourne and tramped to Castlemaine. There he had small success and Bendigo, Wangaratta and other diggings were tried. Once, at Mount Egerton, he and his partner nearly obtained a fortune, but their claim, which afterwards became very valuable, was jumped by other men and they were unable to obtain redress. Towards the end of 1855 Syme returned to Melbourne and joined his brother, [Ebenezer \[Syme\]](#) (q.v.), who was editing the *Age* newspaper. The paper was then threatened with failure, and Syme who had saved some money while on the diggings joined his brother in buying it for the sum of £2000. The paper struggled on for 18 months, when finding it could not support the two proprietors David obtained other employment. He became a contractor and in spite of strong competition was successful. In March 1860 his brother Ebenezer died, and finding it was difficult to sell the *Age* Syme decided to abandon his contracting and carry on the paper.

The task undertaken was one of great difficulty, and only the fact that the proprietor was willing to work 15 hours a day made success possible. The original policy of the *Age* included manhood suffrage, the opening of the lands for selection by the people, no compensation for the squatters, and compulsory, free and secular education. When protection was added to the programme great opposition was raised. It was felt quite honestly by the conservative and moneyed classes that if these things came about the colony would be in great danger. The opposition to the *Age* was carried even to the extent of boycotting its advertisement columns. But great as his difficulties were Syme was undismayed. Various abortive amending land acts became law between 1860 and 1869, but in the latter year an act was passed which embodied most of the principles for which Syme had fought. It was now possible for the land to be properly cultivated and a great principle had been established. A tremendous flow of population came into Victoria between 1850 and 1860 and towards the end of the decade there was some unemployment. Syme felt that manufacturing industries should be established and that this could only be done by bringing in protection. He won over to his side able men like [Sir James McCulloch](#) (q.v.) and [Sir Graham Berry](#)

(q.v.), protection became the settled policy of the colony, and many manufacturies were established. But the account in Pratt's *David Syme* of the state of affairs in the colony and the benefits brought in by protection need not be completely accepted. It should be remembered that the neighbouring colony of New South Wales retained a policy which was practically free trade for most of the period before federation, and appears to have been as steadily prosperous as Victoria. But whether or not the importance of protection has been over-stated, Syme undoubtedly was responsible for its introduction. It was bitterly fought and led to great constitutional difficulties with the legislative council. The struggle went on for years, but Syme's contention that the people as a whole should rule and not any section of them was finally established, and for a long period the *Age* became the predominant factor in Victorian politics. In its early days there was difficulty in getting competent journalists, the best of them was G. Paton Smith who was editor for some years. After he left Syme took the editorial chair until [A. L. Windsor](#) (q.v.) became editor about 1870 and held the position until 1900. Possibly his ablest assistant was [Charles Henry Pearson](#) (q.v.) who began writing leaders about the year 1875.

The first protectionist tariff had been a very moderate one and McCulloch was not willing to go further. Though Syme thought highly of McCulloch's ability he opposed him and transferred his support to Graham Berry. Parliament became tired of the turmoil and more than once ministries were formed consisting partly of freetraders and partly of protectionists. This did not satisfy Syme and in 1877 his advocacy brought in Berry with a large majority. The council, however, rejected his tariff and fresh constitutional difficulties arose. The governor, [Sir George Bowen](#) (q.v.), was placed in a difficult position, and took the unprecedented step of asking Syme's advice. His reply was that the governor should act in conformity with the opinions of the law officers of the crown. This he did but Syme thought the advice was bad and told the premier so. Berry then asked Syme for his advice and took it. It is evident that Syme at this time was virtually the ruler of the colony. Constitutional difficulties continued for some time, but at last the legislative council was reformed by largely increasing the number of eligible voters and making other changes in its constitution to bring it more in touch with the public.

Syme had supported Berry in the fight for protection and during the constitutional struggle, but was not satisfied with him as an administrator, and though opposed to [James Service](#) (q.v.) he recognized that Service had the very qualities Berry lacked. He therefore supported the coalition ministry formed in 1883 which did good work for three years. There was a feeling of general confidence, a tendency to over-borrow and to spend huge sums on railways and other public works. This led to the mining and land booms which really burst in 1889, though the full effects were not realized until the bank crisis of 1893. In 1891 the *Age* began a series of articles alleging bad management and incompetence on the part of the railway commissioners, which led at last to an action for libel being brought against the *Age* by the chief commissioner, Richard Speight. Other articles attacked the civil service generally. At the first trial of the railway libel case begun on 1 June 1893 the jury disagreed, and the second trial which began on 17 April 1894 and lasted for 105 days resulted in a verdict for the defendant on nine out of the ten counts, and on the tenth count the damages were assessed at one farthing. Speight, however, was ruined and Syme had to pay his own costs which amounted to about £50,000. As a sidelight on the power exercised by Syme at this period, it may be mentioned that the leading counsel for the plaintiff

when addressing the jury stated that "no government could stand against the *Age* without being shaken to its centre".

Syme had early realized that agriculture would need development in Victoria and twice sent J. L. Dew to America to study irrigation and agricultural methods. He also sent [Alfred Deakin](#) (q.v.) to India to report on irrigation in that country. As a result the development of irrigation began which after some early failures was to be successfully extended in later years. He also supported the measures which brought in early closing, anti-sweating, factory legislation, and old-age pensions. When the question of federation became really important towards the end of the century it was Deakin, a protégé of Syme's, who became the leader of the movement in Victoria. At the election for the convention to frame the constitution Syme selected 10 men from the 24 candidates for his support, and they were duly elected. During the first federal parliament he fought for comparatively high protective duties, but his influence did not extend to any great extent beyond Victoria and he was for the time unsuccessful. In later years, however, considerable increases in duties were made. In the last years of his life Syme was exercised about the faults of party government. Some of these he had drawn attention to in chapter VII of his *Representative Government in England*. His suggested remedies have failed, however, to obtain much support. He died at Kew near Melbourne on 14 February 1908. He married in 1859 Annabella Johnson who survived him with five sons and two daughters.

During his 50 Years of ownership of the *Age* Syme did comparatively little writing for it himself, though he read nearly everything that appeared. His clear concise style is apparent in his *Outlines of an Industrial Science*, published in London in 1876. Largely written as a vindication of protection it is also a plea for the extension of the activities of the state. In 1881 appeared *Representative Government in England*, a thoughtful study of the history of parliament in England. His next book *On the Modification of Organisms*, published in 1890, is largely a criticism of Darwin's theory of natural selection. His last volume, *The Soul: A Study and an Argument* (1903), discusses in a spirit of inquiry the nature of life, instinct, memory, mind, and survival after death.

Syme was over six feet in height, lean, upright in carriage, stern and reserved-looking. He went little into society, he could not be persuaded to make a speech or sit on a committee. The *Age* was his life, its reputation was clearer to him than anything else. Though a rich man he was not prominent in connexion with charitable appeals, but he paid the expenses of a rifle team to Bisley and financed expeditions to New Guinea and Central Australia. In 1904 he gave £3000 to Melbourne University to endow the Syme prize for research in biology, chemistry, geology and natural philosophy. When the introduction of linotype machines threw many of his compositers out of work, he was thoroughly conscientious in seeing that they were provided for. The elder men were pensioned and others were set up in business or placed on the land. In congenial company Syme could talk brilliantly and without arrogance, and he could be a good friend, but his armour of reserve helped to found the legend that he was hard, dour, and arrogant. He seemed reluctant to give praise, he could be fault-finding, his temper was not always under control, but the members of his staff were loyal to him and felt a pride in their head. He has been called unscrupulous and it is true that if he were fighting any man or principle a case was built up without regard to what might be said on the other side. Neither was the other side given full opportunity to reply. If Syme

thought a man was a danger to his country, the order was issued that he was to be written out of his position without compromise or consideration of mitigating circumstances. He had strong principles and would not palter with them, his power was enormous but he was never accused of using his power for his own advantage. It has been said that for 25 years no cabinet was formed in Victoria without his being consulted. That may not be literally true but he was not nicknamed "King David" for nothing. He was a great personality and had an immense influence on the development of the state of Victoria.

Ambrose Pratt, *David Syme, the Father of Protection in Australia*; *The Age* and *The Argus*, 15 February 1908; *Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903; private information and personal knowledge.

SYME, EBENEZER (1826-1860),

Journalist,

He was the brother of [David Syme](#) (q.v.), was born at North Berwick, Scotland, in 1826. He went to the university of St Andrews to be educated for the ministry but finding difficulties in accepting the creeds of the day became an unattached evangelist, working mostly in the north of England. He also began to write for the reviews and succeeded George Eliot as assistant editor of the *Westminster Review*. In 1852 he sailed for Melbourne and immediately found occupation as a journalist. When the *Age* was founded in 1854 Syme joined the staff and two years later, the paper being in difficulties, it was sold to him and his brother, David. He was elected member for Mandurang in the first legislative assembly of Victoria, but as this conflicted with his journalistic work he did not stand again when his term expired. In 1857 he took sole control of the *Age* and joined in the struggle for the opening up of the lands. His health, however, began to suffer and he died after a lingering illness on 13 March 1860. His son, Joseph Cowen Syme, was for many years part proprietor and manager of the *Age*.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; Ambrose Pratt, *David Syme, the Father of Protection in Australia*.



SYME, SIR GEORGE ADLINGTON (1859-1929),

Surgeon,

He was born at Nottingham, England, on 13 July 1859, and was educated at Wesley College, Melbourne. His father, George Alexander Syme (1821-1894), a brother of [David Syme](#) (q.v.) and [Ebenezer Syme](#) (q.v.), was a graduate of the University of Aberdeen and became a Baptist clergyman in England. On account of failing health he followed his brother, David, to Australia in 1862 and joined the staff of the *Age*. He became editor of the *Leader* from which he retired in 1885 and died on 31

December 1894. His son did a brilliant course at Melbourne University, graduating in 1881 with first-class honours in surgery, medicine and forensic medicine.

He continued his studies at King's College, London, worked under Lister and gained his F.R.C.S. Eng. in 1885. He returned to Melbourne and became examiner in anatomy, and physiology at the university. In 1888 he qualified for the degree of Ch. M. and in 1890 was acting-professor of anatomy. In 1893 he became honorary surgeon to in-patients at St Vincent's hospital, and held the same position at Melbourne hospital from 1903 to 1919. When war broke out he left Australia in December 1914 as lieutenant-colonel, and was chief of the surgical staff in No. 1 general hospital at Cairo. He was present at the landing at Gallipoli. Invalided to England he was consulting surgeon to the Australian Imperial Forces in London. He returned to Australia in 1916 and was attached to the Caulfield military hospital as surgeon. Syme was president of the Australian medical congress in 1923, and three times president of the Victorian branch of the British Medical Association. During the last two years of his life he was much interested in the formation of the Australasian College of Surgeons, of which he was the first president. On his retirement in 1924 he was presented with his portrait painted by [Sir John Longstaff](#) (q.v.) and subscribed for by members of his profession. In the same year he was created K.B.E. He died on 19 April 1929. He married Mabel Berry, who survived him with one son and three daughters. His portrait by Longstaff is in the Medical Society hall at Melbourne.

Syme was quiet, unobtrusive and modest, a man of few words. Apart from his profession he did much work on various commissions and committees. To describe him as a brilliant surgeon would be to use the wrong word. Nevertheless he was a great surgeon because he brought to his work a large fund of experience and knowledge, great powers of diagnosis, thorough conscientiousness and unremitting care. In 1923 when Dr Franklin Martin, director-general of the American College of Surgeons, and Dr William Mayo inquired throughout Australia and New Zealand who could most fittingly be selected for the honorary fellowship of the American College of Surgeons, they were everywhere given Syme's name. Nothing could have better expressed the admiration and respect of the whole of his profession.

- A. L. Kenny, *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 13 February 1932; *The Age* and *The Argus*, 20 April 1929; *The Lancet*, 27 April 1920; *The British Medical Journal*, 27 April 1929.

B.



SYMON, SIR JOSIAH HENRY (1846-1934),

Lawyer and politician,

He was the son of James Symon, was born at Wick, Caithness, Scotland, on 27 September 1846. He was educated at the Stirling high school, of which he was dux in 1862, and the Moray training college, Edinburgh. He emigrated to South Australia in 1866 and was articled to a cousin, J. D. Sutherland, who was practising as a solicitor at Mount Gambier. Some of his work coming under the notice of (Sir) Samuel Way, who was then the leader of the South Australian bar, Symon was invited to join the firm of Way and Brook. While with them he completed his legal studies and was

called to the bar in 1871. In 1872 on the death of Mr Brook he became a partner, and established a reputation as a barrister. In March 1881 he joined the [William Morgan](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney-general; he was not a member of parliament but a few weeks later a seat was found for him as representative for Sturt. This government, however, went out of office on 24 June 1881. In this year Symon became a Q.C. and in 1884 declined a judgeship. In 1886 while on a visit to England he was offered and declined nomination for a seat in the house of commons for a conservative constituency. He returned to South Australia, and was defeated as a candidate for the Victorian district at the 1887 election, and was never in the South Australian parliament again.

Symon was an ardent federalist, did valuable work as president of the South Australian Federal League, and was elected as a representative of South Australia at the 1897 convention. As chairman of the judiciary committee he took an important part in the proceedings. In 1899 he again visited England and was able to be of assistance in connexion with the Commonwealth bill and its passing through the Imperial parliament and in 1901 was created K.C.M.G. He was placed head of the poll at the South Australian election of senators in 1901, and was appointed leader of the opposition in the senate. At the second Commonwealth election he again headed the senate poll in South Australia, and from August 1904 to July 1905 was attorney-general in the Reid-McLean ministry. In 1911 he was the Commonwealth representative at the coronation naval review, but in 1913 he lost his seat at the election for the senate. He continued his practice as a barrister until 1923, and lived in retirement until his death on 29 March 1934. He married Mary Eleanor Cowle in 1881 who survived him with five sons and five daughters.

Symon was an excellent advocate and in criminal cases his addresses to the jury were masterpieces of pleading and oratory. He was a member of the Society of Comparative Legislation and International Law and frequently contributed to its journal. He also wrote extensively on federation and was a good Shakespearean scholar; his pleasant little volume, *Shakespeare at Home*, was published in 1905. Another volume, *Shakespeare the Englishman*, appeared in 1929 and some of his lectures were printed as pamphlets. He took much interest in viticulture and owned Auldana, a well-known South Australian vineyard. His many benefactions included £9500 to the university of Adelaide for the women's portion of the union, and he also established scholarships at the university of Sydney, Scotch College, Adelaide, and Stirling high school, Scotland. His fine library of 7500 volumes was left to the public library of South Australia.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 30 March 1934; *The Bulletin*, 10 April 1935; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; Quick and Garran, *The Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin*; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; *Debrett's Peerage* etc., 1933; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



TASMAN, ABEL JANSZ (1603-1659),

Discoverer of Tasmania and New Zealand,

He was born in Groningen, Holland, in 1603. We first hear of him at the end of 1631 when he, a widower living at Amsterdam, married Jannetje Tjaers. He was shortly afterwards in the East Indies Company service, and by 1634 was mate of a ship trading from Batavia to the Moluccas. In July of that year he was appointed master of a small ship, the *Mocha*. He visited Holland in 1637, and returned to Batavia in October 1638 bringing his wife with him. In 1639 he was sent as second in command of an exploring expedition in the north Pacific. There were stories of a rich island in latitude 37½ degrees north, but as the island did not exist the expedition was naturally unsuccessful. After many hardships Formosa was reached in November, 40 out of the crew of 90 having died. Other voyages followed; to Japan in 1640 and in 1641, and to Palembang in the south of Sumatra in 1642, where he succeeded in making a friendly trading treaty with the sultan. In August 1642 Tasman was sent in command of an expedition for the discovery of the "Unknown Southland" which was believed to be in the south Pacific. Strange as it may seem he went first to Mauritius, but there was some knowledge of prevailing winds, and from there a course was set to the south of Australia, the western shore of which was known to the Dutch. On 24 November 1642 he sighted the west coast of Tasmania probably near Macquarie Harbour. The land was named Antony Van Diemen's Land after the governor-general of the Dutch Indies. Proceeding south Tasman skirted the southern end of Tasmania and turned north-east until he was off Cape Frederick Henry on Forestier's Peninsula. An attempt at landing was made but the sea was too rough. The carpenter, however, swam through the surf and planting a flag took formal possession of the land on 3 December 1642. Tasman had intended to proceed in a northerly direction but as the wind was unfavourable he steered east, and on 13 December sighted land on the north-west coast of South Island, New Zealand. Proceeding north and then east one of his boats was attacked by Maoris in war canoes, and four of his men were killed. Tasman then went north along the west coast of North Island, eventually turned north-west to New Guinea, and arrived at Batavia on 15 June 1643. In 1644 he did some exploring round the Gulf of Carpentaria but did not discover Torres Strait, and on 2 November he was appointed a member of the council of justice at Batavia. He went to Sumatra in 1646, and in August 1647 to Siam with letters from the company to the king. In May 1648 he was in charge of an expedition sent to Manilla to try to intercept and loot the Spanish silver ships coming from America, but he had no success and returned to Batavia in January 1649. In November 1649 he was charged and found guilty of having in the previous year hanged one of his men without trial, was suspended from his office of commander, fined, and made to pay compensation to the relatives of the sailor. On 5 January 1651 he was formally reinstated in his rank and spent his remaining years at Batavia. He was in good circumstances, being one of the larger landowners in the town. He died at Batavia in October 1659 and was survived by his second wife and a daughter by his first wife. His discoveries were most important but led to nothing for more than 100 years.

James B. Walker, *Abel Janszoon Tasman: His Life and Voyages*; John Pinkerton, *A General Collection of the best and most interesting Voyages and Travels*, vol. II, p.

439, a translation with comments and omissions of Tasman's journal of his 1642-3 voyage of which there are several Dutch editions; A. J. Van Der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden*, vol. 24. See also Walker's *The Discovery of Van Diemen's Land in 1642: with Notes on the Localities mentioned in Tasman's Journal of the Voyage*, and C. T. Burfitt, "The Discovery of Tasmania", *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. III, p. 113.

TATE, FRANK (1863-1939),

Educationist,

He was the son of Henry Tate, a country storekeeper, was born at Castlemaine, Victoria, on 18 June 1863. He was educated at the Castlemaine state school, the model school, Melbourne, and the University of Melbourne, where he graduated B.A. in 1888 and M.A. in 1894. He entered the teachers' training college in 1883 and gained the trained teacher's certificate with first and second honours. His first charge was a small school near East Kew on the outskirts of Melbourne. He quickly made an impression as an able and stimulating young teacher and many students were sent to his school for teaching experience. In 1889 he was appointed a junior lecturer in the training college and became much interested in teaching methods. At the end of 1893, following the great financial crisis, the college was closed, but Tate was given charge of classes in Melbourne for the training of pupil teachers. In 1895 he was appointed an inspector for the Charlton district, and spent four years inspecting its 136 schools and incidentally learning a great deal about the problems of small rural schools and their teachers. He became a well-known speaker at teachers' congresses and enhanced his reputation as an educationist when giving evidence before the technical education commission. He was appointed principal of the teachers' training college when it was re-opened in September 1899, and vigorously set to work to make up as far as possible the ground lost while the college was closed. He kept the subject of English in his own hands, considering it to be the basic subject of education, and steadily brought before his students the opportunities for service to the community possessed by enlightened teachers. In March 1902 when it was announced that he had been appointed as the first director of education in Victoria he was only 38 years old. Many men of much longer service had been passed over, but it appears to have been generally recognized that he was the fit man for the position.

When Tate took up his charge education in Victoria had long been starved and neglected. The state had been going through a period of lean years, but the new director felt that money spent on education would more than repay itself. He felt too that well-educated and capable men and women could not be attracted to an ill-paid profession with little prospect of promotion. He set out to do away with pupil-teachers, to improve the training of teachers, to obtain better pay for them, to encourage school committees, and to suggest to each community that the local state school was not merely a state school--it was their school. New methods of instruction were brought in, the chief object being the development of a child's mind instead of merely cramming it with facts. Tate felt too that secondary and technical education was being neglected and in June 1904 presented a report on "Some Aspects of Education in New Zealand" in which he showed how far behind Victoria was lagging in this work.

In 1905 a bill was introduced in parliament for the registration of teachers and schools not administered by the education department. This was passed and had much effect in raising the qualifications and status of secondary school teachers. When it was determined that Tate should attend the conference on education held in London in May 1907 he took the opportunity of making a special study of these problems in Europe and the United States of America. Soon after his return he published in 1908 a *Preliminary Report upon Observations made during an Official Visit to Europe and America*. In this report he showed that a "ladder of education" was required. Primary schools formed a necessary basis, but on these must be imposed higher elementary schools, secondary schools and agricultural high schools, all leading on to the university or agricultural college. Technical colleges for young people engaged in industry must also be much more encouraged. In a striking diagram he showed that of the money spent by the state of Victoria on education 93.1 per cent was for primary education and less than one per cent for secondary education. In another diagram he demonstrated that New Zealand, whose population was a fifth less than that of Victoria, was spending three times as much on technical education and more than 10 times as much on secondary education. Tate never wavered in his fight for a better state of things and gradually imposed his views on parliament. In the education act of 1910 which Tate drafted, provision was made for the constitution of a council of public education. It consisted of representatives of the university, the education department, technical schools, public and private schools, and industrial interests. Its duties were to report to the minister upon public education in other countries, and matters in connexion with public education referred to it by the minister. It also took over the duties of the teachers and schools registration board. The discussions of this council have proved of great value in the consideration of problems of public education in Victoria. Tate was chairman of this committee, and he also kept in touch with the university as a member of its council.

When Tate retired from the education department in 1928 no fewer than 128 higher elementary schools and 36 high schools had been established in Victoria, and there had been an increase of 50 per cent in the number of technical schools. Tate had also paid two visits to London and had sat on commissions dealing with education in New Zealand, Fiji, and Southern Rhodesia. After his retirement he became chairman of the Australian council for educational research and never lost his interest in educational problems. He died at Melbourne on 28 June 1939. He married in 1888 Ada Hodgkiss, who died in 1932, and was survived by two sons and a daughter. The Imperial Service Order was conferred on him in 1903 and he was created C.M.G. in 1919. In addition to the reports mentioned Tate edited in 1916 *As You Like It* in the Australasian Shakespeare, and in 1920 published as a pamphlet, *Continued Education, Our Opportunity and our Obligation*. He was a good popular lecturer on Shakespearian and other subjects. An excellent portrait painted about the time of his retirement by [W. B. McInnes](#) (q.v.) is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Tate was a tall man of good presence, rugged of feature, somewhat informal in manner. He liked a good story and could tell one. He had great power in getting work from his subordinates and had loyal lieutenants including M. P. Hansen and J. McCrae who in succession followed him in the office of director. He had great force of character, and once having made up his mind kept his eyes steadily on the object and did not cease working for it until it was achieved. He did much in raising the status of the teachers in the education department and even more in creating interest

in the individual schools, but his great work was the immense increase in secondary education which was brought about during his period as director.

The Argus, Melbourne, 29 June 1939; J. R. L., *Education Gazette and Teachers' Aid*, 17 July 1939; E. Sweetman, Long, and Smyth, *A History of State Education in Victoria*; private information; personal knowledge.

TATE, HENRY (1873-1926),

Musician and poet,

He was the son of Henry Tate, accountant, was born at Prahran, Melbourne, on 27 October 1873. He was educated at a local state school and as a choir boy at a St Kilda Anglican church, and developed his musical knowledge under [Marshall Hall](#) (q.v.). He worked for some time as a clerk and then became a teacher of music, but he was not overburdened with pupils as he was too conscientious to encourage a child that had no talent, and he was no believer in coaching children for music examinations. He contributed some verse to the *Bulletin* and other journals, and conducted a chess column in a Melbourne weekly paper. In 1910 he brought out a little volume, *The Rune of the Bunyip and other Verse*, and in 1917 a pamphlet, *Australian Musical Resources, Some Suggestions*. Slight as this pamphlet was it showed the possibilities of the development of an Australian school of musical composers who could be as typical of their soil as those of any other country. He extended some of his suggestions in a volume published at Melbourne in 1924, *Australian Musical Possibilities*. In this year he became musical critic for the *Age* newspaper, and carried out his work with ability and great sincerity. One of his compositions, *Bush Miniatures*, was played in Melbourne in 1925 and a more ambitious work, *Dawn*, an Australian rhapsody for full orchestra with a melodic and rhythmic foundation based on Australian bird calls, was later performed by the university symphony orchestra under Bernard Heinze. This was favourably received by both critics and public, but the value of his work had scarcely begun to be appreciated when Tate died after a short illness on 6 June 1926. He married Violet Eleanor Mercer who survived him. He had no children. His poems were collected and published in 1928 with a portrait and an introduction by Elsie Cole.

Tate was a modest, thoroughly sincere and lovable man with great gifts. He was an excellent chess player who represented Victoria in interstate matches, and was a good bowler and captained a pennant rink. These were his relaxations in a busy life in which for a time he had a struggle to make a living. As a poet, apart from the generous praise of Bernard O'Dowd, the tendency has been to underrate him. He was not one of the leading Australian poets, but his verse is often musical, he had something to say, he is never trivial and is seldom commonplace. As a composer he holds an important place in the history of Australian music. He was not content to merely follow in the tracks of either the ancients or the moderns, but working with a "deflected scale" based on the ordinary major scale with figure and melody developed from Australian bird calls, he showed how a purely Australian school of composers of music could be developed. Little of his music was published. A list of his

compositions to the end of 1923 is given as an appendix to his *Australian Musical Possibilities*, and in another appendix two short compositions are printed.

The Age, Melbourne, 7 June 1926; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 8 June 1926; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 22 July 1927; Manuscripts, No. 3; Introduction to his *Poems*; personal knowledge.

TATE, RALPH (1840-1901),

Geologist and botanist,

He was the son of Thomas Tate (1807-1888), mathematician and author of many educational books. He was born at Alnwick, Northumberland, England, in March 1840, and was educated at the Cheltenham training college. His uncle, George Tate, well known as a naturalist, was his first master in geology, which he began to study at 12 years of age. In 1857 he obtained an exhibition at the royal school of mines, London, of £80 a year for two years. He began teaching at the polytechnic institution, and then became the senior science master at the trade and mining school, Bristol. He was for two years at Belfast, in the north of Ireland, where he founded the Belfast naturalists' field club, drew up a flora of Belfast, and a descriptive list of Irish liassic fossils. In 1864 he became assistant-curator of the Geological Society, London, and began to write papers on palaeontology for the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*. He also wrote three botanical papers in 1866. In this year he published his volume, *A Plain and Easy Account of the Land and Freshwater Mollusks of Great Britain*. In 1867 he went on an exploring expedition to Nicaragua and later went to Venezuela. On his return he held a teaching position at the mining school at Bristol, and published in 1871 his *Rudimentary Treatise on Geology*. He was then an instructor at the mining schools at Darlington, and Redcar. In 1872 appeared *A Class-book of Geology*, and in conjunction with J. F. Blake he prepared a work on *The Yorkshire Lias*, which was published in 1876. In 1875 Tate was appointed Elder professor of natural science at the University of Adelaide.

In Australia Tate energetically worked at his task of teaching botany, zoology and geology. He found at Adelaide a Philosophical Society which as vice-president and then as president he encouraged in every way. Well-established under the new title of the Royal Society of South Australia, he encouraged the members to send in original papers, and himself contributed nearly 100 to its *Transactions and Proceedings*. In 1882 he went to the Northern Territory and made a valuable report on its geological and mineralogical characteristics. In 1883 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society, and in 1888 was president of the biological section at the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. Five years later he was president of the meeting of this association held at Adelaide. He had published his valuable *Handbook of the Flora of Extratropical South Australia* in 1890. In 1894 he was a member of the Horn expedition to Central Australia and wrote the palaeontology report, in collaboration with J. A. Watt, that in general geology, and with [J. H. Maiden](#) (q.v.), the botany report. He paid a visit to England at the end of 1896 partly for the good of his health, but early in 1901 it began to fail again and he died on 20 September of that year. He was married twice. His second wife survived him with one son and two daughters of the first marriage, and two sons and a daughter of the second. A list of

about 150 of his scientific papers will be found on page 89 of the *Geological Magazine* for 1902.

Tate had a remarkably wide knowledge of science, a fine critical sense, and a passion for accuracy. He was the most distinguished botanist of his day in South Australia, a good zoologist, and an excellent palaeontologist and geologist, as his series of papers on the tertiary and recent marine fauna of South Australia and Victoria show.

J. F. Blake, *The Geological Magazine*, 1902; J. H. Maiden, *A Century of Botanical Endeavour in South Australia*; *The Register*, Adelaide, 21 September 1901; E. W. Skeats, *Some Founders of Australian Geology*.



TAYLOR, GEORGE AUGUSTINE (1872-1928),

Artist, journalist, and inventor,

He was born at Sydney in 1872. He first became known as an artist, and was a member of the Sydney Bohemian set in the 1890s, whose doings he was afterwards to record in his *Those Were the Days*, a volume of reminiscences published in 1918. He contributed drawings to the *Bulletin*, *Worker*, *Sunday Times*, *Referee*, and *London Punch*, but later became interested in aviation and radio, and did some remarkable work in connexion with them. He experimented with a motor less aeroplane, in November 1909 constructed one of full size, and rose into the air and manoeuvred it (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 December 1909, p. 3). Much gliding had of course been done in America and Europe many years before this, but the principle and design of Taylor's machine appear to have anticipated the types being used in Europe more than 10 years later. In wireless Taylor did some excellent pioneer work. He had been experimenting for a long time, and in 1909 had had sufficient success to be invited to join the Australian military forces as an intelligence officer in connexion with aeronautics and wireless. In 1910 and 1911 he succeeded in communicating from one part of a railway train to another, and in exchanging messages between trains running at full speed. He had founded the aerial league in 1909 and the wireless institute in 1911. It was largely on account of his representations that the first government wireless station was erected in Australia. He did some interesting experimental work in connexion with locating sound by wireless, which proved useful in the 1914-18 war when methods of locating submarines had to be devised. Taylor visited Europe in 1922 and studied broadcasting developments. On his return at the end of that year he formed an association for developing wireless in Australia and was elected its president. At a conference of wireless experts called together by the Commonwealth government in May 1923 Taylor was elected chairman, and did valuable work in framing broadcasting regulations for Australia. He was also a pioneer in the transmission of sketches by wireless, both in black and white and in colour.

Taylor had for many years before this conducted a successful monthly trade journal called *Building*, of which he was proprietor and editor. Gradually other magazines were added, including the *Australasian Engineer*, the *Soldier*, the *Commonwealth Home*, and the *Radio Journal of Australasia*. He also published two volumes of popular verse, *Songs for Soldiers* (1913), and *Just Jingles* (1922), and some small

volumes of sketches and stories. He was much interested in town-planning, and published in 1914 *Town Planning for Australia* and in 1918 *Town Planning with Common-sense*. He died as the result of an accident on 20 January 1928 leaving a widow. In 1929 a gift of £1100 was made to the university of Sydney by the G. A. Taylor memorial committee to found a lectureship in aviation or aeronautical engineering in his memory.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 21 January 1928; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; F. B. Cooke, appendix to Taylor's lecture on *Aerial Sciences and their Possibilities in the Pacific*, given at the Pan-Pacific Science Congress, Australia 1923; *The Brisbane Courier*, 31 January 1911.

TEBBITT, HENRI (1852-1926),

Artist,

He was born at Paris of English parents in 1852. He was self-taught as an artist and after travelling in various countries settled in England. An oil-painting by him, "Wet Weather", was shown at the Royal Academy exhibition of 1884. Coming to Australia in 1889 he did a large amount of work particularly in water-colour. His pictures for a time were very popular with the public, and examples were acquired for the Brisbane, Hobart, Launceston, Bendigo and Geelong galleries. He died in 1926. Although his standing as an artist was not high, Tebbitt was a man of some character with a philosophic mind. Speaking of his own work in his manuscript autobiography at the Mitchell library, Sydney, he said: "I have simply endeavoured, perhaps with a vision obscured, to reproduce as faithfully as I could, nature as I see it, and if my efforts are indifferent, no one regrets it more than I do." (Moore, vol. 1, p. 97.)

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Studio*, November, 1910; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.

TEBBUTT, JOHN (1834-1916),

Astronomer,

He was born at Windsor, New South Wales, on 25 May 1834, the only son of John Tebbutt, then a prosperous store keeper. His grandfather, John Tebbutt, was one of the early free settlers in Australia; he arrived at Sydney about the end of 1801. Tebbutt was educated first at the Church of England parish school, then at a private school kept by the Rev. Mathew Adam of the local Presbyterian church, and finally at a small but excellent school under the Rev. Henry Tarlton Stiles, where he had a sound training in Latin, Greek, French, and mathematics. His first teacher, Mr Edward Quaife, was interested in astronomy, and in later years encouraged his former pupil in his study of this science. Tebbutt's father had retired from store keeping about the year 1843, purchased a tract of land at the eastern end of the town of Windsor known as the peninsula, and built a residence there. This subsequently became the site of the observatory built by his son, who at 19 years of age had begun his observations of the heavens with an ordinary marine telescope and a sextant. About nine years later, on 13 May 1861, Tebbutt discovered the 1861 comet, one of the most brilliant comets known. There was no means then of telegraphing the intelligence to England where it became visible on 29 June. Tebbutt was acknowledged as the first discoverer

of this comet, and the first computer of its approximate orbit. In November 1861 he purchased an excellent refracting telescope of 3¼-inch aperture and 48-inch focal length, and in 1862 on the resignation of the Rev. W. Scott he was offered the position of government astronomer for New South Wales but refused it. In 1864 he built, with his own hands, a small observatory close to his father's residence, and installed his instruments consisting of his 3¼-inch telescope, a two-inch transit instrument, and an eight day half-seconds box-chronometer. Shortly before this period Tebbutt had begun to record meteorological observations, and in 1868 published these for the years 1863 to 1866 under the title *Meteorological Observations made at the Private Observatory of John Tebbutt, Jnr.* He continued the publication of these records at intervals for more than 30 years. He had also begun a long series of papers which were published in the *Monthly Notices* of the Royal Astronomical Society of London, in the *Astronomical Register*, London, and in the *Journal and Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales. He contributed to other scientific journals, and made an immense number of contributions to the Australian press. In 1872 a 4½-inch equatorial refracting scope was purchased for the observatory, in 1881 Tebbutt discovered another great comet, and in 1886 a new telescope of 8-inch aperture and 115-inch focal length was purchased, which enabled him to considerably extend his operations. He published in 1887 *History and Description of Mr Tebbutt's Observatory*, and followed this with a yearly *Report* for about 15 years. A branch of the British Astronomical Society was established at Sydney in 1895 and Tebbutt was elected its first president. In 1904 in his seventieth year he discontinued systematic work, though he retained his interest in astronomy and continued to do some observing, and in the following year the Royal Astronomical Society of London recognized his work by awarding him the Jackson-Gwilt gift and medal of the society. In 1908 he published his *Astronomical Memoirs*, giving an account of his 54 years' work, and he was much gratified in 1914, during the visit of the British association, by a visit to his observatory of a small party of astronomers. He died at Windsor on 29 November 1916.

Tebbutt did rearkable work as anastronomer over a long period, and his success, considering the limited equipment in his early days was remarkable. The value of his work was acknowledged throughout the world, and the 1861 comet is known by his name. Some idea of his industry will be gained from his *Meteorological Observations* and the list of 370 of his publications in the appendix to his *Astronomical Memoirs*. It would be difficult to find a parallel in value and amount of single-handed work in astronomical science. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1873, and his observatory was recognized in Great Britain, the United States, France, Germany, Brazil and Mexico. A large collection of his manuscripts and pamphlets is at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

J. Tebbutt, *Astronomical Memoirs*; *Journal and Proceedings*, Royal Society of New South Wales, vol. LI, p. 6; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 30 November 1916; *The Observatory*, vol. XL, p. 141; J. Steele, *Early Days of Windsor*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.

TEMPLETON, JOHN MONTGOMERY (1840-1908),

Author of non-forfeiture clause in life assurance policies

He was born at Kilmaurs, Ayreshire, Scotland, on 20 May 1840. He was the eldest son of Hugh Templeton, a school teacher, who brought his family to Victoria at the end of 1852. The boy entered the education department as a teacher, but in 1868 became an accountant in a fire insurance office. In 1869 he formed the National Mutual Life Association, paying the first premium himself on his own life, and personally securing the first 100 members. He was made the first secretary, and having been elected a fellow of the Institute of Actuaries in 1872, as actuary to the association, made its first valuation. In 1884 he left life assurance to become one of the three commissioners under the public service act of 1883, appointed to establish the principle that promotion should depend on merit and seniority. He retired from this position in 1888, and as a public accountant was in 1890 appointed liquidator of the Premier Permanent Building Society. He also joined the board of directors of the National Mutual Life Association, and in 1896 became chairman and managing director. He held this position for the remainder of his life.

Apart from his business life Templeton had important positions in connexion with the volunteers, the militia, and the rifle clubs. He joined the volunteers as a private when he was 19 and rose to the rank of major. He was a first-rate rifle shot and represented Victoria in the first inter-colonial rifle match. The volunteer force was disbanded at the end of 1883 and the militia was formed. Templeton was made a lieutenant-colonel and a member of the Victorian council of defence, holding this position until December 1897. He was promoted colonel in 1895, and was captain of the Victorian rifle team which went to Bisley in 1897 and won the Kolapore Cup. As senior officer from all the colonies he rode on the right of the leading section of the colonial procession at the diamond jubilee. He was shortly afterwards created C.M.G. On his return to Australia he went on the reserve of officers, but when the rifle club movement began in 1900 he was appointed to take command of it. Within a year the rifle clubs had a membership of over 20,000. Templeton gave a lecture in the town hall, Melbourne, to commemorate this movement on 29 July 1900. It was published with additions in March 1901 under the title *The Consolidation of the British Empire, the Growth of Citizen Soldiership, and the Establishment of the Australian Commonwealth*. He died at Melbourne on 10 June 1908. He was married twice and was survived by his widow. He had no children.

Templeton twice attempted to enter parliament. He was narrowly defeated for a seat in the Victorian legislative assembly in 1893, and he was one of the unsuccessful candidates for the senate at the federal election in 1903. His work in connexion with citizen defence was important, but his introduction of the non-forfeiture principle into life assurance policies was much more so. He was not responsible for the original idea, something like it, but not going so far, was made law in the state of Massachusetts, United States of America, in 1861. Templeton, however, in 1869 introduced a clause in the policies of the newly formed National Mutual Life Association which provided that overdue premiums would automatically be advanced against the surrender value until the surrender value was exhausted. The principle was adopted by other companies, and has proved of the greatest benefit to an immense number of people.

The Argus, Melbourne, 11 June 1908; *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903; *A Guide to Melbourne* (issued by the National Mutual Life Association about 1879); *First actuarial report of the National Mutual Life Association*, 16 February 1875.



TENCH, WATKIN (c. 1758-1833),

Lieutenant-general, author,

He was born, probably in Great Britain, between May 1758 and May 1759; he was 74 at the time of his death in May 1833. He was well educated, and entering the British forces was commissioned a lieutenant in 1778. On 13 May 1787 he left England as a captain-lieutenant of marines, so described in an official document, but he was generally called captain, and arrived at Botany Bay on 20 January 1788. He remained in Australia until 18 December 1791 and kept a diary throughout his stay. In 1789 he published at London *A Narrative of the Expedition to Botany Bay*, a most interesting account of the voyage and the early days at the settlement. This went into three editions and was also translated into French, German, Dutch, and Swedish. After his return to Europe Tench wrote *A Complete Account of the Settlement at Port Jackson*, which was published in 1793. This carried his account up to the end of 1791 and is a well-balanced and interesting document. Towards the end of 1794 Tench became a prisoner of war, his ship, the *Alexander*, having been captured by the French. He published in 1796 an account of his experiences, *Letters written in France to a Friend in London*. He had been promoted major in 1794, became a colonel in the army in 1808, major-general in 1811 and lieutenant-general in 1821. The last years of his life were spent at Plymouth and Devonport, where he died on 7 May 1899. He married Anna Maria Little, who survived him.

A fellow officer, Lieutenant Daniel Southwell, described Tench as "polite and sensible". He was a good officer and appears to have had a charming personality, though like nearly everyone else, he fell foul of Major Ross. He did some useful exploring, and wielding a lighter pen than most writers of the time, his two books on the beginnings of Australia are both very readable and valuable

The Gentleman's Magazine, 1833, vol. I, p. 477; G. C. Boase and W. P. Courtney, *Bibliotheca Corunbiensis*, vol. II, p. 710; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. 1, vol. 1, G. Arnold Wood, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 15-22; G. Mackaness, *Admiral Arthur Phillip*. Interesting references to Tench will also be found in Eleanor Dark's historical novel, *The Timeless Land*.



TENNYSON, HALLAM, 2nd Baron Tennyson (1852-1928),

Second governor-general of Australia,

He was the son of the poet Tennyson and his wife, Emily Sellwood, was born at Twickenham, London, on 11 August 1852. He was educated at Marlborough, Trinity College, Cambridge, and the Inner Temple, but did not take up any profession. He

acted as private secretary to his father, and after his death in October 1892, wrote his biography, published in two volumes in 1897. Early in 1899 Tennyson was appointed governor of South Australia, and though he had had no experience of official work, his frank manner and ability made a very good impression. When [Lord Hopetoun](#) (q.v.) unexpectedly resigned as governor-general of Australia in July 1902, Tennyson was asked to become acting governor-general, and from January 1903 was governor-general. He, however, resigned at the end of that year, and returned to England. He edited a volume of reminiscences of his father, *Tennyson and his Friends*, published in 1911, and also edited collections of his father's poems. His later years were clouded by the death in action of his youngest son in January 1916, his wife's death at the end of that year, and his second son's death in action in March 1918. He died at Freshwater, Isle of Wight, on 2 December 1928. He married (1) in 1884, Audrey Georgina Florence, daughter of Charles John Boyle, and (2) in 1918, Mary Emily, daughter of C. R. Prinsep and widow of A. K. Hichens, who survived him. His eldest son, Lionel Hallam, well-known as a cricketer and captain of England against Australia, became the third baron.

Tennyson's devotion to his father gave him little opportunity of coming into public notice. During his two short terms as a governor in Australia he was both capable and popular. His biography of his father was a conscientious piece of work, but though complete it is somewhat colourless. He was president of the Royal Literary Fund and of the Folk Lore Society, a member of the Privy Council, and from 1913 deputy governor of the Isle of Wight.

The Times, 3 December 1928; *Burke's Peerage* etc., 1929; *Harold Tennyson, R. N.*; Lionel Lord Tennyson, *From Verse to Worse*.



THERRY, JOHN JOSEPH (1790-1864),

Early Roman Catholic priest at Sydney,

He was born at Cork, Ireland, in 1790. His people were in comfortable circumstances and the boy was largely educated by a tutor at home. In 1812 he was at the ecclesiastical college of St Patrick at Carlow, and in 1815 was ordained as a priest. He did parish work in Dublin and later on was secretary to the bishop of Cork. He had heard that Catholic convicts in Australia were without a priest to minister to them, and let it be known that he would be willing to go there as a missionary. On 5 December 1819 he sailed on the *James* with another priest, the Rev. P. Conolly, as a companion. They arrived at Sydney on 3 May 1820. Unlike the Rev. Father O'Flynn, who had previously arrived without government sanction, and had been deported, the two priests were accredited chaplains with a salary from the government of £100 a year each. The two men were of different temperaments and found it difficult to agree, and in 1821 Conolly went to Tasmania and remained there until his death in 1839.

Therry set about his work with great vigour. His chief anxiety was the need of a church, and in view of the increase in the population of Sydney in future years, it was decided that it should be on a large scale. Almost by chance the site on which St Mary's cathedral now stands was granted by the government, subscriptions were given by generous people, including many non-catholics, and by 1823 it had been agreed that if a fresh subscription were opened the government would give a sum "equal to the sum total of all such additional donations". [Governor Macquarie](#) had laid the foundation-stone on 29 October 1821. [Governor Brisbane](#) (q.v.), who succeeded Macquarie, was tolerant and helpful, but when [Governor Darling](#) arrived in December 1825 a period of anxiety for Therry and his church set in. In June 1826 Therry sent a letter to Colonial Secretary McLeay which Darling described as "insulting" when it was sent on to the colonial office. It was certainly a tactless letter, and one that could hardly be expected to help Therry in his work (See *H.R. of A.*, vol. XII, p. 543). He had been in conflict with Darling before, and in February 1826 Bathurst had sent instructions that his salary should be stopped. Darling had not yet received this dispatch, and he now asked that Therry should be removed. For the next 12 years, until 1857, Therry was without the official status of a government chaplain. The Rev. Father Power was appointed chaplain, a man in poor health, who was compelled at times to accept assistance from Therry, though the two men were unable to find a way of living amicably together. Power, however, died in March 1830, Therry was again alone, and the government was compelled to countenance his ministrations. He was much helped by a friendship he formed with a namesake, [Roger Therry](#) (q.v.), who arrived in Sydney towards the end of 1829, held many important positions, and became a leading Roman Catholic layman. In September 1831 Therry was supplanted by the Rev. C. V. Dowling who succeeded Power. Similar difficulties arose, but Darling had left at the end of 1830 and the arrival of the wise and just [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) gave new hope to the Roman Catholic community. In August 1832 the Rev. John McEncroe came to Sydney and established a friendship with Therry. In February 1833 [Father Ullathorne](#) (q.v.) arrived and informed Therry that he had come as vicar-general, and Therry at once submitted to his authority. Ullathorne, who was young with a fine grasp of business, was at times critical of Therry's lack of this quality, but realized how truly religious he was and how hard he had worked for his people. In May 1834 [John Bede Polding](#) (q.v.), the first Roman Catholic bishop in Australia, was appointed and arrived in September 1835. In April 1837 Therry was officially reinstated as a chaplain at a salary of £150 a year, and in April 1838 he arrived at Launceston on a mission to the Church in Tasmania. In March 1839 he permanently took up his position in Tasmania as vicar-general and worked there with some success.

The arrival of [R. W. Willson](#) (q.v.), first bishop of Hobart, in May 1844 led to much unhappiness for Therry. Bishop Willson had stipulated before accepting the see that Therry should be recalled from Hobart before his arrival. This was not done and the bishop promptly removed Therry from office. Difficulties also arose concerning the responsibility for church debts, and eventually Therry was suspended from all clerical duties. He remained for two years in Tasmania and in August 1846 was transferred to Melbourne, where he made a reputation for his charity and missionary work. After a fruitless visit to Tasmania, made in the hope of composing his differences with the bishop, he went to Sydney in 1847 and was made priest in charge at Windsor. In September 1848 he was again in Hobart, and remained for five years, much occupied with matters relating to the disputes over the finances. Early in 1854 he returned to

Sydney and in May 1856 again took up parish work at St Augustine's, Balmain. He seems to have had by now considerable private means, as in August 1856 he gave £2000 to the fund for the completion of the cathedral. Many friendless men had left their small belongings to him, and land granted to him in the early days had become valuable. In 1858 he was raised to the dignity of archpriest. On 25 May 1864 he died after a few hours illness, working to the last day of his life.

Therry fought a great fight for his Church in its early days in Australia. His want of business habits and impulsiveness made great difficulties for his superiors and himself, but his merits far overbore his human defects. The last word may be given to one not of his faith: "Very small in stature, slight in figure, active in mind and body, he had beneath the sacerdotal robe the soul of a revolutionist in the interests of his flock and of his Church. And yet with all his fiery zeal and reputed turbulence, he was of a really loveable nature with the very simplicity and tenderness of a child". (J. Bonwick, *An Octogenarian's Reminiscences*, p. 123).

Eris M. O'Brien, *Life and Letters of Archpriest John Joseph Therry*; Eris M. O'Brien, *The Dawn of Catholicism in Australia*; J. P. Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australia*; T. Kenny, *History of the Commencement and Progress of Catholicity in Australia*; H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*; Ed. by Shane Leslie, *From Cabin-boy to Archbishop*, printed from the original draft and more outspoken than the official *Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne*; C. Butler, *The Life and Times of Bishop Ullathorne*.



THERRY, SIR ROGER (1800-1874),

Jurist,

He was born in Ireland on 22 April 1800. He was called to the bar in Ireland in 1824 and in England in 1827. His *A Letter to the Right Hon. George Canning on the Present State of the Catholic Question*, published in 1826, second edition 1827, probably led to his acquaintance with that statesman, who employed him to edit his speeches and prepare them for publication. They were published after Canning's death in 1828 with a life of Canning written by Therry. By the influence of Canning's widow and friends Therry was appointed commissioner of the court of requests for New South Wales, and in July 1829 he set sail for Sydney. He was a Roman Catholic, and on his arrival found that most of his co-religionists were poor, and few held positions of importance in Sydney. He also found that while the Anglican Church was comparatively well subsidized by the state, very little was allowed to the Roman Catholic clergy. He endeavoured with considerable success to improve their position, and for the next 30 years held an important place among the Catholic laity. He was made a magistrate in 1830 and in 1839 refused an acting judgeship. [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.), in a dispatch notifying this to Lord Glenelg, referred to Therry as one of the "two most distinguished barristers of New South Wales". He was appointed acting attorney-general in 1841, and at the first election for the legislative council held in 1843 he was elected as the representative of Camden. In December 1844 Therry was appointed resident judge at Port Phillip and held the position until February 1846, when he became a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales. He visited England in 1847 and retired on a pension in 1859. His *Reminiscences of Thirty Years*

Residence in New South Wales and Victoria was published at the beginning of 1863 and immediately withdrawn. The new edition which appeared in the same year was not, however, an "expurgated version" as has been stated. Some errors were corrected, but the changes are not considerable. The most important were that the author did fuller justice to the work of three governors, [Gipps](#) (q.v.), [Fitzroy](#) (q.v.), and [La Trobe](#) (q.v.), and a map was added. Therry died on 17 May 1874. He was survived by Lady Therry and probably a family, as when he applied for leave of absence in July 1846, he mentioned that he had two daughters being educated in England. He was knighted in 1869.

Therry was a good lawyer and a good citizen who did valuable work for Roman Catholics in New South Wales, at a time when they were being treated with little justice.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XVII-XXV; R. Therry, *Reminiscences of Thirty Years' Residence in New South Wales and Victoria*. This also gives interesting and generally kindly reviews of the men of his period; Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XII, pp. 46-51; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; E. M. O'Brien, *The Life of Arch-Priest J. J. Therry*; *British Museum Catalogue*.

THOMAS, MARGARET (c. 184?-1929),

Artist and author,

She was the daughter of a shipowner, was born at Croydon, Surrey, England, probably between 1840 and 1845. She was brought to Australia by her parents in 1852 and later on studied sculpture under [Charles Summers](#) (q.v.) at Melbourne. She exhibited a medallion portrait at the first exhibition of the Victorian Society of Fine Arts held in 1857, and 10 years later went to Europe to continue her studies. She had a medallion shown at the Royal Academy exhibition of 1868; after studying for three years at Rome she obtained a studentship at the Royal Academy, London, and in 1872 won the silver medal for sculpture. Between 1873 and 1877 ten of her paintings, mostly portraits, were hung at exhibitions of the Royal Academy. In 1880 Miss Thomas wrote a memoir of Summers, her first master, *A Hero of the Workshop*, and in the same year completed a bust of him for the shire hall, Taunton. She afterwards did busts of Henry Fielding and other distinguished Somersetshire men for the same place. She began contributing verse to periodicals and in 1888 Douglas Sladen included seven of her poems in his *Australian Poets*. Miss Thomas subsequently wrote several books of which *A Scamper through Spain and Tangier* (1892), and *Two Years in Palestine and Syria* (1899), were illustrated by the author. In 1902 appeared an interesting little book, *Denmark Past and Present*, which was followed by *How to Judge Pictures* (1906), and a collection of her verse, *A Painter's Pastime* (1908). In 1911 appeared what was possibly her most valuable piece of work, *How to Understand Sculpture*. Another volume of verse, *Friendship, Poems in Memoriam*, was published in 1927. She also did a large number of illustrations in colour for *From Damascus to Palmyra*, by John Kelman, published in 1908. She died on 24 December 1929 (Obituary *Who's Who* 1931). Her portrait in oils of Charles Summers, and a medallion portrait of [Sir Redmond Barry](#) (q.v.), are in the historical collection at the public library, Melbourne.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; D. B. W. Sladen, *Australian Poets, 1788-1888*, p. 541; *Who's Who*, 1930; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors; Catalogue of the First Exhibition of the Victorian Society of Fine Arts*, 1857.



THOMAS, MORGAN (c. 1818-1903),

Public benefactor,

He was born in Wales about the year 1818 (*The Advertiser*, Adelaide, which had been in touch with his executors stated that he was 85 when he died in March 1903). He qualified for the medical profession and came to Adelaide in 1851. He was appointed first house surgeon to the Adelaide hospital and practised at Nairne and Adelaide. He retired about 1870 and except for occasional trips to Europe and America, lived in Adelaide for the rest of his life. He had inherited property in Wales, and invested his money judiciously in bank and other shares. A much respected man of regular and precise habits, he spent much of his time at the Adelaide public library. He died at Adelaide on 8 March 1903. His wife had died many years before and he had no children. Under his will about £65,000 was left to the public library, museum and art gallery at Adelaide.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 12 and 21 March 1903; *The Register*, Adelaide, 14 March 1903; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

THOMPSON, JOHN ASHBURTON (1846-1915),

Physician, authority on plague and leprosy,

He was the eldest son of John Thompson, solicitor, was born in England in August 1846. He was educated at St Paul's School, and University College, London, and qualified for the diplomas of the Royal College of Surgeons and Physicians. In 1878 he obtained the degree of M.D. with distinction at the Brussels University. From 1872 to 1878 he was surgeon at King's Cross to the Great Northern Railway Company, and also had a private practice. His health breaking down towards the end of 1878 from overwork, he went first to New Zealand and then to New South Wales. He led an open-air life until his health was completely restored, and in 1883 was sent to Mackay to investigate an epidemic of dengue. Returning to Sydney in 1884 he was given the post of temporary medical officer to the Board of Health, and a year later was appointed its chief medical inspector and deputy medical adviser to the government of New South Wales. There was no public health act and his activities were therefore much restricted, but in 1896, having been made president of the board of health, he assisted [Sir George Reid](#) (q.v.) in drafting a bill, which became law in November of that year. He also prepared all the necessary regulations which were still unchanged at the time of his death. Thompson had taken much interest in leprosy and had visited Molokai and the Hawaiian Islands to investigate it. In 1896 he was awarded the prize offered by the national leprosy fund of Great Britain for the best history of leprosy. When there was an outbreak of plague at Sydney early in 1900, he was in charge of the measures taken to combat it, and wrote an elaborate and able *Report on the*

Outbreak of Plague at Sydney, 1900, which was issued at the end of that year. Thompson adopted the theory of the French doctor, P. L. G. Simond, now generally accepted, that the disease was communicated to man by fleas from infected rats. His general conclusion was that "the best protection against epidemic plague lies in sufficient sanitary laws persistently and faithfully executed during the absence of the disease". He delivered an address on plague at the 1906 meeting of the American medical association held at Boston, and was asked to write a description of the disease for Gould and Pyle's *Cyclopedia of Medicine*, issued in U.S.A. He retired on a pension in 1913 and died at London on 16 September 1915. He married a daughter of [Sir Julian Salomons](#) (q.v.), who survived him. Thompson was an energetic and hard-working servant of the public who did admirable work in organizing the public health department of Sydney. He was a leading authority of his time in such diseases as leprosy, plague, and small-pox, and wrote several papers, and pamphlets on other medical subjects.

The Medical Journal of Australia, September 1915; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 20 September 1915.



THOMSON, ALEXANDER (1800-1866),

A pioneer of Melbourne and Geelong,

He was the son of Alexander Thomson, a shipowner of Aberdeen, Scotland, was born in 1800. He was educated at Dr Todd's school at Tichfield, Aberdeen University, and at London, where he studied under Sir Everard Home and qualified for the medical profession. In March 1824 he married Barbara Dalrymple, and in 1825 sailed to Tasmania as a surgeon on a convict ship, the first of several voyages made by him. He was then in comfortable circumstances having been left a sum of £9500 by his mother. In 1831 he decided to settle in Tasmania, and bringing with him his wife and daughter, obtained a grant of 4000 acres of land. In 1832 he bought two small steamers and established a service between Hobart and Kangaroo Point. He, however, sold both vessels during the next two years. He became interested in the colonization of Port Phillip, but did not join the Port Phillip Association, though invited to do so, and in November 1835 he sent across the first cattle to arrive in the new settlement, a draft of 50 Hereford cows. In March 1836 Thomson arrived with his wife and daughter. He came over as medical officer and catechist for the Port Phillip Association, and built a house near the corner of Flinders and Elizabeth-streets, Melbourne. In May he acted as one of three arbitrators in connexion with disputes between Henry Batman and [Fawkner](#) (q.v.), and before his house was completed he was in the habit of holding a service on Sunday in his tent. He was secretary to the first public meeting held in Melbourne, on 1 June, and in October [Lonsdale](#) (q.v.) appointed him medical officer at a salary of £200 a year. He resigned this position in January 1837, and having selected land on the present site of Geelong, settled there. He did some exploring, acquired more land in several localities, and in 1846 held about 150,000 acres. He was a director of the Port Phillip bank, which was a failure, and the Port Phillip Steam Navigation Company, and he was the first to make cash advances on wool. He was foremost in every movement connected with Geelong from the removal of the bar at the mouth of the harbour to the founding of a mechanics' institute. He also took much interest in church affairs and in the well-

being of the aborigines. In these matters he gave not only time, he also spent considerable sums of money. The town was incorporated in 1849, then having 8000 inhabitants, and, as was fitting, Thomson was elected its first mayor. He field this position again in 1851, 1855, 1856 and 1857. He had been elected a member of the New South Wales legislative council as one of the representatives of the Port Phillip district in 1843, but as it was impossible to attend the meetings at Sydney, soon resigned. He was active in the anti-transportation movement, in 1852 was elected a member of the Victorian legislative council, and brought in and passed a bill incorporating the "Geelong and Melbourne Railway Company". Thomson presided at the first meeting of shareholders and was one of the directors. The line was completed in 1857. In the meanwhile Thomson had resigned his seat in the council and visited England where he found he could get no information about the Australian colonies bills. There had been a change of ministers and Lord John Russell, now in charge of the colonial office, had gone to Vienna. Thomson followed him there, obtained an interview, and got a promise that there would be a separate constitution bill for the colony of Victoria. In May 1855 Lord John Russell sent him a copy of the bill which soon afterwards became law. In 1857 Thomson was elected member for Geelong in the Victorian legislative assembly but retired in April 1859. His many activities had led to the neglect of his own financial affairs, and towards the end of his life he accepted the position of medical officer to the Sunbury boys' home. He died at Geelong on 1 January 1866. His wife survived him with a daughter.

R. H. Croll and R. R. Wettenhall, *Dr Alexander Thomson; The Argus*, Melbourne, 3 January 1866; R. D. Boys, *First Years at Port Phillip*; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.



THOMSON, SIR EDWARD DEAS (1800-1879),

Administrator, and chancellor of Sydney university,

He was born at Edinburgh on 1 June 1800. His father Sir John Deas Thomson, was accountant-general to the navy and married Rebecca, daughter of John Freer. Their son was educated at Edinburgh high school, and at Harrow. He afterwards spent two years in study at Caen in Normandy. He then began working with his father who at that time was reorganizing the system of keeping accounts in the navy. In 1826 Thomson visited the United States and Canada, and on his return in 1827 accepted the position of registrar of the orphan chambers at Demarara. Before leaving England he was able to arrange to exchange this position for that of clerk to the New South Wales legislative and executive councils. He arrived in Sydney in December 1828 and proved to be a valuable officer. In January 1837 he became colonial secretary at a salary of £1500 a year and held this position for nearly 20 years. He carried out his duties with much tact, and during the stormy period of the governorship of [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.) it has been said of him that he was personally so respected that members of the council found it almost painful to oppose him. His experience was particularly useful during the passing of the constitution bill, and he was sent with [Wentworth](#) (q.v.) to England to see the bill through the Imperial parliament. In 1854 he was given a public testimonial, half the amount subscribed being expended on a piece of plate and the remainder given to Sydney University to found a scholarship in his name.

Thomson was asked by the governor, [Sir William Denison](#) (q.v.), to form the first government under the new constitution but was unable to do so. He entered the legislative council and was vice-president of the executive council in the [Parker](#) (q.v.) ministry, and on 19 August 1857 moved for a select committee on the question of Australian federation. The committee reported in favour of a federal assembly being established but the [Charles Cowper](#) (q.v.) ministry had come into power in the meantime, and the question was shelved.

Thomson continued to be a member of the legislative council until his death, but his health had suffered from his heavy work as colonial secretary and he no longer attempted to take a leading part in its proceedings. He had been granted a substantial pension on his retirement in 1856 and he now had time to devote himself to other interests. He had been an original member of the senate of the University of Sydney when it was founded in 1850, he became vice-chancellor in 1862, and was chancellor from 1865 until 1878. He took an interest in sporting matters and for some years was president of the Australian Jockey Club. During his visit to England he had been made a C.B. and he was created K.C.M.G. in 1874. He died on 16 July 1879. He married the second daughter of [Sir Richard Bourke](#) (q.v.), who survived him with two sons and five daughters. His portrait is in the great hall of the University of Sydney.

Thomson had immense influence in the period just preceding responsible government. He was the ideal public servant, well-educated, capable, loyal, honest, calm and tactful, earning the respect of even the stormy spirits who brought Gipps to his grave. He showed wisdom on the financial side in his tariff bill of 1852, and, though his work for federation was based on Wentworth's, he ranks among the early federalists.

Sydney Morning Herald, 17 July 1879; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIV, XV, XVIII, XIX, XXII, XXIV, XXV; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*; Robert A. Dallen, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIX, pp. 221-4.

THORN, GEORGE (1838-1905),

Premier of Queensland,

He was the son of George Thorn, the founder of Ipswich and a member of the first Queensland legislative assembly. He was born at Sydney in 1838 and was educated at The King's School, Parramatta, and Sydney University, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1858. He followed pastoral pursuits for some years, and in 1867 was elected for West Moreton in the Queensland legislative assembly. From January 1874 to June 1876 he was a member of the [Macalister](#) (q.v.) government as postmaster-general and representative of the ministry in the legislative council. He then succeeded Macalister as premier and was also secretary for public works, postmaster-general and secretary for mines. He resigned on 8 March 1877 when his ministry was merged in the [Douglas](#) (q.v.) ministry. In the new cabinet he held the portfolios of public works and mines and was also secretary for public lands for a few months. He resigned from the ministry in February 1878 and went to Europe as a Queensland commissioner to the Paris exhibition. In 1879 he was elected to the legislative assembly but did not again hold office. He was defeated in 1888, was again elected in 1893, and held the seat

until 1902. He died in 1905. Thorn was an astute politician with a genial manner who gained prominence chiefly on account of his personal popularity.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics during Sixty Years; The Year Book of Australia*, 1889 to 1906.

THRELFALL, SIR RICHARD (1861-1932),

Chemist and engineer,

He was the son of Richard Threlfall of Hollowforth, near Preston, Lancashire, was born on 14 August 1861. He was educated at Clifton College, where he was captain of the Rugby XV, and shot in the Rifle VIII. Going on to Caius College, Cambridge, he represented his university at Rugby and also at rifle shooting. He distinguished himself as a speaker at the union, and did a remarkable course, taking a first class in the first part of the natural science tripos, and a first in both physics and chemistry in the second part. After graduating he was appointed a demonstrator in the Cavendish laboratory, where he did successful original research work and showed himself to be an able teacher. He also studied at Strasburg University and for a short period was a successful university coach. He lost two-thirds of his fingers in an explosion while he was carrying nitro-glycerine, but in spite of this continued to be an excellent manipulator.

In 1886 Threlfall was appointed professor of physics at the University of Sydney and founded the school. He had no building and little apparatus when he began his work, but in 1888 a physical laboratory was completed and the necessary appliances were purchased. He carried out his duties with energy and also found time for research. An early invention was the rocking microtome, an instrument which proved to be of great value in biological study. Another was a quartz thread balance which enabled him to obtain great accuracy in his comparison of values for gravity at different places. In 1896 he was president of a royal commission on the carriage of coal in ships. He obtained leave of absence in 1898 to inquire into methods of teaching electrical subjects in Europe, but on his return resigned his chair as from 31 December 1898, as circumstances had made it necessary that he should live in England.

Threlfall now became a consulting engineer and established a high reputation as an electro-chemist, combining chemical insight with the aptitude of an engineer. He joined the firm of Albright and Wilson, large producers of phosphorus, at Oldbury, and continued his connexion until the time of his death. His experience in this direction was to prove of the greatest service to his country during the 1914-18 war, particularly in connexion with smoke screens and tracer bullets. In 1915 he was on the board of inventions and research, in 1916 he joined the advisory council for scientific and industrial research and also the munitions inventions board. In 1917 he became a member of the chemical warfare committee, and in 1918 he joined the food preservation board. An organization which carried on its work after the war, the fuel research board was joined by him in 1917 and he became its chairman in 1923. Though his main work was in industrial chemistry he kept up his interest in pure science, and was a frequent attendant at meetings of the Royal Society of London. He died on 10 July 1932. He married Evelyn Agnes, daughter of John Forster-Baird, one

of four sisters who all married distinguished men, one of whom was [B. R. Wise](#) (q.v.). She was the author of two volumes of verse *Starlight Songs*, and *The Shore of Dreams and other Verses*. Threlfall was survived by four sons and two daughters. He was the author of *On Laboratory Arts*, published in 1898, and of papers in scientific journals. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1899, and was created K.B.E. in 1917 and G.B.E. in 1927.

Threlfall was a fine figure of a man who was able to admirably fill the part of Hercules in the Greek play at Cambridge in 1882. In later years his somewhat rough exterior and abrupt manner of speech hid one of the kindest of hearts, and however successful he might be he could still rejoice in the success of others. His interest in science was wide. After his death a friend told how, though a keen fisherman, Threlfall interrupted his sport one day for three-quarters of an hour to watch the elaborate and fascinating procedure of the courtship of the small tortoise shell butterfly. His remarkable personality was a refreshing stimulus for both his contemporaries and for younger workers who came in contact with him, and his experience and knowledge were of great value to his country.

The Times, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 22 July 1932; *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. CXXXIX A, 1933; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1899; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1931.



THRELKELD, LANCELOT EDWARD, (1788-1859),

Missionary to the aborigines and scholar,

He was the son of Samuel Joseph Threlkeld, was born in England on 20 October 1788. He was well educated, and in 1814 the London Missionary Society accepted him as a missionary to the heathen. In the following year he was ordained as a missionary and sailed for Tahiti, but the illness and subsequent death of his child detained Threlkeld for a year at Rio de Janeiro, where he started a Protestant church. He left for Sydney on 22 January 1817, arrived on 11 May, after a short stay went to the South Sea Islands, and arrived at Eimeo in November. A missionary station was formed at Raiatea and Threlkeld worked there for nearly seven years. His wife died, and being left with four children he returned to Sydney in 1824. A mission to the aborigines was founded at Lake Macquarie, 10,000 acres were reserved, and Threlkeld was appointed missionary. He went to live with the aborigines on their reservation, and in 1826 published *Specimens of a Dialect of the Aborigines of New South Wales* (author's own statement but the British Museum copy is dated 1827). In 1828 he came in conflict with the London Missionary Society which objected to his incurring unauthorized expenses in connexion with the mission. Threlkeld in reply published a pamphlet which the treasurer of the society described as "virulent". The connexion with the Missionary Society was severed and it was decided that Threlkeld should be allowed to continue his work with a salary of £150 a year from the colonial government. He was also allowed four convict servants with rations. In 1834 he published *An Australian Grammar, comprehending the Principles and Natural Rules of the Language, as spoken by the Aborigines, in the vicinity of Hunter's river, Lake*

Macquarie, New South Wales. This was followed in 1836 by *An Australian Spelling Book in the Language spoken by the Aborigines*. Threlkeld worked on for some years and began translating the New Testament into the Hunter's River language of the aborigines, but by 1842 it was realized that he was having little or no success in his mission which was then given up. Threlkeld had received a legacy from his father's estate which apparently was spent on his mission house and this reverted to the crown when the mission was abandoned. In 1842 Threlkeld became pastor of the Congregational church at Watson's Bay, Sydney, and in 1845 he was appointed minister of the Mariners' church at Sydney and continued in this position until his death. In 1850 he published *A Key to the Structure of the Aboriginal Language*, and he was still working on a translation of the four Gospels when he died suddenly at Sydney on 10 October 1859. He was married twice and was survived by sons and daughters of both marriages. In 1892 *An Australian Language as spoken by the Awabakal the People of Awaba or Lake Macquarie being an account of their Language, Traditions and Customs; by L. E. Threlkeld. Rearranged, condensed, and edited, with an Appendix by John Fraser, B.A., LL.D.*, was issued by the government of New South Wales.

Threlkeld, though a man of benevolent nature, had an active and impulsive mind and little art in concealing his opinions. He came in conflict with the Missionary Society in the early days of his mission to the aborigines, and in his later years he was involved in many of the controversies of the time. He was, however, held in much respect, and though he succeeded neither in confining aborigines to a small reservation, which was against their habit of life, nor in bringing them to Christianity, he was able to do good work as an interpreter when they were charged with offences the nature of which they most imperfectly understood. His work on the aboriginal languages, the earliest of real value, was conscientiously done by a man who appreciated the difficulties of his task, and who had learned the pitfalls likely to be encountered.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XI, XII, XV, XVI, XXI, XXIV, especially vol. XXI, pp. 739-42; J. Fraser, *Introduction to An Australian Language*, etc., 1892, pp. XI-XV; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 October 1859; Ben. W. Champion, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXV, pp. 279-330, 341-411.

THROSBY, CHARLES (1771-1828),

Explorer,

He was born at Leicester, England, in 1771. He arrived in Australia as surgeon of the transport *Coromandel* on 13 June 1802, soon afterwards joined the medical staff, and in October was appointed a magistrate and acting-surgeon at Castle Hill. In August 1804 he was transferred to Newcastle, and in April 1805 was made superintendent there. Towards the end of 1808 he was given a grant of 500 acres at Cabramatta, and in the following year resigned his position at Newcastle. In 1811 he was employed as agent by [Sir John Jamison](#) (q.v.), subsequently paid a visit to England, and in 1817 did some exploration near Moss Vale and Sutton Forest. On 3 March 1818, with [James Meehan](#) (q.v.), he set out to discover a route to Jervis Bay, and about three weeks later the party having been split up, Throsby's section reached Jervis Bay by way of the Kangaroo and Lower Shoalhaven rivers. Another valuable piece of

exploration was begun by Throsby on 25 April 1819 when he left the Cowpastures, and travelling first south-south-west, then west, north-west, and north-north-west, finished his journey near the site of Bathurst. [Macquarie](#) stated in a dispatch that "the rich fertile country passed over by Mr Throsby . . . will be fully equal to meet every increase of the population . . . for many years". Throsby himself was given a grant of land near Moss Vale. He was put in charge of the construction of a road to the Goulburn plains and in August of that year two of his men discovered Lake George. In October [Governor Macquarie](#) (q.v.) visited this district with Throsby, and while he was there Throsby and two other men made further explorations. The details of this trip are lost, but it is probable that Throsby passed through what is now the federal territory and that he discovered the Yass River. On 20 March 1821 Throsby with two companions made an expedition to discover the Murrumbidgee River, having heard of its existence from the aborigines. Coming first to the Molonglo River he probably discovered the Murrumbidgee below Tuggerenong early in April 1821. In November 1824 Throsby was one of the 10 landholders and merchants submitted by [Governor Brisbane](#) (q.v.) to Earl Bathurst as suitable for appointment for a colonial council, and when the council was formed in December 1825 three of these were appointed of whom Throsby was one. His standing in the community was very high and he was the owner of about 20,000 acres and large and valuable herds of cattle. Unfortunately for himself, about the year 1811 he had become security for the purchase of a vessel by a friend who had left the colony and then died. Proceedings were taken against Throsby which were long drawn out, and eventually a verdict against him was obtained for £4000. His health had not been good for some time and becoming depressed, on 2 April 1828 he committed suicide by shooting himself. Though Throsby's name is seldom mentioned in the history of Australian exploration, his work was valuable and had an important influence on the opening up of the country beyond the Blue Mountains.

F. Watson, *A Brief History of Canberra; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols III to XIV.

THROSSELL, GEORGE (1840-1910),

Premier of Western Australia,

He was the son of G. M. Throssell, was born at Fermoy, County Cork, Ireland, on 23 May 1840. He came to Western Australia with his father in 1850 and was educated at the public school, Perth. He entered the employ of Padbury and Fermaner, merchants, Perth, but in 1861 started in business for himself at Northam. He was intimately connected with this district all his life and entering the municipal council at an early age, was mayor of Northam for nine years. In 1890 he was elected unopposed for Northam to the legislative assembly, and in March 1897 became commissioner for crown lands in the [Forrest](#) (q.v.) ministry. When Forrest entered federal politics in February 1901, Throssell succeeded him as premier and treasurer, but the ministry was defeated in the following May. Throssell did not stand for parliament at the 1904 election on account of his health, but in August 1907 was elected to the legislative council. He died at Northam on 30 August 1910. He married in 1861 Annie Morrell and was survived by seven daughters and five sons. He was created C.M.G. in 1909. His realization that agriculture must be developed was of great value to Western Australia. He was in office when enormous quantities of gold

were being produced, but he nevertheless worked with energy to encourage closer settlement, feeling that the future of the state would depend upon a proper use of the land. A son, Captain H. V. H. Throssell (1884-1934), fought with great distinction in the 1914-18 war and was awarded the Victoria Cross for conspicuous bravery at Gallipoli.

The West Australian, 31 August 1910; *Who's Who*, 1910; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933.

THYNNE, ANDREW JOSEPH (1847-1927),

Politician,

He was the son of Edward Thynne, was born in County Clare, Ireland, on 30 October 1847. He was educated at the Christian Brothers' school, Ennistymon, by a private tutor, and at Queen's College, Galway, where he won a classical scholarship. He came to Brisbane with his parents in 1864, but the family soon after removed to Ipswich. Thynne entered the Queensland civil service, resigned later to take up the study of law, and was admitted as a solicitor in 1873. He prospered in his profession and in 1882 was appointed a member of the Queensland legislative council. He was minister for justice in the second [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.) ministry from June to November 1888 and held the same position when the ministry was reconstructed under [Morehead](#) (q.v.) until August 1890. He was honorary minister in the [McIlwraith-Nelson](#) (q.v.) ministry from May to October 1893, and minister for justice in the succeeding Nelson ministry from October 1893 to October 1894, then postmaster-general until March 1897, and from March 1896 to March 1898 minister for agriculture. He took a particular interest in agriculture, and was largely responsible for the founding of the agricultural college at Gatton and for the state experimental farms. During this busy period of Thynne's life he also represented Queensland at the 1891 federal convention, at the colonial conference held in Canada in 1894, at the postal conference at Hobart in 1895, and at the Pacific Cable conference in 1895-6. He was associated with the foundation of the University of Queensland, became a member of the first senate in 1910, vice-chancellor in 1916, and chancellor in 1926. During the 1914-18 war he worked with immense energy as chairman of the recruiting committee, resigning this post to carry on a campaign for conscription. He had joined the Queensland volunteer defence force when a young man in 1867 and had attained the rank of Lieutenant-colonel. He was a first-rate rifle-shot, having twice won the Queen's prize, and more than once captained the Queensland rifle team. His other interests may be suggested by the fact that at various times he was president of the Queensland ambulance brigade, the boy scouts association, the chamber of agriculture, the law association, and was chairman of the board of technical education. He retained his seat in the legislative council until his death on 27 February 1927. He was married twice, (1) to Mary, daughter of William Cairncross, and (2) to Mrs L. G. Corrie, who survived him with three sons and four daughters of the first marriage.

Thynne, who had a lovable personality, was a well-educated man, a persuasive speaker, a sound lawyer and a good soldier. As a politician he did excellent work for the dairying industry in Queensland, endeavoured to reform the legislative council from within, and when the first effort was made to abolish it fought in defence of it

with great ability. He was strongly patriotic, and never spared himself during a long life devoted to working for his adopted country, for which he had much affection.

The Brisbane Courier, 28 February 1927; *The Daily Mail*, Brisbane, 28 February 1927; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics during Sixty Years*.

TILLYARD, ROBERT JOHN (1881-1937), his first name is sometimes given as Robin,

Entomologist and geologist,

He was the son of J. J. Tillyard and was born at Norwich on 31 January 1881. He was educated at Dover College and intended to enter the army but was rejected on account of having suffered from rheumatism. He won a scholarship for classics at Oxford and another for mathematics at Cambridge, and decided to go to Queen's College, Cambridge. He graduated senior optime in 1903. He went to Australia in 1904 and was appointed second mathematics and science master at Sydney Grammar School. Nine years later he resigned and did a research degree in biology at Sydney University and took his research B.Sc. degree in 1914. He was seriously injured in a railway accident in this year and had a slow recovery, but in 1915 became Linnean Macleay Fellow in Zoology at the University of Sydney. He was appointed lecturer in Zoology in 1917. In the same year he published in the Cambridge Zoological series, *The Biology of Dragonflies*, and he also received the Crisp prize and medal of the Linnean Society of London. In 1920 he was appointed chief of the department of biology at the Cawthron Institute, Nelson, New Zealand. In the same year the honorary degree of D.Sc. was conferred on him by Cambridge University.

Tillyard did good work in New Zealand and established a reputation for his work on the biological control of plant and insect pests. He is popularly best known for his introduction of a small wasp as an agent for controlling woolly aphis in apple-trees. In 1925 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, and in the following year he published his book on *The Insects of Australia and New Zealand*, a comprehensive work with many illustrations. In this year he was awarded the Trueman Wood medal of the Royal Society of Arts and Science, London, and was appointed assistant-director of the Cawthron Institute. He returned to Australia in 1928 to become chief Commonwealth entomologist under the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research. He held this position for six years, but the state of his health compelled him to retire on a pension in 1934. While he was holding this position he was awarded the R. M. Johnston memorial medal of the Royal Society of Tasmania in 1929 and the Clarke memorial medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1931. In 1935 he was given the von Mueller medal. His health improved after his retirement and he busily continued his scientific studies. He was well known in the United States which he had visited more than once. He died following a motor accident on 13 January 1937. He married in 1909 Patricia Cruske who survived him with four daughters. In his last years Tillyard was much interested in some work on supposed pre-Cambrian fossils in South Australia which was done in co operation with [Edgeworth David](#) (q.v.). The account of their investigations is contained in *Memoir on Fossils of the late Pre-Cambrian*, by David and Tillyard, published in 1936.

Tillyard had great enthusiasm and powers of work and was one of the most active-minded of men. He did important work in Australian palaeontology in his studies of Permian and Triassic insects, and was a foremost authority on fossil insects generally. His predominant interest, however, lay in the evolution of different types of insects and their biological control. As an entomologist he had a world-wide reputation. His published papers must have approached 200. Some of them were appearing in America in the last year of his life. He was also much interested in psychical phenomena, and attempted to apply scientific methods to their investigation.

A. D. Imms, *Nature*, 30 January 1937; F. Chapman, *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*, 1937; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 14 January 1937.

TITHERADGE, GEORGE SUTTON (1848-1916),

Actor,

He was born at Portsmouth, England, on 9 December 1848. He made his first appearance on the stage at the Theatre Royal, Portsmouth, subsequently supported Charles Dillon in Shakespearian plays, and in 1873 played the junior lead at Bristol. In 1876 he was Joseph Surface in the Chippendale classical company, and in the same year played Hamlet at Calcutta. On 1 January 1877 he was the Herald at the Calcutta Durbar and proclaimed Queen Victoria Empress of India. He made his first appearance in London in October 1877, and on 8 April 1878 played Iago to the Othello of Henry Forrester. He visited India a second time and, going on to Australia, made his first appearance there in May 1879 as Lord Arthur Chilton in *False Shame*. He joined the London Comedy Company at Sydney in 1880. After a world tour including the United States, Titheradge was engaged in 1883 by [Williamson](#) and Garner to come to Australia and play Wilfred Denver in *The Silver King*. He made a great success in this character and in leading parts in other popular dramas of the period. He joined the Brough and [Boucicault](#) (q.v.) company in 1887, and for 10 years played lead in plays by Robertson, Grundy, Jones, Pinero and other dramatists of the period. There was one Shakespearian production, *Much Ado About Nothing*, in which Titheradge was an excellent Benedick to the Beatrice of Mrs Brough. He must have played something like 100 parts in Australia, not one without distinction, and many seemed almost faultless. Possibly his Aubrey Tanqueray and Village Priest returned most often to the memories of play-goers of the time. He went to London in 1898, and played with success with Mrs Patrick Campbell, including his old part of Aubrey Tanqueray, and was with her company in America in 1902, among his parts being Schwartze in *Magda*. In January 1903 he played Professor Rubeck at the Imperial Theatre, London, in Ibsen's *When We Dead Awaken*, and later in the year toured America with Henry Miller and Margaret Anglin in *Camille*, *The Devil's Disciple*, and other plays. He was in the United States again late in 1905, and toured with Sothorn and Julia Marlowe. In England in 1907 he was with Sir John Hare's company in *Caste* and *A Pair of Spectacles*. He returned to Australia in 1908 and in that year and in 1909 played in *The Thief*, *The Taming of the Shrew*, *The Village Priest*, *The Silver King* and other plays. During the remainder of his life Titheradge made only occasional appearances, among them being in *The Village Priest*, with Mrs Brough in 1912, Shylock to the Portia of Ellen Terry at her benefit at Sydney in 1914, and George II in a Lewis Waller production of *A Fair Highwayman*. He died at Sydney on 22 January 1916. He married about 1879 Alma Santon who survived him

with a son and six daughters, of whom Madge Titheradge, born in Melbourne, in 1887, made a reputation as an actress in London, playing many leading parts. The son, Dion Titheradge, born in Melbourne in 1889, after experience as an actor in Australia, U.S.A. and England, became well-known as a producer and author of many plays and scenarios.

Titheradge was over medium height, well-formed, and an artist to his finger tips. He was the personification of natural acting, and every gesture seemed the inevitable one. It was said of him that to play Aubrey Tanqueray he only needed to play himself, a cultured gentleman. But he would have dissented strongly from this; he had no patience with the "typing" of actors which became so prevalent in the present century. And though he believed in naturalness on the stage he considered it was being overdone and was leading to dullness, when he returned to England at the close of the century. Personally Titheradge was everywhere much respected; he was president of the Actors' Association of Australia at the time of his death. The charm of his personality is well suggested in the article in the *Bookfellow* referred to below. In private life he was interested in the growing of daffodils and in botany.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 24 January 1916; *Who's Who in the Theatre*, 1914; *The Bookfellow*, 1 December 1911; *The Lone Hand*, 1 January 1912; personal knowledge.



TODD, SIR CHARLES (1826-1910),

postmaster-general and government astronomer, South Australia,

He was the son of G. Todd, was born at Islington, London, on 7 July 1826, and was educated at Greenwich. In December 1841 he entered the service of the royal observatory, Greenwich, under Sir George Airy and in 1846 was one of the earliest observers of the planet Neptune. He was appointed assistant astronomer at the Cambridge observatory in 1847, and in May 1854 was placed in charge of the galvanic department at Greenwich. In February 1855, he accepted the positions of superintendent of telegraphs and government astronomer to South Australia. He arrived at Adelaide on 5 November 1855 and found his department a very small one without a single telegraph line. The first line was opened in February 1856, and in June of that year he recommended that a line between Adelaide and Melbourne should be constructed. He personally rode over much of the country through which the line would have to pass. In 1859 he conceived the idea of the transcontinental line from Adelaide to Darwin. Most of the country in between except for the explorations of [Sturt](#) (q.v.) and others was unknown, and it was many years before Todd could convince the South Australian government of the practicability of the scheme. In 1868 the direct line between Adelaide and Sydney was completed and was used to determine the 141st meridian, the boundary line between South Australia and Victoria. Todd's calculations showed it to be $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles farther east than had previously been determined. This led to the long-drawn-out dispute between the two colonies. By 1870 it had been decided that the transcontinental line should be constructed though the other colonies declined to share in the cost. The southern and northern sections of the line were let by contract, and the 1000 miles in between was

constructed by the department. The contractor at the northern end threw up his contract and Todd had to go to the north himself and finish it. Everything had to be sent by sea and then carted, but he met each difficulty as it arose, and overcame it successfully. The line was completed on 22 August 1872, but the cable to Darwin had broken and communication with England was not effected until 21 October. Todd had been given the position of postmaster-general in 1870, and henceforth ruled as a benevolent autocrat thoroughly trusted by his staff and the ministers in charge of his department. His next great work was a line of about 1000 miles to Eucla, establishing communication between Adelaide and Perth. In 1885 he attended the international telegraphic conference at Berlin. He continued to control his department with ability, and when the colonies were federated in 1901 it was found that, in spite of its large area and sparse population, South Australia was the only one whose post and telegraphic department was carried on at a profit. Todd continued in office as deputy-postmaster-general until 1905.

Though so much of his time was taken up by the duties of the postal department, Todd did not neglect his work as government astronomer. The observatory was thoroughly equipped with astronomical and meteorological instruments, and he contributed valuable observations to the scientific world on the transits of Venus in 1874 and 1882, the cloudy haze over Jupiter in 1876, the parallax of Mars in 1878, and on other occasions. He took much interest in meteorology and enlisted his army of postal officials as meteorological observers. He selected the site of the new observatory for Perth in 1895 and advised on the building and instruments to be obtained. He was the author of numerous papers on scientific subjects, many of which were printed in the *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society*. He retired in December 1906 having been over 51 years in the service of the South Australian government. He retained his vigour of mind and much of his bodily activity until shortly before his death near Adelaide on 29 January 1910. Todd was a leading spirit in the Royal Society of South Australia, the Astronomical Society, and the Institute of Surveyors, he was on the council of the university, and was vice-president of the board of trustees of the public library, museum and art gallery. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1864 and of the Royal Society in 1889. He was an honorary fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Cambridge gave him the honorary degree of M.A. in 1886, and he was created C.M.G. in 1872 and K.C.M.G. in 1893. He married in 1855 Alice Gillam, daughter of E. Bell of Cambridge, who died in 1898, and was survived by a son and four daughters. His daughter, Gwendoline, married Professor, afterwards Sir [William Henry Bragg, O.M., F.R.S.](#) (q.v.), and became the mother of Sir William Lawrence Bragg, F.R.S.

Todd was a man of great amiability and kindness. His besetting weakness was a habit of punning, but some of his playing with words was very good. When asked by a steward would he have some tea he replied, "Oh, yes, without T, I would be odd." He was extremely able, painstaking and industrious, a good judge of men who was honoured by his subordinates and trusted by politicians. He did valuable astronomical and meteorological work, he developed and managed the South Australian post and telegraph department with complete success, and his building of the transcontinental telegraph line in the conditions then existing was a remarkable achievement.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 31 January 1910; *The Register*, Adelaide, 31 January 1910; *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society*, February 1911, p. 272; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.



TOMPSON, CHARLES (1806-1883),

First Australian-born poet to publish a volume,

He was born in 1806 at Sydney. He was educated at the [Rev. Henry Fulton's](#) (q.v.) school at Castlereagh, and entered the New South Wales public service. In 1826 he published *Wild Notes from the Lyre of a Native Minstrel*, by Charles Tompson, jun., the first volume of verse by one of the native-born to be published in Australia. He wrote some verse and much prose in later life, none of which has been collected in a volume. One poem, *Australia*, a translation of a Latin prize poem by S. Smith, appeared in the *Sydney Gazette* for 17 December 1829, and was published shortly after as a two-paged pamphlet, now very rare. Tompson was a clerk of petty sessions at Penrith in 1836 and subsequently at Camden. He was then appointed third clerk in the legislative council of New South Wales, rose to be clerk of parliaments in the legislative council, and, in 1860, clerk of the legislative assembly, where he was much liked by members as a courteous and obliging officer. He retired on a pension in 1869 and died at Sydney on 5 January 1883. He was only 20 years old when his volume was published. Considered as juvenilia it has some merit, but its chief interest lies in its having been the first of its kind.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 January, 1883; P. Serle, *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*; H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. XVIII; J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*.



TORRENS, SIR ROBERT RICHARD (1814-1884),

Pioneer and author of simplified system of transferring land,

He was born at Cork, Ireland, in 1814. His father, Colonel Robert Torrens, F.R.S., the distinguished economist, was one of the founders of South Australia. Among his many works is a volume on the *Colonization of South Australia*, published in 1835, and as chairman of the South Australian commissioners he had much influence on the fortunes of the new settlement in its early days of difficulty. He married Charity Chute, and Robert Richard Torrens was their eldest son. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated M.A. He went to Australia in 1839 and in the same year married Barbara, widow of Augustus George Anson. In February 1841 he was collector of customs at Adelaide, and it is probable that he had received this position directly he arrived. In the enlarged legislative council elected in July 1851 Torrens was one of the four official nominees nominated by the governor and when responsible government came in, in October 1856, Torrens became treasurer in the ministry of [B. T. Finniss](#) (q.v.). He was elected as one of the members of the house of

assembly for the city of Adelaide in the new parliament, and on 1 September 1857 became premier, but his government lasted less than a month. In December of the same year he passed his celebrated bill for the transfer of real property through the assembly. The system was that property was transferred by registration of title instead of by deeds, and it has since been widely adopted throughout the world. Attempts have been made to minimize the credit due to Torrens for his great achievement, and it has been stated that Anthony Forster, then editor of the *Adelaide Register*, made the original suggestion. In the preface to his *The South Australian System of Conveyancing by Registration of Title*, published at Adelaide in 1859, Torrens stated that his interest in the question had been aroused 22 years before through the misfortunes of a relation and friend, and that he had been working on the problem for many years. Whoever first suggested the present method which may have owed something to a report presented to the House of Commons on 15 May 1857, it was Torrens who put it into practicable shape and fought it through parliament in spite of violent opposition from the legal profession. He later visited Victoria and assisted in bringing in the new system in that colony. In 1863 he left Australia, settled in England and was a member of the House of Commons for Cambridge from 1868 to 1874. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1872 and G.C.M.G. in 1884, (*The Times*, 24 May 1884). He died on 31 August 1884. In addition to the volume already mentioned he published *Speeches by R. R. Torrens* (1858), *A Handy Book on the Real Property Act of South Australia* (1862), *Transportation Considered as a Punishment and as a Mode of Founding Colonies* (1863), and *An Essay on the Transfer of Land by Registration* (1882).

The Times, 3 September 1884; *The South Australian Register*, 11 September 1884;
E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*.



TOWNS, ROBERT (c. 1794-1873),

Businessman, pastoralist, and founder of Townsville,

He was born at Long Horseley, Northumberland, England, on 10 November 1794. This is the date usually given, and it agrees with his death notice in the *Sydney Morning Herald* of 12 April 1873 which stated that he was then in his seventy-ninth year. The date given by the *Australian Encyclopaedia*, 1791, appears however, to be more likely, as after being educated at a village school Towns went to sea, was a mate in 1811, and a master in the following year. In 1813 he was captain of a brig in the Mediterranean, and in 1827 he made his first voyage to Australia as captain of *The Brothers*. In 1833 he married the sister of [W. C. Wentworth](#) (q.v.), and in 1842 established a mercantile and shipping business at Sydney. He afterwards bought station properties in Queensland, and about 1860 or a little later began growing cotton, employing South Sea islanders to do the cultivation and picking. Many attempts had been made to grow cotton in Australia before this time, but Towns was the first to do so on a large scale. Realizing that a port was needed on the Queensland coast north of Bowen, Towns arranged for explorations to be made from his stations, a suitable site was found at Cleveland Bay, and on 10 October 1865 it was gazetted as a port of entry and named Townsville. Working practically until the end Towns died at Sydney on 11 April 1873. He had been a member of the legislative council from

1856, and, although he did not take a leading part in politics, his advice was much sought in matters affecting business. A shrewd, generous, active, and independent man, Towns in his time was one of the leading citizens of Sydney, always interested in anything that would be for the good of the colony.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 12 April 1873; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Mennell, *Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; E. Palmer, *Early Days in North Queensland*, p. 150; *Jubilee History of Queensland*, p. 180.

TOZER, SIR HORACE, (1844-1916),

Politician,

He was the son of H. T. N. Tozer, was born at Port Macquarie, New South Wales, in April 1844. Educated at the Collegiate School, Newcastle, he was admitted to practise as a solicitor at Brisbane in 1866. He settled at Gympie, established a successful practice and was alderman in the town's first council, elected in 1880. In 1888 he was elected to the legislative assembly, and was colonial secretary in the second [Griffith](#) (q.v.) ministry from August 1890 to March 1893, held the same position in the [McIlwraith](#) (q.v.)-[Nelson](#) (q.v.) ministry until October 1893, and was home secretary in the Nelson ministry until March 1898. In 1895, he brought in a very moderate shops early closing bill which passed the assembly but was rejected by the legislative council. In the following year, however, he succeeded in passing a factories and shops act which, though it did not go very far, was important on account of its being the first Queensland act regulating hours and conditions. In the same year under his direction the public library and the national art gallery were founded at Brisbane. In 1898 he was appointed agent-general for Queensland in London and held the position with ability until 1909, when he retired on account of failing health. He returned to Queensland and died at Brisbane on 20 August 1916. He married, (1) Mary Hoyles Wilson, and (2) Louisa Lord, who died in 1908. He was survived by two sons and two daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1897.

Tozer was a man of ability who first made his reputation as an authority in mining law. He had an impressive manner and was a fluent, though not really good speaker. He was, however, a very well-known personality in his time, and showed much capability as an administrator. [W. E. Roth](#) (q.v.) in dedicating his *Ethnological Studies* to Tozer in 1897 spoke of his "determined efforts to ameliorate the condition of the Queensland aboriginal".

The Brisbane Courier, 21 August 1916; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics during Sixty Years*; *Who's Who*, 1916; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1916.

TRAILL, WILLIAM HENRY (c. 1842-1902),

Journalist,

He was the only son of John Traill of Westveve, Orkney Islands, was born in London about the year 1842, and was educated at Edinburgh and London. Originally intended for the army, he emigrated to Australia when 17 years of age, landed at Sydney, went to Brisbane, and then became a jackeroo on a station near Dalby. About two years later he was left a small patrimony and returned to England. He stayed for only a few

months, and going again to Queensland, became manager of the Maroon Estate in the Beaudesert district. He did not stay long in this position but visited Melbourne and joined the mines department, then returned to Queensland and was given a position in the lands department. He began doing journalistic work and in 1869 gave up his position to go on the literary staff of the *Brisbane Courier*. He subsequently purchased the *Darling Downs Gazette*, but later returned to the *Courier*, and in 1878 became editor of the *Sydney Mail*. He held this position for about a year, resigning to become Reuter's agent for New South Wales. At the end of January 1880 the *Bulletin* was started and Traill began contributing leaders to it. As the result of libel actions against that journal it fell into the hands of its printer. He sold it to Traill who met [Archibald](#) (q.v.) and Haynes, the original proprietors, and agreed with them to transfer a fourth interest to each of them on similar terms to those of the sale to him. They agreed to work together to make the *Bulletin* a success, but soon afterwards Haynes and Archibald were imprisoned for failing to pay the costs of the Clontarf libel action, and Traill became editor. He fixed its political policy, "land nationalization and protection, championed the Irish home rule case . . . and took a very practical interest in its welfare--from the production of a brilliantly-written unanswerable leader, to the phlegmatic explosions of an obsolete gas engine". (J. F. Archibald, the *Lone Hand*, September 1907). Having handed over the editorship to Archibald, Traill in 1883 went to America and engaged [Livingston\[e\] Hopkins](#) (q.v.) as a comic draughtsman, and about two years later travelled to England and engaged [Phil May](#) (q.v.) for similar work. These two men did remarkable work, and were largely responsible for the success of the *Bulletin*. In April 1886 Traill sold his interest in the *Bulletin* and a few years later was elected a member of the legislative assembly for South Sydney. He was defeated in 1895 and afterwards was engaged in pastoral and mining pursuits in New South Wales and Queensland. Towards the end of his life he lived at Brisbane and wrote for the Queensland government, *A Queenly Colony*, published in 1901. He died at Brisbane on 21 May 1902. He was twice married and left a widow, four sons and three daughters.

Physically a big man, Traill had a remarkable personality, a direct and forceful style of writing, deep-rooted convictions, and complete honesty.

The Brisbane Courier, 22 May 1902; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 May 1902; The Genesis of the *Bulletin*, *The Lone Hand*, September to December 1907; *A Century of Journalism*, p. 688.

TRENWITH, WILLIAM ARTHUR (1847-1925),

Labour leader,

He was born at Launceston, Tasmania, in 1847. He was the second son of a Cornish bootmaker and began to learn this trade in his ninth year. In 1868 he went to Melbourne where he worked as a bootmaker. In 1879 he succeeded in forming a bootmakers' union, and stood for Villiers and Heytesbury as a Radical candidate for the legislative assembly, but was defeated. In 1886 he went to Adelaide in connexion with a strike in his trade and succeeded in drawing up a scale of wages which was accepted by both parties. He also organized a board of conciliation with representatives from both the employers and the workmen which lasted in Adelaide for a considerable time. In the same year he stood for parliament at Richmond,

Victoria, but was again defeated. However, in 1887 he was elected president of the Melbourne trades hall and two years later was returned to the legislative assembly for Richmond, and held this seat until he resigned in November 1903 to enter federal politics.

In the legislative assembly Trenwith became the pioneer of the Labour party in Victorian Politics, and fought hard and had great influence during the disastrous shipping strike of 1890. In 1897 he was elected a member of the federal convention and sat on the constitutional committee. He was minister for railways and vice-president of the board of land and works in the [Turner](#) (q.v.) ministry from November 1900 to February 1901, and joined to those offices was chief secretary in the [Peacock](#) (q.v.) ministry from February 1901 to June 1902. He broke with the Labour party in 1901, as he felt unable to sign the pledges demanded of him, and in 1902 came under the displeasure of the then powerful [David Syme](#) (q.v.), proprietor of the *Age*. This combination of circumstances created some sympathy for Trenwith and at the second Commonwealth election held in 1903 he headed the poll in Victoria for the senate. He remained a senator until 1910, when the Labour party swept the polls and he was defeated. That closed his political career though he afterwards stood unsuccessfully for the Denison electorate in Tasmania. He died on 26 July 1925.

Trenwith did good pioneer work for the Labour party in Victoria and had great influence between 1880 and 1900. He was a good and logical speaker, and although looked upon as a demagogue by the conservatives of his period, was in reality moderate and reasonable in his efforts to improve the conditions of labour.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 28 July 1925; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; H. G Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.



TROTT, GEORGE HENRY STEVENS (1866-1917),

Cricketer,

He was born at Collingwood, Melbourne, on 5 August 1866. He began his career in first-class cricket in the 1885-6 season when he represented Victoria against South Australia. He was soon in the front rank of Australian cricketers, and visited England on four occasions, in 1888, 1890, 1893 and 1896, on the last occasion captaining the team. He was an excellent bat whose merit could not be gauged by averages, as he often showed to most advantage when his team was in difficulties. In the test match at Lords in 1896 the Australians made a very poor score in the first innings, but in the second Trott made a great effort in scoring 143 and with S. E. Gregory put on 221 for the fourth wicket. He was a fine slow bowler with an especially good leg break and an almost perfect length. He was a good point and a first-rate captain, imperturbable and good-humoured no matter how the game might be going. In January 1898 after playing a good innings on a day of extreme heat at Melbourne, he had an attack of sunstroke, which combined with somewhat convivial habits arising out of his good fellowship, probably led to his mind becoming temporarily deranged. Though

confined for a period he could still enjoy batting and bowling, but when his turn came to field he would stroll to the edge of the ground and join the spectators. He was sensible enough for that, or possibly he never lost his sense of humour. He recovered and subsequently played first-class cricket, but was never quite the same man again. He died after a long illness on 9 November 1917. He was a general favourite and as an Australian captain probably ranked next after [Noble](#) (q.v.). In private life he belonged to the postal service.

His younger brother, Albert Edwin Trott (1873-1914), was also a great cricketer. He sprang into fame in the test match at Adelaide in 1895 when he scored 38 and 72 against Stoddart's team, both times not out, and in the last innings of the game took eight wickets for 43. For some unexplained reason he was left out of the 1896 Australian team, and going to London he qualified for Middlesex. In 1899 and 1900 he was probably the best all-round player in England, but he took little care of himself and his powers gradually declined. He played for Middlesex for the last time in 1910 and was afterwards an umpire. He had a long illness, and being without hope of recovery, shot himself on 30 July 1914. At his best he was a great bowler, a good bat and great hitter, the only man who had hit a ball over the pavilion at Lords, and near the wicket was one of the best fieldsmen of his time, with a sure pair of hands.

The Age, Melbourne, 10 November 1917; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 12 November 1917; *Wisden*, 1915 and 1918; personal knowledge.

TRUMBLE, HUGH (1867-1938),

Cricketer,

He was the son of William Trumble, was born at Melbourne on 12 May 1867. Educated at Hawthorn Grammar School, he entered the service of the National Bank of Australasia in 1887. He came into notice as a cricketer at the end of that year when on his first appearance for Victoria he took seven wickets for 52 runs against a strong New South Wales team. He continued to do great service as a bowler for his state until 1904 when he retired from representative cricket. His last performance was one of his greatest. In the final test match against Warner's team he took seven wickets for 28 runs including the hat trick. In test matches he took more wickets than any other bowler. In 31 matches 141 were captured for an average of 20.88. In interstate matches he took 211 wickets for an average of just over 20. He had five tours in England and took altogether 606 wickets for an average of 16.6.

After his retirement Trumble was able to attend more closely to his business and became branch manager of his bank at Kew in 1908. On 30 November 1911 he resigned this position to become secretary of the Melbourne Cricket Club. He carried out his duties with conspicuous success. There had been friction between the club and the Victorian Cricket Association in the past, but Trumble realized that this was bad for the game and worked for peace. He never neglected the interests of his club, but his quiet tactfulness gradually wore down the ill-feeling that remained. He died at Melbourne on 14 August 1938. He married in 1902, Florence Christian, who survived him with six sons and two daughters. He was also survived by two brothers, the elder, J. W. Trumble, an excellent all-round international cricketer who retired early and became a well-known solicitor, and Thomas Trumble, C.M.G., C.B.E., born in 1872,

who was secretary for defence 1918-27 and then official secretary to the high commissioner for Australia in London.

Trumble was six feet four in height and well-built. He was quiet in manner, with a keen sense of humour that never permitted him to become excited either on or off the field. As a cricketer he developed into a good bat with an excellent drive through the covers and he was very sure at first slip. He was a true medium-pace right-hand bowler with a good off break, an outward swing with the arm, and well concealed variation of pace. This enabled him to do some of his best performances on wickets which gave no help to the bowler, and made him one of the best bowlers in the history of the game.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 15 August 1938; *The Sporting Globe*, Melbourne, 18 March 1939; E. E. Bean, *Test Cricket in England and Australia*; personal knowledge.



TRUMPER, VICTOR THOMAS (1877-1915),

Cricketer,

He was born at Sydney, on 2 November 1877. While at the Crown-street school he showed ability as a batsman and when only 17 years old made 67 for a team of juniors against A. E. Stoddart's English team. In the 1894-5 season he played for New South Wales against South Australia, but made only 11 runs in his two innings. At his next attempt he did no better, and he was left out of representative cricket for two years. [M. A. Noble](#) (q.v.), always a good judge, was confident about his ability, but it was only after some controversy that he was made a last minute selection for the 1899 Australian team. He soon showed his ability, scoring 135 not out against England at Lords, and 300 not out against Sussex. After that his position as a great batsman became established. His most remarkable season was with the Australian team in England in 1902. It was one of the wettest summers on record, yet Trumper in 53 innings scored 2570 runs, and without a single not out, had an average of 48.49. His century before lunch at Manchester against England on a bad wicket was possibly the greatest innings ever played. His health in later seasons was at times uncertain and in some years he did not play much first-class cricket. Yet his last 68 innings, in 1910-14, gave him an average of 60. In all he played 402 innings in first-class matches for 17,150 runs at an average of just over 45. His ability as a batsman, however, cannot be valued by averages or the number of runs made. His great mastership was shown on bad wickets, for when other batsmen were struggling merely to keep their wickets intact, he was still able to time the ball and execute strokes all round the wicket. In February 1913 a match was played for his benefit between New South Wales and the rest of Australia which, with subscriptions, yielded nearly £3000. This was placed in the hands of trustees. Trumper's health declined during 1914 and developing Bright's disease he died on 28 June 1915. He was survived by his widow, a son and a daughter.

Trumper was modest, retiring, and generous. A strict teetotaller and non-smoker, his general conduct was an example to his fellow players, and he was a great favourite

with the public both in England and Australia. He was tall and slight, with great reach; the power of his strokes came from perfect timing, full arm swing and follow through. M. A. Noble had no hesitation in calling him the world's greatest batsman, a genius without compeer. He was the perfection of grace, and anyone who had seen him bat would always carry a mental picture of his carefree dancing down the pitch to convert a perfectly pitched ball into a half-volley.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 29 and 30 June 1915; M. A. Noble, *The Game's the Thing*, chapters X and XI form an admirable study of Trumper as man and cricketer; *Wisden*, 1916; Neville Cardus, *The Sporting Globe*, Melbourne, 28 September 1940; personal knowledge.

TUCKER, TUDOR ST GEORGE (1862-1906),

Artist,

He was the son of Captain Charlton Nassau Tucker, a cavalry officer in the East India Company's service. He was born in London in 1862 and came to Melbourne in 1881. He studied at the national gallery school and afterwards at Paris. He returned to Melbourne and about the year 1893 was associated with [E. Phillips Fox](#) (q.v.) in the conduct of the Melbourne art school. He was back in London in 1899 working in a studio at Chelsea, and had two paintings in the 1900 Royal Academy exhibition, two in 1901 and one in 1902. He died in London in 1906. He suffered much from ill health and his work is comparatively little known. He did some good painting in oils which found more favour with brother artists than with the public. He is represented in the corporation art gallery at Derby, England, in the national gallery, Melbourne, and in the Warrnambool gallery.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; Thieme-Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.



TURNER, SIR GEORGE (1851-1916),

Premier of Victoria and Commonwealth treasurer,

He was the son of Alfred Turner, was born in Melbourne on 8 August 1851, and was educated at the Model school and the University of Melbourne. He entered a solicitor's office as a clerk, and some years afterwards was articled and completed a course at the university. In 1881 he was admitted to practise as a solicitor and went into partnership with Samuel Lyons. He was an early member of the Australian Natives' Association. In 1886 he was elected a member of the St Kilda city council, was mayor in 1887, and in March 1889 was elected to represent St Kilda in the Victorian legislative assembly. In April 1891 he joined the [Munro](#) (q.v.) ministry as minister of health and of trades and customs, and when this ministry was merged in the [Shiels](#) (q.v.) ministry he also took over the duties of solicitor-general. In 1894 much against his own desire he was elected leader of the opposition, and in September of that year became premier and treasurer. He immediately set to work to restore the finances of Victoria by making severe economies and increasing taxation,

including for the first time an income tax. By 1897 he was able to show a surplus. Probably economies were overdone, schools were starved and neglected, and the leeway had to be caught up in later years, but desperate circumstances called for desperate remedies. Turner represented Victoria at the diamond jubilee of Queen Victoria in 1897, was created K.C.M.G., and was made a privy councillor. Oxford gave him the honorary degree of D.C.L. and Cambridge LL.D. He remained in power until December 1899 when he was defeated by [McLean](#) (q.v.). Among the more important acts passed during his term as premier were the introduction of the credit fancier system of advances to farmers, and old age pensions. In November 1900 he again became premier and treasurer.

Turner took little part in the early days of the struggle for federation, but at the premiers' conference held at Hobart in 1895, with Kingston he prepared a draft bill for the consideration of the conference, which with amendments was eventually agreed to as "the type of bill suitable for giving effect to the resolutions of the conference". He was elected head of the poll as a representative of Victoria at the 1897 convention, but was not a member of any of the committees, and did not apparently exercise an important influence on the debates. Before the referendum of 1898 his cautious attitude of mind at first made him appear to be luke-warm in his support, but towards the close of the campaign, in a speech at St Kilda, he told his audience that if they rejected the constitution it would be a national disaster and an everlasting disgrace". When [Lyne](#) was given the task of forming the first federal ministry, Turner was invited to join it and declined. He became treasurer in [Barton's](#) ministry from January 1901 to September 1903, and in the first [Deakin](#) ministry from September 1903 to April 1904. SO little of a party man was he at this time that he was asked to accept the same position in Watson's Labour government when it succeeded Deakin's but declined it. When four months later the [Reid-McLean](#) ministry was formed Turner again held the position of treasurer. Everyone seemed to have felt that he was the "safe" man for the position. He was a good and hard-working administrator, but felt the strain of parliamentary work and had more than one illness. He became a private member when the second Deakin government came into power, but did not seek re-election in 1906, and completely retired from politics. Shortly afterwards he was appointed chairman of commissioners of the state savings bank of Victoria and held that position until his death at Melbourne on 13 August 1916. He married Miss Morgan in 1872, who survived him with one daughter.

Turner was small of stature, undistinguished-looking, modest and unassuming; he never claimed to be more than a straightforward man of business. He was not an orator, though he spoke clearly and simply, but he had tact, sincerity and shrewdness. He did most useful work for Victoria when it was struggling to recovery after the 1893 banking crisis, and in the early troubled years of the federal parliament he generally exercised a steadying influence of great value. It was unfortunate that he was compelled to retire at a comparatively early age, but he had set a good example of sound financing, and his worth was recognized by all parties.

The Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903; *The Age* and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 August 1916; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin*; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; H. L. Hall, *Victoria's Part in the Australian Federation Movement*.

TURNER, HENRY GYLES (1831-1920),

Banker and historian,

He was born at Kensington, London, on 12 December 1831. He was educated at the Poland-street academy and at 15 years of age was apprenticed to William Pickering, the publisher. In 1850 he joined the London joint stock bank and in September 1854 sailed for Australia, arrived in Melbourne on 4 December, and joined the staff of the Bank of Australasia. In 1865 he became accountant of this bank, and in 1870 general manager of the Commercial Bank of Australia, then a comparatively small institution. Under his management it became one of the leading banks of Australia. In the bank crisis of 1893 it suffered very heavy losses and did not recover its position for many years. There can be no doubt that there was much over-trading, and Turner was blamed for the bad state of affairs. He was, however, away in Europe on leave from February 1888 to March 1889, and it was during this period that the "boom" was at its height. He had hoped to retire at a comparatively early age, but now had to set himself to recover the lost fortunes of the bank. By 1901 the worst of its troubles were past and he was able to retire in his seventieth year.

Turner had always been interested in literature and during his banking life did a good deal of writing. In November 1875 he called a meeting of his friends at his house and, with the slender capital of £100, a literary magazine *The Melbourne Review* was started. It lasted just 10 years and was not only the longest lived but the best purely Australian review that appeared in the nineteenth century. Turner was joint editor with [Alexander Sutherland](#) (q.v.) during its later years, and supplied much of the driving force. In 1898 a volume on *The Development of Australian Literature*, written in conjunction with Sutherland, was published, and after his retirement Turner wrote and published in 1904 his *History of the Colony of Victoria* in two volumes, a work of some value, not yet superseded. *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth* appeared in 1911, which was followed in 1913 by *Our Own Little Rebellion*, the Story of the Eureka Stockade. In 1917 when in his eighty-sixth year Turner gave a public lecture on "The War and Literature" and succeeded in completely holding the attention of his audience. He died at Melbourne on 30 November 1920. He married in September 1855 Helen Ramsay who died in 1914, without issue. His portrait by [E. Phillips Fox](#) (q.v.), is in the national gallery at Melbourne.

Apart from his historical writings Turner was a busy worker. He was at different times chairman of the associated banks, president of the chamber of commerce, president of the Shakespeare Society, president of the trustees of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria, and held numerous other offices in a large variety of institutions. He was tall, lean, and genial in manner, calm in judgment, and always reasonable. His critical work in connexion with literature was of doubtful value, and his historical work at times shows a conservative bias. But these things do not seriously detract from the value of the large amount of sound and careful work carried on through a long lifetime. The bulk of his estate was left to charitable institutions, his manuscripts and a large selection from his fine library went to the public library at Melbourne.

The Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903; *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, May 1921; *The Book of the Public Library of Victoria*, 1906-31; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1 December 1920.

TWELVETREES, WILLIAM HARPER (1848-1919),

Geologist,

He was born in Bedfordshire, England, in 1848, and educated at London and in Germany. From 1871 to 1880 he was employed at copper mines in eastern Russia, and from 1882 to 1890 at the Lidjessi silver-lead mines in Asia Minor of which he was general manager from 1884. He came to Tasmania in 1890 and followed various occupations until August 1899, when he was appointed Tasmanian government geologist and chief inspector of mines. In 1914 the office of chief inspector of mines was made a separate one, but Twelvetrees continued to act as government geologist and director of the geological survey of Tasmania until his death. He worked with energy and enthusiasm and his department grew in size and importance. He also interested himself in the Launceston museum, which was extended so that the excellent geological survey collection of specimens could be housed. He died at Launceston after a short illness on 7, November 1919. He was married twice, (1) to Miss Austen, (2) to Miss Genders who survived him. He was awarded the Clarke medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1912. Much of his writing will be found in the bulletins of the Tasmanian geological survey.

Twelvetrees was a thoroughly amiable man, an excellent linguist speaking French, German and Russian fluently, and a good classical scholar. He raised his department to a high degree of efficiency, and did valuable work for the mining industry in Tasmania.

The Examiner, Launceston, 8 November 1919; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 8 November 1919; E. W. Skeats, *David Lecture 1933, Some Founders of Australian Geology*.

TYRRELL, WILLIAM (1807-1879),

First Anglican bishop of Newcastle,

He was the youngest of 10 children of Timothy Tyrrell, Remembrancer of the City of London, was born on 31 January 1807. He was educated at the Charterhouse as a day boy, and St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1831 as fourth senior optime. He had intended studying law, but about the time of his father's death in 1832 he decided to enter the Church, and was ordained deacon in September 1832 and priest a year later. He was curate at Aylestone, near Leicester for about six years, was for a few months at Burnham, near Maidenhead, and in 1839 became rector of Beaulieu in Hampshire. In 1847 he was offered and accepted the position of bishop of the newly-created see of Newcastle, New South Wales. He sailed on 18 September 1847 with two clergymen, seven candidates for ordination, a schoolmaster and schoolmistress, his housekeeper, gardener and groom, with the wife and children of his gardener, 20 in all, and arrived at Sydney on 16 January 1848.

The new diocese covered an area of more than 125,000 square miles and there were only 14 clergymen. Tyrrell rode over much of it, working unceasingly, yet carefully

reserving time every day for study and private devotions. He had no training college for his clergy and spent much time advising and helping the less experienced. In 1858 steps were taken to subdivide the diocese by forming the new diocese of Brisbane, and by September of that year he had arranged for the provision of £5000 as its endowment fund. Eight years later there was another subdivision when the see of Grafton and Armidale was formed. It was suggested that Tyrrell should go to England to assist in the selection of the first bishop, but he felt that it was his duty to stay in his diocese. With advancing years he was feeling the strain of his work, and was much exercised about the future of the diocese, the provision of stipends for the clergy, their training and superannuation, and the religious instruction of the young. When he made his will, leaving everything to the diocese, he hoped there would be a large endowment for it. He had an attack of paralysis in August 1877, and died, after an operation, on 24 March 1879. He was unmarried.

Tyrrell lived for his Church and his diocese. Naturally somewhat shy and retiring, he gave the impression of being reserved or even unsympathetic. But that was not so, as he had a full appreciation of the difficulties of his clergy, and was always glad to help them with kindly advice. Fifty-five churches were built during his episcopate, and he personally contributed to the cost of every one of them. He was fond of poetry and admired greatly Wordsworth and Shakespeare, but spent so little on himself that he even denied himself books. For many years Tyrrell worked hard and eventually successfully for the establishment of diocesan and provincial synods in Australia. He did not meddle in public matters, because all his energies were required for his work. He was a man of strong will, somewhat conservative, yet prepared to face and meet all changes. When the act was passed prohibiting future grants for ministers of religion, Tyrrell at once began devising measures to provide for future stipends. The consideration of matters of this kind led to his scheme for an endowment for the diocese. He had some private means, and his wants were so few that no doubt he was able to put aside a large proportion of his stipend. The various Australian books of reference all state that he left a very large sum to the diocese, some saying that it was £250,000 and others £500,000. Neither amount was correct; his will was sworn at under £41,200. When Tyrrell came to Australia he brought with him about £20,000 as an endowment fund for the diocese. This was invested on mortgage on country lands and the mortgagor having got into difficulties, additional diocesan funds amounting to about £12,000 were lent. Tyrrell used money of his own to purchase the mortgagor's interest in the properties, and under his will Tyrrell's interest in these and other properties was left to the diocese. The income from these properties was used for various diocesan purposes.

R. G Boodle, *The Life and Labours of the Right Rev. William Tyrrell, D.D.*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 and 26 March 1879; *Year Books of the Diocese of Newcastle and Reports of the Synods*, 1877-1943; information from the Registrar of the Diocese of Newcastle.

TYSON, JAMES (1823-1898),

Pastoralist,

He was born in the Cowpasture district, New South Wales, on 11 April 1823. His father, William Tyson, who came of Cumberland stock, arrived in Sydney in 1820 and acquired a small farm. His son, after assisting his father for some time, obtained

work on various stations, and joining a brother in taking up land about 1846, had little success. In 1851 he began driving cattle to the goldfields at Bendigo and opened a butcher's shop there. This was successfully conducted for about four years and Tyson then purchased a station near Deniliquin. Thenceforth his life was one of continued financial progress, and he bought many stations in Victoria, New South Wales and Queensland. He travelled much about Australia, but eventually made his principal home at Felton station on the Darling Downs. His wealth became a legend; it is on record that on one occasion he offered the Queensland government a loan of £500,000 towards the cost of constructing a proposed transcontinental railway, and in 1892 in a time of depression he took up £250,000 of treasury bills to assist the government. In 1893 he became a member of the Queensland legislative council but did not take a prominent part in its proceedings. He was found dead in his bed at Felton station on the morning of 4 December 1898.

Tyson was a big man, over 6 feet 3 inches in height. He lived frugally and disliked any discussion of his wealth. In his early years his only interest was the management of his flocks and herds; in his later days he became much interested in problems of this life and the hereafter, read many books on these subjects, and never tired of discussing them. As an employer he was exacting but severely just, and he could often be a good friend so long as his benefactions were not talked about. He was a prominent figure in the history of Queensland from about 1870 until his death, and played an important part in the development of its resources.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *The Brisbane Courier*, 5 December 1898.

ULLATHORNE, WILLIAM BERNARD (1806-1889),

First Roman Catholic vicar-general of Australia, bishop of Birmingham,

He was born at Pocklington, Yorkshire, on 7 May 1806. His father, William Ullathorne, was a prosperous grocer, draper and spirit merchant, his mother was originally Hannah Longstaff. Ullathorne was a direct descendent of Sir Thomas More on his father's side, his mother was a cousin of Sir John Franklin. At about nine years of age his family removed to Scarborough where he went to a school kept by a Mr Hornsey. At 12 he was taken from school and placed in his father's office to learn the management of accounts. The intention was to send him to school again, but Ullathorne was self-willed and determined to go to sea. His parents gave way and he made several voyages. While attending mass at a chapel at Memel he experienced something in the nature of a conversion, and on his return asked the mate if he had any religious books. He was given a translation of Marsollier's *Life of St Jane Frances Chautal*, which deepened his experience. At the end of this voyage he left the sea, returned home, and in February 1823 was sent to the Benedictine school of St Gregory's, Downside, near Bath. There he was given as his director, [John Bede Polding](#) (q.v.), afterwards the first archbishop of Sydney, who influenced him greatly. Ullathorne's ability allowed him to be pushed rapidly through the school, and he received his religious habit on 12 March 1824. He always regretted that he had not had a more thorough grounding at school, and feared that he had acquired "knowledge without due scholarship". But while still in his novitiate he read widely in the library, and studied thoroughly rhetoric, logic, mental philosophy, and the

scriptures. His studies in theology followed later. He received the subdiaconate in October 1828, in September 1830 the diaconate, and was ordained priest in September 1831. Earlier in the year he had some experience in teaching boys but was not a success. In 1832 hearing that an authorized head for the Catholic clergy was needed in New South Wales he expressed his willingness to go to Australia, was appointed, and on 16 September sailed in the *Sir Thomas Munro*. He arrived at Sydney on 18 February 1833.

Ullathorne at this time was only 26 years of age, and almost boyish in appearance. He had been appointed vicar-general in Australia, and he was also assigned by the government a stipend of £200 a year with an allowance of £1 a day when travelling on duty as a Roman Catholic chaplain. Ullathorne took charge of the parish and church of St Mary's, quickly exerted his authority to close up threatened divisions among the Catholics themselves, and came to as good terms as possible with the government. He was fortunate in finding a sympathetic governor in [Sir Richard Bourke](#) (q.v.), who though not a Catholic himself, understood Ullathorne's needs and claims. It was necessary to have trustees for the church in Sydney, and Ullathorne promptly arranged with the governor that there should be three clerical and three lay trustees, held a public meeting, and by the exercise of tact succeeded in getting the most worthy men appointed. He was happy in being able to write to Bishop Morris that the church was now free from dissension. He set to work to finish St Mary's church which was opened at the end of 1833, "a really solid noble building, the finest in the colony, and more like the body of a cathedral or abbey church than a chapel" he was able to report to Bishop Morris. He found that there were only three Catholic schools, but before the end of 1835 he had succeeded in opening six more, though there were grave difficulties in finding suitable teachers. His third problem was how to bring about full religious equality and opportunity for his co-religionists. Here, though he was helped by the governor and the colonial office, he encountered many difficulties, and the battle was not won for many years. He travelled much about the country and there was no end to his work in Sydney. He became satisfied that it was necessary that a bishop should be appointed and recommended his old preceptor, John Bede Polding, for the position. Polding was appointed in May 1834, arrived at Sydney in September 1835, and in June 1836 Ullathorne sailed for Europe to urge the sending of more priests to Australia. He went to Rome and presented a report on the Australian mission, most of which will be found in the pamphlet, *The Catholic Mission in Australia*, published in 1837. Returning to England he preached and lectured on the same subject in both England and Ireland. His work was interrupted by a summons to give evidence before a committee of the House of Commons with Sir W. Molesworth as chairman, appointed to consider the transportation question. Ullathorne had visited Norfolk Island where the system was at its worst and realized the horrors of it fully. He felt that the essential thing was that the committee should understand the effect of the system upon the minds and feelings of the prisoner, and the result in his moral habits. There can be little doubt that his evidence had much effect on the committee and also on public opinion in England. Transportation did not cease for several years, but a great blow at the system had been struck. In August 1838 Ullathorne sailed for Australia again with three priests, five ecclesiastical students and five sisters of charity, and arrived on 31 December. He was disappointed as an Englishman that it had been found impossible to spare any English priests for Australia and he was feeling the strain of his work. The evidence given before the transportation committee, and a pamphlet he had written while in England on *The*

Horrors of Transportation, alienated many people from him in New South Wales who were anxious to obtain the cheap labour provided by convicts. His chief comfort was that [Judge Therry](#) (q.v.), who knew much of the system from practical experience, declared that everything he had said was true. He was also of a different temperament from Polding who was weakest where Ullathorne was strongest, and the latter was chafed by finding the finances out of order and official correspondence neglected. The question was patched up for a time by the vicar-general undertaking the business duties of the diocese. Ullathorne also had to spare time for controversy arising out of an endeavour of the Church of England to secure the position of the established church in Australia. In December 1839, however, he found things generally were in a more prosperous state and decided to retire, though his departure did not take place until the end of 1840. In September of that year he published his *Reply to Judge Burton*, the most important of his Australian publications. [Burton](#) (q.v.) had published a book, *The State of Religion and Education in New South Wales*, and had stated, "It will not, it is assumed, be denied, that by the law of England, the Church of England has been, and is established as the national church. . . . And as such was by force of law, before the statute 9th Geo. 4 C 83, and by the express terms of the statute, the established church of the colony." That statement and the inferences drawn from it were vigorously and successfully assailed by Ullathorne. He also succeeded in his opposition to a bill introduced into the legislative council providing that a census should be taken recording which families had come out as free settlers and which as convicts, and he issued a warning note, unheeded at the time, about the undue speculation in land then taking place in Sydney. He had been glad to take the brunt of controversy from kindly Bishop Polding's shoulders, but he could not but be conscious of the feelings of his opponents against him. In later years he realized it was a good training in the value of public opinion. He made his final farewell to Australia on 16 November 1840. After his return to England Ullathorne refused the offer of a bishopric in Australia four times. He conducted a successful mission at Coventry, and in June 1846 was consecrated bishop of Hetalona and vicar apostolic of the western district of Great Britain. He established himself at Bristol, but was there for only two years. Early in 1848 he was deputed to go to Rome to press the question of the setting up of the Catholic hierarchy in England. He carried out his mission with tact and ability. Everything was on the way to success when he left Rome, but the breaking out of the revolution and the flight of Pius IX to Gaeta delayed the question for two years more. In 1848 Ullathorne was transferred to the central district and removed to Birmingham where he began his long friendship with Newman. In September 1850, with the establishment of the Catholic hierarchy in England, he was appointed bishop of Birmingham. He began his episcopate of nearly 40 years in a period of heated controversy both with external forces and among the English Catholics themselves. The diocese was heavily in debt and it was not until nearly the end of his life that it was established on a solid financial basis. He was a great worker and in 1857, 1858, and 1859 had to rest and recuperate his overtaxed energies. In the early eighteen-sixties the state of Cardinal Wiseman's health threw even more work on Ullathorne, now looked upon as one of the greatest leaders of his faith in England. A strong effort was made to have Ullathorne appointed Wiseman's coadjutor with the right of succession at Westminster, but Wiseman was so much opposed to this that although Ullathorne was unanimously chosen by propaganda for recommendation to the Pope, eventually Manning was chosen. He had supported Ullathorne's claims, and his conduct, and Ullathorne's also during the whole trying business, was beyond praise.

Ullathorne continued to lead a busy life until in 1879, at the age of 73, he found that his health was no longer equal to the strain. An auxiliary bishop was appointed and Ullathorne continued to be bishop of Birmingham until 1888. On his retirement he was made archbishop of Cabasa. He died on 21 March 1889 and was buried in the chapel of Stone convent. In addition to works already mentioned he was the author of *A Sermon Against Drunkenness*, (1834), reprinted numberless times, *Ecclesiastical Discourses* (1876), *The Endowments of Man* (1880), *The Groundwork of the Christian Virtues* (1882), *Christian Patience* (1886), *Memoir of Bishop Willson* (1887). A collection of *Characteristics from the Writings of Archbishop Ullathorne* was published in 1889, and *The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne*, 2 vols, in 1891-2. Many other controversial writings and addresses were printed and will be found listed in the British Museum catalogue.

Ullathorne was a great prelate and a great man. He was thoroughly straightforward and businesslike as an administrator; if he saw anything needed doing it had to be done at once. Men of this stamp are not usually over-tactful, and Ullathorne was often in the thick of the combat in his own church and outside it. He exercised a great influence in his time and has been spoken of with Wiseman, Manning and Newman, as one of the four great English Catholics of his period.

Dom. Cuthbert Butler, *The Life and Times of Bishop Ullathorne; The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne*; Ed. by Shane Leslie, *From Cabin-boy to Archbishop, The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne* printed from the original draft; *The Catholic Encyclopaedia*, vol. XV; H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia; Letters of Archbishop Ullathorne*.

VAN RAALTE, HENRI BENEDICTUS.

See [RAALTE, HENRI BENEDICTUS VAN.](#)



VAUGHAN, ROGER WILLIAM BEDE (1834-1883),

Roman Catholic archbishop of Sydney,

He was born near Ross, Herefordshire, on 9 January 1834. His father, Colonel John Francis Vaughan, belonged to one of the oldest county families in England; his mother was Elizabeth Louise, daughter of John Rolls of Monmouthshire. At the age of six Vaughan was sent to a boarding-school at Monmouth for three years, but his health proved to be delicate and for some years he was privately tutored at home. In September 1850 he was sent to the Benedictine school of St Gregory's at Downside near Bath. In September 1853 he entered the Benedictine community, and in 1855 went to Rome for further study, and remained there for four years. He had taken minor orders in 1855, and passing through the various stages he was ordained priest on 9 April 1859. He returned to Downside in August, in 1861 was appointed

professor of metaphysics and moral philosophy at Belmont, and a year later was elected prior of the diocesan chapter of Newport and Menevia and superior of Belmont. He held this position for over 10 years. He contributed to leading reviews and published his most important literary work, his *Life of St Thomas of Aquin*, on which he had spent endless pains, in 1871-2. In 1866 he met [Archbishop Polding](#) (q.v.), then on a visit to England, who was much attracted to Vaughan and several times asked that he might be made his coadjutor. It was not, however, until February 1873 that this was agreed to. Vaughan arrived at Sydney on 16 December 1873 and immediately devoted himself to two important movements, the provision of education for Catholic children and the completion of the building of St Mary's cathedral. He lived very simply at the College of St John, Sydney University; it has been recorded that his sitting-room had no carpet, and he made few personal friends. This is not to suggest that he was in any way unpopular, rather the reverse, for in all his visitations in the country he was received with enthusiasm by both the clergy and the laity. He became a doughty fighter in the controversies that raged during his period, and in 1876 came into conflict with the Freemasons in connexion with an address delivered on 9 October on opening the Catholic guild hall at Sydney, and published under the title *Hidden Springs*. Other publications included *Christ and His Kingdom* (1878), and two series of Lenten lectures *Arguments for Christianity* (1879) and *Christ's Divinity* (1882). He had become archbishop of Sydney on the death of Archbishop Polding, on 16 March 1877. He then resigned the rectorship of St John's College which he had taken over in 1874, but his interest in this college never flagged. He spoke vigorously on the education question, but his words had little effect on parliament. In 1880 [Parkes](#) (q.v.) passed an education act under which government aid to denominational education ceased at the end of 1882. Vaughan's views on this question may be found in his *Pastorals and Speeches on Education*, which appeared in Sydney in 1880. He worked hard for the building fund of the cathedral and himself sent out some 3000 letters asking for donations. By 1882 a portion was completed and temporarily roofed so that it was possible to hold service in it. After its opening, on 8 September, Vaughan made a visitation of the diocese, and on 19 April 1883 sailed on a visit to Europe. He went by way of America, arrived at Liverpool on 16 August, and two days later died in his sleep at Ince-Blundell Hall, the residence of his aunt. The administrator of the diocese sent a cable requesting that the archbishop should be buried at Sydney, but difficulties arose and after the body had been placed in the family vault at Ince-Blundell it was transferred to the church of St Michael at Belmont some years later. In addition to works already mentioned a collection of his *Occasional Addresses* was published in 1881, and other addresses were published separately.

Vaughan was a tall and commanding figure with a handsome and winning face. A somewhat solitary man whose work was his life, he did valuable work in organizing the finances of the diocese, extending educational facilities, and raising the money for the cathedral. Though scholarly and somewhat austere, his preaching attracted large congregations including many not of his own faith. He was still under 50 when he died, but he had suffered from a life-long weakness of the heart, and was really worn out at the time of his death. If he had been granted health and length of days there is scarcely any limit to what he might have attained.

H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*; P. F. Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia*; *The Catholic Encyclopaedia*, vol. XIV; *The Most Rev. Roger Bede Vaughan . . . Life and Labours*, Sydney, 1883.



VERBRUGGHEN, HENRI (1873-1934),

Musician,

He was the son of Henri and Elisa Derode Verbrugghen, was born at Brussels, Belgium, on 1 August 1873. He made his first appearance as a violinist when only eight years old, and was a successful student at the Brussels conservatorium under Hubay and Ysaye, winning many prizes. He visited England with Ysaye in 1888, and in 1893 settled in Scotland as a member of the Scottish orchestra. During the summer he led the orchestra at Llandudno under Jules Riviere. For a time he was a member of the Lamoureux orchestra at Paris and then for three years was deputy-conductor at Llandudno. He was director of music for four years at Colwyn Bay, and then returned to the Scottish orchestra. In 1902 he became leader and deputy-conductor under (Sir) Frederic Cowen, and during the promenade season led the Queen's Hall orchestra for three years. He became chief violin professor at the Athenaeum, Glasgow, and in 1911 succeeded Dr Coward as conductor of the Glasgow Choral Union. In April 1914 he enhanced his growing reputation when a Beethoven festival was held at London, Verbrugghen "conducting throughout the festival with insight and masterly ability" (*The Musical Times*, 1 June 1914, p. 399). Early in 1915 he was appointed director of the New South Wales State Conservatorium at a salary of £1250 a year.

Verbrugghen arrived in Sydney in the same year full of enthusiasm. He had a great admiration for English people but did not like the methods of their schools of music, and decided that the conservatorium at Sydney should be based on continental models. He got together a remarkably fine orchestra, including the other members of his excellent string quartet who had come with him. For six years Verbrugghen's influence on the musical life of Sydney was of outstanding importance, but the politicians had not realized that it is impossible to carry on work of this nature without financial loss. The orchestra was disbanded in 1921 and Verbrugghen, who had suffered much from worry, went to America for health reasons. In 1922 he was a guest conductor of the Minneapolis symphony orchestra, and had such a brilliant success that he was given the position of permanent conductor. Efforts were made in Australia to persuade him to return without success. In 1931 he collapsed at a rehearsal of his orchestra, and never completely recovered his health. From September 1933 he was chairman of the department of music at Carleton College, Northfield, Minnesota, U.S.A., and he died at Northfield on 12 November 1934. He married Alice Gordon Beaumont who survived him with three sons and a daughter.

The Musical Times, London, June 1914, with an interesting statement of his methods as a conductor, pp. 369-70; *The Australian Musical News*, December 1934; *The New York Times*, 13 November 1934; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 14 November 1934; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 November 1934; *Who's Who in America*, 1934-5.



VERCO, SIR JOSEPH COOKE (1851-1933),

Physician and onchologist,

He was the son of James Crabb Verco, was born at Fullarton, South Australia, on 1 August 1851. Both his parents came from Cornwall, England. He was educated at the school of J. L. Young, an outstanding teacher at Adelaide, and after spending a year in the South Australian railway department intending to become a civil engineer he decided to take up medicine. As he wished to matriculate at the University of London he found it necessary to do more work in classics, and spent a year at St Peter's College for this purpose. At this school he won the Young exhibition, awarded to the best scholar of the year, and then went to London at the beginning of 1870. He obtained his M.R.C.S. in 1874, M.B. London in 1875, with scholarship and the gold medals for forensic medicine and medicine; L.R.C.P. in 1875; B.S. London, with scholarship and gold medal, M.D., London, and F.R.C.S. all in 1876. Verco was one of the most brilliant students of his time and a successful career in London was open to him. He was appointed house physician at St Bartholomew's hospital in 1876 and in 1877 midwifery assistant, but in the following year returned to Adelaide.

After a few years of general practice at Adelaide Verco became recognized as its leading physician, and led a very busy life. From 1882 to 1912 he was honorary physician to the Adelaide hospital and then honorary consulting physician. He was for several years honorary physician to the Adelaide Children's hospital. He was lecturer in medicine at the University of Adelaide from 1887 to 1915, dean of the faculty of medicine 1919-21, and subsequently dean of the faculty of dentistry. He was a member of the council of the university from 1895 to 1902 and 1919 to 1933. He was president of the South Australian branch of the British Medical Association in 1886-7 and 1914-19. For some years before his retirement from practice in 1919, he specialized in consultative work as a physician. He did not do much writing on medical subjects, but with [E. C. Stirling](#) (q.v.) wrote the article on hydatid disease in Allbutt's *System of Medicine*. "This not only collated the early literature, but was illuminated by the authors' personal experience of cases and at the time was recognized as a classic presentation of the subject" (*British Medical Journal*, 12 August 1933, p. 317). Quite early in his career, as president of the inter-colonial medical congress at Adelaide in 1887, Verco had delivered an address dealing mainly with the reaction of the Australian environment on the descendants of Europeans which attracted much notice.

Verco's interest in science was not confined to its medical side. He was elected a fellow of the Adelaide Philosophical Society, afterwards the Royal Society of South Australia in 1878. From a lad he had been interested in shells and he began his serious study of this subject in 1887. He did a large amount of dredging in the Great Australian Bight of much value to marine biology. His own collection of shells became a very fine one, and he had an excellent and valuable library of literature on the subject. This collection, including the books, was eventually presented to the South Australian museum, where Verco spent much time after his retirement as honorary conchologist. His general interest in the Royal Society was very great and he was an admirable president. First elected to that office in 1903 he was re-elected

year by year until 1921 when he declined further nomination. But as vice-president or member of the council his connexion was maintained until his death on 29 July 1933. He started its research and endowment fund with the sum of £1000 in 1908, and on several other occasions gave financial aid when it was required. He was knighted in 1919. He married in 1911 Mary Isabella, daughter of Samuel Mills, who survived him. There were no children. A list of Verco's papers was published in the *South Australian Naturalist* for August 1933, and a list of the names of species of animals named after him will be found in the *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia* for 1933, p. VIII. In 1926 Verco gave £5000 to the University of Adelaide for the publication of results of researches in medical science, and under his will his considerable estate, subject to the life interest of his widow, was to be divided among philanthropic, religious, and scientific bodies.

Transactions and Proceedings Royal Society of South Australia, 1933; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 31 July 1933; *The British Medical Journal*, 1933, p. 317; *The Lancet*, 1933, p. 386; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1933.



VERDON, SIR GEORGE FREDERIC (1834-1896),

Politician and public man,

He was the son of the Rev. Edward Verdon, was born at Bury, Lancaster, England, on 21 January 1834. He was educated at Rossall School, and when 17 years of age emigrated to Melbourne. Obtaining a position in the office of Grice Sumner and Company he afterwards went into business at Williamstown, and began his public career as a member of the local municipal council. He was chairman of a conference of municipal delegates and soon afterwards published in 1858 a pamphlet on *The Present and Future of Municipal Government in Victoria*. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Williamstown in 1859, and in November 1860 joined the [Heales](#) (q.v.) ministry as treasurer. He resigned with the ministry in November 1861 but in June 1863 became treasurer in the [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry which remained in office until May 1868. During the parliamentary recess in 1866 Verdon was sent to England to bring the question of the defences of Victoria before the English authorities. He succeeded in obtaining £100,000 towards the cost of a warship, the *Cerberus*, and the *Nelson* was given to Victoria as a training-ship. Verdon also floated a loan for public works, and obtained sanction for the establishment of a branch of the royal mint at Melbourne. After his return he suggested the advisability of the colony having a representative in London, and in 1868 the office of agent-general was created, and Verdon was appointed to the position for a period of four years. He made a most favourable impression in London, he had been given the companionship of the bath in 1866, and in 1872 he was created K.C.M.G. He was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1870. On his giving up the agent-generalship he accepted the position of colonial inspector and general manager of the English Scottish and Australian Chartered Bank, Melbourne.

Up to this period Verdon had had a remarkable career. To have been treasurer of Victoria at the age of 26, its London representative at 34, a fellow of the Royal Society at 36, and K.C.M.G. at 38 suggests that as a young man he must have had

extraordinary ability and personality. Important as his new position was one can scarcely escape a suggestion of anti-climax. He held it for 19 years, and retired on account of ill-health in April 1891. He was interested in science, art and literature, as a young man he had been an honorary assistant in the Melbourne observatory, and when treasurer he saw that it was properly equipped; he collected objects of art, and became a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria in 1872, was elected vice-president in 1880, and president in 1883. He held this position until his death and showed much interest in the various collections. He died at Melbourne on 13 September 1896. He married in 1861 Annie, daughter of John Armstrong, who died in 1889, and was survived by three sons.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 September 1896; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library*, 1856-1906.

VERNON, HOWARD (1845-1921),

Actor,

Hewas born in Collins-street, Melbourne, in 1845. His name was originally J. Lett. He developed a pleasing light tenor voice and joined an opera company which went to India. There he organized a company of his own, which went to China and in 1877 to Japan, where he was one of the earliest actors of European birth to appear on the Japanese stage. He visited England and played Ange Pitou in *La Fille de Madame Anaot*, and Fritz in *La Grande Duchesse*, with the Alice May company. Vernon then crossed to America and played with Emilie Melville at San Francisco. He returned to Australia and took parts in light operas such as Gaspard in *La Cloches de Corneville*, and Pippo in *La Mascotte*. His reputation was, however, not fully established until he began to play in Gilbert and Sullivan operas. From 1881 when he took the part of Bunthorne in *Patience* to 1890 when he was Don Alhambra in *The Gondoliers*, Vernon was in each Gilbert and Sullivan production in Australia, in most cases creating his part, and playing in revivals in later years. His Ko Ko in *The Mikado* was his masterpiece, but he was excellent in everything. His singing voice deteriorated as he grew older, but his rendering of patter songs was very good, his diction was admirably clear, and his dry humour was used with such artistic restraint that he never seemed to be out of the picture. After a retirement he played King Paramount in *Utopia Ltd* in 1906, and afterwards travelled with a company in New Zealand and played for some years in Great Britain. He returned to Australia in 1914 and retired from the stage. In 1920 he was given a benefit, and he died at Melbourne on 26 July 1921. He left a widow, Vinia de Loitte, a singer of ability, two sons and two daughters by an earlier marriage.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 27 July 1921; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 27 July 1921; Vinia de Loitte, *Gilbert and Sullivan Opera in Australia*; personal knowledge.



VERRAN, JOHN (1856-1932),

Premier of South Australia,

He was born at Gwennap, Cornwall, England, on 9 July 1856 and when only three months old was taken by his parents to Australia. The family lived at Kapunda, South Australia, until he was eight, and then moved to Moonta. Verran received very little education and before he was 10 years old was working at the copper-mines. He attended a night school some years later. When 18 he went to the Queensland gold-mines but soon returned to Moonta, where he worked as a miner for nearly 40 years. He was elected president of the Moonta miners' association and held this office for 15 years. In 1901 he was elected a member of the South Australian house of assembly for Wallaroo, and on the death of [Price](#) (q.v.) in 1909 became leader of the Labour party. On 3 June 1910 he became premier in the first South Australian purely Labour government. He was also commissioner of public works and minister of mines and of water-supply. His ministry was defeated in 1912. He was succeeded as leader of the Labour party by Crawford Vaughan in 1913, and he broke with that party in 1917 over the conscription issue. In 1918 he stood as a Nationalist candidate and was defeated, and he was also defeated at the federal election held in 1925. In 1927 he was elected by the South Australian parliament to fill the vacancy in the federal senate caused by the death of Senator McHugh. He lost his seat in 1928 and henceforth lived in retirement. He died on 7 June 1932. His wife predeceased him and he was survived by three sons and four daughters. Verran was a man of fine character whose honesty was proverbial. For many years he was a power in the Labour ranks, but his career really ended when he left the party.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 8 and 10 June 1932.

VIDAL, MARY THERESA (1815-1869),

Early novelist,

She was the daughter of William Johnson and his wife, Mary Theresa, daughter of P. W. Furse, was born in 1815. She was a sister of William Johnson, author of *Ionica*, who took the name of Cory in 1872. She married the Rev. Francis Vidal and came to Australia in 1840. Her husband had an extensive parish to the south-west of Sydney. In 1845 her first book *Tales for the Bush* was published at Sydney, and soon afterwards she returned with her husband to England. Ten other volumes of tales and novels were published between 1846 and 1866 in which the author sometimes made use of her experiences in Australia. Some of these books ran into more than one edition. She died in 1869, and was survived by her husband, four sons and a daughter (E. Morris Miller, *The Australasian Book News*, March 1947, and the *Eton Register*).

Mrs Vidal's stories are almost unprocurable in Australia. They appear to have been of an improving character and to have been not without merit. She may be called the first Australian woman novelist.

Information from H. M. Green who got in touch with one of Mrs Vidal's descendants; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



WADDELL, THOMAS (1854-1940),

Politician,

He was the son of John J. Waddell, was born in Ireland in 1854. He was brought to Australia when a few months old, and grew up on the land in the south of New South Wales. Beginning life as a shop assistant Waddell afterwards became a clerk of petty sessions before acquiring interests in station properties in the west of New South Wales. He was successful in his management of these properties, and in 1887 entered politics as member for Bourke in the New South Wales legislative assembly. In March 1901 he was made colonial treasurer in the [See](#) (q.v.) ministry, and held this position until June 1904 when he became premier. His ministry resigned on 27 August following a general election. In May 1907 Waddell became chief secretary in the [Carruthers](#) (q.v.) ministry, and on the coming in of the [Wade](#) (q.v.) ministry became colonial treasurer and held this position for just over three years. He did not hold office again, but in 1917 was nominated to the legislative council. He retired from politics in 1934 and died on 25 October 1940. He married in 1887 Elizabeth, daughter of J. James, who survived him with three sons and three daughters.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 26 October 1940; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1938.

WADDY, PERCIVAL STACY (1875-1937),

Schoolmaster and clergyman,

He was born at Carcoar, New South Wales, on 8 January 1875. He was the son of Richard A. Waddy, bank-manager and his wife, a daughter of Dr Stacy, botanist, a woman of ability, charm and force of character. Waddy's paternal grandfather was a general in the British army. Soon after Waddy's birth the family removed to Morpeth on the Hunter River. Going first to the East Maitland Grammar School, Waddy in 1890 went on to his father's old school, The King's School, Parramatta, where he became captain of the school and of the cricket and football teams, won several prizes, and was awarded the Broughton and Forrest scholarships of £100 a year. In the summer vacation of 1893 he entered at Balliol College, Oxford. He played in the Oxford eleven for two years, read law intending to become a barrister, but in his third year decided to enter the ministry. He took a second class in classical moderations and in jurisprudence and graduated B.A. in 1897, M.A. in 1901; after experience in the east end of London at Oxford house, he was ordained deacon in 1898 and priest in 1899. He was a curate at Bethnal Green from 1898 to 1900, and in December 1900 returned to Australia. From that time he dropped his first name and was always known as Stacy Waddy. After acting for a short period as curate to Bishop Stretch at Newcastle, he was given the difficult parish of Stockton on the other side of the harbour, then much overloaded with debt. Waddy tackled his task with enthusiasm, wrote his first book, a short one on confirmation, *Come for Strength*, published in London in 1904, and by the middle of the same year had succeeded in paying off the parish debts. His energy was boundless, as in this year he wrote various tracts, gave over 40 lantern lecture averaged over six services a Sunday in his own parish, travelling about 30 miles on his bicycle, became bishop's chaplain and secretary of

the clerical society, and also managed to fit in some very successful cricket. In December 1903 at West Maitland against P. F. Warner's English eleven which included such well-known bowlers as Hurst, Braund, Arnold, Bosanquet and Fielder, he made 93 and 102. Had he accepted the suggestion that he should get a position in Sydney and play cricket, it is likely that he would have gained a place in the New South Wales eleven.

In 1907 Waddy was asked to apply for the head mastership of his old school, The King's School, Parramatta. He did not want to leave his parish work, he had had no experience or training in teaching, but he was told that the need for him was great and he gave way. He was a success from the first day of his appointment, the number of boys at the school increased very much, the house system was introduced, and a preparatory school was started. Sport was given its due place and its standard went up immensely, scholarship was not neglected, and Waddy took the beginners for classics so that the boys might realize from the start that Latin and Greek need not be dull subjects; but all the time character-building was treated as the most important part of school life. In 1913 he had a temporary break-down partly from over-work, went to England on six months' leave, and soon after war broke out in August 1914, acted as a chaplain at the Liverpool camp. He applied for a year's leave of absence from his school to go to the front in 1916, but the council of the school would not grant it, and Waddy with much regret resigned and said good-bye to the school at the prize giving on 16 June. He sailed on 22 August, and whether on a troopship, in camp in England, at the front in France or in Palestine, had the same understanding comradeship with the men as he had had with the boys of his school. He was invalided home to Australia in July 1918 and arrived in September. Soon afterwards he was offered a canonry of St George's cathedral, Jerusalem, with the task of re-organizing the education work of the Anglican Church there. He was at Jerusalem for over five years, and in July 1924 was appointed secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

When Waddy began his new work in England he was nearly 50 years of age, but his energy was undiminished though he had had an operation shortly before leaving Palestine. He did an enormous amount of work both at his office and after hours at home, and made many journeys to South Africa, Canada, the Far East, the United States, India and West Africa. On his way home from West Africa he fell ill of malaria in January and died in hospital in England on 8 February 1937. He married in 1901 Etheldred, daughter of the Rev. John Spittal, who survived him with two daughters and three sons. It was a marriage of great happiness. Waddy was made an honorary canon of Peterborough cathedral in 1931. He published in 1913 *The Great Moghul*, and in 1928 *Homes of the Psalms*. Other works, mostly booklets, are listed at the end of his biography.

Waddy was over six feet in height, athletic in body, frank in manner, humorous and understanding. He was a good organizer, a somewhat forceful administrator, yet modest, and completely sincere in his piety. He was a good preacher with a fine voice and as a clergyman in a coalmining district, as head of a great school, as chaplain in the army, or secretary of a great missionary organization, was equally successful; he was a force for good, an abiding influence on all associated with him.

Etheldred Waddy, *Stacy Waddy, Cricket, Travel and the Church; The Times*, 10 February 1937; J. H. M. Abbott, *The Bulletin*, 17 February 1937; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1937.

WADE, SIR CHARLES GREGORY (1863-1922),

Premier of New South Wales,

He was born at Singleton, New South Wales, on 26 January 1863. He was the son of W. Burton Wade, a civil engineer. Educated at All Saints' College, Bathurst, and The King's School, Parramatta, Wade won the Broughton and Forrest scholarships and went to Merton College, Oxford. He had a distinguished career, both as a scholar and an athlete, graduating with honours in classics and representing his university and England at Rugby football. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1886 and in the same year returned to Sydney. He made a reputation as a barrister and was appointed a crown prosecutor at an early age. In September 1903 he was elected to the legislative assembly as member for Willoughby, and within a year joined the [J. H. Carruthers](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney-general and minister of justice. When Carruthers resigned Wade became premier on 2 October 1907, but still retained his previous portfolios. He was an energetic leader and a large number of acts were passed by his government dealing with among others, industrial disputes, neglected children, minimum wage, employers' liability, the liquor problem, and closer settlement. There was some remission of taxation and each year the treasurer was able to show a surplus. The great Burrinjuck dam for which the Carruthers government was responsible was started, and special care was taken that the consequent increase in the value of the land should be preserved for the people generally and not merely the landholders. In spite of his good record Wade was defeated at the general election, and a Labour government came in on 21 October 1910, Wade becoming leader of the opposition. When the national ministry was formed in November 1916 he was prominent in the negotiations, but the state of his health did not allow him to seek office. He also declined the office of agent-general for New South Wales but went to London on holiday. A few months later, finding his health much improved, he became agent-general. A series of seven lectures on Australia delivered at University College, London, was published in 1919 under the title *Australia, Problems and Prospects*. In December of that year Wade was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court at Sydney and took up his duties in March 1920. He died after a short illness on 26 September 1922 and was survived by Lady Wade, two sons and two daughters. He was knighted in 1918 and created K.C.M.G. in 1920.

Wade was a public-spirited man of high character. His ability, honesty and courage were quickly recognized and, though he could not be called a great leader, he was either in office or leader of the opposition for nearly the whole of his political life of 14 years. His career as a judge was short, but his sense of justice and grasp of principles and details, eminently fitted him for that position.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 27 September 1922; *The Wade Ministry; Its Record and Its Platform, Policy Speech*, 30 August 1910; H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*.

WAINEWRIGHT, THOMAS GRIFFITHS (1794-1847),

Artist, writer, and poisoner,

He was born about October 1794 at London, the son of Thomas Wainewright and his wife Ann, daughter of Dr Thomas Griffiths. His mother died at his birth, his father a few years later, and the boy was brought up by his maternal grandfather, Dr Griffiths, a man of means, and after his death, by his uncle, George Edward Griffiths. Wainewright was educated at Greenwich academy, whose headmaster was the well-known Charles Burney, D.D., and when 19 years of age began studying painting under Thomas Phillips, R.A. In April 1814 he became an ensign in the army but left it 13 months later. A severe illness accompanied with hypochondria followed, and it is not unlikely that he never fully recovered from the effect of this illness. He had been left the income from £5000 by his grandfather, he was a pleasant and amusing companion' and he had the good fortune to become friendly with Charles Lamb and his associates. Wainewright, like Lamb, began to write for the *London Magazine*, under the pseudonyms of "Janus Weathercock", "Egomet Bonmot", and "Van Vinkbooms", but the modest income of £250 a year was not sufficient for his desires, and in 1822 he forged the signatures of his trustees and obtained £2250 of the capital sum from the Bank of England. He had in the previous year married Frances Ward, daughter of a Mrs Abercromby by a former marriage. In 1823 he published a little volume in verse, *Some Passages in the Life, etc. of Egomet Bonmot, Esq.* He entertained various distinguished literary men, but his money had run out and debts were accumulating. In 1828 he obtained some relief when with his wife he went to live with his uncle, George Edward Griffiths. A few months later his uncle died. There is no evidence, but it has generally been assumed that he was poisoned by his nephew. The house and some money was left to Wainewright, but probably the money was largely used to pay old debts. In August 1830 his wife's mother having made her will in favour of Mrs Wainewright, died suddenly a few days later, but her death does not seem to have aroused any suspicion in her family for during the next two months Wainewright succeeded in assuring the life of his wife's half-sister, Helen Abercromby, for £16,000, and in December 1830 she too died in great agony. The assurance offices, however, declined to pay. Wainewright then brought an action against one of the companies. He was still being pressed by his creditors, and in May 1831 left for Boulogne, leaving his wife and child in England. He stayed on the continent for six years and little is known of his life except that on occasions he was practically destitute. In January 1835 the Bank of England discovered his forgeries; there had been a second one in May 1824, and a warrant was issued for his arrest. The delayed action against the life assurance company did not come on until June 1835, when the jury disagreed. The action was renewed in December and resulted in a verdict for the defendant company. Wainewright had been safe in France but returned to England in May and was arrested on 9 June 1837. He pleaded guilty to having endeavoured "to have stock transferred at the bank by virtue of a forged power of attorney" and was sentenced to transportation for life. He arrived in Hobart on 21 November 1837.

Wainewright's conduct as a convict was always good and after a time he was allowed to exercise his artistic talents. Several of his pictures, mostly portraits, are in existence at Hobart and Sydney. In 1844 he addressed an appeal to the governor for a remission of his sentence, and he was then receiving third-class wages as a hospital warder. He

was in bad health and he seems to have been allowed a good deal of liberty. Nine months before his death he was recommended for a pardon, but the answer from England could scarcely have had time to arrive before he died on 17 August 1847. His wife and son survived him.

Wainewright was a man of unusual ability. He was a capable writer and artist, he exhibited six pictures at the Royal Academy between 1821 and 1825, and did good painting in his later days of adversity. There appears to be little reason to doubt that he poisoned Helen Abercromby, and quite possibly his uncle and his mother-in-law too, but he was never even brought to trial for one of these crimes, and his guilt cannot be proved. His contemporary, Vice-chancellor Bacon, seems to have had no doubt about his guilt. Writing to Canon Ainger many years later about the contributors to the *London Magazine* he includes "James (sic) Weathercock (Wainewright), who, if he escaped it *deserved hanging*" (Edith Sichel, *The Life and Letters of Alfred Ainger*). It seems likely, as [Havelock Ellis](#) suggested that Wainewright was never normal after the hypochondriac period of his life when he was on the verge of insanity if not actually insane. His *Essays and Criticisms* were collected and published by W. Carew Hazlitt in 1880. His portrait by himself and several of his other works are reproduced in *Janus Weathercock* by Jonathan Curling. The evidence that the view of "Sydney Harbour", plate XVIII, was painted by Wainewright, does not, however, appear to be conclusive.

Jonathan Curling, *Janus Weathercock*; Ed. by T. Secombe, *Lives of Twelve Bad Men*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; *The Herald*, Melbourne, 16 July 1938; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*; W. Carew Hazlitt, Introduction to Wainewright's *Essays and Criticisms*; Oscar Wilde, "Pen, Pencil and Poison" in *Intentions*, Wilde's essay is based on Hazlitt.

WAITE, EDGAR RAVENSWOOD (1866-1928),

Scientist,

He was born at Leeds, England, on 5 May 1866. He received his scientific education at the Victoria University of Manchester, and in 1888 was appointed sub-curator of the Leeds museum. He was soon afterwards made curator, but in 1893 became zoologist at the Australian museum, Sydney. His first interest had been ornithology, but he now extended his studies to other vertebrates, in particular fishes and reptiles. In 1898 he published his *Popular Account of Australian Snakes*. He was with the trawling expedition conducted by the *Thetis* and wrote the report on the fishes, and he also reported on the fishes trawled by the Western Australian government. In 1906 he became curator of the Canterbury museum at Christchurch, New Zealand, and did some very valuable work on the fishes of New Zealand. In 1907 he was with the Canterbury Philosophical Institute's expedition to the sub-Antarctic islands of New Zealand, and he was zoologist on the *Aurora* in 1912 during the first sub-Antarctic cruise of the Mawson expedition. In March 1914 Waite was appointed director of the South Australian museum at Adelaide. He did some excellent work on the fishes collected by the Mawson expedition, and did not neglect other departments. In 1916 he led an expedition into Central Australia, and he helped to build up an aboriginal collection at his museum which became one of the best in the world. Two years later he went on a collecting expedition to New Guinea, New Britain and New Ireland, and in 1926 spent much time studying European and American museums. While in New

York he arranged the Australian section of the museum. He had contracted malaria while in New Guinea and at the beginning of 1928 had a recurrence, which led to his death on 19 January while he was at Hobart attending a meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. He was married and left a widow and a son.

Though of a somewhat retiring disposition Waite was a man of great versatility. He was a good linguist and musician, could draw and paint in water-colour, was an expert modeller, had some knowledge of mechanics, and was a capable photographer. Most of these things were useful in his work as curator of a museum, and as such his reputation stood very high. As a scientist his most important work was on the vertebrates. He was fellow of the Linnean Society from an early age, and at the time of his death was a vice-president of the Royal Society of South Australia. He contributed over 200 papers to various scientific publications. His work on *The Fishes of South Australia* was published in 1923.

Transactions and Proceedings Royal Society of South Australia, vol. LII, p. 1; *The Register*, and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 20 January 1928; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 20 January 1928.



WAITE, PETER (1834-1922),

Pastoralist and public benefactor,

He was born at Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, Scotland, on 9 May 1834. On leaving school he was apprenticed to an ironmonger and spent nine years in commercial pursuits. When 25 years of age he sailed to Australia and, landing at Melbourne, went on to South Australia. There he joined his brother James who was part owner of Pandappa station near Terowie. Waite worked on this station for some years and acquired a thorough knowledge of the pastoral industry. He then in conjunction with [Sir Thomas Elder](#) (q.v.) bought Paratoo station, and gradually obtained interests in other properties. He was one of the first to realize the value of fenced as against open runs, and spent Over £200,000 in fencing and providing water. For many years he lived in the country and kept a strict eye on the management of his various properties. Later on he was able to hand over much of this management to a son, while he worked from Adelaide. He thoroughly understood the needs of pastoralists, and in 1885 the business of Elder Smith and Company was formed at Adelaide to arrange for their supplies and manage the disposal of their wool and sheep. Waite was elected chairman of directors of the new company and held the position for 37 years, resigning only a few months before his death. The development of this great business owed much to Waite's acumen and foresight. In 1913 he presented to the University of Adelaide his valuable Urrbrae estate comprising 134 acres and house, to which in 1915 was added the adjoining Claremont and Netherby estates of 165 acres. He desired to help the university to deal with problems connected with agriculture, botany, entomology, horticulture and forestry. Three years later he added to these gifts 5880 shares in Elder Smith and Company, then worth about £60,000, to provide an endowment for these estates after

his death. With these benefactions the university was able to establish "The Waite Agricultural Research Institute", now a large organization employing many scientists; Waite also gave an adjoining estate of 114 acres to the government of South Australia for the purpose of founding an agricultural high school. This has not yet been done, but in 1928 the government gave the institute the use of this land, which has been subdivided and developed for conducting field investigations on crops and pastures. Waite was working until a few months before his death in his eighty-eighth year, on 4 April 1922. He married in 1864 a daughter of James Methuen of Leith, Scotland, who survived him with a son and three daughters. One of his daughters, Mrs Elizabeth Macmeikan, who died on 5 April 1931, left the residue of her estate, some £16,000, to the university of Adelaide to be used for the study of sciences relating to the land, either in connexion with the Waite research institute or otherwise.

Waite was a modest, shrewd, kindly man who could never be persuaded to talk about his career. His advice was much sought by pastoralists and he was always glad to give them the benefit of his experience. He was generous to the Salvation Army and the various charitable institutions, and among other things, gave £10,000 for the purpose of establishing a provident fund in connexion with Elder Smith and Company. He provided the funds for the Adelaide soldiers' memorial and of his private charities it was said that no deserving person sought his help in vain.

The Advertiser and The Register, Adelaide, 5 April 1922; *Calendar of the University of Adelaide*, 1940.



WAKEFIELD, EDWARD GIBBON (1796-1862),

Colonizer,

He was born on 20 March 1796 at London. He came of a family of some distinction and his father, Edward Wakefield, who had married Susanna Crash, a farmer's daughter, when he was 17, was well known as a writer and educationist. His *Account of Ireland, Statistical and Political* was published in two volumes in 1812. Edward Gibbon Wakefield, his eldest son, was largely brought up by his grandmother. He was educated at Mr Haigh's school at Tottenham, and though lovable was a wilful and difficult child. His father was over-indulgent and unable to impose any authority on the boy, who at 11 years of age was sent to Westminster School. When he was 14 he returned to his home and refused to go back to his school. He was then sent to the high school at Edinburgh, but unsatisfactory reports of him were received and his father had to bring him home. In 1813 he was admitted to Gray's Inn, it being intended that he should take up the legal profession, but in the following year he abandoned this and became secretary to the Hon. William Noel Hill, envoy at the court of Turin. He held other appointments at Paris and London and in 1816 became acquainted with Eliza Pattle, a wealthy ward in chancery only 16 years old. A few months later they ran away to Scotland and were married in July 1816. On their return Wakefield's charm not only brought about their forgiveness, but the Lord Chancellor agreed to a settlement on him of between £1500 and £2000 a year. The marriage

proved to be very happy, but soon after the birth of her second child the young wife died on 5 July 1820. She had had a great influence for good on her husband, who was distracted at her loss. For several years he was connected with the English embassy at Paris and played his part there as a young man of fashion. In 1826 he made a second runaway marriage by decoying a schoolgirl, Ellen Turner, a young heiress, from her school, taking her to Gretna Green, where he married her, and then escaping to Calais. The marriage was purely nominal, and Wakefield no doubt hoped to win over the parents as he had done in the case of his first marriage. But the Turners were implacable, Wakefield and his brother, William, had to stand their trial for abduction, and both were sentenced in 1827 to three years imprisonment.

Wakefield's career was apparently over, yet it led to his greatest work, the encouragement of colonization in Australia and New Zealand. In Newgate he busied himself with educating his two children and thinking out social reforms. In 1829 a series of his letters appeared in the *Morning Chronicle* which were in the same year published anonymously, *A Letter from Sydney . . . together with the Outline of a System of Colonization*, edited by [Robert Gouger](#) (q.v.). The population of England was increasing and there appeared to be little hope of improving the miserable conditions of the poor. Wakefield's remedy in brief was to send workers to Australia and provide the cost from the sale of the land. An essential part of his scheme was the granting of self-government to the oversea possessions. When Wakefield left his prison in May 1830 he obtained the support of Charles Buller, Sir William Molesworth, R. S. Rentoul, George Grote and John Stuart Mill. A "National Colonization Society" was formed of which Robert Gouger became secretary. Various schemes were considered and were wrecked by the conservatism of the colonial office. In 1833 Wakefield again brought forward his theories in his *England and America: a Comparison of the Social and Political States of both Nations*, published anonymously in two volumes. Gradually opponents were won over, and on 10 August 1834 the bill for the foundation of South Australia was passed. It was not a satisfactory act for there had been too many compromises, but though at times it seems to be a failure, the fact remains that within 10 years 300,000 acres of South Australian land were sold for £300,000, and 12,000 emigrants were sent out. Less than 10 years after the founding of the colony it was paying its way. A new province had been added at a cost to England of considerably less than £250,000. However much credit may be given to [George Fife Angas](#) (q.v.) and Robert Gouger it was the guiding mind of Wakefield that was primarily responsible for this success. He worked unceasingly, and the evidence contained in the Wakefield papers at the colonial office shows that the foundation act was the result of this work. He had been helped by his daughter, Nina, who afterwards acted as his amanuensis. She was delighted when the South Australian act was passed but soon afterwards became ill. In a last hope to save her Wakefield took her to Lisbon where she died in February 1835. Wakefield was in great grief but soon took up his work again. He fought strongly the intention to sell Australian land at 12s. an acre, and succeeded in raising the price to 20s., an amendment most important in its effects.

Wakefield's next work was the founding of the New Zealand Association in 1837, which became the New Zealand Colonization Company in 1838. There was the usual opposition from the government and *The Times* wrote strongly against the proposals. About this time the question of finding a seat in the house of commons for Wakefield was considered, but he was to do more important work. When Lord Durham went to

Canada as governor-general he took Charles Buller with him as chief secretary. He also asked Wakefield to go to Canada so that he might have his help in the difficult problems he had to deal with. He was unable to give him an official position as Wakefield was not forgiven for the Turner case. Durham did not stay long in Canada, but on his return made his famous "Report on the Affairs of British North America". Exactly what share Durham Buller and Wakefield had in the writing of the report cannot be ascertained. That Wakefield's share in it was a very important one may be accepted without question. Immediately it was disposed of he turned his energies again to the support of the New Zealand Colonization Company. It was discovered that the French were sending a colonizing expedition to New Zealand, and the energetic actions of Wakefield and Angas resulted in New Zealand being saved for the British by literally a few hours. In December 1841 he went to Canada, and in 1842 was elected a member of the Assembly of Lower Canada. He became the secret adviser of Sir Charles Metcalfe, the governor-general, and fought hard for him in pamphlets and articles in the reviews. In 1843 hearing of the death of his brother, Arthur, in New Zealand and that the New Zealand Company was in difficulties, he returned to London. In 1844 the company was fighting the colonial office for its life, and Wakefield worked unceasingly, preparing evidence for the select committee which had been appointed. As a result the report of the committee was mainly in favour of the company. In August 1846 Wakefield had an apoplectic stroke but slowly recovered. In December 1847 he was busy settling details of a proposed new settlement in New Zealand, which eventually resulted in the Canterbury church settlement. In February 1849 his *A View of the Art of Colonization with present Reference to the British Empire* was published, an able restatement of his ideas but the work of a tired man. He was still fighting for self-government in the colonies, and rejoiced when the New Zealand bill received the royal assent. He had been intending to go to New Zealand for some time and sailed at last in September 1852. He arrived at Lyttelton on 2 February 1853 and received an address of welcome. He had scarcely arrived when he found that [Governor Grey](#) (q.v.) had made new regulations concerning the sale of waste lands, which would have had disastrous results for the company. Wakefield threw himself into the fight and was elected to both the provincial council of Wellington and the general assembly. Grey left in January 1854 and Wakefield's influence on affairs was soon apparent. Responsible government, however, was not really brought in until 1856. Wakefield was blamed for the delay and vigorously defended his actions. The strain became too great and his health gave way again. He lived in seclusion for seven years and died at Wellington on 16 May 1862. In addition to the works mentioned above Wakefield wrote several other books and pamphlets. A bust of him by Joseph Durham, A.R.A., is at the colonial office, and his portrait by E. J. Collins is in the museum, Christchurch, New Zealand.

Wakefield was a tall, handsome man, with great charm of manner in his youth. Energetic and courageous he had much ability in managing men. He has been called unscrupulous, but probably that only means that he had often to deal with second-rate and unimaginative men, who had somehow to be made to realize the value of his proposals. He was not paid for his services, there is no evidence that he was working for himself, and he died a poor man. He was in reality an idealist whose ideals became a consuming passion. His land policy has been criticized, but it was impossible for any scheme to be formulated that would not have defects, and the claim is just that "he virtually originated a new era of colonization, and furnished the inspiration for a new colonial policy" (R. C. Mills, *The Colonization of Australia*).

His son, Edward Jerningham Wakefield (1820-1879), was the author of *Adventures in New Zealand from 1839-44*, published in 1845, and *A Letter to Sir George Grey in Reply to his Attacks on the Canterbury Association and Settlement* (1851). He was for some time a member of the House of Representatives in New Zealand.

Irma O'Connor, *Edward Gibbon Wakefield The Man Himself*; A. J. Harrop, *The Amazing Career of Edward Gibbon Wakefield*; R. Garnett, *Edward Gibbon Wakefield*; A. Grenfell Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*; R. C. Mills, *The Colonization of Australia (1829-42)*; R. C. Mills, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV, pp. 121-42; S. H. Roberts, *History of Australian Land Settlement*.



WALKER, DAME EADITH CAMPBELL.

See under [WALKER, THOMAS.](#)



WALKER, GEORGE WASHINGTON (1800-1859),

Missionary,

He was born in London on 19 March 1800, and was educated at a school at Barnard Castle. His parents were Unitarians, but he came in touch with the Society of Friends while working for a draper at Newcastle who belonged to that body. When 20 years of age he met [James Backhouse](#) (q.v.) and developed a close friendship with him. He shortly afterwards began business as a manufacturer of earthenware, but was not successful and removed to Hull where he obtained a situation in 1824. He was received into the Society of Friends in 1827 and did much work for temperance. In September 1831 he sailed on a missionary journey to Tasmania with James Backhouse and arrived at Hobart on 8 February 1832. For six years Walker laboured with Backhouse throughout the settled districts of Australia, including a visit to Norfolk Island, journeying much of his time on foot, and preaching whenever a congregation could be got together. Every opportunity was taken of speaking to the convicts, who realized the sincerity of the speakers and more than once sent them letters of thanks. In February 1838 ship was taken to Mauritius, and afterwards a missionary journey was made through South Africa. Accounts of these tours were published by Backhouse in 1843 and 1844. In September 1840 Walker parted from his companion, sailed for Tasmania, and set up in business as a draper at Hobart. About the end of 1844 he organized the establishment of a savings bank, which he managed in conjunction with his shop. The business of the bank grew steadily and he found it necessary to give more and more time to it. He also interested himself in the

establishment of a high school at Hobart, and worked hard for total abstinence, and for the Society of Friends. In June 1858 he was hoping to give up the retail side of his business, but shortly afterwards his health, never robust, began to decline, and he died on 1 February 1859. He married on 15 December 1840 Sarah Benson Mather and there was a large family.

Walker's eldest son, James Backhouse Walker (1841-1899), was educated at the high school, Hobart, and the Friends' school, York, England. On returning to Hobart he at first worked in a merchant's office and then in the savings bank. He studied law, was admitted as a solicitor in 1876, and practised with success. Like his father he was a practical philanthropist, was much interested in higher education, and took an important part in the founding of the University of Tasmania. He became its vice-chancellor from July 1898 to November 1899. From 1888 he was a member of the council of the Royal Society of Tasmania, contributed many papers to its journal, and became the recognized authority on the early history of Tasmania. His papers on that subject were collected and published in 1902 under the title *Early Tasmania, Papers Read Before the Royal Society of Tasmania*. A second edition appeared in 1914. A prize in his memory at the University of Tasmania was founded by public subscription.

J. Backhouse and C. Tylor, *The Life and Labours of George Washington Walker*; *The Mercury*, Hobart, 6 November 1899; Rev. George Clarke, Memoir prefixed to *Early Tasmania*; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*.

WALKER, THOMAS (1804-1886),

Public benefactor,

He was born at Leith, Scotland, in 1804, and came to Sydney as a young man. About the year 1822 he joined the firm of W. Walker and Company, general merchants, the senior partner of which was his uncle. Some years later he acquired this business in partnership with a cousin, and carried it on successfully. He was made a magistrate in 1835, in 1837 visited Port Phillip, and in 1838 published anonymously an account of his experiences under the title, *A Month in the Bush of Australia*. In 1843 he was elected one of the representatives of Port Phillip in the first elected New South Wales legislative council, and in January 1845 he was one of the six members of the council who signed a petition praying that Port Phillip should be made into a separate colony. Walker, however, gave up taking an active part in politics, though he kept his interest in them and published some pamphlets on the land question. His financial affairs prospered, and he invested widely. His special interest was the Bank of New South Wales, of which he was president for many years before his death. The statement that he was one of the original founders of the bank is not correct, but his uncle was one of the early shareholders. He died on 2 September 1886 leaving a large fortune. He was survived by a daughter.

Walker was a conscientious, benevolent man who went about doing good. He took a personal interest in his benefactions, and at one period employed an agent, searching out and relieving cases of distress. In 1882, just before taking a trip to Europe, he distributed £10,000 among benevolent institutions, and under his will £100,000 was set aside to found the Thomas Walker convalescent hospital. In its first 20 years

nearly 18,000 convalescent patients, all non-paying, received the benefit of this hospital, and the work still goes on. After the death of his daughter, Eadith Campbell Walker, 51 years later, two-thirds of the income from £300,000 of his estate was set aside for the upkeep of this hospital, £100,000 was used to found the Dame Eadith Walker convalescent home for men, and one-third of the income from another sum of £300,000 was set aside for its maintenance. The remaining two-thirds of the income was appropriated for the upkeep of the Thomas Walker convalescent hospital and the Yaralla cottages built by his daughter, Dame Eadith Campbell Walker (c. 1865-1937), who devoted her life to philanthropy, making the poor and distressed her special concern. She supplemented her father's endowment of his hospital, gave liberally to other hospitals, and worked on many committees. When the 1914-18 war came she took a special interest in returned soldiers suffering from tuberculosis, and had 32 of them at "The Camp" in her grounds at Yaralla from 1917 to 1920. From April 1917 to December 1922 she lent another home at Leura for the same purpose, and paid the entire cost of maintenance. It was afterwards made a children's home. She built cottages for elderly men at Yaralla, and provided an endowment fund for their upkeep. She died on 8 October 1937, leaving an estate of £265,000. After providing for many legacies to relations, friends and employees, one-third of the residue of the estate went to the Returned Soldiers' and Sailors' Imperial League of Australia, and the real estate to the Red Cross Society. Miss Walker was created C.B.E. in 1917 and D.B.E. in 1928.

The Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XVII, XXIII, XXIV; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 3 September 1886, 9, 15 and 20 October, 26 November 1937, 30 November 1938; G. Forbes, *History of Sydney*, p. 183; *Australasian Insurance and Banking Record*, September 1886.

WALLACE, WILLIAM VINCENT (1812-1865),

Musical composer,

He was the son of William Wallace, bandmaster in the army, was born at Waterford, Ireland, on 11 March 1812. Both parents were Irish. He showed talent as an organist at Waterford, and as a violinist at Dublin, where he played in a theatre orchestra. At 17 he appeared on the concert platform as a solo violinist. In 1831 he married Isabella Kelly, having previously become a Roman Catholic, and in 1834 he played a concerto of his own composition at a Dublin concert. He went to Australia in 1835 for the sake of his health, gave concerts at Hobart, and going on to Sydney arrived there on 12 January 1836. In February he gave two concerts and appeared as a soloist on the violin, also accompanying all the songs on the piano. He was the first important musician to appear in Australia. He was still in Sydney about the end of 1837, subsequently travelled in Australia and New Zealand and went to South America. He and his wife parted about the time of Wallace's coming to Australia and they did not live together again. Wallace had many adventures during his travels but in 1840-1 settled in North America. He was a member of the Philharmonic Society at New York about this time, and a little later was conductor at an Italian opera season in Mexico. In 1844 he toured Germany and Holland, found his way to London in March 1845, gave a concert in May, and in November his opera *Maritana* was produced at the Drury Lane Theatre with much success. Another opera, *Matilda of Hungary*, now forgotten, was brought out in 1847, and in 1849 he was with a concert party in South America. He was giving concerts in the United States in 1850 with success, but lost

his savings by the failure of a pianoforte company in which he was interested at New York. During the eighteen-fifties his instrumental compositions were in much favour in London, and in 1860 his opera *Lurline* was very successful at Covent Garden. *The Amber Witch* and other operas followed, but his health was failing, and having been sent to the Pyrenees he died there on 12 October 1865. He was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery, London. His wife survived until 1900; his son, Vincent Wallace, died in 1909.

Wallace had a gift for melody and was a most prolific composer. It has sometimes been stated that he wrote the music for *Maritana* while he was in Sydney, but no evidence for this is available and it appears to have been unlikely.

W. H. G. Flood, *The Musical Times*, 1912, p. 448; *Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, vol. V; P. A. Scholes, *The Oxford Companion to Music*; *Black's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*; *A Century of Journalism*, pp. 576-7. For a discussion of Wallace's alleged second marriage and his religion see *The Musical Times*, 1912, pp. 595-6. See also A. Pougin's *William Vincent Wallace* and W. H. G. Flood's *William Vincent Wallace A Memoir*. J. F. Hogan's account of Wallace's experiences in Australia (*The Irish in Australia*, pp. 338-9) is inaccurate.



WANT, JOHN HENRY (1846-1905),

Advocate and politician,

He was the son of Randolph John Want, a solicitor, was born at the Glebe, Sydney, on 4 May 1846. He was educated at Sydney Grammar School and Caen, Normandy, where he learned to speak French fluently. Entering his father's office he tired of the monotony of the law, went on the land in Queensland, and afterwards worked in a mine at Lithgow. he then returned to Sydney, studied in the chambers of [\(Sir\) Frederick Darley](#) (q.v.), was called to the bar in November 1869, and established a large practice as an advocate. He entered the legislative assembly as member for Gundagai in 1885 and afterwards represented Paddington. His parliamentary ability was at once recognized and he became attorney-general in the [Dibbs](#) (q.v.) ministry from October to December 1885 and in the [Jennings](#) (q.v.) ministry from February 1886 to January 1887. But he was not anxious for office and temporarily retired from politics in 1891. On one occasion he moved a motion for adjournment which the then premier, [Parkes](#) (q.v.), treated as a vote of no confidence and was defeated. Want was sent for by the governor but declined the task of forming a ministry. He was a staunch freetrader and could not continue to work with Dibbs and Jennings who were protectionists, but neither could he work under Parkes. For a time he formed a small corner party which he facetiously referred to as "the home for lost dogs". He had become a Q.C. in 1887 and now had an immense practice particularly in nisi prius and criminal law cases; no other barrister of his period in Australia earned more in fees or had a greater reputation as an advocate.

In 1894 Want was nominated to the legislative council and in December of that year became attorney-general in the [Reid](#) (q.v.) ministry. He returned to politics partly because he wanted to keep the freetrade party together and partly because he had always been opposed to federation, and could carry on the fight better in parliament.

He believed in the pre-eminence of his own colony, New South Wales, and he feared that under any kind of union it would lose its position. How strongly he felt may be suggested by a quotation from one of his speeches:--"I would rather see almost anything than see this hydra-headed monster called federation basking in its constitutional beastliness--for that is what it is--in this bright and sunny land. . . . I was the first public man to assert my intention of opposing to the bitter end any system of federation, because there can be none which would not involve the surrender of our independence and liberty." Want was still a member of Reid's ministry when Reid made his famous Yes-No speech on 28 March 1898, and could not understand how his leader could conclude without asking his hearers to vote against a measure which this very speech had shown to be "rotten, weak, and unfair". He resigned from the ministry a few days later, but joined it again in June after the defeat of the first referendum. He left Australia on a visit to England in December 1898 and resigned from the ministry in the following April. At the second referendum held in June 1899 New South Wales voted in favour of federation. After its achievement Want continued to fight for the rights of his state, but was never in office again. He died of appendicitis on 22 November 1905. He was twice married and left a widow. There were no children.

Want was over six feet in height with a rugged jaw and flashing eyes. It was said of him that he was "as honest and honourable as he was bluff and unconventional, a generous foeman and a true friend". In politics he found it impossible to be a party man, and though he was capable as an administrator he had little ambition; he might have been premier on one occasion and chief justice on another, but desired neither position. He felt strongly only on the question of federation. He was, however, a great advocate unequalled in his presentation of his evidence to the jury, taking it into his confidence with an appealing frankness, emphasizing the strong points of his case, and gently sliding over its weaknesses. He used his wide knowledge of human nature with great effectiveness both in his addresses to the jury and in cross-examination, in which he was a master. In arguing before the full court he could adapt his methods to his audience, and though like so many great advocates not really a great lawyer his knowledge was sufficient for his purposes.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 6 May 1846, 23 November 1905; *The Daily Telegraph*, 23 November 1905; B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; A. B. Piddington, *Worshipful Masters*.



WARBURTON, PETER EGERTON (1813-1889),

Explorer,

He was the fourth son of the Rev. Rowland Egerton Warburton, was born at Northwich, Cheshire, England, on 15 August 1813. Educated largely in France he joined the royal navy in 1826. In 1829 he entered the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe, and in 1834 went to India. He remained in the East India Company's service until 1853, when he retired with the rank of major and emigrated to Western Australia. After a short stay he went to Adelaide, and at the close of the year was appointed commissioner of police. About this time he did some exploring in

the country west of Lake Torrens, and made an unfavourable report on it. In the following year he was able to determine the size and shape of Lake Torrens. Warburton carried out his duties as commissioner of police until 1867, and two years later became colonel commandant of the South Australian volunteer forces. In September 1872 he started on an exploring expedition and reached Alice Springs on 21 December. There he decided that it would be unwise to proceed farther until April, and sent his second in command back to Adelaide for further supplies. On 15 April 1873 the party of seven including two Afghans and one aborigine started with four riding, 12 baggage, and one spare camel. They followed the telegraph line to Bart's Creek before striking to the west. Passing through good country in May, they crossed the Western Australian border on 5 June, found themselves in barren country, and for several weeks spent their time in an unceasing search for native wells. Warburton did most of his travelling westward by night, and was unable to carefully observe the country. They were practically starving when a small waterhole was reached on 9 October. Their way was then directed to the source of the Oakover River and only the good bushmanship of one of the party, J. W. Lewis, and the aborigine, saved the whole party from perishing. On 5 December a tributary of the Oakover was found and, taking their camels for food, the expedition made its way slowly towards the coast. Lewis eventually went ahead and reached a cattle station, from which help was sent to the remainder of the party which was by now practically exhausted. The station was reached on 11 January 1874 and Roebourne on 26 January. Warburton received a grant of £1000 from the South Australian parliament with £500 for the party. An account of the expedition, *Journey across the Western Interior of Australia*, was published in 1875, and Warburton was created C.M.G. in the same year and awarded the Royal Geographical Society's medal. He remained in South Australia until his death on 5 November 1889. He married in 1838 Alicia Mant and a son, Richard Egerton Warburton, was with him on his journey across Australia.

Coming to Australia when past 40 years of age Warburton had not the outback experience that is necessary for exploration work. Though he succeeded in crossing Australia from Adelaide to the north-west coast it was fortunate that the whole party did not perish, and Warburton can scarcely be ranked among the greater Australian explorers.

J. H. Heaton. *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; E. Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*; P. E. Warburton, *Journey Across the Western Interior of Australia*; *The South Australian Register*, 6 November 1889.

WARD, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1847-1934),

Journalist,

He was born in New Zealand on 5 April 1847. He was the fourth son of the Rev. Robert Ward, a Primitive Methodist clergyman, and was educated for the same ministry. He came to Australia in his early twenties and was associated with the Rev. William Curnow in the pastorate of the most important Methodist church in Sydney. About the year 1876 he began contributing to *The Sydney Morning Herald* and resigned from the ministry. In 1879 he became editor of the *Sydney Mail* and in 1883 took charge of the *Echo*. He was appointed editor of the *Daily Telegraph* in 1884. He was then aged 37 and full of vigour, and the paper flourished under his editorship. He

was a good judge of men, he got together an excellent staff, and his strong personality was imposed on the paper. In 1890, however, on account of a disagreement with the board of directors on a question of policy, he resigned. He went to London in 1894 to manage the cable service of the *Melbourne Age* and *Sydney Daily Telegraph*, but was away for only about a year before returning to Australia and becoming editor of the *Brisbane Courier*. Ward was appointed principal leader writer of the *Melbourne Argus* in 1898, but in 1903 he again became editor of the *Sydney Daily Telegraph*. He remained in control until his retirement in 1914, partly on account of his health. After spending two years in Europe he returned to Australia in 1916 and edited the *Brisbane Telegraph* for four years. He finally retired in 1920 and lived quietly in Sydney and in the Blue Mountains until his death on 1 July 1934. He married Amy Cooke who predeceased him, and was survived by two sons and two daughters. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by Glasgow University.

Ward was a great journalist, a man of strong character and high principles, kind and sagacious, who was dominated only by the idea of service to the community. In his later years, when editor of the *Brisbane Telegraph*, the Labour government of the day was remodelling legislation very strongly in the direction of state socialism. Many men of Ward's age were much alarmed, but he took the view that Queensland was then the political workshop of Australia where theories could be tested and tried. He did not refrain from criticism, but his broadmindedness enabled him to make his criticism constructive. Throughout his career he was enabled to do much in directing the moulding of public opinion in Australia.

Ward's elder son, Leonard Keith Ward, born in 1879, became government geologist and director of mines for South Australia. He was awarded the Clarke memorial medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1930. The younger son, Hugh Kingsley Ward, born in 1887, was Rhodes Scholar for New South Wales in 1911 and after holding the position of assistant professor of bacteriology at Harvard, was appointed [Bosch](#) (q.v.) professor of bacteriology at the University of Sydney in 1935.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 3 July 1934; *The Telegraph*, Brisbane, 3 July 1934; *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933, 1941.

WARD, MARY AUGUSTA, (Mrs Humphrey Ward), (1851-1920),

Novelist,

He was born at Hobart, on 11 June 1851. Her father, Thomas Arnold (1823-1900), the second son of Arnold of Rugby, came to Tasmania early in 1850 and organized its primary education. There he met and married in June 1850 Julia Sorell, daughter of William Sorell, registrar of deeds at Hobart, and grand-daughter of [William Sorell](#) (q.v.), the third governor of Tasmania. Thomas Arnold was received into the Roman Catholic Church on 12 January 1856 and feeling ran so high against him on this account that he resigned his appointment and returned to England with his family. Mary Arnold had her fifth birthday about a month before they left, and she had no further connexion with Tasmania. Thomas Arnold at first could earn but a precarious livelihood, and his eldest child spent much of her time with her grandmother. She was educated at various boarding schools, and at 16 returned to live with her parents at Oxford where her father had a history lectureship. He had returned to the Church of

England about two years before, though he was to change his mind again some years later. His daughter continued to study, met many interesting men belonging to the university, and on 6 April 1872 was married to T. Humphrey Ward, a fellow and tutor of Brasenose College. For the next nine years she lived at Oxford. She had by now made herself familiar with French, German, Italian, Latin and Greek, and was also an excellent pianoforte player. She was developing an interest in social and educational service and making tentative efforts at literature. She added Spanish to her languages, and in 1877 undertook the writing of a large number of the lives of early Spanish ecclesiastics for the *Dictionary of Christian Biography*. It was a piece of hard conscientious work, and was admirably done. In 1881 her *Milly and Olly*, a children's story, was published, and three years later her first novel, *Miss Bretherton*, appeared. Her husband had joined the staff of *The Times* in 1881, and they removed to London in that year where Mrs Ward also contributed to the journals of the day. In 1888 she caused a sensation with the publication of *Robert Elsmere*, which turned much on questions of religious belief. It had an enormous circulation both in Great Britain and in the United States. In spite of this success it was four years before her next book, *David Grieve*, was published, which also had immense sales. For over 20 years after this Mrs Ward had a leading place among the English novelists of the day, and some 15 novels appeared at regular intervals during this period. During the 1914-18 war Mrs Ward wrote some volumes designed to help in the prosecution of the war, and *England's Effort*, which appeared in 1916, is considered to have had much effect on American feeling. *Towards the Goal* followed in June 1917. Her interesting book of reminiscences, *A Writer's Recollections*, appeared in October 1918, and her last novel, *Harvest*, in April 1920, a few days after her death on 24 March. Her husband survived her with a son and two daughters. Her son, Arnold Ward, after a brilliant career at Eton and Oxford, became Unionist M.P. for West Herts, 1910-18, her younger daughter, afterwards her biographer, married George Macaulay Trevelyan. A list of Mrs Ward's books will be found at the end of her biography.

Mrs Ward had a many-sided and charming personality. She was a fine scholar, a good novelist and a leading social worker. The great reputation of her novels has faded very much in the years since her death. Her characters do not always completely come alive, and she is lacking in humour, but possibly the fact that her books are based so often on the problems of her time, make them somewhat alien from the generations faced with the even more difficult problems that have arisen since.

Janet Penrose Trevelyan, *The Life of Mrs Humphrey Ward*; Mrs Humphrey Ward, *A Writer's Recollections*; *The Times*, 25 March, 1920; T. Arnold, *Passages in a Wandering Life*; Clifford Reeves, *A History of Tasmanian Education*, pp. 42-62.



WARD, WILLIAM HUMBLE, Second Earl of Dudley (1867-1932),

Fourth governor-general of Australia,

He was the son of the 1st Earl of Dudley and Georgina, daughter of Sir Thomas Moncrieffe, Bart., was born on 25 July 1867 and was educated at Eton. He subsequently spent about three years in a tour round the world, which included a visit to Australia in February 1887. He had succeeded his father as Earl of Dudley in 1885.

He returned to England, and in 1891 married Rachel, daughter of Charles Henry Gurney. He took his seat in the House of Lords and showed ability as a speaker, and he also became interested in movements aiming at the solving of social problems. In 1895 he became parliamentary secretary to the board of trade, and during the South African war was on Lord Roberts's staff. He was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1902, and with his wife showed much sympathy with the people. He succeeded [Lord Northcote](#) (q.v.) as governor-general of Australia in 1908 and arrived in September of that year. He was fond of open air life, no difficult problems of government arose, and both he and his wife were popular and made many friends in Australia. His appointment terminated on 31 July 1911 and he returned to England. During the 1914-18 war he was at first in command of the Worcester yeomanry and in 1916 was in Egypt attached to the head-quarters staff. Lady Dudley died in 1920, and in 1924 he was married to Mrs Lionel Moncton, formerly Miss Gertie Millar, a well-known actress. He died in England on 29 June 1932 leaving four sons and three daughters of the first marriage. He was created G.C.V.O. in 1903, G.C.M.G. in 1908, and G.C.B. in 1911. He was a good horseman much interested in hunting, racing and yachting. Both in Ireland and Australia his ability, friendliness and tact, enabled him to do excellent work as an administrator.

The Times, 30 June 1932; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1 July 1932; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1931.

WARDELL, ROBERT (1794-1834),

Journalist and advocate,

He was born in England in 1794 or possibly towards the end of the previous year. He matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1810 and graduated LL.B. in 1817 and LL.D. in 1823 (*Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge*, vol. IV, p. 68). He was editor and proprietor of the *Statesman*, a London evening paper, when in about the year 1820 he met [Wentworth](#) (q.v.). In 1824 he sold his paper and forming an alliance with Wentworth, printing materials were purchased with the intention of founding an Australian newspaper, and the partners sailed for Australia. They arrived about September and soon afterwards started the *Australian*, the first number appearing on 14 October. It was the first independent paper to be published in Australia, and [Governor Brisbane](#) (q.v.) who was approaching the end of his term was disposed to welcome it. After the arrival of [Governor Darling](#) (q.v.) in December 1825 friction with the paper developed, and early in 1827 the governor was devising means to control its criticism of his actions. He brought in a newspaper tax of fourpence a copy, but [Forbes](#) (q.v.) the chief justice, refused to sanction the act. In September 1827 Wardell who had referred to the governor in the *Australian* as "an ignorant and obstinate man" was charged with libel. He conducted his own defence with much ability and the jury failed to agree. In December Wardell was again on trial for libel, and Wentworth who was defending him asserted that the jurors, who were members of the military, might lose their commissions if they did not return a verdict for Darling. The jury again disagreed. Wardell was now editor and sole proprietor of his paper and his practice as an advocate was increasing; early in 1831 the government was glad to brief him in an action for damages against it. Towards the end of the year Darling was recalled, and after the arrival of [Governor Bourke](#) (q.v.) Wardell's writing became much more temperate in tone. In 1834, having made a moderate

fortune, he was intending to go to England, but on 7 September when riding around his land at Petersham, he came across three runaway convicts and tried to persuade them to give themselves up. One of them, however, picked up a gun and fatally shot Wardell. The men were arrested a few days later and two of them were subsequently hanged.

Wardell's early death was much deplored. He was an able journalist and an excellent advocate. He fought a great fight for liberty at an important period of development in Australia.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XI to XVII, ser. III, vol. VI; Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 337-47; *The Sydney Herald*, 11 and 15 September 1834; G. B. Barton, *Literature in New South Wales*, pp. 20-4; R. Therry, *Reminiscences of Thirty Years' Residence in New South Wales and Victoria*, 2nd ed. pp. 349-52.

WARDELL, WILLIAM WILKINSON (1824-1899),

Architect,

He was born in 1824. He was a pupil of A. W. Pugin and was establishing a reputation in England as a designer of churches, when in 1857 the state of his health compelled him to go to a warmer climate. He came to Melbourne early in 1858, and in September of that year was commissioned to prepare a design for St Patrick's cathedral. He was also in the same year appointed inspector-general of public works for Victoria. In the preparation of his plans for the cathedral Wardell was to some extent hampered by two conditions, one that the materials of a church already being built on the site should be used, and the other that part of this building should be incorporated in the new design. As a result the building on the north side and at the east end is below the level of the street. In spite of this Wardell produced a remarkably fine design, one of the best gothic buildings in Australia. He also designed several other churches at Melbourne, and among other buildings, the English, Scottish and Australian Bank at the corner of Collins- and Queen-streets. Wardell lost his government position in January 1878, when he was one of the victims of "Black Wednesday". Going to Sydney he practised there as an architect for the remainder of his life. He had already designed the new Roman Catholic cathedral of St Mary's, which was begun in 1866, and was responsible for St John's College in the university of Sydney, a fine example of fourteenth century gothic, and many other buildings in New South Wales.

He lived to see St Patrick's completed in 1897 except for the spires, but St Mary's was much less advanced when he died at Sydney on 19 November 1899. He married and was survived by at least two sons.

Wardell was a distinguished architect, and his two cathedrals rank among the finest modern examples of gothic. The three spires of St Patrick's cathedral, added long after Wardell's death, were re-designed, and though beautiful it is doubtful whether their increased height has kept the proportions so well as in the original design, an illustration of which will be found in Moran's *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia*, opposite p. 760. The west front of the building is perhaps a little narrow, but the interior is well proportioned, and the apsidal chapels are particularly well

managed. The dark basalt used for this building is somewhat unsympathetic, but the sandstone of St Mary's at Sydney is a beautiful yellow-brown. The interior of this building is very impressive in spite of the fact that the roof is high when compared with the width of the main aisle, and the general effect does much to justify the claim that St Mary's is the "best specimen of decorated gothic to be found in Australia".

The Sydney Morning Herald, 22 November 1899; *The Advocate*, Melbourne, 2 October 1897; *St Patrick's Cathedral, Melbourne*; *Journal of the Institute of Architects, New South Wales*, October 1904, and January-February 1905, p. 7.

WARREN, WILLIAM HENRY (1852-1926),

Engineer,

He was born at Bristol, England in 1852, and was trained at the Royal College of Science, Dublin, and Queen's College, Manchester. He had a brilliant scholastic career winning the Whitworth scholarship and the Society of Arts technological scholarship. Entering the service of the London and North-Western Railway Company in 1872, he spent five years at its workshops at Wolverton. He came to Australia in 1881 and entered the public works department at Sydney, where he was in charge of the supervision of roads, bridges and sewerage. In 1883 he was appointed lecturer in engineering at the University of Sydney, and a year later was made professor of the new department. He held this position for 42 years and built up a great engineering school. He was not, however, content merely to look after his own department. He published in 1892, *Australian Timbers*, a comparatively short treatise, but illustrated with many maps and diagrams, and in 1894 he brought out his most important work, *Engineering Construction in Iron, Steel and Timber*, of which the third edition in two volumes was published in 1921, vol. I, *Engineering Construction in Steel and Timber*, vol. II, *Engineering Construction in Masonry and Concrete*. Warren was also doing much work for the government, in 1885 he sat on the royal commission on railway bridges, and in 1892 was a member of the committee of inquiry on Baldwin locomotives. Later he was chairman of the electric tramways board and was on the automatic brakes board. For many years he was consulting engineer to the government of New South Wales. He was for some years a member of the council of the Royal Society of New South Wales, was president in 1892 and 1902, was first president of the Institute of Engineers of Australia, Australian representative of the Institute of Engineering in Great Britain, and a member of the council of the International Society for the Testing of Materials. During the 1914-18 war he conducted more than 10,000 tests of munition steel. He resigned his professorship at the end of 1925 and was made emeritus professor. Little more than a week later he died suddenly at Sydney on 9 January 1926. He married in early life and was survived by a son.

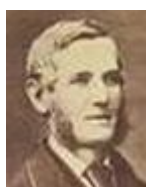
In private life Warren was much interested in music, golf, and bull-dogs. His kindly personality endeared him to his students and colleagues, and his reputation as an expert in his own subject spread far beyond Australia. He took his full share in the administrative work of the university, was dean of the faculty of science for some years from 1908, and later was dean of the faculty of engineering and chairman of the professorial board. In addition to the books mentioned Warren wrote more than 50 papers of which 17 were read before the Royal Society of New South Wales. He was

a member of the Society of American Engineers, and was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by the University of Glasgow.

The Sydney Morning Herald, and *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 11 January 1926; *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Society of N.S.W.*, 1926, p. 9; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1926.

WARUNG, PRICE.

See [ASTLEY, WILLIAM.](#)



WATERHOUSE, GEORGE MARSDEN (1824-1906),

Premier of South Australia,

He was born in 1824. His father, the Rev. John Waterhouse, general superintendent of the Wesleyan missions in Australia and Polynesia, resided for some time in South Australia. In August 1851 Waterhouse was elected a member of the legislative council for East Torrens, and in 1857 became a member for the same constituency in the first house of assembly, but sat for only one session. He was elected to the legislative council in 1860, and was chief secretary in the first [Reynolds](#) (q.v.) ministry from May 1860 to February 1861. He was premier and chief secretary from October 1861 to July 1863. In 1864 he retired from South Australian politics and subsequently spent some time in England. He settled in New Zealand in 1869 and in 1870 became a member of the legislative council. He was in the Fox ministry from 30 October to 20 November 1871, and in October 1872 became premier without portfolio. He resigned in March 1873 finding that as a member of the upper house it was impossible to keep control of his ministry. He remained a private member for many years but falling into ill-health retired to England in 1889, and died at Torquay on 6 August 1906. Waterhouse was a man of much ability and character but his career both in Australia and New Zealand was much hampered by the poor state of his health. He has the unusual distinction of having been the premier of two colonies.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 8 August 1906; *The Times*, 8 August 1906; G. W. Rusden, *History of New Zealand*.



WATSON, ARCHIBALD (1849-1940),

Anatomist,

He was born at Tarcutta, New South Wales, on 27 July 1849, was the son of Sydney Grandison Watson, a retired naval officer who became a squatter on the upper Murray. He was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, which he entered in 1861, and when he left some six years later went to the Pacific Islands and successfully engaged in trading. Meeting [Baron von Mueller](#) (q.v.) he was advised to take up a scientific career and went to Europe to study medicine. He obtained the degrees of M.D., Gottingen, M.D., Paris, and F.R.C.S., England. After doing post-graduate work at Paris he was for some time demonstrator of anatomy to Professor J. Cantlie at the Charing Cross hospital medical school. In 1883 he went to Egypt as surgeon with Hicks Pasha's Soudan force and in 1885 became first Elder professor of anatomy at the newly-founded medical school at Adelaide. He taught also pathology, surgical anatomy, and operative surgery. He held this position for 34 years and proved to be a teacher of remarkable personality. During the Boer war he was consulting-surgeon for the Natal field force. When war broke out again in 1914, though 65 years of age, Watson left Australia with the first expeditionary force as a major in the A.A.M.C. and became consulting-surgeon and pathologist to No. 1 A.G.H. at Heliopolis in Egypt. He returned to Australia in 1916. He resigned his university chair at the end of 1919 and for many years spent his time in travelling, visiting places as far apart as Iceland and the Falkland Islands. He journeyed round Australia gathering marine specimens and fishing, and for the last two years of his life lived at Thursday Island. He died on 30 July 1940 having completed his ninety-first year three days before. He was unmarried. A prize in his memory at the University of Adelaide was founded by public subscription in 1935.

Watson was a good linguist with a passion for travelling and a constant thirst for exact knowledge. As a teacher he would clear up the most abstruse problems in language that was vivid and picturesque, illustrating what he was saying with excellent rapid sketches on the blackboard. He did some good early work on hydatid disease, and in surgery "had an unusual appreciation of the anatomical planes of the body and the possibilities they gave of a bloodless approach". Generally he had much influence on surgery in Australia and elsewhere.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 31 July 1940; *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 12 October 1940; *History of Scotch College*.



WATSON, JOHN CHRISTIAN (1867-1941),

First Labour prime minister of Australia,

He was the son of George Thomas Watson, was born at Valparaiso, Chile, on 9 April 1867. Brought to New Zealand as a child he was educated at Oamaru state school and was then apprenticed as a printer to the *North Otago Times*. He arrived in Australia in

1886, worked as a compositor, and first came into prominence in the Labour movement in 1893, when at the age of 26 he was elected president of the Sydney trades and labour council. He was also elected president of the Australian labour federation, and in July 1894 entered the New South Wales legislative assembly as member for Young. He held the seat until he resigned in 1901 to enter federal politics. He was then elected to the House of Representatives for Bland. Labour returned 16 members to that house and eight to the senate, and few realized at the time how important the party was to become. The appointment of Watson as its leader was a very wise move. He held moderate views, and his courtesy and tact were strong assets. Though small in numbers his party was united and able from the first to exercise considerable influence on governments which did not command a majority in either house. At the Commonwealth election held in December 1903 Labour gained several seats in the House of Representatives and [Deakin](#) (q.v.) was defeated soon after the house met in March 1904. Watson was sent for and formed the first Commonwealth Labour ministry, becoming himself prime minister and treasurer. He now had 25 supporters and faced the almost impossible task of controlling a house with nearly twice that number in opposition. Deakin as leader of the opposition, however, had promised him every consideration and the attempt was made. Watson did all that could be done, but he was committed to an arbitration bill which adopted the principle of preference to unionists, and in August the carrying of an amendment against the government led to his resignation. He was succeeded by [Reid](#) (q.v.) whose ministry lasted only 10 months. Reid had been conducting a strong campaign against socialism and Watson showed ability in defending the attitude of his party on this question. Though always a fair antagonist he could be very incisive, as in his summing up of the Reid government. "I think we shall all welcome the disappearance of a ministry that has neither achievement in the past, policy in the present, nor prospects in the future."

Deakin formed his second ministry in July 1905 which held office for three and a half years, a much longer term than that of any of its predecessors. He was dependent on the Labour party and was accused of saying "Yes, Mr Watson" to every demand of the Labour leader. That was not true, for Deakin did preserve some measure of independence: but Watson's only choice lay between Deakin and Reid of whom he much preferred the former, and Deakin himself was not unsympathetic to many of the ideals of the Labour party. A means of living together was found and important legislation was passed. There was, however, much party feeling, and no little bitterness was at times brought into the debates. Watson's health had been deteriorating, and in 1907 he resigned the leadership of the party. He was succeeded by [Andrew Fisher](#) (q.v.) who became prime minister in November 1908. Watson was not a candidate for office in this ministry, and on the expiration of the third parliament in 1910 he finally retired from politics. He was prominent in the attempt to found a daily Labour newspaper in Sydney, and was appointed managing director. In 1916, however, his advocacy of conscription resulted in his expulsion from the Political Labour League. He took no further part in politics but acquired interests in and became a director of several companies. He was also president for many years of the National Roads and Motorists' Association of New South Wales. Watson was married twice, (1) in 1889 to Ada Jane Low, (2) in 1925 to Antonia Lane. He died at Sydney on 18 November 1941 leaving a widow and a daughter.

Watson was only 43 years old when he left politics. But the early days of federation were very trying for the party leaders, and he was possibly lacking in some toughness of fibre. He was in office for only four months but left a much greater impression on his time than this would suggest. He came at the right moment for his party, and nothing could have done it more good than the sincerity, courtesy and moderation which he always showed as a leader.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 19 November 1941; *The Age*, Melbourne, 19 November 1941; H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*; G. H. Reid, *My Reminiscences*; W. Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin: A Sketch*; *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1915.

WATT, WALTER OSWALD (1878-1921),

University benefactor and airman,

He always known as Oswald Watt, was the son of John Brown Watt, M.L.C., a prosperous and well-known Sydney merchant. He was born at Bournemouth, England, on 11 February 1878, and soon afterwards was taken to Australia. From his eleventh year he was educated in England, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1896, and took a third class in the natural science tripos in 1899. He returned to Australia at the end of the same year, was one of the earliest men in Australia to take up flying, and in July 1911 obtained the Royal Aero Club's certificate in England. He did some flying in Egypt in 1913-14 and then in France. When the war broke out he immediately enlisted in the French flying force, was continuously on service with it for 18 months, and was awarded three French decorations, the military medal, the *croix de guerre*, and the legion of honour. He was then transferred to the Australian flying corps, and in February 1918 became lieutenant-colonel and was placed in charge of a training wing at Tetbury, England. He returned to Australia in June 1919, and was a good friend to many returned men. In 1920 he was offered the position of controller of civil aviation, but refused it on account of other business engagements. He was accidentally drowned while bathing off the New South Wales coast on 21 May 1921. He married Muriel, daughter of Mr Justice Williams of Victoria, and was survived by a son.

Though a rich man Watt was a man of simple tastes who gave away a large proportion of his income. He was a distinguished airman and a remarkably brave and efficient officer. He had given some consideration to schemes for providing university education to young men, but eventually decided to leave the residue of his estate to the university of Sydney for such uses for the benefit of the institution as the senate should determine. In 1941 the amount of the capital of the Oswald Watt fund was over £108,000.

Oswald Watt, A Tribute to his Memory; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 23 May 1921; *The Bulletin*, 26 May 1921; *The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918*, vol. VIII.

WAY, ARTHUR SANDERS (1847-1930),

Classical scholar and headmaster of Wesley College, Melbourne

He was the son of the Rev. William Way, was born at Dorking, England, on 13 February 1847. He was educated at Kingswood School, Bath, and graduated M.A. at London University. From 1870 to 1876 he was classical lecturer at Queen's College, Taunton, vice-master of Kingswood School, 1876 to 1881, and in 1882 became headmaster of Wesley College, Melbourne. He had already published his translation of the *Odyssey* of Homer, and while at Wesley brought out his translation of the *Iliad*. At Wesley he fostered the teaching of natural science, and also brought in the teaching of commercial principles for boys likely to pursue a business career, but the number of students went down during his period, largely because of the financial depression which began in 1889. He resigned in 1892 and spent most of the rest of his life in translating from the classics. Probably no other translator could compare with Way in fertility and versatility. His versions give accurate renderings of the meaning of the originals expressed in vigorous verse. The list of his translations in Miller's *Australian Literature* includes Homer, Euripides, Aeschylus, Sophocles, Aristophanes, Hesiod, Virgil, Lucretius, Lay of Nibelung Men, Song of Roland and others. He was also the author of *Homer* (1913), *Greek through English* (1926), and *Sons of the Violet-Crowned, a Tale of Ancient Athens* (1929). He died at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, on 25 September 1930.

The Times, 26 September 1930; *The History of Wesley College, 1865-1919*; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



WAY, SIR SAMUEL JAMES (1836-1916),

Chief justice of South Australia,

He was born at Portsmouth, England, on 11 April 1836. His father, the Rev. James Way, was a clergyman in the Bible Christian Church, and in 1847 was president of the English Bible Christian conference. In 1850 he went to South Australia to open a mission in connexion with his church. His son who was educated at the Bible Christian Grammar School, Shebbear, North Devon, and at the Maidstone-road school at Chatham, remained in England until towards the end of 1852. He arrived in South Australia in March 1853 and rejoined his father at Adelaide where he obtained employment in the office of J. T. Bagot. In 1856 he was articled to A. Atkinson, an Adelaide solicitor, and five years later was called to the bar. Atkinson died not long afterwards and Way succeeded to his practice. In 1868 he went into partnership with a Mr Brook, and on his death [J. H. \(afterwards Sir Josiah\) Symon\[s\]](#) (q.v.) was made a partner. In South Australia the professions of solicitor and barrister were not separated, and the firm conducted an all-round legal business which became very successful. Way, however, was specializing as an advocate and was soon a leading counsel. In September 1871 Way, after having been only 10 years at the bar, became a Q.C. He enlarged his experience by going to London and arguing before the judicial

committee of the Privy Council in two well-known cases, Randell versus the South Australian Insurance Company, and Mullens versus the National Bank. In 1874 he was appointed a member of the board of education and also a member of the council of the University of Adelaide, and in the following year was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Sturt. In June he joined the [Boucaut](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney-general and at once established a reputation as an indefatigable and diplomatic parliamentarian. Had he remained in politics no position would have been beyond him, but in March 1876 following the death of [Sir Richard Hanson](#) (q.v.) he was offered and accepted the position of chief justice of the supreme court of South Australia. He was only in his fortieth year.

It has been said of Way that as a young man he never lost an opportunity of advancing himself, but, however trite this may have been he certainly made a monetary sacrifice when he accepted the position of chief justice. He had an enormous practice and estimated in later years that his acceptance of the position made a difference of £5000 a year in his income. His method as a barrister of so identifying himself with his client's position that he became almost a passionate advocate for him, might possibly have raised a doubt as to whether he would be an equally good judge. Any doubt there may have been was soon dispelled. He showed himself to be a sound lawyer, rapidly discerning the really important points in an argument, and equally quick in deciding what was material and what was not. He was more interested in principles than in technicalities, anxious to get cases settled with as little delay as possible, and not infrequently suggested that the wisest course might be that counsel from both sides should meet in his chambers and try to reach a settlement. His judgments, often delivered from brief notes, were models of clearness, and, what was more important, they were correct. It has been stated that no appeal from him to a higher court ever succeeded. In 1877 he became for the first time acting governor of South Australia. He was formally appointed lieutenant-governor of South Australia in January 1891, and administered the government on many occasions. At the time of his death it was calculated that he had acted as governor of South Australia for a total period of six years and nine months. He had also many other interests. He became vice-chancellor of the university in 1876 and from 1883 until his death was its chancellor; he was a member of the public library board and from 1893 to 1908 was its president; and he was also president of the Adelaide children's hospital, the Blind, Deaf and Dumb Institution, the South Australian Society of Artists, the Empire League, the Royal Society of St George, and the Zoological Society. He was a leading mason and never lost his interest in the Methodist church in which his father's sect had been merged. Another interest was his Kadlunga station where there was a model stud farm, and he was the first to introduce Shropshire sheep into South Australia. All these things ran parallel with his regular work as chief justice. He was the first Australian to be nominated to the judicial committee of the Privy Council. This occurred in January 1897 and Way then proceeded to England, was sworn in as a member of the Privy Council, and remained for some time to assist the judicial committee to dispose of a number of colonial appeal cases. On his return to Australia he took up his many duties again and continued to work with his usual vigour until attacked by illness in 1914. He was found to be suffering from cancer and in the hope of prolonging his life he went to Sydney and had an arm amputated by Sir A. McCormick. He continued to sit on the bench until December 1915, but he was obviously growing weaker though his mind remained unclouded. He died at North Adelaide on 8 January 1916. He married in 1898 the widow of Dr Blue, originally

Katherine Gollan, who died in 1914. There were no children. He was an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, and honorary LL.D. of Queen's university Canada, Cambridge, and Melbourne. He was created a baronet in 1899. His library of 15,000 volumes was left to the University of Adelaide

Way was a many-sided man, kind, charitable, able, a tremendous worker, successful in everything he touched. He was a lover of birds and flowers, and he spent much on the scientific development of his estate in the country. He helped many religious and charitable institutions by giving them both time and money. He had great gifts as a speaker and frequently lectured on a variety of themes. He published practically nothing though he had had some thought of writing his reminiscences. The problem was to find the time, though he was known on occasions to have worked until three in the morning. Writing a quarter of a century after his death it is difficult to suggest how much Way meant to the Adelaide of his day. Though a valued president of many organizations, an excellent chancellor of the university, an eminent judge, a distinguished lieutenant-governor, he yet represented something more. When he died it was everywhere agreed that the state had lost its first citizen.

The Register, Adelaide, and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 10 January 1916.

WEBBER, JOHN (1752-1793),

Artist,

He is the son of Abraham Webber, a sculptor, was born in London in 1752. He was educated in Switzerland, and studied painting at Paris. He was appointed topographical artist on the *Resolution* in 1776 and accompanied [Cook](#) (q.v.) on his third voyage. In January 1777 at Adventure Bay he did drawings of "A Man of Van Diemen's Land" and "A Woman of Van Diemen's Land", and he also did many drawings of scenes in New Zealand and the South Sea islands. Returning to England in 1780 he exhibited about 50 works at Royal Academy exhibitions between 1784 and 1792, and was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1785 and R.A. in 1791. He confined his work mostly to landscape. Sometimes figures were included as in "A Party from H.M.S. *Resolution* shooting sea horses", which was shown at the academy in 1784, and his "The Death of Captain Cook" became well known through an engraving of it. Another version of this picture is in the William Dixon gallery at Sydney. He is also represented in the Mitchell library collection, and in the British Museum and other London museums and galleries. He died at London on 29 May 1793.

W. Sandby, *The History of the Royal Academy of Arts*; *Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.

WEBBER, WILLIAM THOMAS THORNHILL (1837-1903),

Third Anglican bishop of Brisbane,

He was the son of William Webber, a surgeon, was born at Grosvenor-square, London, on 30 January 1837. He was educated at Tonbridge School and afterwards at Norwich under [Dr J. Woolley](#) (q.v.). Going on to Pembroke College, Oxford, he graduated B.A. in 1859, M.A. in 1862, and was given the honorary degree of D.D. in 1885. Webber was ordained deacon in 1860, priest in 1861, and was curate of Chiswick 1860-4 and in charge of the church of St John the Evangelist, Red Lion-square, London, from 1864 to 1885. He was a most energetic and successful pastor in a crowded district, during his pastorate a new church, clergy house, and school were built, and besides looking after his parish, Webber was on a large number of committees of charitable and educational organizations. From 1882 to 1885 he was also a member of the London school board, and had become one of the best-known clergymen in London. He was appointed bishop of Brisbane in 1885, was consecrated at London on 11 June, and enthroned at Brisbane on 17 November.

Webber threw himself into his work with great energy, but found the huge diocese unwieldy. He visited England to attend the Pan-Anglican synod at Lambeth in 1888, and in 1892 the diocese of Rockhampton was established, which took over a large part of central Queensland. Webber worked hard for religious instruction in state schools, and two diocesan church schools were founded with some success, the high school for girls at Nundah, and St John's school, Brisbane. Much of his time was given to raising funds for a cathedral at Brisbane and before his death over £30,000 was in hand. The foundation-stone was laid in 1901 by the Duke of York, but the

building was not begun until some five years later. The site chosen was a commanding one on the heights overlooking Petrie's Bight. Webber visited England again in 1901, and early in 1902 preached by command before King Edward VII at Sandringham. He fell ill during the year and on his return in May 1903 his condition was serious. He died at Brisbane on 3 August 1903.

Webber had a forceful personality and great powers of organization. He was a high churchman but held that both sections of his church could be equally devoted to it, and though a total abstainer he would not force his views on those who disagreed with him. It was held by some that he spent too much time in England and too little in overseeing his country parishes, but Queensland, when he came to it, was a young colony, and Webber felt he was doing a useful work by bringing the need of his diocese for men and money before the Church in England.

The Brisbane Courier, 4 August 1903; *Crackford's Clerical Directory*, 1903; *The Church of England Messenger*, Melbourne, August 1903; *Jubilee History of Queensland*, p. 132.



WEDGE, JOHN HELDER (1792-1872),

Pioneer,

He was born in England in 1792. He arrived in Tasmania in 1824 having been given a position in the survey department, and did some useful exploring, especially in the north-west of the island. He joined the Port Phillip Association and in 1835 after [Batman](#) (q.v.) had made his famous purchase from the aborigines, resigned his position as assistant surveyor-general, and sailing to Port Phillip, arrived on 7 August 1835 (J. Bonwick, *Port Phillip Settlement*, p. 249). He surveyed some of the country near the site of Geelong, and going on to the site of Melbourne on 2 September found an encampment formed by members of the party organized by [Fawkner](#) (q.v.). Wedge pointed out that they were trespassing on the land of the Port Phillip Association, and then went on to examine the land to the north of the Yarra. Wedge gave this river its name on 13 September. Some 20 years later writing to Bonwick he told him that "on arriving in sight of the river two natives who were with me, pointing to the river, called out 'Yarra Yarra,' which, at the time I imagined to be its name" (*Port Phillip Settlement*, p. 279). Wedge afterwards sailed to Portland and arrived there on 5 October. He returned almost at once to Port Phillip and learned on 13 October that the association was considering taking action to expel Fawkner's party. Wedge wrote a wise letter to his fellow members, pointing out that any action of this kind would "lead to the most disastrous results" . . . and that the government "under such circumstances would refuse to confirm their title to the land". How much influence this letter may have had is not known, but the expulsion project was abandoned.

When it was finally settled that the association would receive no title to the land bought from the aborigines, Wedge returned to England. He came to Tasmania again in 1843 and became manager of the Christ Church College estate. He also received a grant of 2500 acres of land, grew prosperous in his circumstances, and was generally respected for his high character. In 1855 he was elected a member of the legislative

council and successively represented Morven, North Esk, Hobart, and the Huon in that house. He was a member of the [Gregson](#) (q.v.) ministry without office from 26 February to 25 April 1857. He retired from politics in 1868 and died on 22 November 1872. He married in 1843, but his wife died young. He had no children. Many of his sketches are reproduced in Bonwick's *Port Phillip Settlement* and some of his manuscripts are in the public library, Melbourne,

The Mercury, Hobart, 26 November 1872; J. Bonwick *Port Phillip Settlement*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

WEIGALL, ALBERT BYTHESEA (1840-1912),

Schoolmaster,

He was the fourth son of the Rev. Edward Weigall by his wife, Cecelia Bythesea Brome, was born at Nantes, France, on 16 February 1840. His father, known as "the little fighting parson", ruled his home with kindness and humour, and there was comparatively little of stern discipline and the conventions usually associated with Victorian home life. His son was educated at the grammar school at Macclesfield, where he obtained an excellent classical education under the Rev. Thomas Cornish, a man of sound judgment and kindness of heart. In 1858 Weigall went to Brasenose College, Oxford, with a scholarship. He obtained a first class in moderations in 1859 and won the Hulme exhibition in 1861. He worked under Conington and T. H. Green, who writing to him afterwards told him that he was "the first pupil I had who really interested me". Weigall graduated in 1862 with second-class honours in *Literae Humaniores*, intending to start on a diplomatic career. An illness led to a long sea voyage being recommended, and in 1863 he sailed for Australia to take up an appointment at Scotch College, Melbourne, under [Alexander Morrison](#) (q.v.). He stayed at Scotch College for three years and though young and quite inexperienced proved himself to be a good classical master. His attempts in emergencies to take classes in mathematics, however, led to some doubt arising in the boys' minds as to whether he was capable of correctly doing a sum in addition. He was fortunate in having a cousin, Theyre Weigall, in Melbourne, who was able to introduce him to congenial and comparatively influential friends, who were possibly able to help him when he applied for the position of headmaster of the Sydney Grammar School in June 1866. In spite of his youth he was appointed and began his duties in January 1867.

Weigall had no easy task. There had been some friction between the trustees and the previous headmaster, W. J. Stephens, afterwards professor of geology at Sydney University, and Stephens had resigned and taken some of his pupils with him to a new school which he founded. When Sydney Grammar School opened at the beginning of 1867, though there was a staff of nine, there were only 53 boys. Within 10 years the number was nearly 400, which increased to 696 in Weigall's last year of office. He lived for the school, and his life was henceforth bound up in it. In 1893, after 26 years of service, he was given a year's holiday, and after a break down in health in 1904 he was out of harness for another 12 months. In 1909 he was made C.M.G. and he died

following an operation on 20 February 1912. He had married in 1868 Ada Frances Raymond, who survived him with four sons and four daughters.

Apart from being a member of the chapter of St Andrew's cathedral, Weigall appears to have had few outside interests and his chief recreation was walking. He knew every boy in his school by name and tried to make a friend of each; it has even been suggested that in the occasional clashes between boys and junior masters he was inclined to side with the boys. Though something of an autocrat, he succeeded in working amicably with his trustees, and though educated in the classical tradition he always realized the importance of mathematics, English and modern languages. But more than all he worked for the development of character and as part of this introduced the prefect system in 1878. He had an almost uncanny knowledge of boys and could lay bare their faults with an accuracy that astounded them, but his fault-finding was small compared with his encouragement, and when dealing with any offence he could always take into consideration the circumstances of the case. He believed in sport, but sport must not be the chief pre-occupation of the school. Personally he was a strange mixture of emotion and shrewdness, and with all his impulsiveness he could be wary and politic. His occasional bursts of temper, his bluntness and dogmatism, were all parts of a big man, as was also his common sense and his strong dislike of blowing his own trumpet. He believed that teaching was the greatest work in the world, and if he never spared his masters he certainly never spared himself. He practically created a great public school and had an immense influence on the characters of the boys who passed through his hands, many of whom afterwards attained great distinction.

M. W. MacCallum, *In Memory of Albert Bythessa Weigall*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, and *The Daily Telegraph*, 21 February 1912.



WELD, FREDERICK ALOYSIUS (1823-1891),

Governor of Western Australia and Tasmania,

He was born at Chideock Manor, Dorset, England, on 9 May 1823. He came of an old Roman Catholic family, his grandfather founded Stonyhurst College, and an uncle became a cardinal. Weld was the son of Humphrey Weld and his wife, Maria Christina, daughter of Charles Lord Clifford of Chudleigh, and was educated at Stonyhurst and at the University of Friburg in Switzerland. In November 1843 he sailed for New Zealand with a land order for two acres, a town lot in the future city of Wellington, and a little capital. He arrived at Wellington harbour on 23 April 1844. He bought a share in a station property with which he had some success, did some exploring, and in 1848 was offered a seat on a proposed nominee council by the governor, [Sir George Grey](#) (q.v.). Weld declined this and in 1852 visited England where he published a pamphlet, *Hints to Intending Sheep Farmers in New Zealand*, which ran into three editions. Returning to New Zealand he found that it had been granted representative government, and at the first election he was elected member for Wairau. In 1860 he became minister for native affairs in the Stafford ministry

which resigned in 1861, and in 1864 prime minister. His administration was a short one but it did admirable work in the most difficult circumstances. Weld, however, overworked, his health broke down, and he was compelled to take a long rest. In May 1867 he left for England, and in 1869 published his, *Notes on New Zealand Affairs*. In March of the same year he was appointed governor of Western Australia. He arrived at Albany on 18 September 1869, and went by land to Perth, partly riding and partly driving.

Western Australia at this time had a population of under 25,000, and nearly everything in the colony was in a primitive state. Much fell on the governor who had often to give decisions on most trifling matters, but during Weld's governorship of about five years, many changes for the better were made. A council of 18 was constituted in 1870, 12 of whom were elected and six nominated, the first steps in the direction of municipal government were taken, an elementary education act was passed, new land regulations were framed, and an agitation for responsible government begun. Weld judged that his wisest course would be to assist this movement and had a bill prepared to establish a constitution for Western Australia. There was much objection to the proposal that the members of the upper house should be nominated, but while the measure was being considered Weld was given the governorship of Tasmania, and after his departure the question was dropped for a long period. He left Western Australia on 6 January 1875, having done excellent work. Though the population had increased very little there had been a great increase of exports, a steam-service along the coast had been established, the commencement of a railway system had been made, and the number of miles of telegraph line had increased from 12 to 900. The governor had also encouraged the explorations of [John Forrest](#) (q.v.) and had himself travelled over much of the settled country. He found his task in Tasmania much easier. He made himself familiar with the country, but he had few problems of any difficulty though always glad to give his ministers the benefit of his wide experience. Early in 1880 he was transferred to the Straits Settlements and for seven years was an admirable governor. He left Singapore on 17 October 1887 and lived in retirement at Chideock Manor where he was born. He died there on 20 July 1891. He married in 1858 Filomena Mary Anne, daughter of Ambrose Lisle March-Phillippe-de Lisle, who survived him with 12 children. He was created C.M.G. in 1875, K.C.M.G. in 1880, G.C.M.G. in 1885.

Weld was a man of fine character and an excellent governor. Western Australia was in a state of stagnation when he arrived and he did much to bring it to life again. Wise, courteous and conciliatory, he could be firm when it was necessary. His administration marks a turning point in the early history of Western Australia.

Alice, Lady Lovat, *The Life of Sir Frederick Weld*; J. S. Battye, *Western Australia, a History*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1891.



WENTWORTH, WILLIAM CHARLES (1792-1872),

Statesman,

He was born at Norfolk Island, apparently during the latter part of 1792 (A. C. V. Melbourne, who consulted the Norfolk Island returns at the colonial office). His father was D'Arcy Wentworth, who belonged to an Irish branch of the well-known Wentworth family. There is some doubt about the name of his mother, but there is reason to believe that originally it was Catherine Williams (Melbourne). D'Arcy Wentworth (1762-1827) came originally from the north of Ireland and went to London to study medicine. In 1787 he was charged with highway robbery and acquitted, but in December 1789 he was again charged with the same offence. He was not convicted, but agreed to go to New South Wales, having obtained the position of assistant-surgeon on the *Neptune*. He arrived at Sydney on 28 June 1790. He was immediately appointed an assistant in the hospital at Norfolk Island, became a superintendent of convicts in 1791, and acted at the same time as assistant-surgeon. He returned to Sydney in 1796, eventually became principal surgeon and superintendent of police, and a magistrate. From the time he arrived in the colony until his death in 1827 his life was free from blame. He laid the foundation of a large fortune as one of the contractors for the building of the "Rum Hospital", known by that name because the builders of it had agreed to erect the building on condition that they were allowed a monopoly of the sale of spirits for three years.

Little is known of the youth of William Charles Wentworth. He was sent at an early age to England to be educated, and his father made unsuccessful efforts through his friend and distant kinsman, Lord Fitzwilliam, to have him admitted to the military academy at Woolwich, or to obtain an appointment in the East India Company's service. He arrived in Sydney again in 1811, and in August 1812 was granted 1750 acres of land. In the following year, with [Gregory Blaxland](#) (q.v.) and [Lieutenant William Lawson](#) (q.v.), Wentworth crossed the Blue Mountains and found a way to open up the fertile country to the west of them. Many attempts had been made before, but all had failed. Only 17 miles were covered in the first week, but at the end of the third week they saw from Mount York the open country beyond. Wentworth, however, found that the privations he had endured had injured his health, and in 1814 took a voyage to the Friendly Islands to enable him to recover. In 1816 he went to England. His father hoped that he would enter the army, but Wentworth was anxious to study law. In a letter to Lord Fitzwilliam he spoke of acquainting himself "with all the excellence of the British constitution, and hope at some future period to advocate successfully the right of my country to participate in its advantages". It is clear from this letter that Wentworth intended to make the bar a stepping stone to the fulfilment of greater ambitions. He entered at the Inner Temple and began a five years' course of study. At this time he was friendly with [John Macarthur](#) (q.v.) and his two sons, and obtained parental consent to a marriage with John Macarthur's daughter. The elder man, however, advised Wentworth to complete his law studies before returning to Sydney, and a subsequent quarrel with the Macarthurs made an end of the proposed marriage. In 1817 Wentworth went to Paris, lived there for more than a year, and obtained a good working knowledge of French while not entirely neglecting his study of the law. In Paris he was in close touch with John Macarthur junior, who suggested

that he should write a book on the state of New South Wales, which he practically completed by May 1818. About this time he suffered a great shock. He found in a public letter addressed to Lord Sidmouth by the Hon. H. G. Bennet a statement that his father had gone to New South Wales as a convict. He interviewed Bennet and denied the charges, but from further inquiries he learned that his father had twice been tried for a capital offence. His distress was great but he did what he could. Bennet amended the wording of his pamphlet, and made "a somewhat ambiguous apology in the house of commons", and Wentworth wisely carried the matter no further. His book was published in 1819; its long and cumbrous title will suggest the scope of it--*A Statistical, Historical and Political Description of the Colony of New South Wales and its dependent Settlements with a Particular Enumeration of the Advantages which these Colonies offer for Emigration and their Superiority in many Respects over those Possessed by the United States of America*. The book contained a remarkable amount of information relating to the colony, with many proposals for the improvement of its government. It went into a second edition in 1820, and the third edition, considerably revised and augmented, appeared in 1824. John Macarthur did not approve of it and objected strongly to Wentworth's estimates of the profits to be made by growing fine wool. Neither did he approve of trial by jury nor ex-convicts being eligible for the proposed houses of parliament, both of which were advocated in Wentworth's book. In 1823 Wentworth became a student at Peterhouse College, Cambridge, and shortly afterwards entered a poem for the Chancellor's gold medal. It was placed second to a poem by Winthrop Mackworth Praed, afterwards to become well-known as one of the most graceful and polished of English minor poets. More than one good judge has questioned this decision. The subject was *Australasia* and Wentworth not only knew more about his subject, he felt a genuine emotion for it. Apart from a few early anonymous satires this was the only verse written by Wentworth. It was published in 1823 and reprinted 50 years later. Extracts from it have been included in various Australian anthologies. Wentworth was called to the English bar, and having revised and completed the third edition of his book on New South Wales during 1823 he sailed for Sydney and arrived about September 1821.

In England Wentworth had become friendly with [Robert Wardell, LL.D.](#) (q.v.). They came to Sydney together and immediately started a paper, the *Australian*. It was conducted with ability, fought against the colonial office, and demanded an elected legislature. When the new governor, [Sir Ralph Darling](#) (q.v.), arrived he soon realized that Wentworth was a force in the community. The case of Sudds and Thompson, two soldiers who had committed a theft so that they might be sentenced to transportation, was seized on by Wentworth and others as a means of harassing the government. The two men had been sentenced to hard labour in irons and Sudds who was ill died. Wentworth in letters to the governor and secretary of state allowed his strong feelings to run away with him, and to some extent defeated his own object by the extravagance of his language. A new constitution act had been passed in 1828, but though minor changes had been made no concession of importance had been made to the views of Wentworth and his party. On 9 February 1830 a draft of a petition to the House of Commons was brought before a public meeting. The objects desired by Wentworth's party were trial by jury and a "House of the People's representatives" (*The Australian*, 10 February 1830). The petition was presented to the House of Commons without effect. The agitation was renewed early in 1833, and in May 1835 the Australian Patriotic Association was formed. Wentworth took a leading part, but the fervour of youth had departed, and he was now a rich man, becoming much more

conservative in his outlook than when he wrote his book on New South Wales. The exclusives and the emancipists were still at odds but there had been great increases in the number of free settlers coming to the colony. The adoption by the home authorities to some extent of [Wakefield's](#) (q.v.) land policy brought the hitherto opposed James Macarthur (q.v. [under entry for [John Macarthur](#)]) and Wentworth together, and Wentworth gradually lost his place as the people's leader. Wentworth was not in most circumstances a man of a grasping nature, indeed it is recorded of him that when he bought his estate, Vacluse, finding he had got it too cheaply he insisted on paying an additional amount. But when seven Maori chiefs arrived in Sydney early in 1840, he made a bargain with them that in consideration of a pension of £200 each, they would sell him 100,000 acres in the North Island and 20,000,000 acres in the South Island. It was an audacious scheme, but though the rights of native races were little recognized in those days, [Governor Gipps](#) (q.v.) refused to ratify the bargain. The governor was right in his action, though unwise in denouncing the transaction as a corrupt job, and Wentworth never forgave him.

Wentworth's early labours for the people had at last begun to have effect. Trial by jury had become law in 1838, and the first real step towards representative government was effected in 1842 when a new constitution act was passed. In 1843 writs were issued for the election of 24 members to the legislative council and Wentworth received full credit for his part in the long-awaited reform. At the election held in the middle of 1843 he was returned as one of the members for Sydney. When the council met Wentworth let it be known that he would like the position of speaker, and was much disappointed when even his best friends declined to support his candidature on the ground that it should not be held by a partisan. Wentworth made a long speech in which he admitted there was force in the argument, and that he had been a partisan for the liberty of the press, for trial by jury, and for an elected house of legislature. He argued that [McLeay](#) (q.v.) who had been nominated for the position was just as much of a partisan in his way. McLeay, although 77 years of age was elected to the position. Wentworth became leader of the opposition, which included all the elected members, and it was not long before he was in conflict with Governor Sir George Gipps. He identified himself with the cause of the squatters and a bitter struggle ensued. It was not until 1846, when some concessions were made to the squatters, that the agitation temporarily died down. In 1844 a select committee had been appointed to inquire into "General Grievances". The report of this committee gave Wentworth an opportunity of advocating a further development in responsible government. His views on the relations between the colonies and the United Kingdom may have been before their time, but they have practically been adopted in the present century. In the meanwhile all that Wentworth could do at this period was to obtain more control over the colony's revenues. He also took part in improving the state of education, and in bringing in a lien on wool and live stock act, a most useful measure. In 1846 Lord Grey, the new secretary of state for war and the colonies, tried to bring in a new constitution with a system of double elections. District councillors were to be elected who in turn would elect members of the legislative council, which gave Wentworth an opportunity to thunder against it with all his power. It was also proposed to start transportation again and here he had Wentworth's support. Like the other squatters he was, for once, more interested in obtaining cheap labour for his stations than in the general good of the colony. Now he had [Robert Lowe](#) (q.v.) and the young [Henry Parkes](#) (q.v.) as his opponents. At the 1848 election he faced his constituents with characteristic courage, realizing that he was on the unpopular side.

His power and personality carried him to the top of the poll. When yet another constitution act was passed in 1850 the existing legislative council in New South Wales was empowered to enact the constitution of its successor. An attempt was made to divide the representation so that the agricultural and pastoral interests should have a secure majority, and indeed after the election it was found that of the 36 elected members 17 came from agricultural and eight from pastoral constituencies. Wentworth had a hard fight for his Sydney seat. He had become unpopular with the Sydney press, and his speech on the hustings was greeted with groans and hisses. He was apparently unmoved and defended all his actions: "Whether you elect me or not," he said, "is to me personally a matter of no consequence, but it may be a matter of importance to you and to the public . . . if I am rejected--one of two questions will be decided, either I am not deserving of the constituency, or this constituency is not worthy of me. This question cannot be answered by men whose interests and passions are inflamed. It must be referred to a remote tribunal, where all the events and circumstances affecting it will be calmly weighed. It must be referred to the tribunal of posterity, and to that tribunal I fear not to appeal." He was elected the lowest on the poll of the three chosen. He had travelled far from the democratic ideas of his youth, and at the declaration of the poll told the electors that: "He regretted to find that there was a spirit of democracy abroad which was almost daily extending its limits."

Wentworth was far from satisfied with the constitution act of 1850. As leader of the elected members of the council he framed a "declaration and remonstrance" in which the legislative council of New South Wales solemnly protested and declared (1) That the Imperial parliament has no power to tax the people of this colony or to appropriate any monies levied by authority of the colonial legislature, (2) that the revenue arising from public lands is as much the property of the people of this colony as the ordinary revenue, (3) that the customs and all other departments should be in the direct control of the colonial legislature, (4) that except in the case of the governor offices of trust and entolument should be conferred only on the settled inhabitants, (5) that powers of legislation should be conferred upon and exercised by the colonial legislature, and no bills should be reserved for the signification of Her Majesty's pleasure unless they affect the prerogative of the crown, or the general interests of the Empire. Earl Grey's reply to the remonstrance was unsatisfactory, but his successor, Sir John Pakington, was more sympathetic and he advised the council to draft a constitution. A select committee was appointed with Wentworth as chairman and the resulting draft of a constitution was strongly coloured with his views. On 9 August 1853 Wentworth obtained leave to bring in his "Bill to confer a Constitution on New South Wales". It was hotly debated, the chief cause of dissent being the proposal that the upper chamber should consist of members with hereditary claims of membership. "Why," said Wentworth, "if titles are open to all at home should they be denied to the colonists?" The hostility to this proposal was, however, so great that it was abandoned, and in the upshot the upper house became a nominated chamber and the assembly elective. Wentworth's unpopularity with the people increased; as Parkes expressed it nearly 40 years later (Wentworth's) "unwise proposals to secure his handiwork from alteration by those who might come after him, and his hasty and intemperate epithets of 'democrat', 'communist' and 'mob-rule' applied to his opponents made him extremely unpopular with large numbers who had not watched his steady, unwearied, and enlightened labours in championing the main principles of constitutional government. His aversion to the unrestricted franchise, and his desire to tie the hands of the legislature . . . were eagerly seized upon, and his noble contention

throughout for the right of the country to dispose of its own lands, impose its own taxes, expend its own revenues, and appoint its own public servants, were lost sight of in the transient fury of opposition". (Parkes, *Fifty Years of Australian History*, p. 36.) In March 1854 Wentworth with [Deas Thomson](#) (q.v.) sailed for England to see the bill through the Imperial parliament. It received the royal assent on 16 July 1855. This was the crowning event of Wentworth's life. But he had realized that with the increase of responsibility must come increase of knowledge. Six years before he had moved for a select committee to consider the institution of a university at Sydney. He brought in a bill for that purpose in 1850, and the first university senate was constituted on 24 December 1850. Wentworth remained in England for some years. In 1853 his constitution committee had advocated a general assembly to make laws in relation to intercolonial questions, but nothing definite had been done. In 1857 Wentworth brought up the question again and prepared a short "enabling bill" which was sent to the colonial office. Copies of the proposals were sent to all the colonies. The time was, however, scarcely ripe and the proposals were allowed to drop. Wentworth returned to New South Wales in 1861 to find political affairs in confusion. [\(Sir\) Charles Cowper's](#) ill-advised attempt to swamp the upper house had resulted in the resignation of many of the other members, and Wentworth was persuaded to become president of a reconstructed legislative council in 1862. He supported a bill providing for an elected upper house. "I never contemplated," he said, "that any ministry would have the audacity to sweep the streets in Sydney in order to attempt to swamp the house . . . and I see no other alternative but to adopt in the constitution of this house some modification or other of the elective principle." The bill was adopted by the legislative council but Cowper allowed it to be dropped. In October 1862 Wentworth went to England, originally on matters of business, but he never returned. He died at Wimborne on 20 March 1872. He married on 26 October 1829 Sarah, daughter of Francis Cox, who survived him with two sons and four daughters. Wentworth's body was brought to Sydney for a public funeral, and was laid in a vault at Vacluse. The chief justice, [Sir James Martin](#) (q.v.), delivered the funeral oration. A portrait is hung in the legislative assembly; his statue is in the great hall of the University of Sydney.

Wentworth was over six feet in height with a Roman head and a massive form. His vehemence and force were not always at once apparent, yet when he set himself to any task it was only a matter of time before it was accomplished. When little more than a youth he took part in a successful piece of exploration, the first crossing of the Blue Mountains. His first published writing, his book on New South Wales, ran into three editions within five years and had much effect on emigration to Australia. Then noticing that Australasia had been selected as the subject for the prize poem at Cambridge he confidently wrote and entered a poem of far greater merit than the average prize poem which, though it did not win the prize, deserved it. Coming back to Australia he established a reputation at the bar as an advocate, and, entering politics, a great reputation as an orator. Yet these all pale before the essential Wentworth, the patriot and lover of his country, though without his power as an orator he could not have achieved his tasks. His voice was powerful, his manner vehement, and once aroused his eloquence carried his hearers away. He was not always perfectly scrupulous in his methods, and his lapses into abuse of his opponents sometimes marred his oratory. But his disposition was really warm and generous, and he was ready to forget quickly his resentments. He had a good knowledge of constitutional law, quick comprehension, and great logical powers united with great

force and accuracy of expression. Behind all this was an immense sincerity, the real secret of his power. He passionately felt that trial by jury, a free press, and the right of the colonies to govern themselves were things worth living for and fighting for, and while he fought for these things the sword never dropped from his hand. He was the greatest man of his time and possibly the greatest man in the history of Australia.

A. C. V. Melbourne, *William Charles Wentworth*; Lewis Deer and John Barr, *The Story of William C. Wentworth*; K. R. Cramp, *William Charles Wentworth*, reprinted from *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. IV, p. 389; A. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*; H. M. Green, *Wentworth as Orator*; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*; A. Patchett Martin, *Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke*; J. D. Lang, *An Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales*; Henry Parkes, *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History*; *Public Funeral of the late William Charles Wentworth*, Sydney, 1873; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols I-XXI, XXIII-XXVI, ser. III, vols II, IV, VI, ser. IV, vol. I; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, which traces Wentworth's ancestry back to Rogert Wentworth living in Yorkshire in the sixteenth century. The date of W. C. Wentworth's birth differs from that given above, and also the maiden name of his mother.

WEST, REV. JOHN (1809-1873),

Historian and journalist,

He was born in England in 1809. He entered the Congregational ministry in 1829 and after working in England for some years, offered his services to the Colonial Missionary Society. He was sent to Launceston at the beginning of 1839, established a church, and there laboured for over 15 years. He took much interest in the convict question and originated at Launceston the anti-transportation league. In February 1851, with [W. P. Weston](#) (q.v.) as his fellow delegate, he attended a conference at Melbourne where "The League and Solemn Engagement of the Australian Colonies" was adopted. This organization was largely responsible for the putting an end of transportation to Tasmania and the eastern colonies of Australia. In 1852 he published his *History of Tasmania* in two volumes, an interesting and able piece of work. Having met [John Fairfax](#) (q.v.) at Sydney in April 1851, he contributed a series of letters to the *Sydney Morning Herald* on the question of the union of the Australian colonies. The first of these appeared on 30 January and the eighteenth and last on 8 September 1854. Nearly 50 years later [Quick](#) (q.v.) and Garran, in their historical introduction to their *Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, spoke of these letters as having "dealt convincingly with the need of union". Fairfax realized that West would be a valuable aid to his paper and early in 1854 offered him the editorship. West, however, was doubtful as to whether he should give up his pastorate to undertake secular work, and only consented to do so after the matter had been referred to the Rev. R. Fletcher of Melbourne. He, however, insisted on remaining at Launceston until a suitable successor was found five months later. He was to do much clerical work in the future but always refused to accept any remuneration for it. In November 1854 he became the first editor of the *Sydney Morning Herald* definitely appointed to that position. He held it for 19 years with much ability and a strong sense of the responsibility of his trust. A scurrilous attack on his character by the [Rev. J. Dunmore Lang](#) (q.v.) which was printed in the *Empire* was so specific that it could not be treated with contempt, and West felt compelled to bring an action for libel. He

was awarded £100 damages which was promptly paid to a public charity. He died suddenly on 11 December 1873. He married and was survived by children. Apart from his *History of Tasmania* his only separate publications were a few lectures and sermons.

Personally West was a man of the highest character, philosophically and judicially minded, always using his influence for the good of the people.

A Century of Journalism; Correspondence respecting the libel action West v Hanson and Bennett; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 December 1873.



WESTALL, WILLIAM (1781-1850),

Artist,

He was born at Hertford, England, on 12 October 1781. He was a student at the Royal Academy School when he was selected to be landscape painter on the *Investigator* under [Flinders](#) (q.v.), which sailed from Spithead on 18 July 1801. For two years he made many drawings while on the *Investigator*, but transferring to the *Porpoise*, was wrecked off the coast of Queensland on a coral reef, to be rescued eight weeks later. He went on to China in the *Rolla*, from there went to Bombay, and thence to England where he arrived in 1805. A few months later he went to Madeira and then to Jamaica before returning to England, where he at once began exhibiting at the exhibitions of the Royal Academy, and from 1810 with the Old Water-Colour Society. Flinders' *A Voyage to Terra Australis*, published in 1814, had nine excellent large plates after Westall's drawings, and besides painting in both oil and water-colour, Westall did a large amount of book illustrations. His *Views of Australian Scenery*, published in 1814, is, however, merely a reprint of the plates in Flinders's volume. He was elected an A.R.A. in 1812, but though a fairly frequent exhibitor until towards the end of his life, he never became a full academician. He met with a severe accident in 1847 which greatly affected his health, and he died at London on 22 January 1850. A large collection of his drawings is in the library of the Royal Empire Society, London.

Memoir by his son, Robert Westall, *The Art Journal*, 1850; J. L. Roget, *The History of the Old Water-Colour Society*, which gives a list of books illustrated by Westall (vol. I, pp. 283-4); W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

WESTGARTH, WILLIAM (1815-1889),

Early Victorian merchant and historian

He was the son of John Westgarth, surveyor-general of customs for Scotland, was born at Edinburgh, in June 1815. He was educated at the high schools at Leith and Edinburgh, and at Dr Bruce's school at Newcastle-on-Tyne. He then entered the office

of G. Young and Company of Leith, who were engaged in the Australian trade, and realizing the possibilities of the new land, decided to emigrate to Australia. He arrived in Melbourne, then a town of three or four thousand inhabitants, in December 1840. How close it still was to primitive conditions may be realized from the fact, that about four years later Westgarth saw an aboriginal corroboree in which 700 natives took part, on a spot little more than a mile to the north of the present general post office. He went into business as a merchant and general importer, and the firm was later in Market-street under the name of Westgarth, Ross and Spowers. Westgarth was in every movement for the advancement of Melbourne and the Port Phillip district. He became a member of the national board of education, in 1850 was elected to represent Melbourne in the legislative council of New South Wales, and he took an important part in the separation movement. It was he who originated the idea that the hoofs of the bullocks should settle the boundary question. If they showed that the droves were heading north, that country should remain in New South Wales, if south it should become part of the new colony.

When the new colony was constituted Westgarth headed the poll for Melbourne at the election for the legislative council. He had had many activities during the previous 10 years. In 1842 he was one of the founders of the Melbourne Mechanics' Institute, afterwards the Athenaeum; he had done much writing, beginning in 1845 with a half-yearly *Report Commercial Statistical and General on the District of Port Phillip*, followed in 1846 by a pamphlet, *A Report on the Condition, Capabilities and Prospects of the Australian Aborigines*, and in 1848 by *Australia Felix, A Historical and Descriptive Account of the Settlement of Port Phillip*. In 1851 he founded the Melbourne Chamber of Commerce and was elected its first president. He visited England in 1853 and brought out another version of his last book under the title *Victoria; late Australia Felix*. Soon after his return to Australia in 1854 he was appointed a member of the commission of inquiry to go into the circumstances of the Eureka rebellion. Westgarth was elected chairman and showed much tact in his conduct of the inquiry. The commission recommended a general amnesty to the prisoners, who, however, were tried and acquitted.

In 1857 Westgarth went to England, settled in London, and as William Westgarth and Company began business as colonial agents and brokers. He established a great reputation as the adviser of various colonial governments floating loans in London, and was continually consulted during the next 30 years. The finding of gold in Victoria having entirely altered the conditions, Westgarth published a fresh book on the colony, *Victoria and the Australian Gold Mines in 1857*. In 1861 he published *Australia its Rise, Progress and Present Conditions*, largely based on articles written by him for the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, and in 1864 he brought out his fourth book on Victoria, *The Colony of Victoria; its Social and Political Institutions*. In the preface to this he stated that though he had written four times on this subject, each volume had been a fresh work, written without even opening the pages of the previous volumes. He also wrote some pamphlets on economic and social subjects, and edited in 1863, *Tracks of McKinlay and Party across Australia*. Another piece of editing was a volume of *Essays*, dealing with the reconstruction of London and the housing of the poor which appeared in 1886. For many years he endeavoured to form a chamber of commerce in London, and at last succeeded in getting sufficient support in 1881. He revisited Australia in 1888 and was everywhere welcomed. When the Melbourne international exhibition was opened he walked in the procession through

the avenue of nations alongside Mr Francis Henty, then the sole survivor of the [brotherhood](#) who founded Victoria. As a result of his visit two volumes appeared *Personal Recollections of Early Melbourne and Victoria*, in 1888, and *Half a Century of Australasian Progress*, in 1889. Returning to Great Britain Westgarth died suddenly at Edinburgh on 28 October 1889. He married in 1853 and left a widow and two daughters.

Good-looking, quiet and genial, Westgarth was a man of much energy and sagacity, who inspired complete confidence. He did remarkably able work as a Victorian pioneer, as an historian of his period, and as a financial adviser in London.

The Argus, Melbourne, 30 October 1889; *The Times*, 31 October 1889; W. Westgarth, *Personal Records (sic) [Recollections] of Early Melbourne* and prefaces to other volumes; H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.



WESTON, WILLIAM PRITCHARD (1804-1888),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born at Shoreditch, England, in 1804. About 1830 he emigrated to Tasmania, purchased a property near Longford, and lived there for several years. He also received a grant of 2500 acres. He was made a magistrate and with the [Rev. John West](#) (q.v.) took a prominent part in the formation of the anti-transportation league which between 1849 and 1853 had an important influence in the success of this movement. In September 1856 he was elected to the first Tasmanian house of assembly, and in April 1857 formed a ministry. In May the ministry was re-constructed with [Francis Smith](#) (q.v.) as premier, Weston remaining in the cabinet without portfolio. In November 1860 Weston became premier for the second time but resigned at the end of July 1861, and did not hold office again. He was successful financially, retired in 1870, and went to live in Victoria. He died at St Kilda a suburb of Melbourne, on 21 February 1888, and was survived by a son and five daughters.

The Mercury, Hobart, 22 and 23 February 1888; *The Launceston Examiner*, 23 February 1888; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*.

WHITE, SIR CYRIL BRUDENELL BINGHAM (1876-1940),

General, chief of staff, A.I.F.,

He was the son of John Warren White, a former army officer from the north of Ireland, was born at St Arnaud, Victoria, on 23 September 1876. He was educated at a normal school at Brisbane and at Eton School, Nundah, Queensland, and entered a bank at the age of 16. Three years later he joined the Queensland permanent artillery and served during the South African war as a subaltern. After his return to Australia he remained in the army, and in 1904 was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-general Edward Hutton. In 1906 White was chosen to go to England and study for two years

at the British staff college at Camberley, where his work so impressed the British authorities that the war office requested that he might be lent for a further period. As a result White was employed for three years in training regular troops in England. Returning to Australia he became director of military operations, and was acting-chief of the general staff at the outbreak of the 1914-18 war. He was then a major and went overseas as chief of staff to General Bridges in Egypt and at Gallipoli. In November 1915 it was realized that the troops would have to be withdrawn, and White brought in periods of silence to avert suspicion of the quietness that would follow the evacuation of most of the troops, and drew up the plan for it. Various suggestions were made, one being that there should be a preliminary offensive, and another that a system of defensive mines should be organized. But White felt the important thing was not to arouse the suspicions of the enemy, and that this could best be done by keeping the general conditions perfectly normal. He was allowed to have his way and the evacuation from Gallipoli which followed, perfectly timed and in every way successful, was completed on 20 December 1915.

In February 1916 White became chief of staff to General Birdwood in Egypt, and shortly afterwards his claims to divisional command were considered, but it was felt that he was too valuable as a staff officer to be spared. In the following month he went with Birdwood to France. He was attached to Birdwood, who became G.O.C., A.I.F., in September, for the remainder of the war, and had a great influence on the development of the A.I.F. It was Birdwood's capacity for leadership and White's for organization that did so much in making the A.I.F. a really efficient instrument of war. In the various operations for the remainder of the year White more than once intervened on the side of caution. It was not from any lack of courage, but his grasp of detail enabled him to see probabilities of disaster not apparent to more impulsive commanders. In the battle for the Pozières plateau at the end of July he allowed the confidence of others to bear down his own misgivings, but after this failure, when Haig was finding fault with Birdwood and White, he stood up to Haig and pointed out that whatever mistakes had been made, the commander-in-chief had been misinformed in several particulars, which White then proceeded to particularize. Haig was so impressed that when he had finished he put his hand on White's shoulder and said, "I dare say you're right, young man." During 1917 the value of the Australian troops was being more and more appreciated, but among the troops themselves there was some feeling that they were being too often sacrificed through the mistakes of the higher command. By September White had become convinced that as far as possible piecemeal operations must be avoided, that too great advances should not be attempted, and that there must be a proper use of artillery barrage. These tactics were successfully applied in the Menin-road battle on 20 September, and in subsequent thrusts. Early in 1918 White, realizing the difficulties of repatriation at the end of the war, raised the problem of what would have to be done while the men were waiting for shipping. This led to the educational scheme afterwards adopted. In May Birdwood and White, at the request of General Rawlinson, prepared plans for an offensive but these were shelved in the meanwhile. When General Birdwood was given command of the fifth army the choice of his successor in command of the Australian corps lay between [Monash](#) (q.v.) and White. Monash was White's senior and, though White's reputation stood very high, it was impossible to pass over so capable and successful an officer as Monash. White was given the important position of chief of the general staff of Birdwood's army. It was a happy combination, for

though Birdwood was a great leader of men he was less interested in organization, and White had a genius for it.

After the war White returned to Australia with the rank of major-general and was chief of general staff until 1922. He was chairman of the Commonwealth public service board from 1923 to 1928, and after his retirement was well known in business circles in Melbourne as a director of several important financial companies. In March 1940 he was called upon to become chief of staff again, but most unfortunately was killed in an aeroplane crash at Canberra on 13 August 1940. He married in 1905 Ethel, daughter of Walter Davidson, who survived him with two sons and two daughters. He was created C.B. in 1916; C.M.G., 1918; K.C.M.G., 1919; K.C.V.O., 1920; and K.C.B., 1927.

White was a man of great personal charm whose pleasant manner did not suggest his real strength. He was quite unselfseeking, completely loyal to his superiors and to his men. He had had an excellent training, he had great powers of work and a quick brain; his remarkable grasp of essentials enabled him to give prompt decisions on all problems whether of organization or tactics. These were some of the qualities that made him as chief of staff one of the great soldiers of the 1914-18 war. To some he was a greater soldier than Monash who himself described him as "far and away the ablest soldier Australia had ever turned out", but their work was scarcely comparable. It may truly be said of White that though apparently little in touch with the junior officers and men in the ranks, no single man did more to mould the A.I.F.

The Official History of Australia in the War, 1914-1918, vols. I to VI; *The Times*, 14 August 1940; *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 14 August 1940; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1940.

WHITE, JAMES (1862-1918),

Sculptor,

He was born at Edinburgh in 1862, and came to Australia while a young man. He won the Wynne prize at Sydney in 1902 and executed a large number of statues and memorials in Australia, including the Queen Victoria memorial and the Fitzgibbon statue at Melbourne, statues of [George Bass](#), [Daniel Henry Deniehy](#), [Sir John Robertson](#) and [W. B. Dalley](#) at Sydney, the [John McDouall Stuart](#) statue at Adelaide, South African war memorials at Perth and Ballarat and statues of Queen Victoria and George Lansell at Bendigo. In spite of this long list White was by no means a distinguished sculptor. He came to Australia when there were few sculptors there of ability, and it must be presumed that his sketch models were better than his finished works, as in later years he more than once obtained important commissions in competition with better men. He died in 1918. His head of an Australian aboriginal is at the national gallery at Sydney.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art; Catalogue of the National Art Gallery of N.S.W.*

WHITE, JOHN (c. 1750-1832),

Chief surgeon to the first fleet

He is stated to have been born in Sussex in 1750, but as we find him described in 1786 as "a young man" (*H.R. of N.S.W.*, vol. I, part 2, p. 25), the correct date was possibly somewhat later. He was appointed a surgeon's mate in the navy in 1778, in 1780 was promoted surgeon, and in 1786 held that rank on H.M.S. *Irresistible*. On 24 October of that year he was appointed surgeon-general of New South Wales. In March 1787 he joined the first fleet of transports at Plymouth, and found that the convicts had been living for some time on salt meat, a bad preparation for a long voyage. He succeeded in getting supplies of fresh meat and vegetables for them, and in arranging that they should be allowed up on deck in relays to obtain fresh air. His sensible and humane treatment was probably the reason why the number of convicts who died during the voyage was not greater. After the fleet arrived in January 1788, White organized a hospital, but was much handicapped by the shortage of medical necessities. He became interested in the flora and fauna of the new country and early in 1790 published in London, his *Journal of a Voyage to New South Wales*. This had 65 copper-plate engravings of birds, animals, and botanical specimens, and during the next five years was translated into German and French. White afterwards became pessimistic about the future of the settlement and, having obtained leave of absence, sailed for England on 17 December 1794. Early in 1796 William Balmain, his assistant, who had taken over his duties, applied for the full salary of principal surgeon, and in May 1797 a government order stated that Balmain had been appointed to that position in the room of John White who had resigned. For the next four years White was a surgeon on the *Royal William*, and for 20 years he was stationed first at Sheerness and then at Chatham dockyard. He retired on a pension in 1820, and died at Worthing, Sussex, on 20 February 1832.

D. Anderson, *John White; Surgeon-General to the First Fleet; Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. I and II; G. Mackaness, *Admiral Arthur Phillip*; G. B. Barton, *History of New South Wales*, vol. I.

WHITEHEAD, CHARLES (1804-1862),

Novelist,

He was born in London in 1804, the son of a wine merchant. He received a good education and entered a commercial office as a clerk. His first literary work was a long poem, *The Solitary*, published in 1831, which was followed by a large amount of miscellaneous writing including *Richard Savage*, his finest novel, published in 1842, *The Earl of Essex*, an historical romance (1843), and many short stories. He was a friend of Dickens, Thackeray, and other well-known men of letters of the period. He unfortunately gave way to drink and in 1857 left for Melbourne, probably hoping that he would be able to make a fresh start there. A shy scholarly-looking man with undoubted ability, he was in no way fitted for the colonial life of the period. While in Australia he wrote a little for the press but published nothing in book form, and though befriended by [James Smith](#) (q.v.) and others he was obliged to apply for admittance to the Melbourne benevolent asylum in February 1862. A few months later he was picked up exhausted in one of the streets and taken to the Melbourne

hospital, where he died on 5 July 1862. His wife came with him to Victoria but predeceased him.

Mackenzie Bell, *Charles Whitehead: A Forgotten Genius*, which gives a list of his writings; A. H. Miles, *The Poets and the Poetry of the Century, Keats to Lytton*.



WHYTE, JAMES (1820-1882),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was the son of George Whyte, was born near Greenlaw, Scotland, in March 1820. His mother was a cousin of Thomas Pringle, the poet, secretary to the Anti-Slavery Society. Whyte came to Tasmania with his parents in 1832, and six years later took some sheep to Victoria and settled near Portland. He afterwards was partner in a station at Clunes where the Port Phillip gold mine was discovered, from which he drew large royalties. He returned to Tasmania in 1853 and was elected a member of the legislative council for Pembroke in September 1856. He became a minister without office in [Gregson's](#) (q.v.) ministry in February 1857, and for some years was chairman of committees in the council. On 20 January 1863 he became premier and colonial secretary and held office until 24 November 1866. Whyte and the colonial treasurer, [Charles Meredith](#) (q.v.) were the first to go on ministerial tours, and as a result vigorous efforts were made to open up the country by constructing roads and bridges. The ministry was defeated because its policy included an income and property tax. In 1869 Whyte succeeded in passing a scab act, and when he retired from politics in 1876 became its chief inspector. The act was very unpopular at first, but owners of sheep later realized the value of it. In 1881 Whyte was able to report that the sheep of Tasmania were free from scab disease, a most important gain to the pastoral industry and the whole colony. He died at Hobart on 20 August 1882 and was survived by his only son.

The Mercury, Hobart, 22 August 1882; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*.



WILKIE, LESLIE ANDREW (1879-1935),

Artist,

He was born at Melbourne, on 27 June 1879. He was the son of David Wilkie and a grand-nephew of Sir David Wilkie. He was educated at Brunswick College and in 1896 entered the national gallery school at Melbourne under [L. Bernard Hall](#) (q.v.). He came first into notice in 1902 when he showed some very promising work at the Victorian Artists' Society exhibition. He went to Europe in 1904 for further study, and after his return to Australia was appointed acting master of the drawing school at Melbourne while [F. McCubbin](#) (q.v.) was away on leave. He was elected a member of the council of the Victorian Artists' Society, and after the foundation of the Australian

Art Association was its honorary secretary for three years. In September 1926 he was appointed curator of the art gallery of South Australia at Adelaide and proved himself a most efficient and painstaking officer. He died at Adelaide on 4 September 1935. He married Nani Tunnock, who died in 1930, and was survived by a daughter.

Wilkie was modest and retiring and never gave the impression of being in robust health. He was a good draughtsman and there were beautiful passages in his work, but though a competent painter he scarcely fulfilled his early promise. He was at his best as a portrait painter. Examples of his work are in the national galleries at Adelaide and Sydney, and he is also represented in the Australian war museum and the Commonwealth collection at Canberra.

The Herald, Melbourne, 13 November 1920; *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 5 September 1935; *Art in Australia*, seventh No.; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; personal knowledge.

WILKINSON, CHARLES SMITH (1843-1891),

Geologist,

He was born at Pottersbury, Northamptonshire, England, on 22 August 1843. He was the fourth son of David Wilkinson, C.E., who was associated with Stephenson in the production of early locomotives. The family settled in Melbourne in 1852, and the boy was educated at a private school conducted by the Rev. T. P. Fenner. At 16 he was given a position in the geological survey office and in 1861 he became a field assistant to [Richard Daintree](#) (q.v.) with whom he was associated in the survey of part of southern Victoria. In 1863 he was sent to explore the Cape Otway country and in 1866 succeeded Daintree when the latter left for Queensland. Two years later Wilkinson's health broke down; he resigned from the survey, and spent the next four years at Wagga Wagga in New South Wales. He passed the examination for licensed surveyor in 1872, and was sent by the surveyor-general of New South Wales to the new tin-mining district in New England, New South Wales, on which he reported, and in 1874 he was appointed geological surveyor. In 1875 he was transferred to the mines department with the title of geological surveyor in charge. The systematically geological survey of New South Wales was begun under his direction, and much valuable work was done. In 1876 he was elected a fellow of the Geological Society of London and in 1881 a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1883 and 1884 he was president of the Linnean Society of New South Wales and in 1887 president of the Royal Society of New South Wales. He died after a short illness on 26 August 1891. He was survived by his wife and two children. His *Notes on the Geology of New South Wales* was published by the mines department in 1882, and about 80 of his reports and papers are listed in the *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* for 1892, p. 9.

Wilkinson gained the respect and affection of all who knew him. He was an excellent man of science who did good work in connexion with the mining industry, and was the first to suggest to the government the possibility of finding subterranean water in western New South Wales. The first bore was put down under his direction. The fine collection of minerals in the Sydney geological survey museum was founded and largely brought together by him.

H. C. Russell, *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1892, p. 6; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 27 August 1891; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *The Geological Magazine*, 1891, pp. 571-3.

WILLIAMSON, FRANK SAMUEL (1865-1936),

Poet,

He was born at Melbourne on 19 January 1865. He was educated at the Scotch College, Melbourne, and was for some years a teacher in secondary schools in Melbourne and Sydney, but occasional bouts of intemperance made it difficult for him to keep his positions. He had the reputation of being an excellent master, especially in English. In later years he was attached to the education department of Victoria and taught in a large number of small country schools. As a young man he had written verse of small merit, but in middle life for a short period he appears to have been inspired by the scenery of his native country to do better work which he polished with great care. In 1912 his one volume of poems, *Purple and Gold*, appeared. Some of the poems in this volume have the true touch and have been deservedly included in several anthologies of Australian verse. He retired from the education department at 65. He had been granted a Commonwealth literary pension, he had some good friends, and he spent the rest of his life in Melbourne not unhappily. Beyond a few newspaper articles and an occasional set of verses Williamson appears to have done no other writing. He died at the Melbourne hospital on 6 February 1936. He was unmarried.

The first edition of *Purple and Gold* had some unfortunate misprints, but these were corrected in a second and enlarged edition published in 1940 with a portrait.

Personal knowledge; letter from Williamson; Melbourne Hospital records; *Young Victoria*, June 1881; Sir John Latham, Introduction to second edition of *Purple and Gold*.



WILLIAMSON, JAMES CASSIUS (1845-1913),

Actor and theatrical manager,

He was born at Mercer, Pennsylvania, U.S.A., on 26 August 1845. His father was a doctor of Irish descent; his mother's forefathers had come from Scotland. He received a good education at primary and high schools and his family having moved to Milwaukee, he began to act there in private theatricals. When he was 16 he obtained an engagement at the local theatre, and a year later was playing in Canada. In 1863 he found his way to New York, obtained an engagement in Wallack's company, then the best in the United States, and became the general utility man. On one occasion he learned and played the part of Sir Lucins O'Trigger at 24 hours' notice. His next engagement was at the old Broadway theatre as principal comedian, and in 1871 he

was given a high salary to go to San Francisco. There he met [Maggie Moore](#) (q.v.) and was married to her in 1873. He went to Australia in 1874 and opened at the Theatre Royal, Melbourne in *Struck Oil*, which proved to be an immediate success. Williamson went to India in 1875 and in the following year opened in London with *Struck Oil*, and had a long season. This was followed by two or three years in the United States, and in 1879 he again came to Australia and opened in *Pinafore*, in which he played Sir Joseph Porter. He had not intended to become a theatrical manager, but the suggestion was made by Messrs Arthur Garner and [George Musgrove](#) (q.v.) that they should enter into partnership with him. The association of these men under the name of Williamson, Garner and Musgrove continued for nine years, and it became the leading theatrical firm in Australia. During the next 30 years, with various changes in his partners, Williamson was to introduce to the Australian public such famous people as Genevieve Ward, Bernhardt, Margaret Anglin, Albani, Ada Crossley, [Melba](#), Kyrle Bellew and Mrs Browne Potter, Charles Warner, the Gaiety Company with Fred Leslie and Nellie Farren, J. L. Toole, Cuyler Hastings, Oscar Asche, and a host of others. In his later years, Williamson lived at Sydney, but made many visits to Europe in connexion with his work. He began to take a less strenuous part in management in 1907, and in 1911 the organization was converted into a company under the name of J. C. Williamson Ltd. He died in Paris on 6 July 1913. He was survived by his second wife, originally Mary Weir, and two daughters.

Williamson was a versatile actor, but excelled in comedy. In addition to the parts already mentioned he played Sim in *Wild Oats*, Dick Swiveller, Rip Van Winkle, Matthew Vanderkooen in *La Cigale*, and many others. His Jan Stofel in *Struck Oil* was played so often that he became identified with the part, and this character gave him every opportunity to show his great talent. As a manager he had the faculty of engaging the loyalty of his subordinates and showed excellent judgment in the selection of plays and artists. His immense experience enabled him to be of great service to the producer. He would sometimes attend rehearsals and his judgment was unerring in finding the weak places and suggesting improvements. He was prudent, cautious, far-sighted, and had great powers of organization. It was the combination of these qualities that made him the leading theatrical manager of his time in Australia.

J. C. Williamson's Life Story; The Argus, Melbourne, 8 July 1913; Nellie Stewart, *My Life Story*.

WILLIS, JOHN WALPOLE (1793-1877),

Judge,

He was the second son of Captain William Willis, was born on 4 January 1793, and educated at the Charterhouse and Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He was called to the English bar and practised as a chancery barrister. In 1820-1 he published his *Pleadings in Equity*, and in 1827 *A Practical Treatise on the Duties and Responsibilities of Trustees*. In that year he was appointed a puisne judge of the King's Bench in Upper Canada. Within a few months Willis fell foul of the attorney-general, J. B. Robinson, a very experienced official, and took the most unusual course of stating in court that Robinson had neglected his duty and that he would feel it necessary "to make a representation on the subject to his majesty's government". He also took a strong stand on the question of the legality of the court as then constituted,

and this led in June 1828 to Willis being removed from his position by the lieutenant-governor, Sir Peregrine Maitland. He proceeded to England in July, and the question was referred to the Privy Council which ruled against Willis. His conduct was treated as an error of judgment and he was given another appointment as a judge in Demerara, British Guiana. He returned to England in 1836 and was soon afterwards made a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales. He arrived in Sydney on 3 November 1837. He was at first on good terms with [Sir J. Dowling](#) (q.v.) who a few months later became chief justice, but in 1839 differences arose, and on one occasion Willis in open court made observations which were taken as a reflection on the chief justice. He also brought forward the question whether the chief justice had forfeited his office by acting as judge of the admiralty court. Matters came to such a pass that in March 1840 the governor, [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.), arranged that Willis should be appointed resident judge at Melbourne. In Melbourne he came in conflict with the press, the legal fraternity, and members of the public. In October 1842 Gipps stated in a dispatch that "differences have again broken out between Mr J. Walpole Willis . . . a and the judges of the supreme court of Sydney" and that "for many months the town of Melbourne has been kept in a state of continued excitement by the proceedings of Mr Justice Willis and the extraordinary nature of the harangues, which he is in the habit of delivering from the bench". In February 1843 Gipps recommended to Lord Stanley that Willis should be removed from his position. Willis left Melbourne for London in the same month and appealed to the English government. In August 1846 the Privy Council reversed the order for his dismissal on technical grounds, and he was awarded the arrears of his salary to that date. Willis then offered his resignation, but this was not accepted and his commission was revoked. This course was taken because otherwise it might not have been understood that the order was reversed not as being "unjust in itself, but only as having been made in an improper manner" (*H.R. of A.*, ser. I, vol. XXV, p. 208.) Willis was never given any other position. He published in 1850 a volume *On the Government of the British Colonies*, and afterwards lived in retirement in the west of England. He died on 10 September 1877. He was married, twice, (1) to Lady Mary Isabella Lyon, and (2) to Ann Susanna Kent, daughter of Colonel Thomas Henry Bund. He was survived by a son by the first marriage, and by a son and two daughters by the second marriage.

Willis was an able man vain about his knowledge of the law, and a stickler for its dignities. He was a great fighter and had the courage of his convictions, and this made him many friends in his disagreements with his colleagues and the governors he worked under. But he had little control of his temper, and it appears to have been impossible to find any way of working in harmony with him.

W. Kingsford, *The History of Canada*, vol. X; *The Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols XIX to XXV; G. B. Vasey, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. I; pp. 36-49; *The Times*, 19 September 1877; *British Museum Catalogue*.

WILLOUGHBY, HOWARD (1839-1908),

Journalist,

He was born at Birmingham, England, on 19 June 1839. He was educated at primary schools at Birmingham and London and came to Melbourne in 1857. He continued his education there, and in 1861 joined the staff of the *Age* newspaper as a junior

reporter. About a year later he transferred to the *Argus* and was soon given important work. He became the first Australian war correspondent, accompanied the troops under General Cameron in the campaign against the Maoris, and wrote brilliant descriptions of the fighting. Returning to Melbourne he was sent to Western Australia to report on the convict system. A series of letters from Willoughby appeared in the *Argus* and were published in a pamphlet of 64 pages in 1865, *Transportation. The British Convict in Western Australia*. His conclusions were that the sending of further convicts would be bad for Australia and should be resisted, and that from the British point of view it was comparatively useless and wastefully expensive. His pamphlet probably influenced the decision a few years later that no more convicts would be transported. From 1866 to 1869, Willoughby was a member of the first Victorian *Hansard* staff, and in the latter year was appointed editor of the Melbourne *Daily Telegraph*. He conducted this paper with ability until 1877, when he joined the *Argus* staff again as chief of the news department and leader writer. He fought valiantly for the constitutional party in opposition to [Berry](#) (q.v.), and his column every week, "Above the Speaker" by "Timotheous", was a remarkable piece of journalism which never failed to be interesting. He was made chief political leader writer in 1882 and conducted a strong campaign in favour of federation. A selection of his writings in the *Argus* on this subject was published with additions in 1891 under the title *Australian Federation its Aims and its Possibilities*. Willoughby had given much study to the subject and was frequently consulted when the drafting of federal bills was in progress. In 1898 he was appointed editor of the *Argus* but an illness in January 1903 compelled his resignation. He continued, however, to make occasional contributions to the paper until shortly before his death on 19 March 1908. He married in 1870, Emily Frances, daughter of Henry Jones, who survived him with one son and two daughters. In addition to the works already mentioned he was the author of *The Critic in Church*, published anonymously in 1872, and *Australian Pictures*, published in 1886.

Willoughby was among the greatest of Australian journalists. A tremendous worker who had little time for hobbies or pastimes, he wrote with good humour and without venom; and even during the bitter period at the end of the eighteen seventies he was admired as a writer and as a man by both his followers and his opponents.

The Argus, Melbourne, 20 March 1908; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.



WILLS, WILLIAM JOHN (1834-1861),

Explorer,

He was born at Totnes, Devonshire, England, on 5 January 1834, the son of William Wills a surgeon. He was educated at a grammar school at Ashburton. Early in 1852 he began studying medicine but later in the year sailed with a brother to Australia. He had first some experience on the land, then began studying surveying, and in 1857 was in charge of a field party. In November 1858 he received an appointment at the Melbourne observatory. He was making good progress as an astronomer, but in the middle of 1860 was given the third position in the [Burke](#) (q.v.) and Wills exploring

expedition. He had not sought this, having joined as surveyor and astronomer. On the defection of Landells, the second in command, he was given his position. An account of their journey and successful crossing of the continent will be found under [Burke, Robert O'Hara](#). Wills proved himself to be a most loyal lieutenant to his leader, and it is to his diary that we owe our knowledge of what occurred. Burke was a man of 40, used to authority, while Wills was only 27, and though a better bushman was disinclined to press his views too much. When Burke and his two companions returned to Cooper's Creek, Wills wished to take the track towards Menindie which would have been by far the better course. He, however, loyally went with Burke to the south-west, and after suffering great hardships died after their return to Cooper's Creek about the end of June 1861.

Wills was a man of fine character and great courage as his last letter to his father shows. Had Burke taken his advice at Cooper's Creek in all probability the three explorers would have been saved. In addition to the statue by [Summers](#) (q.v.) in memory of the two explorers near parliament house, Melbourne, there is a monument to Wills at Totnes, Devonshire.

W. Wills, *A Successful Exploration through the Interior of Australia*; Andrew Jackson, *Robert O'Hara Bourke; The Exploring Expedition, Diary of Burke and Wills, Howitt's Journal and Dispatches*, Melbourne, *The Age* Office; F. Clune, *Dig.*



WILLSON, ROBERT WILLIAM (1794-1866),

Roman Catholic bishop of Hobart,

He was born at Lincoln, England, on 11 December 1794. His father, a builder, belonged to the Church of England, but became a Roman Catholic late in life; his mother was a devout Catholic. Willson received a fair school education and it was intended that he should become a farmer. In his twentieth year he decided to enter a religious life as a lay brother, but was advised by Bishop Milner to study for the priesthood. He entered the College of Old Oscott in 1816, was ordained priest in December 1824, and was sent to Nottingham. When he arrived there was a small chapel that would hold 150 people with difficulty, and as the congregation was increasing, Willson found a good site and built a spacious church, which was completed in 1828. He began to take special interest in the prisons and the lunatic asylum, was placed on the boards of the county hospital and the lunatic asylum, and personally visited the inmates and obtained much influence over them. During the cholera epidemic in 1832 he worked with the greatest courage among the patients, and about this period the corporation presented him with the freedom of Nottingham. His congregation continued to increase, and he decided that a large church must be built on a worthy site. Gradually the group of buildings which eventually became the cathedral of St Barnabas with adjacent schools and convent came into being. He found time to edit and contribute an introductory address to W. L. Stone's *A Complete Refutation of Maria Monk's Atrocious Plot concerning the Hotel Dieu Convent in Montreal*, but he was always too busy a man to do much writing. Early in 1842 he was appointed bishop to the new see of Hobart, Tasmania. Efforts were made to have

his services retained in England, but in January 1844 he sailed for Australia and he arrived at Hobart on 11 May.

Willson was faced with a difficulty directly he landed. He had made a condition on accepting the see that the [Rev. J. J. Therry](#) (q.v.) should be transferred from Hobart where he was in charge to another see. This had not been done and Willson removed Therry from office. He also understood that the church was unencumbered by debt but found that there was a considerable debt. In August he went to Sydney to confer with [Archbishop Polding](#) (q.v.) on these matters, but 14 years were to elapse before a satisfactory arrangement was agreed to. On his return from Sydney Willson began his important work of the amelioration of the conditions of the 30,000 convicts then in Tasmania. At the end of 1846 he sailed for England and his evidence before the committee then sitting on the convict system made a deep impression. He returned to Hobart in December 1847 and hearing that conditions at Norfolk Island were rather worse than better, determined to see for himself. After his visit he wrote a strong recommendation to [Governor Denison](#) (q.v.) that the penal settlement on the island should be abandoned as soon as possible. He made practical and valuable recommendations for reforms to be made in the meanwhile. It was some years before the settlement was given up, but his untiring determination brought about many reforms in the treatment of the prisoners. Another interest was the treatment of patients with mental troubles, and he succeeded in bringing about much improvement in asylums or as he preferred to call them, hospitals. He was among the earliest to recognize how much might be done by using proper treatment in the curing of mental diseases.

These activities were not allowed to interfere with the conduct of his church work. Schools were opened, a library was established, and churches were built. All this was done without rousing the sectarian feeling which was rife on the mainland of Australia. Indeed, in 1853, when Willson after an illness was advised to take a voyage to Europe, among the many addresses presented to him none touched him more than one signed by a large number of well-known residents who did not belong to his church. He returned to Hobart early in 1855, but he began to feel his years and in 1859 applied for a coadjutor. In February 1865 Willson left for Europe. On the voyage he was struck down by paralysis from which he never fully recovered. He went to live among his friends at Nottingham and died there on 30 June 1866.

Willson was a man of great humanity and benevolence who had one fault--he could not compromise. He was sorely tried by the weakness of Archbishop Polding in not transferring Therry from Tasmania as had been arranged, and there is a temptation to think that he should have been able to deal more kindly with Therry. But if Willson seemed too rigid on this question, in all other matters he was a shining example to everyone in the colony, and the value of his self-sacrificing work for the convicts and the insane can hardly be over-stated.

W. B. Ullathorne, *Memoir of Bishop Willson*; T. Kelsh, *Personal Recollections of the Right Reverend Robert William Willson, D.D.*; Eris O'Brien, *Life and Letters of Archpriest John Joseph Therry*; H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*; P. F. Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia*.

WILMOT, FRANK LESLIE THOMSON "FURNLEY MAURICE" (1881-1942),

Poet,

He was the son of Henry William Wilmot, ironmonger, a pioneer of the socialist movement in Victoria, and his wife, Elizabeth Mary Hind, was born at Richmond, a suburb of Melbourne, on 6 April 1881. Both his parents were born in Australia. He was educated at the North Fitzroy state school and in 1895 obtained employment at Cole's Book Arcade, Melbourne. He gradually rose in this service, and when the business was finally wound up by the executors of the Cole estate in 1929, held the position of manager. He began contributing verse to the *Tocsin*, a Melbourne Labour paper, before he was 20, and later much of it was accepted by the *Bulletin* and other periodicals. His first separate publication, *Some Verses* by Frank Wilmot, appeared in 1903, and attracted little notice. Another little volume, *Some More Verses*, was printed in 1904 but was suppressed before publication. Some years later a few copies of this volume were discovered which found their way into collectors' hands. Finding at one stage that his work was being persistently rejected Wilmot adopted the pseudonym of "Furnley Maurice", and his poems thereafter were published either anonymously or under this pseudonym. In 1913 a slim, well printed volume, *Unconditioned Songs*, published anonymously, attracted some attention. A few of the poems, written very much in the language of common life, were obviously experimental and not always successful, but discerning readers of verse realized that a writer had arrived who was not only musical, he had something to say. That what he had to say was important was shown in his next publication, *To God: from the Weary Nations*, which came out in 1917. Revised and with a slightly altered title "To God: from the Warring Nations" the poem was later reprinted in *Eyes of Vigilance*, but in the meantime an entirely different piece of work, *The Bay and Padie Book: Kiddie Songs*, had come out (first ed. 1917, third ed. 1926). This volume was meant especially for young children, and few writers in this medium have been so successful. In *Eyes of Vigilance*, which appeared in 1920, Wilmot printed some of his best work, and in *Arrows of Longing*, published in 1921, he gathered together most of his uncollected work up to that date. In 1925 *The Gully*, a poem of about 200 lines, was published in a limited edition, with decorations by the author which suggest that had Wilmot taken up painting he might have had success as an artist.

In 1929 Wilmot had to find fresh means of making a living. He had of course made very little from his poetry. On leaving Cole's Book Arcade he bought its circulating library and carried it on for about three years, also doing some bookselling. It did not pay well and early in 1932 he applied for the position of manager of the Melbourne University Press and was appointed. He carried on the press with great success until the time of his death. It was not only that he expanded its activities very much, he made it pay. And though much of the work published was naturally educational, the press during his period published other important books and incidentally set a high standard in technical production. Though working very hard during the period after leaving Cole's, Wilmot still found time to do original work. *The Gully and Other Verses*, published in 1929, was the most even in quality of his volumes, and *Melbourne Odes* which appeared in 1934 showed that he had nothing to learn from the younger poets. This volume contained the centenary ode for which he was awarded a prize of £50 in 1934. He had a serious operation in this year for

appendicitis, which apparently was not completely successful, as another operation was necessary about a year later. On his recovery he continued working hard, always hoping that he might have a few years of leisure in which to do original work. In 1940 he was chosen to deliver the first course of lectures on Australian literature at the University of Melbourne under the Commonwealth scheme. He died suddenly at Melbourne on 22 February 1942. He married in 1910 Ida, daughter of C. F. Meeking, who survived him with two sons. In addition to the works mentioned Wilmot published in 1922, *Romance*, a collection of essays in prose, which though somewhat slight are excellently written. He wrote the verses and some of the prose in *Here is Faery*, published in 1915, and a few single poems were issued separately. These will be found listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. Among them was an essay in satire, *Odes for a Curse-Speaking Choir I. Ottawar! An Ode to Humbug*. He also wrote short stories and some plays, two or three of which were staged by amateurs. He collaborated with Percival Serle and R. H. Croll in the production of *An Australasian Anthology*, and with Professor Cowling in *Australian Essays*. In 1940 appeared *Path to Parnassus Anthology for Schools*, a charming selection of English and Australian poems with an illuminating introduction. A selection from his poetry was published in 1944.

In his youth Wilmot, who was above medium height, was slim and good-looking. He had a feeling for craftsmanship, was a good amateur printer and a good handy man, he felt that if a thing was worth doing it was worth doing well. He had much appreciation of wit, humour and satire, felt deeply and expressed himself strongly, had a wide knowledge and much appreciation of good literature and music, and was always ready to welcome originality of thought or technique. Of his generosity of temper one example may be given. [A. G. Stephens](#) (q.v.) did not like Wilmot's work and wrote it down. After Stephens died Wilmot spent both time and money in endeavouring to arrange for a memorial to his one-time critic. He was perfectly sincere and straightforward. People occasionally, found him blunt or even sardonic, and though fundamentally kindly, he did not cultivate the habit of saying the pleasant thing. Yet seeking nothing and claiming nothing for himself, he gained the affection of all who were associated with him. He disliked intensely facile and cheap effects, but was always glad to appreciate and help honest and thoughtful work. On the advisory board of the Commonwealth Literary Fund his work was invaluable, for he not only had the technical side of book production at his fingers' ends, he was a wise and cautious critic. As a poet he was a combination of the traditional and the adventurous; only time can determine his exact place in Australian literature but it should surely be a high one.

Personal knowledge; information from family; Vance Palmer, *Frank Wilmot*; B. M. Ramsden, *The Australian Quarterly*, June 1943, p. 108; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; Elzevir, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 2 February 1935.

WILMOT, SIR JOHN EARDLEY EARDLEY- (1783-1847),

Governor of Tasmania,

He was the son of John Wilmot and grandson of Sir John Eardley Wilmot, chief justice of the court of common pleas, was born in England on 21 February 1783. He was educated at Harrow and was called to the bar in 1806 (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*), was

created a baronet in 1821, and in 1822 published *An Abridgment of Blackstone's Commentaries*. This was followed in 1827 by *A Letter to the Magistrates of England on the Increase of Crime*, by Sir Eardley Eardley-Wilmot, Bart. F.R.S., F.L.S. and F.S.A. He was a member of the House of Commons for some years, in March 1843 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania, and arrived at Hobart on 17 August. He probably owed his position to the interest he had taken in the subject of crime; his plea that prisoners under the age of 21 should be segregated and a special endeavour made to reform them suggests that he was in advance of his period. Soon after his arrival he came into conflict with one of the judges by reprieving a prisoner sentenced to be hanged. His justification was that he would not inflict death for offences not on the records of the court, and that in this case only robbery had been proved. He visited various parts of the island and seemed likely to be a popular governor. Many prisoners were arriving, expenses were rising, and the governor was much hampered by instructions received from the colonial office. He endeavoured to raise the duties on sugar, tea and other foreign goods, but the opposition from the colonists was great and the new taxes were withdrawn. The colonial office was unable to understand that convict labour could not be made to pay its way, and Wilmot was made responsible for the faults of a system he had no power to amend. He endeavoured to save expenses by reducing salaries of officials, but the chief justice for one denied the power of the council to reduce his salary. Six members of the council objected to the form of the estimates and withdrew from the council which reduced the number present below a quorum, and much public feeling arose against the governor. In April 1846 Wilmot was recalled. The official statements relating to his recall were of the vaguest character, such as that he had not shown "an active care of the moral interests involved in the system of convict discipline". Privately Gladstone, the new colonial secretary, informed Wilmot that he was not recalled for any errors in his official character, but because rumours reflecting on his moral character had reached the colonial office. There was no truth in these charges nor was there time for Wilmot to receive any reply to his indignant denials, and requests for the names of his accusers. He died on 3 February 1847 worn-out by worry and anxiety. Too late Gladstone endeavoured to make some amends in a letter to one of Wilmot's sons. Wilmot married, (1) Elizabeth Emma, daughter of Caleb Hillier Parry, and (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Chester. There were sons and daughters of both marriages. There is a monument in memory of Wilmot at Hobart, erected by public subscription.

Wilmot was a victim of his period. He endeavoured in every way to carry out his duties, but the time was ripe for responsible government and, like his contemporary, [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.). he incurred much ill-deserved odium for acts that were part of the system he was endeavouring to administer. The colonial office had little conception of the real difficulties of the convict situation, and Gladstone's ill-judged action was the final blow.

Burke's Peerage, etc., 1937; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vol. XXV; J. West, *The History of Tasmania*; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*; K. Fitzpatrick, *Historical Studies, Australia and New Zealand*, April 1940; J. F. Hogan, *The Gladstone Colony*.

WILSON, ANNE, LADY (1848-1930),

Poet and novelist,

She was the daughter of Robert Adams, was born in 1848 at Greenvale, Victoria. In 1874 she married James Glenny Wilson and went to New Zealand. Her husband, a well-known public man, was knighted in 1915. Her first book of poems, *Themes and Variations*, came out in London in 1889 and was followed by a novel, *Alice Lauder, a Sketch*, in 1893. Another novel, *Two Summers* published by Harper in 1900, was later included in Macmillan's colonial library. In 1901 *A Book of Verses* was published (new and slightly enlarged edition, 1917), a collection of her poems from English, American and Australian magazines. Her husband died in 1929 leaving her with two sons and two daughters. Lady Wilson died in New Zealand on 11 February 1930. Some of her poems are included in several Australian and New Zealand anthologies.

Autobiographical note supplied in her lifetime; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1929; Death notice in the *Dominion*, Wellington, 13 February 1930.

WILSON, EDWARD (1813-1878),

Journalist and philanthropist,

He was born at Hampstead, London, on 13 November 1813. He was educated at a private school and then entered a business house at Manchester. He went to London and in 1842 emigrated to Australia. He at first had a small property on the northern outskirts of Melbourne but in 1844, in partnership with J. S. Johnston, took up a cattle station near Dandenong. About the year 1847 he bought the *Argus* from William Kerr, incorporated with it the *Patriot*, and five years later absorbed another journal, the *Daily News*. In the early days of the gold-rush the paper was produced under great difficulties, but the circulation kept increasing, and it became a valuable property. Wilson strenuously opposed the influx of convicts from Tasmania, fought for the separation of Port Phillip from New South Wales, and opposed Governor Hotham in his attitude to the miners; but when the rebellion broke out he took the stand that there were peaceable and legitimate methods of obtaining redress. When [Charles Gavan Duffy](#) (q.v.) came to Victoria and went into politics Wilson sent him a list of suggested reforms which included justice to the aborigines, the organizing of agriculture as a department of the state, the introduction of the ballot into municipal elections, and the leasing of crown lands for cultivation with the right of ultimate purchase. He was the first to raise the cry "unlock the lands". He was in fact a thorough democrat in sentiment, and an ardent reformer. In 1857 finding he was losing his eyesight he paid a long visit to England, but in 1858-9 travelled through Australia and New Zealand and wrote a series of sketches for the *Argus*, published in London in 1859 under the title, *Rambles in the Antipodes*, with two maps and 12 illustrations by [S. T. Gill](#) (q.v.). He took much interest in acclimatization, founded the Acclimatization Society in Melbourne in 1861, and was its first president. In the same year he visited Sydney and started the Acclimatization Society of New South Wales. He finally settled in 1864 at Hayes near Bromley in Kent, and lived the life of an English country gentleman. He occasionally contributed to the *Times* and the *Fortnightly Review*; an article from this journal, *Principles of Representation*, was published as a pamphlet in 1866. Another pamphlet, on *Acclimatization*, was printed

in 1875. He died at Hayes on 10 January 1878 and was buried in the Melbourne cemetery on 7 July. He was unmarried.

Wilson was a tall, sombre, silent figure, but his reserve was largely due to shyness, for his friends found him a lovable man. He had an active and benevolent mind, was thoroughly sincere, earnest and unselfish, with a hatred of hypocrisy, chicanery and self-seeking. This sometimes as a journalist led to a passionate warmth of language which involved him in more than one libel suit, but he was chiefly concerned with the good of the community. In his last years he founded what became the "Edward Wilson Trust", which has done so much for the charities of Victoria. About 1908 £146,000 was set aside for the rebuilding of the Melbourne hospital, £69,000 provided the Edward Wilson wing for the Alfred hospital, and £38,000 went to the Children's hospital. It was found in 1934 that a total of £1,000,000 had been made available for charities.

The Argus, Melbourne, 14 January, 8 July 1878, 13 November 1937; W. Westgarth, *Personal Recollections of Early Melbourne*; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; D. Blair, *Cyclopaedia of Australasia*; C. G. Duffy, *My Life in Two Hemispheres*, vol. II, pp. 147-9; E. E. Morris, *A Memoir of George Higinbotham*, p. 45; *First Annual Report of the Acclimatization Society of Victoria*, 1862, *Fourteenth Annual Report*, 1878.

WILSON, FRANK (1859-1918),

Premier of Western Australia,

He was born at Sunderland, England, in 1859. He was educated in Germany and at Wesley College, Sheffield, before entering the firm of Peacock Bros. and Sons, merchants, at Sunderland. At the age of 19 he joined a brother in establishing engineering works, and was in this business for eight years. Losses made on account of the engineering strike in 1886 led to Wilson going to Queensland, where he became manager for Overend and Company, railway contractors and merchants. In 1891 he was appointed managing-director of the Canning Jarrah Timber Co. Ltd., in Western Australia. He became a city councillor at Perth in 1896, and a year later was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Canning and sat in opposition to [Forrest](#) (q.v.). In 1899 he left the Canning Jarrah Company and became interested in the Collie coalmining industry. At the 1901 general election he was elected for Perth, became minister for mines and railways in the Morgan ministry, but lost his seat when he went before his constituents. In 1904 he entered the assembly again as member for Sussex, and from August 1905 to May 1906 was minister for works in the [Rason](#) (q.v.) ministry. He might then have been premier but stood aside in favour of [N. J. Moore](#) (q.v.). He was treasurer in this ministry and minister of agriculture from May 1906 until June 1909, held the portfolio of education for practically the same period, and was minister for works from June 1909 to September 1910. He was also acting premier for part of 1910 while Moore was absent in England. He was premier and treasurer from September 1910 to October 1911 when his ministry was defeated at the general election. From October 1911 to July 1916 Wilson was leader of the opposition, and then became premier and treasurer again. In June 1917 he attempted to form a national ministry, but disagreeing as to methods withdrew from the meetings, and when the Lefroy ministry was formed sat as a private member until the general election in October 1917, when he lost his seat by four votes. His health

had not been good and after the election he had a complete break-down. He died at Claremont on 7 December 1918 after an illness of some months following surgical operations. He married Annie Phillips of Sunderland, who survived him with three sons and six daughters. He was made a C.M.G. in 1911.

Wilson was a man of great courage and loyalty. When he realized the effect on the Western Australian revenue of the customs duties being taken over by the federal government, he worked hard for the development of industries. He was a good administrator who had given much study to finance, and as treasurer did sound work in restoring the financial position. A man of personality and culture, a good debater who could join tactical astuteness to honesty and determination, he was possibly, after Forrest, the most capable leader of his time in Western Australia.

Who's Who, 1918; *The West Australian*, 9 and 10 December 1918.



WILSON, SIR JAMES MILNE (1812-1880),

Premier of Tasmania,

He was born at Banff, Scotland, on 29 February 1812, the third son of John Wilson, a shipowner. Educated at Banff and Edinburgh, he emigrated to Tasmania in 1829, studied practical engineering and afterwards became a ship's officer. He was connected with the Cascade brewery for 14 years and became its manager. He entered politics in October 1859 as member for Hobart in the Legislative Council, and in January 1863 joined the [Whyte](#) (q.v.) cabinet as minister without portfolio. In 1868, at the time of the visit of the Duke of Edinburgh, Wilson was mayor of Hobart and on 4 August 1869 became premier and colonial secretary in a ministry which lasted until November 1872. Anthony Trollope, who came to Australia in 1871, formed a high opinion of Wilson. "I thought I had not met a sounder politician in Australia. . . . Victoria is desirous of annexing Tasmania. Perhaps when she has done so, Mr Wilson will become premier for the joint colonies, and then great things may be expected." (*Australia and New Zealand*, chap. XXXVI.) In 1872 Wilson was elected president of the Tasmanian legislative council, and held this position until his death on 29 February 1880. He married in 1847 Deborah Hope, daughter of Peter Degraives. Lady Wilson survived him with children. He was knighted in 1873 and created K.C.M.G. in 1878. He was a man of unbounded popularity, well-known, for his charities. He was president of the Southern Tasmanian Agricultural Society and chairman of committees and president of the Tasmanian Jockey Club. As a politician Wilson showed wisdom in his advocacy of free-trade between the Australian colonies. Tasmania passed an intercolonial freetrade act in 1870 during his premiership, but the question made no headway on the mainland.

The Mercury, Hobart, 1 and 3 March 1880; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*; A. Trollope, *Australia and New Zealand*; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1880.



WILSON, SIR SAMUEL (1832-1895),

Pastoralist,

He was the son of Samuel Wilson, farmer and landowner, was born at Ballycloughan, Ireland, in 1832. He was educated at Ballymena and at first intended taking up civil engineering. For three years he worked for a brother-in-law, a linen manufacturer, but in 1852 decided to emigrate to Australia. He arrived in Melbourne in May 1852 and worked on the goldfields, but a few months later decided to join two brothers who had preceded him to Australia, and had a pastoral property in the Wimmera, Victoria. He was made manager of one of their holdings, and selling a small property he had in Ireland, with his brothers bought Longerenong station for £40,000. He dug waterholes and made dams on the property which much improved and increased its carrying capacity. Yanko station in the Riverina was then purchased and much improved. In 1869 Wilson bought his brothers' interests in their stations, afterwards bought other stations in Victoria, New South Wales and Queensland, and became very wealthy. He was interested in the Acclimatization Society of Victoria and in 1873 wrote pamphlets on the angora goat, and on the ostrich. In 1878 a paper he had written was expanded into a volume, *The Californian Salmon With an Account of its Introduction into Victoria*, and published in the same year. In 1879 another edition of this was published in London under the title, *Salmon at the Antipodes*. In 1874 Wilson gave the University of Melbourne £30,000 which with accrued interest was expended on a building in the Gothic style now known as the Wilson Hall. It was the most considerable gift or bequest that the university had received up to then. In the following year he was elected a member of the legislative council of Victoria for the Western Province, but he never took a very prominent part in politics. About the beginning of 1881 he went to England with his family and leased Hughenden Manor, once the property of the Earl of Beaconsfield. He twice contested seats for the House of Commons without success, but in 1886 was elected as a conservative for Portsmouth and sat until 1892. In September 1893 he again came to Victoria and stayed until March 1895. He became ill soon after his return to England and died on 11 June 1895. He was knighted in 1875. He married in 1861 a daughter of the Hon. W. Campbell who survived him with four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Lieut.-colonel Gordon Chesney Wilson, married Lady Sarah Isabella Churchill, sister of Lord Randolph Churchill.

Men of the Time in Australia, 1878; *The Argus*, 13 June 1895; *The Times*, 12 June 1895; Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*.

WINDEYER, RICHARD (1806-1847),

Advocate and politician,

He was the son of Charles Windeyer (1780-1855), first recognized reporter in the House of Lords. The elder Windeyer came to Sydney in 1828, intending to go on the land, and obtained a grant of 2560 acres. He, however, accepted the position of chief clerk in the police office and afterwards became a police magistrate at Sydney. In 1841 he was offered and refused the office of sheriff, which carried a salary of £1000

a year and allowances for expenses when absent from Sydney. Two years later he was an unsuccessful candidate at the first election for the legislative council, and he retired from his magistracy at the end of 1848 with a pension. His work was spoken of in the highest terms. He died in 1855. He married in 1805 Ann Mary, daughter of R. Rudd, and Richard Windeyer was the eldest of their nine children. He was born in London on 10 August 1806, like his father became a parliamentary reporter, and was employed on *The Times* and other leading papers. Taking up the study of law he was admitted a barrister of the Middle Temple in 1834, and in the following year went to Sydney where he built up a large practice as a barrister. By 1840 he was one of the leaders at the bar and had made a reputation especially in nisi prius work. At the first election for the legislative council held in July 1843 he was elected for the county of Durham and promptly brought in a measure, the monetary confidence bill, which was designed to relieve the depression under which the colony was then suffering. In spite of brilliant speeches in opposition to it made by [Robert Lowe](#) (q.v.) this was carried by 14 votes to seven. The measure was, however, vetoed by the governor, [Sir George Gipps](#) (q.v.), and nothing more was heard of it. In October 1844 Windeyer moved an amendment to a bill proposing to bring in Lord Stanley's system of national education, to the effect that a general system of education should be established by which the children of the poorer classes might receive gratuitously (if possible) primary and religious instruction. Another amendment proposed by [Wentworth](#) (q.v.) was, however, carried. In 1845 Windeyer, though almost overwhelmed with work, took up the cause of the already fast-dwindling aborigines and obtained a select committee to inquire into the question. He was also in the forefront of the struggle with Gipps concerning generally the powers of the council and the governor on the land question and in 1846 moved and carried an address to the governor acquainting him that the council could not entertain a bill he had originated. Windeyer had, however, become financially involved in the long-continued depression, and although he had made a large income at the bar, was obliged to assign his estate. His death occurred on 2 December 1847 while on a visit to friends at Launceston, Tasmania, largely as the result of anxiety and overwork. He married in 1832 Maria, daughter of William Camfield, who survived him with a son, [W. C. Windeyer](#), who is noticed separately.

Windeyer had a great reputation at the bar as an advocate of much power and ability, and during his short career in parliament showed himself to be a strong and conscientious man. He was a great advocate for representative government and when he died Wentworth declared he "had lost his right hand man". His early death robbed Australia of a man who might have done his country much service, and reached almost any position in it.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I. vols XIV, XXI, XXIII, XXVI; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*, vol. II; Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 3049. An article in the *Sydney Morning Herald*, 29 December 1847, reflects the strong feelings of the time, and does not appear to be free from malice and bias.

WINDEYER, SIR WILLIAM CHARLES (1834-1897),

Politician and judge,

He was the only child of the above [\[Sir Richard Windeyer\]](#) and his wife, Maria Camfield, was born at London on 29 September 1834 and came to Sydney with his parents about a year later. He was 13 years of age when his father died. His mother, a woman of much character, was left practically without means, but with some help from friends managed to buy part of her husband's estate on the Hunter River, worked it, and made a success of wine growing. The boy was educated at first at [W. T. Cape's](#) (q.v.) school, and then at The King's School, Parramatta. He was one of the first group to matriculate at the university of Sydney at the end of 1852, and during his course won a classical scholarship, and the prize for the English essay in each year. He graduated B.A. in 1856, M.A. in 1859, and was called to the bar in March 1857. He was law reporter for the *Empire* and then for a short time crown prosecutor in country districts. In 1859 he stood for the New South Wales legislative assembly at Paddington and was defeated by 47 votes. He was, however, returned for the Lower Hunter at the same election. In 1860 he was returned for West Sydney, but afterwards resigned his seat on account of ill-health. In 1866 he was again elected for West Sydney, defeating [\(Sir\) John Robertson](#) (q.v.). On 16 December 1870 he became solicitor-general in the third [Martin](#) (q.v.) ministry and held this position until 13 May 1872, but was defeated at the election held in this year. In 1876 he was returned for the university of Sydney, and from 22 March to 16 August 1877 was attorney-general in the second [Parkes](#) (q.v.) ministry. In 1878 he obtained the assent of the house to the establishment of grammar schools at Bathurst, Goulburn and Maitland with exhibitions to enable students to proceed to the university. He was attorney-general in the third Parkes ministry from 21 December 1878 to 10 August 1879 and was then appointed as acting judge of the Supreme Court. In August 1881 he became a puisne judge of the Supreme Court, and held this position for almost 15 years; he resigned on 31 August 1896. Proceeding to Europe he accepted a temporary judicial appointment in Newfoundland, but died suddenly while at Bologna, Italy, on 11 September 1897. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by the University of Cambridge, and was knighted in 1891. He married in 1857 Mary Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. R. T. Bolton, who survived him with sons and daughters. Lady Windeyer took much interest in educational and social questions, particularly in regard to women, and was a prominent figure in the women's suffrage movement. Of Windeyer's sons, John Cadell Windeyer, who was born in 1875 had a distinguished career as a physician and became professor of obstetrics at the university of Sydney in 1925; Richard Windeyer, born in 1868, followed his father's profession, became a K.C. and for a time was an acting-judge of the supreme court of New South Wales; William Archibald Windeyer, born in 1871, was also well known in Sydney as a solicitor and public man.

Windeyer took much interest in education, was a trustee of the Sydney Grammar School, president of the Sydney mechanics' school of arts, and a trustee of the public library. He was vice-chancellor of the university from 1883 to 1887 and chancellor in 1895. He resigned in 1896 when he went to Europe. He was also first chairman of the council of the women's college at the university. As a politician he was responsible for the preservation of Belmore Park, Church Hill, and Flagstaff Hill, Clarke, Rodd, and Schnapper Islands, and the land at the head of Long Bay. He was also the author

of the copyright act and the married women's property act. As a judge he was able, conscientious and hard-working, and had much knowledge of law. He had the misfortune to preside over two notorious cases, the Mount Rennie outrage and the Dean trials, which caused much popular feeling, and gave him the reputation in some quarters of being a "hanging" judge. His friends agreed that this estimate was far from his character, and that though he had a brusque exterior he was really a man of noble qualities. This estimate is in conformity with the fact that he was appointed president of the charities commission in 1873, and that he was responsible for the founding of the Discharged Prisoners Aid Society in 1874. An example of his courage and common sense is his judgment on the case dealing with the proceedings arising out of Mrs Besant's pamphlet, *The Law of Population*, which was published separately in 1889 under the title, *Ex Parte Collins*.

Burke's Colonial Gentry; The Sydney Morning Herald, 15 September 1897; J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 309-14; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney; The Peaceful Army; Who's Who in Australia*, 1941.

WINDSOR, ARTHUR LLOYD (c. 1833-1913),

Journalist,

He came of a Canadian family, owners of a sugar plantation in the West Indies. He was born at sea on a voyage to Barbados, probably in 1833. His father died when he was five years old, and when he was about eight he was sent to school at Ottery, St Mary, Devonshire. He left school at 17, lived at Clifton and did some writing for the London press. He then returned to Barbados and for about 18 months taught at Codrington College. About the end of 1855 he went to Montreal and later to Glasgow. He worked as an army coach and also contributed to leading reviews; he had articles on Defoe and on Montaigne in the *British Quarterly Review*, in 1858. A collection of his articles was published in 1860, *Ethica: or Characteristics of Men, Manners and Books*, written in a bright and confident style, and showing a width of reading remarkable in so young a man. He was appointed editor of the Melbourne *Argus* not long afterwards, but resigned on a question of policy after holding the position for two and a half years. Windsor subsequently went to live at Castlemaine and edited the *Mount Alexander Mail* for three years. In 1872 he succeeded [James Harrison](#) (q.v.) as editor of the Melbourne *Age*, and continued in this position for 28 years. It was a period of great importance for Victoria which saw the transition from a colony depending principally on the pastoral industry and gold-mining, to one in which agriculture and manufacturing were to be even more important. [David Syme](#) (q.v.), as proprietor of the *Age*, directed its policy, and there were periods when he practically ruled Victoria. Windsor's vigorous and gifted mind was the medium through which Syme's ideas were brought before the public. The literary power of his leaders and other contributions was strongly felt by their readers, and Windsor's influence on the period marked him as one of the great journalists of his time. He retired in 1900 and lived at Melbourne until his death on 20 January 1913. In private life he was quiet and retiring, but he was a man of broad sympathies, and in suitable company showed great powers as a conversationalist.

The Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903; *The Age* and *The Argus*, 22 January 1913.

WISE, BERNHARD RINGROSE (1858-1916),

Politician,

He was the son of Edward Wise (1818-65), a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, who was born in England on 13 August 1818, educated at Rugby, and called to the bar in 1844. He went to Sydney in 1855 and soon afterwards entered politics. He became solicitor-general in the [Parker](#) (q.v.) ministry in May 1857, and attorney-general under [Forster](#) (q.v.) in October 1859. He resigned in 1860 and was appointed a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, but his health gave way and he died while on a visit to Melbourne, on 28 September 1865. He was the author of treatises on *The Law Relating to Riots and Unlawful Assemblies* (1848), *The Bankrupt Law Consolidation Act* (1849), *The Common Law Procedure Act* (1853), and various legal works in conjunction with other writers. He was a man of the finest character, much interested in social questions. He married Maria Bate, daughter of Lieutenant John Smith, R.N., and their second son, Bernhard Ringrose Wise, was born in Sydney on 10 February 1858. He was educated at Rugby and Queen's College, Oxford, where he had a distinguished career, being Cobden prizeman in 1878 and gaining a first class in the honour school of law in 1880. He was president of the union and president of the Oxford university athletic club. He was amateur mile champion of Great Britain, 1879-81, and his interest in athletics led to his founding the Amateur Athletic Association of which he was elected the first president. This became a very important body whose influence was eventually extended all over the world. He was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in 1883, and soon afterwards returned to Sydney.

Wise began to build up a successful practice as a barrister, in February 1887 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for South Sydney as a free trader and supporter of [Parkes](#) (q.v.), and on 27 May became attorney-general in his ministry. Some 10 months later he resigned because as attorney-general he was prohibited from taking briefs. He had always been interested in federation and in May 1890 suggested that a journal should be established for the discussion of federal problems. A strong editorial committee was formed and two numbers of the *Australian Federalist* appeared at the beginning of 1891. In November of that year, when the retirement of Parkes necessitated a new leader being elected, Wise might possibly have been given the position, but though nominated he retired in favour of [G. H. Reid](#) (q.v.). He was elected as a representative of New South Wales at the 1897 federal convention and was a member of the judiciary committee. He fought for federation in the referendum campaign of 1898 and at the New South Wales election allied himself with [Barton](#). He left the freetrade party because he felt that freetrade was being put before federalism. As he afterwards phrased it, "I preferred nationhood to local politics". He was attorney-general in [Lyne's](#) (q.v.) ministry from September 1899 to March 1901. But as a candidate for the federal House of Representatives though really a convinced freetrader he was labelled a protectionist on account of his association with Lyne and Barton, a freetrader gained the seat, and Wise was lost to federal politics. He became a member of the legislative council of New South Wales and joined [J. See's](#) (q.v.) ministry as attorney-general from March 1901 to June 1904 and from July 1901 was also minister of justice. He succeeded in passing an industrial arbitration act, and more than once passed a state children's bill through the council only to have it thrown out in the assembly. He was acting-premier for part of 1903-4. He

subsequently travelled, and while in South America in 1906 contracted malaria which affected his health for the remainder of his days. Most of his time was spent in England and in May 1915 he was appointed agent-general for New South Wales. He worked hard in spite of his ill-health and died in London on 19 September 1916. He married in 1884 Lilian Margaret Baird who survived him with one son. He was the author of *Facts and Fallacies of Modern Protection* (1879); *Industrial Freedom A Study in Politics* (1892), a more complete statement of the freetrade case; *The Commonwealth of Australia* (1909), a popular book on conditions in Australia at that time; and *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth* (1913), which, though sometimes one-sided and generally too much confined to events in New South Wales, is an interesting and valuable document.

Nobody can write about Wise without realizing that he never fulfilled his promise. He had a brilliant brain, a distinguished scholastic career, and seemed born to be a great intellectual leader in Australia. From the point of view of his own interests he made a mistake in nominating Reid as leader of his party when he might possibly have obtained this position for himself, and the average elector in 1901 was no doubt unable to understand that Wise was sincere in thinking that federation itself was more important than the fiscal policy Australia would adopt. His ill health in later years was also a factor in preventing him taking up the fight again, and men of his independent spirit do not find it easy to subject themselves to party discipline. He was one of the finest Australian orators and thinkers of his time, who especially in the federation movement did much to shape the destinies of his country.

Sydney Morning Herald, 21 and 22 September 1916; *The Times*, 21 September 1916; Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; A. B. Piddington, *Worshipful Masters*.

WITHERS, WALTER HERBERT (1854-1914), always known as Walter Withers,

Artist,

He was born at Handsworth, Staffordshire, on 22 October 1854, the son of Edwin Withers. He showed an early desire to paint, but objection was made to this by his father. It is not known what occupation he followed in England, but in 1882 he arrived in Australia with the intention of going on the land. After working for about 18 months on a farm, Withers removed to Melbourne and obtained a position as draughtsman in a firm of printers. He then took up his painting again, and began to exhibit with the Victorian academy of arts afterwards merged in the Victorian Artists' Society. In 1887 Withers went to Europe. There he was married to Miss F. Flinn and studied for some months at the Académie Julien, Paris. He returned to Australia with his wife in June 1888 having been commissioned to do black and white work for Messrs Fergusson and Mitchell of Melbourne. His most important work in this way will be found in the illustrations to [E. Finn's](#) (q.v.), *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne*.

Withers settled down at first at Kew, a suburb of Melbourne, and then near Heidelberg on the other side of the river Yarra. He became friendly with Arthur Streeton, [Charles Conder](#) (q.v.), [Tom Roberts](#) (q.v.), [F. McCubbin](#) (q.v.) and other leading artists of the period. He began to sell a few pictures, but the collapse of the land boom put an end to his illustrative work. He obtained some work as a drawing and painting master in schools and in 1891 opened a studio in Collins-street west, where he held his first private exhibition. In 1894 his masterpiece, "Tranquil Winter", was exhibited at the Victorian Artists' Society exhibition and bought by the trustees of the national gallery of Victoria. He settled down to a steady career of painting not at first selling largely. In 1897 he was awarded the first Wynne art prize at Sydney for his picture, "The Storm", which was in the same year purchased for the national gallery of New South Wales. He had been elected a member of the council of the Victorian Artists' Society in 1889, and in 1905 held the office of president for a year. His health was not good towards the end of his life but he continued to do a large amount of painting both in oil and in water-colours. He died on 13 October 1914 and was survived by his wife and four children.

Withers was purely a landscape painter, excelling particularly in delicate colour harmonies such as his "Tranquil Winter". He was inclined to wear himself out when painting his larger pictures, which are generally less successful than his smaller efforts, but the general level of his work is high and much of it has great beauty.

(Mrs F. Withers), *The Art and Life of Walter Withers*; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; personal knowledge.

WOOD, GEORGE ARNOLD (1865-1928),

Historian,

He was the son of G. S. Wood, was born at Salford, England, on 7 June 1865. He was educated at Owens College, Manchester, where he graduated B.A., and afterwards at Balliol College, Oxford, where in 1886 he won the Brackenbury history scholarship and in 1889 the Stanhope history essay prize. In 1891 he became Challis professor of history at the University of Sydney and held this chair for the remainder of his life. Before coming to Australia his chief study had been in English and European history, but he soon developed an interest in the early days of Australia and did valuable research on this period. At the university he proved himself to be an excellent lecturer, and his personality enabled him to be held in high esteem by both the staff and the students. He believed there should be an absence of barriers between teachers and pupils, and as president of the university union he made many friends among the students. During the South African war he incurred some unpopularity by advocating peace measures, but he was not a pacifist if he thought a cause a just one--only his age prevented him from enlisting during the 1914-18 war. In 1922 he published *The Discovery of Australia*, well-documented and excellently written. It was at once accepted as the standard work on the subject. His *The Voyage of the "Endeavour"*, written for school children is also very good of its kind. He had hoped to write a history of Australia up to the deposition of [Bligh](#), but it was never completed. Some of his preparatory work will be found in the admirable papers he contributed to the *Journal and Proceedings* of the Royal Historical Society, Sydney. He died at Sydney on 14 October 1928. He married Eleanor Madeline Whitfeld, who survived him with

three sons and a daughter. One of his sons, F. L. W. Wood, became professor of history at Victoria University College, Wellington, New Zealand.

It was not possible for Wood to do a great mass of writing or research. He came to Australia a young man of 25, and single-handed founded a great history school; it was not until he was 50 that he was given an assistant. As a lecturer and teacher he was held in high regard by his students, many of whom are carrying on the work he began. Among these may be mentioned Professors Bruce of Sydney and the University of the Punjab, Lahore; Crawford of Melbourne; Henderson of Adelaide and Sydney, and Portus of Adelaide. Personally he was a charming companion, learned and sincere, humorous and unpretentious.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 16 and 18 October 1928; *Hermes*, Michaelmas, 1928; *The Union Recorder*, Sydney, 18 October 1928; *Who's Who*, 1927; private information.

WOODHOUSE, WILLIAM JOHN (1866-1937),

Classical scholar,

He was the son of R. Woodhouse, was born at Clifton, Westmorland, England, on 7 November 1866. He was educated at Sedbergh Grammar School and won an open exhibition to Queen's College, Oxford. He graduated with a first class in classical and a first class in the final school of *Literae Humaniores*, was appointed Newton student at the British school at Athens, and during 1890 travelled in Greece and directed the excavations at Megalopolis. After another year at Oxford he was elected Craven fellow and returned to Greece for two years, his main work being in connexion with the explorations at Aetolia. He was awarded the Conington memorial prize at Oxford in 1894 for an essay which was expanded into a substantial volume, *Aetolia. Its Geography, Topography and Antiquities*, published in 1897. He had by then become classical lecturer in the University of North Wales, and in 1900 was appointed lecturer in ancient history and political philosophy at the University of St Andrews, Scotland. He became professor of Greek at the University of Sydney in 1901 and held the chair until his death. He was also honorary curator of the Nicholson museum of antiquities at the university, which showed considerable development under his care.

Woodhouse was an inspiring teacher. His wide scholarship was relieved by both wit and humour, and he was a most painstaking researcher; it was probably the humility of a true scholar that accounted for so much of his work being delayed publication until his later years. These qualities were recognized by his students and he gained both their respect and affection. He shared in the life of the university, helped in the organization of the union, and for a period was dean of the faculty of arts and a member of the senate. Apart from a few classical textbooks and *The Tutorial History of Greece*, published in 1904 (fourth impression 1915), Woodhouse for many years published nothing except some contributions to the *Journal of Hellenic Studies*. In 1930 he brought out *The Composition of Homer's Odyssey*, a valuable and original contribution to Homeric scholarship. This was followed in 1933 by *King Agis of Sparta and his Campaign in Arkadia in 418 B.C.* His task was to do belated justice to King Agis "one of those born leaders who, taking no counsel of their fears, but accepting with serene self-reliance risks that appal a mediocre mind, compel their

astonished adversaries to taste the bitterness of decisive and sometimes humiliating defeat" (p. 125). Woodhouse's adverse criticism of Thucydides's description of the battle of Mantinea did not find universal acceptance, but "he seems to have established that Thucydides's account is highly partisan designed to show Agis in the role of lucky blunderer" (*The Times*, 28 October 1937). His last book, *Solon the Liberator, a Study of the Agrarian problem in Attika in the Seventh Century*, was completed just before his death and published in 1938. He died at Sydney on 26 October 1937 leaving a widow, a son and a daughter. In addition to the works already mentioned Woodhouse was the author of *The Fight for an Empire*, a translation from Tacitus published in 1931, and he was also a contributor to the *Encyclopaedia Biblica* and the *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics*.

The Times, 28 October 1937; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 October 1937; S. Angus, biographical note in *Solon the Liberator*; *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1938, p. 1045; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.



WOODS, JULIAN EDMUND TENISON (1832-1889),

Geologist and divine,

He was born at London on 15 November 1832. He was the sixth son of James Dominic Woods, Q.C., for some time one of the sub-editors of *The Times*, and his wife, Henrietta, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Tenison. His father was a Roman Catholic, but apparently not a very strict one; his mother belonged to the Church of England and was of the same family as Archbishop Tenison, well-known at the beginning of the eighteenth century. The boy was baptized and confirmed in the church of his father but probably during his youth there was a period when he fell away from his church. His own manuscript memoirs, written during his last illness, represents him as leading the life of an Anglican when 16, and being converted shortly afterwards. His biographer, the Rev. George O'Neill, S.J., discusses the question at some length and gives reasons for thinking that Woods's memory at the time of writing the memoir was probably untrustworthy. Woods was educated at various minor schools at home and for two years at Newington Grammar School. He then obtained a position in *The Times* office, but after a few weeks went to live at Jersey with his mother whose health had broken down. He returned to London in less than two years and resumed his position at *The Times* office. In 1850 he entered the monastery of the Passionists at Broadway in Worcestershire and became a novice. His health became bad; he travelled for some time in France in 1853, and in the following year went out as a lay chaplain to Hobart. He was anxious to become a priest but he apparently did not commend himself to [Bishop Willson](#) (q.v.). In March 1855 he left for Melbourne and almost at once went on to Adelaide. Here his health failed him again, but becoming better he joined an exploring party that was starting for the interior. On his return he got in touch with [Bishop Murphy](#) (q.v.) of Adelaide and began his theological studies again. At the same time he began a methodical study of geology and mineralogy. He was ordained deacon on 18 December 1856 and priest on 4 January 1857. Shortly afterwards he was placed in charge of the Tatiara district

which covered an area of 22,000 square miles in the south-east of the colony, and in Victoria as far as Portland. He laboured there for to years as a missionary and obtained the love of his parishioners. There too he met [Adam Lindsay Gordon](#) (q.v.) of whom he afterwards wrote an interesting account which appeared in the *Melbourne Review* for April 1884. He made regular long journeys over his vast parish, and systematically visited every place where he would find a member of his church. The fine climate improved his health; he was free from anxieties, and passed through the happiest 10 years of his life. It was fortunate, too, that in his district were many formations of great geological interest. He kept in touch with other scientists and gradually obtained a library of scientific books. In 1862 his *Geological Observations in South Australia* appeared, followed three years later by his *History of the Discovery and Exploration of Australia* in two volumes. On his occasional visits to cities he sometimes gave scientific lectures, and wherever he went he was interested in the geology and natural history of the district. At the beginning of 1867 he was transferred to Adelaide, was appointed director-general of Catholic education and secretary to Bishop Shiel, with the title of Very Reverend. Another of his duties was the administration of the newly-erected cathedral.

Everything pointed to a great career for Woods. He was only 35 years of age, he had established a great reputation as a preacher, and the steadily growing city of Adelaide meant a great enlargement of his sphere of influence. Unfortunately faction crept into the affairs of the church and Bishop Shiel was not a strong enough man to control it. Woods's scientific studies, normally a relaxation to him, were practically abandoned during his five years at Adelaide and he had many anxieties. He was especially interested in the formation of the Institute of St Joseph, a community of teaching nuns to which were attached many benevolent institutions. Later on a similar institute of men and four successful boys' schools were established. Other schemes for religious foundations followed. In 1867 he founded a small monthly magazine called the *Southern Cross*. It ceased after two years, but was revived in 1870 under the name of *The Chaplet and Advocate of the Children of Mary*. He was working unceasingly and under many anxieties; it was not surprising that his health again broke down. In 1872 there was an episcopal investigation into the general conditions of the diocese of Adelaide. The result was that Woods was deposed from his various positions and he left Adelaide. He began working in the Bathurst, New South Wales, diocese and in 1873 went to Brisbane and worked as a missionary for nearly a year. In January 1874 he left for Tasmania, stopping for a few days at Melbourne where on 13 February he gave a scientific lecture. In Tasmania he had great success as a missionary. In March 1875, however, he was quite exhausted, but after a rest recovered and continued his work as a missionary in various parts of Australia. In 1878 he joined the Linnean Society of New South Wales; he had taken up his scientific work again after leaving Adelaide. He was elected president of the society in 1880 and took much interest in its activities. He had been for many years a fellow of the Geological Society, London. In 1882 his volume, *Fish and Fisheries of New South Wales*, was published by the government of that colony, and in 1883 he was invited by his friend, [Sir Frederick Weld](#) (q.v.), then governor of Singapore, to undertake a scientific tour in the Straits Settlements. He also travelled extensively in Java, the adjacent islands and the Phillipines, and among other things provided the British government with a valuable confidential report on the coal resources of the East. He then went to China and Japan and returned to Sydney in 1886. Shortly afterwards he was away for four months on an exploration in the Northern Territory. On his return in May 1887 he found that

both his eyesight and his general health were much weakened. He found a home in Sydney in one of the charitable communities he had founded, but was told by [Cardinal Moran](#) (q.v.) that if he wished to remain in the diocese and exercise his priestly faculties, he was to take up his residence in a place appointed for him. Woods disregarded his instructions. He had received and given away a large amount paid to him for his scientific work for the government, and was now poor and feeble. He did not, however, lack friends and was well-cared for. He dictated his memoirs for a little while every day and kept up his interest in science. One of his last works was a paper on the "Natural History of the Mollusca of Australia" for which he was awarded the Clarke medal and a grant of £25 by the Royal Society of New South Wales. Early in 1889 his health began to grow steadily worse, and after much patient suffering he died on 7 October 1889 and was buried at Waverley cemetery, Sydney.

Tenison Woods was a man of remarkable personality. From [James Bonwick](#) (q.v.), who met him in 1857, to [Edgeworth David](#) (q.v.) a quarter of a century later, all unite in extolling his fascination and charm. He had great knowledge, was a good musician, and had artistic ability. In his church his powers as a speaker made him a great missionary. He was perfectly unselfish, loved his fellow men, was absolutely sincere, and had great piety; yet unfortunately he was often at odds with his superiors. It is impossible to apportion the blame for these troubles, but his co-religionist, the Rev. G. O'Neill, discusses them in detail in his biography. As a scientist Woods did excellent work in botany, zoology and particularly in geology. A list of his scientific writings which included 155 items was published as a pamphlet without imprint about the year 1887.

Rev. George O'Neill, S. J., *Life of the Reverend Julian Edmund Tenison Woods*; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; E. W. Skeats, *David Lecture 1933. Some Founders of Australian Geology*.

WOOLCOCK, JOHN LASKEY (1862-1929),

Barrister and Supreme Court judge, Queensland,

He was the son of the Rev. William Woolcock, a Bible Christian missionary, was born at Truro, Cornwall, England, on 7 November 1862. He came to Queensland with his father in 1866, and was educated at the Brisbane Grammar School. Having won a Queensland exhibition scholarship he went to the University of Sydney and graduated B.A. in 1883. He had a brilliant course and won the gold medal for English verse, the Wentworth medal for an English essay, the George Allen and Renwick scholarships, and the Belmore medal for agricultural chemistry. Returning to Queensland he qualified as a barrister and was admitted to the Queensland bar on 6 December 1887. He had in the meantime been private secretary to [\(Sir\) Samuel Griffith](#) (q.v.), and in that capacity had attended the colonial convention at Sydney in 1883, the federal council at Hobart in 1885, and the Imperial conference at London in 1887. In April 1899 he was appointed Queensland parliamentary draftsman with the right to continue his private practice, which was already a large one, and in 1910 he did a valuable piece of work when he consolidated the Queensland statutes. In December 1926, with the general approval of the profession, he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court and began his duties in February 1927. He proved to be an able and hard-working judge, but died suddenly on 18 January 1929. He married (1) Miss

Harper and (2) Miss Ida Withrington, who survived him with one son and one daughter of the first marriage and one son and one daughter of the second.

Woolcock was a man of high ideals, was studious and widely read, and had a great capacity for work. He wrote a good deal on legal questions such as the liquor act, the local authority act and Friendly Societies law, and was responsible for annotated issues of the justices' act and the health act. He also wrote detective stories and verse some of which appeared in the Queensland press; an example is included in *A Book of Queensland Verse*. He was a force in all educational matters and exercised much influence on them in Queensland. In 1895 with S. W. Brooks he initiated the movement for a public library at Brisbane, became a trustee when the library was established, and a member of the board of advice when it was taken over by the government. He was one of the original members of the university senate and for some years was chairman of its education committee. He was especially interested in his old school, the Brisbane Grammar School, of which he became a trustee in 1889, and chairman of trustees from 1906 until his death. Under his will £100 was bequeathed to the University of Queensland to found the Gertrude-Mary Woolcock memorial prize for proficiency in Greek.

The Brisbane Courier, 19 and 21 January 1929; *The Daily Mail*, Brisbane, 19 January 1929; *Calendar of the University of Queensland*, 1931.

WOOLLEY, JOHN (1816-1866),

First principal of the university of Sydney

He was born at Petersfield, Hampshire, England, on 28 February 1816. He matriculated at the University of London in 1830, and during the next two years passed every subject he took with first-class honours. He then won an open scholarship at Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1836, with a first-class in classics, M.A. in 1839, and D.C.L. in 1844. He was ordained in 1840 and in the same year published *An Introduction to Logic*. In 1842 he was appointed headmaster of Edward the Sixth's Grammar School, Hereford, and three years later held the same position at Rossall School in Lancashire. His *Sermons Preached in the Chapel of Rossall College* was published in 1847. He became headmaster of Edward the Sixth's Grammar School, Norwich, in 1849, and in 1852 was appointed principal and professor of classics at the University of Sydney. He arrived there in July, and immediately started making arrangements for the opening of the university. The first matriculation examination was held in October, 24 students were admitted to matriculation, and teaching work began at once. Woolley afterwards added to his duties the teaching of logic. He had an extremely difficult task as principal. Parliament was unsympathetic, students were few in number, and in many cases their preliminary schooling had been inadequate (see *Record of the Jubilee Celebrations of the University of Sydney*, pp. 31-3). As one of the means of improving this position Woolley took much interest in the Sydney Grammar School, and brought forward a scheme not developed until after his death, of linking the primary education of the colony with the university. In 1862 he published a volume of *Lectures Delivered in Australia*, some of which had been given at the mechanics' school of arts, Sydney, and similar institutions. He gratuitously held classes at the mechanics' school of arts and endeavoured to expand the classes there into a regular curriculum of studies, and

though in 1860 he had to admit the comparative failure of the attempt, after his death much was done in this direction. In 1882, 1100 Pupils were attending classes. (Commemorative address on the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary by (Sir) W. C. Windeyer). In 1865 Woolley had a vacation in England, but on his way back was drowned in the *London* on 11 January 1866. He married in 1842 Mary Margaret, daughter of Major William Turner (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*), who survived him with six children. A sum of £2000 was raised by subscription among his friends and presented to his widow.

Woolley was a scholarly and amiable man; a glowing reference to him will be found in J. Sheridan Moore's lecture on *The Life and Genius of James Lionel Michael. Barff*, in *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*, speaks highly of his scholarship and enthusiasm, and of the work he did in the forming of the university and the moulding of men's minds throughout the colony. In spite of this Woolley found it almost impossible to make the young university take its proper place in the life of the colony. It was not until several years after his death that the number of students reached 100.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 27 March 1866; *A Catalogue of all Graduates of the University of Oxford*, 1851; H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*; P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *British Museum Catalogue*.

WOOLLS, WILLIAM (1814-1893),

Botanist,

He was the nineteenth child of Edward Woolls, merchant, was born at Winchester, England, in March 1814. He was educated at the grammar school, Bishop's Waltham, and at 16 years of age endeavoured unsuccessfully to obtain a cadetship in the East India Company's service. A year later he emigrated to Australia and in 1832 was appointed an assistant-master at The King's School, Parramatta. About four years later he went to Sydney and maintained himself by journalism and giving private tuition. He was then for a period classical master at Sydney College, but resigned this to open a private school at Parramatta which he conducted for many years. He published two boyish productions in verse, *The Voyage: A Moral Poem*, in 1832, and *Australia: A Moral and Descriptive Poem* in 1833. In 1838 he brought out *Miscellanies in Prose and Verse*, mainly prose essays. He also published in 1841 *A Short Account of the Character and Labours of the [Rev. Samuel Marsden](#)* (q.v.). His friendship with the Rev. James Walker, headmaster of The King's School between 1843 and 1848, led to Woolls becoming interested in botany, and he subsequently did much work on the flora of Australia. A paper on "Introduced Plants" sent to the Linnean Society at London led to his being elected a fellow of the society and other work of his brought the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Göttingen, Germany. He gave up his school in 1865 and in 1867 published *A Contribution to the Flora of Australia*, a collection of his botanical papers. In 1873 Woolls took holy orders in the Church of England, became incumbent of Richmond, and later rural dean. Another collection of his papers, *Lectures on the Vegetable Kingdom with special reference to the Flora of Australia*, appeared in 1879. He retired from the ministry in 1883 and lived at Sydney for the rest of his life. He was much in touch with [von Mueller](#) (q.v.) and assisted him in his botanical work. Woolls's next volume, *Plants of New South*

Wales, was published in 1885, and his *Plants Indigenous and Naturalized in the Neighbourhood of Sydney*, a revised and enlarged edition of a paper prepared in 1880, came out in 1891. He died at Sydney on 14 March 1893. His youthful verses and early journalism were both unimportant but he did conscientious and valuable work as a botanist. Some of his papers were published in the *Proceedings* of the Linnean Society of New South Wales.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*; *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 March 1893; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, 1892-3, p. 669.

WRENFORDSLEY, SIR HENRY THOMAS (c. 1835-1908),

Chief justice of Western Australia,

He was the son of Joseph H. Wren was born probably about the year 1835, and was educated in France and at Trinity College, Dublin. He was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in 1863, and for a time was a junior counsel for the Privy Council office. He acted at times as a county court judge in England and in 1877 was appointed a puisne judge at Mauritius. He was also procureur and advocate-general, and was prominent in connexion with the passing of a labour law, the preparation and publication of a magisterial code, and the introduction of reforms in the Supreme Court. In 1880 he was appointed chief justice of Western Australia where he assisted in revising the local statutes and prepared and published rules of procedure. He was then appointed chief justice of Fiji and judicial commissioner for the Western Pacific. His stay in Fiji was short as he found the climate unsuitable, and from February to June 1883 he became acting-governor of Western Australia. In 1884 he was an acting-judge of the supreme court of Tasmania, and took a similar position at Melbourne in 1888. In the following year he was appointed acting chief justice at Perth. He became chief justice of the Leeward Islands in 1891, and held the position until his retirement in 1902. He died at Antibes in the south of France on 2 June 1908. He was knighted in 1883.

The Times, 10 June 1908; P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1908.

WRIGHT, DAVID McKEE (1869-1928),

Poet and journalist,

He was the son of William Wright, D.D. (1837-1899), a Congregational missionary, scholar and author. An account of him will be found in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. He married a daughter of the Rev. David McKee, an educationist and author of much ability, and their son, David, was born at Ballynaskeagh, Ireland, in 1869, while his parents were home on furlough. He was left with a grandmother until he was seven years old, and was then for 10 years in London. He went to New Zealand when he was about 18 and had some years of station life, during which he did much writing in both prose and verse. He studied for the Congregational ministry and attended university classes at Dunedin in 1897. He had done much private reading, but found that apart from English his education was generally below that of the other students. He won a university prize for a poem, and published about this period, *Aorangi and other Verses* (1896), *Station Ballads and other Verses* (1897),

Wisps of Tussock (1900), and *New Zealand Chimes* (1900). None of these were important, though they contained some good popular verse. As a clergyman Wright was liked, but he found the work uncongenial and gave it up for journalism in which he had considerable experience in New Zealand. Coming to Sydney in 1910 he did a large amount of successful free-lance work for the *Sun*, the *Bulletin*, and other papers. Becoming editor of the Red Page of the *Bulletin* he encouraged many of the rising writers of the time, and continued to do an enormous amount of writing himself in both prose and verse. Much of this appeared over pen-names such as "Pat O'Maori" and "Mary McCommonwealth" and much was signed with his initials. As he grew older his mind turned more and more to the country of his birth, and in 1918 he published his most important volume, *An Irish Heart*. In 1920 he was awarded the prize for the best poem in commemoration of the visit of the Prince of Wales, and in the same year the Rupert Brooke memorial prize for a long poem, "Gallipoli". Neither of these poems has been published in book form. He died at Glenbrook in the mountains near Sydney on 5 February 1928.

Wright was kind and generous and was loved by his contemporaries. Though much of a Bohemian, something of the clergyman still clung to him. He never indulged in profanity, he had the strictest regard for the truth, and his love for humanity was sincere; it was said of him that his "only use for an enemy was to forgive him". He was a great journalist, but his place as a poet is harder to determine. Zora Cross, in *An Introduction to the Study of Australian Literature*, gave him a high position among Australian poets. But Wright himself would have discarded his quite capable early work, and charming though *An Irish Heart* may be, it is too derivative to be work of the highest kind. It is not a question of individual words or phrases, but rather of a man steeping himself in the modern Irish school of poetry, and with all the skill of his practised craftsmanship reproducing its spirit in another land. A true verdict might be that he was one of the finest craftsmen of our writers of verse, but that under the constant strain of journalism his emotion became too diffused for him to be able to take a really high place among our poets. A large amount of his work, including some short plays, has never been collected.

Zora Cross, *An Introduction to the Study of Australian Literature*; *The Bulletin*, 8 and 15 February 1928; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*; William Wright, *The Brontes in Ireland*.

WRIGHT, JOHN CHARLES (1861-1933),

Anglican Archbishop of Sydney,

He was the son of the Rev. Joseph Farrall Wright, vicar of Christ Church, Bolton, England, was born on 19 August 1861. He was educated at Manchester Grammar School and Merton College, Oxford, where he graduated with honours in 1884. He was ordained deacon in 1885, priest in 1886, and after serving as a curate for eight years became vicar of Ulverston in 1893. Two years later he transferred to St George's at Leeds, an important industrial parish, where he did very good work for nine years. In 1904 he was made a canon of Manchester cathedral, rector of St George's, Holme, and chaplain to the bishop of Manchester. Early in 1909 he was appointed archdeacon of Manchester, but a few months later accepted the archbishopric of Sydney and was consecrated at St Paul's cathedral, London, on 24

August 1909. He was also metropolitan of New South Wales and in April 1910 was elected primate of Australia, the first occasion on which an election was held for this office. He was Ramsden preacher at Cambridge in 1913, and during the war of 1914-18 took great interest in work among the soldiers. The spread of Anglo-Catholic doctrines in Australia gave him much anxiety as he was strongly evangelical. About the year 1924 he had a serious illness and was henceforth compelled to go carefully. He was, however, an excellent chairman of synod during the long years of debate of the new constitution for the Church of England in Australia. He felt strongly that his church should adhere consistently to the evangelical doctrines of the Church of England in England, and eventually general synod agreed that they should be embodied in the new constitution. Early in 1933 Wright took ill while visiting a daughter in New Zealand, and died at Wellington following an operation, on 24 February 1933. He married in 1893 Dorothy Margaret Isabella Fiennes, daughter of Colonel the Hon. Ivo de Vesci, who survived him with a son and three daughters. He was the author of *Thoughts on Modern Church Life and Work*, published in 1909.

Wright was extremely modest and somewhat austere in manner. He had a lovable personality, his judgment was good, and he was an excellent preacher of the expository kind. Though never quite free from preliminary nervousness, he had a clear and charming delivery and was fluent and lucid. He was a sound administrator, and in endeavouring to reconcile the opposing parties in synod was patient and persuasive.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 25 February 1933; *The Times*, 25 and 28 February 1933; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1933; F. B. Boyce, *Fourscore Years and Seven*, pp. 150-2.



WRIXON, SIR HENRY JOHN (1839-1913),

Barrister and politician,

He was the son of Arthur Nicholas Wrixon, a county court judge in Victoria, and his wife, Charlotte Matilda, daughter of Captain William Bace who fought under Wellington. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, on 18 October 1839, and came to Victoria with his father in 1850. He was one of the earliest students to matriculate at the University of Melbourne, but soon afterwards returned to Ireland and entered at Trinity College, Dublin. He graduated B.A. in 1861 and in the same year was called to the Irish bar. He returned to Victoria in 1863 and practised as a barrister with success. He was elected to the legislative assembly for Belfast on 20 February 1868, in April 1870 became solicitor-general in the third [McCulloch](#) (q.v.) ministry, and held this position until the ministry resigned in June 1871. He was not a candidate at the 1877 election and soon afterwards went for a prolonged tour in Europe. Returning to Victoria he was elected for Portland in 1880, and held this seat for 14 years. He made a most effective speech on the reform bill brought in by [Service](#) (q.v.) in 1880, but during the following stormy years there was little opportunity for a man of Wrixon's moderate views to become prominent. In February 1886, however, when the [Gillies](#) (q.v.) ministry was formed, he was given the portfolio of attorney-general and showed great ability in piloting bills through the house.

He was essentially sincere, showed much tact, judgment and persuasiveness in dealing with opposition, and was always ready to accept amendments which would improve bills. In 1890 Wrixon went to London to represent the Victorian government in the Ah Toy case, which turned on the power of the colonies to refuse to admit aliens. He had argued the case before the Victorian full court when five judges decided against the government, with [Higinbotham](#) (q.v.) and [Kerford](#) (q.v.) dissenting. Wrixon succeeded in getting the judgment reversed by the Privy Council. In 1890 he became a Q.C., and in November of that year resigned with his colleagues in the Gillies government. In 1891 he was one of the Victorian representatives at the federal convention held at Sydney. There his speech on the Commonwealth bill was "specially remarkable for the almost prophetic insight into the modifications that would be necessary before the bill could be wholly acceptable" (Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, p. 136). In 1892 Wrixon was a candidate for the Victorian speakership, but was defeated by a combination of the supporters of the opposing candidates, and [Bent](#) (q.v.) was elected. Two years later he resigned his seat in the assembly and in 1896 was elected a member of the legislative council. At the election of Victorian representatives for the 1897 federal convention he was not on the Age ticket, and just failed to be elected, being eleventh on the poll. He was elected president of the legislative council in 1901 and held the position until his retirement in 1910. He died at Melbourne on 9 April 1913. He married in 1872, Charlotte, daughter of the Hon. Henry Miller, and widow of M. W. Anderson, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1892. He was the author of *Socialism being Notes on a Political Tour* (1896), *Jacob Shumate; or the People's March*, a political novel (1903), (largely rewritten and issued as *Edward Fairlie Frankfort; or Politics among the People*, in 1912), *The Pattern Nation*, a dispassionate review of the trend towards socialism, but written from a conservative aspect (1906), *The Religion of the Common Man* (1909).

Wrixon was a completely honest, able and widely-read man. He had all the qualifications for a president of the legislative council, and carried out his duties with great ability. He was vice-chancellor of the university of Melbourne from 1897 to 1910, was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery in 1902, and was elected vice-president of the trustees in 1905. He had none of the arts of the popular politician, but had much influence on the cultural and political life of his time.

The Argus, 10 April 1913; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1891; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1913; personal knowledge.

WYATT, WILLIAM (1804-1886),

Pioneer,

He was born in 1804, studied medicine and obtained the qualification of M.R.C.S. in February 1828. For some time he was honorary surgeon to the Plymouth dispensary, and then went to South Australia as surgeon of the ship *John Renwick*. He arrived at Adelaide in February 1837 and practised there for a short time. In August he was appointed city coroner and was also for a time protector of aborigines. In May 1838 he was on the committee of the South Australian School Society, and was also on various other committees. On 28 February 1843 he was chairman of a meeting called

to discuss the best means of civilizing the aborigines, in 1847 he was appointed coroner for the province of South Australia, and in 1849 he was a member of the provisional committee of the South Australian Colonial Railway Company. He was appointed inspector of schools for South Australia in 1851 and for the remainder of his life was in every movement that touched the educational or welfare of the colony. He was a governor of the Collegiate School of St Peters, one of the original governors of the Adelaide public library, a founder and vice-president of the Acclimatization Society, on the board of the botanic gardens, and from 1870 to 1886 was chairman of the Adelaide hospital. He was also secretary of the medical board for over 40 years. In his last years though growing infirm, he still attended to his many duties, and passed some hospital accounts for payment only a week before his death in his eighty-second year on 10 June 1886. He bought some town lots at the first land sale held at Adelaide on 27 May 1837, which laid the foundation of a considerable fortune. He did many acts of philanthropy in a quiet way and showed much interest in the social life of Adelaide, but never entered politics. He was married and left a widow. He published in 1883 a small *Monograph of Certain Crustacea Entomostraca*, and he contributed the chapter on the Adelaide and Encounter Bay aboriginal tribes to the volume on the *Native Tribes of South Australia*, which was published in 1879.

The South Australian Register and *The South Australian Advertiser*, 12 June 1886; J. Blackett, *The Early History of South Australia*, p. 368.



YOUNG, SIR HENRY EDWARD FOX (1808-1870),

Governor of South Australia and Tasmania,

He was the son of Sir Aretas William Young, a well-known peninsular officer, was born at Brabourne, Kent, on 23 April 1808. He was educated at Dean's School, Bromley, Middlesex, and, intended for the bar, entered at the Inner Temple. He was, however, appointed in 1827 to a position in the colonial treasury, Trinidad, and in 1828 was transferred to Demerara, British Guiana. In 1834 he became treasurer, secretary and member of the council at St Lucia, but from 1835 he was again in British Guiana as government secretary, and did important work over a period of several years during which occurred the emancipation of the Negro slaves. He was in London in 1847 and was appointed lieutenant-governor of the eastern district of the Cape of Good Hope, but a few months later was transferred to South Australia where he arrived on 11 March 1848. It was hoped that he would be able to announce some measure of responsible government but he had nothing to say on this subject, and it was not until February 1851 that an ordinance was passed constituting a legislative council of 24 members, of whom eight were nominated by the crown and 16 were to be elected. This was a considerable advance on the old council which consisted of eight members of whom four were official members. The royalty's question which had caused so much feeling during [Robe's](#) (q.v.) governorship was raised soon after Young's arrival, and he gained much popularity by suspending their imposition pending further consideration of the question. In the following year an ordinance was passed through the council abandoning them. His attitude was that it would be unwise to bring in legislation which was opposed to the general opinion of the colonists. When the new Council met in August 1851 the long debated question of state aid to religion was dealt with in the first measure brought forward and was defeated by three votes. This question having been finally disposed of the council brought in a useful education act, which was followed by a district councils act, and a bullion act, passed as a temporary expedient when the colony was threatened with disaster on account of a great shortage of coinage. Young objected to the proposal at first but eventually gave his consent. In 1853 a bill was brought in for the granting of responsible government to the colony, which was passed but not accepted by the British government. Other important happenings in Young's period were the inauguration of railway and telegraph systems and the opening up of steamer traffic on the Murray. On 20 December 1854 Young's governorship of nearly seven years came to an end when he left to assume the same position in Tasmania. He had been an ideal governor for a time of transition, sagacious, tactful and popular.

Young began his duties in Tasmania in January 1855. At this time the constitution act was awaiting the royal assent, and the legislative council might wisely have postponed meeting until news of this had been received. It, however, met in July and one of its acts was to form a committee to inquire into the working of the convict department. Dr Hampton, the comptroller-general of convicts, was summoned to appear as a witness and refused to attend. The council decided he was guilty of contempt and arrested him. Hampton served a writ of *habeas corpus* upon the sergeant-at-arms and the opinion of the law officers of the crown was against the legality of the council's proceedings. Young then attended at the house and prorogued

the council until 20 October. The London *Times* severely commented upon Young's conduct, but he was commended by the British government. The Tasmanian supreme court ruled against the council, and when it was taken to the privy council this decision was confirmed. The new constitution was soon successfully instituted and Young welcomed the change in his position, feeling that he was now above the battle and freed from much trying responsibility. He travelled through the island, showed much interest in its development, and capably carried out the work of his office. He left Tasmania on 10 December 1861 for Melbourne whence he travelled to England and lived in retirement at London until his death there on 18 September 1870. He married in 1848 the eldest daughter of Charles Marryat who survived him. He was knighted in 1847.

Young was one of the ablest and most successful of the Australian governors. He may have acted with precipitation in proroguing the Tasmanian legislative council, but his career was marked by first-rate administrative ability, enthusiasm and wisdom.

Dod's Peerage, etc., 1869; *The Times*, 20 and 21 September 1870; B. T. Finnis, *The Constitutional History of South Australia*; J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*; E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*; J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*.

YOUNG, SIR WALTER JAMES (1872-1940),

Business man,

He was the son of John Young, pastoralist, was born at Moonta, South Australia, on 2 April 1872. He was educated at Whinham College and obtained a position with Elder Smith and Company at Adelaide in 1897. His energy and ability soon marked him out for promotion and 25 years later, at the early age of 40, he became general manager of the company. In 1929 he was appointed managing-director. Though well-known in business circles Young did not come into public notice until the 1914-18 war, when he was a member of the Commonwealth shipping board, and vice-chairman of the Commonwealth central wool committee. In 1917 he went on a special mission to the United States for the British government. In 1920 he was chairman of the London committee which carried out negotiations with the British government relating to Australian Wool carry-over, and he was also a member of the advisory committee of the Australian wheat board. In 1923 Young was a member of the committee of inter-Imperial exchanges at the Imperial economic conference held at London, and showed himself to be a man of wide knowledge.

From this time onwards Young's opinions were much valued by state and federal governments. He was chairman of a special committee appointed by the South Australian government in 1927 to advise on the state finances. Again in 1930 he was chairman of the advisory committee to advise in connexion with the depression. For 15 months he was indefatigable in supplying facts and advice, working many nights in the week and at week-ends without thought of reward. He was able to resign in 1932 having recommended that South Australia should fall in with the "premiers' plan". He was a director of various companies, a member of the council of the University of Adelaide from 1924, and was chairman of the South Australian branch of the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research. He died at Adelaide on 5 January 1940. He was created C.B.E. in 1918 and K.B.E. in 1932. He was unmarried.

A quiet, modest, kindly man much interested in his garden and in books, and never seeking notice, Young did great work for his state and Australia. His devotion to the public good lifted him far above party politics, and during the difficult times arising out of the 1914-18 war and the world-wide depression which began some 10 years later, his country owed much to his knowledge and his wise and far-seeing mind. A brother, Sir Frederick William Young, born in 1876, was in the South Australian house of assembly for eight years and held office, was agent-general for South Australia in 1915-18, and a member of the house of commons, 1918-22.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 6 January 1940; *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1938; *Who's Who*, 1941.

YOUNG, WILLIAM BLAMIRE (1862-1935), always known as Blamire Young,

Artist,

He was born at Londesborough, Yorkshire, in 1862, the second son of a family of 12. His father, Colonel Young, came of prosperous yeoman stock. Blamire Young was educated at the Forest School, Walthamstow, where he received a classical training, and going on to Cambridge university specialized in mathematics. That he completed his course with no better than third-class honours was no doubt partly caused by his discovery of the print collection in the Fitzwilliam museum, and his association with the Cambridge Fine Art Society. It had been intended that he should become a clergyman, but Young felt that he had no vocation for that work and obtained the position of mathematical master at Katoomba College, New South Wales. He remained eight years at the college, and was a capable master taking a full part in the life of the school. In his spare time he practised painting, and meeting [Phil May](#) (q.v.) received some instruction from him in painting in oil. In 1893 he returned to England and after working for a few months under Herkomer, became associated with James Pryde and William Nicholson in poster work. In 1895 Young returned to Australia and with the Lindsay brothers and Harry Weston did some excellent posters. But the field was limited and many years of poverty followed, during which a certain amount of writing was done for the press. He began exhibiting at the Victorian Artists' Society, but sales were few and the one-man show was then unknown. During his visit to England he had married Mabel Sawyer, an expert wood-carver, and while the lean period lasted Mrs Young helped to keep the house going by executing commissions for Melbourne architects. It was not until 1911 that the appreciation of Young's art really began to be shown. In that year he held an exhibition at Melbourne of small pictures, some of which had similar qualities to the Japanese coloured woodcuts of the eighteenth century. Sales were good, partly because the prices were low, and the artist was sufficiently encouraged to hold an exhibition at Adelaide. This was both an artistic and a financial success, other shows followed in Melbourne and Sydney, and at last, in his fiftieth year, Young's reputation as an artist was established. In 1912 he sailed for Europe and after a stay in Spain settled in England. Eighteen months later in August 1914 his first show, opened at the Bailey galleries. All the arrangements had been made and the pictures hung when war broke out. Young had been a good marksman in his youth, and for three years worked as an instructor in musketry and machine-gunners at a salary of 18s. a week. Immediately after the war he took up his painting again and exhibited at the Academy and the Royal Society of British Artists. Back in Australia in 1923 Young established himself

at Montrose in the hills about 20 miles east of Melbourne. He acted as art critic for the *Herald* and held occasional one-man shows. His position was now secure, and he was recognized everywhere as one of the leading artists in water-colour in Australia. He died at Montrose on 14 January 1935 and was survived by his wife and two daughters. He is represented in the Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide and Geelong galleries. In addition to his newspaper writings he published a one-act play *The Children's Bread* in 1912, and in 1923 *The Proverbs of Goya*, an interesting attempt to disclose the inner meaning of Goya's series of etchings known as the "Desparates". Another one-act play, *Art for Arts Sake*, was produced at the Melbourne Repertory Theatre in 1911.

Blamire Young was 6 feet 3 inches in height, well-built, distinguished and courteous. His quiet meditative manner disguised a humorous and witty character only to be fully appreciated by his intimate friends. He would not take part in any art movement though he condemned none. His work was based on nature, but it was nature seen through a temperament, and he believed that an artist should always be creating something. His composition is good, he had a beautiful sense of pattern and his colour is excellent. His drawing is not always faultless but as a rule he draws firmly enough. He had a vision of beauty, and was able to express it in his own way. It would be a mistake to assume it was an easy way for he was always experimenting and had his share of failures. But he felt that "art is emotional, not precise; a joy, a refuge, a compensation".

Art in Australia, 1921; J. F. Bruce, *The Art of Blamire Young*; *The Argus*, 15 and 19 January 1935; R. H. Croll, Preface to Catalogue, 1935; personal knowledge.



ZEAL, SIR WILLIAM AUSTIN (1830-1912),

Politician,

He was the son of Thomas Zeal, was born at Westbury, Wiltshire, England, on 5 December 1830. He was educated privately, obtained his diploma as a surveyor and engineer, and came to Melbourne in 1852. He was employed as an engineer in charge of railway construction by private contractors and was in the government service for some years. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Castlemaine in 1864, but, having joined forces with [Sir William Mitchell](#) (q.v.) in a station in the Riverina, resigned his seat in 1866. Drought conditions caused Zeal to resume his practice as an engineer in 1869, and in the following year he was again elected for Castlemaine, but pressure of business caused him to resign again. In 1882 he entered the legislative council as a representative of the North Central Province, and in April 1892 he became postmaster-general in the [Shiels](#) (q.v.) ministry. He resigned in November and was elected president of the legislative council. He was re-elected to this position in 1894, 1897 and 1900. He was one of the representatives of Victoria at the 1897 federal convention and at the first federal election in 1901 he was elected as one of the Victorian senators. He was elected again in 1903, but would not stand in 1906 as he was then in his seventy-sixth year. He was a director of several of the

leading financial companies and he retained his interest in these. until his death, following an operation, on 11 March 1912. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1895. He never married.

Zeal's shrewdness and honesty made him a valuable member of parliament. He was a persistent critic of the legislation brought forward, and though he had a fiery and peppery style of speaking he was accepted as a man not afraid to say what he thought and was generally popular. He whole-heartedly opposed the "Octopus" railway bill which was before parliament in 1889-90, and seems to have been one of the few men of the period who realized that the undue optimism of the time was leading to disaster. He was a thoroughly capable president of the legislative council.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 12 March 1912; *The Cyclopedia of Victoria*, 1903; *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1911.



ZELMAN, ALBERTO (1874-1927),

Musician,

He was born at Melbourne on 15 November 1874. His father, Alberto Zelman, the elder, was born at Trieste, Austria, in 1832 of Italian parents. He was educated as a musician and made his mark as a conductor in Northern Italy. He then went to Calcutta, India, where he was successful for some years as a teacher and conductor, and about 1870 came to Australia as conductor of an opera company. He settled at Melbourne, was much esteemed as a man and as a musician, was for many years conductor of the Melbourne Liedertafel, and was a well-known teacher of the pianoforte. His compositions included orchestral works, masses and many solos for the violin. He died at Melbourne on 27 December 1907 leaving a widow; and four sons. Of his sons, Alberto also took up music. He was educated at King's College, Melbourne, and showed early talent as a violinist, afterwards becoming a teacher of the violin. He was connected with the Melbourne Philharmonic Society for over 30 years, first as leader of the second violins in the orchestra, and from 1912 as conductor. He was leader of the British Musical Society's quartet, and after the death of [Marshall Hall](#) (q.v.) founded and conducted the Melbourne symphony orchestra. Considering that this orchestra had no endowment Zelman did remarkable work with it, and he was always hoping that all the musical interests in Melbourne would pool their resources so that his native city should have a permanent, properly supported orchestra. In 1922 he visited Europe, and at Berlin was invited to conduct the Berlin philharmonic orchestra. He was enthusiastically received, and in November of the same year conducted the London symphony orchestra at London, but was less successful than at Berlin. On returning to Australia Zelman resumed his teaching and conducting, and died at Melbourne after a short illness on 3 March 1927. He married Maude Harrington, a well-known singer, who survived him. He had no children. A brother, Victor Zelman, studied painting and became known as a capable painter of landscapes; an example of his work is in the national gallery, Melbourne. Zelman was a slight, rather wistful looking figure of a man, devoted to music, and free from the jealousies not infrequent among musicians. He was kindly and sympathetic, a good

violinist and an excellent and enthusiastic conductor. His too early death was a loss to musical culture in Australia.

The Age, Melbourne, 30 December 1907, 4 March 1927; *The Argus*, Melbourne, 4, 7, 14 March 1927; personal knowledge.